The Holy Bible, containing the Old Testament and the New: newly translated out of the originall tongues, and with the former translations diligently compared and revised, by his Majesties speciall command. Appointed to be read in churches.

[Cambridge] : Printed by the printers to the Universitie of Cambridge, 1637.

http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93

HathiTrust

www.hathitrust.org

Public Domain

http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

We have determined this work to be in the public domain, meaning that it is not subject to copyright. Users are free to copy, use, and redistribute the work in part or in whole. It is possible that current copyright holders, heirs or the estate of the authors of individual portions of the work, such as illustrations or photographs, assert copyrights over these portions. Depending on the nature of subsequent use that is made, additional rights may need to be obtained independently of anything we can address.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Digitized by
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Ex Libris
C. K. OGDEN

L 137

THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES

Digitized by
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Digitized by
INTERNET ARCHIVE

Original from
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

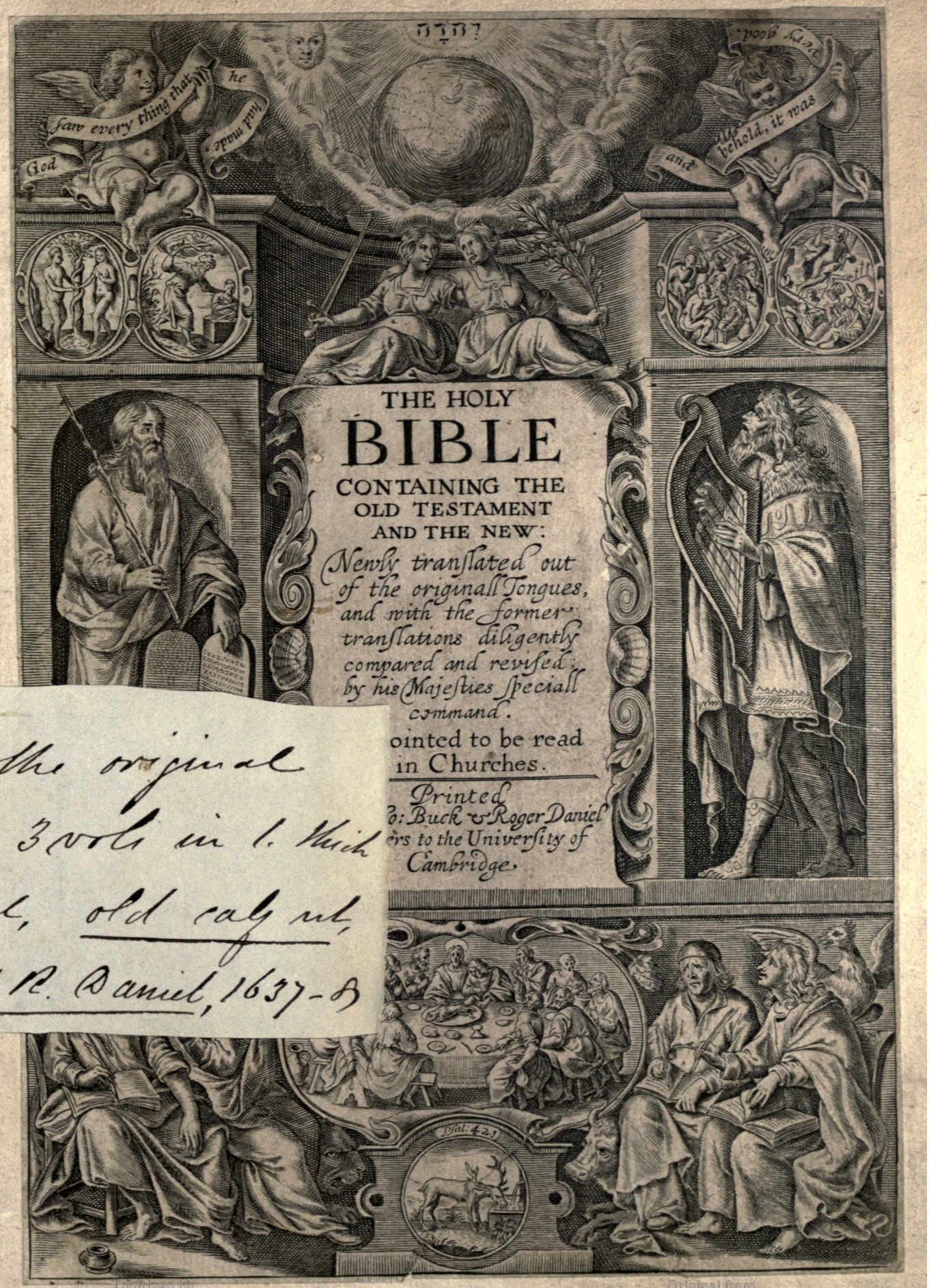
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Sept 15/.

Chas Clay M. D.
Audenshaw Lodge
Audenshaw
nr Manchester

Bible (Holy) newly translated out
Tongues. and Book of Psalm
fm. 4to finely engraved title mor
Camb. J. Buc

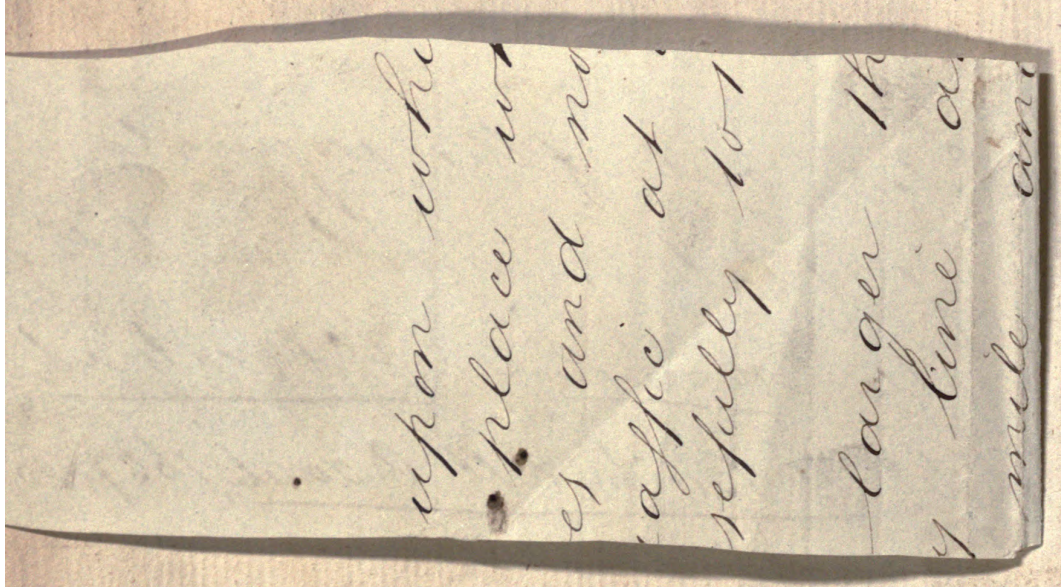
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd



Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Sept 15/

Chas S. Clay M. D.
Audubus law Lodge
Audubus law
M. Manchester



Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

WM

TO

THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE, JAMES

BS 185 1637 C14

BY THE GRACE OF GOD, KING of great BRITTAIN, FRANCE and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The tranſlatours of the Bible, wiſh Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through JESUS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the bleſſings (moſt dread ſoveraigne) which almighty GOD, the Father of all mercies, beſtowed upon us the people of ENGLAND, when firſt he ſent your Majeſties Royall perſon to rule and reigne over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wiſhed not well unto our SION, that upon the ſetting of that bright *occidentall ſtarre* queen ELISABETH of moſt happy memory, ſome thick and palpable clouds of darkneſſe would ſo have overſhadowed this land, that men ſhould have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it ſhould hardly be known, who was to direct the unſetled ſtate: the appearance of your MAJESTIE, as of the *ſunne* in his ſtrength, inſtantly diſpelled thoſe ſuppoſed and ſurmiſed miſts, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cauſe of comfort, eſpecially when we beheld the government eſtabliſhed in your HIGHNES, and your hopefull ſeed, by an undoubted title, and this alſo accompanied with peace and tranquillitie at home and abroad.

But amongſt all our joyes there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the bleſſed continuance of the preaching of GODS ſacred word amongſt us, which is that ineſtimable treaſure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, becauſe the fruit thereof extendeth it ſelf, not onely to the time ſpent in this tranſitory world, but directeth and diſpoſeth men unto that eternall happineſſe which is above in heaven.

Then not to ſuffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that ſtate, wherein the famous predeceſſour of your HIGHNES did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and reſolution of a man in maintaining the truth of CHRIST, and propagating it farre and neare, is that which hath ſo bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your MAJESTIES loyall and religious people unto you, that your very name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they bleſſe you in their hearts, as that ſanctified perſon, who under GOD, is the immediate authour of their true happineſſe. And this their contentment doth not diminiſh or decay, but every day increaſeth

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

and taketh ſtrength, when they obſerve that the zeal of your MAJESTIE towards the houſe of GOD, doth not ſlack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifeſting it ſelf abroad in the furtheſt parts of *Chriſtendome*, by writing in defence of the truth, (which hath given ſuch a blow unto that man of ſinne, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by religious and learned diſcourſe, by frequenting the houſe of GOD, by hearing the word preached, by cheriſhing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a moſt tender and loving nurſing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Chriſtian and religious affection in your MAJESTIE: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated deſire of the accompliſhing and publiſhing of this work, which now with all humilitie we preſent unto your MAJESTIE. For when your Highneſſe had once out of deep judgement apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the originall ſacred tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own and other forrein languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there ſhould be one more exact tranſlation of the holy ſcriptures into the *Engliſh tongue*; your MAJESTIE did never deſiſt to urge and to excite thoſe to whom it was commended, that the work might be haſtened, and that the buſineſſe might be expedited in ſo decent a manner, as a matter of ſuch importance might juſtly require.

And now at laſt, by the mercy of GOD, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought unto ſuch a concluſion, as that we have great hope that the Church of *England* ſhall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to your MAJESTIE, not onely as to our king and ſoveraigne, but as to the principall mover and authour of the work: Humbly craving of your moſt ſacred MAJESTIE, that ſince things of this quality have ever been ſubject to the cenſures of ill-meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receive approbation and patronage from ſo learned and judicious a prince as your HIGHNES is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our labours, ſhall more honour and incourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay us. So that, if on the one ſide we ſhall be traduced by popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne us, becauſe we are poore inſtruments to make Gods holy truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keep in ignorance and darkneſſe: or if on the other ſide, we ſhall be maligned by ſelf-conceited brethren, who run their own wayes, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themſelves, and hammered on their anvile; we may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the truth and innocency of a good conſcience, having walked the wayes of ſimplicitie and integritie, as before the LORD; and ſuſtained without, by the powerfull protection of your MAJESTIES grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeavours, againſt bitter cenſures, and uncharitable imputations.

The LORD of heaven and earth bleſſe your Majeſtie with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular and extraordinary graces; ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happineſſe and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through JESUS CHRIST our Lord and onely Saviour.

THE

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

The Tranſlatours to the Reader.

The beſt things have been calumniated.

ZEAL to promote the common good, whether it be by deviſing any thing our ſelves, or reviſing that which hath been laboured by others, deſerveth certainly much reſpect and eſteem, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcomed with ſuſpicion inſtead of love, and with emulation inſtead of thanks: and if there be any hole left for cavill to enter, (and cavill, if it do not finde an hole, will make one) it is ſure to be miſconſtrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will eaſily be granted by as many as know ſtorie, or have any experience. For, was there ever any thing projected, that ſavoured any way of newneſſe or renewing, but the ſame endured many a ſtorm of gainſaying, or oppoſition? A man would think that civilitie, wholeſome laws, learning and eloquence, ſynods, and Church-maintenance, (that we ſpeak of no more things of this kinde) ſhould be as ſafe as a ſanctuarie, and ‖ out of ſhot, as they ſay, that no man would lift up his heel, no, nor dog move his tongue againſt the motioners of them. For by the firſt, we are diſtinguiſhed from brute beaſts led with ſenſualitie: By the ſecond, we are bridled and reſtrained from outragious behaviour, and from doing of injuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to inform and reform others, by the light and feeling that we have attained unto our ſelves: Briefly, by the fourth, being brought together to a parley face to face, we ſooner compoſe our differences, then by writings, which are endleſſe: And laſtly, that the Church be ſufficiently provided for, is ſo agreeable to good reaſon and conſcience, that thoſe mothers are holden to be leſſe cruell, that kill their children aſſoon as they are born, then thoſe nurſing-fathers and mothers (whereſoever they be) that withdraw from them who hang upon their breaſts (and upon whoſe breaſts again themſelves do hang to receive the ſpirituall and ſincere milk of the word) livelihood and ſupport fit for their eſtates. Thus it is apparent, that theſe things which we ſpeak of, are of moſt neceſſarie uſe, and therefore that none, either without abſurditie can ſpeak againſt them, or without note of wickedneſſe can ſpurn againſt them.

‖ Ἐξω βελος.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certain worthy men have been brought to untimely death for none other fault, but for ſeeking to reduce their countrey-men to good order and diſcipline: And that in ſome Common-weals it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new law for the abrogating of an old, though the ſame were moſt pernicious: And that certain, which would be counted pillars of the State, and patterns of vertue and prudence, could not be brought for a long time to give way to good letters and refined ſpeech; but bare themſelves as averſe from them, as from rocks or boxes of poyſon: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great Clerk, that gave forth (and in writing to remain to poſteritie) in paſſion peradventure, but yet he gave forth, That he had not ſeen any profit to come by any ſynode or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrarie: And laſtly, againſt Church-maintenance and allowance, in ſuch ſort, as the ambaſſadours and meſſengers of the great King of kings ſhould be furniſhed, it is not unknown what a fiction or fable (ſo it is eſteemed, and for no better by the reporter himſelf, though ſuperſtitious) was deviſed: namely, That at ſuch time as the profeſſours and teachers of Chriſtianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voice (forſooth) was heard from heaven, ſaying, Now is poyſon poured down into the Church, &c. Thus not onely as oft as we ſpeak, as one ſaith, but alſo as oft as we do any thing of note or conſequence, we ſubject our ſelves to every ones cenſure, and happie is he that is leaſt toſſed upon tongues; for utterly to eſcape the ſnatch of them it is impoſſible. If any man conceit that this is the lot and portion of the meaner ſort onely, and that Princes are priviledged by their high eſtate, he is deceived. As the ſword devoureth as well one as another, as it is in Samuel; nay as the great commander charged his ſouldiers in a certain battell, to ſtrike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the king of Syria commanded his chief captains to fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſave onely againſt the king of Iſrael: ſo it is too true, that envie ſtriketh moſt ſpitefully at the faireſt, and at the chiefeſt. David was a worthy prince, and no man to be compared to him for

Anacharſis. with others. In Athens, witneſſe Libanius in Olynt. Demoſth. Cato the elder. Gregorie the divine.

Nauclerus.

2. Sam. 11. 25.

1. King. 22. 31.

INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

his first deeds; and yet for as worthy an act as ever he did (even for bringing back the ark of God
2.Sam.6.16. in solemnitie) he was scorned and scoffed at by his own wife. Solomon was greater then David,
though not in vertue, yet in power, and by his power and wisdome he built a temple to the Lord,
such an one as was the glorie of the land of Israel, and the wonder of the whole world. But was
that his magnificence liked of by all? we doubt of it. Otherwise, why do they lay it in his sonnes
‖ποιησάμενοι. dish, and call unto him for ‖easing of the burden? Make, say they, the grievous servitude of thy
1.King.12.4. father, and his sore yoke, lighter. Belike he had charged them with some levies, and troubled
them with some carriages; hereupon they raise up a tragedie, and wish in their heart the temple
had never been built. So hard a thing it is to please all, even when we please God best, and do
seek to approve our selves to every ones conscience.

The highest personages have been calumniated.

If we will descend to later times, we shall finde many the like examples of such kinde or rather
C. Cesar. Plutarch. unkinde acceptance. The first Romane Emperour did never do a more pleasing deed to the learned,
nor more profitable to posteritie, for conserving the record of times in true supputation, then
when he corrected the Calender, and ordered the yeare according to the course of the sunne: and
yet this was imputed to him for noveltie, and arrogancie, and procured to him great obloquie.
Constantine. So the first christened Emperour (at the leastwise that openly professed the faith himself, and al-
lowed others to do the like) for strengthening the empire at his great charges, and providing for
the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name Pupillus, as who would say, a wastfull Prince,
Aurel. Vict. Theodosius. Zosimus. that had need of a guardian or overseer. So the best christened Emperour, for the love that he
bare unto peace, thereby to enrich both himself and his subjects, and because he did not seek warre
but finde it, was judged to be no man at arms, (though indeed he excelled in feats of chivalrie,
and shewed so much when he was provoked) and condemned for giving himself to his ease, and to
Justinian. his pleasure. To be short, the most learned Emperour of former times (at the least, the greatest
politician) what thanks had he for cutting off the superfluities of the laws, and digesting them
into some order and method? This, that he hath been blotted by some to be an Epitomist, that is,
one that extinguished worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into request. This is the
measure that hath been rendred to excellent Princes in former times, Cùm bene facerent, malè
audire, For their good deeds to be evil spoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that envie and
malignitie died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproof of Moses taketh hold of
Num.32.14. most ages, You are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men. What is that that hath
Eccles.1.9. been done? that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sunne, saith the wise
Acts 7.51. man: and S. Stephen, As your fathers did, so do you. This, and more to this purpose, his Majesty
Αὐξάνῃ, καὶ παῖδες, καὶ παίδων παῖδες. that now reigneth (and long and long may he reigne, and his off-spring for ever, Himself and
children, and childrens children alwayes) knew full well, according to the singular wisdome given
unto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained unto; namely, That
whosoever attempteth any thing for the publick (especially if it pertain to religion, and to the
opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himself upon a stage to be glouted upon
by every evil eye; yea, he casteth himself headlong upon pikes, to be gored by every sharp tongue.
For he that medleth with mens religion in any part, medleth with their custome, nay, with their
free-hold; and though they finde no content in that which they have, yet they cannot abide to
heare of altering. Notwithstanding his royall heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or
Suidas. that colour, but stood resolute, as a statue immoveable, and an anvile not easie to be beaten into
Ὥσπερ τις ἀνδριὰς ἀσφαλὴς καὶ ἄκμων ἀνήλατος. plates, as one saith; he knew who had chosen him to be a souldier, or rather a captain, and being
assured that the course which he intended made much for the glorie of God, and the building up
of his Church, he would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoever speeches or practises. It doth
certainly belong unto Kings, yea, it doth specially belong unto them, to have care of religion, yea,
to know it aright, yea, to professe it zealously, yea, to promote it to the uttermost of their power.
This is their glorie before all nations which mean well, and this will bring unto them a farre most
excellent weight of glorie in the day of the Lord Jesus. For the Scripture saith not in vain,
1.Sam.2.30. Them that honour me, I will honour: neither was it a vain word that Eusebius delivered long
Θεοσέβεια. Eusebius lib. 7. cap.8. ago, That pietie towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preserved Con-
stantines person, and avenged him of his enemies.

His Majesties constancy notwithstanding calumniation, for the survey of the English translations.

The praise of the holy scriptures.

But now what pietie without truth? what truth (what saving truth) without the word of
God? what word of God (whereof we may be sure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we
are commanded to search, John 5.39. Isa.8.20. They are commended that searched and studied
them, Acts 17.11. and 8. 28, 29. They are reproved that were unskilfull in them, or slow to be-
leeve them, Matth.22.29. Luk.24.25. They can make us wise unto salvation, 2 Tim.3.15. If
we be ignorant, they will instruct us; if out of the way, they will bring us home; if out of order,
S. August. confess. lib.8. cap.12. they will reform us; if in heavinesse, comfort us; if dull, quicken us; if cold, enflame us. Tolle
lege, Tolle lege, Take up and reade, take up and reade the Scriptures, (for unto them was the
direction) it was said unto S. Augustine by a supernaturall voice. Whatsoever is in the Scriptures,
believe

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

beleeve me, *saith the same S.* Augustine, is high and divine; there is verily truth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of mens mindes, and truely so tempered, that every one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a devout and pious minde, as true religion requireth. *Thus S.* Augustine. *And S.* Hierome, Ama Scripturas, & amabit te sapientia, &c. *Love the Scriptures, and wisdome will love thee. And S.* Cyrill *against* Julian, Even boyes that are bred up in the Scriptures, become most religious, &c. *But what mention we three or foure uses of the Scripture, whereas whatsoever is to be beleeved or practised, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or foure sentences of the Fathers, since whosoever is worthy the name of a Father, from Christs time downward, hath likewise written not onely of the riches, but also of the perfection of the Scripture?* I adore the fulnesse of the Scripture, *saith* Tertullian *against* Hermogenes. *And again, to* Apelles *an heretick of the like stamp, he saith,* I do not admit that which thou bringest in *(or concludest)* of thine own *(head or store,* de tuo) *without Scripture. So S.* Justin Martyr *before him,* We must know by all means *(saith he)* that it is not lawfull *(or possible)* to learn *(any thing)* of God or of right pietie, save onely out of the Prophets, who teach us by divine inspiration. *So S.* Basil *after* Tertullian, It is a manifest falling away from the faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reject any of those things that are written, or to bring in *(upon the head of them,* ἐπεισάγειν*)* any of those things that *are not written. We omit to cite to the same effect, S.* Cyrill *Bishop of* Jerusalem *in his* 4 Catechis. *S.* Hierome *against* Helvidius, *S.* Augustine *in his third book against the letters of* Petilian, *and in very many other places of his works. Also we forbear to descend to later Fathers, because we will not wearie the Reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full & so perfect, how can we excuse our selves of negligence, if we do not studie them? of curiositie, if we be not content with them? Men talk much of * εἰρεσιώνη, how many sweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosophers stone, that it turneth copper into gold; of* Cornu-copia, *that it had all things necessarie for food in it; of* Panaces *the herb, that it was good for all diseases; of* Catholicon *the drug, that it is instead of all purges; of* Vulcans *armour, that it was an armour of proof against all thrusts, and all blows, &c. well, that which they falsly or vainly attributed to these things for bodily good, we may justly and with full measure ascribe unto the Scripture, for spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but also an whole armourie of weapons, both offensive and defensive; whereby we may save our selves, and put the enemie to flight. It is not an herb, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring forth fruit every moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meat, and the leaves for medicine. It is not a pot of* Manna, *or a cruse of oyl, which were for memorie onely, or for a meals meat or two; but, as it were, a showre of heavenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it never so great, and, as it were, a whole cellar full of oyl vessels; whereby all our necessities may be provided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a panarie of wholesome food, against fenowed traditions; a physicians shop (S.* Basil *calleth it) of preservatives against poysoned heresies; a pandect of profitable laws, against rebellious spirits; a treasurie of most costly jewels, against beggarly rudiments; finally, a fountain of most pure water springing up to everlasting life. And what marvell? The originall thereof being from heaven, not from earth; the authour being God, not man; the enditer, the holy Spirit, not the wit of the Apostles or Prophets; the penmen such as were sanctified from the wombe, and endued with a principall portion of Gods Spirit; the matter veritie, pietie, puritie, uprightnesse; the form, Gods word, Gods testimonie, Gods oracles, the word of truth, the word of salvation, &c. the effects, light of understanding, stableness of perswasion, repentance from dead works, newnesse of life, holinesse, peace, joy in the holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the studie thereof, fellowship with the saints, participation of the heavenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, undefiled, and that never shall fade away: Happie is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrice happie that meditateth in it day and night.*

S. Augustin. de utilit. credendi cap. 6.

S. Hieron. ad Demetriad.

S. Cyrill 7. contra Julian.

Tertul. adversus Hermog.

Tertul. de carne Christi.

Justin. ΘΕΟΔΩΡΗΤΟΥ. ΘΕΟΣ ΕΛΛΗΝ. ΟΤΙΟΥ ΤΕ.

S. Basil. ΠΕΡΙ ΠΙΣΤΕΩΣ. ΥΠΕΡΗΦΑΝΙΑΣ ΚΑΤΗΦΕΙΑ.

Εἰρεσιώνη σῦκα φέρει χἠμίονος ἔδεσμα καὶ μέλι ἐν κοπίδι καὶ ἔλαιον. &c. An olive bough wrapped about with wooll whereupon did hang figs and bread and hony in a pot, and oyl. ΚΟΠΙΔΙ ΔΑΚΤΥΛΙΟΥ. S. Basil in Psal. primum.

Translation necessarie.

But how shall men meditate in that which they cannot understand? How shall they understand that which is kept close in an unknown tongue? as it is written, Except I know the power of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian to me. *The Apostle excepteth no tongue; not* Hebrew *the ancientest, not* Greek *the most copious, not* Latine *the finest. Nature taught a naturall man to confesse, that all of us in those tongues which we do not understand, are plainly deaf; we may turn the deaf eare unto them. The* Scythian *counted the* Athenian, *whom he did not understand, barbarous: so the* Romane *did the* Syrian, *and the* Jew, *(even S.* Hierome *himself calleth the* Hebrew *tongue barbarous, belike because it was strange to so many) so the Emperour of* Constantinople *calleth the* Latine *tongue barbarous, though Pope* Nicolas *do storm at it: so the* Jews *long before* Christ, *called all other nations* Lognasim, *which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth that alwayes in the Senate of* Rome, *there was one or other that called for an Interpreter: so left the Church be driven to the like exigent, it is necessarie to have translations in a readinesse. Translation it is that*

1. Cor. 14.

Clem. Alex. 1. Strom. S. Hieronym. Damas. Michael. Theophilifil. Tom. Consil. ex edit. Petri Crab. Cicero 5 de finibus.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the ſhell, that we may eat the kernell; that putteth aſide the curtain, that we may look into the moſt holy place; that removeth the cover
Gen. 29. 10. *of the well, that we may come by the water; even as* Jacob *rolled away the ſtone from the mouth of the well, by which means the flocks of* Laban *were watered. Indeed without tranſla-*
John 4. 11. *tion into the vulgar tongue, the unlearned are but like children at* Jacobs *well (which was deep) without a bucket or ſomething to draw with: or as that perſon mentioned by* Eſay, *to whom when*
Iſa. 29. 11. *a ſealed book was delivered, with this motion,* Reade this, I pray thee, *he was fain to make this anſwer,* I cannot, for it is ſealed.

The tranſlation of the old teſtament out of the Hebrew into Greek.

While God would be known onely in Jacob, *and have his name great in* Iſrael, *and in none other*
See S. Auguſt. lib. 12. contra Fauſt. cap. 32. *place; while the dew lay on* Gideons *fleece onely, and all the earth beſides was drie; then for one and the ſame people, which ſpake all of them the language of* Canaan, *that is,* Hebrew, *one and the ſame originall in* Hebrew *was ſufficient. But when the fulneſſe of time drew neare, that the Sunne of righteouſneſſe, the Sonne of God ſhould come into the world, whom God ordained to be a reconciliation through faith in his bloud, not of the* Jew *onely, but alſo of the* Greek, *yea, of all them that were ſcattered abroad; then lo, it pleaſed the Lord to ſtirre up the ſpirit of a* Greek *Prince (* Greek *for deſcent and language) even of* Ptolomee Philadelph *king of* Egypt, *to procure the tranſlating of the book of God out of* Hebrew *into* Greek. *This is the tranſlation of the* Seventie *interpreters, commonly ſo called, which prepared the way for our Saviour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as S.* John Baptiſt *did among the* Jews *by vocall. For the* Grecians *being deſirous of learning, were not wont to ſuffer books of worth to lie moulding in kings libraries, but had many of their ſervants, readie ſcribes, to copie them out, and ſo they were diſperſed and made common. Again, the* Greek *tongue was well known and made familiar to moſt inhabitants in* Aſia, *by reaſon of the conqueſts that there the* Grecians *had made, as alſo by the colonies, which thither they had ſent. For the ſame cauſes alſo it was well underſtood in many places of* Europe, *yea, and of* Africk *too. Therefore the word of God being ſet forth in* Greek, *becometh hereby like a candle ſet upon a candleſtick, which giveth light to all that are in the houſe; or like a proclamation ſounded forth in the market place, which moſt men preſently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fitteſt to contain the Scriptures, both for the firſt preachers of the Goſpel to appeal unto for witnes, and for the learners alſo of thoſe times to make ſearch and triall by. It is certain, that that tranſlation was not ſo ſound and ſo perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had been ſo ſufficient for this work as the Apoſtles or apoſtolike men? Yet it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt and to them, to take that which they found, (the ſame being for the greateſt part true and ſufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and green age of the Church, to expoſe themſelves to many exceptions and cavillations, as though they made a tranſlation to ſerve their own turn; and therefore bearing witneſſe to themſelves, their witneſſe not to be regarded. This may be ſuppoſed to be ſome cauſe, why the tranſlation of the* Seventie *was allowed to paſſe for currant. Notwithſtanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the Jews. For not long after* Chriſt, Aquila *fell in hand with a new tranſlation, and after him* Theodotion, *and after him* Symmachus: *yea, there was a fifth and a ſixth edition, the authours whereof were not known. Theſe with the* Seventie *made up the* Hexapla, *and were worthily and to great purpoſe compiled together by* Origen. *Howbeit the edition of the* Seventie *went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midſt by* Origen *(for the worth and excellencie thereof above the reſt, as* Epiphanius *gathereth) but alſo was uſed by the* Greek *Fathers for the ground and foundation of their commentaries. Yea,* Epiphanius *abovenamed doth attribute ſo much unto it, that he holdeth the authours thereof not onely for interpreters, but alſo for Prophets in ſome reſpect: and* Juſtinian *the Emperour enjoyning the* Jews *his ſubjects to uſe eſpecially the tranſlation of the* Seventie, *rendreth this reaſon thereof, becauſe they were, as it were, enlightened with propheticall grace. Yet for all that, as the* Egyptians *are ſaid of the Prophet to be men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: ſo it is evident, (and S.* Hierome *affirmeth as much) that the* Seventie *were interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they ſtumbled and fell, one while through overſight, another while through ignorance; yea, ſometimes they may be noted to adde to the originall, and ſometimes to take from it; which made the Apoſtles to leave them many times, when they left the* Hebrew, *and to deliver the ſenſe thereof according to the truth of the word, as the Spirit gave them utterance. This may ſuffice touching the* Greek *tranſlations of the Old Teſtament.*

Epiphan. de menſur. & ponderib.
See S. Auguſt. 2. de doctrin. Chriſtian. cap. 15.
Novel. diatax. 146.
Περφητικῆς ὥσπερ χάριτος ἐπιλαμπόμενοι αὐτοῖς.
Iſa. 31. 3.
S. Hieron de optimo genere interpret.

Tranſlation out of Hebrew and Greek into Latine.

There were alſo within a few hundred yeares after Chriſt, *many tranſlations into the* Latine *tongue: for this tongue alſo was very fit to convey the law and the goſpel by, becauſe in thoſe times very many countreys of the weſt, yea of the South, Eaſt, and North, ſpake or underſtood* Latine, *being made provinces to the* Romanes. *But now the* Latine *tranſlations were too many to be all good: for they were infinite* (Latini interpretes nullo modo numerari poſſunt, *ſaith* S. Auguſtine.)

S. Auguſtin. de doct. Chriſt. lib. 2. cap. 11.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

ſtine.) *Again, they were not out of the* Hebrew *fountain (we ſpeak of the* Latine *tranſlations of the Old Teſtament) but out of the* Greek *ſtream; therefore the* Greek *being not altogether cleare, the* Latine *derived from it muſt needs be muddy. This moved* S. Hierome, *a moſt learned Father, and the beſt linguiſt without controverſie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to undertake the tranſlating of the Old Teſtament out of the very fountains themſelves; which he performed with that evidence of great learning, judgement, induſtry, and faithfulneſſe, that he hath for ever bound the Church unto him in a debt of ſpeciall remembrance and thankfulneſſe.*

The tranſlating of the ſcripture into the vulgar tongues.

Now though the Church were thus furniſhed with Greek *and* Latine *tranſlations, even before the faith of* Chriſt *was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know, that even in* S. Hieromes *time, the Conſul of* Rome *and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the ſame time the greateſt part of the Senate alſo) yet for all that the godly learned were not content to have the Scriptures in the language which themſelves underſtood,* Greek *and* Latine, *(as the good lepers were not content to fare well themſelves, but acquainted their neighbours with the ſtore that God had ſent, that they alſo might provide for themſelves) but alſo for the behoof and edifying of the unlearned which hungred and thirſted after righteouſneſſe, and had ſouls to be ſaved as well as they, they provided tranſlations into the vulgar for their countrey-men, inſomuch that moſt nations under heaven did ſhortly after their converſion, heare* Chriſt *ſpeaking unto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their miniſter onely, but alſo by the written word tranſlated. If any doubt hereof, he may be ſatisfied by examples enow, if enow will ſerve the turn. Firſt,* S. Hierome *ſaith,* Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura antè tranſlata, docet falſa eſſe quæ addita ſunt, &c. *that is,* The Scripture being tranſlated before in the languages of many nations, doth ſhew that thoſe things that were added *(by* Lucian *or* Heſychius) are falſe. *So* S. Hierome *in that place. The ſame* Hierome *elſewhere affirmeth that he, the time was, had ſet forth the tranſlation of the* Seventie, ſuæ linguæ hominibus; *that is, for his countreymen of* Dalmatia. *which words not onely* Eraſmus *doth underſtand to purport, that* S. Hierome *tranſlated the Scripture into the* Dalmatian *tongue; but alſo* Sixtus Senenſis, *and* Alphonſus à Caſtro *(that we ſpeak of no more) men not to be excepted againſt by them of* Rome, *do ingenuouſly confeſſe as much. So* S. Chryſoſtome *that lived in* S. Hieromes *time, giveth evidence with him:* The doctrine of S. John *(ſaith he)* did not in ſuch ſort *(as the Philoſophers did)* vaniſh away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Perſians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, tranſlated it into their (mother) tongue, and have learned to be (true) Philoſophers, *he meaneth Chriſtians. To this may be added* Theodoret, *as next unto him, both for antiquitie, and for learning. His words be theſe,* Every countrey that is under the ſunne, is full of theſe words, *(of the Apoſtles and Prophets)* and the Hebrew tongue *(he meaneth the Scriptures in the* Hebrew *tongue)* is turned not onely into the language of the Grecians, but alſo of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Perſians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the languages that any nation uſeth. *So he. In like manner,* Ulpilas *is reported by* Paulus Diaconus *and* Iſidore *(and before them by* Sozomen) *to have tranſlated the Scriptures into the* Gothick *tongue:* John *Biſhop of* Sivil *by* Vaſſeus, *to have turned them into* Arabick, *about the yeare of our Lord* 717: Beda *by* Ciſtertienſis, *to have turned a great part of them into* Saxon: Efnard *by* Trithemius, *to have abridged the French Pſalter, as* Beda *had done the* Hebrew, *about the yeare* 800. *King* Alured *by the ſaid* Ciſtertienſis, *to have turned the Pſalter into* Saxon: Methodius *by* Aventinus *(printed at* Ingolſtad) *to have turned the Scriptures into* Sclavonian: *Valdo, *Biſhop of* Friſing *by* Beatus Rhenanus, *to have cauſed about that time, the Goſpels to be tranſlated into* Dutch *rithme, yet extant in the library of* Corbinian: Valdus *by divers to have turned them himſelf, or to have gotten them turned into* French, *about the yeare* 1160: Charles *the fifth of that name, ſurnamed* The wiſe, *to have cauſed them to be turned into* French, *about* 200 *yeares after* Valdus *his time, of which tranſlation there be many copies yet extant, as witneſſeth* Beroaldus. *Much about that time, even in our King* Richard *the ſeconds dayes,* John Treviſa *tranſlated them into* Engliſh, *and many* Engliſh *bibles in written hand are yet to be ſeen with divers, tranſlated, as it is very probable, in that age. So the* Syrian *tranſlation of the New Teſtament is in moſt learned mens libraries, of* Widminſtadius *his ſetting forth; and the Pſalter in* Arabick *is with many, of* Auguſtinus Nebienſis *ſetting forth. So* Poſtel *affirmeth, that in his travell he ſaw the Goſpels in the* Ethiopian *tongue: And* Ambroſe Theſius *alledgeth the Pſalter of the* Indians, *which he teſtifieth to have been ſet forth by* Potken *in* Syrian *characters. So that, to have the Scriptures in the mother tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken up, either by the Lord* Cromwell *in* England, *or by the Lord* Radevil *in* Polonie, *or by the Lord* Ungnadius *in the Emperours dominion, but hath been thought upon, and put in practiſe of old, even from the firſt times of the converſion of any nation; no doubt, becauſe it was eſteemed moſt profitable, to cauſe faith to grow in mens hearts the ſooner, and to make them to be able to ſay with the words of the Pſalme,* As we have heard, ſo we have ſeen. Pſal. 48. 8.

S. Hieron. præf. in 4. Evangel.

S. Hieron. Sophronio. Six. Sen. lib. 4. Alphon. à Caſtro lib. 1. cap. 23.

S. Chryſoſt. in Joan. cap. 1. Hom. 1.

Theodor. 5. Therapeut. P. Diacon. lib. 12. Iſidor. in Chron. Goth. Sozom. lib. 6. cap. 37. Vaſſeus in Chron. Hiſpan. Polydor. Virg. 5. hiſtor. Anglorum teſtatur idem de Alureda noſtro. Aventin. lib. 4. * Circa annum 900 B. Rhenan. rerum German. lib. 2. Beroald. Thuan.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Δῶρον ἄδωρον κἀκ ὀνήσιμον. Sophocles.

Now the Church of Rome *would seem at the length to bear a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in the mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deserving to be called a gift, an unprofitable gift: they must first get a licence in writing before they may use them; and to get that, they must approve themselves to their Confessor, that is, to be such as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet sowred with the leaven of their superstition. Howbeit it seemed too much to* Clement *the eighth, that there should be any licence granted to have them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he overruleth and frustrateth the grant of* Pius *the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture* (Lucifugæ Scripturarum, *as* Tertullian *speaketh) that they will not trust the people with it, no not as it is set forth by their own sworn men, no not with the licence of their own Bishops and Inquisitours. Yea, so unwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples understanding in any sort, that they are not ashamed to confesse, that we forced them to translate it into* English *against their wills. This seemeth to argue a bad cause, or a bad conscience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-stone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that shunneth the light, but the malefactour, lest his deeds should be reproved; neither is it the plain-dealing merchant that is unwilling to have the weights, or the meteyard brought in place, but he that useth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and return to translation.*

The unwillingnesse of our chief adversaries, that the scriptures should be divulged in the mother tongue, &c.

See the observation (set forth by Clement his authority) upon the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index, *lib. prohib. pag. 15. ver. 5.*

Tertul. de resurr. carnis.

Joh. 3. 20.

Many mens mouthes have been open a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the translation so long in hand, or rather perusals of translations made before: and ask what may be the reason, what the necessitie of the employment: Hath the Church been deceived, say they, all this while? Hath her sweet bread been mingled with leaven, her silver with drosse, her wine with water, her milk with lime? (Lacte gypsum malè miscetur, *saith* S. Ireney) *we hoped that we had been in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God delivered unto us, and that though all the world had cause to be offended, and to complain, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread been delivered by the Fathers of the Church, and the same proved to be* lapidosus, *as* Seneca *speaketh? what is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certain brethren. Also the adversaries of* Judah *and* Hierusalem, *like* Sanballat *in* Nehemiah, *mock, as we heare, both at the work and workmen, saying,* What do these weak Jews, &c. will they make the stones whole again out of the heaps of dust which are burnt? although they build, yet if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stonie wall. *Was their translation good before? why do they now mend it? was it not good? why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popish* Romanists) *alwayes go in jeopardie, for refusing to go to heare it? Nay, if it must be translated into* English, *Catholicks are fittest to do it. They have learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can* manum de tabula. *We will answer them both briefly: And the former, being brethren, thus, with* S. Hierome, Damnamus veteres? Minimè, sed post priorum studia in domo Domini quod possumus laboramus. *That is,* Do we condemne the ancient? In no case: but after the endeavours of them that were before us, we take the best pains we can in the house of God. *As if he said, Being provoked by the example of the learned that lived before my time, I have thought it my dutie, to assay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any measure to Gods Church, lest I should seem to have laboured in them in vain, and lest I should be thought to glorie in men, (although ancient) above that which was in them. Thus* S. Hierome *may be thought to speak.*

The speeches and reasons, both of our brethren, and of our adversaries against this work.

S. Iren. lib. 3. cap. 19.

Neh. 4. 2, 3.

S. Hieron. Apolog. advers. Ruffin.

And to the same effect say we, that we are so farre off from condemning any of their labours that travelled before us in this kinde, either in this land or beyond sea, either in K. Henries *time, or* K. Edwards *(if there were any translation, or correction of a translation in his time) or* Q. Elisabeths *of ever renowned memorie, that we acknowledge them to have been raised up of God, for the building and furnishing of his Church, and that they deserve to be had of us and of posteritie in everlasting remembrance. The judgement of* Aristotle *is worthy and well known:* If Timotheus had not been, we had not had much sweet musick: but if Phrynis (Timotheus *his master)* had not been, we had not had Timotheus. *Therefore blessed be they, and most honoured be their name, that break the ice, and give the onset upon that which helpeth forward to the saving of souls. Now what can be more available thereto, then to deliver Gods book unto Gods people in a tongue which they understand? Since of an hidden treasure, and of a fountain that is sealed, there is no profit, as* Ptolomee Philadelph *wrote to the Rabbins or masters of the Jews, as witnesseth* Epiphanius: *and as* S. Augustine *saith,* A man had rather be with his dog then with a stranger *(whose tongue is strange unto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfected at the same time, and the latter thoughts are thought to be the wiser: so, if we building upon their foundation that went before us, and being holpen by their labours, do endeavour to make that better which they left so good; no man, we are sure, hath cause to mislike us; they,*

A satisfaction to our brethren.

Aristot. 2. metaphys. cap 1.

S. Epiphan. loco antè citato. S. August. lib. 19. de civit. Dei cap. 7.

we perswade our selves, if they were alive, would thank us. The vintage of Abiezer, that strake the stroke: yet the gleaning of grapes of Ephraim was not to be despised. See Judges 8. 2. Joash the king of Israel did not satisfie himself, till he had smitten the ground three times; and yet he offended the Prophet, for giving over then. Aquila, of whom we spake before, translated the bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to go over it again, and then it got the credit with the Jews, to be called κατ' ἀκρίβειαν, that is, accurately done, as S. Hierome witnesseth. How many books of profane learning have been gone over again and again, by the same translatours, by others! Of one and the same book of Aristotles Ethicks, there are extant not so few as six or seven several translations. Now if this cost may be bestowed upon the gourd, which affordeth us a little shade, and which to day flourisheth, but to morrow is cut down; what may we bestow, nay what ought we not to bestow upon the vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conscience of man, and the stemme whereof abideth for ever? And this is the word of God which we translate. What is the chaffe to the wheat, saith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum (saith Tertullian) if a toy of glasse be of that reckoning with us, how ought we to value the true pearl! Therefore let no mans eye be evil, because his Majesties is good; neither let any be grieved, that we have a Prince that seeketh the increase of the spirituall wealth of Israel; (let Sanballats and Tobiahs do so, which therefore do bear their just reproof) but let us rather blesse God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to have the translations of the bible maturely considered of and examined. For by this means it cometh to passe, that whatsoever is sound alreadie (and all is sound for substance, in one or other of our editions, and the worst of ours farre better then their authentick vulgar) the same will shine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and polished; also, if any thing be halting, or superfluous, or not so agreeable to the originall, the same may be corrected, and the truth set in place. And what can the King command to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that have been set a work, approve their dutie to the King, yea their obedience to God, and love to his Saints more, then by yeelding their service, and all that is within them, for the furnishing of the work? But besides all this, they were the principall motives of it, and therefore ought least to quarrell it. For the very historicall truth is, that upon the importunate petitions of the Puritanes, at his Majesties coming to this crown, the conference at Hampton Court having been appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reason they were put from all other grounds, they had recourse at the last, to this shift, that they could not with good conscience subscribe to the Communion book, since it maintained the bible as it was there translated, which was, as they said, a most corrupted translation. And although this was judged to be but a very poore and emptie shift, yet even hereupon did his Majestie begin to bethink himself of the good that might ensue by a new translation, and presently after gave order for this translation which is now presented unto thee. Thus much to satisfie our scrupulous brethren.

Judg. 8 2. 2. King. 13. 18, 19.

S. Hierem. in Ezech. cap. 3.

Jer. 23.28.

Tertul. ad Martyr. Si tanti vilissimum vitrum, quanti pretiosissimum margaritum! Hier. ad Salvin.

An answer to the imputations of our adversaries.

Now to the latter we answer, That we do not denie, nay we affirm and avow, that the very meanest translation of the bible in English, set forth by men of our profession (for we have seen none of theirs of the whole bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings speech which he uttered in Parliament, being translated into French, Dutch, Italian, and Latine, is still the Kings speech, though it be not interpreted by every translatour with the like grace, nor peradventure so fitly for phrase, nor so expresly for sense, every where. For it is confessed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could say, Verùm ubi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c. A man may be counted a vertuous man, though he have made many slips in his life, (else there were none vertuous, for in many things we offend all) also a comely man and lovely, though he have some warts upon his hand; yea, not onely freckels upon his face, but also scarres. No cause therefore why the word translated should be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be currant, notwithstanding that some imperfections and blemishes may be noted in the setting forth of it. For what ever was perfect under the sunne, where Apostles or apostolike men, that is, men endued with an extraordinarie measure of Gods Spirit, and priviledged with the priviledge of infallibilitie, had not their hand? The Romanists therefore in refusing to heare, and daring to burn the word translated, did no lesse then despite the Spirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whose sense and meaning, as well as mans weakenesse would enable, it did expresse. Judge by an example or two. Plutarch writeth, that after that Rome had been burnt by the Galls, they fell soon to build it again: but doing it in haste, they did not cast the streets, nor proportion the houses in such comely fashion, as had been most sightly and convenient: was Catiline therefore an honest man, or a good patriot, that sought to bring it to a combustion? or Nero a good Prince, that did indeed set it on fire? So, by the story of Ezra, and the prophesie of Haggai it may be gathered, that the temple built by Zerubbabel after the return from Babylon, was by no means to be compared

Horace.

James 3. 2.

Plutarch. in Camillo.

Ezra 3. 12.

INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

pared to the former built by Solomon (for they that remembred the former, wept when they considered the later) notwithstanding, might this later either have been abhorred and forsaken by the Jews, or profaned by the Greeks? The like we are to think of translations. The translation of the Seventie dissenteth from the Original in many places, neither doth it come near it, for perspicuity, gravitie, majestie; yet which of the Apostles did condemne it? Condemne it? nay, they used it, (as it is apparent, and as S. Hierome and most learned men do confesse) which they would not have done, nor by their example of using of it, so grace and commend it to the Church, if it had been unworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they urge for their second defence of their vilifying and abusing of the English bibles, or some pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heretikes (forsooth) were the authours of the translations, (heretikes they call us by the same right that they call themselves catholikes, both being wrong) we marvell what divinity taught them so. we are sure Tertullian was of another minde: Ex personis probamus fidem, an ex fide personas? Do we trie mens faith by their persons? we should try their persons by their faith. Also S. Augustine was of another minde: for he lighting upon certain rules made by Tychonius a Donatist, for the better understanding of the word, was not ashamed to make use of them, yea, to insert them into his own book, with giving commendation to them so far forth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be seen in S. Augustines third book De doctr. Christ. To be short, Origen, and the whole Church of God for certain hundred yeares, were of another minde: for they were so farre from treading under foot (much more from burning) the translation of Aquila a Proselyte, that is, one that had turned Jew, of Symmachus and Theodotion, both Ebionites, that is, most vile heretikes, that they joyned them together with the Hebrew Original, and the translation of the Seventie (as hath been before signified out of Epiphanius) and set them forth openly to be considered of, and perused by all. But we weary the unlearned, who need not know so much; and trouble the learned, who know it alreadie.

Tertull. de præscript. contra hæreses.

S. August. 3. de doct. Christ. cap. 30.

Yet before we end, we must answer a third cavill and objection of theirs against us, for altering and amending our translations so oft, wherein truely they deal hardly and strangely with us. For to whom ever was it imputed for a fault (by such as were wise) to go over that which he had done, and to amend it where he saw cause? S. Augustine was not afraid to exhort S. Hierome to a Palinodia or recantation: the same S. Augustine was not ashamed to retractate, we might say, revoke, many things that had passed him, and doth even glorie that he seeth his infirmities. If we will be sonnes of the truth, we must consider what it speaketh, and trample upon our own credit, yea, and upon other mens too, if either be any way an hinderance to it. This to the cause. Then to the persons we say, that of all men they ought to be most silent in this case. For what varieties have they, and what alterations have they made, not onely of their service-books, portesses, and breviaries, but also of their Latine translation! The service-book supposed to be made by S. Ambrose (Officium Ambrosianum) was a great while in speciall use and request: but Pope Hadrian calling a councell with the aid of Charles the Emperour, abolished it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the service-book of S. Gregorie universally to be used. well, Officium Gregorianum gets by this means to be in credit; but doth it continue without change or altering? No, the very Romane service was of two fashions; the new fashion, and the old, (the one used in one church, the other in another) as is to be seen in Pamelius a Romanist, his preface before Micrologus. The same Pamelius reporteth out of Radulphus de Rivo, that about the yeare of our Lord 1277, Pope Nicolas the third removed out of the churches of Rome, the more ancient books (of service) and brought into use the missals of the Friars Minorites, and commanded them to be observed there; insomuch that about an hundred yeares after, when the abovenamed Radulphus happened to be at Rome, he found all the books to be new, of the new stamp. Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but also of late: Pius Quintus himself confesseth, that every bishoprick almost had a peculiar kinde of service, most unlike to that which others had; which moved him to abolish all other breviaries, though never so ancient, and priviledged and published by Bishops in their dioceses, and to establish and ratifie that onely which was of his own setting forth, in the yeare 1568. Now when the Father of their Church, who gladly would heal the sore of the daughter of his people softly and sleightly, and make the best of it, findeth so great fault with them for their ods and jarring, we hope the children have no great cause to vaunt of their uniformitie. But the difference that appeareth between our translations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are specially charged with; let us see therefore whether they themselves be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they be fit men to throw stones at us: O tandem major parcas insane minori: they that are lesse sound themselves, ought not to object infirmities to others. If we should tell them that Valla, Stapulensis, Erasmus, and Vives, found fault with their vulgar translation, & consequently wished the same to be mended, or a new one to be made; they would answer peradventure that we produced their enemies for witnesses against them; albeit, they were in no other sort enemies, then

S. August. Epist. 9. S. Aug. lib. Retract. Video interdum vitia mea. S. Aug. Epist. 8.

Durand. lib. 5. cap. 2.

Horat.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

then as S. Paul was to the Galatians, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wished, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftener. But what will they say to this, that Pope Leo the tenth allowed Erasmus translation of the New Testament, so much different from the vulgar, by his apostolike letter and bull: That the same Leo exhorted Pagnin to translate the whole Bible, and bare whatsoever charges was necessarie for the work? Surely, as the Apostle reasoneth to the Hebrews, that if the former Law and Testament had been sufficient, there had been no need of the latter: so we may say, that if the old vulgar had been at all points allowable, to small purpose had labour and charges been undergone, about framing of a new. If they say, it was one Popes private opinion, and that he consulted onely himself; then we are able to go further with them, and to averre, that more of their chief men of all sorts, even their own Trent champions, Paiva and Vega, and their own inquisitor Hieronymus ab Oleastro, and their own Bishop Isidorus Clarius, and their own Cardinal Thomas a vio Caietan, do either make new translations themselves, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar interpreter for halting, none of them fear to dissent from him, nor yet to except against him. And call they this an uniform tenour of Text and judgement about the text, so many of their worthies disclaiming the now received conceit? Nay, we will yet come nearer the quick: doth not their Paris-edition differ from the Lovain, and Hentenius his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authoritie? Nay, doth not Sixtus Quintus confesse, that certain Catholikes (he meaneth certain of his own side) were in such an humour of translating the Scriptures into Latine, that Satan taking occasion by them, though they thought of no such matter, did strive what he could, out of so uncertain and manifold a varietie of translations, so to mingle all things, that nothing might seem to be left certain and firm in them, &c? Nay further, did not the same Sixtus ordain by an inviolable decree, and that with the counsel and consent of his Cardinals, that the Latine edition of the Old and New Testament, which the councel of Trent would have to be authentick, is the same without controversie which he then set forth, being diligently corrected and printed in the printing-house of Vatican? Thus Sixtus in his preface before his Bible. And yet Clement the 8 his immediate successour to account of, publisheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of Sixtus, (& many of them weighty and material) and yet this must be authentick by all means. What is to have the faith of our glorious Lord Jesus Christ with yea and nay, if this be not? Again, what is sweet harmonie and consent, if this be? Therefore, as Demaratus of Corinth advised a great King, before he talked of the dissentions among the Grecians, to compose his domestick broils (for at that time his queen and his sonne and heir were at deadly fuide with him) so all the while that our adversaries do make so many and so various editions themselves, and do jarre so much about the worth and authority of them, they can with no shew of equitie challenge us for changing and correcting.

Gal. 4. 16.

Sixtus Senens.

Heb. 7. 11. and 8. 7.

Sixtus 5 præf. ante biblia.

The purpose of the translatours, with their number, furniture, care, &c.

But it is high time to leave them, and to shew in brief what we proposed to our selves, and what course we held in this our perusall and survey of the Bible. Truely (good Christian Reader) we never thought from the beginning, that we should need to make a new translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of Sixtus had been true in some sort, that our people had been fed with gall of dragons in stead of wine, with wheal in stead of milk) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not justly to be excepted against; that hath been our endeavour, that our mark. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their own, and that sought the truth rather then their own praise. Again, they came or were thought to come to the work, not exercendi causâ, (as one saith) but exercitati, that is, learned, not to learn: For the chief overseer and ἐπροδιώκτης under his Majestie, to whom not onely we, but also our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wisdome, which thing also Nazianzen taught so long ago, that it is a preposterous order to teach first, and to learn after; yea that τὸ ἐν πᾶσι κεφαλαιωδέστατον μανθάνειν, to learn and practise together, is neither commendable for the workman, nor safe for the work. Therefore such were thought upon, as could say modestly with S. Hierome, Et Hebræum sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino penè ab ipsis incunabilis, &c. detriti sumus; Both we have learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine we have been exercised almost from our very cradle. S. Hierome maketh no mention of the Greek tongue, wherein yet he did excell; because he translated not the Old Testament out of Greek, but out of Hebrew. And in what sort did these assemble? In the trust of their own knowledge, or of their sharpnesse of wit, or deepnesse of judgement, as it were in an arm of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of David, opening and no man shutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that S. Augustine did; O let thy Scriptures be my pure delight, let me not be deceived in them, neither let me deceive by them. In this confidence, and with this devotion did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another; and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you ask what they had before them, truely it was the Hebrew text of the Old Testament, the Greek of the New. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where-through the olive branches empty themselves into the

Nazianzen. εἰς φῶ.

ἐπισκοπος Idem in Apologet.

S. August. lib. 11. Confes. cap. 3.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

the gold. S. Augustine calleth them precedent, originall tongues; S. Hierome, fountains. The same S. Hierome affirmeth, and Gratian hath not spared to put it into his Decree, that as the credit of the old books (he meaneth of the Old Testament) is to be tried by the Hebrew volumes; so of the New by the Greek tongue, he meaneth by the Originall Greek. If truth be to be tried by these tongues, then whence should a translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therefore, the Scriptures we say in those tongues, we set before us to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speak to his Church by his Prophets and Apostles. Neither did we run over the work with that posting haste that the Septuagint did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finished it in seventie two dayes; neither were we barred or hindered from going over it again, having once done it, like S. Hierome, if that be true which himself reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not have leave to mend it: neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the Scripture into English, and consequently destitute of former helps, as it is written of Origen, that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write commentaries upon the Scriptures, and therefore no marvell, if he overshot himself many times. None of these things: the work hath not been hudled up in seventie two dayes, but hath cost the workmen, as light as it seemeth, the pains of twice seven times seventie two dayes, and more. Matters of such weight and consequence are to be speeded with maturitie: for in a businesse of moment a man feareth not the blame of convenient slackneſse. Neither did we think much to consult the translatours or commentators Chaldee, Hebrew, Syrian, Greek, or Latine, no nor the Spanish, French, Italian, or Dutch; neither did we disdain to revise that which we had done, and to bring back to the anvil that which we had hammered: but having and using as great helps as were needfull, and fearing no reproach for slowneſse, nor coveting praise for expedition, we have at the length, through the good hand of the Lord upon us, brought the work to that passe that you see.

S. Aug. 3. de doctr. c. 3. &c.
S. Hieron. ad Suniam & Fretel.
S. Hieron. ad Lucinium.
Dist. 9. ut veterum.
Joseph. Antiq. lib. 12.
S. Hieron. ad Pammac. pro lib. advers. Jovinian.
πρωτότυποι.
φιλεῖ γὰρ ὀκνεῖν πρὸ ἔργου μὴ πράσσων μάτην.
Sophocl. in Elect.

Reasons moving us to set diversity of senses in the margine, where there is great probability for each.

Some peradventure would have no varietie of senses to be set in the margine, lest the authoritie of the Scriptures for deciding of controversies by that shew of uncertaintie, should somewhat be shaken. But we hold their judgement not to be so sound in this point. For though, Whatsoever things are necessarie, are manifest, as S. Chrysostome saith: and as S. Augustine, In those things that are plainly set down in the Scriptures, all such matters are found that concern faith, hope, and charitie: Yet for all that it cannot be dissembled, that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to wean the curious from loathing of them for their everywhere plainneſse, partly also to stirre up our devotion to crave the assistance of Gods Spirit by prayer, and lastly, that we might be forward to seek aid of our brethren by conference, and never scorn those that be not in all respects so compleat as they should be, being to seek in many things our selves, it hath pleased God in his divine providence, here and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficultie & doubtfulneſse, not in doctrinall points that concern salvation (for in such it hath been vouched that the Scriptures are plain) but in matters of lesse moment, that fearfulnes would better beseem us then confidence, and if we will resolve, to resolve upon modestie with S. Augustine, (though not in this same case altogether, yet upon the same ground) Melius est dubitare de occultis, quàm litigare de incertis: It is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, then to strive about those things that are uncertain. There be many words in the Scriptures which be never found there but once, (having neither brother nor neighbour, as the Hebrews speak) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Again, there be many rare names of certain birds, beasts, and precious stones, &c. concerning which the Hebrews themselves are so divided among themselves for judgement, that they may seem to have defined this or that, rather because they would say something, then because they were sure of that which they said, as S. Hierome somewhere saith of the Septuagint. Now in such a case, doth not a margine do well to admonish the Reader to seek further, and not to conclude or dogmatize upon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulitie, to doubt of those things that are evident; so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (even in the judgement of the judicious) questionable, can be no lesse then presumption. Therefore as S. Augustine saith, that varietie of translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures: so diversitie of signification and sense in the margine, where the text is not so clear, must needs do good; yea, is necessarie as we are perswaded. We know that Sixtus Quintus expresly forbiddeth that any varietie of readings of their vulgar edition, should be put in the margine (which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we have in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we think he hath not all of his own side his favourers, for this conceit. They that are wise had rather have their judgements at libertie in differenses of readings, then to be captivated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their high priest had all laws shut up in his breast, as Paul the second bragged, and that he were as free from errour by speciall privilege, as the Dictators of Rome were made by law inviolable, it were another matter; then his word were an oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and have been a great while, they finde that he is subject to the same affections and

πάντα τὰ ἀναγκαῖα δῆλα.
S. Chrysost. in 2. Thes. cap. 2.
S. Aug. 2. de doct. Christ. c. 9.
S. Aug. lib. 8. de Gen. ad liter. cap. 5.
ἅπαξ λεγόμενα.
Hier. in Ezek. cap. 3.
S. Aug. 2. de doct. Christ. c. 14.
Sixtus 5. præf. Bibl.
Plat in Paulo secundo ὁμοιοπαθής. πρωτὸς γ' ὅτι, χρὼς ἐστ.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

and infirmities that others be, that his bodie is ſubject to wounds, and therefore ſo much at he proveth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

Reaſons inducing us not to ſtand curiouſly upon an identity of phraſing.

An other thing we think good to admoniſh thee of (gentle reader) that we have not tied our ſelves to an uniformity of phraſing, or to an identitie of words, as ſome peradventure would wiſh that we had done, becauſe they obſerve, that ſome learned men ſomewhere, have been as exact as they could that way. Truely that we might not vary from the ſenſe of that which we had tranſlated before, if the word ſignified the ſame thing in both places (for, there be ſome words that be not of the ſame ſenſe every where) we were eſpecially carefull, and made a conſcience, according to our dutie. But that we ſhould expreſſe the ſame notion in the ſame particular word; as for example, if we tranſlate the Hebrew *or* Greek *word once by* purpoſe, *never to call it* intent; *if one where* journeying, *never* travelling; *if one where* think, *never* ſuppoſe; *if one where* pain, *never* ache; *if one where* joy, *never* gladneſſe, *&c. Thus to mince the matter, we thought to ſavour more of curioſitie then wiſdome, and that rather it would breed ſcorn in the Atheiſt, then bring profit to the godly reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or ſyllables? why ſhould we be in bondage to them if we may be free? uſe one preciſely, when we may uſe another no leſſe fit, as commodiouſly? A godly Father in the primitive time ſhewed himſelf greatly moved that one of newfangleneſſe called κράβατον σκίμπους, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abuſed for turning* cucurbita *(to which reading the people had been uſed) into* hedera. *Now if this happen in better times, and upon ſo ſmall occaſions, we might juſtly fear hard cenſure, if generally we ſhould make verball and unneceſſarie changings. We might alſo be charged (by ſcoffers) with ſome unequal dealing towards a great number of good* Engliſh *words. For as it is written of a certain great Philoſopher, that he ſhould ſay, that thoſe logs were happy that were made images to be worſhipped; for their fellows, as good as they, lay for blocks behinde the fire: ſo if we ſhould ſay, as it were, unto certain words, Stand up higher, have a place in the Bible alwayes; and to others of like qualitie, Get ye hence, be baniſhed for ever; we might be taxed peradventure with S.* James *his words, namely,* To be partiall in our ſelves, and judges of evil thoughts. *Adde hereunto that niceneſſe in words was alwayes counted the next ſtep to trifling, and ſo was to be curious about names too: alſo that we cannot follow a better pattern for elocution then God himſelf; therefore he uſing divers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if we will not be ſuperſtitious, may uſe the ſame libertie in our* Engliſh *verſions out of* Hebrew *and* Greek, *for that copie or ſtore that he hath given us. Laſtly, we have on the one ſide avoided the ſcrupuloſitie of the Puritanes, who leave the old Eccleſiaſticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put* waſhing *for* baptiſme, *and* congregation *in ſtead of* Church: *as alſo on the other ſide, we have ſhunned the obſcuritie of the Papiſts, in their* azymes, tunike, rationall, holocauſts, prepuce, paſche, *and a number of ſuch like, whereof their late tranſlation is full, and that of purpoſe to darken the ſenſe, that ſince they muſt needs tranſlate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being underſtood. But we deſire that the Scripture may ſpeak like it ſelf, as in the language of* Canaan, *that it may be underſtood even of the very vulgar.*

A bed. Niceph. Caliſt. lib 8. cap. 42. S. Hieron. in Jona. See S. Aug. epiſt. 10

λεπτολογία. ἀδολεσχία. τὸ ασυδετον ἔχειν ἐπὶ ὁμοίων. See Euſeb. προπαρασκευ. lib. 12. cap. 1

Many other things we might give thee warning of (gentle reader) if we had not exceeded the meaſure of a preface already. It remaineth that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then we can ask or think. He removeth the ſcales from our eyes, the vail from our hearts, opening our wits that we may underſtand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections that we may love it above gold and ſilver, yea that we may love it to the end. Ye are brought unto fountains of living water which ye digged not; do not caſt earth into them with the Philiſtines, neither preſerve broken pits before them with the wicked Jews. Others have laboured, and you may enter into their labours. O receive not ſo great things in vain: O deſpiſe not ſo great ſalvation. Be not like ſwine to tread under foot ſo precious things, neither yet like dogs to tear and abuſe holy things. Say not to our Saviour with the Gergeſites, *Depart out of our coaſts; neither yet with* Eſau, *ſell your birthright for a meſſe of pottage. If light be come into the world, love not darkneſſe more then light: if food, if clothing be offered, go not naked, ſtarve not your ſelves. Remember the advice of* Nazianzene, *It is a grievous thing (or dangerous) to neglect a great fair, and to ſeek to make markets afterwards: alſo the encouragement of Saint* Chryſoſtome, *It is altogether impoſſible, that he that is ſober (and watchfull) ſhould at any time be neglected: Laſtly, the admonition and menacing of S.* Auguſtine, *They that deſpiſe Gods will inviting them, ſhall feel Gods will taking vengeance of them. It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God; but a bleſſed thing it is, and will bring us to everlaſting bleſſedneſſe in the end, when God ſpeaketh unto us, to hearken; when he ſetteth his word before us, to reade it; when he ſtretcheth out his hand and calleth, to anſwer, Here am I, here we are to do thy will, O God. The Lord work a care and conſcience in us to know him and ſerve him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord* Jesus Christ, *to whom with the holy Ghoſt, be all praiſe and thankſgiving. Amen.*

Gen. 26. 15. Jerem. 2. 13. Matt. 8. 34. Hebr. 12. 16. περὶ ἀγ. βαπ. δεῖν παρελθεῖν τὴν καιρὸν τῆς ἐπιζητεῖν. S. Auguſt. ad artic. ſibi falsò object. Anno 16. Heb. 10. 31.

S. Chryſoſt. in epiſt. ad Rom. cap. 14. orat. 26. in Gen. ἀμήχανον, σφόδρα ἀμήχανον.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google
Original from UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE BOOKS OF THE OLD AND NEW *TESTAMENT*, WITH the number of their chapters.

Geneſis hath chapters	50
Exodus	40
Leviticus	27
Numbers	36
Deuteronomie	34
Joſhua	24
Judges	21
Ruth	4
1. Samuel	31
2. Samuel	24
1. Kings	22
2. Kings	25
1. Chronicles	29
2. Chronicles	36
Ezra	10
Nehemiah	13
Eſther	10
Job	42
Pſalmes	150
Proverbs	31
Eccleſiaſtes hath chapters	12
The ſong of Solomon	8
Iſaiah	66
Jeremiah	52
Lamentations	5
Ezekiel	48
Daniel	12
Hoſea	14
Joel	3
Amos	9
Obadiah	1
Jonah	4
Micah	7
Nahum	3
Habakkuk	3
Zephaniah	3
Haggai	2
Zechariah	14
Malachi	4

¶ The books called Apocrypha.

1. Esdras hath chapters	9
2. Eſdras	16
Tobit	14
Judeth	16
The reſt of Eſther	6
Wiſdome	19
Eccleſiaſticus	51
Baruch with the epiſtle of Jeremiah	6
The ſong of the three children.	
The ſtory of Suſanna.	
The idol Bel and the dragon.	
The prayer of Manaſſeh.	
1. Maccabees	16
2. Maccabees	15

¶ The books of the new Teſtament.

Matthew hath chapters	28
Mark	16
Luke	24
John	21
The Acts	28
The epiſtle to the Romanes	16
1. Corinthians	16
2. Corinthians	13
Galatians	6
Epheſians	6
Philippians	4
Coloſſians	4
1. Theſſalonians	5
2. Theſſalonians	3
1. Timotheus hath chapters	6
2. Timotheus	4
Titus	3
Philemon	1
To the Hebrews	13
The epiſtle of James	5
1. Peter	5
2. Peter	3
1. John	5
2. John	1
3. John	1
Jude	1
Revelation	22

THE

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

THE FIRST BOOK OF *MOSES*, CALLED GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth ſeparated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the ſunne, moon, and ſtarres,* 20 *of fiſh and fowl,* 24 *of beaſts and cattel,* 26 *of man in the image of God.* 29 *Alſo the appointment of food.*

IN * the beginning God created the heaven & the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided † the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: † and the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters; and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament; and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the drie-land appear: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the drie-land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth † graſſe, the herb yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herb yeelding ſeed after his kinde; and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes, and yeares.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtarres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

18 And to * rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ moving creature that hath † life, and fowl *that* may flie above the earth in the † open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattel and creeping thing and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattel after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſſe: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the aire, and over the cattel, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto

* Pſal. 33. 6. and 136. 5. Acts 14. 15. and 17. 24. Hebr. 11. 3.

† 2. Cor. 4. 6.

† Heb. *between the light and between the darkneſſe.*

† Heb. *and the evening was, and the morning was, &c.*

* Pſal. 136. 5 Jer. 10. 12. and 51. 15.

† Heb. *expanſion.*

* Job 38. 8. Pſal. 33. 7. and 136. 6.

† Heb. *tender graſſe.*

* Deut. 4. 19. Pſal. 136. 7.

† Heb. *between the day and between the night.*

† Heb. *for the rule of the day, &c.*

* Jer. 31. 35.

*2. Eſd. 6. 47.

‖ Or, *creeping.*

† Heb. *ſoul.*

† Heb. *face of the firmament of heaven.*

*Chap. 8. 17 and 9. 1.

*Chap. 5. 1. and 9. 6. Wiſd. 2. 23. 1. Cor. 11. 7. Epheſ. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10.

* Matt. 19. 4.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

2 unto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the aire, and over every living thing that † moveth upon the earth.

* Chap. 9. 1.

† Heb. *creepeth.*

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb † bearing seed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, * to you it shall be for meat:

† Heb. *feeding seed.*

* Chap. 9. 3.

30 And to every beast of the earth, & to every fowl of the aire, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so.

† Heb. *a living soul.*

31 And * God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

* Ecclus 39. 16.

CHAP. II.

1 The first sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the river thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

* Exod. 20. 11. & 31. 17. Deut. 5. 14. Hebr. 4. 4.

2 * And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work, which God † created and made.

† Heb. *created to make.*

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

|| Or, *a mist which went up from*, &c.

6 || But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

† Heb. *dust of the ground.*

7 And the LORD God formed man † *of* the * dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a living soul.

* 1. Cor. 15. 47. Ecclus 17. 1. * 1. Cor. 15. 45.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden east-ward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

* Ecclus 24. 27.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there *is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* bdellium and the onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

† Heb. *Cush.*

14 And the name of the third river *is* Hiddekel: that *is* it which goeth || toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river *is* Euphrates.

|| Or, *eastward to Assyria.*

15 And the LORD God took || the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keep it.

|| Or, *Adam.*

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden † thou mayest freely eat:

† Heb. *eating thou shalt eat.*

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it; for in the day that thou eatest thereof † thou shalt surely die.

† Heb. *dying thou shalt die.*

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, *It is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help † meet for him.

† Heb. *as before him.*

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the aire; and brought *them* unto || Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that *was* the name thereof.

|| Or, *the man.*

20 And Adam † gave names to all cattel, and to the fowl of the aire, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

† Heb. *called.*

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept; & he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

† Heb. *builded.*

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was * taken out of man.

* 1. Cor. 11. 8.

24 * Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

* Matt. 19. 5. Mark 10. 7. 1. Cor. 6. 16. Ephes. 5. 31.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife; and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiveth Eve. 6 Mans shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankinde. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtile then any beast of the field which the LORD God had made; and he said unto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

† Heb. *Yea, because, &c.*

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

* 2. Cor. 11. 3. 1. Tim. 2. 14.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof,

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

thereof, then your eyes ſhall be opened: and ye ſhall be as Gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman ſaw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleaſant to the eyes, & a tree to be deſired to make one wiſe; ſhe took of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, & gave alſo unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

† Heb. *a deſire.*

* Eccluſ 25. 24. 1. Tim. 2. 14.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they ſewed fig-leaves together, and made themſelves ‖ aprons.

‖ Or, *things to gird about.*

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the † cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themſelves from the preſence of the LORD God amongſt the trees of the garden.

† Heb. *winde.*

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and ſaid unto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he ſaid, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, becauſe I *was* naked; and I hid my ſelf.

11 And he ſaid, Who told thee that thou *waſt* naked? Haſt thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou ſhouldeſt not eat?

12 And the man ſaid, The woman whom thou gaveſt *to be* with me, ſhe gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God ſaith unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou haſt done? And the woman ſaid, The ſerpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God ſaid unto the ſerpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou *art* curſed above all cattel, and above every beaſt of the field: upon thy belly ſhalt thou go, and duſt ſhalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie between thee and the woman, and between thy ſeed and her ſeed: it ſhall bruiſe thy head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his heel.

16 Unto the woman he ſaid, I will greatly multiply thy ſorrow and thy conception: in ſorrow thou ſhalt bring forth children; and thy deſire *ſhall be* ‖ to thy husband, and he ſhall * rule over thee.

‖ Or, *ſubject to thy husband.*

* 1. Cor. 14. 34.

17 And unto Adam he ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eat of it: curſed *is* the ground for thy ſake; in ſorrow ſhalt thou eat *of* it all the dayes of thy life.

† Heb. *cauſe to bud.*

18 Thorns alſo & thiſtles ſhall it † bring forth to thee: and thou ſhalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken; for duſt thou *art*, and unto duſt ſhalt thou return.

† Heb. *Chavah.*

20 And Adam called his wives name † Eve, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam alſo and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: And now leſt he put forth his hand, & take alſo of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever;

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the eaſt of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming ſword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 11 The curſe of Cain. 17 Enoch the firſt city. 19 Lamech and his two wives. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife; and ſhe conceived, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhe again bare his brother † Abel: and Abel was † a keeper of ſheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

† Heb. *Hebel.* † Heb. *a feeder.*

3 And † in proceſſe of time it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD:

† Heb. *at the end of dayes.*

4 And Abel, he alſo brought of the firſtlings of his † flock, and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had * reſpect unto Abel, & to his offering

† Heb. *ſheep or goats.* * Heb. 11. 4.

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not reſpect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doeſt well, ſhalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſinne lieth at the doore. And ‖ unto thee *ſhall be* his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule over him.

‖ Or, *have the excellencie.* ‖ Or, *ſubject unto thee.*

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe when they were in the field, that Cain roſe up againſt Abel his brother, and * ſlew him.

* Wiſd. 10. 3. Matt. 23. 35. 1. John 3. 12. Jude 11.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he ſaid, I know not: *Am* I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voice of thy brothers † bloud crieth unto me from the ground.

† Heb. *bloods.*

11 And now *art* thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers bloud from thy hand.

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her ſtrength. A fugitive and a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain ſaid unto the LORD, ‖ My puniſhment *is* greater then I can bear.

‖ Or, *mine iniquitie is greater, then that it may be forgiven.*

14 Behold, thou haſt driven me out this day from the face of the earth: and from thy face ſhall I be hid, and I ſhall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that every one that findeth me ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Therefore whoſoever

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE Original UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

4 whoſoever ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhall be taken on him ſeven-fold. And the LORD ſet a mark upon Cain, leſt any finding him ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and ſhe conceived and bare † Enoch: and he builded a city; and called the name of the city, after the name of his ſonne, Enoch.

† Heb. *Chanoch.*

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael; and Mehujael begat Methuſael; and Methuſael begat ‖ Lamech.

† Heb. *Lemech.*

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and *of ſuch as have* cattel.

21 And his brothers name *was* Jubal: he was the father of all ſuch as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, ſhe alſo bare Tubal Cain, an † inſtructer of every artificer in braſſe and iron: and the ſiſter of Tubal Cain *was* Naamah.

† Heb. *whetter.*

23 And Lamech ſaid unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voice ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my ſpeech: for ‖ I have ſlain a man to my wounding, and a young man ‖ to my hurt.

‖ Or, *I would ſlay a man in my wound, &c.*

‖ Or, *in my hurt.*

24 If Cain ſhall be avenged ſeven-fold, truly Lamech ſeventie and ſeven-fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again; and ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *ſaid ſhe*, hath appointed me another ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.

† Heb. *Sheth.*

† Heb. *Enoſh.*

‖ Or, *to call themſelves by the name of the LORD.*

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was born a ſonne; and he called his name † Enos: then began men ‖ to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah. 24 The godlineſſe and tranſlation of Enoch.

THis *is* the * book of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the * likeneſſe of God made he him:

* 1. Chron. 1. 1.

* Wiſd. 2. 23.

2 Male and female created he them; and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirtie yeares, and begat *a ſonne* in his own likeneſſe, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred yeares, and he begat ſonnes and daughters.

* 1. Chron. 1. 1, &c.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirtie yeares, and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeares, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and ſeven yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelve yeares, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninetie yeares, and begat † Cainan.

† Heb. *Kenan.*

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and five yeares, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived ſeventie yeares, and begat † Mahalaleel.

† Gr. *Maleleel.*

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and fourtie yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeares, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived ſixtie and five yeares, and begat † Jared.

† Heb. *Jered.*

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirtie yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninetie and five yeares, & he died

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred ſixtie and two yeares, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred ſixtie and two yeares, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived ſixtie and five yeares, and begat † Methuſelah.

† Gr *Mathuſala.*

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuſelah three hundred yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch were three hundred ſixtie and five yeares.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and he *was* not: for God took him.

* Eccluſ 44. 16. Heb. 11. 5.

25 ¶ And Methuſelah lived an hundred eightie and ſeven yeares, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuſelah lived after he begat Lamech ſeven hundred eightie and two yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah were nine hundred ſixtie and nine yeares, & he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eightie and two yeares, and begat a ſonne.

29 And he called his name † Noah, ſaying, This ſame ſhall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, becauſe of the ground which the LORD hath curſed.

† Gr. *Nee.*

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninetie and five yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were ſeven hundred ſeventie and ſeven yeares, and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeares old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickedneſſe of the world, which provoked Gods wrath, and cauſed the floud.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 14 *The order, form, and end of the ark.*

AND it came to paſſe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the ſonnes of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they *were* fair; and they took them wives of all which they choſe.

3 And the LORD ſaid, My ſpirit ſhall not alwayes ſtrive with man; for that he alſo *is* fleſh: yet his dayes ſhall be an hundred and twentie yeares.

4 There were giants in the earth in thoſe dayes: and alſo after that, when the ſonnes of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* unto them; the ſame *became* mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And GOD ſaw that the wickedneſſe of man *was* great in the earth, and *that* ‖ every imagination of the thoughts of his * heart *was* onely evil † continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, † both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the aire: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a juſt man *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three ſonnes, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God ſaid unto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before me: for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will deſtroy them ‖ with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher-wood: † rooms ſhalt thou make in the ark, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this *is the faſhion* which thou ſhalt make it of: The length of the ark *ſhall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fiftie cubits, and the height of it thirtie cubits.

16 A window ſhalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit ſhalt thou finiſh it above; and the doore of the ark ſhalt thou ſet in the ſide thereof: *with* lower, ſecond, and third *ſtories* ſhalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a floud of waters upon the earth, to deſtroy all fleſh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven; & every thing that *is* in the earth ſhall die. 5

18 But with thee will I eſtabliſh my covenant: and thou ſhalt come into the ark; thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all fleſh, two of every *ſort* ſhalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they ſhall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattel after their kinde, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde: two of every *ſort* ſhall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou ſhalt gather *it* to thee; and it ſhall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, ſo did he. * Heb. 11. 7.

‖ Or, *the whole imagination.* The Hebrew word ſignifieth not onely *the imagination*, but alſo *the purpoſes and deſires.*
* Chap. 8. 21. Matth. 15. 19
† Heb. *every day.*
† Heb. *from man unto beaſt.*
* Eccluſ 44. 17. 2. Pet. 2. 5.
‖ Or, *upright.*
‖ Or, *from the earth.*
† Heb. *neſts.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family and the living creatures enter into the ark.* 17 *The beginning, increaſe, and continuance of the floud.*

AND the * LORD ſaid unto Noah, Come thou and all thy houſe into the ark; for thee have I ſeen righteous before me in this generation. * 2. Pet. 2. 5.

2 Of every clean beaſt thou ſhalt take to thee † by ſevens, the male and his female: and of beaſts that *are* not clean by two, the male and his female. † Heb. *ſeven ſeven.*

3 Of fowls alſo of the aire by ſevens, the male and the female; to keep ſeed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet ſeven dayes, and I will cauſe it to rain upon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights; and every living ſubſtance that I have made, will I † deſtroy from off the face of the earth. † Heb. *blot out.*

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah *was* ſix hundred yeares old, when the floud of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his ſonnes, and his wife, and his ſonnes wives with him, into the ark; becauſe of the waters of the floud.

8 Of clean beaſts, and of beaſts that *are* not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to paſſe ‖ after ſeven dayes, that the waters of the floud were upon the earth. ‖ Or, *on the ſeventh day.*

11 ¶ In the ſix hundredth yeare of Noahs life, in the ſecond moneth, the ſeventeenth day of the moneth, the ſame day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the ‖ windowes of heaven were opened. ‖ Or, *floud-gates.*

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

6

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

13 In the self same day entred Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sonnes with them, into the ark.

14 They, and every beast after his kinde, and all the cattel after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every † sort.

† Heb. *wing.*

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the floud was fourty dayes upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

* Wisd. 10. 4

21 * And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattel, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

† Heb *the breath of the spirit of life.*

22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that *was* in the drie land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattel, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained *alive*, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

* Wisd. 10. 4. 2. Pet. 2. 5.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The ark resteth on Ararat. 7 The raven and the dove. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the ark. 20 He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattel that *was* with him in the ark: and God made a winde to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred & fiftie dayes the waters were abated.

† Heb. *in going and returning.*

4 ¶ And the ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth *moneth*, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

† Heb. *were in going and decreasing.*

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourtie dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth † to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

† Heb. *in going forth and returning.*

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and † pulled her in unto him into the ark.

† Heb. *caused her to come.*

10 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive-leaf pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundredth and first yeare, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked; and behold, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattel, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their † kindes, went forth out of the ark.

† Heb. *families.*

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled † a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the * imagination of mans heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

† Heb. *a savour of rest.*

* Chap. 6. 5. Matt. 15. 19.

22 † While

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Digitized by Google
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

† Heb. *as yet all the dayes of the earth.*

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Bloud and murder are forbidden. 8 Gods covenant, 13 signified by the rainbow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his sonne, 25 curseth Canaan, 26 blesseth Shem, 27 prayeth for Japheth, 29 and dieth.

AND God blessed Noah and his sonnes, and said unto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

*Chap. 1. 28. and 8. 17.

2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the aire, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the * green herb have I given you all things:

*Chap. 1. 29.

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the bloud thereof, shall you not eat.

* Levit. 17. 14.

5 And surely your bloud of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the hand of man, at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Whoso sheddeth mans bloud, by man shall his bloud be shed: * for in the image of God made he man.

* Matt. 26. 52. Rev. 13. 10. * Chap. 1. 27.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 And I, behold I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattel, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

* Isa. 54. 9.

11 And * I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a floud, neither shall there any more be a floud to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This *is* the token of the covenant which I make between me, and you, and every living creature that *is* with you, for perpetuall generations:

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

* Ecclus 43. 11, 12.

14 * And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant, which *is* between me, and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a floud to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth. 7

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sonnes of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham *is* the father of † Canaan.

† Heb. *Chenaan.*

19 These *are* the three sonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednesse of their father; and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger sonne had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be ‖ his servant.

‖ Or, *servant to them.*

27 God shall ‖ enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

‖ Or, *perswade.*

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the floud three hundred and fifty yeares.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fiftie yeares, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The sonnes of Japheth. 6 The sonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first monarch. 21 The sonnes of Shem.

NOw these *are* the generations of the sonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sonnes born after the floud.

2 * The sonnes of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

* 1. Chron. 1. 5.

3 And the sonnes of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sonnes of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the sonnes of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

* 1. Chron. 1. 8.

7 And the sonnes of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mightie hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

† Gr. *Babylon*

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and the ‖citie Rehoboth, and Calah,

‖ Or, *he went out into Assyria.*

‖ Or, *the streets of the city.*

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah: the same *is* a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.

† Heb. *Tzidon.*

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his first-born, and Heth,

16 And the Jebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar unto † Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, & Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

† Heb. *Azzah.*

20 These *are* the sonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were *children* born.

22 The *children of Shem; Elam, and Ashur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

* 1. Chron. 1.17.

† Heb. *Arpachshad.*

23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

† Heb. *Shelah.*

24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah; and Salah begat Eber.

25 * And unto Eber were born two sonnes: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided; and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

* 1. Chron. 1.19.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar a mount of the east.

31 These *are* the sonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confusion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.*

AND the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speech.

† Heb. *lip.*
† Heb. *words.*

2 And it came to passe as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And † they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and † burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.

† Heb. *a man said to his neighbour.*
† Heb. *burn them to a burning.*

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top *may reach* unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the citie and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they have all one language: and this they begin to do; and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called ‖ Babel, * because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

‖ That is, *confusion.*
* Wisd. 10.5

10 ¶ * These *are* the generations of Shem; Shem *was* an hundred yeares old, and begat Arphaxad two yeares after the flood.

* 1. Chron. 1.17.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirtie yeares, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah foure hundred and three yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirtie yeares, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber foure hundred and three yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

16 * And Eber lived foure and thirtie yeares, and begat * Peleg.

* 1. Chron. 1.19.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg foure hundred and thirtie yeares, and begat sonnes and daughters.

* Called Luke 3.35. *Phalec.*

18 And Peleg lived thirtie yeares, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred

INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

hundred and nine yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeares, and
* Luke 3.35. begat * Serug.
Saruch.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and ſeven yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirtie yeares, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeares,
* Luke 3.34. and begat * Terah.
Thara.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen yeares, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah lived ſeventie yeares, and
* Joſh. 24.2. 1. Chron. 1. 26. * begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativitie, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai; and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iſcah.

30 But Sarai was barren; ſhe had no childe.

31 And Terah took Abram his ſonne, and Lot the ſonne of Haran his ſonnes ſonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſonne Abrams wife; & they went forth with them from * Ur of
* Neh. 9.7. Judeth 5.7. Acts 7.4. the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeares: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and bleſſeth him with a promiſe of Chriſt. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He journeyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promiſed him in a viſion. 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt. 11 Fear maketh him feign his wife to be his ſiſter. 14 Pharaoh having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to reſtore her.

* Acts 7.3. NOw the * LORD had ſaid unto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers houſe, unto a land that I will ſhew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great; and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe him that curſeth thee: * and in thee
* Chap. 18. 18. & 22.18. Acts 3.25. Galat. 3.8. ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had ſpoken unto him; and Lot went with him: And Abram *was* ſeventie and five yeares old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſonne, and all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſouls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to gointo the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came. 9

6 ¶ And Abram paſſed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and ſaid, * Unto thy ſeed will I give this land: * Chap. 12. and there builded he an * altar unto the LORD, 15. who appeared unto him. * Chap. 13 4.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the eaſt of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the weſt, and Hai on the eaſt: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD

9 And Abram journeyed, † going on ſtill † Heb. *in going and journeying.* toward the ſouth.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt to ſojourn there: for the famine *was* grievous in the land.

11 And it came to paſſe, when he was come neare to enter into Egypt, that he ſaid unto Sarai his wife, Behold now I know that thou *art* a fair woman to look upon.

12 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, when the Egyptians ſhall ſee thee, that they ſhall ſay, This *is* his wife: and they will kill me, but they will ſave thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou *art* my ſiſter; that it may be well with me for thy ſake; and my ſoul ſhall live becauſe of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that ſhe *was* very fair.

15 The princes alſo of Pharaoh ſaw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs houſe.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her ſake: and he had ſheep, and oxen, and he-aſſes, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and ſhe-aſſes, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, & ſaid, What is this that thou haſt done unto me? Why didſt thou not tell me that ſhe *was* thy wife?

19 Why ſaidſt thou, She *is* my ſiſter? ſo I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore, behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they ſent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 7 By diſagreement they part aſunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God reneweth the promiſe to Abram. 18 He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the ſouth. 2 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

13 2 And Abram *was* very rich in cattel, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the * place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattel and the herdmen of Lots cattel: And the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we *be* † brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy self, I pray thee, frō me: if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, *then* I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, & beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it *was* well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed east; and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched *his* tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom *were* wicked, and sinners before the LORD, exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walk through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed *his* tent, & came & dwelt in the † plain of Mamre which *is* in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

* Chap. 12. 7.

† Heb. *men brethren.*

* Chap. 12. 7. and 26. 4. Deut. 34. 4.

† Heb. *plains.*

CHAP. XIIII.

¶ The battel of foure kings against five. 12 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchizedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giveth him tithe. 22 The rest of the spoil, his partners having had their portion, he restoreth to the king of Sodom.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;

2 *That these* made warre with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela which is Zoar.

3 All these were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve yeares they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeare they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeare came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that *were* with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaveh Kiriathaim,

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto ‖ Elparan, which is by the wilderneſſe.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same *is* Zoar) and they joyned battel with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; foure kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim *was full of* slimepits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot Abrams brothers sonne (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these *were* confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he ‖ armed his ‖ trained *servants*, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued *them* unto Dan.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hoba, which *is* on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that *were* with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the * Kings dale.

18 And

‖ Or, *the plain of Kiriathaim.*

‖ Or, *the plain of Paran.*

‖ Or, *led forth.*

‖ Or, *instructed.*

* 2. Sam. 18. 18.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

* Hebr. 7. 1. 18 And * Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the prieſt of the moſt high God.

19 And he bleſſed him and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* Abram of the moſt high God poſſeſſour of heaven and earth:

20 And bleſſed *be* the moſt high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him * tithes of all.

* Hebr. 7. 4.

21 And the king of Sodom ſaid unto Abram, Give me the † perſons, and take the goods to thy ſelf.

† Heb. *ſouls.*

22 And Abram ſaid to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD, the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed even to a ſhoe-latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eſhcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiſeth him a ſonne, and a multiplying of his ſeed. 6 Abram is juſtified by faith. 7 Canaan is promiſed again, and confirmed by a ſigne, 12 and a viſion.

AFter theſe things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a viſion, ſaying, Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy ſhield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

* Pſal. 16. 5.

2 And Abram ſaid, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, ſeeing I go childleſſe, and the ſteward of my houſe *is* this Eliezer of Damaſcus?

3 And Abram ſaid, Behold, to me thou haſt given no ſeed: and lo, one born in my houſe is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, ſaying, This ſhall not be thine heire, but he that ſhall come forth out of thine own bowels ſhall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and ſaid, Look now toward heaven, and tell the ſtarres, if thou be able to number them: And he ſaid unto him, * So ſhall thy ſeed be.

* Rom. 4. 18.

6 And he * beleeved in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteouſneſſe.

* Rom. 4. 3. Galat. 3. 6. James 2. 23.

7 And he ſaid unto him, I *am* the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he ſaid, Lord GOD, whereby ſhall I know that I ſhall inherit it?

9 And he ſaid unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeares old, and a ſhe-goat of three yeares old, and a ramme of three yeares old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all theſe, and divided them in the midſt, and laid each piece one againſt another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcaſes, Abram drove them away. 11

12 And when the ſunne was going down, a deep ſleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horrour of great darkneſſe fell upon him.

13 And he ſaid unto Abram, Know of a ſuretie * that thy ſeed ſhall be a ſtranger in a land *that is* not theirs, and ſhall ſerve them, and they ſhall afflict them foure hundred yeares: * Acts 7. 6.

14 And alſo that nation whom they ſhall ſerve, will I judge: and afterward ſhall they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And thou ſhalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou ſhalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhall come hither again: for the iniquitie of the Amorites *is* not yet full.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when the ſunne went down and it was dark, behold a ſmoking furnace, and † a burning lamp that paſſed between thoſe pieces. † Heb. *a lamp of fire.*

18 In that ſame day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, ſaying, * Unto thy ſeed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river the river Euphrates: * Chap 12 7 and 13 15. and 26. 4. Deut. 34. 4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Jebuſites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giveth Hagar to Abram. 6 Hagar being afflicted for deſpiſing her miſtreſſe, runneth away. 9 An angel ſendeth her back to ſubmit her ſelf; 11 and telleth her of her childe. 15 Iſhmael is born.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and ſhe had an hand-maid an Egyptian, whoſe name *was* Hagar.

2 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath reſtrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may be that I may † obtain children by her: and Abram hearkned to the voice of Sarai. † Heb. *be builded by her*

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeares in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and ſhe conceived: And when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceived, her miſtreſſe was deſpiſed in her eyes.

5 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, My wrong *be* upon thee: I have given my maid into thy boſome; and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceived, I was deſpiſed in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram ſaid unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; do to her † as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, ſhe fled from her face. † Heb. *that which is good in thine eyes.* † Heb. *afflicted her.*

7 ¶ And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

12 7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderneſſe, by the fountain in the way to Shur:

8 And he ſaid, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou go? And ſhe ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, Return to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelf under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, I will multiply thy ſeed exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, Behold, thou *art* with childe, and ſhalt bear a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name ‖ Iſhmael; becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, *God ſhall heare.*

12 And he will be a wilde man; his hand *will be* againſt every man, and every mans hand againſt him: * and he ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

* Chap. 25. 18.

13 And ſhe called the name of the LORD that ſpake unto her, Thou God ſeeſt me: for ſhe ſaid, Have I alſo here looked after him that ſeeth me?

* Chap. 24. 62. ‖ That is, *the well of him that liveth* and *ſeeth me.*

14 Wherefore the well was called * ‖ Beerlahai-roi; behold, *it is* between Cadeſh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſonne: and Abram called his ſonnes name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 ¶ And Abram *was* foureſcore and ſix yeares old, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the covenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater bleſſing. 10 Circumciſion is inſtituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and ſhe bleſſed. 16 Iſaac is promiſed. 23 Abraham and Iſhmael are circumciſed.

AND when Abram was ninetie yeares old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and ſaid unto him, I *am* the Almightie God; * walk before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

* Chap. 5. 22. ‖ Or, *upright*, or, *ſincere.*

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face; and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant *is* with thee, & thou ſhalt be a father of † many nations.

† Heb. *multitude of nations.*

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name ſhall be Abraham; *for a father of many nations have I made thee.

*Rom. 4. 17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee; and kings ſhall come out of thee.

7 And I will eſtabliſh my covenant between me, and thee, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations, for an everlaſting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlaſting poſſeſſion; and I will be their God.

† Heb. *of thy ſojournings.*

9 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations.

10 This *is* my covenant, which ye ſhall keep between me, and you, and thy ſeed after thee; * Every man-childe among you ſhall be circumciſed.

* Acts 7. 8.

11 And ye ſhall circumciſe the fleſh of your fore-skinne; and it ſhall be * a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

* Acts 7. 8. Rom. 4. 11.

12 And † he that is eight dayes old * ſhall be circumciſed among you, every man-childe in your generations, he that is born in the houſe, or bought with money of any ſtranger, which *is* not of thy ſeed.

† Heb. *a ſonne of eight dayes.* * Levit. 12. 3. Luke 2. 21. John 7. 22.

13 He that is born in thy houſe, and he that is bought with thy money, muſt needs be circumciſed: and my covenant ſhall be in your fleſh for an everlaſting covenant.

14 And the uncircumciſed man-childe, whoſe fleſh of his fore-skinne is not circumciſed, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God ſaid unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou ſhalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *ſhall* her name *be.*

16 And I will bleſſe her, and give thee a ſonne alſo of her: yea, I will bleſſe her, and † ſhe ſhall be *a mother* of nations; kings of people ſhall be of her.

† Heb. *ſhe ſhall become nations.*

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and ſaid in his heart, Shall *a childe* be born unto him that is an hundred yeares old? and ſhall Sarah, that is ninetie yeares old, bear?

18 And Abraham ſaid unto God, O that Iſhmael might live before thee!

19 And God ſaid, * Sarah thy wife ſhall bear thee a ſonne indeed; and thou ſhalt call his name Iſaac: and I will eſtabliſh my covenant with him for an everlaſting covenant, *and* with his ſeed after him.

* Chap. 18. 10. and 21. 2.

20 And as for Iſhmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * twelve princes ſhall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Chap. 25. 16.

21 But my covenant will I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, whom Sarah ſhall bear unto thee at this ſet time in the next yeare.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Iſhmael his ſonne, and all that were born in his houſe, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams houſe; and circumciſed the fleſh of their fore-skinne, in the ſelf ſame day, as God had ſaid unto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeares old and nine when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his fore-skinne,

25 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

25 And Iſhmael his ſonne *was* thirteen yeares old when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his fore-skinne.

26 In the ſelf ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſonne.

27 And all the men of his houſe, born in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three angels. 9 Sarah is reproved for laughing at the ſtrange promiſe. 17 The deſtruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh interceſſion for the men thereof.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he ſat in the tent-doore in the heat of the day.

2 * And he lift up his eyes and looked, and lo, three men ſtood by him: and when he ſaw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent-doore, and bowed himſelf toward the ground,

3 And ſaid, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſervant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and waſh your feet, and reſt your ſelves under the tree.

5 And I will fetch a morſel of bread; and † comfort ye your hearts; after that you ſhall paſſe on: for therefore † are ye come to your ſervant. And they ſaid, So do as thou haſt ſaid.

6 And Abraham haſtened into the tent unto Sarah, and ſaid, † Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he haſted to dreſſe it.

8 And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dreſſed, and ſet it before them; and he ſtood by them under the tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, Where *is* Sarah thy wife? And he ſaid, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he ſaid, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; & lo, * Sarah thy wife ſhall have a ſonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent-doore, which *was* behinde him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah *were* old, *and* well ſtricken in age: *and* it ceaſed to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her ſelf, ſaying, After I am waxed old, ſhall I have pleaſure, my * lord being old alſo?

13 And the LORD ſaid unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying, Shall I of a ſurety bear a childe, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life; and Sarah ſhall have a ſonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, Nay, but thou didſt laugh.

16 ¶ And the men roſe up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth ſhall be * bleſſed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his houſhold after him, and they ſhall keep the way of the LORD, to do juſtice and judgement; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath ſpoken of him.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Becauſe the crie of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and becauſe their ſinne is very grievous;

21 I will go down now, & ſee whether they have done altogether according to the crie of it, which is come unto me; & if not, I will know

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neare, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fiftie righteous within the city; wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fiftie righteous that *are* therein?

25 That be farre from thee to do after this manner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shall not the judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I finde in Sodom fiftie righteous within the city, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered and ſaid, Behold now I have taken upon me to ſpeak unto the Lord, which am *but* duſt and aſhes.

28 Peradventure there ſhall lack five of the fiftie righteous: wilt thou deſtroy all the city for *lack of* five? And he ſaid, If I finde there fourty and five, I will not deſtroy *it*.

29 And he ſpake unto him yet again, and ſaid, Peradventure there ſhall be fourtie found there. And he ſaid, I will not do *it* for fourties ſake.

30 And he ſaid *unto him*, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeak: Peradventure there ſhall thirty be found there. And he ſaid, I will not do *it*, if I finde thirtie there.

31 And he ſaid, Behold now, I have taken upon me to ſpeak unto the Lord: Peradventure there ſhall be twentie found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeak yet but this once: Peradventure

* Heb. 13. 2.

† Heb. *ſtay.*

† Heb. *you have paſſed.*

† Heb. *haſten.*

* Chap. 17. 19. and 21. 2.

* 1. Pet. 3. 6.

* Chap. 12. 3. and 22. 18. Acts 3. 25. Galat 3. 8.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

14 venture ten ſhall be found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for tennes ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way, aſſoon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The vitious Sodomites are ſtricken with blindneſſe. 12 Lot is ſent for ſafetie into the mountains. 18 He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are deſtroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of ſalt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cave. 31 The inceſtuous original of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot ſat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot ſeeing *them*, roſe up to meet them; and he bowed himſelf with his face toward the ground;

2 And he ſaid, Behold now my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your ſervants houſe, and tarrie all night, and * waſh your feet, and ye ſhall riſe up early, and go on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay, but we will abide in the ſtreet all night.

*Chap.18.4.

3 And he preſſed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entred into his houſe: and he made them a feaſt, and did bake unleavened bread; and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and ſaid unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore unto them, and ſhut the doore after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you, brethren, do not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them, as *is* good in your eyes: onely unto theſe men do nothing; for therefore came they under the ſhadow of my roof.

9 And they ſaid, Stand back. And they ſaid *again*, This one *fellow* came in to ſojourn, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worſe with thee, then with them. And they preſſed ſore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came neare to break the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the doore.

11 And they ſmote the men * that *were* at the doore of the houſe with blindneſſe, both ſmall and great: ſo that they wearied themſelves to finde the doore.

* Wiſd. 19. 17.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid unto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? ſonne in law, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters, and whatſoever thou haſt in the city; bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will deſtroy this place; becauſe the * crie of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath ſent us to deſtroy it.

* Chap.18. 20.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake unto his ſonnes in law, which married his daughters, and ſaid, Up, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will deſtroy this city: but he ſeemed as one that mocked unto his ſonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, & thy two daughters which † are here; leſt thou be conſumed in the ‖ iniquitie of the city.

† Heb. *are found.*

‖ Or, *puniſhment.*

16 And * while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being mercifull unto him: and they brought him forth, and ſet him without the city.

*Wiſd. 10.6.

17 And it came to paſſe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life; look not behinde thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plain; eſcape to the mountain, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid unto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord:

19 Behold now, thy ſervant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercie, which thou haſt ſhewed unto me in ſaving my life; and I cannot eſcape to the mountain, leſt ſome evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city *is* neare to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: Oh let me eſcape thither, (is it not a little one?) & my ſoul ſhall live.

21 And he ſaid unto him, See, I have accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

† Heb. *thy face.*

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The ſunne was † riſen upon the earth when Lot entred into Zoar.

† Heb. *gone forth.*

24 Then * the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

* Deut.29. 23. Luke 17.29. Iſa.13.19. Jer.50.40. Amos 4.11. Jude 7.

25 And he overthrew thoſe cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning, to the place where he ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the ſmoke of the countrey went up as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when God deſtroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt

INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

midſt of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar; and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firſt-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt-born ſaid unto the younger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night alſo: and go thou in, *and* lie with him, that we may preſerve ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night alſo: and the younger aroſe, and lay with him; and he perceived not when ſhe lay down, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the firſt-born bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame *is* the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, ſhe alſo bare a ſonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame *is* the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham ſojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loſeth her. 3 Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 reſtoreth Sarah, 16 and reproveth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the ſouth-countrey, and dwelled between Cadeſh and Shur, and ſojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, She *is* my ſiſter: And Abimelech king of Gerar ſent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhe *is* † a mans wife.

† Heb. *married to an husband.*

4 But Abimelech had not come neare her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my ſiſter? and ſhe, even ſhe her ſelf ſaid, He is my brother: in the ‖ integritie of my heart, and innocencie of my hands have I done this.

‖ Or, *ſimplicitie*, or *ſincerities.*

6 And God ſaid unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integritie of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt me; therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her. 15

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he *is* a prophet, and he ſhall pray for thee, and thou ſhalt live: and if thou reſtore *her* not, know thou that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſervants, and told all theſe things in their eares: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid unto him, What haſt thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me and on my kingdome a great ſinne? thou haſt done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech ſaid unto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?

11 And Abraham ſaid, Becauſe I thought, Surely the fear of God *is* not in this place; and they will ſlay me for my wives ſake.

12 And yet indeed *ſhe is* my ſiſter; ſhe *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and ſhe became my wife.

13 And it came to paſſe, when God cauſed me to wander from my fathers houſe; that I ſaid unto her, This *is* thy kindneſſe which thou ſhalt ſhew unto me; At every place whither we ſhall come, * ſay of me, He *is* my brother.

* Chap. 12. 13.

14 And Abimelech took ſheep, and oxen, and men-ſervants, and women-ſervants, and gave *them* unto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land *is* before thee; dwell † where it pleaſeth thee.

† Heb. *as is good in thine eyes.*

16 And unto Sarah he ſaid, Behold, I have given thy brother a thouſand *pieces* of ſilver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that *are* with thee, and with all *other*: thus ſhe was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-ſervants; and they bare *children*.

18 For the LORD had faſt cloſed up all the wombes of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſaac is born: 4 he is circumciſed. 6 Sarahs joy. 9 Hagar and Iſhmael are caſt forth. 15 Hagar in diſtreſſe. 17 The angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs covenant with Abraham at Beer-ſheba.

AND the LORD viſited Sarah as he had ſaid, and the LORD did unto Sarah * as he had ſpoken.

* Chap. 17. 19. and 18. 10. * Acts 7. 8. Galat. 4. 22. Heb 11. 11.

2 For Sarah * conceived, and bare Abraham a ſonne in his old age, at the ſet time, of which God had ſpoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his ſonne that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Iſaac.

4 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

16

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

* Chap.17. 12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeares old, when his sonne Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare will laugh with me

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

¶ Gal.4.30. 10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, * Cast out this bond-woman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not be heire with my sonne, *even* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he *is* thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave *it* unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the childe, & sent her away: & she departed, and wandred in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the childe under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the childe. And she sat over against *him*, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad. And the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he *is*:

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech, and Phicol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, † that thou wilt not deal falsly with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindnesse that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

† Heb. *if thou shalt lie unto me.*

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I *of it* but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ew-lambes of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ew-lambes, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For *these* seven ew-lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place ‖ Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them.

‖ That is, *the well of the oath.*

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phicol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

‖ Or, *tree.*

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac.* 3 *He giveth proof of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The angel stayeth him.* 13 *Isaac is exchanged with a ramme.* 14 *The place is called Jehovah-jireh.* 15 *Abraham is blessed again.* 20 *The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, *here* I *am*.

* Hebr.11. 17.

† Heb *behold me.*

2 And he said, Take now thy sonne, thine onely *sonne* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering; and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the asse; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid *it* upon Isaac his sonne: and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, † Here *am* I, my sonne. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where *is* the ‖ lambe for a burnt-offering?

† Heb. *behold me.*

‖ Or, *kid.*

8 And Abraham said, My sonne, God will provide himself a lambe for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne, and * laid him on the altar upon the wood.

* James 2. 21.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here *am* I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou feares God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely *sonne* from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, & behold, behinde *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his horns: And Abraham went and took the ramme, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Jehovah-jireh: as it is said *to* this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

‖ That is, *the* LORD *will see*, or *provide.*

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, * By my self have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely *sonne*:

* Psal. 105. 9 Eccles 44. 21. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 13.

17 That in blessing I will blesse thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the starres of the heaven, and as the sand which *is* upon the sea-† shore; and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies;

† Heb. *lip.*

18 * And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

* Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. Eccles 44. 22. Acts 3. 25. Galat. 3. 8.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

* Called, Rom. 9. 10. *Rebecca.*

24 And his concubine whose name *was* Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchase of Machpelah.* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty yeares old: *these were* the yeares of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba; the same *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan: & Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, & spake unto the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I *am* a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Heare us, my lord; thou *art* † a mightie prince amongst us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

† Heb. *a prince of God.*

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field, for † as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place amongst you.

† Heb. *full money.*

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

† Heb. *eares.*

11 Nay, my lord, heare me: the field give I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sonnes of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou *wilt give it*, I pray thee heare me: I will give thee money for the field; take *it* of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land *is worth* foure hundred shekels of silver; what *is* that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

18 16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſilver, which he had named in the audience of the ſonnes of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſilver, currant *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field, and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that *were* in the field, that *were* in all the borders round about, were made ſure

18 Unto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame *is* Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field and the cave that *is* therein were made ſure unto Abraham, for a poſſeſſion of a burying-place, by the ſonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham ſweareth his ſervant. 10 The ſervants journey: 12 His prayer: 14 His ſigne. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his ſigne, 22 receiveth jewels, 23 ſheweth her kindred, 25 and inviteth him home. 26 The ſervant bleſſeth God. 29 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The ſervant ſheweth his meſſage. 50 Laban and Bethuel approve it. 58 Rebekah conſenteth to go. 62 Iſaac meeteth her.

† Heb. *gone into dayes.*

AND Abraham was old *and* † well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham ſaid unto his eldeſt ſervant of his houſe, that ruled over all that he had,

* Chap. 47. 29. * Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee ſwear by the LORD the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife unto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell:

4 But thou ſhalt go unto my countrey, and to my kindred, & take a wife unto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſervant ſaid unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſonne again unto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my ſonne thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven which took me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kindred, and which ſpake unto me,

* Chap. 12. 7 and 13. 15. and 15. 18. and 26. 4. and that ſware unto me, ſaying, * Unto thy ſeed will I give this land; he ſhall ſend his angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife unto my ſonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be clear from this my oath: onely bring not my ſonne thither again.

9 And the ſervant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſervant took ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed (‖ for all the goods of his maſter *were* in his hand) and he aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, unto the citie of Nahor.

‖ Or, *and*

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time † that women go out to draw *water*.

† Heb. *that women which draw water go forth.*

12 And he ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe unto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, * I ſtand *here* by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

* Verſ. 43.

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damſel to whom I ſhall ſay, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink alſo: *let the ſame be* ſhe *that* thou haſt appointed for thy ſervant Iſaac; and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe unto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, ſonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damſel *was* † very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her; and ſhe went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

† Heb. *good of countenance.*

17 And the ſervant ran to meet her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drink, my lord: and ſhe haſted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when ſhe had done giving him drink, ſhe ſaid, I will draw *water* for thy camels alſo, untill they have done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ‖ eare-ring, of half a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *ſhekels* weight of gold;

‖ Or, *jewell for the forehead.*

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter *art* thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers houſe for us to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid unto him, I *am* the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhe bare unto Nahor:

25 She

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

25 She ſaid moreover unto him, We have both ſtraw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercie and his truth: I *being* in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damſel ran, and told *them of* her mothers houſe theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw the eare-ring and bracelets upon his ſiſters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And he ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I have prepared the houſe, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and he ungirded his camels, and gave ſtraw and provender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meat* before him to eat: but he ſaid, I will not eat, untill I have told mine errand. And he ſaid, Speak on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſervant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and ſilver, and gold, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſonne to my maſter when ſhe was old: and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſwear, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt go unto my fathers houſe, & to my kindred, & take a wife unto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid unto my maſter, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will ſend his angel with thee, and proſper thy way; and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kindred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comeſt to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou do proſper my way which I go: 19

43 *Behold, I ſtand by the well of water; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink; * Verſ. 13.

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drink thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: *let* the ſame *be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her ſhoulder; and ſhe went down unto the well, and drew *water:* and I ſaid unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And ſhe made haſte, and let down her pitcher from her *ſhoulder*, and ſaid, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink alſo: ſo I drank, and ſhe made the camels drink alſo.

47 And I asked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter *art* thou? And ſhe ſaid, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors ſonne, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the eare-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my maſters brothers daughter unto his ſonne.

49 And now if you will deal kindly and truly with my maſter, tell me: & if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered, and ſaid, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot ſpeak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah *is* before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy maſters ſonnes wife, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

52 And it came to paſſe, that when Abrahams ſervants heard their words, he worſhipped the LORD, *bowing himſelf* to the earth.

53 And the ſervant brought forth †jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Rebekah: He gave alſo to her brother and to her mother precious things. † Heb. *veſſels.*

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that *were* with him, and tarried all night; and they roſe up in the morning, and he ſaid, *Send me away unto my maſter. * Verſ. 56. and 59.

55 And her brother and her mother ſaid, Let the damſel abide with us ‖ *a few* dayes, at the leaſt ten; after that ſhe ſhall go. ‖ Or, *a full yeare, or ten moneths.*

56 And he ſaid unto them, Hinder me not, ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way: ſend me away that I may go to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, We will call the damſel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And ſhe ſaid, I will go.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

20 59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, & Abrahams ſervant, & his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſaid unto her, Thou *art* our ſiſter, be thou *the mother* of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſervant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Iſaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-rôi; for he dwelt in the ſouth-countrey.

* Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11.

63 And Iſaac went out to ‖ meditate in the field at the even-tide: and he lift up his eyes, and ſaw, and behold, the camels *were* coming.

‖ Or, *pray.*

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted off the camel.

65 For ſhe had ſaid unto the ſervant, What man *is* this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the ſervant had ſaid, It *is* my maſter: therefore ſhe took a vail and covered her ſelf.

66 And the ſervant told Iſaac all things that he had done.

67 And Iſaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and ſhe became his wife; and he loved her: and Iſaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The ſonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The diviſion of his goods: 7 His age and death: 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Iſhmael: 17 His age & death. 21 Iſaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children ſtrive in her wombe. 24 The birth of Eſau & Jacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Eſau ſelleth his birthright.

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name *was* Keturah.

2 And ſhe bare him Zimran, and Jokſhan, & Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Jokſhan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan were Aſſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim.

* 1. Chron. 1. 32.

4 And the ſonnes of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah: all theſe *were* the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Iſaac.

6 But unto the ſonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and ſent them away from Iſaac his ſonne (while he yet lived) eaſt-ward, unto the eaſt-countrey.

7 And theſe *are* the dayes of the yeares of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threeſcore and fifteen yeares.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghoſt, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeares*; and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſonnes Iſaac and Iſhmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the ſonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 * The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

* Chap. 23. 16.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſonne Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-rôi.

* Chap. 16. 14. and 24. 62.

12 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

13 And * theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Iſhmael by their names, according to their generations: The firſt-born of Iſhmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

* 1. Chron. 1. 29.

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Iſhmael, & theſe *are* their names, by their towns, and by their caſtles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe *are* the yeares of the life of Iſhmael, an hundred and thirtie & ſeven yeares: and he gave up the ghoſt and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goeſt towards Aſſyria; *and* he † died in the preſence of all his brethren.

† Heb. *fell.*

19 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Iſaac Abrahams ſonne: Abraham begat Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was fourtie yeares old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhe *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children ſtrugled together within her: and ſhe ſaid, If *it be* ſo, why *am* I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD ſaid unto her, Two nations *are* in thy wombe, and two manner of people ſhall be ſeparated from thy bowels: and *the one* people ſhall be ſtronger then *the other* people; and * the elder ſhall ſerve the younger.

* Rom. 9. 12.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, *there were* twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the firſt came out red, all over like an hairie garment: and they called his name Eſau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand took hold on Eſaus heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Iſaac *was* threeſcore yeares old when ſhe bare them.

* Hoſ. 12. 3.

27 And the boyes grew: and Eſau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob *was* a plain man dwelling in tents.

28 And Iſaac loved Eſau, becauſe † he did eat of his veniſon: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

† Heb. *veniſon was in his mouth.*

29 ¶ And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he *was* faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*; for I *am* faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

† Heb. *with that red*, with that *red* pottage.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I *am* † at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

† Heb. *going to die.*

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day. And he sware unto him; and * he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

* Hebr. 12. 16.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentils; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 26 Abimelech maketh a covenant with him at Beer-sheba. 34 Esaus wives.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines, unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for unto thee and unto thy seed * I will give all these countreys, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

* Chap. 13. 15. and 15. 18.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed.

* Chap. 12. 3 and 22. 18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife; and he said, She *is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she *was* fair to look upon.

8 And it came to passe when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac *was* sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she *is* thy wife: and how saidst thou, She *is* my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What *is* this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guiltinesse upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all *his* people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same yeare an hundred-fold, and the LORD blessed him.

† Heb *found*

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew untill he became very great:

† Heb. *went going.*

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ servants. And the Philistines envied him.

‖ Or, *husbandry.*

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

† Heb. *living.*

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water *is* ours: and he called the name of the well ‖ Esek, because they strove with him.

‖ That is, *contention.*

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is, *hatred.*

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

‖ That is, *room.*

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I *am* with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phicol the chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us; *even* betwixt us

† Heb. *seeing we saw.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

22 and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;
† Heb. *if thou shalt, &c.* 29 † That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou *art* now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

‖ That is, *an oath.* ‖ That is, *the well of the oath.* 33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the city *is* ‖ Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeares old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

* Chap. 27. 46. † Heb. *bitternesse of spirit.* 35 Which * were † a grief of minde unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 6 Rebekah instructeth Jacob to obtain the blessing. 15 Jacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Jacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest sonne, and said unto him, My sonne: And he said unto him, Behold, *here am* I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and go out to the field, and † take me *some* venison;
† Heb. *hunt.*

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring *it* to me, that I may eat; that my soul may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: And Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother *is* a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me *be* thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took † goodly raiment of her eldest sonne Esau, which *were* with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger sonne:
† Heb. *desireable.*

16 And she put the skinnes of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here *am* I; who *art* thou, my sonne?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I *am* Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said unto his sonne, How *is it* that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought *it* † to me.
† Heb. *before me.*

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come neare, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my sonne, whether thou *be* my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Jacob went neare unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, *Art* thou my very sonne Esau? And he said, I *am*.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neare to me, and I will eat of my sonnes venison, that my soul may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neare to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come neare now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neare, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne *is* as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.
* Hebr. 11. 20.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bowe downe

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bowe down to thee: Cursed *be* every one that curseth thee, and blessed *be* he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sonnes venison, that thy soul may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I *am* thy sonne, thy first-born Esau.

†Heb. *trembled with a great trembling greatly.* †Heb. *hunted*

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who, where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea *and* he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter crie, and said unto his father, Blesse me, even me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

‖ That is, *a supplanter.*

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee my sonne?

‖ Or, *supported.*

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice, * and wept.

* Heb. 12. 17.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

* Verse 28. ‖ Or, *of the fatnesse.*

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand, * then will I slay my brother Jacob.

* Obad. 10.

42 And these words of Esau her elder sonne were told to Rebekah: And she sent and called Jacob her younger sonne, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my sonne, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran, 23

44 And tarrie with him a few dayes, untill thy brothers furie turn away;

45 Untill thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me? * Chap. 26. 35.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 12 The vision of Jacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Beth-el. 20 Jacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother. * Hos. 12. 12.

3 And God Almightie blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people: † Heb. *an assembly of people.*

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham. † Heb. *of thy sojournings.*

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father: † Heb. *were evil in the eyes, &c.*

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran. * Called, Acts 7. 2, *Charran.*

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sunne was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put *them for* his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

24

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder ſet upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God aſcending and deſcending on it.

*Chap. 35. 1. and 48. 3.

13 * And behold, the LORD ſtood above it, and ſaid, I *am* the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac: the land whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I give it, and to thy ſeed.

14 And thy ſeed ſhall be as the duſt of the earth; and thou ſhalt † ſpread abroad * to the weſt, and to the eaſt, and to the north, and to the ſouth: and in thee and * in thy ſeed ſhall all the families of the earth be bleſſed.

† Heb. *break forth.*

* Deut. 12. 20.

*Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. and 22. 18. and 26. 4.

15 And behold, I *am* with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, untill I have done *that* which I have ſpoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awaked out of his ſleep, and he ſaid, Surely the LORD *is* in this place, and I knew *it* not.

17 And he was afraid, and ſaid, How dreadfull *is* this place! this *is* none other but the houſe of God, and this *is* the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob roſe up early in the morning, and took the ſtone that he had put *for* his pillows, and ſet it up *for* a pillar, and poured oyl upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place || Beth-el: but the name of that citie *was called* Luz at the firſt.

|| That is, *the houſe of God.*

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, ſaying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on;

21 So that I come again to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD be my God.

22 And this ſtone which I have ſet *for* a pillar, ſhall be Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt give me, I will ſurely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jacob cometh to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Jacob covenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceived with Leah. 28 He marrieth alſo Rachel, and ſerveth for her ſeven yeares more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Levi, 35 and Judah.

† Heb *lift up his feet.*

THen Jacob † went on his journey, & came into the land of the † people of the eaſt.

† Heb. *children.*

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there *were* three flocks of ſheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great ſtone *was* upon the wells mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: & they rolled the ſtone from the wells mouth, and watered the ſheep, and put the ſtone again upon the wells mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob ſaid unto them, My brethren, whence *be* ye? And they ſaid, Of Haran *are* we.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye Laban the ſonne of Nahor? And they ſaid, We know *him.*

6 And he ſaid unto them, † *Is* he well? And they ſaid, *He is* well: and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the ſheep.

† Heb. *is there peace to him?*

7 And he ſaid, Lo, † *it is* yet high day, neither *is it* time that the cattel ſhould be gathered together: water ye the ſheep, & go *and* feed *them.*

† Heb. *yet the day is great.*

8 And they ſaid, We cannot, untill all the flocks be gathered together, and *till* they roll the ſtone from the wells mouth; then we water the ſheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet ſpake with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheep: for ſhe kept them.

10 And it came to paſſe, when Jacob ſaw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the ſheep of Laban his mothers brother; that Jacob went neare, and rolled the ſtone from the wells mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kiſſed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he *was* her fathers brother, and that he *was* Rebekahs ſonne: and ſhe ran and told her father.

13 And it came to paſſe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Jacob his ſiſters ſonne, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: and he told Laban all theſe things.

† Heb. *hearing.*

14 And Laban ſaid to him, Surely thou *art* my bone and my fleſh: and he abode with him † the ſpace of a moneth.

† Heb. *a moneth of dayes.*

15 ¶ And Laban ſaid unto Jacob, Becauſe thou *art* my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerve me for nought? tell me, what *ſhall* thy wages *be?*

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder *was* Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah *was* tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautifull and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel, and ſaid, I will ſerve thee ſeven yeares for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaid, *It is* better that I give her to thee, then that I ſhould give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob ſerved ſeven yeares for Rachel; and they ſeemed unto him *but* a few dayes, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob ſaid unto Laban, Give *me* my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, *for* an handmaid.

25 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning, behold it *was* Leah: and he ſaid to Laban, What *is* this thou haſt done unto me? did not I ſerve with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban ſaid, It muſt not be ſo done in our † countrey, to give the younger before the firſt-born.

† Heb. *place.*

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this alſo, for the ſervice which thou ſhalt ſerve with me yet ſeven other yeares.

28 And Jacob did ſo, & fulfilled her week: & he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in alſo unto Rachel, and he loved alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerved with him yet ſeven other yeares.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſaw that Leah *was* hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel *was* barren.

32 And Leah conceived and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name ‖ Reuben: for ſhe ſaid, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

‖ That is, *ſee a ſonne.*

33 And ſhe conceived again, & bare a ſonne; and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath heard that I *was* hated, he hath therefore given me this *ſonne* alſo: and ſhe called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is, *hearing.*

34 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſonne; and ſaid, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, becauſe I have born him three ſonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Levi.

‖ That is, *joyned.*

35 And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſonne; and ſhe ſaid, Now will I praiſe the LORD: therefore ſhe called his name * ‖ Judah, and † left bearing.

* Matth. 1. 2.
‖ That is, *praiſe.*
† Heb. *ſtood from bearing.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in grief for her barrenneſſe giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Aſher. 14 Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Joſeph. 25 Jacob deſireth to depart. 27 Laban ſtayeth him on a new covenant. 37 Jacobs policie, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel ſaw that ſhe bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her ſiſter; and ſaid unto Jacob, Give me children, or els I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled againſt Rachel; and he ſaid, *Am* I in Gods ſtead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And ſhe ſaid, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and ſhe ſhall bear upon my knees, that I may alſo † have children by her.

† Heb. *be built by her.*

4 And ſhe gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a ſonne.

6 And Rachel ſaid, God hath judged me, & hath alſo heard my voice, and hath given me a ſonne: therefore called ſhe his name ‖ Dan.

‖ That is, *judging.*

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a ſecond ſonne.

8 And Rachel ſaid, With † great wreſtlings have I wreſtled with my ſiſter, and I have prevailed: and ſhe called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

† Heb. *wreſtlings of God.*
‖ That is, *my wreſtling.*
* Called Matt. 4. 13, *Nephthalim.*

9 When Leah ſaw that ſhe had left bearing, ſhe took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a ſonne.

11 And Leah ſaid, A troup cometh: and ſhe called his name ‖ Gad.

‖ That is, *a troup, or companie.*

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a ſecond ſonne.

13 And Leah ſaid, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me bleſſed: and ſhe called his name ‖ Aſher.

† Heb. *in my happineſſe.*
‖ That is, *happy.*

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harveſt, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel ſaid to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy ſonnes mandrakes.

15 And ſhe ſaid unto her, *Is it* a ſmall matter that thou haſt taken my husband? and wouldeſt thou take away my ſonnes mandrakes alſo? And Rachel ſaid, Therefore he ſhall lie with thee to night for thy ſonnes mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and ſaid, Thou muſt come in unto me, for ſurely I have hired thee with my ſonnes mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and ſhe conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth ſonne.

18 And Leah ſaid, God hath given me mine hire, becauſe I have given my maiden to my husband: and ſhe called his name ‖ Iſſachar.

‖ That is, *an hire.*

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the ſixth ſonne.

20 And Leah ſaid, God hath endued me *with* a good dowrie; now will my husband dwell with me, becauſe I have born him ſix ſonnes: and ſhe called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

‖ That is, *dwelling.*
* Called Matt 4. 13, *Zabulon.*

21 And afterward ſhe bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

‖ That is, *judgement.*

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, & God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And ſhe conceived and bare a ſonne; and ſaid, God hath taken away my reproch:

24 And ſhe called his name ‖ Joſeph; & ſaid, The LORD ſhall adde to me another ſonne.

‖ That is, *adding.*

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Rachel had born Joſeph, that Jacob ſaid unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my countrey.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, for whom

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

26 whom I have ſerved thee, and let me go; for thou knoweſt my ſervice which I have done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry:* for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give *it.*

29 And he ſaid unto him, Thou knoweſt how I have ſerved thee, and how thy cattel was with me.

30 For *it was* little which thou hadſt before I *came*, and it is *now* †increaſed unto a multitude; and the LORD hath bleſſed thee †ſince my coming: and now when ſhall I provide for mine own houſe alſo?

†Heb. *broken forth.*
‡Heb. *at my foot.*

31 And he ſaid, What ſhall I give thee? And Jacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not give me any thing; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed *and* keep thy flock:

32 I will paſſe through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattel, and all the brown cattel among the ſheep, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goats: and *of ſuch* ſhall be my hire.

33 So ſhall my righteouſneſſe anſwer for me †in time to come, when it ſhall come for my hire before thy face: every one that *is* not ſpeckled and ſpotted amongſt the goats, and brown amongſt the ſheep, that ſhall be accounted ſtolen with me.

‡Heb. *to morrow.*

34 And Laban ſaid, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats, that were ring-ſtraked, and ſpotted, and all the ſhe-goats that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, *and* every one that had *ſome* white in it, and all the brown among the ſheep, and gave *them* into the hands of his ſonnes.

36 And he ſet three dayes journey betwixt himſelf and Jacob: and Jacob fed the reſt of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the haſel and cheſnut-tree; and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appear which *was* in the rods.

38 And he ſet the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs, when the flocks came to drink; that they ſhould conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattel ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and ſpotted.

40 And Jacob did ſeparate the lambes, and ſet the faces of the flocks toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themſelves; and put them not unto Labans cattel.

41 And it came to paſſe whenſoever the ſtronger cattel did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattel in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattel were feeble, he put *them* not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maid-ſervants, and men-ſervants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Jacob upon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly. 19 Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban purſueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Jacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Labans ſonnes, ſaying, Jacob hath taken away all that *was* our fathers; and of *that* which *was* our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him †as before.

†Heb. *as yeſterday and the day before*

3 And the LORD ſaid unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee:

4 And Jacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And ſaid unto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it *is* not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have ſerved your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall be thy wages; then all the cattel bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall be thy hire; then bare all the cattel ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattel of your father, and given *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattel conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and ſaw in a dream, and behold, the ‖rammes which leaped upon the cattel *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled.

‖Or, *he-goats.*

11 And the angel of God ſpake unto me in a dream, *ſaying*, Jacob: And I ſaid, Here *am* I.

12 And he ſaid, Lift up now thine eyes and ſee, all the rammes which leap upon the cattel *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled: for I have ſeen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

13 I *am* the God of Beth-el, * where thou anointedſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow unto me: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

* Chap. 28. 18.

14 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid unto him, *Is there* yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold us, and hath quite devoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that *is* ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoever God hath ſaid unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob roſe up, and ſet his ſonnes and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattel, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattel of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram; for to go to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſhear his ſheep: and Rachel had ſtolen the †images that *were* her fathers.

† Heb. *teraphim.*

20 And Jacob ſtole away † unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

† Heb *the heart of Laban.*

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he roſe up, and paſſed over the river, and ſet his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeven dayes journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and ſaid unto him, Take heed that thou ſpeak not to Jacob †either good or bad.

† Heb. *from good to bad.*

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban ſaid to Jacob, What haſt thou done, that thou haſt ſtolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives *taken* with the ſword?

27 Wherefore didſt thou flee away ſecretly, and †ſteal away from me? and didſt not tell me, that I might have ſent thee away with mirth, and with ſongs, with tabret, and with harp?

† Heb. *haſt ſtolen me.*

28 And haſt not ſuffered me to kiſſe my ſonnes and my daughters? thou haſt now done fooliſhly in *ſo* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake unto me yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heed that thou ſpeak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldeſt needs be gone, becauſe thou ſore longedſt after thy fathers houſe; *yet* wherefore haſt thou ſtolen my gods?

31 And Jacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Peradventure thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from me. 27

32 With whomſoever thou findeſt thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren diſcern thou what *is* thine with me, and take *it* to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had ſtolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacobs tent, & into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-ſervants tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and ſat upon them: and Laban †ſearched all the tent, but found *them* not.

† Heb. *felt.*

35 And ſhe ſaid to her father, Let it not diſpleaſe my lord that I cannot riſe up before thee; for the cuſtome of women *is* upon me: and he ſearched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob anſwered, and ſaid to Laban, What *is* my treſpaſſe? what *is* my ſinne that thou haſt ſo hotly purſued after me?

37 Whereas thou haſt ſearched all my ſtuff, what haſt thou found of all thy houſhold-ſtuff? ſet *it* here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twentie yeares *have* I *been* with thee, thy ewes and thy ſhe-goats have not caſt their young, and the rammes of thy flock have I not eaten:

39 That which was torn *of beaſts*, I brought not unto thee: I bare the loſſe of it; of * my hand didſt thou require it, *whether* ſtolen by day, or ſtolen by night.

* Exod. 22. 12.

40 *Thus* I was, in the day the drought conſumed me, and the froſt by night; and my ſleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twentie yeares in thy houſe: I ſerved thee fourteen yeares for thy two daughters, and ſix yeares for thy cattel; and thou haſt changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Iſaac had been with me, ſurely thou hadſt ſent me away now empty: God hath ſeen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yeſternight.

43 ¶ And Laban anſwered, and ſaid unto Jacob, *Theſe* daughters *are* my daughters, and *theſe* children *are* my children, and *theſe* cattel *are* my cattel, and all that thou ſeeſt *is* mine: and what can I do this day unto theſe my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witneſſe between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a ſtone, and ſet it up *for* a pillar.

46 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

28

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: and they took stones, and made an heap; and they did eat there upon the heap.

‖ That is, *the heap of witnesse.*

47 And Laban called it ‖ Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heap *is* a witnesse between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

‖ That is, *a beacon, or watch-tower.*

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wives besides my daughters, no man *is* with us; See, God *is* witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold *this* pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap *be* witnesse, and *this* pillar *be* witnesse, that I will not passe over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not passe over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

‖ Or, *killed beasts.*

54 Then Jacob ‖ offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sonnes and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Jacobs vision at Mahanaim.* 3 *His message to Esau.* 6 *He is afraid of Esaus coming.* 9 *He prayeth for his deliverance.* 13 *He sendeth a present to Esau.* 24 *He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel.* 31 *He halteth.*

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This *is* Gods host: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ That is, *two hosts or camps.*

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the † Heb. *field.* † countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there untill now:

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and distressed: and he divided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands;

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, * Return unto thy countrey, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee: * Chap. 31. 13.

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands. † Heb. *I am lesse then all, &c.*

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, *and* the mother † with the children. † Heb. *upon.*

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother,

14 Two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rammes,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foles.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Passe over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy servant Jacobs; it *is* a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold also he *is* behinde us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob *is* behinde us: For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept † of me. † Heb. *my face.*

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sonnes, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

† Heb. *caused to passe.*

23 And he took them, and † sent them over

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

over the brook, and ſent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone: and there wreſtled a man with him, untill the † breaking of the day.

† Heb. *aſcending of the morning.*

25 And when he ſaw that he prevailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Jacobs thigh was out of joynt, as he wreſtled with him.

26 And he ſaid, Let me go, for the day breaketh: And he ſaid, * I will not let thee go, except thou bleſſe me.

* Hoſ. 12.4.

27 And he ſaid unto him, What *is* thy name? And he ſaid, Jacob.

28 And he ſaid, * Thy name ſhall be called no more Jacob, but Iſrael: for as a prince haſt thou power with God and with men, and haſt prevailed.

* Chap. 35. 10.

29 And Jacob asked *him*, and ſaid, Tell *me*, I pray thee, thy name: And he ſaid, Wherefore *is it*, *that* thou doſt ask after my name? and he bleſſed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I have ſeen God face to face, and my life is preſerved.

‖ That is, *the face of God.*

31 And as he paſſed over Penuel the ſunne roſe upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eat not *of* the ſinew which ſhrank, which *is* upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: becauſe he touched the hollow of Jacobs thigh, in the ſinew that ſhrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindneſſe of Jacob and Eſau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 At Shalem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-elohe-iſrael.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Eſau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremoſt, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joſeph hindermoſt.

3 And he paſſed over before them, and bowed himſelf to the ground ſeven times, untill he came neare to his brother.

4 And Eſau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him; and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and ſaw the women and the children; and ſaid, Who *are* thoſe † with thee? And he ſaid, The children which God hath graciouſly given thy ſervant.

† Heb. *to thee.*

6 Then the handmaidens came neare, they and their children, and they bowed themſelves.

7 And Leah alſo with her children came neare, and bowed themſelves: and after came Joſeph neare and Rachel, and they bowed themſelves.

† Heb. *what is all this band to thee?*

8 And he ſaid, † What meaneſt thou by all this drove, which I met? And he ſaid, *Theſe are* to finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

9 And Eſau ſaid, I have enough; my brother, † keep that thou haſt unto thy ſelf.

† Heb. *be that to thee that is thine.*

10 And Jacob ſaid, Nay, I pray thee: if now I have found grace in thy ſight, then receive my preſent at my hand; for therefore I have ſeen thy face, as though I had ſeen the face of God; and thou waſt pleaſed with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my bleſſing that is brought to thee; becauſe God hath dealt graciouſly with me, and becauſe I have enough: and he urged him, and he took *it*.

12 And he ſaid, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he ſaid unto him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, and the flocks and herds with young *are* with me; & if men ſhould overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, paſſe over before his ſervant: and I will lead on ſoftly, according † as the cattel that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure; untill I come unto my lord unto Seir.

† Heb. *according to the foot of the work, &c. and according to the foot of the children.*

15 And Eſau ſaid, Let me now † leave with thee *ſome* of the folk that *are* with me: And he ſaid, † What needeth it? Let me finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

† Heb. *ſet, or place.*

† Heb. *wherefore is thus?*

16 ¶ So Eſau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an houſe, and made booths for his cattel: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

‖ That is, *booths.*

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem a city of * Shechem, which *is* in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

* Called, Act. 7. 16. *Sychem.*

19 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

* Called, Acts 7. 16. *Emmor.*

‖ Or, *lambes.*

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it ‖ El-elohe-iſrael.

‖ That is, *God the God of Iſrael.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is raviſhed by Shechem. 4 He ſueth to marrie her. 13 The ſonnes of Jacob offer the condition of circumciſion to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor & Shechem perſwade them to accept it. 25 The ſonnes of Jacob upon that advantage ſlay them, 27 and ſpoil their city. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, *which* ſhe bare unto Jacob, went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the ſonne of Hamor the Hivite prince of the countrey ſaw her, he took her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† Heb. *humbled her.*

3 And his ſoul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damſel, and ſpake † kindly unto the damſel.

† Heb *to her heart.*

4 And Shechem ſpake unto his father Hamor,

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

30 mor, ſaying, Get me this damſel to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his ſonnes were with his cattel in the field) and Jacob held his peace untill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the ſonnes of Jacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth: becauſe he had wrought folly in Iſrael, in lying with Jacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoul of my ſonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, *and* give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye ſhall dwell with us, and the land ſhall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Shechem ſaid unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye ſhall ſay unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never ſo much dowry & gift, and I will give according as ye ſhall ſay unto me: but give me the damſel to wife.

13 And the ſonnes of Jacob anſwered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and ſaid, becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter;

14 And they ſaid unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our ſiſter to one that is uncircumciſed: for that *were* a reproch unto us.

15 But in this will we conſent unto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that every male of you be circumciſed;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumciſed; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, becauſe he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he *was* more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſonne came unto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, ſaying,

21 Theſe men *are* peaceable with us: therefore let them dwell in the land, & trade therein: for the land, behold, *it is* large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men conſent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumciſed, as they *are* circumciſed.

23 *Shall* not their cattel, and their ſubſtance, and every beaſt of theirs *be* ours? onely let us conſent unto them, and they will dwell with us

24 And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his ſonne hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie: and every male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day when they were ſore, that two of the ſonnes of Jacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his ſword, and came upon the citie boldly, and * ſlew all the males. *Chap. 49. 6.

26 And they ſlew Hamor and Shechem his ſonne with the † edge of the ſword, and took Dinah out of Shechems houſe, and went out. † Heb. *mouth.*

27 The ſonnes of Jacob came upon the ſlain, and ſpoiled the citie, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They took their ſheep, and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which *was* in the citie, and that which *was* in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and ſpoiled even all that *was* in the houſe.

30 And Jacob ſaid to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to ſtink among the inhabitants of the land, amongſt the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I *being* few in number, they ſhall gather themſelves together againſt me, and ſlay me, and I ſhall be deſtroyed, I and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should he deal with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God ſendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 2 He purgeth his houſe of idols. 6 He buildeth an altar at Beth-el. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon-bachuth. 9 God bleſſeth Jacob at Beth-el. 16 Rachel travaileth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The ſonnes of Jacob. 27 Jacob cometh to Iſaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Iſaac.

AND God ſaid unto Jacob, Ariſe, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee * when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother. * Chap. 27. 43.

2 Then Jacob ſaid unto his houſhold, and to all that *were* with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that *are* among you, and be clean, and change your garments,

3 And let us ariſe, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who anſwered me in the day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the ſtrange gods which *were* in their hand, and *all their* eare-rings which *were* in their eares; and Jacob hid

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

hid them under the oak which *was* by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Beth-el) he and all the people that *were* with him.

Chap. 28. 9. 7 And he built there an altar, and * called the place ‖ El-beth-el, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

‖ That is, *the God of Beth-el.*

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el, under an oak: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon-bachuth.

‖ That is, *the oak of weeping.*

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram; and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name *is* Jacob; thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, * but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

Chap. 32. 28.

11 And God said unto him, I *am* God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loyns.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oyl thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el: and there was but † a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

† Heb. *a little piece of ground.*

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soul was in departing (for she died) that she called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Benjamin.

‖ That is, *the sonne of my sorrow.*

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Beth-lehem.

‖ That is, *the sonne of the right hand.*

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that *is* the pillar of Rachels grave unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Jacob were twelve.

* Chap. 49. 4

23 The sonnes of Leah; Reuben, Jacobs first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin. 31

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid; Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sonnes of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah (which *is* Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeares.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost and died, and * was gathered unto his people, *being* old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Jacob buried him.

* Chap. 25. 8

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 Esaus three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sonnes. 15 The dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes, and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these *are* the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite; and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite;

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

* 1. Chron. 1. 35.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these *are* the sonnes of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives and his sonnes, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattel, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Jacob.

† Heb. *soules.*

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattel.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau *is* Edom.

* Josh. 24. 4.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

† Heb. *Edom.*

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes; * Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the sonne of Bashemath the wife of Esau

* 1. Chron. 1. 35. &c.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these *were* the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

32 were the ſonnes of Baſhemath Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Jeuſh, and Jaalam and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe *were* dukes of the ſonnes of Eſau: the ſonnes of Eliphaz the firſt-born *ſonne* of Eſau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: theſe *were* the ſonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Reuel Eſaus ſonne; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: theſe *are* the ſonnes of Baſhemath Eſaus wife.

18 ¶ And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aholibamah Eſaus wife; duke Jeuſh, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: theſe *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Eſau (who *is* Edom) and theſe *are* their dukes.

* 1. Chron. 1.38. 20 ¶ *Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan: theſe *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans ſiſter *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* theſe; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And theſe *are* the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this *was that* Anah, that found the mules in the wilderneſſe, as he fed the aſſes of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* theſe; Diſhon, & Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And theſe *are* the children of Diſhon; Hemdan, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* theſe; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Achan.

28 The children of Diſhan *are* theſe; Uz, and Aran.

29 Theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Diſhon, duke Ezer, duke Diſhan: theſe *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And theſe *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Iſrael.

32 And Bela the ſonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the ſonne of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his ſtead.

34 And Jobab died, and Huſham of the land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham died, and Hadad the ſonne of Bedad (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth *by* the river reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Paü; and his wives name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe *are* the names of the dukes *that came* of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: theſe *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion: he *is* Eſau the father of † the Edomites. † Heb. *Edom.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Joſeph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Jacob ſendeth him to viſit his brethren. 18 His brethren conſpire his death. 21 Reuben ſaveth him. 26 They ſell him to the Iſhmaelites. 31 His father, deceived by the bloudy coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Canaan. † Heb. *of his fathers ſojournings.*

2 Theſe *are* the generations of Jacob; Joſeph *being* ſeventeen yeares old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad *was* with the ſonnes of Bilhah, and with the ſonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wives; & Joſeph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Iſrael loved Joſeph more then all his children, becauſe he *was* the ſonne of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours. ‖ Or, *pieces.*

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loved him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joſeph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren; and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid unto them, Heare, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For behold, we *were* binding ſheaves in the field, and lo, my ſheaf aroſe, and alſo ſtood upright; and behold, your ſheaves ſtood round about, and made obeiſance to my ſheaf.

8 And his brethren ſaid unto him, Shalt thou

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

thou indeed reigne over us? or ſhalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the ſunne and the moon, and the eleven ſtarres made obeiſance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and ſaid unto him, What *is* this dream that thou haſt dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bowe down our ſelves to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father obſerved the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flock in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Do not thy brethren feed *the flock* in Shechem? Come, and I will ſend thee unto them. And he ſaid unto him, Here *am I*.

14 And he ſaid to him, Go, I pray thee, † ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† Heb. *ſee the peace of thy brethren, &c.*

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, *he was* wandring in the field: and the man asked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed *their flocks*.

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let us go to Dothan. And Joſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afarre off, even before he came neare unto them, they conſpired againſt him, to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold, this † dreamer cometh:

† Heb. *maſter of dreams.*

20 Come now therefore, and let us ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit; and we will ſay, Some evil beaſt hath devoured him: and we ſhall ſee what will become of his dreams.

21 And *Reuben heard *it*; and he delivered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let us not kill him.

* Chap. 42. 22.

22 And Reuben ſaid unto them, Shed no bloud, *but* caſt him into this pit that *is* in the wilderneſſe, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſeph was come unto his brethren, that they ſtript Joſeph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ *colours* that *was* on him.

‖ Or, *pieces.*

24 And they took him, & caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* emptie, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes and looked, & behold, a companie of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing ſpicerie, and balm, and myrrhe, going to carrie *it* down to Egypt. 33

26 And Judah ſaid unto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we ſlay our brother, and conceal his bloud?

27 Come, and let us ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he *is* our brother, and *our* fleſh: and his brethren † were content.

† Heb. *hearkened.*

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites merchant-men; and they drew and lift up Joſeph out of the pit, * and ſold Joſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twentie *pieces* of ſilver: and they brought Joſeph into Egypt.

* Pſal. 105. 17. Wiſd. 10. 13. Acts 7. 9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joſeph *was* not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and ſaid, The childe *is* not; and I, whither ſhall I go?

31 And they took Joſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the bloud.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought *it* to their father; and ſaid, This have we found: know now whether it *be* thy ſonnes coat or no.

* Chap. 44. 28.

33 And he knew it, and ſaid, *It is* my ſonnes coat: an * evil beaſt hath devoured him; Joſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

† Heb. *eunuch* But the word doth ſignifie not onely *eunuchs*, but alſo *chamberlains, courtiers, and officers.*

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his loyns, and mourned for his ſonne many dayes.

35 And all his ſonnes and all his daughters roſe up to comfort him; but he refuſed to be comforted: and he ſaid, For I will go down into the grave unto my ſonne, mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

† Heb. *chief of the ſlaughtermen*, or *executioners.* ‖ Or, *chief marſhall.*

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* † ‖ captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The treſpaſſe of Onan. 11 Tamar ſtayeth for Shelah: 13 ſhe deceiveth Judah; 27 ſhe beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whoſe name *was* Hirah.

2 And Judah ſaw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whoſe name *was* * Shuah, and he took her, and went in unto her:

* 1. Chron. 2. 3.

3 And ſhe conceived and bare a ſonne; and he called his name Er.

4 * And ſhe conceived again, and bare a ſonne; and ſhe called his name Onan.

* Num. 26. 19.

5 And ſhe yet again conceived, and bare a

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

34 ſonne; and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when ſhe bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his firſt-born, whoſe name *was* Tamar.

* Num. 26. 19. 7 And *Er, Judahs firſt-born, was wicked in the ſight of the LORD; & the LORD ſlew him.

8 And Judah ſaid unto Onan, Go in unto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raiſe up ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not be his: and it came to paſſe, when he went in unto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled *it* on the ground, leſt that he ſhould give ſeed to his brother.

† Heb. *was evil in the eyes of the LORD.* 10 And the thing which he did, † diſpleaſed the LORD: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy fathers houſe, til Shelah my ſonne be grown: (for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure he die alſo as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

† Heb. *the dayes were multiplied.* 12 ¶ And † in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Shuah Judahs wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his ſheep-ſhearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnath, to ſhear his ſheep.

14 And ſhe put her widows garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her ſelf, and ſat in † an open place, which *is* by the way to Timnath: for ſhe ſaw that Shelah was grown, and ſhe was not given unto him to wife.

† Heb. *the doore of eyes, or of Enajim.*

15 When Judah ſaw her, he thought her *to be* an harlot; becauſe ſhe had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and ſaid, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee (for he knew not that ſhe *was* his daughter in law) and ſhe ſaid, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayeſt come in unto me?

† Heb. *a kid of the goats.* 17 And he ſaid, I will ſend *thee* † a kid from the flock: and ſhe ſaid, Wilt thou give *me* a pledge, till thou ſend *it?*

18 And he ſaid, What pledge ſhall I give thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſignet, and thy bracelets, and thy ſtaff that *is* in thine hand: and he gave *it* her, and came in unto her, and ſhe conceived by him.

19 And ſhe aroſe and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah ſent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, ſaying, Where *is* the harlot, that *was* ‖ openly by the way ſide? And they ſaid, There was no harlot in this *place*.

‖ Or, *in Enajim.*

22 And he returned to Judah, and ſaid, I cannot finde her; and alſo the men of the place ſaid, *that* there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah ſaid, Let her take *it* to her, leſt we † be ſhamed: behold, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not found her.

† Heb. *become a contempt.*

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe about three moneths after, that it was told Judah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot; and alſo behold, ſhe *is* with childe by whoredome: and Judah ſaid, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When ſhe *was* brought forth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe *are, am* I with childe: and ſhe ſaid, Diſcern, I pray thee, whoſe *are* theſe, the ſignet, and bracelets, and ſtaff.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and ſaid, She hath been more righteous then I; becauſe that I gave her not to Shelah my ſonne: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the time of her travail, that behold twinnes *were* in her wombe

28 And it came to paſſe when ſhe travailed, that *the one* put out *his* hand, and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a ſcarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

‖ Or, *wherefore haſt thou made this breach againſt thee?* ‖ That is, *a breach.*

29 And it came to paſſe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out; and ſhe ſaid, ‖ How haſt thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* upon thee: therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

* 1. Chron. 2. 4. Matth. 1. 3.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the ſcarlet threed upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Joſeph advanced in Potiphars houſe. 7 He reſiſteth his miſtreſſes temptation. 13 He is falſly accuſed. 19 He is caſt in priſon. 21 God is with him there.

AND Joſeph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Iſhmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joſeph, and he was a proſperous man, and he was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſaw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to proſper in his hand.

4 And Joſeph found grace in his ſight, and he ſerved him; and he made him overſeer over his houſe, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe from the time that he had made him overſeer in his houſe, and over all that he had, that the LORD bleſſed the Egyptians houſe for Joſephs ſake: and the bleſſing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the houſe, and in the field.

6 And

Digitized by Google Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA INTERNET ARCHIVE
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

6 And he left all that he had in Joſephs hand; and he knew not ought he had, ſave the bread which he did eat: and Joſeph was *a* goodly *perſon*, and well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that his maſters wife caſt her eyes upon Joſeph, and ſhe ſaid, Lie with me.

8 But he refuſed, and ſaid unto his maſters wife, Behold, my maſter wotteth not what *is* with me in the houſe, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 *There is* none greater in this houſe then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee; becauſe thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickedneſſe, and ſinne againſt God?

10 And it came to paſſe as ſhe ſpake to Joſeph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to paſſe about this time, that *Joſeph* went into the houſe to do his buſineſſe, and *there was* none of the men of the houſe there within.

12 And ſhe caught him by his garment, ſaying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe ſaw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That ſhe called unto the men of her houſe, and ſpake unto them, ſaying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried

†Heb. *great.* with a † loud voice.

15 And it came to paſſe, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And ſhe laid up his garment by her, untill her lord came home.

17 And ſhe ſpake unto him according to theſe words, ſaying, The Hebrew ſervant which thou haſt brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to paſſe, as I lift up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to paſſe, when his maſter heard the words of his wife, which ſhe ſpake unto him, ſaying, After this manner did thy ſervant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Joſephs maſter took him, & put him into the priſon, a place where the kings priſoners *were* bound: and he was there in the priſon.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joſeph, and

†Heb. *extended kindneſſe unto him.* † ſhewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the ſight of the keeper of the priſon.

22 And the keeper of the priſon committed to Joſephs hand all the priſoners that *were* in the priſon, and whatſoever they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the priſon looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand; becauſe the LORD *was* with him: and *that* which he did, the LORD made *it* to proſper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The butler and baker of Pharaoh in priſon. 4 Joſeph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreams: 20 They come to paſſe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, *that* the butler of the king of Egypt, and *his* baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth againſt two of his officers, againſt the chief of the butlers, and againſt the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the houſe of the captain of the guard, into the priſon, the place where Joſeph *was* bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joſeph with them, and he ſerved them; and they continued a ſeaſon in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which *were* bound in the priſon.

6 And Joſeph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them; and behold they *were* ſad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that *were* with him in the ward of his lords houſe, ſaying, Wherefore † look ye *ſo* ſadly to day?

† Heb. are *your faces evil?*

8 And they ſaid unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and *there is* no interpreter of it. And Joſeph ſaid unto them, *Do* not interpretations *belong* to God? tell me *them*, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joſeph, and ſaid unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine *was* before me;

10 And in the vine *were* three branches; and it *was* as though it budded, *and* her bloſſoms ſhot forth; *and* the cluſters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup *was* in my hand, and I took the grapes, & preſſed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joſeph ſaid unto him, This *is* the interpretation of it: the three branches *are* three dayes;

13 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh ‖ lift up thine head, and reſtore thee unto thy place, and thou ſhalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou waſt his butler.

‖ Or, *reckon.*

14 But † think on me when it ſhall be well with thee, and ſhew kindneſſe, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this houſe.

† Heb. *remember me with thee.*

15 For indeed I was ſtolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here alſo have I done

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

36 done nothing that they ſhould put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker ſaw that the interpretation was good, he ſaid unto Joſeph, I alſo *was* in my dream; and behold, *I had* three
‖ Or, *full of holes.* ‖ white baskets on my head.

17 And in the uppermoſt basket *there was* of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh; and
† Heb. *meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker,* or *cook* the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joſeph anſwered, and ſaid, This *is* the interpretation thereof: the three baskets *are* three dayes;

19 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh
‖ Or, *reckon thee,* and take thy office *from thee.* ‖ lift up thy head from off thee, and ſhall hang thee on a tree, and the birds ſhall eat thy fleſh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a
‖ Or, *reckoned.* feaſt unto all his ſervants: and he ‖ lifted up the head of the chief butler, and of the chief baker among his ſervants.

21 And he reſtored the chief butler unto his butlerſhip again; and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joſeph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joſeph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreams. 9 Joſeph interpreteth them. 33 He giveth Pharaoh counſel. 38 Joſeph is advanced. 50 He begetteth Manaſſeh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to paſſe at the end of two full yeares, that Pharaoh dreamed, and behold he ſtood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river ſeven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleſhed; and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, ſeven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured, and lean-fleſhed; and ſtood by the *other* kine, upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleſhed kine, did eat up the ſeven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he ſlept and dreamed the ſecond time: and behold, ſeven eares of corn came up
† Heb. *fat.* upon one ſtalk, † rank and good.

6 And behold, ſeven thin eares and blaſted with the eaſt-winde ſprung up after them.

7 And the ſeven thin eares devoured the ſeven rank and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream.

8 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that his ſpirit was troubled; and he ſent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wiſe-men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then ſpake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, ſaying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his ſervants, & put me in ward in the captain of the guards houſe, *both* me, and the chief baker.

11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hebrew, ſervant to the captain of the guard: and we told him; and he * interpreted * Chap. 40. 12, &c.
to us our dreams, to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to paſſe, as he interpreted to us, ſo it was: me he reſtored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh ſent and called Joſeph, and they † brought him haſtily out of the * Pſal. 105. 20.
dungeon: And he ſhaved *himſelf*, and changed † Heb. *made him run.*
his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: and I have heard ſay of thee, *that*
‖ Or, *when thou heareſt a dream, thou canſt interpret it.* ‖ thou canſt underſtand a dream, to interpret it.

16 And Joſeph anſwered Pharaoh, ſaying, *It is* not in me: God ſhall give Pharaoh an anſwer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, In my dream, behold, I ſtood upon the bank of the river.

18 And behold, there came up out of the river ſeven kine, fat-fleſhed and well-favoured; and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, ſeven other kine came up after them, poore and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleſhed, ſuch as I never ſaw in all the land of Egypt for badneſſe.

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the firſt ſeven fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them up, † Heb. *come to the inward parts of them.*
it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* ſtill ill-favoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I ſaw in my dream, and behold, ſeven eares came up in one ſtalk, full and good.

23 And behold, ſeven eares ‖ withered, thin ‖ Or, *ſmall.*
and blaſted with the eaſt-winde, ſprung up after them.

24 And the thin eares devoured the ſeven good eares: and I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* unto me.

25 ¶ And Joſeph ſaid unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh *is* one; God hath ſhewed Pharaoh what he *is* about to do.

26 The ſeven good kine *are* ſeven yeares; and the ſeven good eares *are* ſeven yeares: the dream *is* one.

27 And the ſeven thin and ill-favoured kine that

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

that came up after them, *are* seven yeares; and the seven empty eares blasted with the east-winde, shall be seven yeares of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God *is* about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven yeares of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seven yeares of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grievous.

† Heb. *heavy*

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing *is* ‖ established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

‖ Or, *prepared of God.*

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous yeares.

‖ Or, *overseers.*

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeares that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seven yeares of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land † perish not through the famine.

† Heb. *be not cut off.*

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we finde *such a one* as this *is*, a man in whom the spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art*.

40 * Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people † be ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

* Psal. 105. 21. 1. Mac. 2. 53 Acts 7. 10. † Heb. *be armed*; or, *kisse.*

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Josephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck.

‖ Or, *silk.*

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him, ‖ † Bowe the knee: and he made him *ruler* over all the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, *tender father.* † Heb. *Abrech.*

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I *am* Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Josephs name Zaphnath-paaneah; & he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ priest of On: and Joseph went out over *all* the land of Egypt. 37

‖ Or, *prince.*

46 (¶ And Joseph *was* thirty yeares old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, & went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous yeares the earth brought forth by handfulls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven yeares, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which *was* round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, untill he left numbring: for *it was* without number.

50 * And unto Joseph were born two sonnes, before the yeares of famine came: which Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On, bare unto him.

* Chap. 46. 20. and 48. 5.

‖ Or, *priested*

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my fathers house.

‖ That is, *forgetting.*

52 And the name of the second called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

‖ That is, *fruitfull.*

53 ¶ And the seven yeares of plenteousnesse that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seven yeares of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said; and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

* Psal. 105. 16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: And Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph: what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth; and Joseph opened † all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

† Heb. *all wherein was.*

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy *corn*; because that the famine was *so* sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Jacob sendeth his ten sonnes to buy corn in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorse for Joseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They return with corn, and their money. 29 Their relation to Jacob. 36 Jacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

NOw when * Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sonnes, Why do ye look one upon another?

* Acts 7. 12.

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Josephs ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

38

4 But Benjamin, Joſephs brother, Jacob ſent not with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure miſchief befall him.

5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy *corn* among thoſe that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joſeph *was* the governour over the land, *and* he *it was* that ſold to all the people of the land: and Joſephs brethren came, and bowed down themſelves before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Joſeph ſaw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himſelf ſtrange unto them, and ſpake † roughly unto them; and he ſaid unto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Heb. *hard things with them.*

8 And Joſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

* Chap. 37. 5

9 And Joſeph * remembred the dreams which he dreamed of them, & ſaid unto them, Ye *are* ſpies; to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

10 And they ſaid unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy ſervants come.

11 We *are* all one mans ſonnes: we *are* true men; thy ſervants are no ſpies.

12 And he ſaid unto them, Nay, but to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſervants *are* twelve brethren, the ſonnes of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngeſt *is* this day with our father, and one *is* not.

14 And Joſeph ſaid unto them, That *is it* that I ſpake unto you, ſaying, Ye *are* ſpies.

15 Hereby ye ſhall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye ſhall not go forth hence, except your youngeſt brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhall be † kept in priſon, that your words may be proved, whether *there be any* truth in you: or els by the life of Pharaoh ſurely ye *are* ſpies.

† Heb. *bound.*

† Heb. *gathered.*

17 And he † put them all together into ward, three dayes.

18 And Joſeph ſaid unto them the third day, This do, and live: *for* I fear God.

19 If ye *be* true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the houſe of your priſon: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houſes.

* Chap. 43. 5

20 But * bring your youngeſt brother unto me; ſo ſhall your words be verified, and ye ſhall not die. And they did ſo.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, We *are* verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoul, when he beſought us; and we would not heare: therefore is this diſtreſſe come upon us.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, * Spake I not unto you, ſaying, Do not ſinne againſt the childe; and ye would not heare? therefore behold alſo, his bloud is required.

* Chap. 37. 21.

23 And they knew not that Joſeph underſtood *them*; for † he ſpake unto them by an interpreter.

† Heb. *an interpreter was between them.*

24 And he turned himſelf about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joſeph commanded to fill their ſacks with corn, and to reſtore every mans money into his ſack, and to give them proviſion for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſack to give his aſſe provender in the inne, he eſpied his money: for behold it *was* in his ſacks mouth

28 And he ſaid unto his brethren, My money is reſtored; and lo, *it is* even in my ſack: and their heart † failed *them*, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, What *is* this *that* God hath done unto us?

† Heb. *went forth.*

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, ſaying,

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, ſpake † roughly to us, and took us for ſpies of the countrey.

† Heb. *with us hard things.*

31 And we ſaid unto him, We *are* true men; we are no ſpies.

32 We *be* twelve brethren, ſonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the youngeſt *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey ſaid unto us, Hereby ſhall I know that ye *are* true men; leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take *food for* the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngeſt brother unto me: then ſhall I know that you *are* no ſpies, *but* that you *are* true men: *ſo* will I deliver you your brother, and ye ſhall traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſacks, that behold, every mans bundle of money *was* in his ſack: and when *both* they and their father ſaw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father ſaid unto them, Me have ye bereaved *of my children:* Joſeph *is* not, and Simeon *is* not, and ye will take Benjamin *away:* all theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake unto his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he ſaid, My ſonne ſhall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if miſchief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then ſhall ye bring down my gray hairs with ſorrow to the grave.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Jacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine *was* sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man † did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

† Heb. *protesting he protested.*

* Chap. 42. 20.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye *so* ill with me, *as* to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

† Heb. *asking he asked us.*

7 And they said, The man † asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, *Is* your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of these words: † Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

† Heb. *mouth.*

† Heb. *knowing could we know?*

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live and not die, both we, and thou, *and* also our little ones.

9 I will be suretie for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: * if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

* Chap. 44. 32.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned ‖ this second time.

‖ Or, *twice by this.*

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If *it must be* so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carrie down the man a present, a little balm, and a little hony, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand: and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carrie *it* again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: ‖ If I be bereaved *of my children*, I am bereaved.

‖ Or, *and I, as I have been, &c.*

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring *these* men home, and † slay, and make ready: for *these* men shall † dine with me at noon.

† Heb. *kill a killing.*

† Heb. *eat.*

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Josephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Josephs house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in, that he may † seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bond-men, and our asses.

† Heb. *roll himself upon us.*

19 And they came neare to the steward of Josephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O sir, * † we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

* Chap. 42. 3.

† Heb. *coming down we came down.*

21 And it came to passe when we came to the inne, that we opened our sacks, and behold, *every* mans money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God & the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

† Heb. *your money came to me.*

24 And the man brought the men into Josephs house, and * gave *them* water, & they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

* Chap. 18. 4. and 24. 32.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of *their* † welfare, and said, † *Is* your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? *Is* he yet alive?

† Heb. *peace.*

† Heb. *is there peace to your father.*

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers sonne, and said, *Is* this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee my sonne.

30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep, and he entred into *his* chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birthright, and the youngest according

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

40 according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took *and ſent* meſſes unto them from before him: but Benjamins meſſe was five times ſo much as any of theirs. And they drank, and † were merrie with him.

† Heb. *they drank largely.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Joſephs policie to ſtay his brethren. 14 Judahs humble ſupplication to Joſeph.

AND he commanded † the ſteward of his houſe, ſaying, Fill the mens ſacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his ſacks mouth.

† Heb. *him that was over his houſe.*

2 And put my cup, the ſilver cup in the ſacks mouth of the youngeſt, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joſeph had ſpoken.

3 Aſſoon as the morning was light, the men were ſent away, they and their aſſes.

4 *And* when they were gone out of the city, *and* not *yet* farre off, Joſeph ſaid unto his ſteward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou doſt overtake them, ſay unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 *Is* not this *it*, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ divineth? ye have done evil in ſo doing.

‖ Or, *maketh triall.*

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he ſpake unto them theſe ſame words.

7 And they ſaid unto him, Wherefore ſaith my lord theſe words? God forbid that thy ſervants ſhould do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our ſacks mouthes, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then ſhould we ſteal out of thy lords houſe ſilver or gold?

9 With whom *ſoever* of thy ſervants it be found, *both* let him die, and we alſo will be my lords bond-men.

10 And he ſaid, Now alſo *let* it *be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found ſhall be my ſervant; and ye ſhall be blameleſſe.

11 Then they ſpeedily took down every man his ſack to the ground, and opened every man his ſack.

12 And he ſearched, *and* began at the eldeſt, and left at the youngeſt: and the cup was found in Benjamins ſack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his aſſe, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Joſephs houſe (for he *was* yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joſeph ſaid unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not, that ſuch a man as I can certainly ‖ divine?

‖ Or, *make triall.*

16 And Judah ſaid, What ſhall we ſay unto my lord? what ſhall we ſpeak? or how ſhall we clear our ſelves? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy ſervants: behold, we *are* my lords ſervants, both we, and *he* alſo with whom the cup is found.

17 And he ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould do ſo: *but* the man in whoſe hand the cup is found, he ſhall be my ſervant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came neare unto him, and ſaid, Oh my lord, let thy ſervant, I pray thee, ſpeak a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burn againſt thy ſervant: for thou *art* even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his ſervants, ſaying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we ſaid unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou ſaideſt unto thy ſervants, Bring him down unto me, that I may ſet mine eyes upon him.

22 And we ſaid unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he ſhould leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou ſaideſt unto thy ſervants, * Except your youngeſt brother come down with you, you ſhall ſee my face no more. * Chap. 43. 3.

24 And it came to paſſe, when we came up unto thy ſervant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father ſaid, Go again, *and* buy us a little food.

26 And we ſaid, We cannot go down: if our youngeſt brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not ſee the mans face, except our youngeſt brother *be* with us.

27 And thy ſervant my father ſaid unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *ſonnes:*

28 And the one went out from me, and I ſaid, * Surely he is torn in pieces; and I ſaw him not ſince: * Chap. 37. 33.

29 And if ye take this alſo from me, and miſchief befall him, ye ſhall bring down my gray hairs with ſorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy ſervant my father, and the lad *be* not with us (ſeeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)

31 It ſhall come to paſſe, when he ſeeth that the lad *is not with us*, that he will die; and thy ſervants ſhall bring down the gray hairs of thy ſervant our father with ſorrow to the grave.

32 For thy ſervant became ſuretie for the lad unto my father, ſaying, * If I bring him not unto thee, then I ſhall bear the blame to my father for ever. * Chap. 43. 9.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy ſervant abide in ſtead of the lad, a bond-man

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how ſhall I go up to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? leſt peradventure I ſee the evil that ſhall † come on my father.

† Heb. *finde my father.*

CHAP. XLV.

1 Joſeph maketh himſelf known to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods providence. 9 He ſendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Joſeph furniſheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Jacob is revived with the news.

THen Joſeph could not refrain himſelf before all them that ſtood by him; and he cried, Cauſe every man to go out from me: and there ſtood no man with him, while Joſeph made himſelf known unto his brethren.

† Heb. *gave forth his voice in weeping.*

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the houſe of Pharaoh heard.

* Acts 7. 13.

3 And Joſeph ſaid unto his brethren, * I *am* Joſeph; Doth my father yet live? and his brethren could not anſwer him: for they were ‖ troubled at his preſence.

‖ Or, *terrified.*

4 And Joſeph ſaid unto his brethren, Come neare to me, I pray you: and they came neare: and he ſaid, I *am* Joſeph your brother, whom ye ſold into Egypt.

† Heb. *neither let there be anger in your eyes.*

5 Now therefore be not grieved, † nor angry with your ſelves, that ye ſold me hither: * for God did ſend me before you, to preſerve life.

* Chap. 50. 20.

6 For theſe two yeares *hath* the famine *been* in the land: and yet *there are* five yeares, in the which *there ſhall* neither *be* earing nor harveſt.

† Heb. *to put for you a remnant.*

7 And God ſent me before you, † to preſerve you a poſteritie in the earth, and to ſave your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now *it was* not you *that* ſent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his houſe, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haſte you, and go up to my father, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith thy ſonne Joſeph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down unto me, tarrie not.

10 And thou ſhalt dwell in the land of Goſhen, and thou ſhalt be neare unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou haſt.

11 And there will I nouriſh thee (for yet *there are* five yeares of famine) leſt thou, and thy houſhold, and all that thou haſt, come to povertie.

12 And behold, your eyes ſee, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that *it is* my mouth that ſpeaketh unto you.

13 And you ſhall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have ſeen; and ye ſhall haſte, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamins neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck. 41

15 Moreover he kiſſed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs houſe, ſaying, Joſephs brethren are come: and it † pleaſed Pharaoh well, and his ſervants.

† Heb. *was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.*

17 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Joſeph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beaſts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, and your houſholds, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye ſhall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Alſo † regard not your ſtuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt *is* yours.

† Heb. *let not your eye ſpare, &c.*

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Joſeph gave them wagons, according to the † commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them proviſion for the way.

† Heb. *mouth.*

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred *pieces* of ſilver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he ſent after this *manner*; ten aſſes † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten ſhe-aſſes laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

† Heb. *carrying.*

24 So he ſent his brethren away, and they departed: and he ſaid unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, ſaying, Joſeph *is* yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And † Jacobs heart fainted, for he beleeved them not.

† Heb. *his.*

27 And they told him all the words of Joſeph, which he had ſaid unto them: and when he ſaw the wagons which Joſeph had ſent to carrie him, the ſpirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Iſrael ſaid, It *is* enough; Joſeph my ſonne *is* yet alive: I will go and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-ſheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his familie that went into Egypt. 28 Joſeph meeteth Jacob. 31 He inſtructeth his brethren how to anſwer to Pharaoh.

ANd Iſrael took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-ſheba, and offered

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

42 offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here *am* I.

3 And he said, I *am* God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up *again*: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sonnes of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carrie him.

6 And they took their cattel, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Jacob, and all his seed with him:

* Josh. 24. 4. Psal. 105. 23. Isa. 52. 4.

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

* Exod. 1. 1. and 6. 14. * Num. 26. 5. 1. Chron. 5. 1

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sonnes: * Reuben Jacobs first-born.

9 And the sonnes of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

* Exod. 6. 15. 1. Chron. 4. 24.

10 ¶ And * the sonnes of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

* 1. Chron. 6. 1.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of * Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* Chap. 38. 3. 1. Chron. 2. 3. and 4. 21.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of * Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron and Hamul.

* 1. Chron. 7. 1.

13 ¶ * And the sonnes of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sonnes of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These *be* the sonnes of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sonnes and his daughters, *were* thirtie and three.

16 ¶ And the sonnes of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

* 1. Chron. 7. 30.

17 ¶ * And the sonnes of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sonnes of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These *are* the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, *even* sixteen souls.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Jacobs wife; Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ priest of On bare unto him.

* Chap. 41. 50. ‖ Or, *prince.*

21 ¶ * And the sonnes of Benjamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

* 1. Chron. 7. 6. & 8. 1.

22 These *are* the sonnes of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls *were* fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan; Hushim.

24 And the sonnes of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These *are* the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls *were* seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loyns, besides Jacobs sonnes wives, all the souls *were* threescore and six;

† Heb. *thigh.*

27 And the sonnes of Joseph which were born him in Egypt, *were* two souls: * all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, *were* threescore and ten.

* Deut. 10. 22.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen; and presented himself unto him: and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou *art* yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come unto me:

32 And the men *are* shepherds, for † their trade hath been to feed cattel; and they have brought their flocks and their herds and all that they have.

† Heb. *they are men of cattel.*

33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What *is* your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattel, from our youth even untill now, both we *and* also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Joseph presenteth five of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattel, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Jacobs age: 29 He sweareth Joseph to burie him with his fathers.

THen Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they *are* in the land of Goſhen.

2 And he took ſome of his brethren, *even* five men, and preſented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh ſaid unto his brethren, What *is* your occupation? And they ſaid unto Pharaoh, Thy ſervants *are* ſhepherds, both we *and* alſo our fathers.

4 They ſaid moreover unto Pharaoh, For to ſojourn in the land are we come: for thy ſervants have no paſture for their flocks, for the famine *is* ſore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy ſervants dwell in the land of Goſhen.

5 And Pharaoh ſpake unto Joſeph, ſaying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt *is* before thee; in the beſt of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goſhen let them dwell: and if thou knoweſt any man of activity amongſt them, then make them rulers over my cattel.

7 And Joſeph brought in Jacob his father, and ſet him before Pharaoh: and Jacob bleſſed Pharaoh.

† Heb. *how many* are *the dayes of the yeares of thy life?*

8 And Pharaoh ſaid unto Jacob, † How old *art* thou?

* Heb. 11.9, 13.

9 And Jacob ſaid unto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeares of my pilgrimage *are* an hundred and thirty yeares: few and evil have the dayes of the yeares of my life been, and have not attained unto the dayes of the yeares of the life of my fathers in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob bleſſed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joſeph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a poſſeſſion in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, in the land of Rameſes, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joſeph nouriſhed his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, ‖ † according to *their* families.

‖ Or, *as a little childe is nouriſhed.* † Heb. *according to the little ones.*

13 ¶ And *there was* no bread in all the land: for the famine *was* very ſore, ſo that the land of Egypt, and *all* the land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine.

14 And Joſeph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joſeph brought the money into Pharaohs houſe.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joſeph, and ſaid, Give us bread: for why ſhould we die in thy preſence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joſeph ſaid, Give your cattel, and I will give you for your cattel, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattel unto Joſeph: and Joſeph gave them bread *in exchange* for horſes, and for the flocks, and for the cattel of the herds, and for the aſſes; and he † fed them with bread, for all their cattel, for that yeare.

† Heb. *led them.*

18 When that yeare was ended, they came unto him the ſecond yeare, and ſaid unto him, We will not hide *it* from my lord, how that our money is ſpent, my lord alſo hath our herds of cattel; there is not ought left in the ſight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore ſhall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be ſervants unto Pharaoh: and give *us* ſeed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not deſolate.

20 And Joſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians ſold every man his field, becauſe the famine prevailed over them: ſo the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from *one* end of the borders of Egypt, even to the *other* end thereof.

‖ Or, *princes.*

22 Onely the land of the ‖ prieſts bought he not: for the prieſts had a portion *aſſigned them* of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they ſold not their lands.

23 Then Joſeph ſaid unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, *here is* ſeed for you, and ye ſhall ſow the land.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the increaſe, that you ſhall give the fifth *part* unto Pharaoh, and foure parts ſhall be your own, for ſeed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your houſholds, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they ſaid, Thou haſt ſaved our lives: let us finde grace in the ſight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs ſervants.

26 And Joſeph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, *that* Pharaoh ſhould have the fifth *part*; except the land of the ‖ prieſts onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

‖ Or, *princes.*

27 ¶ And Iſrael dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goſhen; and they had poſſeſſions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt ſeventeen yeares: ſo † the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty and ſeven yeares.

† Heb. *the dayes of the yeares of his life.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die: and he called his ſonne Joſeph, and ſaid unto him, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh,

* Chap. 24.2.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

44 thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou ſhalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying-place. And he ſaid, I will do as thou haſt ſaid.

31 And he ſaid, Swear unto me: And he * Heb. 11.21 ſware unto him. And * Iſrael bowed himſelf upon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Joſeph with his ſonnes viſiteth his ſick father. 2 Jacob ſtrengtheneth himſelf to bleſſe them. 3 He repeateth the promiſe. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manaſſeh as his own. 7 He telleth Joſeph of his mothers grave. 9 He bleſſeth Ephraim and Manaſſeh. 17 He prefereth the younger before the elder. 21 He propheſieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that *one* told Joſeph, Behold, thy father *is* ſick: and he took with him his two ſonnes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

2 And *one* told Jacob, and ſaid, Behold, thy ſonne Joſeph cometh unto thee: and Iſrael ſtrengthened himſelf, and ſat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob ſaid unto Joſeph, God Al- * Chap. 28. mighty appeared unto me at * Luz in the land 13. and 35.6 of Canaan, and bleſſed me,

4 And ſaid unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will give this land to thy ſeed after thee, *for* an everlaſting poſſeſſion.

* Chap. 41. 50. Joſ. 13.7. 5 ¶ And now thy * two ſonnes, Ephraim and Manaſſeh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they ſhall be mine.

6 And thy iſſue which thou begetteſt after them, ſhall be thine, *and* ſhall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, * Chap. 35. * Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in 19. the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the ſame *is* Beth-lehem.

8 And Iſrael beheld Joſephs ſonnes, and ſaid, Who *are* theſe?

9 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, They *are* my ſonnes, whom God hath given me in this *place:* And he ſaid, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bleſſe them.

† Heb. *heavy* 10 (Now the eyes of Iſrael were † dim for age, *ſo that* he could not ſee) And he brought them neare unto him; and he kiſſed them, and embraced them.

11 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, I had not thought to ſee thy face: and lo, God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Joſeph brought them out from beeween his knees, and he bowed himſelf with his face to the earth.

13 And Joſeph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand towards Iſraels right hand, and brought *them* neare unto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and laid *it* upon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger; and his left hand upon Manaſſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: For Manaſſeh *was* the firſt-born.

15 ¶ And * he bleſſed Joſeph, and ſaid, * Heb. 11.21 God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Iſaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bleſſe the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſaac; and let them † grow into † Heb. *as fiſhes do increaſe.* a multitude in the midſt of the earth.

17 And when Joſeph ſaw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Joſeph ſaid unto his father, Not ſo, my father: for this *is* the firſt-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refuſed, and ſaid, I know *it*, my ſonne, I know *it:* he alſo ſhall become a people, and he alſo ſhall be great; but truly his younger brother ſhall be greater then he, and his ſeed ſhall become a † multitude of na- † Heb. *fulneſſe.* tions.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid unto Joſeph, Behold, I die; but God ſhall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my ſword and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Jacob calleth his ſonnes to bleſſe them. 3 Their bleſſing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Jacob called unto his ſonnes, and ſaid, Gather your ſelves together, that I may tell you *that* which ſhall befall you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather your ſelves together, and heare, ye ſonnes of Jacob, and hearken unto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou *art* my firſt-born, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of † Heb. *do not thou excell.* power:

4 Unſtable as water, † thou ſhalt not excell, * Chap. 35. 22. becauſe thou * wenteſt up to thy fathers bed, 1. Chron. 5.1 then

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

then defiledſt thou *it:* || He went up to my couch.

Or, *my couch is gone.*

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi *are* brethren, || inſtruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

Or, *their words are weapons of violence.*

6 O my ſoul, come not thou into their ſecret: unto their aſſembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelf-will they || digged down a wall.

Or, *houghed an ox.*

7 Curſed *be* their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel. I will divide them in Jacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand *ſhall be* in the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers children ſhall bowe down before thee.

9 Judah *is* a lions whelp: from the prey, my ſonne, thou art gone up: he ſtouped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who ſhall rouſe him up?

10 The ſceptre ſhall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, untill Shiloh come, and unto him *ſhall* the gathering of the people *be.*

11 Binding his fole unto the vine, and his aſſes colt unto the choice vine; he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the bloud of grapes.

12 His eyes *ſhall be* red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the haven of the ſea, and he *ſhall be* for an haven of ſhips: and his border *ſhall be* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar *is* a ſtrong aſſe, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt *was* good, and the land that it was pleaſant; & bowed his ſhoulder to bear, and became a ſervant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

Heb. *an arrow-ſnake.*

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, † an adder in the path; that biteth the horſe heels, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy ſalvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troup ſhall overcome him: but he ſhall overcome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali *is* a hinde let looſe: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joſeph *is* a fruitfull bough, *even* a fruitfull bough by a well, *whoſe* † branches run over the wall.

Heb. *daughters.*

23 The archers have ſorely grieved him, and ſhot at *him*, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, and the arms of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob: from thence *is* the ſhepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael.

25 *Even* by the God of thy father who ſhall help thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heaven above, bleſſings of the deep that lieth under, bleſſings of the breaſts, and of the wombe. 45

26 The bleſſings of thy father have prevailed above the bleſſings of my progenitours, unto the utmoſt bound of the everlaſting hills; they ſhall be on the head of Joſeph, and on the crown of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin ſhall ravin *as* a wolf: in the morning he ſhall devoure the prey, and at night he ſhall divide the ſpoil.

28 ¶ All theſe *are* the twelve tribes of Iſrael: and this *is it* that their father ſpake unto them, and bleſſed them, every one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them and ſaid unto them, I *am* to be gathered unto my people: * bury me with my fathers, in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite, * Chap. 47. 30.

30 In the cave that *is* in the field of Machpelah, which *is* before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying-place. * Chap. 23. 16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah)

32 The purchaſe of the field and of the cave that *is* therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his ſonnes, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeelded up the ghoſt, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Jacob. 4 Joſeph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Joſeph comforteth his brethren who craved his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He ſeeth the third generation of his ſonnes. 24 He propheſieth unto his brethren of their return. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is cheſted.

AND Joſeph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Joſeph commanded his ſervants the phyſicians to embalm his father: and the phyſicians embalmed Iſrael.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are embalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threeſcore and ten dayes. † Heb. *wept.*

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Joſeph ſpake unto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, ſpeak, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 * My father made me ſwear, ſaying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, * Chap. 47. 29.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

46 thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee ſwear.

7 ¶ And Joſeph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the ſervants of Pharaoh, the elders of his houſe, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the houſe of Joſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horſemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing-floore of Atad, which *is* beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, ſaw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they ſaid, This *is* a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called ‖ Abel-mizraim, which *is* beyond Jordan.

‖ That is, *the mourning of the Egyptians.*

12 And his ſonnes did unto him according as he commanded them.

* Acts 7.16. 13 For * his ſonnes carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying-place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

* Chap. 23. 16.

14 ¶ And Joſeph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Joſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Joſeph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they † ſent a meſſenger unto Joſeph, ſaying, Thy father did command before he died, ſaying, † Heb. *charged.*

17 So ſhall ye ſay unto Joſeph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſinne: for they did unto thee evil: And now, we pray thee, forgive the treſpaſſe of the ſervants of the God of thy father. And Joſeph wept when they ſpake unto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fell down before his face; and they ſaid, Behold, we *be* thy ſervants.

19 And Joſeph ſaid unto them, * Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God? * Chap. 45.

20 But as for you, ye thought evil againſt me, *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to paſſe, as *it is* this day, to ſave much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nouriſh you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and ſpake † kindly unto them. † Heb. *to their heart.*

22 ¶ And Joſeph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers houſe: and Joſeph lived an hundred and ten yeares.

23 And Joſeph ſaw Ephraims children, of the third *generation:* * the children alſo of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, were † brought up upon Joſephs knees. * Num. 32. 39. † Heb. *born.*

24 And Joſeph ſaid unto his brethren, I die: and * God will ſurely viſit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob. * Heb. 11. 22.

25 And * Joſeph took an oath of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, God will ſurely viſit you, and ye ſhall carry up my bones from hence. * Exod. 13. 19.

26 So Joſeph died, *being* an hundred and ten yeares old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

The

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

The second book of *MOSES*, called *EXODUS*.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Israel after Josephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The godlinesse of the midwives in saving the men-children alive. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male-children to be cast into the river.

Gen. 46.8. Exod. 6.14. NOw * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob:

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the Heb. *thigh.* † loyns of Jacob, were * seventie souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already*. Gen. 46. 27. Deut. 10.22.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

Acts 7.17. 7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mightie, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel *are* moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that when there falleth out any warre, they joyn also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and *so* get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them taskmasters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

Heb. *and as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.* 12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter, with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour.

15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one *was* Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see *them* upon the stools; if it *be* a sonne, then ye shall kill him, but if it *be* a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women *are* not as the Egyptian women: for they *are* lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mightie.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every sonne that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is born, 3 and in an ark cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproveth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is born. 23 God respecteth the Israelites crie.

ANd there went * a man of the house of Levi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Levi. * Chap. 6.20. Num. 26.59.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a sonne: and when she saw him that he *was a* goodly *childe*, she * hid him three moneths. * Acts 7.20. Heb. 11.23.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the childe therein; and she laid *it* in the flags by the rivers brink.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her self at the river, and her maidens walked along by the rivers side: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This *is one* of the Hebrews children.

7 Then

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

48

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Go. And the maid went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid unto her, Take this childe away, and nurſe it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, and nurſed it.

10 And the childe grew, and ſhe brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſonne. And ſhe called his name ‖ Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

‖ That is, *drawn out.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens; and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he ſaw that *there was* no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrews ſtrove together: and he ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

† Heb. *a man, a prince.*

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a prince and a judge over us? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſat down by a well.

‖ Or, *prince.*

16 Now the ‖ prieſt of Midian had ſeven daughters; and they came and drew *water*, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the ſhepherds came and drove them away: but Moſes ſtood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How *is it that* you are come ſo ſoon to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the ſhepherds, and alſo drew *water* enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he ſaid unto his daughters, And where *is* he? why *is* it *that* ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man; & he gave Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare *him* a ſonne, and he called
Chap. 18. 3 his name * Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cried; and their crie came up unto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his * covenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Jacob.

* Gen. 15. 13 and 46. 4.

25 And God looked upon the children of Iſrael, and God † had reſpect unto *them.*

† Heb. *knew.*

CHAP. III.

1 Moſes keepeth Jethro's flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning buſh. 9 He ſendeth him to deliver Iſrael. 14 The name of God. 15 His meſſage to Iſrael.

NOw Moſes kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the prieſt of Midian: and he led the flock to the back-ſide of the deſert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a * flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh; and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh *was* not conſumed.

* Acts 7. 30.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turn aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called unto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he ſaid, Here *am* I.

5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy ſhoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, *is* holy ground.

* Joſh. 5. 15. Acts 7. 33.

6 Moreover he ſaid, * I *am* the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

* Matt. 22. 32. Acts 7. 32.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I have ſurely ſeen the affliction of my people which *are* in Egypt, and have heard their crie, by reaſon of their task-maſters; for I know their ſorrows:

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and hony, unto the place of the Cánaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the crie of the children of Iſrael is come unto me: and I have alſo ſeen the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring forth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto God, Who *am* I, that I ſhould go unto Pharaoh, & that I ſhould bring forth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainly I will be with thee; and this *ſhall be* a token unto thee, that I have ſent thee: When thou haſt brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye ſhall ſerve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moſes ſaid unto God, Behold, *when*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What *is* his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this *is* my name for ever, and this *is* my memoriall unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk & hony.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) three dayes journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, ‖ no, not by a mighty hand.

‖ Or, *but by a mighty hand.*

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to passe, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 * But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment; and ye shall put *them* upon your sonnes, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil ‖ the Egyptians.

* Chap. 11. 2. & 12. 35.

‖ Or, *Egypt.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moses rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loth to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Jethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 The people beleeveth them.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeve me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may beleeve that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when he took it out, behold, his hand *was* leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome again. And he put his hand into his bosome again, & plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeve thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they will beleeve the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeve also these two signes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and poure *it* upon the drie land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, † shall become bloud upon the drie land.

† Heb. *shall be and shall be*

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I *am* not † eloquent, neither † heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

† Heb. *a man of words.*

† Heb. *since yesterday, nor since the third day.*

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

* Matt. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11. Luke 12. 11.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt send.

‖ Or, *shouldest*

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, *Is* not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth; and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, and * thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

* Chap. 7. 1.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

50 I pray thee, and return unto my brethren, which *are* in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet alive. And Jethro ſaid to Moſes, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes took his wife, and his ſonnes, and ſet them upon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, When thou goeſt to return into Egypt, ſee *that* thou do all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall not let the people go.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay unto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael *is* my ſonne, *even* my firſt-born.

23 And I ſay unto thee, Let my ſonne go, that he may ſerve me: and if thou refuſe to let him go, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *even* thy firſt-born.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

‖ Or, *knife.* † Heb. *made it touch.*

25 Then Zipporah took a ſharp ‖ ſtone, and cut off the foreskinne of her ſonne, and † caſt *it* at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloudie huſband *art* thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then ſhe ſaid, A bloudie husband *thou art*, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Go into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeved: and when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage. 5 He increaſeth the Iſraelites task. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They crie out upon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may hold a feaſt unto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who *is* the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voice to let Iſrael go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael go.

3 And they ſaid,* The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the deſert, and ſacrifice unto the LORD our God; leſt he fall upon us with peſtilence, or with the ſword. * Chap. 3. 18.

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their works? get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the task-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Ye ſhall no more give the people ſtraw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather ſtraw for themſelves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay upon them; you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they *be* idle; therefore they crie, ſaying, Let us go *and* ſacrifice to our God.

† Heb. *let the work be heavie upon the men.*

9 † Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein: and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the task-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not give you ſtraw.

11 Go ye, get you ſtraw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

† Heb. *a matter of a day in hu day.*

13 And the task-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your works, *your* † daily tasks, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs task-maſters had ſet over them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cried unto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſervants?

16 There is no ſtraw given unto thy ſervants, and they ſay to us, Make brick: and behold, thy ſervants *are* beaten; but the fault *is* in thine own people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye *are* idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let us go *and* do ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now *and* work: for there ſhall no ſtraw be given you, yet ſhall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

did ſee *that* they *were* in evil *caſe*, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your bricks of your daily task.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; becauſe you have made our ſavour † to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of his ſervants, to put a ſword in their hands to ſlay us.

† Heb. *to ſink.*

22 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, wherefore haſt thou *ſo* evil intreated this people? why *is* it *that* thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; † neither haſt thou delivered thy people at all.

† Heb *delivering, thou haſt not delivered.*

CHAP. VI.

1 God reneweth his promiſe by his name JEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Levi, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.

THen the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them go, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake unto Moſes, and ſaid unto him, I *am* the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, by *the name of* God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have alſo eſtabliſhed my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I have alſo heard the groning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembred my covenant.

6 Wherefore ſay unto the children of Iſrael, I *am* the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeem you with a ſtretched out arm, and with great judgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land concerning the which I did † ſwear to give it, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, and I will give it you for an heritage; I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. *lift up my hand.*

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo unto the children of Iſrael; but they hearkened not unto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruel bondage.

† Heb. *ſhortneſſe, or ſtraitneſſe.*

10 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Go in, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael go out of his land. 51

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael have not hearkened unto me: how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who *am* of uncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Iſrael, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: * The ſonnes of Reuben, the firſt-born of Iſrael; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

* Gen. 46.9. 1.Chron. 5.3

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe *are* the families of Simeon.

* 1.Chron.4. 24.

16 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of * the ſonnes of Levi, according to their generations; Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari: And the yeares of the life of Levi *were* an hundred thirty and ſeven yeares.

* Num. 3.17. 1.Chron.6.1

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon; Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the ſonnes of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: And the yeares of the life of Kohath *were* an hundred thirty and three yeares.

* Numb.26. 57. 1.Chron. 6. 2.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari; Mahali and Muſhi: theſe *are* the families of Levi, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram took him Jochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife; and ſhe bare him Aaron & Moſes: and the yeares of the life of Amram *were* an hundred and thirty and ſeven yeares.

* Chap. 2.2. Num.26.59.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Uzziel; Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab, ſiſter of Naaſhon, to wife; and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah; Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.

* Numb.25. 11.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: theſe *are* that Moſes & Aaron.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

52

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day *when* the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, I *am* the LORD: ſpeak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I ſay unto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I *am* of uncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a ſerpent. 11 The ſorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The river is turned into bloud.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeak unto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know, that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes *was* foureſcore yeares old, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeares old, when they ſpake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay unto Aaron, Take thy rod and caſt *it* before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron caſt down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſervants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſe-men, and the ſorcerers; now the magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they caſt down every man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaohs heart *is* hardened, he refuſeth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the rivers brink, againſt he come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath ſent me unto thee, ſaying, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me in the wilderneſſe: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will ſmite with the rod that *is* in mine hand, upon the waters which *are* in the river, and they ſhall be turned to bloud.

18 And the fiſh that *is* in the river ſhall die, and the river ſhall ſtink; and the Egyptians ſhall lothe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their ſtreams, upon their rivers, & upon their ponds, and upon all their † pools of water, that they may become bloud; and *that* there may be bloud throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

† Heb. *gathering of their waters.*

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift up the rod and ſmote the waters that *were* in the river, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſervants: and all the * waters that *were* in the river, were turned to bloud.

* Chap. 17. 5

* Pſal. 78. 44.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the river, died; and the river ſtunk, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was bloud throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had ſaid.

* Wiſd. 17. 7.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And ſeven dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had ſmitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogs are ſent. 8 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 12 and Moſes by prayer removeth them away. 16 The duſt is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The ſwarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh incligneth to let the people go, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Go unto Pharaoh, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

2 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

2 And if thou refuſe to let *them* go, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river ſhall bring forth frogs abundantly, which ſhall go up and come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy ‖ kneading-troughs.

‖ Or, *dough.*

4 And the frogs ſhall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy ſervants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the ſtreams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

Wiſd. 17. 7 7 * And the magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do ſacrifice unto the LORD.

Or, *have his honour over me, &c.* Or, *againſt them.* Heb. *to cut off.* Or, *againſt to morrow.*

9 And Moſes ſaid unto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory over me: ‖ when ſhall I intreat for thee, and for thy ſervants, and for thy people, † to deſtroy the frogs from thee, and thy houſes, *that* they may remain in the river onely?

10 And he ſaid, ‖ To morrow. And he ſaid, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayeſt know, that *there is* none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſervants, and from thy people; they ſhall remain in the river onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cried unto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land ſtank.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice upon man, & upon beaſt.

19 Then the magicians ſaid unto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Riſe up early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: lo, he cometh forth to the water, and ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

21 Elſe if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ‖ ſwarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy ſervants, and upon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall be full of ſwarms of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they *are.*

‖ Or, *a mixture of noyſome beaſts, &c.*

22 And I will ſever in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarms of flies ſhall be there; to the end thou mayeſt know, that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diviſion between my people, and thy people: ‖ to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

† Heb. *a redemption.* ‖ Or, *by to morrow.*

24 And the LORD did ſo: and * there came a grievous ſwarm of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and *into* his ſervants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarm of flies.

* Wiſd. 16. 9 ‖ Or, *deſtroyed*

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes, and for Aaron, and ſaid, Go ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to do; for we ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Lo, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone us?

27 We will go three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he ſhall command us.

* Chap. 3. 18.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you go, that ye may ſacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderneſſe: onely you ſhall not go very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat the LORD, that the ſwarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes; and he removed the ſwarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſervants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let the people go.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. IX.

1 The murrain of beasts. 8 The plague of boyls, & blains. 13 The message about the hail. 22 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattel which *is* in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be* a very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattel of Israel, and the cattel of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all *that is* the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattel of Egypt died, but of the cattel of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattel of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boyl breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, & Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven: and it became a boyl breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boyls: for the boyl was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; * as the LORD had spoken unto Moses. * Chap. 4. 21.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for * this *cause* have I † raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth. * Rom. 9. 17. † Heb. *made thee stand.*

17 As yet exaltest thou thy self against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, & gather thy cattel, and all that thou hast in the field: *for upon* every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattel flee into the houses.

21 And he that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his servants and his cattel in the field. † Heb. *set not his heart unto.*

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel *were*, was there no hail.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned *this* time: the LORD *is* righteous, and I and my people *are* wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thundrings and hail; and I will let you go, & ye shall stay no longer. † Heb. *voices of God.*

29 And Moses said unto him, Assoon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail: that thou mayest know, how that the * earth *is* the LORD's. * Psal. 24. 1.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flax *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they *were* † not grown up. † Heb. *hidden*, or, *dark.*

33 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE. Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceaſed, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw, that the rain, and the hail, and the thunders were ceaſed, he ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his ſervants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Iſrael go; as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes.

Heb. *by the hand of Moſes.*

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to ſend locuſts. 7 Pharaoh moved by his ſervants, inclineth to let the Iſraelites go. 12 The plague of the locuſts. 16 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 21 The plague of darkneſſe. 24 Pharaoh ſueth unto Moſes, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh: * for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſervants; that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him:

*Chap. 4. 21.

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſonne, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I have done amongſt them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelf before me? Let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

4 Elſe if thou refuſe to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locuſts into thy coaſt.

*Wiſd. 16. 9.

5 And they ſhall cover the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to ſee the earth; and they ſhall eat the reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail; and ſhall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

† Heb. *eye.*

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, & the houſes of all thy ſervants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have ſeen, ſince the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himſelf, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſervants ſaid unto him, How long ſhall this man be a ſnare unto us? Let the men go, that they may ſerve the LORD their God: Knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he ſaid unto them, Go, ſerve the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that ſhall go?

† Heb. *who and who, &c.*

9 And Moſes ſaid, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our ſonnes, and with our daughters; with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we *muſt hold* a feaſt unto the LORD.

10 And he ſaid unto them, Let the LORD be ſo with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look *to it*, for evil *is* before you.

11 Not ſo: go now ye *that are* men, and ſerve the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locuſts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an eaſt-winde upon the land all that day, and all *that* night: *and* when it was morning, the eaſt-winde brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went up over all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt: very grievous *were they*: before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte; and he ſaid, I have ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

† Heb. *haſtened to call.*

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my ſinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong weſt-winde, which took away the locuſts, and † caſt them into the Red ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſts of Egypt.

† Heb. *faſtened.*

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkneſſe over the land of Egypt, † even darkneſſe *which* may be felt.

† Heb. *that one may feel darkneſſe.*

22 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

*Wiſd. 18. 1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moſes, and ſaid, Go ye, ſerve the LORD; onely let your flocks and your herds be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo go with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt give † us alſo ſacrifices, and burnt-offerings, that we may ſacrifice unto the LORD our God.

† Heb. *into our hands.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

56

26 Our cattel also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behinde: for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy self, see my face no more: for in *that* day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first-born.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let *you* go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the eares of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and
* Chap. 3. 22. & 12. 35. every woman of her neighbour, * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man
* Ecclus 45. 1. * Moses *was* very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD,
* Chap. 12. 29. * About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that *is* behinde the mill, and all the first-born of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bowe down themselves unto me,
† Heb. *that is at thy feet.* saying, Get thee out, and all the people † that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and
† Heb. *heat of anger.* he went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeare is changed. 3 The passeover is instituted. 11 The rite of the passeover. 15 Unleavened bread. 29 The first-born are slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the passeover.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shall be* unto you the beginning of moneths: it *shall be* the first moneth of the yeare to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth *day* of this moneth they shall take to them every man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lambe for an house.
‖ Or, *kid.*

4 And if the household be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next unto his house, take *it* according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeare: ye shall take *it* out from the sheep or from the goats.
† Heb. *sonne of a yeare.*

6 And ye shall keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the evening.
† Heb. *between the two evenings.*

7 And they shall take of the bloud, and strike *it* on the two side-posts, & on the upper doore-post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night; rost with fire, and unleavened bread, *and* with bitter *herbs* they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but rost with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain untill the morning: and that which remaineth of it untill the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your loyns girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: it *is* the LORDS passeover.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I *am* the LORD.
‖ Or, *princes.*

13 And the bloud shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you *are:* and when I see the bloud, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.
† Heb. *for a destruction.*

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memoriall: and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

leavened bread, from the first day untill the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day *there shall be* an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save *that* which † Heb. *soul.* every † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe *the feast of* unleavened bread: for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

Lev. 23.5. Num. 28.16. 18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, untill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take ‖ Or, *kid.* you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

* Heb. 11.28. 22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip *it* in the bloud that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts, with the bloud that *is* in the bason: and none of you shall go out at the doore of his house untill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians, and when he seeth the bloud upon the lintel and on the two side-posts, the LORD will passe over the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

* Josh. 4.6. 26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It *is* the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

* Chap. 11.4. 29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, * from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that *was* in the † dungeon, and all the first-born of cattel. 57 * Wisd. 18. 11. † Heb. *house of the pit.*

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great crie in Egypt: for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said: and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We *be* all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their ‖ kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders. ‖ Or, *dough.*

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment. * Chap. 3.22. and 11.2.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required:* and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, besides children. * Num. 33.3.

38 And † a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattel. † Heb. *a great mixture.*

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarrie, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirtie yeares. * Gen. 15. 13. Acts 7.6. Galat. 3.17.

41 And it came to passe, at the end of the foure hundred and thirtie yeares, even the self-same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It *is* † a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this *is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel, in their generations. † Heb. *a night of observations.*

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This *is* the ordinance of the passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

58

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carrie forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house: *neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

*Num.9.12. John 19.36.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall † keep it.

† Heb. *do it.*

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neare and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self-same day, *that* the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first-born are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the passeover is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carrie Josephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, *both* of man and of beast: it *is* mine.

*Chap.22. 29. and 34. 19. Levit.27.26 Num.3.13. and 8.16. Luke 2.23.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

† Heb. *servants.*

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and hony, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memoriall between thine eyes; that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from yeare to yeare.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 *That thou shalt † set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast, the males *shall be* the LORDS.

*Chap.22. 29. and 34. 19. Ezek. 44.30.

† Heb. *cause to passe over.*

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a ‖ lambe; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

‖ Or, *kid.*

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *is* this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

† Heb. *to morrow.*

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast; therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes. For by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the Philistines, although that *was* neare: for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see warre, and they return to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the Red sea: and the children of Israel went up ‖ harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, *by five in a rank.*

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, *God will surely visit you; and ye shall carrie up my bones away hence with you.

*Gen. 50.25. Josh.24.32.

20 ¶ And * they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

*Num.33.6.

21 And *the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night.

*Num.14.14 Deut.1.33. Nehem.9. 19. Psal.78.14. 1.Cor.10.1.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their journey. 5 Pharaoh purſueth after them. 10 The Iſraelites murmure. 13 Moſes comforteth them. 15 God inſtructeth Moſes. 19 The cloud removeth behinde the camp. 21 The Iſraelites paſſe through the Red ſea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that
Num. 33.7. they turn and encamp before * Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the ſea: over-againſt Baal-zephon: before it ſhall ye encamp by the ſea.
3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath ſhut them in.
4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt; that the Egyptians may know that I *am* the LORD. And they did ſo.
5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſervants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why have we done this, that we have let Iſrael go from ſerving us?
6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.
7 And he took ſix hundred choſen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.
8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael; and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.
Joſh.24.6. 9 But the * Egyptians purſued after them
2 Mac.4.9. (all the horſes and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his army) and overtook them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.
10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cried out unto the LORD.
11 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Becauſe *there were* no graves in Egypt, haſt thou taken us away to die in the wilderneſſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?
* Chap.6.9. 12 * *Is* not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let us alone, that we may ſerve the Egyptians? For *it had been* better for us to ſerve the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.
13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Fear ye not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſalvation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: || for the Egyptians whom ye have ſeen to day, ye ſhall ſee them again no more for ever.
14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall hold your peace.
15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Wherefore crieſt thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they go forward.
16 But lift thou up thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand over the ſea, and divide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall go on drie-ground through the mids of the ſea.
17 And I, behold I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hoſt, upon his chariots, and upon his horſemen.
18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horſemen.
19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Iſrael, removed and went behinde them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behinde them.
20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkneſſe *to them*, but it gave light by night *to theſe*: ſo that the one came not neare the other all the night.
21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand over the ſea, and the LORD cauſed the ſea to go *back* by a ſtrong eaſt-winde all that night, and made the ſea drie-land, and the waters were *divided. * Joſh.4.23.
22 And * the children of Iſrael went into Pſal.114 3. the midſt of the ſea upon the drie-ground, and * Pſal. 78. the waters *were* a wall unto them on their 13. right hand, and on their left. 1.Cor.10.1. Heb.11.29.
23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them, to the midſt of the ſea, *even* all Pharaohs horſes, his chariots, & his horſemen.
24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning-watch the LORD looked unto the hoſt of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſt of the Egyptians,
25 And took off their chariot-wheels, || that they drave them heavily: ſo that the Egyptians ſaid, Let us flee from the face of Iſrael; for the LORD fighteth for them, againſt the Egyptians.
26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the ſea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horſemen.
27 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand over the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the LORD † overthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.
28 And the waters returned and covered the chariots, and the horſemen, *and* all the hoſt of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as * one of them. * Pſal.106. 11.
29 But the children of Iſrael walked upon dry-land in the midſt of the ſea, and the waters

|| Or, *for whereas you have ſeen the Egyptians to day, &c.*

|| Or, *made them to go heavily.*

† Heb. *ſhook off.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

60 ters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead upon the ſea-ſhore.

† Heb. *hand.* 31 And Iſrael ſaw that great † work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeved the LORD, and his ſervant Moſes.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moſes ſong. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree ſweeteth them. 27 At Elim are twelve wels, and ſeventy palm-trees.

* Wiſd. 10. 20. THen ſang * Moſes and the children of Iſrael this ſong unto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed glorioufly; the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

2 The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſalvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his name.

4 Pharaohs chariots and his hoſt hath he caſt into the ſea: his choſen captains alſo are drowned in the Red ſea.

5 The depths have covered them: they ſank into the bottom as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power; thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellency thou haſt overthrown them that roſe up againſt thee; thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the flouds ſtood upright as an heap, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will overtake, I will divide the ſpoil: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied upon them: I will draw my ſword, my hand ſhall ‖ deſtroy them.

‖ Or, *repoſſeſſe.*

10 Thou didſt blow with thy winde, the ſea covered them, they ſank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like unto thee, O LORD, amongſt the ‖ gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holineſſe, fearfull *in* praiſes, doing wonders?

‖ Or, *mighty ones.*

12 Thou ſtretcheſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength unto thy holy habitation.

* Deut 2.25. Joſh. 2.9. 14 * The people ſhall heare, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab, trembling ſhall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

* Deut. 2.25 Joſh. 2.9. 16 * Fear and dread ſhall fall upon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arm they ſhall be *as* ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe over, O LORD, till the people paſſe over, which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, *in* the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, *in* the ſanctuary, O Lord, *which* thy hands have eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reigne for ever & ever.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horſemen into the ſea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the ſea upon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry-land in the mids of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe, the ſiſter of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed glorioufly; the horſe and his rider hath he thrown into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the Red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they *were* bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

‖ That is, *bitterneſſe.*

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a *tree, which when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

* Ecclus 38. 5.

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his ſight, and wilt give eare to his commandments, and keep all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I *am* the LORD that healeth thee.

* Num. 33.9. 27 ¶ * And they came to Elim, where *were* twelve wels of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Iſraelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiſeth them bread from heaven. 11 Quails are ſent, 14 and manna. 16 The ordering of manna. 25 It was not to be found on the ſabbath. 32 An omer of it is preſerved.

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

of Israel came unto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which *is* between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſat by the fleſh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wildernes, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD unto Moſes, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people ſhall go out and gather † a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

Heb. *the portion of a day in his day.*

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixth day, they ſhall prepare *that* which they bring in, and it ſhall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid unto all the children of Iſrael, At even, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what *are* we, that ye murmure againſt us?

8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhall be* when the LORD ſhall give you in the evening fleſh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure againſt him: And what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not againſt us, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neare before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake unto the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

Chap. 13. 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: ſpeak unto them, ſaying, At even ye ſhall eat fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at even * the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſt.

* Num. 11. 31.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderneſſe *there lay* a ſmall round thing, *as* ſmall as the hoar froſt on the ground.

* Num. 11. 7. Pſal. 78. 24. Wiſd. 16. 20

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw *it*, they ſaid one to another, ‖ It *is* manna: for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid unto them, * This *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

61

‖ Or, *what is this?* or, *it is a portion.*

* John 6. 31. 1. Cor. 10. 3.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating: an omer † for every man, *according to* the number of your † perſons, take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.

† Heb. *by the poll* or *head.*

‡ Heb. *ſouls.*

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered, ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.

* 2. Cor. 8. 15.

19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding they hearkened not unto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it untill the morning, and it bred worms and ſtank: And Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the ſunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe *that* on the ſixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid unto them, This *is that* which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow *is* the reſt of the holy ſabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake, *to day*, and ſeethe that ye will ſeethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eat that to day; for to day *is* a ſabbath unto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeventh day *which is* the ſabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the ſabbath, therefore he giveth you on the ſixth day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the ſeventh day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeventh day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like coriander-ſeed, white: and the taſte of it *was* like wafers *made* with hony.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

62 which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna
* Josh. 5. 12. Nehem 9. 25. fourty yeares, * untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer *is* the tenth *part* of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God sendeth them for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the altar JEHOVAH-nissi.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

*Num. 20. 4. 2 * Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, & said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore *is* this *that* thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children, and our cattel with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the
* Chap. 7. 20. elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith * thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

* Numb. 20. 9. Psal. 78. 15. and 105. 41. Wisd. 11. 4. 1. Cor. 10. 4. 6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place
‖ That is, tentation. ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, & because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

‖ That is, chiding, or strife. * Deut. 25. 17. Wisd. 11. 3. 8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

* Called Jesus, Acts 7. 45. 9 And Moses said unto * Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands *were* heavy, and they took a stone and put *it* under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his * Num. 14. 20. 1. Sam. 15. 3. hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady untill the going down of the sunne.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this *for* a memoriall in a book, and rehearse *it* in the eares of Joshua: for * I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it ‖ JEHOVAH-nissi.

16 For he said, ‖ † because the LORD hath sworn *that* the LORD *will have* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

‖ That is, the LORD my banner. ‖ Or, because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the LORD, therefore, &c. † Heb. the hand upon the throne of the LORD.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sonnes. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Jethro's counsel is accepted. 27 Jethro departeth.

WHEN * Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

* Chap. 2. 16 2 Then Jethro, Moses father in law, took Ziporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land)

* Chap. 2. 22. ‖ That is, a stranger there

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer (for the God of my father, *said he*, *was* mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh)

‖ That is, my God is an help.

5 And Jethro, Moses father in law, came with his sonnes and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent. † Heb. peace.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the travel that had † come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD delivered them. † Heb. found them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

10 And Jethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD *is* greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* above them.

Chap. 1. 10, 16, 22. and 5. 7. and 14. 18.

12 And Jethro, Moses father in law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What *is* this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy self alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between † one and another, and I do make *them* know the statutes of God and his laws.

Heb. *a man and his fellow.*

17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavie for thee; * thou art not able to perform it thy self alone.

Heb. *faing, thou wilt fade.* * Deut. 1. 9.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, & the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousnesse; and place *such* over them, *to be* rulers of thousands, *and* rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, *that* every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thy self, and they shall bear *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee *so*, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses unto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answer returned again. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountain must not be touched. 16 The fearfull presence of God upon the mount.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they *into* the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come *to* the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderneſſe, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel; * Acts 7. 38.

4 * Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and *how* I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self. * Deut. 29. 2.

5 Now * therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for * all the earth *is* mine. * Deut. 10. 14. Psal. 24. 1. * 1. Pet. 2. 9. Revel. 1. 6.

6 And ye shall be unto me a * kingdome of priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, & laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him

8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD. * Chap. 24. 3, 7. Deut. 5. 27. and 26. 17.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may heare when I speak with thee, and beleeve thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be readie against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, *that ye* go *not* up into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death. * Heb. 12. 20.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

64 ſhall ſurely be ſtoned or ſhot through, whether *it be* beaſt or man, it ſhall not live: when the ‖ trumpet ſoundeth long, they ſhall come up to the mount.

‖ Or, *cornet.*

14 ¶ And Moſes went down from the mount unto the people, and ſanctified the people, and they waſhed their clothes.

15 And he ſaid unto the people, Be readie againſt the third day: come not at *your* wives.

16 And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; ſo that all the people that *was* in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moſes brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they ſtood at the nether part of the mount.

* Deut. 4. 11 18 And *mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoke, becauſe the LORD deſcended upon it in fire: and the ſmoke thereof aſcended as the ſmoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet ſounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moſes ſpake, and God anſwered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moſes *up* to the top of the mount, and Moſes went up.

21 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go down, † charge the people, leſt they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them periſh.

† Heb. *contest*

22 And let the prieſts alſo which come neare to the LORD, ſanctifie themſelves, leſt the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargedſt us, ſaying, Set bounds about the mount, and ſanctifie it.

24 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou ſhalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee, but let not the prieſts and the people break through, to come up unto the LORD, leſt he break forth upon them.

25 So Moſes went down unto the people, and ſpake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandments.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moſes comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatrie is forbidden.* 24 *Of what ſort the altar ſhould be.*

AND God ſpake all theſe words, ſaying,

2 * I *am* the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage.

* Deut. 5. 6. Pſal. 81. 10.

† Heb. *ſervants.*

3 Thou ſhalt have no other gods before me.

4 * Thou ſhalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeneſſe *of any thing*, that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the water under the earth.

* Levit. 26. 1. Pſal. 97. 7.

5 Thou ſhalt not bowe down thy ſelf to them, nor ſerve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me;

6 And ſhewing mercy unto thouſands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 * Thou ſhalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltleſſe that taketh his name in vain

* Levit. 19. 12. Deut. 5. 11. Matt. 5. 33.

8 Remember the ſabbath-day, to keep it holy.

9 * Six dayes ſhalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

* Chap. 23. 12.

10 But the ſeventh day *is* the ſabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not do any work, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thy cattel, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates.

Ezek. 20. 12. Luke 13. 14.

11 For * in ſix dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the ſea, and all that in them *is*, and reſted the ſeventh day: wherefore the LORD bleſſed the ſabbath-day, and hallowed it.

* Gen. 2. 2.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

* Deut. 5. 16. Matt. 15. 4. Epheſ. 6. 2.

13 * Thou ſhalt not kill.

* Matt. 5. 21

14 Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie.

15 Thou ſhalt not ſteal.

16 Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

17 * Thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbours houſe, thou ſhalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-ſervant, nor his maid-ſervant, nor his ox, nor his aſſe, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

* Rom. 7. 7

18 ¶ And * all the people ſaw the thundrings, and the lightnings, & the noiſe of the trumpet, and the mountain ſmoking: and when the people ſaw *it*, they removed, and ſtood afarre off.

* Heb. 12. 18

19 And they ſaid unto Moſes, * Speak thou with us, and we will heare: but let not God ſpeak with us, leſt we die.

* Deut. 5. 24. and 18. 16.

20 And Moſes ſaid unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye ſinne not.

21 And the people ſtood afarre off, and Moſes drew neare unto the thick darkneſſe where God *was*.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay unto the children of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye ſhall not make with me gods of ſilver, neither ſhall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou ſhalt make unto me, and ſhalt ſacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings,

Digitized by Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA INTERNET ARCHIVE

offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy ſheep, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and I will bleſſe thee.

eut. 27. 5. 1. 8. 31. leb. *build n with ing.*

25 And * if thou wilt make me an altar of ſtone, thou ſhalt not † build it of hewen ſtone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou haſt polluted it.

26 Neither ſhalt thou go up by ſteps unto mine altar, that thy nakedneſſe be not diſcovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Laws for men-ſervants. 5 For the ſervant whoſe eare is bored. 7 For women-ſervants. 12 For man-ſlaughter. 16 For ſtealers of men. 17 For curſers of parents. 18 For ſmiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an ox that goreth. 33 For him that is an occaſion of harm

NOw theſe *are* the judgements which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

ev. 25. 39 ut. 15. 12. . 34. 14.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew ſervant; ſix yeares he ſhall ſerve, and in the ſeventh he ſhall go out free for nothing.

Heb. *with bodie.*

3 If he came in † by himſelf, he ſhall go out by himſelf; if he were married, then his wife ſhall go out with him.

4 If his maſter have given him a wife, and ſhe have born him ſonnes or daughters; the wife and her children ſhall be her maſters, and he ſhall go out by himſelf.

Heb. *ſaying ll ſay.*

5 And if the ſervant † ſhall plainly ſay, I love my maſter, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his maſter ſhall bring him unto the judges; he ſhall alſo bring him to the doore, or unto the doore-poſt, and his maſter ſhall bore his eare through with an aul, and he ſhall ſerve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man ſell his daughter to be a maid-ſervant, ſhe ſhall not go out as the men-ſervants do.

Heb. *be il in the es of, &c.*

8 If ſhe † pleaſe not her maſter, who hath betrothed her to himſelf, then ſhall he let her be redeemed: To ſell her unto a ſtrange nation he ſhall have no power, ſeeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his ſonne, he ſhall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage ſhall he not diminiſh.

11 And if he do not theſe three unto her, then ſhall ſhe go out free without money.

Lev. 24. 17.

12 ¶ * He that ſmiteth a man, ſo that he die, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

Deut. 19. 3.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand; then * I will appoint thee a place whither he ſhall flee.

14 But if a man come preſumptuouſly upon his neighbour, to ſlay him with guile; thou ſhalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that ſmiteth his father, or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that ſtealeth a man, and ſelleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curſeth his father, or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

* Lev. 20. 9. Prov. 20. 20. Matth. 15. 4. Mark 7. 10.

18 ¶ And if men ſtrive together, and one ſmite ‖ another with a ſtone, or with *his* fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth *his* bed:

‖ Or, *revileth.*

19 If he riſe again, and walk abroad upon his ſtaff, then ſhall he that ſmote *him*, be quit: onely he ſhall pay for the † loſſe of his time, and ſhall cauſe *him* to be throughly healed.

‖ Or, *his neighbour.*

† Heb. *ceaſing.*

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſervant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand; he ſhall be ſurely † puniſhed:

† Heb. *avenged.*

21 Notwithſtanding, if he continue a day or two, he ſhall not be puniſhed: for he *is* his money.

22 ¶ If men ſtrive, and hurt a woman with childe, ſo that her fruit depart *from her*, and yet no miſchief follow: he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay upon him; & he ſhall pay as the judges *determine.*

23 And if any miſchief follow, then thou ſhalt give life for life,

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

* Lev. 24. 20. Deut. 19. 21. Matt. 5. 38.

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſervant, or the eye of his maid, that it periſh; he ſhall let him go free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his man-ſervants tooth, or his maid-ſervants tooth; he ſhall let him go free for his tooths ſake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then * the ox ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox *ſhall be* quit.

* Gen. 9. 5.

29 But if the ox were wont to puſh with his horn in time paſt, and it hath been teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox ſhall be ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a ſumme of money, then he ſhall give for the ranſome of his life, whatſoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a ſonne, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement ſhall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox ſhall puſh a man-ſervant, or maid-ſervant; he ſhall give unto their maſter thirtie ſhekels, and the ox ſhall be ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an oxor an aſſe fall therein;

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

66

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* give money unto the owner of them, and the dead *beast* shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt anothers that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead *ox* also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of dammage. 7 Of trespasses. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of bestialitie. 20 Of idolatrie. 21 Of strangers, widows, and fatherlesse. 25 Of usurie. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reverence to magistrates. 29 Of the first-fruits.

|| Or, *goat.*

IF a man shall steal an ox or a || sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and * foure sheep for a sheep.

* 2. Sam. 12.6.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no bloud be shed for him.

3 If the sunne be risen upon him, *there shall be* bloud *shed* for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or asse, or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the mans house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it be* for ox, for asse, for sheep, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the judges, *and* whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an asse, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing *it:*

11 *Then* shall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept *thereof*, and he shall not make *it* good.

12 And * if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof. * Gen. 31. 39.

13 If it be torn in pieces; *then* let him bring it *for* witnesse, *and* he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow *ought* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof *being* not with it; he shall surely make *it* good.

15 *But* if the owner thereof *be* with it, he shall not make *it* good: if it *be* an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife. * Deut. 22. 28.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowrie of virgins. † Heb. *weigh*

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth unto *any* god, save unto the LORD onely, he shall be utterly destroyed. * Deut. 13. 13, 14, 15. 1. Mac. 2. 24

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. * Lev. 19. 33

22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe. * Zech. 7. 10

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they crie at all unto me, I will surely heare their cry:

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to *any of* my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usurie. * Levit. 25. 36, 37. Deut. 23. 19. Psal. 15. 5.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sunne goeth down.

27 For that *is* his covering onely, it *is* his raiment for his skinne: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to passe, when he crieth unto me, that I will heare; for I *am* gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not revile the || gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people. * Acts 23. 5. || Or, *judges.*

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* † the first of thy ripe fruits and of thy † liquours: * the first-born of thy sonnes shalt thou give unto me. † Heb. *thy fulnesse.* † Heb. *tear.* * Chap. 13. 2, 12. and 34. 19.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheep: seven dayes it shall be with his damme, on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: * neither shall ye eat *any* flesh that is torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs. * Lev. 22. 8. Ezek. 44. 31.

CHAP.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of ſlander and falſe witneſſe. 3, 6 Of juſtice. 4 Of charitableneſſe. 10 Of the yeare of reſt. 12 Of the ſabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feaſts. 18 Of the bloud and the fat of the ſacrifice. 20 An Angel is promiſed, with a bleſſing, if they obey him.

THou ſhalt not ‖ raiſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witneſſe.

‖ Or, *receive.*

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to *do* evil, neither ſhalt thou † ſpeak in a cauſe, to decline after many, to wreſt *judgement.*

† Heb. *anſwer.*

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poore man in his cauſe.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it back to him again.

5 * If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, ‖ and wouldeſt forbear to help him, thou ſhalt ſurely help with him.

* Deut. 22. 4.

‖ Or, *wilt thou ceaſe to help him?* or, *and wouldeſt ceaſe to leave thy buſineſſe for him: thou ſhalt ſurely leave it to goyn with him.*

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the judgement of thy poore in his cauſe.

7 Keep thee farre from a falſe matter: and the innocent and righteous ſlay thou not: for I will not juſtifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wiſe, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

* Deut. 16. 19. Eccluſ 20. 29.

† Heb. *the ſeeing.*

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for ye know the † heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

† Heb. *ſoul.*

10 And * ſix yeares thou ſhalt ſow thy land, and ſhalt gather in the fruits thereof:

* Levit. 25. 3.

11 But the ſeventh *yeare* thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtill, that the poore of thy people may eat; and what they leave, the beaſts of the field ſhall eat. In like manner thou ſhalt deal with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ olive-yard.

‖ Or, *olive-trees.*

12 * Six dayes thou ſhalt do thy work, and on the ſeventh day thou ſhalt reſt: that thine ox and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſonne of thy handmaid, and the ſtranger may be refreſhed.

* Chap. 20. 8. Deut. 5. 13. Luke 13. 14.

13 And in all things that I have ſaid unto you, be circumſpect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou ſhalt keep a feaſt unto me in the yeare.

* Deut. 16. 16.

15 * Thou ſhalt keep the feaſt of unleavened bread: thou ſhalt eat unleavened bread ſeven dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou cameſt out from Egypt: * and none ſhall appear before me empty:

* Chap. 13. 3. and 34. 18.

16 And the feaſt of harveſt, the firſt-fruits of thy labours, which thou haſt ſowen in the field: and the feaſt of in-gathering *which is* in the end of the yeare, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

* Deut. 16. 16. Eccluſ 35. 4.

17 Three times in the yeare all thy males ſhall appear before the LORD God. 67

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the bloud of my ſacrifice with leavened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my ‖ ſacrifice remain untill the morning.

‖ Or, *feaſt.*

19 * The firſt of the firſt-fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God. * Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

* Chap. 34. 26. * Deut 14. 21.

20 ¶ * Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

* Chap. 33. 2.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not: for he will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my name *is* in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I ſpeak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ‖ an adverſary unto thine adverſaries.

‖ Or, *I will afflict them that afflict thee.*

23 * For mine Angel ſhall go before thee, and * bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites: and I will cut them off.

* Chap. 33. 2. * Joſh. 24. 11.

24 Thou ſhalt not bowe down to their gods, nor ſerve them, nor do after their works: * but thou ſhalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

* Deut. 7. 25.

25 And ye ſhall ſerve the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ * There ſhall nothing caſt their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

* Deut. 7. 14.

27 I will ſend my fear before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their † backs unto thee.

† Heb. *neck.*

28 And * I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

* Joſh. 24. 12.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeare, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, untill thou be increaſed, and inherit the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red ſea even unto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou ſhalt drive them out before thee.

32 * Thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

* Chap. 34. 15.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſinne againſt me: for if thou ſerve their gods, * it will ſurely be a ſnare unto thee.

Deut. 7. 2. * Deut. 7. 16. Joſh. 23. 13. Judges 2. 3.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moſes is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars. 6 He ſprinkleth the bloud of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the mountain, where he continueth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

AND he ſaid unto Moſes, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye afarre off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neare the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgements: and all the people anſwered with one voice, and ſaid, * All the words, which the LORD hath ſaid, will we do.

*Chap.19.8 Verſe 7. Deut. 5.27.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD, and roſe up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent young men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt-offerings, and ſacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moſes took half of the bloud, and put it in baſons, and half of the bloud he ſprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſaid, * All that the LORD hath ſaid, will we do, and be obedient.

*Verſe 3.

8 And Moſes took the bloud, and ſprinkled *it* on the people, and ſaid, Behold * the bloud of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all theſe words.

*1.Pet.1.2. Heb.9.20.

9 ¶ Then went up Moſes and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeventy of the elders of Iſrael.

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and *there was* under his feet, as it were a paved work of a ſaphire-ſtone, and as it were the body of heaven in *his* clearneſſe.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Iſrael he laid not his hand: alſo they ſaw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of ſtone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe up, and his miniſter Joſhua: and Moſes went up into the mount of God.

14 And he ſaid unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moſes went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it ſix dayes: and the ſeventh day he called unto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the LORD *was* like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into the midſt of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and * Moſes was in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights.

*Chap. 34. 28. Deut.9.9.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Iſraelites muſt offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercy-ſeat with the cherubims. 23 The table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candleſtick with the inſtruments thereof.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they † bring me an ‖ offering: * of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye ſhall take my offering.

† Heb. *take for me.* ‖ Or, *heave offering.*

3 And this *is* the offering which ye ſhall take of them; gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

*Chap.35.5

4 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and ‖ fine linen, and goats *hair*,

‖ Or, *ſilk.*

5 And rammes ſkinnes died red, and badgers ſkinnes, and ſhittim-wood,

6 Oyl for the light, ſpices for anointing oyl and for ſweet incenſe,

7 Onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the * ephod and in the * breaſt-plate.

*Chap.28.4 * Chap.28. 15.

8 And let them make me a ſanctuary; that I may dwell amongſt them.

9 According to all that I ſhew thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the inſtruments thereof, even ſo ſhall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they ſhall make an ark of ſhittim-wood: two cubits and a half *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

*Chap.37.1

11 And thou ſhalt overlay it with pure gold, within & without ſhalt thou overlay it: & ſhalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou ſhalt caſt foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof; and two rings *ſhall be* in the one ſide of it, and two rings in the other ſide of it.

13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaves into the rings, by the ſides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The ſtaves ſhall be in the rings of the ark: they ſhall not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put into the ark the teſtimony which I ſhall give thee.

17 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* ‖ of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ Or, *of the matter of the mercy-seat.*

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall look* one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from * between the two cherubims which *are* upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

Num. 7. 89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

Chap. 37.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, ‖ to cover withall: *of* pure gold shalt thou make them.

‖ Or, *to poure withall.*

30 And thou shalt set upon the table, shewbread before me alway.

Chap. 37.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: *of* beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, *with* a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, *with* a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* foure bowls made like unto almonds, *with* their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it *shall be* one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against † it.

‖ Or, *cause to ascend.*

† Heb. *the face of it.*

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, *shall be of* pure gold.

39 *Of* a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

* Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.

40 And * look that thou make *them* after their pattern, † which *was* shewed thee in the mount.

† Heb. *which thou* wast *caused to see.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The eleven curtains of goats hair. 14 The covering of rammes skinnes. 15 The boards of the tabernacle with their sockets and barres. 31 The vail for the ark. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreover thou shalt make the tabernacle *with* ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with* cherubims of † cunning work shalt thou make them.

† Heb. *the work of a cunning workman or embroiderer.*

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, foure cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fiftie loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fiftie loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that *is* in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *hair* to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, foure cubits: and the eleven curtains *shall be all* of one measure.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

9 And thou ſhalt couple five curtains by themſelves, and ſix curtains by themſelves, and ſhalt double the ſixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou ſhalt make fiftie loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmoſt in the coupling, and fiftie loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the ſecond.

11 And thou ſhalt make fifty taches of braſſe, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the ‖ tent together that it may be one.

‖ Or, *covering.*

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, ſhall hang over the back-ſide of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one ſide, and a cubit on the other ſide † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it ſhall hang over the ſides of the tabernacle, on this ſide, and on that ſide, to cover it.

† Heb. *in the remainder or ſurpluſage.*

14 And thou ſhalt make a covering for the tent, of rammes skinnes died red, and a covering above *of* badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make boards for the tabernacle, *of* ſhittim-wood, ſtanding up.

16 Ten cubits *ſhall be* the length of a board, and a cubit and a half *ſhall be* the breadth of one board.

† Heb. *hands*

17 Two † tenons *ſhall there be* in one board, ſet in order one againſt another: thus ſhalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou ſhalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twentie boards on the ſouth-ſide, ſouth-ward.

19 And thou ſhalt make fourty ſockets of ſilver, under the twenty boards: two ſockets under one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the ſecond ſide of the tabernacle on the north-ſide, *there ſhall be* twenty boards.

21 And their fourtie ſockets of ſilver: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

22 And for the ſides of the tabernacle weſtward, thou ſhalt make ſix boards.

23 And two boards ſhalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two ſides.

† Heb. *twinned.*

24 And they ſhall be † coupled together beneath, and they ſhall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus ſhall it be for them both; they ſhall be for the two corners.

25 And they ſhall be eight boards, and their ſockets of ſilver, ſixteen ſockets: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make barres of ſhittim-wood: five for the boards of the one ſide of the tabernacle,

27 And five barres for the boards of the other ſide of the tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the ſide of the tabernacle for the two ſides weſt-ward.

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards ſhall reach from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold *for* places for the barres: and thou ſhalt overlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou ſhalt rear up the tabernacle * according to the faſhion thereof, which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

* Chap. 25. 9, 40. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims ſhall it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it upon foure pillars of ſhittim-*wood*, overlaid with gold: their hooks ſhall be of gold; upon the foure ſockets of ſilver.

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayeſt bring in thither within the vail, the ark of the teſtimony: and the vail ſhall divide unto you, between the holy *place* and the moſt holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put the mercy-ſeat upon the ark of the teſtimony, in the moſt holy *place*.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the table without the vail, and the candleſtick over againſt the table, on the ſide of the tabernacle toward the ſouth: and thou ſhalt put the table on the north-ſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an hanging for the doore of the tent, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging, five pillars of ſhittim-*wood*, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks ſhall be of gold: and thou ſhalt caſt five ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering, with the veſſels thereof. 9 The court of the tabernacle incloſed with hangings and pillars. 18 The meaſure of the court. 20 The oyl for the lamp.

AND thou ſhalt make an altar of ſhittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar ſhall be foure-ſquare, and the height thereof *ſhall be* three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the horns of it upon the foure corners thereof: his horns ſhall be of the ſame: and thou ſhalt overlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pannes to receive his aſhes, and his ſhovels, and his baſons, and his fleſh-hooks, and his fire-pannes: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of net-work of braſſe; and upon the net ſhalt thou make foure braſen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it under the compaſſe of

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with brasse.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make *it*.

† Heb. *he shewed.*

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south-side, south-ward: *there shall be* hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And the twentie pillars thereof, and their twentie sockets *shall be* of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of silver.

11 And likewise for the north-side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twentie pillars, and their twentie sockets of brasse: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court, on the west-side, *shall be* hangings of fiftie cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east-side, east-ward, *shall be* fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate shall be* fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteen *cubits:* their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court, *shall be* an hanging of twentie cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars *shall be* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with silver: their hooks *shall be* of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fiftie every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brasse.

† Heb. *fiftie by fiftie.*

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the court *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyl-olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp † to burn alwayes.

† Heb *to ascend up.*

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which *is* before the testimonie, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: *It shall be* a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII. 67

1 Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The ephod. 15 The breast-plate with twelve precious stones. 30 The Urim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bels. 36 The plate of the mitre. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priests office, *even* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glorie and for beautie.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

4 And these *are* the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue and of purple, of scarlet and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joyned together.

8 And the ‖curious girdle of the ephod which *is* upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; *even* of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

‖ Or, *embroidered.*

9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the *other* stone according to their birth.

11 * With the work of an engraver in stone, *like* the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

* Wisd. 18. 24.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod, for stones of memoriall unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD, upon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgement, with cunning work after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

68

of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure-square it shall be *being* doubled; a spanne *shall be* the length thereof, and a spanne *shall be* the breadth thereof.

† Heb. *fill in it fillings of stone.* || Or, *rubie.*

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, *even* foure rows of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a ||sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: *this shall be* the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an emeraud, a saphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a beryll, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their † inclosings.

† Heb. *fillings.*

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; *like* the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put *them* on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which *is* in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod, underneath towards the fore-part thereof, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breast-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgement, upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgement the Urim & the Thummim, and they shall be upon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergion, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the ||hemme of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet round about the hemme thereof; and bels of gold between them round about.

|| Or, *skirts.*

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 * And it shall be upon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out; that he die not.

* Ecclus 45. 9.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall be alwayes upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glorie and for beautie.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt anoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

† Heb. *fill their hand.*

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover † their nakednesse: from the loyns even unto the thighes they shall † reach.

† Heb. *flesh of their nakednesse.* † Heb. *be.*

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sonnes, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come neare unto the altar to minister in the holy *place*; that they bear not iniquitie, and die. *It shall be* a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt offering.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this *is* the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: * Take one young bullock, and two rammes without blemish,

* Levit. 9. 2.

2 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oyl, and wafers unleavened anointed with oyl: of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

Chap. 30. 5. 7 Then shalt thou take the anointing * oyl, and poure *it* upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

Heb. *binde.*

Heb. *fill the hand of.* Chap. 28. 1.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

Levit. 1. 4.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the bloud of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and poure all the bloud beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and ‖ the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

Levit. 3. 3. It seemeth by anatomie, and the Hebrew doctours to be *the midriff.*

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skinne, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the camp; it *is* a sinne-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his bloud, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and ‖ unto his head.

Or, *upon.*

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ramme upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it *is* a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands upon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his bloud, and put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and upon the thumbe of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the bloud upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the bloud that *is* upon the altar, and of the anointing oyl, and sprinkle *it* upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sonnes, and upon the garments of his sonnes with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and the right shoulder; for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, & in the hands of his sonnes; & shalt ‖ wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD.

‖ Or, *shake to and fro.*

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them upon* the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD; and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ramme of the consecration, *even* of *that* which *is* for Aaron, and of *that* which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, *even* their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 *And* † that sonne that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven dayes, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

† Heb. *he of his sonnes.*

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eat the flesh of the ramme, and the * bread that *is* in the basket, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

*Levit. 8. 31. Matt. 12. 4.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they *are* holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning; then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it *is* holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sinne-offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this *is* that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; * two lambes of the first yeare, day by day continually. *Num 28.3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou shalt offer at even.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oyl: and the fourth part of an hin of wine *for* a drink-offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt-offering throughout your generations, *at* the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and ‖ *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory. ‖ Or, Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God. *Lev.26.12. 2.Cor.6.16.

46 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The altar of incense.* 11 *The ransome of souls.* 17 *The brasen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oyl.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof (foure-square shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about. † Heb. *roof.* † Heb. *walls.*

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two † corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withall. † Heb. *ribs.*

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the testimonie; before the mercie-seat, that *is* over the testimonie, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon † sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps he shall burn incense upon it. † Heb. *incense of spices.*

8 And when Aaron ‖ † lighteth the lamps † at even, he shall burn incense upon it; a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations. ‖ Or, *setteth up.* † Heb. *causeth to ascend.*

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither shall ye poure drink-offering thereon. † Heb. *between the two evens.*

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeare, with the bloud of the sinne-offering of atonements: once in the yeare shall he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 * When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel, after † their number; then shall they give every man a ransome for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numbrest them: that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them. *Num.1.2,5. † Heb. *them that are to be numbred.*

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbred; half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuarie (* A shekel *is* twentie gerahs) an half-shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD. *Lev.27.25. Num.3.47. Ezek.45.12.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbred from twentie yeares old & above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not † give more, and the poore shall not † give lesse then half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls. † Heb. *multiply.* † Heb. *diminish.*

16 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memoriall unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a laver of braſſe, and his foot alſo of braſſe, to waſh *withall*, and thou ſhalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall waſh their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they ſhall waſh with water, that they die not: or when they come neare to the altar to miniſter, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it ſhall be a ſtatute for ever to them, *even* to him and to his ſeed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo unto thee principall ſpices, of pure myrrhe five hundred *ſhekels*, and of ſweet cinnamon half ſo much, *even* two hundred and fifty *ſhekels*, and of ſweet calamus two hundred and fiftie *ſhekels*,

24 And of caſſia five hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, and of oyl-olive an * hin.

* Chap. 29. 40.

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ‖ apothecary: it ſhall be an holy anointing oyl.

‖ Or, *perfumer.*

26 And thou ſhalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the teſtimony,

27 And the table and all his veſſels, and the candleſtick and his veſſels, and the altar of incenſe,

28 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his veſſels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may be moſt holy: whatſoever toucheth them, ſhall be holy.

30 And thou ſhalt anoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and conſecrate them, that *they* may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhall be an holy anointing oyl unto me, throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans fleſh ſhall it not be poured, neither ſhall ye make *any other* like it, after the compoſition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it ſhall be holy unto you.

33 Whoſoever compoundeth any like it, or whoſoever putteth *any* of it upon a ſtranger, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Take unto thee ſweet ſpices, ſtacte, and onycha, and galbanum: *theſe* ſweet ſpices with pure frankincenſe, of each ſhall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† Heb. *ſalted.*

36 And thou ſhalt beat *ſome* of it very ſmall, and put of it before the teſtimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it ſhall be unto you moſt holy.

37 And *as for* the perfume which thou ſhalt make, you ſhall not make to your ſelves according to the compoſition thereof: it ſhall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whoſoever ſhall make like unto that, to ſmell thereto, ſhall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meet for the work of the tabernacle. 12 The obſervation of the ſabbath is again commanded. 18 Moſes receiveth the two tables.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 See, I have called by name, Bezaleel the * ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

* 1. Chron. 2. 20.

3 And I have filled him with the ſpirit of God, in wiſdome, and in underſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanſhip,

4 To deviſe cunning works, to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe,

5 And in cutting of ſtones to ſet *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanſhip.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wiſe-hearted I have put wiſdome; that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the teſtimonie, and the mercy-ſeat that *is* thereupon, and all the † furniture of the tabernacle:

† Heb. *veſſels.*

8 And the table, and his furniture, and the pure candleſtick with all his furniture, and the altar of incenſe:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot:

10 And the clothes of ſervice, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes, to miniſter in the prieſts office:

11 And the anointing oyl, and ſweet incenſe for the holy *place:* according to all that I have commanded thee, ſhall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speak thou alſo unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verily my ſabbaths ye ſhall keep: for it *is* a ſigne between me and you, throughout your generations; that *ye* may know that I *am* the LORD, that doth ſanctifie you.

14 * Ye ſhall keep the ſabbath therefore: for it *is* holy unto you: Every one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoever doeth

* Chap 20. 8 Deut. 5. 12. Ezek. 20. 12.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

72 doeth *any* work therein, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from amongſt his people.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the † Heb. *holineſſe.* ſeventh *is* the ſabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoever doeth *any* work in the ſabbath-day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keep the ſabbath, to obſerve the ſabbath throughout their generations, *for* a perpetuall covenant.

17 It *is* a ſigne betweene me and the children * Gen. 1. 31. and 2. 2. of Iſrael for ever: for * in ſix dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the ſeventh day he reſted, and was refreſhed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him upon * Deut. 9. 10. mount Sinai, * two tables of teſtimony, tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calf. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moſes he is appeaſed. 15 Moſes cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He deſtroyeth the calf. 22 Aarons excuſe for himſelf. 25 Moſes cauſeth the idolaters to be ſlain. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themſelves together un- * Acts 7. 40. to Aaron, and ſaid unto him, * Up, make us gods which ſhall go before us: for *as for* this Moſes, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron ſaid unto them, Break off the golden eare-rings which *are* in the eares of your wives, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings, which *were* in their eares, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

* 1. Kings 12. 28. Pſal. 106. 19. 4 * And he received *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they ſaid, Theſe *be* thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron ſaw *it*, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.

9 And they roſe up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace- * 1. Cor. 10. 7 offerings: and the * people ſat down to eat and to drink, and roſe up to play.

* Deut. 9. 12 7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * Go, get thee down: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt have corrupted *themſelves*.

8 They have turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worſhipped it, and have ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe *be* thy gods, O Iſrael, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, * I have * Chap. 33. 3 Deut. 9. 13. ſeen this people, and behold, it *is* a ſtiff-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his * Pſal. 106. 23. God, and ſaid, LORD, why doth thy wrath † Heb. *the face of the* wax hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt *LORD.* brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeak * Num. 14. and ſay, For miſchief did he bring them out, to 13. ſlay them in the mountains, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil againſt thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſervants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelf, and ſaideſt unto them, * I will multi- * Gen. 12. 7. and 15. 7. ply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heaven, and all and 48. 16. this land that I have ſpoken of, will I give unto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherit it for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the teſtimony *were* in his hand: the tables were written on both their ſides; on the one ſide and on the other were they written.

16 And the * tables *were* the work of God, * Chap. 31. 18. and the writing *was* the writing of God graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid unto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of warre in the camp.

18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voice of *them that* ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voice of *them that* cry for † being overcome: *but* the † Heb. *weakneſſe.* noiſe of *them that* ſing, do I heare.

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he ſaw the calf, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, and he caſt the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 * And he took the calf which they had * Deut. 9. 21. made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drink *of it*.

21 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne upon them?

22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knoweſt the people that they *are ſet* on miſchief.

23 For they ſaid unto me, Make us gods, which ſhall go before us: for *as for* this Moſes, the

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid unto them, Whoſoever hath any gold, let them break *it* off: So they gave *it* me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people *were* naked (for Aaron had made them naked unto *their* ſhame, amongſt † their enemies)

Heb. *thoſe that roſe up againſt them.*

26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the camp, and ſaid, Who *is* on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* unto me. And all the ſonnes of Levi gathered themſelves together unto him.

27 And he ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put every man his ſword by his ſide, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and ſlay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moſes; and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

Or, *And Moſes ſaid, conſecrate your ſelves to day to the LORD, beſide every man hath been againſt his ſonne, and againſt his brother, &c.* Heb. *fill your hands.*

29 ‖ For Moſes had ſaid, † Conſecrate your ſelves to day to the LORD, *even* every man upon his ſonne, and upon his brother, that he may beſtow upon you a bleſſing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſaid unto the people, Ye have ſinned a great ſinne: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I ſhall make an atonement for your ſinne.

31 And Moſes returned unto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh, this people have ſinned a great ſinne, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their ſinne: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Whoſoever hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have ſpoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel ſhall go before thee; Nevertheleſſe, in the day when I viſit, I will viſit their ſinne upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to go, as he had promiſed, with the people. 4 The people mourn thereat. 7 The tabernacle is removed out of the camp. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes. 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Depart, *and* go up hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I ſware unto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, ſaying, * Unto thy ſeed will I give it.

Gen. 12. 7. Deut. 7. 22. Joſh. 24. 11.

2 * And I will ſend an angel before thee: and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebuſite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and hony: for I will not go up in the midſt of thee, for thou *art* a * ſtiff-necked people: leſt I conſume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32. 9. Deut. 9. 13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid unto Moſes, Say unto the children of Iſrael, Ye *are* a ſtiff-necked people: I will come up into the midſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afarre off from the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the congregation: And it came to paſſe, *that* every one which ſought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which *was* without the camp.

8 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes went out unto the tabernacle, *that* all the people roſe up, and ſtood every man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, untill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe, as Moſes entred into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the tabernacle, and *the LORD* talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the tabernacle doore: and all the people roſe up and worſhipped, every man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his ſervant Joſhua, the ſonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt unto me, Bring up this people; and thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation *is* thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall go *with thee*, and I will give thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid unto him, If thy preſence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy ſight? Is

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

78

Is it not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken; for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

*Rom.9.15.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back-parts: but my face shall not be seen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The name of the LORD proclaimed. 8 Moses entreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the first table. 28 Moses after fourty dayes in the mount, cometh down with the tables. 27 His face shineth, and he covereth it with a vail.

*Deut.10.1.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, * Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thy self there to me, in the top of the mount.

*Chap. 19. 12, 20

3 And no man shall * come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone, like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone:

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and truth,

*Chap.20.5 Deut.5.9. Jerem.32. 18.

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sinne, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third and to the fourth *generation*.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongst us (for it *is* a stiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquitie, and our sinne, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, * I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou *art*, shall see the work of the LORD: for it *is* a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

* Deut.5.2.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

12 * Take heed to thy self, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

* Chap.23. 32. Deut.7.2.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their † images, and cut down their groves.

† Heb. *statues.*

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name *is* Jealous, *is* a * jealous God:

*Chap.20.

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice,

16 And thou take of * their daughters unto thy sonnes, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes go a whoring after their gods.

*1.Kings 11 2.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of * unleavened bread shalt thou keep: Seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

* Chap.23. 15. *Chap.13.4

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and every firstling among thy cattel, *whether* ox or sheep, *that is male.*

* Chap.22. 29. Ezek.44.30

20 But the firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeem *him* not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sonnes thou shalt redeem: and none shall appear before me * empty.

‖ Or, *kid.* *Chap.23. 15. *Chap.23. 12. Deut.5.12. Luke 13.14

21 ¶ * Six dayes thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

* Chap.23. 16.

22 ¶ * And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of in-gathering at the † yeares end.

† Heb. *revolution of the yeare.* * Chap.23. 14,17.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeare shall all your men-

Deut.16.16.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

men-children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeare.

25 * Thou ſhalt not offer the bloud of my ſacrifice with leaven, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of paſſeover be left unto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt-fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring unto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe * a kid in his mothers milk.

27 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write thou * theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words I have made a covenant with thee and with Iſrael.

28 * And he was there with the LORD fourtie dayes and fourtie nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten † commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes came down from mount Sinai (*with* the two tables of teſtimonie in Moſes hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the skinne of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, the skinne of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called unto them, and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him; and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vail on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeak with him, he took the vail off, untill he came out: And he came out and ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, *that* which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the skinne of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vail upon his face again untill he went in to ſpeak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ſabbath. 4 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 20 The readineſſe of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.

AND Moſes gathered all the congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid unto them, Theſe *are* the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould do them.

2 * Six dayes ſhall work be done, but on the ſeventh day there ſhall be to you an † holy day, a ſabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoever doeth work therein, ſhall be put to death.

3 Ye ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the ſabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering unto the LORD: * Whoſoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and ſilver, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*,

7 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and ſhittim-wood,

8 And oyl for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyl and for the ſweet incenſe,

9 And onyx-ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, for the ephod, and for the breaſt-plate.

10 And every wiſe-hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

11 * The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets,

12 The ark and the ſtaves thereof, *with* the mercie-ſeat, and the vail of the covering,

13 The table and his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, and the ſhew-bread,

14 The candleſtick alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oyl for the light,

15 * And the incenſe-altar, and his ſtaves, and the anointing oyl, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore at the entring in of the tabernacle,

16 * The altar of burnt-offering with his braſen grate, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot,

17 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the court,

18 The pinnes of the tabernacle, and the pinnes of the court, and their cords,

19 The clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came, every one whoſe heart ſtirred him up, and every one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his ſervice, and for the holy garments.

22 And

* Exod. 23. 18.
* Exod. 23. 19. Deut. 14. 21.
* Deut. 4. 13.
* Exod. 24. 8. Deut 9. 9.
† Heb. *words*
2. Cor. 3. 13.
* Chap. 20. 9 Levit. 23 3. Deut. 5. 12. Luke 13. 14.
† Heb. *holineſſe*.
* Chap. 25. 2
* Chap. 26. 1, &c.
* Chap. 30. 1
* Chap. 27. 1

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

80

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats *hair*, and red skinnes of rammes, and badgers skinnes, brought *them*.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brasse, brought the LORD *s* offering: and every man with whom was found shittim-wood for any work of the service, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wise-hearted, did spinne with their hands, and brought that which they had spunne, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdome, spunne goats *hair*.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-stones, and stones to be set; for the ephod, and for the breast-plate:

28 And *spice, and oyl for the light, and for the anointing oyl, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, *the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah.

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdome, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship:

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,

33 And in the cutting of stones to set *them*, and in carving of wood to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdome of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, *even* of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

¶ *The offerings are delivered to the workmen.* 5 *The liberalitie of the people is restrained.* 8 *The curtains of cherubims.* 14 *The curtains of goats hair.* 19 *The covering of skinnes.* 20 *The boards with their sockets.* 30 *The barres.* 35 *The vail.* 37 *The hanging for the doore.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdome and understanding, to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuarie, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdome, *even* every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the work of the service of the sanctuarie, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the work of the sanctuarie, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the service of the work which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuarie: so the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ * And every wise-hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain *was* twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain foure cubits: the curtains *were* all of one cise.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one to another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of *another* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 * Fiftie loops made he in one curtain, and fiftie loops made he in the edge of the curtain which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fiftie taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *hair*, for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirtie cubits, and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains *were* of one cise.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fiftie loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

and fiftie loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fiftie taches of brasse to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent, of rammes skinnes died red, and a covering of badgers skinnes above *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twentie boards for the south-side, south-ward.

24 And fourtie sockets of silver he made under the twentie boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle *which is* toward the north-corner, he made twentie boards,

26 And their fourtie sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

† Heb. *twined.*

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

† Heb. *two sockets, two sockets under one board.*

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, † under every board two sockets.

Chap. 25. 18. and 30. 5.

31 ¶ And he made * barres of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five barres for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five barres for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle barre to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the barres, and overlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: *with* cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of shittim-*wood*, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks *were* of gold, and he cast for them foure sockets of silver.

Heb. *the work of a needle-worker, or embroiderer.*

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle doore, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, † of needle-work,

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets *were* of brasse. 8 b

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The ark.* 6 *The mercie-seat with cherubims.* 10 *The table with his vessels.* 17 *The candlestick with his lamps and instruments.* 25 *The altar of incense.* 29 *The anointing oyl, and sweet incense.*

AND Bezaleel made * the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half *was* the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it. * Chap. 25. 10.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to be set* by the foure corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the * mercie-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof. * Chap 25. 17.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercie-seat:

8 One cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another cherub ‖ on the *other* end on that side: out of the mercie-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof. ‖ Or, *out of, &c.* ‖ Or, *out of, &c.*

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercie-seat, with their faces one to another; *even* to the mercie-seat-ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim-wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand-breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings upon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his * dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers ‖ to cover withall, of pure gold. * Chap. 25. 29. ‖ Or, *to poure out withall.*

17 ¶ And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

82

17 ¶ And he made the * candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

* Chap. 25. 31.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches, going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* foure bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, & a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

* Chap. 30. 1

25 ¶ *And he made the incense-altar of shittim-wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit (*it was* foure-square) and two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withall.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

* Chap. 30. 35.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oyl, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecarie.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The altar of burnt-offering. 8 The laver of brasse. 9 The court. 21 The summe of that the people offered.

* Chap 27. 1

AND * he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof (*it was* foure-square) and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the foure corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same, and he overlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of net-work, under the compasse thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withall; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of brasse, and the foot of it, of brasse, of the ‖ looking-glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation

‖ Or, *brasen glasses.*

† Heb. *assembling by troups.*

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side south-ward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twentie, and their brasen sockets twentie: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of silver.

11 And for the north-side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twentie, and their sockets of brasse twentie: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

12 And for the west-side *were* hangings of fiftie cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

13 And for the east-side east-ward fifty cubits

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

19 All the hangings of the court round about, *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court *was* needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twentie cubits *was* the length, and the height in the breadth *was* five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars *were* foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets, of silver.

20 And all the * pinnes of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of brasse.

* Chap. 27. 19.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the tabernacle, *even* of the tabernacle of testimonie, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, *for* the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the priest.

22 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

22 And Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in ſcarlet, & fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy *place*, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and ſeven hundred and thirty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

25 And the ſilver of them that were numbred of the congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeven hundred and threeſcore and fifteen ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

† Heb. a poll. 26 A bekah for † every man, *that is*, half a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, for every one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeares old and upward, for ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſilver, were caſt the ſockets of the ſanctuary, and the ſockets of the vail; an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand ſeven hundred ſeventy and five *ſhekels*, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering *was* ſeventy talents, and two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the braſen altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the altar.

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court-gate, and all the pinnes of the tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The clothes of ſervice and holy garments.* 2 *The ephod.* 8 *The breaſt-plate.* 22 *The robe of the ephod.* 27 *The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linen.* 30 *The plate of the holy crown.* 32 *All is viewed and approved by Moſes.*

AND of the blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſervice, to do ſervice in the holy *place*, and * made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moſes. Chap. 31. 10. and 35. 19.

2 And he made the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut *it* into wiers, to work *it* in the blue, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linen, *with* cunning work.

4 They made ſhoulder-pieces for it, to couple *it* together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that *was* upon it, *was* of the ſame, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moſes. 83

6 ¶ * And they wrought onyx-ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, graven as ſignets are graven, with the names of the children of Iſrael. * Chap. 28. 9.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a * memoriall to the children of Iſrael; as the LORD commanded Moſes. * Chap. 28. 12.

8 ¶ And he made the breaſt-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was foure-ſquare, they made the breaſt-plate double: a ſpanne *was* the length thereof, & a ſpanne the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it foure rows of ſtones: *the firſt* row *was* a ‖ ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row. ‖ Or, *ruby*.

11 And the ſecond row, an emeraud, a ſaphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

13 And the fourth row, a beryll, an onyx, and a jaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a ſignet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breaſt-plate chains, at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breaſt-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breaſt-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breaſt-plate upon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over againſt the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the breaſt-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breaſt-

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

84 plate might not be looſed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergion, *with* a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made upon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linen.

* Chap. 28. 33. 25 And they made * bels of pure gold, and put the bels between the pomegranates, upon the hemme of the robe, round about between the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter *in*; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron and for his ſonnes;

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly * Chap. 28. 42. bonnets of fine linen, and † linen breeches of fine twined linen,

27 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, of needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown, of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, * Chap. 28. 36. *like to* the engravings of a ſignet, * HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to faſten *it* on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finiſhed; and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the covering of rammes ſkinnes died red, and the covering of badgers ſkinnes, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the teſtimony, and the ſtaves thereof, and the mercy-ſeat,

36 The table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread,

37 The pure candleſtick, with the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyl for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing † Heb. *the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.* oyl, and † the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the tabernacle doore,

39 The braſen altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaves, and all his veſſels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords, and his pinnes, and all the veſſels of the ſervice of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The clothes of ſervice to do ſervice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the work.

43 And Moſes did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even ſo had they done it: And Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed; 13 Aaron and his ſonnes to be ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the ark of the teſtimony, and cover the ark with the vail.

4 And * thou ſhalt bring in the table, and ſet * Chap. 26. 35. in order † the things that are to be ſet in order upon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the candleſtick, † Heb. *the order thereof* and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of gold for the incenſe before the ark of the teſtimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of the burnt-offering, before the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet up the court round about, & hang up the hanging at the court-gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anointing oyl, and anoint the tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the altar: and it ſhall be an altar † moſt holy. † Heb. *holineſſe of holy veſſels.*

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the laver and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and ſanctifie him, that he may miniſter unto me in the prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou ſhalt anoint them, as thou didſt anoint their father, that they may miniſter

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

niſter unto me in the prieſts office: for their anointing ſhall ſurely be an everlaſting prieſthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes: according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in the firſt moneth in the ſecond yeare, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that the * tabernacle was reared up. * Num. 7. 1.

18 And Moſes reared up the tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet up the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he ſpread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

20 ¶ And he took and put the teſtimony into the ark, and ſet the ſtaves on the ark, and put the mercy-ſeat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and * ſet up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the teſtimony; as the LORD commanded Moſes. * Chap. 35. 12.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the ſide of the tabernacle north-ward, without the vail.

23 And he ſet the bread in order upon it, before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And he put the candleſtick in the tent of the congregation, over againſt the table, on the ſide of the tabernacle ſouth-ward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation, before the vail.

27 And he burnt ſweet incenſe thereon; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And he ſet up the hanging, at the doore of the tabernacle. 85

29 And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the doore of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the * LORD commanded Moſes. * Chap 30. 9

30 ¶ And he ſet the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to waſh *withall*.

31 And Moſes, and Aaron and his ſonnes, waſhed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came neare unto the altar, they waſhed; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and ſet up the hanging of the court-gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the work.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. * Num. 9. 15 1. Kings 8. 10.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, becauſe the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Iſrael † went onward in all their journeys: † Heb. *journeyed.*

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not, till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throughout all their journeys.

The third book of *MOSES*, called *LEVITICUS*.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offerings,* 3 *of the herd,* 10 *of the flocks,* 14 *of the fowls.*

AND the LORD called unto Moſes, and ſpake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattel, *even* of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering *be* a burnt-ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: he ſhall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 * And he ſhall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it ſhall be accepted for him to make atonement for him. * Exod. 29. 10.

5 And he ſhall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall bring the bloud, and ſprinkle the bloud round about upon the altar, that *is* by the doore

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

86 doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſonnes of Aaron the prieſt ſhall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs ſhall he waſh in water, and the prieſt ſhall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering *be* of the flocks, *namely* of the ſheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And he ſhall kill it on the ſide of the altar north-ward before the LORD: and the prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinkle his bloud round about upon the altar.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar.

13 But he ſhall waſh the inwards and the legs with water: and the prieſt ſhall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-ſacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of fowls, then he ſhall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the prieſt ſhall bring it unto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar: and the bloud thereof ſhall be wrung out at the ſide of the altar.

† Heb. *pinch off the head with the nail.*

16 And he ſhall pluck away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and caſt it beſide the altar on the eaſt-part, by the place of the aſhes.

‖ Or, *the filth thereof.*

17 And he ſhall cleave it, with the wings thereof, *but* ſhall not divide *it* aſunder: and the prieſt ſhall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is* upon the fire: it *is* a burnt-ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat-offering of floure with oyl and incenſe,* 4 *either baken in the oven,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying-panne:* 12 *or of the firſt-fruits in the eare.* 13 *The ſalt of the meat-offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering ſhall be of fine floure: and he ſhall poure oyl upon it, and put frankincenſe thereon.

2 And he ſhall bring it to Aarons ſonnes the prieſts: and he ſhall take thereout his handfull of the floure thereof, and of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof, and the prieſt ſhall burn the memoriall of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meat-offering *ſhall be* Aarons and his ſonnes: *it is* a thing moſt holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

* Ecclus 7. 31.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, *it ſhall be* an unleavened cake of fine floure mingled with oyl, or unleavened wafers anointed with oyl.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* ‖ in a panne, it ſhall be of fine floure unleavened, mingled with oyl.

‖ Or, *on a plate*, or *ſlice.*

6 Thou ſhalt part it in pieces, and poure oyl thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation *be* a meat-offering *baken* in the frying-panne, it ſhall be made of fine floure with oyl.

8 And thou ſhalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of theſe things, unto the LORD: and when it is preſented unto the prieſt, he ſhall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the prieſt ſhall take from the meat-offering * a memoriall thereof, and ſhall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an * offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

* Verſe 2.
* Exod. 29. 18.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering, *ſhall be* Aarons and his ſonnes: *it is* a thing moſt holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering, which ye ſhall bring unto the LORD, ſhall be made with leaven: for ye ſhall burn no leaven, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the firſt-fruits, ye ſhall offer them unto the LORD; but they ſhall not † be burnt on the altar for a ſweet ſavour.

† Heb. *aſcend.*

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering * ſhalt thou ſeaſon with ſalt; neither ſhalt thou ſuffer the ſalt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou ſhalt offer ſalt.

* Mark 9.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy firſt-fruits unto the LORD, thou ſhalt offer for the meat-offering of thy firſt-fruits, green eares of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou ſhalt put oyl upon it, and lay frankincenſe thereon: it *is* a meat-offering.

16 And the prieſt ſhall burn the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oyl thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. III.

1 The peace-offering of the herd: 6 of the flock, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace-offering; if he offer *it* of the herd, whether *it be* a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sonnes the priests shall sprinkle the bloud upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, * the ‖ fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

* Exod.29. 22.
‖ Or, *suet.*

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the ‖ caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

‖ Or, *midriff over the liver* and *over the kidneys.*

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the bloud thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering *be* a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the bloud thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour. * All the fat *is* the LORDS. * Chap 7.25.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor * bloud. * Gen.9.4. Chap. 7.26. and.17.14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sinne-offering of ignorance, 3 for the priest, 13 for the congregation, 22 for the ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sinne through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD (*concerning things* which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed, do sinne according to the sinne of the people; then let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish, unto the LORD for a sinne-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks bloud, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the bloud, and sprinkle of the bloud seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put *some* of the bloud upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall poure * all the bloud of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation. * Chap.5.9.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sinne-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards:

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 * And the skinne of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung, * Exod.29. 14. Num.19.5.

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth † without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and * burn † Heb. *to without the camp.* * Heb.13.11.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

88 him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

†Heb. *at the pouring out of the ashes.*

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which should not be done, and are guiltie:

* Chap. 5. 2, 3, 4.

14 When the sinne which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sinne, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullocks bloud to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger *in some* of the bloud, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.

18 And he shall put *some* of the bloud upon the horns of the altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall poure out all the bloud at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sinne-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carrie forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it *is* a sinne-offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done *somewhat* through ignorance *against* any of the commandments of the LORD his God, *concerning things* which should not be done, and is guiltie;

23 Or if his sinne, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it *is* a sinne-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the bloud of the sinne-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out his bloud at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sinne, & it shall be forgiven him

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sinne through ignorance, while he doeth *somewhat against* any of the commandments of the LORD, *concerning things* which ought not to be done, and be guiltie;

† Heb. *any soul.*

† Heb. *people of the land.*

28 Or if his sinne, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sinne-offering, and slay the sinne-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the bloud thereof with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out all the bloud thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn *it* upon the altar, for a * sweet savour unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

* Chap. 3. 14.

* Exod. 29. 18.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a sinne-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sinne-offering, and slay it for a sinne-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the bloud of the sinne-offering with his finger, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall poure out all the bloud thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse-offering, of the flock. 7 of fowls, 11 or of floure. 14 The trespasse-offering in sacrilege, 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

AND if a soul sinne, and heare the voice of swearing, and *is* a witnesse, whether he hath seen or known *of it*; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquitie.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether *it be* a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattel, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be unclean, and guiltie.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanesse of man, whatsoever uncleanesse *it be* that a man shall be

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

be defiled withall, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guiltie.

4 Or if a ſoul ſwear, pronouncing with *his* lips to do evil, or to do good, whatſoever *it be* that a man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guiltie in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be, when he ſhall be guiltie in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flock, a lambe or a kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

† Heb. *his hand cannot reach to the ſufficiencie of a lambe.*

7 And if †he be not able to bring a lambe, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle-doves or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them unto the prieſt, who ſhall offer *that* which *is* for the ſinne-offering firſt, and *wring off his head from his neck, but ſhall not divide *it* aſunder.

*Chap. 1. 15.

9 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the bloud of the ſinne-offering upon the ſide of the altar; and the reſt of the bloud ſhall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a ſinne-offering.

‖ Or, *ordinance.*

10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt-offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, for his ſinne which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine floure for a ſinne-offering: he ſhall put no oyl upon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it *is* a ſinne-offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the prieſt, and the prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, *even a memoriall thereof, and burn *it* on the altar, *according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a ſinne-offering.

* Chap. 2. 2.

* Chap. 4. 35.

13 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as touching his ſinne that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiven him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the prieſts, as a meat-offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoul commit a treſpaſſe, and ſinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe unto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocks, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie, for a treſpaſſe-offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe-offering, and it ſhall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a *ſoul ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wiſt *it* not, yet is he guiltie, and ſhall bear his iniquitie.

* Chap. 4. 2.

18 And he ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering, unto the prieſt: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wiſt *it* not; and it ſhall be forgiven him.

19 It *is* a treſpaſſe-offering: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe-offering for ſinnes done wittingly. 8 The law of the burnt-offering, 14 and of the meat-offering. 19 The offering at the conſecration of a prieſt. 24 The law of the ſinne-offering.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoul ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in ‖† fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

‖ Or, *dealing.*

† Heb. *putting of the hand.*

3 Or have found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and *ſweareth falſly; in any of all theſe that a man doeth, ſinning therein:

* Num. 5. 6.

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned and is guiltie, that he ſhall reſtore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the loſt thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworn falſly; he ſhall even *reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖† in the day of his treſpaſſe-offering.

* Chap. 5. 16.

‖ Or, *in the day of his being found guilty.*

† Heb. *in the day of his treſpaſſe.*

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the *flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe-offering, unto the prieſt.

* Chap. 5. 15.

7 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiven him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This *is* the law of the burnt-offering: (It *is* the burnt-offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhall be burning in it)

‖ Or, *for the burning.*

10 And the prieſt ſhall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches ſhall he put upon his fleſh, and take up the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the altar.

11 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

90

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp, unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

* Chap. 2. 1. Num. 15. 4. 14 ¶ * And this *is* the law of the meat-offering: the sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull, of the floure of the meat-offering, and of the oyl thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* upon the meat-offering, and shall burn *it* upon the

* Chap. 2. 9. altar, for a sweet savour, *even* the * memoriall of it unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eat: with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 It shall not be baken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* most holy, as *is* the sinne-offering, and as the trespasse-offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offer-

* Exod. 29. 37. ings of the LORD made by fire: * Every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes, which they shall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part

* Exod. 16. 36. of an * ephah of fine floure for a meat-offering perpetuall, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyl, *and when it is* baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sonnes that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: *It is* a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This *is* the law of the sinne-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sinne-offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the bloud thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden, * shall be broken: and if it be sodden in * Chap. 11. 33. a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 * And no sinne-offering whereof *any* * Heb. 13. 11. of the bloud is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy *place*, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the trespasse-offering, 11 and of the peace-offerings, 12 whether it be for a thanksgiving, 16 or a vow, or a free-will-offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the bloud are forbidden. 28 The priests portion in the peace-offerings.

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse-offering: it *is* most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering, shall they kill the trespasse-offering: and the bloud thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul *that is* above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sinne-offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse-offering: *there is* one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall have *it*.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, *even* the priest shall have to himself the skinne of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and ‖ in the panne, shall be the priests that offereth it. ‖ Or, *on the flat plate*, or *slice*.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oyl, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron have, one *as much* as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oyl, and unleavened wafers anointed with oyl, and cakes

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

cakes mingled with oyl, of fine floure, fryed.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD, & it shall be the priests that sprinkleth the bloud of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it untill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering *be* a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day, shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if *any* of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquitie.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing, shall not be eaten, it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that *pertain* unto the LORD, * having his uncleanesse upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

* Chap 15.3

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, *as* the uncleanesse of man, or *any* unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which *pertain* unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eat no manner fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

* Chap. 3.17

† Heb. *carcase.*

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

* Gen. 9.4. Chap. 3 17. and 17.14.

26 * Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of bloud, *whether it be* of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul *it be* that eateth any manner of bloud, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying 91

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that * the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 24.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering, of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the bloud of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for *his* part.

34 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sonnes, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day *when* he presented them, to minister unto the LORD in the priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for ever, throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, & of the sinne-offering, and of the trespasse-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes. 14 Their sinne-offering. 18 Their burnt-offering. 22 The ram of consecrations. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and * the garments, and * the anointing oyl, and a bullock for the sinne-offering, and two rammes, and a basket of unleavened bread.

* Exod. 28. 2, 4. * Exod. 30. 24.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, *This

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

92

* This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

* Exod. 29. 4

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound *it* unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he * put in the breast-plate the Urim and Thummim.

* Exod. 28. 30.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, *even* upon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD * commanded Moses.

* Exod. 28. 39. &c.

10 And Moses took the anointing oyl, and anointed the tabernacle and all that *was* therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot to sanctifie them.

12 And he * poured of the anointing oyl upon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctifie him.

* Ecclus 45. 15. Psal. 133. 2.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

† Heb. *bound.*

14 * And he brought the bullock for the sinne-offering, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sinne-offering.

* Exod. 29. 1

15 And he slew *it*, and Moses took the bloud, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, & purified the altar; and poured the bloud at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned *it* upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his hide, his flesh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD * commanded Moses.

* Exod. 29. 14.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed *it*, and Moses sprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, & the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ramme upon the altar: it *was* a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, *and* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ramme, the ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands upon the head of the ramme.

* Exod. 29. 31.

23 And he slew *it*, and Moses took of the bloud of it, and put *it* upon the tip of Aarons right eare, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the bloud upon the tip of their right eare, and upon the thumbes of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the bloud upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put *them* on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all * upon Aarons hands, and upon his sonnes hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 24. &c.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet savour: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast and waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: *for* of the ramme of consecration it was Moses * part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 29. 26.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oyl, and of the bloud which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled *it* upon Aaron, *and* upon his garments, and upon his sonnes, and upon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, Boyl the flesh at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there * eat it with the bread that *is* in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.

* Exod. 29. 32.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* seven daies, untill the daies of your consecration be at an end: for * seven daies shall he consecrate you.

* Exod. 29. 35.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night, seven dayes, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which

Digitized By INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 The firſt offerings of Aaron for himſelf & the people. 8 The ſinne-offering, 12 and the burnt-offering for himſelf. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people. 24 Fire cometh from the Lord, upon the altar.

AND it came to paſſe on the eighth day, *that* Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes, and the elders of Iſrael;

* Exod. 29. 1. 2 And he ſaid unto Aaron, *Take thee a young calf for a ſinne-offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering, without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeak, ſaying, Take ye a kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering, and a calf, and a lambe, *both* of the firſt yeare, without blemiſh, for a burnt-offering.

4 Alſo a bullock and a ramme, for peace-offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oyl: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought *that* which Moſes commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neare and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould do: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appear unto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy ſinne-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelf and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and ſlew the calf of the ſinne-offering, which *was* for himſelf.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the bloud unto him: and he dipt his finger in the bloud, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the bloud at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver of the ſinne-offering he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he ſlew the burnt-offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented unto him the bloud, which he ſprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* upon the altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and took the goat which *was* the ſinne-offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſinne, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

‖ Or, *ordinance.*

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and † took an handfull thereof, and burnt *it* upon the altar, * beſide the burnt-ſacrifice of the morning.

† Heb. *filled his hand out of it.*

* Exod. 29. 38.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullock and the ramme, for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons ſonnes preſented unto him the bloud (which he ſprinkled upon the altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ramme the rump, and that which covereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caul *above* the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breaſts and the right ſhoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them, and came down from offering of the ſinne-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

* Gen. 4. 4. 1. King. 18. 38. 2. Chron. 7. 1. 2. Mac. 2. 10, 11.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: *which* when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, & fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourn for them. 8 The prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, took either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

* Num. 3. 4. and 26. 61. 1. Chron. 24. 2.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan, the ſonnes of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and ſaid unto them, Come neare, carry your brethren from before the ſanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went neare, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

94

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sonnes, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest you die; for the anointing oyl of the LORD *is* upon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sonnes with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *It shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it *is* thy due and thy sonnes due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

* Exod. 29. 24. 14 And * the wave-breast and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy sonnes due, *which* are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder, and the wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sinne-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar & Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left *alive*, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sinne-offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquitie of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the bloud of it was not brought in, within the holy *place*: ye should indeed have

* Chap. 6. 26. eaten it in the holy *place*, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sinne-offering, and their burnt-offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and *if* I had eaten the sinne-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beasts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fishes. 13 What fowls. 29 The creeping things, which are unclean.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, * These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth. * Deut. 14. Acts 10. 1

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, *and* cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

5 And the cony, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

7 And * the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he *is* unclean to you. * 2. Mac. 6. 18.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they *are* unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that *are* in the waters: whatsoever hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers; them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not finnes nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing, which *is* in the waters; they *shall be* an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that *shall be* an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these *are they which* ye shall have in abomination among the fowls, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kinde:

15 Every raven after his kinde:

16 And the owl, and the night-hauk, and the cuckow, and the hauk after his kinde,

17 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the ſwan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the ſtork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon *all* foure, *ſhall be* an abomination unto you.

21 Yet theſe may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon *all* foure, which have legs above their feet, to leap withall upon the earth:

22 *Even* theſe of them ye may eat: the locuſt after his kinde, and the bald-locuſt after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the graſhopper after his kinde.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which have foure feet, *ſhall be* an abomination unto you.

24 And for theſe ye ſhall be unclean: whoſoever toucheth the carcaſe of them, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

25 And whoſoever beareth *ought* of the carcaſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

26 *The carcaſes* of every beaſt which divideth the hoof, and *is* not cloven-footed, nor chewweth the cud, *are* unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, ſhall be unclean.

27 And whatſoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beaſts, that go on *all* foure, thoſe *are* unclean unto you: whoſo toucheth their carcaſe, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcaſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: they *are* unclean unto you.

29 ¶ Theſe alſo *ſhall be* unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weaſel, and the mouſe, and the tortoiſe after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lyzard, and the ſnail, and the mole.

31 Theſe *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whoſoever doth touch them when they be dead, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

32 And upon whatſoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it ſhall be unclean; whether *it be* any veſſel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or ſack, whatſoever veſſel *it be*, wherein *any* work is done, it muſt be put into water, and it ſhall be unclean untill the even; ſo it ſhall be cleanſed.

33 And every earthen veſſel, whereinto *any* of them falleth, whatſoever *is* in it ſhall be unclean; and * ye ſhall break it. * Chap. 6. 28

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, *that* on which *ſuch* water cometh, ſhall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *ſuch* veſſel, ſhall be unclean.

35 And every thing, whereupon *any part* of their carcaſe falleth, ſhall be unclean; *whether it be* oven, or ranges for pots, they ſhall be broken down: *for* they are unclean, and ſhall be unclean unto you. 95

36 Nevertheleſſe, a fountain or pit, † *wherein there is* plentie of water, ſhall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcaſe, ſhall be unclean. † Heb. *a gathering together of waters.*

37 And if *any part* of their carcaſe fall upon any ſowing ſeed which is to be ſown; it *ſhall be* clean.

38 But if *any* water be put upon the ſeed, and *any part* of their carcaſe fall thereon; it *ſhall be* unclean unto you.

39 And if any beaſt of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcaſe thereof, ſhall be unclean untill the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcaſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: he alſo that beareth the carcaſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, *ſhall be* an abomination: it ſhall not be eaten.

42 Whatſoever goeth upon the belly, and whatſoever goeth upon *all* foure, or whatſoever † hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye ſhall not eat, for they *are* an abomination. † Heb. *doth multiply feet.*

43 Ye ſhall not make your † ſelves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither ſhall ye make your ſelves unclean with them, that ye ſhould be defiled thereby. † Heb. *ſouls.*

44 For I *am* the LORD your God: ye ſhall therefore ſanctifie your ſelves, and * ye ſhall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither ſhall ye defile your ſelves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. * Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 7. 1. Pet. 1. 15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye ſhall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beaſts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beaſt that may be eaten and the beaſt that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of a woman after childe birth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a * woman have conceived ſeed, and * Chap. 15. 19. born a man-childe, then ſhe ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes: according to the dayes of the ſeparation for her infirmitie ſhall ſhe be unclean.

3 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

96

3 And in the * eighth day, the flesh of his foreskinne shall be circumcised.

* Luke 2. 21. John 7. 22.

4 And she shall then continue in the bloud of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuarie, untill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-childe, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the bloud of her purifying threescore and six dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter; she shall bring a lambe † of the first yeare for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove for a sinne-offering, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

† Heb. *a sonne of his yeare.*

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her bloud. This *is* the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 * And if † she be not able to bring a lambe, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sinne-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

* Luke 2. 24.

† Heb. *her hand finde not sufficiencie of.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The lawes and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skinne of his flesh, a ‖ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skinne of his flesh *like* the plague of leprosie; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sonnes the priests.

‖ Or, *swelling*

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight *be* deeper then the skinne of his flesh; it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot *be* white in the skinne of his flesh, and in sight *be* not deeper then the skinne, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague, seven dayes.

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, *if* the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skinne; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes more.

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skinne; the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skinne, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing; he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And *if* the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skinne; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest:

10 And the priest shall see *him*: and behold, *if* the rising *be* white in the skinne, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* † quick raw flesh in the rising;

† Heb. *the quickening living flesh*

11 It *is* an old leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he *is* unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skinne, and the leprosie cover all the skinne of *him that hath* the plague, from his head even to his foot, whereſoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the raw flesh *is* unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white; he shall come unto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, *if* the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skinne thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it *be* in sight lower then the skinne, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and if it *be* not lower then the skinne, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be *any* flesh, in the skinne whereof

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Digitized from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

whereof *there is* † a hot burning, and the quick *flesh* that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

† Heb. *a burning of fire.*

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it *be in* sight deeper then the skinne; it *is* a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, *there be* no white hair on the bright spot, and it *be* no lower then the *other* skinne, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: *and* if it be spread much abroad in the skinne, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skinne, but it *be* somewhat dark; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it *be* in sight deeper then the skinne, and *there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a dry scall, *even* a leprosie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it *be* not in sight deeper then the skinne, and *that there is* no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall, seven dayes.

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall *be* not in sight deeper then the skinne;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave: and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall, seven dayes more.

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, *if* the scall be not spread in the skinne, nor *be* in sight deeper then the skinne; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skinne after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and behold, if the scall be spread in the skinne, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair: he *is* unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that* there is black hair growen up therein; the scall is healed, he *is* clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skinne of their flesh bright spots, *even* white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look: and behold, *if* the bright spots in the skinne of their flesh *be* darkish white; it *is* a freckled spot *that* groweth in the skinne: he *is* clean.

40 And the man whose † hair is fallen off his head, he *is* bald: *yet is* he clean.

† Heb. *head is pilled.*

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off, from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead-bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it *is* a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, *if* the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skinne of the flesh;

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague *shall be* in him, he shall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he shall dwell alone, * without the camp *shall* his habitation *be*.

* Num. 5.2. 2.King.15.5.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosie *is* in, *whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment,

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen, whether in a skinne, or in any † thing made of skinne:

† Heb. *work of.*

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skinne, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any † thing of skinne; it *is* a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest.

† Heb. *vessel or instrument.*

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague, seven dayes.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skinne, *or* in any work that is made of skinne; the plague *is* a fretting leprosie; it *is* unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skinne, wherein the plague is: for it *is* a fretting leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skinne;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague *is*, and he shall shut it up seven dayes more.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

98

55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it *is* unclean, thou shalt burn it in the fire: it *is* fret inward, † *whether* it *be* bare within or without.

† Heb. whether *it* be *bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.*

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague *be* somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skinne; it *is* a spreading *plague:* thou shalt burn that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skinne *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and *shall be* clean.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper. 33 The signes of leprosie in an house. 48 The cleansing of that house.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: he * shall be brought unto the priest.

* Matt. 8. 2, Mark 1. 40. Luke 5. 12.

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp: and the priest shall look, and behold, *if* the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds alive, *and* clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hysope.

‖ Or, *sparrows.*

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hysope, and shall dip them and the living bird, in the bloud of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose † into the open field.

† Heb. *upon the face of the field.*

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eye-browes, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambes without blemish, and one ew-lambe † of the first yeare, without blemish, and three tenth-deals of fine floure for a meat-offering, mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

† Heb. *the daughter of her yeare.*

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-lambe, and offer him for a trespasse-offering, and the log of oyl, and * wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 24.

13 And he shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sinne-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for * as the sinne-offering *is* the priests, so *is* the trespasse-offering: it *is* most holy.

* Chap. 7. 7.

14 And the priest shall take *some* of the bloud of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, & upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take *some* of the log of oyl, and poure *it* into the palme of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oyl that *is* in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyl with his finger, seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyl that *is* in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the bloud of the trespasse-offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyl that *is* in the priests hand, he shall poure upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sinne-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse-offering † to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth-deal of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering, and a log of oyl:

† Heb. *his hand reach not.*

† Heb. *for waving.*

22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sinne-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing, unto the priest, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse-offering, and the log of oyl, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lambe of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall take *some* of the bloud of the trespasse-offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall poure of the oyl into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, *some* of the oyl that *is* in his left hand, seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of the oyl that *is* in his hand, upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot; upon the place of the bloud of the trespasse-offering.

29 And the rest of the oyl that *is* in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law *of him* in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they ‖emptie the house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague; that all that *is* in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

‖ Or, *prepare.*

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, *if* the plague *be* in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight *are* lower then the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut up the house seven dayes. 99

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones, in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the citie.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall poure out the dust that they scrape off, without the citie into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carry *them* forth out of the citie into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean untill the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest † shall come in, and look *upon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

† Heb. *in coming in shall come in, &c.*

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hysope.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hysope, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the bloud of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the bloud of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hysope, & with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the citie into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leprosie, and * scall,

* Chap. 13. 30.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

100

57 To teach † when *it is* unclean, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosie.

† Heb. *in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.*

CHAP. XV.

1 The uncleanness of men in their issues. 13 The cleansing of them. 19 The uncleanness of women in their issues. 28 Their cleansing.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* unclean.

‖ Or, *running of the reins.*

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every † thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

† Heb. *vessell*

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

9 And what sadle soever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean untill the even: and he that beareth *any of* those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

12 And the * vessell of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water.

* Chap. 6. 28

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean untill the even.

17 And every garment, and every skinne whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean untill the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall *both* bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be bloud, she shall be † put apart seven dayes: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean untill the even.

† Heb. *in her separation.*

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

23 And if it *be* on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it; he shall be unclean untill the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her bloud many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation; all the dayes of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven dayes, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

ment for her before the LORD, for the iſſue of her uncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall ye ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their uncleanneſſe; that they die not in their uncleanneſſe, when they defile my tabernacle that *is* among them.

32 This *is* the law of him that hath an iſſue, and *of him* whoſe ſeed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is ſick of her flowers, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the high prieſt muſt enter into the holy place.* 11 *The ſinne-offering for himſelf.* 15 *The ſinne-offering for the people.* 20 *The ſcape-goat.* 29 *The yearely feaſt of the expiations.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, after * the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died:

* Chap. 10. 2

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy *place* within the vail, before the mercy-ſeat, which *is* upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-ſeat.

* Exod. 30. 10. Heb. 9. 7.

3 Thus ſhall Aaron come into the holy *place:* with a young bullock for a ſinne-offering, and a ramme for a burnt-offering.

4 He ſhall put on the holy linen coat, and he ſhall have the linen breeches upon his fleſh, and ſhall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen mitre ſhall he be attired: theſe *are* holy garments; therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water, and *ſo* put them on.

5 And he ſhall take of the congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kids of the goats for a ſinne-offering, and one ramme for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullock of the ſinne-offering, which *is* for himſelf, and * make an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſe.

* Heb. 9. 7.

7 And he ſhall take the two goats, and preſent them before the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † ſcape-goat.

† Heb. *Azazel.*

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goat upon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a ſinne-offering.

† Heb. *went up.*

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the ſcape-goat, ſhall be preſented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, *and* to let him go for a ſcape-goat into the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron ſhall bring the bullock of the ſinne-offering, which *is* for himſelf, and ſhall make an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullock of the ſinne-offering which *is* for himſelf. 101

12 And he ſhall take a cenſer-full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands-full of ſweet incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring *it* within the vail.

13 And he ſhall put the incenſe upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incenſe may cover the mercy-ſeat that *is* upon the teſtimony, that he die not.

14 And * he ſhall take of the bloud of the bullock, and * ſprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-ſeat eaſt-ward: and before the mercy-ſeat ſhall he ſprinkle of the bloud with his finger ſeven times.

* Heb. 9. 13. and 10. 4.
* Chap. 4. 6.

15 ¶ Then ſhall he kill the goat of the ſinne-offering that *is* for the people, and bring his bloud within the vail, and do with that bloud as he did with the bloud of the bullock, and ſprinkle it upon the mercy-ſeat, and before the mercy-ſeat.

16 And he ſhall make an atonement for the holy *place*, becauſe of the uncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe of their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes: and ſo ſhall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midſt of their uncleanneſſe.

† Heb. *dwelleth.*

17 * And there ſhall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy *place*, untill he come out, and have made an atonement for himſelf, and for his houſhold, and for all the congregation of Iſrael.

* Luke 1. 10.

18 And he ſhall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and ſhall take of the bloud of the bullock, and of the bloud of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the bloud upon it with his finger ſeven times, and cleanſe it, and hallow it from the uncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he ſhall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confeſſe over him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes, putting them upon the head of the goat, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderneſſe.

† Heb. *a man of opportunitie.*

22 And the goat ſhall bear upon him all their iniquities, unto a land † not inhabited; and he ſhall let go the goat in the wilderneſſe.

† Heb. *of ſeparation.*

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall put off the

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy *place*; and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

* Chap. 6. 30. Heb. 13. 11. 27 * And the bullock for the sinne-offering, and the goat for the sinne-offering, whose bloud was brought in to make atonement in the holy *place*, shall *one* carry forth without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skinnes and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And *this* shall be a statute for ever unto you: *that* in the seventh moneth, on the tenth *day* of the moneth, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own countrey, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be clean from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

† Heb. *fill his hand.* 32 And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall † consecrate to minister in the priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuarie, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes, * once a yeare. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 30. 10. Heb. 9. 7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The bloud of all slain beasts must be offered to the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to devils. 10 All eating of bloud is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torn.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sonnes, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lambe, or goat in the camp, or that killeth *it* out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; bloud shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed bloud; and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the bloud upon the altar of the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a * sweet savour unto the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 18. Chap. 4. 31.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of bloud; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth bloud, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh *is* in the bloud, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls; for it *is* the bloud *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat bloud, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eat bloud.

13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, † which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even poure out the bloud thereof, and cover it with dust.

† Heb. *that hunteth an hunting.*

14 * For *it is* the life of all flesh, the bloud of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the bloud of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the bloud thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

* Gen. 9.

15 And every soul that eateth † that which died *of it self*, or that which was torn *with beasts* (*whether it be* one of your own countrey, or a stranger) he shall both wash his clothes, & bathe

† Heb. a carcase.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean untill the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Unlawfull marriages. 19 Unlawfull lusts.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements: * which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approch to any that is † neare of kinne to him, to uncover *their* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover; she *is* thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

8 * The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakednesse thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

12 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neare kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neare kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approch to his wife: she *is* thine aunt.

15 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakednesse.

16 * Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakednesse; *for* they *are* her neare kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take || a wife to her sister, to vex *her*, to uncover her nakednesse besides the other in her life *time*.

19 * Also thou shalt not approch unto a woman to uncover her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her uncleannesse.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed * passe through *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde: it *is* abomination.

23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land *is* defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquitie thereof upon it, and the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not commit *any* of these abominations; *neither* any of your own nation, nor *any* stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which *were* before you, and the land is defiled)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that *were* before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that *ye* commit not *any one* of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of sundry laws.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, * Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy

3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD; ye shall offer it, at your own will.

† Ezek. 20. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12.
† Heb. *remainder of his flesh.*
‖ Or, one *wife to another.*
* Chap. 20. 18.
* Chap. 20. 2. 2. Kings 23. 10.
* Called Acts 7. 43. *Moloch.*
* Chap. 20. 15.
* Chap. 20. 11.
* Chap. 20. 19.
* Chap. 20. 20.
* Chap. 20. 12.
* Chap. 20. 21.
* Chap. 11. 44. and 20. 7. 1. Pet. 1. 16.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

104

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow; and if ought remain untill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it *is* abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *every one* that eateth it shall bear his iniquitie, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

* Chap. 23. 22. 9 ¶ And * when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather *every* grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsly, neither lie one to another.

*Exod. 20. 7. Deut. 5. 11. Matt. 5. 34. James 5. 12. * Ecclus 10. 6. * Deut. 24. 14, 15. Tob. 4. 14. * Deut. 27. 18. 12 ¶ And ye shall not *swear by my name falsly, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob *him*: * the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night untill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, * nor put a stumbling block before the blinde, but shalt fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

*Exod. 23. 3. Deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19. Prov. 24 23. James 2. 9. 15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnesse in judgement; thou shalt not * respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the bloud of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

* 1. John 2. 11. * Matt. 18. 15. Ecclus 19. 13. ‖ Or, *that thou bear not sinne for him.* * Matt. 5. 43. and 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. Galat. 5. 14. James 2. 8. 17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: * thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sinne upon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keep my statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattel gender with a diverse kinde: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

‖ Or, *abused by any.* † Heb. *reproched by, or for man.* ‖ Or, *they.* † Heb. *there shall be a scourging.* 20 ¶ And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that *is* a bond-maid ‖ † betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome given her, ‖ † she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespasse-offering unto the LORD, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ramme for a trespasse-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse-offering, before the LORD, for his sinne which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three yeares shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

† Heb. *holi-nesse of prai-ses to the* LORD. 24 But in the fourth yeare all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall.*

25 And in the fifth yeare shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the bloud: neither shall ye use inchantment, nor observe times.

* Chap. 21. 5. 27 * Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

* Deut. 14. 1. 28 Ye shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. *prophane.* 29 ¶ Do not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod. 22. 21. ‖ Or, *oppress.* * Exod. 23. 9. 33 ¶ And * if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vex him.

34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one born amongst you, & thou shalt love him as thy self; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousnes in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

* Prov. 11. 1. and 16. 11. and 20. 10. † Heb. *stones.* 36 * Just balances, just † weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giveth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that favoureth such an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11, 14, 17, 19 Of incest. 13 Of sodomy. 15 Of bestialitie. 18 Of uncleannesse. 22 Obedience is required with holinesse. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

* Chap. 18. 21. 2 * Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever *he be* of the children of Israel,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſojourn in Iſrael, that giveth *any* of his ſeed unto Molech, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath given of his ſeed unto Molech, to defile my ſanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his ſeed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoul that turneth after ſuch as have familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even ſet my face againſt that ſoul, and will cut him off from among his people.

* Chap. 11. 44. & 19. 2. 1. Pet. 1. 16.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your ſelves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye ſhall keep my ſtatutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which ſanctifie you.

* Exod. 21. 17. Prov. 20. 20. Matth. 15. 4.

9 ¶ * For every one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death: he hath curſed his father or his mother; his bloud *ſhall be* upon him.

* Deut. 22. 22. Iohn 8. 4, 5.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adulterie with *another* mans wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultereſſe ſhall ſurely be put to death.

* Chap. 18. 8.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedneſſe: both of them ſhall be put to death; their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely be put to death: they have wrought confuſion; their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

* Chap. 18. 22.

13 * If a man alſo lie with mankinde, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely be put to death; their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it *is* wickedneſſe: they ſhall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedneſſe among you.

* Chap 18. 23.

15 * And if a man lie with a beaſt, he ſhall ſurely be put to death: and ye ſhall ſlay the beaſt.

16 And if a woman approch unto any beaſt, and lie down thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt: they ſhall ſurely be put to death, their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

* Chap. 18. 9.

17 * And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakedneſſe, and ſhe ſee his nakedneſſe, it *is* a wicked thing; and they ſhall be cut off in the ſight of their people: he hath uncovered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, he ſhall bear his iniquitie.

* Chap. 18. 19. † Heb. *made naked.*

18 * And if a man ſhall lie with a woman having her ſickneſſe, and ſhall uncover her nakedneſſe; he hath † diſcovered her fountain, and ſhe hath uncovered the fountain of her bloud: and both of them ſhall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou ſhalt not uncover the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he uncovereth his neare kinne: they ſhall bear their iniquitie.

20 And if a man ſhall lie with his uncles wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedneſſe: they ſhall bear their ſinne, they ſhall die childleſſe.

21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhall be childleſſe.

† Heb. *a ſeparation.*

* Chap. 18. 26.

22 ¶ Ye ſhall therefore keep all my * ſtatutes, and all my judgements, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * ſpue you not out.

* Chap. 18. 25.

23 And ye ſhall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

* Deut. 9. 5.

24 But I have ſaid unto you, Ye ſhall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milk and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which have ſeparated you from *other* people.

* Chap. 11. 2. Deut. 14. 4.

25 * Ye ſhall therefore put difference between clean beaſts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye ſhall not make your ſouls abominable by beaſt or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing, that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I have ſeparated from you as unclean.

‖ Or, *moveth.*

* Verſ. 7. Chap. 19. 2. 1. Pet. 1. 16.

26 And ye ſhall be holy unto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and have ſevered you from *other* people, that ye ſhould be mine.

* Deut. 18. 11. 1. Sam. 28. 7.

27 ¶ * A man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wizard, ſhall ſurely be put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones: their bloud *ſhall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the prieſts mourning. 6 Of their holineſſe. 8 Of their eſtimation. 7, 13 Of their marriages. 16 The prieſts that have blemiſhes muſt not miniſter in the ſanctuary.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Speak unto the prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſay unto them, There ſhall none be defiled for the dead among his people.

2 But for his kinne, that is neare unto him, *that is,* for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

106

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

‖ Or, *being an husband among his people he shall not defile himself* for his wife, &c.

4 *But* ‖ he shall not defile himself, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

* Chap. 19. 27.

5 * They shall not make baldnesse upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, not make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane her self by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And *he that is* the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oyl was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuarie, nor profane the sanctuarie of his God; for the crown of the anointing oyl of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath *any* blemish, let him not approch to offer the ‖ bread of his God:

‖ Or, *food.*

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approch: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing * superfluous,

* Chap. 22. 23.

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

‖ Or, *too slender.*

20 Or crook-backt, or ‖ a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire; he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy.

23 Onely he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told *it* unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The priests in their uncleannesse must abstain from the holy things. 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the priests house may eat of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiving.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name, *in those things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever *he be* of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleannesse upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron *is* a leper, or hath * a † running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, untill he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

* Chap. 15. † Heb. *running of the reins.*

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleannesse, whatsoever uncleannesse he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean untill even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sunne is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it self, or is torn *with beasts*, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod. 22. 31. Ezek. 44. 31.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sinne for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priests, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy thing.

† Heb. *with the purchase of his money*

11 But if the priest buy *any* soul † with his money,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priests daughter also be *married* unto †a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

† Heb *a man a stranger.*

13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no childe, and is returned unto her fathers house, * as in her youth, she shall eat of her fathers meat; but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

* Chap. 10. 14.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shal put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give *it* unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel which they offer unto the LORD:

16 Or ‖ suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

‖ Or, *lade themselves with the iniquitie of trespasse in their eating.*

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 * *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, *that* shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

* Deut. 15. 21. and 17. 1.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, to accomplish *his* vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves, or ‖ sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

‖ Or, *goats.*

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

‖ Or, *kid.*

* Chap. 21. 18.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall you make *any* offering *thereof* in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption *is* in them, *and* blemishes *be* in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven dayes under the damme; and from the eighth day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

107

28 And *whether it be* cow or ‖ ewe, ye shall not kill it * and her young both in one day.

‖ Or, *she-goat.*

* Deut 22. 6.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave * none of it untill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

* Chap 7. 15.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye profane my holy name, but * I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

* Chap. 10. 3

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The sabbath. 4 The passeover. 9 The sheaf of first-fruits. 15 The feast of pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The feast of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, *even* these *are* my feasts.

3 * Six dayes shall work be done, but the seventh day *is* the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work *therein:* it *is* the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

* Exod. 20. 9. Deut. 5. 13. Luke 13. 14.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *even* holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 * In the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth at even, *is* the LORDS passeover.

* Exod. 12. 18. Num. 28. 16.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven dayes: in the seventh day *is* an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work *therein.*

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a ‖ †sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

‖ Or, *handfull.* † Heb. an omer.

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

108

wave the ſheaf, an he-lambe without blemiſh, of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof *ſhall be* two tenth-deals of fine floure mingled with oyl, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a ſweet ſavour: and the drink-offering thereof *ſhall be* of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye ſhall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green eares, untill the ſelf ſame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

* Deut.16.9. 15 ¶ And * ye ſhall count unto you from the morrow after the ſabbath, from the day that ye brought the ſheaf of the wave-offering; ſeven ſabbaths ſhall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the ſeventh ſabbath, ſhall ye number fiftie dayes, and ye ſhall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye ſhall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth-deals: they ſhall be of fine floure, they ſhall be baken with leaven, *they are* the firſt-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye ſhall offer with the bread ſeven lambes without blemiſh, of the firſt yeare, and one young bullock and two rammes: they ſhall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, *even* an offering made by fire of ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye ſhall ſacrifice one kid of the goats, for a ſinne-offering, and two lambes of the firſt yeare, for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the prieſt ſhall wave them with the bread of the firſt-fruits, for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they ſhall be holy to the LORD for the prieſts.

21 And ye ſhall proclaim on the ſelf ſame day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye ſhall do no ſervile work *therein: It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

* Chap.19.9 22 ¶ And * when ye reap the harveſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make clean riddance of the

* Deut.24.19. corners of the field when thou reapeſt, * neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harveſt: thou ſhalt leave them unto the poore, and to the ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying,

* Num.29.1. In the * ſeventh moneth, in the firſt *day* of the moneth ſhall ye have a ſabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye ſhall do no ſervile work *therein*; but ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

27 * Alſo on the tenth *day* of this ſeventh moneth, *there ſhall be* a day of atonement, it ſhall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD. * Chap.16.30. Num.29.7.

28 And ye ſhall do no work in that ſame day: for it *is* a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatſoever ſoul *it be* that ſhall not be afflicted in that ſame day, he ſhall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatſoever ſoul *it be* that doeth any work in that ſame day, the ſame ſoul will I deſtroy from among his people.

31 Ye ſhall do no manner of work: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It *ſhall be* unto you a ſabbath of reſt, and ye ſhall afflict your ſouls in the ninth *day* of the moneth at even: from even unto even ſhall ye † celebrate your ſabbath. † Heb. *reſt.*

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

34 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * The fifteenth day of this ſeventh moneth *ſhall be* the feaſt of tabernacles for ſeven dayes unto the LORD. * Num.29.12.

35 On the firſt day *ſhall be* an holy convocation: ye ſhall do no ſervile work therein.

36 Seven dayes ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: * on the eighth day ſhall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it *is* a † ſolemn aſſembly, and ye ſhall do no ſervile work *therein*. * John 7.37. † Heb. day of *reſtraint.*

37 Theſe *are* the feaſts of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclaim *to be* holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a ſacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day:

38 Beſide the ſabbaths of the LORD, and beſide your gifts, and beſide all your vowes, and beſide all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Alſo in the fifteenth day of the ſeventh moneth, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye ſhall keep a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven dayes: on the firſt day *ſhall be* a ſabbath, and on the eighth day *ſhall be* a ſabbath.

40 And ye ſhall take you on the firſt day the † boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye ſhall rejoyce before the LORD your God ſeven dayes. † Heb. *fruit.*

41 And ye ſhall keep it a feaſt unto the LORD ſeven dayes in the yeare: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

ſtatute for ever in your generations, ye ſhall celebrate it in the ſeventh moneth.

42 Ye ſhall dwell in booths ſeven dayes; all that are Iſraelites born, ſhall dwell in booths.

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Iſrael to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moſes declared unto the children of Iſrael the feaſts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oyl for the lamps. 5 The ſhew-bread. 10 Shelomiths ſonne blaſpheweth. 13 The law of blaſphemie. 17 Of murder. 18 Of damage. 23 The blaſphemer is ſtoned.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they bring unto thee pure oyl-olive, beaten, for the light, † to cauſe the lamps to burn continually.

† Heb. *to cauſe to aſcend.*

3 Without the vail of the teſtimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, ſhall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning, before the LORD continually: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for ever in your generations.

*Exod. 31. 8. 4 He ſhall order the lamps upon * the pure candleſtick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou ſhalt take fine floure, and

*Exod. 25. 30 bake twelve * cakes thereof: two tenth-deals ſhall be in one cake.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rows, ſix on a row, upon the pure table, before the LORD.

7 And thou ſhalt put pure frankincenſe upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every ſabbath he ſhall ſet it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Iſrael by an everlaſting covenant.

*Exod. 29. 33 Chap. 8. 31. Mat. 12. 4. 9 And * it ſhall be Aarons and his ſonnes, and they ſhall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* moſt holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall ſtatute.

10 ¶ And the ſonne of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whoſe father *was* an Egyptian, went out among the children of Iſrael; and this ſonne of the Iſraelitiſh woman, and a man of Iſrael ſtrove together in the camp;

11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſonne blaſphemed the name of the LORD, and curſed: and they brought him unto Moſes (and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

*Num. 15. 34 † Heb. *to expound unto them according to the mouth of the LORD.* * Deut. 13. 9. and 17. 7. 12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be ſhewed them.

13 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

14 Bring forth him that hath curſed, without the camp, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation ſtone him.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoever curſeth his God, ſhall bear his ſinne.

16 And he that blaſphemeth the name of the LORD, he ſhall ſurely be put to death, *and* all the congregation ſhall certainly ſtone him: as well the ſtranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blaſphemeth the name *of the LORD*, ſhall be put to death.

*Exod. 21. 12. Deut. 19. 21. † Heb. *ſmiteth the life of a man.* 17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beaſt, ſhall make it good; † beaſt for beaſt.

† Heb. *life for life.* 19 And if a man cauſe a blemiſh in his neighbour; as * he hath done, ſo ſhall it be done unto him:

*Exod. 21. 24 Deut. 19. 21. Mat. 5. 38. 20 Breach for breach, eie for eie, tooth for tooth: as he hath cauſed a blemiſh in a man, ſo ſhall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beaſt, he ſhall reſtore it: and he that killeth a man, he ſhall be put to death.

*Exod. 12. 49 22 Ye ſhall have * one manner of law, as well for the ſtranger, as for one of your own countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring forth him that had curſed, out of the camp, and ſtone him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The ſabbath of the ſeventh yeare. 8 The jubile in the fiftieth yeare. 14 Of oppreſſion. 18 A bleſſing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land, 29 of houſes. 35 Compaſſion of the poore. 39 The uſage of bond-men. 47 The redemption of ſervants.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in mount Sinai, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then ſhall the land † keep * a ſabbath unto the LORD.

† Heb. *reſt.* * Exod. 23. 10.

3 Six yeares thou ſhalt ſow thy field, and ſix yeares thou ſhalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the ſeventh yeare ſhall be a ſabbath of reſt unto the land, a ſabbath for the LORD: thou ſhalt neither ſow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harveſt, thou ſhalt not reap, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine undreſſed: *for* it is a yeare of reſt unto the land.

† Heb. *of thy ſeparation.*

6 And the ſabbath of the land ſhall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy ſervant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired ſervant, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beaſts that *are*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

110

are in thy land, ſhall all the increaſe thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeven ſabbaths of yeares unto thee, ſeven times ſeven yeares, and the ſpace of the ſeven ſabbaths of yeares ſhall be unto thee fourtie and nine yeares.

† Heb. *loud of ſound.*

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet † of the jubile to ſound, on the tenth *day* of the ſeventh moneth; in the day of atonement, ſhall ye make the trumpet ſound throughout all your land.

10 And ye ſhall hallow the fiftieth yeare, and proclaim libertie throughout *all* the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it ſhall be a jubile unto you, and ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſſion, and ye ſhall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile ſhall that fiftieth yeare be unto you: ye ſhall not ſow, neither reap that which groweth of it ſelf in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undreſſed.

12 For it *is* the jubile, it ſhall be holy unto you: ye ſhall eat the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeare of this jubile ye ſhall return every man unto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyeſt *ought* of thy neighbours hand; ye ſhall not oppreſſe one another:

15 According to the number of yeares after the jubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, *and* according unto the number of yeares of the fruits he ſhall ſell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of yeares thou ſhalt increaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeares thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeares* of the fruits doth he ſell unto thee.

17 Ye ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another; but thou ſhalt fear thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye ſhall do my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements, and do them; and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafety.

19 And the land ſhall yeeld her fruit, and ye ſhall eat your fill, and dwell therein in ſafety.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eat the ſeventh yeare? behold, we ſhall not ſow, nor gather in our increaſe:

21 Then I will command my bleſſing upon you in the ſixt yeare, and it ſhall bring forth fruit for three yeares.

22 And ye ſhall ſow the eighth yeare, and eat yet of old fruit, untill the ninth yeare; untill her fruits come in, ye ſhall eat of the old ſtore.

‖ Or, *to be quite cut off.* † Heb. *for cutting off.*

23 ¶ The land ſhall not be ſold ‖ † for ever: for the land *is* mine, for ye *are* ſtrangers and ſojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion, ye ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath ſold away *ſome* of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kinne come to redeem it, then ſhall he redeem that which his brother ſold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and † himſelf be able to redeem it:

† Heb. *his hand hath attained and found ſufficiencie.*

27 Then let him count the yeares of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the overplus unto the man to whom he ſold it; that he may return unto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if he be not able to reſtore *it* to him, then that which is ſold, ſhall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeare of jubile: and in the jubile it ſhall go out, and he ſhall return unto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling-houſe in a walled citie, then he may redeem it within a whole yeare after it is ſold: *within* a full yeare may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeare; then the houſe that *is* in the walled citie, ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it ſhall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houſes of the villages which have no walls round about them, ſhall be counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they ſhall go out in the jubile.

† Heb. *redemption belongeth unto it.*

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Levites, *and* the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if ‖ a man purchaſe of the Levites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the city of his poſſeſſion ſhall go out in the *yeare of* jubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Levites *are* their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

‖ Or, one of the Levites redeem them

34 But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſold, for it *is* their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee; then thou ſhalt † relieve him: *yea though he be* a ſtranger, or a ſojourner; that he may live with thee.

† Heb. *his hand faileth.* † Heb. *ſtrengthen.*

36 * Take thou no uſury of him, or increaſe: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

* Exod. 22. 25 Deut. 23. 19 Prov. 28. 8. Ezek. 18. 8 and 22. 12.

37 Thou ſhalt not give him thy money upon uſury, nor lend him thy victualls for increaſe.

38 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, *and* to be your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother *that dwelleth* by thee be waxen poore, and be ſold unto thee; thou ſhalt not † compell him to ſerve as a bond-ſervant:

* Exod. 21. 2 Deut. 15. 12. Jer. 34. 14. † Heb. *ſerve thy ſelf with him with the ſervice, &c.*

40 But as an hired ſervant, *and* as a ſojourner, he ſhall be with thee, *and* ſhall ſerve thee unto the yeare of jubile.

41 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

41 And *then* ſhall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and ſhall return unto his own family, and unto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he return.

42 For they *are* my ſervants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold † as bond-men.

Heb. *with ſale of a d-man.*

43 * Thou ſhalt not rule over him with rigour, but ſhalt fear thy God.

Ephef. 6.9. Coloſ. 4.1.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou ſhalt have, ſhall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them ſhall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the ſtrangers that do ſojourn among you; of them ſhall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they ſhall be your poſſeſſion.

46 And ye ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a poſſeſſion, † they ſhall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Iſrael, ye ſhall not rule one over another with rigour.

Heb. *ye ſhall ſerve your ſelves with them.*

47 ¶ And if a ſojourner or ſtranger † wax rich by thee, and thy brother *that dwelleth* by him wax poore, and ſell himſelf unto the ſtranger *or* ſojourner by thee, or to the ſtock of the ſtrangers family:

Heb. *his hand obtain,*

48 After that he is ſold, he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles ſonne may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kinne unto him, of his family, may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himſelf.

50 And he ſhall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeare that he was ſold to him, unto the yeare of jubile. and the price of his ſale ſhall be according unto the number of yeares, according to the time of an hired ſervant ſhall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many yeares *behinde*; according unto them he ſhall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeares unto the yeare of jubile, then he ſhall count with him, *and* according unto his yeares ſhall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearely hired ſervant ſhall he be with him: and *the other* ſhall not rule with rigour over him in thy ſight.

Or, *by theſe* yeans.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in theſe *yeares*, then he ſhall go out in the yeare of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Iſrael *are* ſervants, they *are* my ſervants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of idolatry. 2 Religiouſneſſe. 3 A bleſſing to them that keep the commandments. 14 A curſe to thoſe that break them. 40 God promiſeth to remember them that repent.

YE ſhall make you * no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a ‖ ſtanding image, neither ſhall ye ſet up *any* ‖ † image of ſtone in your land, to bowe down unto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exod. 20.4. Deut. 5.8. and 16.22. Pſal. 97.7.
‖ Or, *pillar.*
‖ Or, *figured ſtone.*
† Heb. *a ſtone of picture.*

2 * Ye ſhall keep my ſabbaths, and reverence my ſanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 19. 30.

3 ¶ * If ye walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

* Deut. 28.1.

4 Then I will give you rain in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threſhing ſhall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach unto the ſowing time: and ye ſhall eat your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land ſafely.

* Job 11.18.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and *ye ſhall lie down, and none ſhall make *you* afraid: and I will † rid evil beaſts out of the land, neither ſhall the ſword go through your land.

* Job 11.19.
† Heb. *cauſe to ceaſe.*

7 And ye ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

8 And * five of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhall put ten thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

* Joſh. 23. 10.

9 For I will have reſpect unto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and eſtabliſh my covenant with you.

10 And ye ſhall eat old ſtore, and bring forth the old becauſe of the new.

11 * And I will ſet my tabernacle amongſt you: and my ſoul ſhall not abhorre you.

* Ezek. 37. 26.

12 * And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people.

* 2. Cor. 6. 16.

13 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye ſhould not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all theſe commandments;

* Deut. 28. 15.

15 And if ye ſhall deſpiſe my ſtatutes, or if your ſoul abhorre my judgements, ſo that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

Lament 2. 17. Malac. 2 2.

16 I alſo will do this unto you, I will even appoint † over you terrour, conſumption, and the burning-ague, that ſhall conſume the eyes, and cauſe ſorrow of heart: and ye ſhall ſow your ſeed in vain, for your enemies ſhall eat it.

† Heb. *upon you.*

17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and ye ſhall be ſlain before your enemies: they that hate you ſhall reigne over you, and * ye ſhall flee when none purſueth you.

* Prov. 28.1.

18 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

112

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

‖ Or, *at all adventures with me*, and so vers. 24.

21 ¶ And if ye walk ‖ contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wilde beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high*-wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:

* 2. Sam. 22.27. Psal. 18.26.

24 * Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sinnes.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrell of *my* covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; & ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 *And* when I have broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver *you* your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sinnes.

* Deut. 28. 53

29 * And ye shall eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and

* 2. Chron. 34. 7.

* cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, & your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye *be* in your enemies land; *even* then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your sabbaths when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left *alive* of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a † shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth.

† Heb. *driven.*

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies, if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they despised my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

* Deut. 4. 31. Rom. 11. 2.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 These *are* the statutes, and judgements, and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lords.* 2 *The estimation of the person.* 9 *Of a beast given by vow.* 14 *Of a house.* 16 *Of a field, and the redemption thereof.* 28 *No devoted thing may be redeemed.* 32 *The tithe may not be changed.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons *shall be* for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

3 And thy eſtimation ſhall be, of the male from twenty yeares old, even unto ſixtie yeares old; even thy eſtimation ſhall be fiftie ſhekels of ſilver, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

4 And if *it be* a female, then thy eſtimation ſhall be thirty ſhekels.

5 And if *it be* from five yeares old, even unto twenty yeares old; then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male twenty ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, even unto five yeares old; then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male five ſhekels of ſilver, and for the female thy eſtimation *ſhall be* three ſhekels of ſilver.

7 And if *it be* from ſixty yeares old, & above; if *it be* a male, then thy eſtimation ſhall be fifteen ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy eſtimation; then he ſhall preſent himſelf before the prieſt, and the prieſt ſhall value him: according to his abilitie that vowed ſhall the prieſt value him.

9 And if *it be* a beaſt whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD; all that *any man* giveth of ſuch unto the LORD, ſhall be holy.

10 He ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he ſhall at all change beaſt for beaſt; then it, and the exchange thereof ſhall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beaſt, of which they do not offer a ſacrifice unto the LORD; then he ſhall preſent the beaſt before the prieſt.

12 And the prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or bad: † as thou valueſt it *who art* the prieſt, ſo ſhall it be.

† Heb. *according to thy eſtimation, O prieſt, &c.*

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he ſhall adde a fifth *part* thereof unto thy eſtimation.

14 ¶ And when a man ſhall ſanctifie his houſe *to be* holy unto the LORD; then the prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.

15 And if he that ſanctified it, will redeem his houſe; then he ſhall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be his.

16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie unto the LORD *ſome part* of a field of his poſſeſſion; then thy eſtimation ſhall be according to the ſeed thereof: ‖ an homer of barley ſeed *ſhall be valued* at fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

‖ Or, the land of *an homer, &c.*

17 If he ſanctifie his field from the yeare of jubile; according to thy eſtimation it ſhall ſtand.

18 But if he ſanctifie his field after the jubile, then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the money according to the yeares that remain, even unto the yeare of the jubile, and it ſhall be abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeem it; then he ſhall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy eſtimation unto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him. 113

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have ſold the field to another man; it ſhall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, ſhall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall be the prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of his poſſeſſion;

23 Then the prieſt ſhall reckon unto him the worth of thy eſtimation, even unto the yeare of the jubile: and he ſhall give thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeare of the jubile, the field ſhall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land *did belong*.

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall be according to the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: * twenty gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel.

* Exod. 30.13 Num. 3. 47. Ezek. 45.12.

26 ¶ Onely the † firſtling of the beaſts, which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it; whether *it be* ox, or ſheep: it *is* the LORDS.

† Heb. *firſt-born, &c.*

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beaſt, then he ſhall redeem it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 * Notwithſtanding, no devoted thing that a man ſhall devote unto the LORD, of all that he hath, *both* of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall be ſold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* moſt holy unto the LORD.

* Joſh. 6.19.

29 None devoted, which ſhall be devoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: *but* ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the ſeed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORDS: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he ſhall adde thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatſoever paſſeth under the rod; the tenth ſhall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof ſhall be holy; it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe *are* the commandments which the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael, in mount Sinai.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

The fourth book of *MOSES*, called *NUMBERS*.

CHAP. I.

1 God commandeth Moſes to number the people. 5 The princes of the tribes. 17 The number of every tribe. 47 The Levites are exempted for the ſervice of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeare, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 * Take ye the ſumme of all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll:

* Exod. 30. 12.

3 From twenty yeares old and upward, all that are able to go forth to warre in Iſrael; thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: Of *the tribe of* Reuben; Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

7 Of Judah; Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar; Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud; of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher; Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deüel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron took theſe men, which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all the congregation together on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeares old and upward, by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twentie yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

23 Thoſe that *were* numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and five thouſand ſix hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, *were* threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Iſſachar, *were* fifty and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

the names, from twentie yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fiftie and ſeven thouſand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joſeph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourtie thouſand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, *were* thirty and five thouſand and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre;

43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbred, which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Iſrael, *being* twelve men: each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twenty yeares old and upward, all that were able to go forth to warre in Iſrael; 115

46 Even all they that were numbred, were ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken unto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael:

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of teſtimony, and over all the veſſels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they ſhall bear the tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter unto it, and ſhall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Levites ſhall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites ſhall ſet it up: and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own ſtandard, throughout their hoſts.

53 But the Levites ſhall pitch round about the tabernacle of teſtimony; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Levites ſhall keep the charge of the tabernacle of teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Every man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his own ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: †farre off about the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall they pitch. † Heb. *over againſt.*

3 ¶ And on the eaſt-ſide toward the riſing of the ſunne, ſhall they of the ſtandard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab *ſhall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and fourteen thouſand and ſix hundred.

5 And thoſe that do pitch next unto him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar *ſhall be* captain of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

516

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſonne of Helon, *ſhall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and ſeven thouſand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the camp of Judah, *were* an hundred thouſand and foure-ſcore thouſand and ſix thouſand and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet forth.

10 ¶ On the ſouth-ſide *ſhall be* the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben, *ſhall be* Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and ſix thouſand and five hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, *ſhall be* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the ſonnes of Gad, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Reüel.

15 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie and five thouſand and ſix hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thouſand and fiftie and one thouſand and foure hundred & fiftie, throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation ſhall ſet forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midſt of the camp: as they encamp, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, every man in his place by their ſtandards.

18 ¶ On the weſt-ſide *ſhall be* the ſtandard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the ſonnes of Ephraim, *ſhall be* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thouſand and five hundred.

20 And by him *ſhall be* the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captain of the children of Manaſſeh, *ſhall be* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the ſonnes of Benjamin, *ſhall be* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and five thouſand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the camp of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand and eight thouſand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the camp of Dan *ſhall be* on the north-ſide by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan, *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

27 And thoſe that encamp by him, *ſhall be* the tribe of Aſher: and the captain of the children of Aſher, *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand and five hundred.

29 Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall be* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and three thouſand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the camp of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand and fiftie and ſeven thouſand and ſix hundred: they ſhall go hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael by the houſe of their fathers; all thoſe that were numbred of the camps throughout their hoſts, *were* ſix hundred thouſand and three thouſand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtandards, and ſo they ſet forward, every one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Aaron. 5 The Levites are given to the prieſts, for the ſervice of the tabernacle, 11 in ſtead of the firſt-born. 14 The Levites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites, 27 of the Kohathites, 33 of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron. 40 The firſt-born are freed by the Levites. 44 The overplus are redeemed.

THeſe alſo *are* the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron; Nadab the * firſt-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. * Exod. 6. 23.

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron, the prieſts which were anointed, † whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the prieſts office. † Heb. *whoſe hand he filled.*

4 * And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Levit.10.1 4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the
ap.26.61. LORD, when they offered strange fire before
Chron. the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and
.2. they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the priests office, in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi neare, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sonnes: they *are* wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sonnes, and they shall wait on their priests office: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first-born that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine,

od.13.2. 13 Because all the first-born *are* mine; * *for*
it.27.26. on the day that I smote all the first-born in the
p.8.16. land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-
e 2,23. born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a moneth old and upward, shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbred them according to
b.*mouth*. the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

n.46.11. 17 * And these *were* the sonnes of Levi, by
d.6.16. their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.
p.26.57 18 And these *are* the names of the sonnes of
hron.6.1 Gershon by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sonnes of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi: these *are* the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these *are* the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *even* those that were numbred of them, *were* seven thousand and five hundred. 117

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behinde the tabernacle west-ward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites, *shall be* Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation, *shall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the doore of the court, which *is* by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these *are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sonnes of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle south-ward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *shall be* Elizaphan the sonne of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, *shall be* chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle north-ward.

36 And † *under* the custody and charge of † Heb *the*
the sonnes of Merari, *shall be* the boards of the *office of the*
tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pil- *charge*.
lars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto,

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

118

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encamp before the tabernacle toward the eaſt, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eaſt-ward, *ſhall be* Moſes and Aaron, and his ſonnes, keeping the charge of the ſanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael; and the ſtranger that cometh nigh, ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Levites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and upward, *were* twenty and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Number all the firſt-born of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael; and the cattel of the Levites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattel of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt-born males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and upward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thouſand two hundred and threeſcore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Levites in ſtead of all the firſt-born among the children of Iſrael, and the cattel of the Levites in ſtead of their cattel, and the Levites ſhall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteen, of the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Levites;

47 Thou ſhalt even take five ſhekels apiece by the poll, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuarie ſhalt thou take them: * the ſhekel *is* twenty gerahs.

* Exod. 30. 13. Levit. 27. 25. Chap. 18. 16. Ezek. 45. 12.

48 And thou ſhalt give the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes took the redemption-money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the firſt-born of the children of Iſrael took he the money; a thouſand three hundred and threeſcore and five *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

51 And Moſes gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age and time of the Levites ſervice.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites, when the prieſts have taken down the tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the prieſts.* 21 *The carriage of the Gerſhonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites,* 38 *of the Gerſhonites,* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the ſonnes of Kohath from among the ſonnes of Levi, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

3 From thirty yeares old and upward, even untill fiftie yeares old, all that enter into the hoſt, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *ſhall be* the ſervice of the ſonnes of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the moſt holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come and his ſonnes, and they ſhall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the covering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall ſpread over *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof.

7 And upon the * table of ſhew-bread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoons, and the bowls, and covers to ‖ cover withall: and the continuall bread ſhall be thereon.

* Exod 30.

‖ Or, *p out with*

8 And they ſhall ſpread upon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and cover the ſame with a covering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put in the ſtaves thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blue, and cover the * candleſtick of the light, * and his lamps, and his tongs, and his ſnuff-diſhes, and all the oyl-veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter unto it.

* Exod 31. * Exod 37. 38.

10 And they ſhall put it and all the veſſels thereof within a covering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put *it* upon a barre.

11 And upon the golden altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put to the ſtaves thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſterie, wherewith they miniſter in the ſanctuarie, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they ſhall put upon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, *even* the cenſers, the fleſh-hooks, and the ſhovels, and

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

or, bowls. and the || baſons, all the veſſels of the altar; and they ſhall ſpread upon it a covering of badgers skinnes, and put to the ſtaves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes have made an end of covering the ſanctuarie, and all the veſſels of the ſanctuarie, as the camp is to ſet forward; after that, the ſonnes of Kohath ſhall come to bear *it:* but they ſhall not touch *any* holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things *are* the burden of the ſonnes of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, *pertaineth* the oyl for the
Exod. 30. light, and the * ſweet incenſe, and the daily
Exod. 30. meat-offering, and the * anointing oyl, *and* the overſight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the ſanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live and not die, when they approch unto the moſt holy things; Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall go in, and appoint them every one to his ſervice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not go in to ſee when the holy things are covered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſumme of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout the houſes of their fathers by their families;

23 From thirtie yeares old and upward, untill fifty yeares old ſhalt thou number them; all
, to the e. that enter in † to perform the ſervice, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the
arriage. Gerſhonites, to ſerve, and for || burdens.

25 And they ſhall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skinnes that *is* above upon it, and the hanging for the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the court which *is* by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the inſtruments of their ſervice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerve.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his ſonnes, ſhall be all the ſervice of the ſonnes of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſervice: and ye ſhall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, *in* the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *ſhall be* under the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt. 119

29 ¶ As for the ſonnes of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers;

30 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old ſhalt thou number them, every one that entreth in to the † ſervice, to do † Heb. warfare. the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation; * the boards of the taber- * Exod. 26. nacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars 15. thereof, and ſockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſervice: and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſervice of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty.

37 Theſe *were* they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation; which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fifty yeares old, every one that entreth in to the ſervice, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even thoſe that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand and ſix hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe *are* they that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might do ſervice in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did num-

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

120 ber, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers;

43 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fiftie yeares old, every one that entreth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 Even those that were numbred of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These *be* those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

47 From thirty yeares old and upward, even unto fiftie yeares old, every one that came to do the service of the ministery, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation;

48 Even those that were numbred of them were eight thousand and five hundred and fourescore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 The unclean are removed out of the camp. 5 Restitution is to be made in trespasses. 11 The triall of jealousie.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that
* Levit. 13. 3. they put out of the camp every * leper, and
* Levit. 15. 2. every one that hath an * issue, and whosoever is
defiled by the * dead.

* Levit. 21. 1. 3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

* Levit. 6. 3. 6 Speak unto the children of Israel, * When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, to do a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guiltie;

7 Then they shall confesse their sinne which they have done: and he shall recompense his
* Levit. 6. 5. trespasse * with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fifth part thereof, and give *it* unto *him* against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespasse unto, let the trespasse be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest: beside the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every ‖ offering of all the holy things ‖ Or, *h* *offering.*
of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be * his. * Levit.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, 12.
saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, and commit a trespasse against him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and *there be* no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*;

14 And the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled; or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley-meal; he shall poure no oyl upon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of jealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her neare, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floore of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the jealousie-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanesse ‖ † *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse: ‖ Or, b *in the p of thy band.* † Heb *thy hu*

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

† Heb. *fall.*

LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell;

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to ſwell and *thy* thigh to rot: And the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, amen.

23 And the prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a book, and he ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he ſhall cauſe the woman to drink the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the prieſt ſhall take the jealouſie-offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, *even* the memoriall thereof, and burn *it* upon the altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* if ſhe be defiled, and have done treſpaſſe againſt her husband; that the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then ſhe ſhall be free, and ſhall conceive ſeed.

29 This *is* the law of jealouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* inſtead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the ſpirit of jealouſie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the prieſt ſhall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then ſhall the man be guiltleſſe from iniquitie, and this woman ſhall bear her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The form of bleſſing the people.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When either man or woman ſhall ‖ ſeparate *themſelves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelves* unto the LORD:

‖ Or, *make themſelves Nazarites.*

3 He ſhall ſeparate *himſelf* from wine, and ſtrong drink, and ſhall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drink, neither ſhall he drink any liquour of grapes, nor eat moiſt grapes or dried.

‖ Or, *Nazariteſhip.* | Or, *vine of the wine.*

4 All the dayes of his ‖ ſeparation ſhall he eat nothing that is made of the † vine-tree, from the kernels even to the huſk.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no * raſour come upon his head: untill the dayes be fulfilled in the which he ſeparateth *himſelf* unto the LORD, he ſhall be holy; *and* ſhall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

* Judges 13. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 11.

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth *himſelf* unto the LORD, he ſhall come at no dead body.

7 He ſhall not make himſelf unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die: becauſe the † conſecration of his God *is* upon his head.

† Heb. *ſeparation.*

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he *is* holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration; then he ſhall ſhave his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeventh day ſhall he ſhave it.

10 And on the eighth day he ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the prieſt, to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeare for a treſpaſſe-offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall † be loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

† Heb. *fall.*

13 ¶ And this *is* the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhall be brought unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And he ſhall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lambe of the firſt yeare without blemiſh, for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lambe of the firſt yeare without blemiſh, for a ſinne-offering, and one lambe without blemiſh, for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine floure mingled with oyl, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oyl, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſinne-offering, and his burnt-offering.

17 And he ſhall offer the ramme for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 * And the Nazarite ſhall ſhave the head of his ſeparation, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation; and ſhall take the hair of the head of his ſeparation, and put *it* in the fire

* Acts 21. 24.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

122 fire which *is* under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer; and shall put *them* upon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the hair of* his separation is shaven.

* Exod. 29. 27. 20 And the priest shall wave them * for a wave-offering before the LORD; this *is* holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and heave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sonnes, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle.* 10 *Their severall offerings at the dedication of the altar.* 89 *God speaketh to Moses from the mercie-seat.*

* Exod. 40. 18. AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who *were* the princes of the tribes, † and were over them that were numbred) offered:

† Heb. *who stood.*

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gave unto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their service.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sonnes of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sonnes of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuarie belonging unto them, *was that* they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar, in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering *was* one silver charger, the weight thereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them *were* full of fine floure mingled with oyl for a *meat- * Levit. 2. 1.
offering:

14 One spoon of ten *shekels* of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a *sinne-offering: * Levit. 4.
23.

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the sonne of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer.*

25 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuarie, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering:

26 One

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

26 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

27 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

33 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

39 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixth day Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deüel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered*.

43 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deüel.

48 ¶ On the ſeventh day Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His offering *was* one ſilver charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

56 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

57 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

63 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeare, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambes of the firſt yeare. This *was* the offering of Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai, prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.

67 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

124 of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

75 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeare, for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the sonne of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyl, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeate, for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rammes, five he-goats, five lambes of the first yeare. This *was* the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and foure hundred *shekels* after the shekel of the sanctuary.

86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rammes twelve, the lambes of the first yeare twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sinne-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, *were* twenty and foure bullocks, the rammes sixtie, the he-goats sixtie, the lambes of the first yeare sixtie. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with ‖ him; then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

‖ That is, *God.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lamps are to be lighted.* 5 *The consecration of the Levites.* 23 *The age and time of their service.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou * lighteſt the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

* Exod. 25. 37. and 40. 25.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof, over against the candlestick; as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 * And this work of the candlestick *was* of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was* * beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

* Exod. 25. 31.
* Exod. 25. 18.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and † let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

† Heb. *let them cause a rasour to pass over, &c.*

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine floure mingled with oyl, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sinne-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Levites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Israel; that † they may execute the service of the LORD.

† Heb. *wave.*
† Heb. *wave offering.*
† Heb. *they may be to execute, &c.*

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one *for* a sinne-offering, and the other *for*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be * mine.

Chap. 3. 5.

15 And after that, shall the Levites go in, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them *for* an offering.

16 For they *are* wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; in stead of such as open every wombe, *even in stead of* the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

Chap. 3. . od. 13. 2. ke 2. 23.

17 * For all the first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, *both* man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

eb. *given.*

19 And I have given the Levites *as* † a gift to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel; to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them *as* an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that *belongeth* unto the Levites: from twenty and five yeares old, and upward, they shall go in † to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

:b. *to e the ire of,*

25 And from the age of fifty yeares they shall † cease waiting upon the service *thereof*, and shall serve no more:

b. *return the war- of the ce.*

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The passeover is commanded again. 6 A second passeover allowed for them that were unclean or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeare, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep * the passeover, at his appointed season.

* Exod. 12. 1, &c. Levit. 23. 5. Chap. 28. 16. Deut. 16. 2.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

† Heb. *between the two evenings.*

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passeover.

5 And they kept the passeover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passeover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posteritie shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or *be* in a journey afarre off, yet he shall keep the passeover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter *herbs*.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, * nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passeover, they shall keep it.

* Exod. 12. 46. John 19. 36.

13 But the man that *is* clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passeover; even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passeover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passeover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: * ye shall have one ordinance, both

* Exod. 12. 49.

for

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

126 for the ſtranger, and for him that was born in the land.

* Exod. 40. 34. 15 ¶ And * on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the teſtimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, untill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire, by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle; then after that, the children of Iſrael journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Iſrael pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Iſrael journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they reſted in the tents.

* 1. Cor. 10. 1.

† Heb. *prolonged.* 19 And when the cloud † tarried long upon the tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Iſrael kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And *ſo* it was when the cloud was a few dayes upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

† Heb. *was.* 21 And *ſo* it was when the cloud † abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether *it was* by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or *whether it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeare that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children

* Exod. 40. 36, 37. of Iſrael * abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they reſted in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 The uſe of the ſilver trumpets. 11 The Iſraelites remove from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moſes not to leave them. 33 The bleſſing of Moſes at the removing and reſting of the ark.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of ſilver; of an whole piece ſhalt thou make them: that thou mayeſt uſe them for the calling of the aſſembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they ſhall blow with them, all the aſſembly ſhall aſſemble themſelves to thee, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the princes, *which are* heads of the thouſands of Iſrael, ſhall gather themſelves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the eaſt-parts ſhall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the ſecond time, then the camps that lie on the ſouth-ſide, ſhall take their journey: they ſhall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together; you ſhall blow, but you ſhall not ſound an alarm.

8 And the ſonnes of Aaron the prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets; and they ſhall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to warre in your land againſt the enemy that oppreſſeth you, then ye ſhall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye ſhall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall be ſaved from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your ſolemn dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the ſacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the twentieth *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeare, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the teſtimony.

12 And the children of Iſrael took their journeys out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai; and the cloud reſted in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

13 And they firſt took their journey, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

14 ¶ * In the firſt *place* went the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his hoſt *was* * Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab. * Chap. 2 * Chap. 1

15 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, *was* Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

16 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the ſonnes of Gerſhon and the ſonnes of Merari ſet forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of Reuben ſet forward according to their armies: and over his hoſt *was* Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

19 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

20 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deüel. * Chap. 4

21 And the Kohathites ſet forward, bearing the * ſanctuary; and ‖ *the other* did ſet up the tabernacle againſt they came. ‖ That is *the Gerſhonites and Merarites.* See verſe

22 ¶ And

Digitized by Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

22 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Ephraim ſet forward according to their armies: and over his hoſt *was* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

23 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, *was* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

24 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, *was* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtandard of the camp of the children of Dan ſet forward, *which was* the rere-ward of all the camps throughout their hoſts: and over his hoſt *was* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Aſher, *was* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

27 And over the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the ſon of Enan.

28 †Thus *were* the journeyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they ſet forward.

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Hobab, the ſonne of Raguel the Midianite, Moſes father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And he ſaid unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he ſaid, Leave us not, I pray thee; foraſmuch as thou knoweſt how we are to encamp in the wilderneſſe, and thou mayeſt be to us in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhall be, if thou go with us, yea it ſhall be, that what goodneſſe the LORD ſhall do unto us, the ſame will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes journey, to ſearch out a reſting-place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to paſſe when the ark ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, * Riſe up, LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered; and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Return, O LORD, unto the † many thouſands of Iſrael.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer. 4 The people luſt for fleſh, and lothe manna. 10 Moſes complaineth of his charge. 16 God divideth his burden unto ſeventy elders. 31 Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-hattaavah.

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard *it*; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and conſumed *them that were* in the uttermoſt parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moſes; and when Moſes prayed unto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that *was* among them † fell a luſting: and the children of Iſrael alſo † wept again, and ſaid, * Who ſhall give us fleſh to eat?

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now our ſoul *is* dried away; *there is* nothing at all, beſides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the manna *was* as coriander-ſeed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered *it*, and ground *it* in mils, or beat *it* in a morter, and baked *it* in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it was as the taſte of freſh oyl.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the doore of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſervant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay unto me, Carrie them in thy boſome (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking childe) unto the land which thou ſwareſt unto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I have fleſh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, ſaying, Give us fleſh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, becauſe *it is* too heavy for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy ſight; and let me not ſee my wretchedneſſe.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Gather unto me ſeventy men of the elders of Iſrael, whom thou knoweſt to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there: and I will take of the ſpirit which *is* upon thee,

127

* Pſal. 78. 21

† Heb. *ſunk.*

‖ That is, *A burning.*

* As Exod. 12. 38.

† Heb. *luſted a luſt.*

† Heb. *returned and wept.*

* 1. Cor. 10. 6.

* Exod. 16. 31.

† Heb. *eye of it as the eye of.*

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thy self alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh (for you have wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt) therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor five dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twentie dayes;

20 *But* even a † whole moneth, untill it come out at your nostrils, and it be lothsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

† Heb. *moneth of dayes.*

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I *am*, *are* six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe unto thee, or not.

* Isa. 50. 2. and 59. 1.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that *was* upon him, and gave *it* unto the seventy elders: and it came to passe *that* when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two *of the* men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them (and they *were* of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ranne a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the camp.

28 And Joshua the sonne of Nun, the servant of Moses, *one* of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, *and* that the LORD would put his spirit upon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let *them* fall by the camp, † as it were a dayes journey on this side, and as it were a dayes journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high*, upon the face of the earth.

* Exod. 16. 13. Psal. 78. 26.

† Heb. *as were the way of a day.*

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the * flesh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

* Psal. 78. 30, 31.

34 And he called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

‖ That is, *The graves of lust.*

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, unto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

† Heb. *were in,*

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.*
10 *Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses.*
14 *God commandeth her to be shut out of the host.*

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

‖ Or, *Cushite.* † Heb. *took.*

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses *was* * very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth)

* Eccles. 4.

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood *in* the doore of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my self known unto him in a vision, *and* will speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Moses *is* not so, * who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

* Heb.

8 With him will I speak * mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

* Exod.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam *became* leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, *she was* leprous.

11 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

11 And Aaron ſaid unto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne upon us, wherein we have done fooliſhly, and wherein we have ſinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead; of whom the fleſh is half conſumed, when he cometh out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cried unto the LORD, ſaying, Heal her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, If her father had *but* ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not be
Levit. 13. aſhamed ſeven dayes? let her be * ſhut out from the camp ſeven dayes, and after that let her be received in *again*.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the camp ſeven dayes: and the people journeyed not, till Miriam was brought in *again*.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land. 17 Their inſtructions. 21 Their acts. 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Iſrael: of every tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſend a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commandment of the LORD, ſent them from the wilderneſſe of Paran: all thoſe men *were* heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe *were* their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zacchur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſonne of Joſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the ſonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joſeph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſonne of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geüel the ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe *are* the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſonne of Nun, Jehoſhua.

17 ¶ And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, and ſaid unto them, Get you up this *way* ſouth-ward, and go up into the mountain: 129

18 And ſee the land what it *is*, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they *be* ſtrong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it *be* good or bad; and what cities *they be* that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it *be* fat or lean, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land (now the time *was* the time of the firſt ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went up, and ſearched the land, from the wilderneſſe of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the ſouth, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak *were* (now Hebron was built ſeven yeares before Zoan in Egypt)

23 * And they came unto the ‖ brook of Eſhcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a ſtaff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs. * Deut. 1. 24. ‖ Or, *valley*.

24 The place was called the ‖ brook ‖ Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut down from thence. ‖ Or, *valley*. ‖ That is, *a cluſter of grapes*.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Iſrael unto the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadeſh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, We came unto the land whither thou ſenteſt us, and ſurely it floweth with * milk and hony; and this *is* the fruit of it. * Exod. 3. 8.

28 Nevertheleſſe, the people *be* ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* walled, *and* very great: and moreover, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the ſouth: and the Hittites, and the Jebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Jordan.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and ſaid, Let us go up at once, and poſſeſſe it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, ſaid, We be not able to go up againſt the people, for they *are* ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

130 the land which they had ſearched, unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which we have gone to ſearch it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we ſaw in it, *are* † men of a great ſtature.

† Heb. *men of ſtatures.*

33 And there we ſaw the giants, the ſonnes of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the news. 6 Joſhua and Caleb labour to ſtill them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entring into the land. 36 The men who raiſed the evil report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would invade the land againſt the will of God, are ſmitten.

AND all the congregation liſted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron: and the whole congregation ſaid unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderneſſe.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wives and our children ſhould be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, *which were* of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake unto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed through to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and hony.

9 Onely rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they *are* bread for us: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

† Heb. *ſhadow.*

10 But all the congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they beleeve me, for all the ſignes which I have ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare *it* (for thou broughteſt up this people in thy might from among them) * Exod. 32. 12.

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they have heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art ſeen face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth over them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night. * Exod. 13. 21.

15 Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people, as one man; then the nations which have heard the fame of thee, will ſpeak, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he ſware unto them, therefore he hath ſlain them in the wilderneſſe. * Deut. 9.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD *is* * long-ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquitie and tranſgreſſion, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation*. * Exod. 34. Pſal. 103. * Exod. 20. and 34. 7.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according unto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiven this people, from Egypt, even ‖ untill now. ‖ Or, *hither to.*

20 And the LORD ſaid, I have pardoned according to thy word:

21 But *as truly as* I live, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which have ſeen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt and in the wilderneſſe, and have tempted me now theſe ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware unto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that provoked me, ſee it: † Heb. *if they ſee the land.*

24 But my ſervant * Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, and hath followed me fully; him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went; and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it. * Joſh. 14.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I bear with* this evil congregation which murmure againſt me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say unto them, * *As truly as* I live, ſaith the LORD, as ye have ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I do to you: * Chap. 26. 65. and 32. 10. Deut. 1. 35.

29 Your carcaſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe;

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

neſſe; and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeares old and upward, which have murmured againſt me,

30 Doubtleſſe ye ſhall not come into the land concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſave Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun.

Heb. *lifted my hand.*

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye have deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſes they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeares, and bear your whoredomes, untill your carcaſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

Or, *feed.*

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, *even* * fourty dayes (each day for a yeare) ſhall ye bear your iniquities, *even* fourty yeares, and ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

Pſal. 95. 10. Ezek. 4. 6.

Or, *altering my purpoſe.*

35 I the LORD have ſaid, I will ſurely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing up a ſlander upon the land;

37 Even thoſe men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

1. Cor. 10. Heb. 3. 17. Jude 5.

38 But Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, lived *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings unto all the children of Iſrael: and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, ſaying, Lo, we * *be here*, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we have ſinned.

Deut. 1. 41.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſſe the commandment of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD *is* not among you; that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword: becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheleſſe, the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, even unto Hormah. 131

* Deut. 1. 44.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat-offering, and the drink-offering. 13, 29 The ſtranger is under the ſame law. 17 The law of the firſt of the dough for a heave-offering. 22 The ſacrifice for ſinnes of ignorance. 30 The puniſhment of preſumption. 32 He that violated the ſabbath, is ſtoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

* Levit. 23. 10.

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering or a ſacrifice, * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your ſolemn feaſts, to make a * ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, of the herd or of the flock:

* Levit. 22. 21. † Heb. *ſeparating.* * Exod. 29. 18.

4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering, of a tenth-deal of floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oyl.

* Levit. 2. 1.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering or ſacrifice, for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenth-deals of floure mingled with the third part of an hin of oyl.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of floure mingled with half an hin of oyl.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drink-offering half a hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the countrey, ſhall do theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſojourn with you, or whoſoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD: as ye do, ſo he ſhall do.

15 * One ordinance *ſhall be both* for you of the congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſojourneth *with you*, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye *are*, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be before the LORD.

* Exod. 12. 49. Chap. 9. 14.

16 One law, & one manner ſhall be for you,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye ſhall offer up a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heave-offering: as *ye do* the heave-offering of the threſhing-floore, ſo ſhall ye heave it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall give unto the LORD, an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not obſerved all theſe commandments which the LORD hath ſpoken unto Moſes,

23 *Even* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it ſhall be, if *ought* be committed by ignorance †without the knowledge of the congregation; that all the congregation ſhall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goats for a ſinne-offering.

† Heb. *from the eyes.*

‖ Or, *ordinance.*

25 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiven them, for it *is* ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their ſinne-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them; ſeeing all the people *were* in ignorance.

27 ¶ And *if any ſoul ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhe-goat of the firſt yeare for a ſinne-offering.

* Levit. 4. 27.

28 And the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoul that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it ſhall be forgiven him.

29 You ſhall have one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for* him that is born amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them.

† Heb. *doeth.*

† Heb. *with an high hand.*

30 ¶ But the ſoul that doeth *ought* †preſumptuouſly (*whether he be* born in the land, or a ſtranger) the ſame reprocheth the LORD; and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among his people.

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment; that ſoul ſhall utterly be cut off: his iniquitie ſhall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks upon the ſabbath-day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſticks, brought him unto Moſes and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.

* Levit. 24. 12.

35 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

* Deut. 22. 12. Matth. 23.

39 And it ſhall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them: and that ye ſeek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye uſe to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God; I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth ſwalloweth up Korah, and a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are reſerved to holy uſe. 41 Fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred are ſlain by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, took *men.*

* Chap. 27. Eccluſ 45. 18. Jude 11.

2 And they roſe up before Moſes, with certain of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the congregation, men of renown.

* Chap. 26.

3 And they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, and ſaid unto them, † Ye take too much upon you, ſeeing all the congregation *are* holy every one of them, and the LORD *is* among them: wherefore then lift you up your ſelves above the congregation of the LORD?

† Heb. *it is much for you.*

4 And when Moſes heard *it*, he fell upon his face:

5 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

5 And he ſpake unto Korah, and unto all his company, ſaying, Even to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy; and will cauſe *him* to come neare unto him: even *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neare unto him.

6 This do; take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow; and it ſhall be *that* the man whom the LORD doth chooſe, he *ſhall be* holy: ye take too much upon you, ye ſonnes of Levi.

8 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Levi.

9 *Seemeth it but* a ſmall thing unto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neare to himſelf, to do the ſervice of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the congregation, to miniſter unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neare *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Levi with thee: and ſeek ye the prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company *are* gathered together againſt the LORD: and what *is* Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come up.

13 *Is it* a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and hony, to kill us in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelf altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou haſt not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and hony, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come up.

† Heb. *bore*

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid unto the LORD, * Reſpect not thou their offering: I have not taken one aſſe from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

* Gen. 4.4.

16 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow:

17 And take every man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers; thou alſo and Aaron each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they took every man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation againſt them, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelves from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, ſaying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake unto the congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on every ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wives, and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to do all theſe works: for *I have* not *done them* of mine own minde.

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not ſent me.

† Heb. *as every man dieth.*

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye ſhall underſtand that theſe men have provoked the LORD.

† Heb. *create a creature.*

31 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground clave aſunder that *was* under them:

* Chap. 27. 3. Deut. 11. 6. Pſal. 106. 17.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſes, and all the men that *appertained* unto Korah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them went down alive into the pit, and the earth cloſed upon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that *were* round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow us up *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, that he take up the cenſers out of

Digitized by Google * Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder; for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their own ſouls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they ſhall be a ſigne unto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the prieſt took the braſen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, *which is* not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neare to offer incenſe before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may conſume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incenſe, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moſes commanded, and ranne into the midſt of the congregation; and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood between the dead and the living, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thouſand and ſeven hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moſes, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the tribes onely flouriſheth. 10 It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and take of every one of them a rod according to the houſe of *their* fathers, of all their princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod *ſhall be* for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the teſtimonie, * where I will meet with you.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the mans rod whom I ſhall chooſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I will make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, and every one of their princes gave him † a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houſes, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron *was* among their rods.

7 And Moſes laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the tabernacle of witneſſe; and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed bloſſomes, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Bring * Aarons rod again, before the teſtimonie, to be kept for a token againſt the † rebels; and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoever cometh any thing neare unto the tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: Shall we be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the prieſts and Levites. 9 The prieſts portion. 21 The Levites portion. 25 The heave-offering to the prieſts out of the Levites portion.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes and thy fathers houſe with thee ſhall bear the iniquitie of the ſanctuarie: and thou and thy ſonnes with thee ſhall bear the iniquity of your prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and miniſter unto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee *ſhall miniſter* before the tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the ſanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And

* Exod. 25. 22.

† Heb. *a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.*

* Heb. 9.

† Heb. *children of rebellion.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

4 And they shall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I have *taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office *unto you, as* a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sonnes by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sinne-offering of theirs, and every trespasse-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, *shall be* most holy for thee and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this *is* thine; the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto * thee, and to thy sonnes, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

12 All the † best of the oyl, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 *And* whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 * Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth * the matrice in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, *whether it be* of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuarie, * which *is* twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeem, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their bloud upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD. 135

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the * wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it *is* a covenant of salt for ever, before the LORD, unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: * I *am* thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, *even* the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sinne, † and die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquitie: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, *even* a tenth *part* of the tithe.

27 And *this* your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threshing-floore, and as the fulnesse of the wine-presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel: and ye shall give thereof the LORDS heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

1ap.3. 6. it.10. .fat. it.27. d.13.2. 2.29. .27.26. .3.13. d.30. .27.25. .3.47. 45.12. * Exod.29. 26. * Deut.10.9. and 18.2. Josh.13.14, 33. Ezek.44.28. † Heb.*to die.* † Heb *fat.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

136 30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, When ye have heaved the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhall be counted unto the Levites, as the increaſe of the threſhing-floore, and as the increaſe of the wine-preſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eat it in every place, ye and your houſholds: for it *is* your reward for your ſervice, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye ſhall bear no ſinne, by reaſon of it, when ye have heaved from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the uſe of it in purification of the unclean.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speak unto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a red heifer without ſpot, wherein *is* no blemiſh, *and* upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye ſhall give her unto Eleazar the
* Heb. 13. 11. prieſt, that he may bring her * forth without the camp, and *one* ſhall ſlay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the prieſt ſhall take of her
* Heb. 9. 13. bloud with his finger, and * ſprinkle of her bloud directly before the tabernacle of the congregation ſeven times.

5 And *one* ſhall burn the heifer in his ſight;
* Exod. 29. 14. Levit. 4. 11, 12. * her skinne, and her fleſh, and her bloud, with her dung, ſhall he burn.

6 And the prieſt ſhall take cedar-wood, and hyſſope, and ſcarlet, and caſt *it* into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the camp, and the prieſt ſhall be unclean untill the even.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be unclean untill the even.

9 And a man *that is* clean ſhall gather up the aſhes of the heifer, and lay *them* up without the camp in a clean place, and it ſhall be kept for the congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it *is* a purification for ſinne

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be unclean untill the even: and it ſhall be unto the children of Iſrael, and unto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, for a ſtatute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of
† Heb. *ſoul.* any † man ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

12 He ſhall purifie himſelf with it on the third day, and on the ſeventh day he ſhall be clean: but if he purifie not himſelf the third day, then the ſeventh day he ſhall not be clean.

13 Whoſoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelf, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; and that ſoul ſhall be cut off from Iſrael: becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled upon him, he ſhall be unclean; his uncleanneſſe *is* yet upon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

15 And every open veſſel which hath no covering bound upon it, *is* unclean.

16 And whoſoever toucheth one that is ſlain with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, ſhall be unclean ſeven dayes.

17 And for an unclean *perſon* they ſhall take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of puri- † Heb. *d*
fication for ſinne, and † running water ſhall be † Heb. *li*
put thereto in a veſſel: *waters ſha*
be given,

18 And a clean perſon ſhall take hyſſope, and dip *it* in the water, & ſprinkle *it* upon the tent, and upon all the veſſels, and upon the perſons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one ſlain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean *perſon* ſhall ſprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the ſeventh day: and on the ſeventh day he ſhall purifie himſelf, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelf in water, and ſhall be clean at even.

20 But the man that ſhall be unclean, and ſhall not purifie himſelf, that ſoul ſhall be cut off from among the congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the ſanctuarie of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not been ſprinkled upon him, he *is* unclean.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetuall ſtatute unto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatſoever the unclean *perſon* toucheth, ſhall be unclean: and the ſoul that toucheth *it*, ſhall be unclean untill even.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Iſrael come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moſes ſmiting the rock, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moſes at Kadeſh deſireth paſſage through Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron reſigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THEN came the children of Iſrael, *even* the whole congregation, into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themſelves together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people * chode with Moſes, and * Exod
ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had died * Chap
* when our brethren died before the LORD. 33.

4 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattel ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it *is* no place of ſeed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither *is* there any water to drink.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeak ye unto the rock before their eyes, and it ſhall give forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: ſo thou ſhalt give the congregation, and their beaſts drink.

9 And Moſes took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he ſaid unto them, Heare now, ye rebels; muſt we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moſes lift up his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beaſts *alſo*.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeved me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Iſrael; therefore ye ſhall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 * This *is* the water of ‖ Meribah, becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtrove with the LORD: and he was ſanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, unto the king of Edom, Thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the travel that hath † befallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and ſent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we *are* in Kadeſh, a city in the uttermoſt of thy border.

17 Let us paſſe, I pray thee, through thy countrey: we will not paſſe through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the kings *high*-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, untill we have paſſed thy borders.

18 And Edom ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by me, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattel drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *elſe*) go through on my feet. 137

20 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go through. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a ſtrong hand.

21 Thus Edom refuſed to give Iſrael paſſage through his border: wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from * Kadeſh, and came unto mount Hor. * Chap. 33. 37.

23 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying,

24 Aaron ſhall be gathered unto his people: for he ſhall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Iſrael, becauſe ye rebelled againſt my † word at the water of Meribah. † Heb. *mouth*

25 * Take Aaron and Eleazar his ſonne, and bring them up unto mount Hor: * Chap. 33. 38. Deut. 32. 50.

26 And ſtrip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his ſonne: and Aaron ſhall be gathered *unto his people*, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the congregation.

28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his ſonne; and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came down from the mount. * Deut. 10. 6. and 32. 50.

29 And when all the congregation ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *even* all the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſrael with ſome loſſe deſtroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery ſerpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a braſen ſerpent. 10 Sundry journeys of the Iſraelites. 21 Sihon is overcome, 33 and Og.

AND *when* * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the ſouth, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies; then he fought againſt Iſrael, and took ſome of them priſoners. * Chap. 33. 40.

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow unto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Iſrael, and delivered up the Canaanites: and they utterly deſtroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah. ‖ That is, *utter deſtruction.*

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor, by the way of the Red ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the ſoul of the people was much ‖ † diſcouraged becauſe of the way. ‖ Or, *grieved.* † Heb. *ſhortened.*

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

138

5 And the people ſpake againſt God, and againſt Moſes, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for *there is* no bread, neither *is there* any water,
* Chap. 11. 6 and * our ſoul lotheth this light bread.
* Wiſd. 16. 5. 1. Cor. 10. 9. 6 And * the LORD ſent fiery ſerpents among the people; and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, We have ſinned, for we have ſpoken againſt the LORD, and againſt thee; pray unto the LORD that he take away the ſerpents from us: and Moſes prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Make thee a fiery ſerpent, and ſet it upon a pole: and it ſhall come to paſſe that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, ſhall live.

* 2. Kings 18. 4. John 3. 14. 9 And * Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and put it upon a pole, and it came to paſſe, that if a ſerpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the ſerpent of braſſe, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and
* Chap. 33. 43. * pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and
‖ Or, *heaps of Abarim.* pitched at ‖ Ije-abarim, in the wildernes which *is* before Moab, toward the ſunne-riſing.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderneſſe that cometh out of the coaſts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the book of the
‖ Or, *Vaheb in Suphah.* warres of the LORD, ‖ What he did in the Red ſea, and in the brooks of Arnon,

15 And at the ſtream of the brooks that go-
† Heb. *leaneth.* eth down to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

† Heb. *Aſcend.* ‖ Or, *anſwer.* 17 ¶ Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, † Spring up, O well, ‖ ſing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the law-giver, with their ſtaves. And from the wilderneſſe *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley that *is*
† Heb. *field.* ‖ Or, *hill.* ‖ Or, *the wilderneſſe.* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, which looketh toward ‖ Jeſhimon.

21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

* Deut. 2. 27 Judg. 11. 19. 22 * Let me paſſe through thy land; we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the kings *high*-way, untill we be paſt thy borders.

23 * And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wilderneſſe: and he came to Jahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael. * Deut. 29.

24 And * Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong. * Joſh. 12. Pſal. 135. 10. 11. Amos 2. 9.

25 And Iſrael took all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heſhbon, and in all the † villages thereof. † Heb. *daughters.*

26 For Heſhbon *was* the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpeak in proverbs, ſay, Come into Heſhbon, let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab; thou art undone, O people of * Chemoſh: he hath given his ſonnes that eſcaped, and his daughters, into captivitie unto Sihon king of the Amorites. * 1. Kings 11. 7. 33.

30 We have ſhot at them; Heſhbon is periſhed even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waſte even unto Nophah, which *reacheth* unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſpie out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went up by the way of Baſhan: and Og the king of Baſhan went out againſt them, he, and all his people, to the battel at Edrei. * Deut. 3. 1. and 29. 7.

34 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and * thou ſhalt do to him as thou didſt unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon. * Pſal. 135. 10, 11.

35 So they ſmote him and his ſonnes, and all his people, untill there was none left him alive: and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks firſt meſſage for Balaam is refuſed. 15 His ſecond meſſage obtaineth him. 22 An angel would have ſlain him, if his aſſe had not ſaved him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this ſide Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the ſonne of Zippor ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was ſore afraid of the people, becauſe

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

becauſe they *were* many: and Moab was diſtreſſed, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſaid unto the elders of Midian, Now ſhall this company lick up all *that are* round about us, as the ox licketh up the graſſe of the field. And Balak the ſonne of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

Joſh. 24. 9. 5 *He ſent meſſengers therefore unto Balaam the ſonne of Beor, to Pethor, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover

Heb. *eye.* the †face of the earth, and they abide over againſt me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people, for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I ſhall prevail, *that* we may ſmite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou bleſſeſt, *is* bleſſed; and he whom thou curſeſt, is curſed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and ſpake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he ſaid unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again as the LORD ſhall ſpeak unto me: And the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and ſaid, What men *are* theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid unto God, Balak the ſonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath ſent unto me, *ſaying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: Come now, curſe me them; peradventure †I ſhall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

Heb. *I ſhall vail in ting againſt him.*

12 And God ſaid unto Balaam, Thou ſhalt not go with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they *are* bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſaid unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab roſe up, and they went unto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet again princes, mo, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſonne of Zippor, †Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

Heb. *be thou ted from, c.*

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatſoever thou ſayeſt unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.

Chap. 24. 18 And Balaam anſwered and ſaid unto the ſervants of Balak, *If Balak would give me his houſe-full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do leſſe or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye alſo here this night, that I may know what the LORD will ſay unto me more.

20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and ſaid unto him, If the men come to call thee, riſe up, & go with them; but yet the word which I ſhall ſay unto thee, that ſhalt thou do.

21 And Balaam roſe up in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, becauſe he went: and the angel of the LORD ſtood in the way for an adverſarie againſt him: Now he was riding upon his aſſe, and his two ſervants *were* with him.

23 And * the aſſe ſaw the angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawn in his hand: and the aſſe turned aſide out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam ſmote the aſſe to turn her into the way.

* 2. Pet. 2. 16. Jude 11.

24 But the angel of the LORD ſtood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this ſide, and a wall on that ſide.

25 And when the aſſe ſaw the angel of the LORD, ſhe thruſt her ſelf unto the wall, and cruſht Balaams foot againſt the wall: and he ſmote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and ſtood in a narrow place, where *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the aſſe ſaw the angel of the LORD, ſhe fell down under Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and he ſmote the aſſe with a ſtaff.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the aſſe, and ſhe ſaid unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou haſt ſmitten me theſe three times?

29 And Balaam ſaid unto the aſſe, Becauſe thou haſt mocked me: I would there were a ſword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the aſſe ſaid unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine aſſe, †upon which thou haſt ridden ‖ever ſince *I was* thine, unto this day? was I ever wont to do ſo unto thee? And he ſaid, Nay.

† Heb. *who haſt ridden upon me.*
‖ Or, *ever ſince thou waſt, &c.*

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he ſaw the angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and ‖fell flat on his face.

‖ Or, *bowed himſelf.*

32 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherefore haſt thou ſmitten thine aſſe theſe three times? behold, I went out †to withſtand thee, becauſe *thy* way is perverſe before me.

† Heb. *to be an adverſarie unto thee.*

33 And the aſſe ſaw me, and turned from

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

140 me theſe three times: unleſſe ſhe had turned from me, ſurely now alſo I had ſlain thee, and ſaved her alive.

34 And Balaam ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, I have ſinned; for I knew not that thou ſtoodeſt in the way againſt me: now therefore if it † diſpleaſe thee, I will get me back again.

† Heb. *be evil in thine eyes.*

35 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Balaam, Go with the men: but onely the word that I ſhall ſpeak unto thee, that thou ſhalt ſpeak: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the utmoſt coaſt.

37 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Did I not earneſtly ſend unto thee to call thee? Wherefore cameſt thou not unto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to ſay any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that ſhall I ſpeak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto ‖ Kirjath-huzoth.

‖ Or, *a city of ſtreets.*

40 And Balak offered oxen and ſheep, and ſent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might ſee the utmoſt part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1, 13, 28 *Balaks ſacrifice.* 7, 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven altars, and prepare me here ſeven oxen, and ſeven rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had ſpoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ramme.

3 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatſoever he ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went to an high place.

‖ Or, *he went ſolitary.*

4 And God met Balaam; and he ſaid unto him, I have prepared ſeven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and ſaid, Return unto Balak, and thus thou ſhalt ſpeak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he ſtood by his burnt-ſacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the eaſt, *ſaying*, Come, curſe me Jacob, and come, defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe, whom God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I ſee him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people ſhall dwell alone, and ſhall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Jacob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Iſrael? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

† Heb. *my ſoul*, or, *my life.*

11 And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, What haſt thou done unto me? I took thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed *them* altogether.

12 And he anſwered and ſaid, Muſt I not take heed to ſpeak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the utmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: and curſe me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, and built ſeven altars, and offered a bullock and a ramme on *every* altar.

‖ Or, *the hill*

15 And he ſaid unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Go again unto Balak, and ſay thus.

* Chap. 22. 35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid unto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Riſe up Balak, and heare; hearken unto me thou ſonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, that he ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man, that he ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhall he not do *it?* or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bleſſe; and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reverſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquitie in Jacob, neither hath he ſeen perverſeneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a king *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn.

* Chap. 24. 8.

23 Surely *there is* no enchantment ‖ againſt Jacob, neither *is there* any divination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Jacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

‖ Or, *in.*

24 Behold

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe up as a great lion, and lift up himſelf as a young lion: he ſhall not lie down untill he eat of the prey, and drink the bloud of the ſlain.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered and ſaid unto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt do?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Build me here ſeven altars, and prepare me here ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullock and a ramme on *every* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Balaam leaving divinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael.* 10 *Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him.* 15 *He propheſieth of the Starre of Jacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.*

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not as at * other times, † to ſeek for enchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift up his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding *in his tents* according to their tribes, and the ſpirit of God came upon him.

3 * And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

4 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the rivers ſide, as the trees of lignaloes, which the LORD hath planted, *and* as cedar-trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall poure the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his king ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdomes ſhall be exalted.

8 * God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the ſtrength of an unicorn: he ſhall eat up the nations his enemies, and ſhall break their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrowes.

9 * He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who ſhall ſtirre him up? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid unto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times. 142

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour, but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid unto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt unto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would give me his houſe-full of ſilver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own minde; but what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeak?

14 And now behold, I go unto my people: come *therefore, and* I will advertiſe thee, what this people ſhall do to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but having his eyes open:

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: there ſhall come a Starre out of Jacob, and a Sceptre ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob ſhall come he that ſhall have dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall be* that he periſh for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites; and took up his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rock.

22 Nevertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall be waſted ‖ untill Aſſhur ſhall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and ſaid, Alas, who ſhall live when God doeth this!

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he ſhall alſo periſh for ever.

25 And Balaam roſe up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry.* 6 *Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi.* 10 *God therefore giveth him an everlaſting prieſthood.* 16 *The Midianites are to be vexed.*

AND Iſrael abode in * Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab. * Chap. 33. 49.

Chap. 23. 15. Heb. *to the meeting of chantments.*

Chap. 23. 18. Heb. *who ſet his eyes ſtir, but now open.*

* Chap. 23. 2.

* Gen. 49. 9.

‖ Or, *ſmite through the princes of Moab.*

‖ *The firſt of the nations that warred againſt Iſrael,* Exod. 17.

‖ Or, *ſhall be even to deſtruction.*

† Heb. *Kain.*

‖ Or, *how long ſhall it be ere Aſſhur carry thee away captive?*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

142

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joyned himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

* Deut. 4. 3. Josh 22. 17. 4 And the LORD said unto Moses, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men, that were joyned unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who *were* weeping before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

* Psal. 106. 30. 1. Mac. 2. 54. 7 And * when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the priest, saw *it*, he rose up from amongst the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

* 1. Cor. 10 8 9 And * those that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

* Psal. 106. 30. 11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousie.

* Ecclus 45. 24. 1. Mac. 2. 54. 12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, *even* that was slain with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, a prince

† Heb. *house of a father.* of a † chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head over a people, *and* of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

* Chap. 31. 2 17 * Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The summe of all Israel is taken in the plains of Moab. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Levites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Joshua.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the congregation of the children of Israel, * from twenty yeares old and upward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to go to warre in Israel. * Chap. 1. 3.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan *neare* Jericho, saying,

4 *Take the summe of the people,* from twenty yeares old and upward; as the LORD * commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt. * Chap. 1. 1.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, *of whom cometh* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites: * Gen. 46. 8. Exod. 6. 14. 1. Chron. 5. 1.

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is that* Dathan and Abiram *which were* * famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD: * Chap. 16. 1.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 Theſe *are* the families of the children of Gad according to thoſe that were numbred of them, fourty thouſand and five hundred.

Gen. 38. &c. and 46. 12. 19 ¶ * The ſonnes of Judah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the ſonnes of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the ſonnes of Pharez were; of Hesron the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe *are* the families of Judah according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and ſixteen thouſand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Iſſachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jaſhub, the family of the Jaſhubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 Theſe *are* the families of Iſſachar according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and foure thouſand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Zebulun after their families: of Sered the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 Theſe *are* the families of the Zebulunites according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore thouſand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The ſonnes of Joſeph after their families, *were* Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

Joſh. 17. 1. 29 Of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh: of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Gilead: of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

Chap. 27. 1. 33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 Theſe *are* the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thouſand and ſeven hundred.

35 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Ephraim according to thoſe that were numbred of them, thirty and two thouſand and five hundred. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Joſeph after their families.

38 ¶ The ſonnes of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Aſhbel, the family of the Aſhbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thouſand and ſix hundred.

42 ¶ Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Dan after their families: of Shuham the family of the Shuhamites. Theſe *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites according to thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Aſher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jeſui, the family of the Jeſuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the ſonnes of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher *was* Sarah.

47 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Aſher according to thoſe that were numbred of them; *who were* fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

48 Of the ſonnes of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 Theſe *are* the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thouſand and foure hundred.

51 Theſe *were* the numbred of the children of Iſrael, ſix hundred thouſand and a thouſand ſeven hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Unto theſe the land ſhall be divided for

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

144 an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 *To many thou shalt † give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † give the lesse inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be * divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided, between many and few.

57 ¶ * And these *are* they that were numbred of the Levites, after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These *are* the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife *was* * Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom *her mother* bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And *Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These *are* they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai:

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wilderness: & there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, and Joshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour. 18 Joshua is appointed to succeed him.

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph: and these *are* the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, & Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his own sinne, and had no sonnes.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because he hath no sonne? Give unto us *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no sonne, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possesse it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, * Get thee up into this mount Abarim, & see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye * rebelled against my commandment (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation) to sanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the sonne of Nun, a man in whom *is* the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and

* Chap. 33. 54.
† Heb. *multiply his inheritance.*
† Heb. *diminish his inheritance.*
* Chap. 33. 54.
Josh. 11. 23. and 14. 2.
* Exod. 6. 16, 17, 18, 19.
*Exod. 2. 1, 2. and 6. 20.
* Levit. 10. 2. Chap. 3. 4. 1. Chron. 24. 2.
* Chap 14. 28. 1. Cor. 10. 5, 6.
* Chap. 26. 33. Josh. 17. 3.
* Chap. 14. 35. and 26. 64, 65.
† Heb. *diminished.*
* Deut. 32. 49.
* Chap. 20. 24.
* Chap. 20. 24.
* Exod. 17. 7.

INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the
Exod.28. priest, who shall ask *counsel* for him, * after the judgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be observed. 3 The continuall burnt-offering. 9 The offering on the sabbath, 11 on the new-moons, 16 at the passeover, 26 in the day of first-fruits.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, *and* my bread for
Heb. *a sa-* my sacrifices made by fire for † a sweet savour
ur of my unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in
f. their due season.

Exod.29. 3 And thou shalt say unto them, * This *is*
. the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambes of the first yeare
Heb. *in a* without spot † day by day, for a continuall burnt-
y. offering.

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer
Heb. *be-* † at even;
een the two 5 And a tenth *part* of an ephah of floure
nings. Levit. 2. 1. for a * meat-offering, mingled with the fourth
Exod.29. *part* of an * hin of beaten oyl.
.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt-offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof *shall be* the fourth *part* of an hin for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof thou shalt offer *it*, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day, two lambes of the first yeare without spot, and two tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 *This is* the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ramme, seven lambes of the first yeare without spot,

12 And three tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one bullock, and two tenth-deals of floure for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, for one ramme,

13 And a severall tenth-deal of floure mingled with oyl for a meat-offering, unto one lambe, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third *part* of an hin unto a ramme, and a fourth *part* of an hin unto a lambe: this *is* the burnt-offering of every moneth throughout the moneths of the yeare.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the first * Exod.12. 18. Levit.23.5. moneth *is* the passeover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feast: seven dayes shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the * first day *shall be* an holy convo- *Levit.23.7. cation; ye shall do no manner of servile work *therein*.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ramme, and seven lambes of the first yeare: they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyl: three tenth-deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ramme;

21 A severall tenth-deal shalt thou offer for every lambe, throughout the seven lambes:

22 And one goat for a sinne-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ramme, seven lambes of the first yeare

28 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

146

28 And their meat-offering of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ramme,

29 A severall tenth-deal unto one lambe, throughout the seven lambes:

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feast of trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their souls, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feast of tabernacles.

AND in the seventh moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

* Levit. 23. 24.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD, one young bullock, one ramme, and seven lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

3 And their meat-offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals for a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals for a ramme,

4 And one tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the seven lambes:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the moneth, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

* Levit. 16. 29. and 23. 27.

7 ¶ And * ye shall have on the tenth *day* of this seventh moneth an holy convocation: and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein*.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour, one young bullock, one ramme, *and* seven lambes of the first yeare, they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat-offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals to a bullock, *and* two tenth-deals to one ramme,

10 A severall tenth-deal for one lambe, throughout the seven lambes:

11 One kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the sinne-offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh moneth, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare, they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat-offering *shall be* of floure mingled with oyl, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ramme of the two rammes,

15 And a severall tenth-deal to each lambe of the fourteen lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rammes, fourteen lambes of the first yeare without spot:

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rammes, fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without spot.

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the first yeare without blemish:

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sinne-offering, beside

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

ſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the ſeventh day ſeven bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of the firſt yeare without blemiſh:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye ſhall have a
Levit. 23. * ſolemn aſſembly: ye ſhall do no ſervile work *therein*.

36 But ye ſhall offer a burnt-offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſavour unto the LORD; one bullock, one ramme, ſeven lambes of the firſt yeare without blemiſh:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a ſinne-offering, beſide the continuall burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

or, offer. 39 Theſe things ye ſhall ‖ do unto the LORD in your ſet feaſts, beſides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, & for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael, according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 Of a wives, 9 Of a widows, or her that is divorced.

AND Moſes ſpake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or ſwear an oath to binde his ſoul with a bond; he ſhall not †break his word, he ſhall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.
Heb. profane.

3 If a woman alſo vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde *her ſelf* by a bond, *being* in her fathers houſe in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoul, and her father ſhall hold his peace at her: then all her vows ſhall ſtand, and every bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoul, ſhall ſtand.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows or of her bonds wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoul, ſhall ſtand: and the LORD ſhall forgive her, becauſe her father diſallowed her.

6 And if ſhe had at all an husband when †ſhe vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul; 147

† Heb. *her vows were upon her.*

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it:* then her vows ſhall ſtand, and her bonds wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul, ſhall ſtand.

8 But if her husband diſallow her on the day that he heard *it*; then he ſhall make her vow which ſhe vowed, and that which ſhe uttered with her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul, of none effect: and the LORD ſhall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their ſouls, ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhe vowed in her husbands houſe, or bound her ſoul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* diſallowed her not: then all her vows ſhall ſtand, and every bond wherewith ſhe bound her ſoul, ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard *them*; then whatſoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her ſoul, ſhall not ſtand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD ſhall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the ſoul, her husband may eſtabliſh it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then he eſtabliſheth all her vows, or all her bonds which *are* upon her: he confirmeth them, becauſe he held his peace at her in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he ſhall any wayes make them void after that he hath heard *them*; then he ſhall bear her iniquitie.

16 Theſe *are* the ſtatutes which the LORD commanded Moſes between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter *being yet* in her youth in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are ſpoiled, and Balaam ſlain. 13 Moſes is wroth with the officers, for ſaving the women alive. 19 How the ſouldiers with their captives and ſpoil, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided. 48 The voluntary oblation unto the treaſurie of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Avenge the children of Iſrael of the Midianites: afterward ſhalt thou * be gathered unto thy people.
* Chap. 25. 17.
* Chap. 27. 13.

3 And Moſes ſpake unto the people, ſaying, Arm ſome of your ſelves unto the warre, and let them go againſt the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of every tribe a thouſand, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſhall ye ſend to the warre
† Heb. *A thouſand of a tribe a thouſand of a tribe.*

5 So there were delivered out of the thouſands

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

148 ſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of *every* tribe, twelve thouſand armed for warre.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the warre, a thouſand of *every* tribe, them and Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the prieſt, to the warre, with the holy inſtruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes; and they ſlew all the males.

8 And they ſlew the kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlain; *namely*, *Joſh. 13. 21. * Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor they ſlew with the ſword.

9 And the children of Iſrael took *all* the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the ſpoil of all their cattel, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, & all their goodly caſtles with fire.

11 And they took all the ſpoil, and all the prey, *both* of men and of beaſts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the ſpoil unto Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the congregation of the children of Iſrael, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which *are* by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moſes, and Eleazar the prieſt, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſt, *with* the captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the † battel.

† Heb. *hoſt of warre.*

15 And Moſes ſaid unto them, Have ye ſaved all the women alive?

* Chap. 25. 2 * 2. Pet. 2. 15. 16 Behold, * theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through the * counſel of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

* Judges 21. 11. 17 Now therefore * kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with † him.

† Heb. *a male.*

18 But all the women-children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your ſelves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp ſeven dayes: whoſoever hath killed any perſon, and * whoſoever hath touched any ſlain, purifie *both* your ſelves and your captives, on the third day, and on the ſeventh day.

* Chap. 19. 11, &c.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all † that is made of skinnes, and all work of goats *hair*, and all things made of wood.

† Heb. *inſtrument, or, veſſel of skinnes.*

21 ¶ And Eleazar the prieſt ſaid unto the men of warre which went to the battel, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moſes;

22 Onely the gold, and the ſilver, the braſſe, the iron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye ſhall make *it* go through the fire, and it ſhall be clean: nevertheleſſe it ſhall be purified with the water of ſeparation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye ſhall make go through the water.

24 And ye ſhall waſh your clothes on the ſeventh day, and ye ſhall be clean, and afterward ye ſhall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Take the ſumme of the prey † that was taken, *both* of man and of beaſt, thou, and Eleazar the prieſt, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

† Heb. *of the captivity.*

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the warre upon them, who went out to battel, and between all the congregation;

28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of warre, which went out to battel: one ſoul of five hundred, *both* of the perſons, and of the beeves, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheep.

29 Take *it* of their half, and give *it* unto Eleazar the prieſt, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Iſraels half, thou ſhalt take one portion of fiftie, of the perſons, of the beeves, of the aſſes, and of the ‖ flocks, of all manner of beaſts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ Or, *goats.*

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 And the booty *being* the reſt of the prey which the men of warre had caught, was ſix hundred thouſand and ſeventy thouſand and five thouſand ſheep,

33 And threeſcore and twelve thouſand beeves,

34 And threeſcore and one thouſand aſſes,

35 And thirty and two thouſand perſons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thouſand and ſeven and thirty thouſand and five hundred ſheep;

37 And the LORDS tribute of the ſheep was ſix hundred and threeſcore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirtie and ſix thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and twelve.

39 And the aſſes *were* thirty thouſand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threeſcore and one.

40 And the perſons *were* ſixteen thouſand, of

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two perſons.

41 And Moſes gave the tribute *which was* the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the prieſt, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

42 And of the children of Iſraels half, which Moſes divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half *that pertained unto* the congregation, was three hundred thouſand and thirty thouſand *and* ſeven thouſand and five hundred ſheep,

44 And thirty and ſix thouſand beeves,

45 And thirty thouſand aſſes and five hundred,

46 And ſixteen thouſand perſons)

47 Even of the children of Iſraels half, Moſes took one portion of fiftie, *both* of man and of beaſt, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moſes.

48 ¶ And the officers which *were* over thouſands of the hoſt, the captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds, came neare unto Moſes:

49 And they ſaid unto Moſes, Thy ſervants have taken the ſumme of the men of warre which *are* under our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

Heb. *hand.*

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath † gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our ſouls before the LORD.

Heb. *found.*

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thouſands, and of the captains of hundreds, was ſixteen thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty ſhekels.

Heb. *heaving.*

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken ſpoil, every man for himſelf)

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt took the gold of the captains of thouſands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Jordan. 6 Moſes reproveth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moſes aſſigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattel: and when they ſaw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place *was* a place for cattel;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and ſpake unto Moſes, and to Eleazar the prieſt, and unto the princes of the congregation, ſaying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon; 149

4 *Even* the countrey which the LORD ſmote before the congregation of Iſrael, *is* a land for cattel, and thy ſervants have cattel.

5 Wherefore, ſaid they, if we have found grace in thy ſight, let this land be given unto thy ſervants for a poſſeſſion, *and* bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to warre, and ſhall ye ſit here?

7 And wherefore † diſcourage ye the heart of the children of Iſrael from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

†Heb. *breake.*

8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh-barnea to ſee the land.

9 For * when they went up unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

* Chap. 13. 24.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, * from twenty yeares old and upward, ſhall ſee the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob; becauſe they have not † wholly followed me:

* Chap. 14. 28, 29.

† Heb. *filled after me.*

12 Save Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he made them wander in the wilderneſſe fourtie yeares, untill all the generation that had done evil in the ſight of the LORD was conſumed.

14 And behold, ye are riſen up in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderneſſe, and ye ſhall deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neare unto him, and ſaid, We will build ſheep-folds here for our cattel, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our ſelves will go ready armed before the children of Iſrael, untill we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones ſhall dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houſes, untill the children of Iſrael have inherited every man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder ſide Jordan, or forward; becauſe our inheritance is fallen to us on this ſide Jordan eaſt-ward.

20 ¶ And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

150

20 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid unto them, If ye
* Joſh. 1.13. will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, untill he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward ye ſhall return, and be guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael; and this land ſhall be your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do ſo, behold, ye have ſinned againſt the LORD: and be ſure your ſinne will finde you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſervants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattel, ſhall be there in the cities of Gilead.

* Joſh. 4.12. 27 * But thy ſervants will paſſe over, every man armed for warre, before the LORD to battel, as my lord ſaith.

28 So concerning them Moſes commanded Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid unto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you over Jordan, every man armed to battel before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you; then ye ſhall give them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they will not paſſe over with you armed, they ſhall have poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid unto thy ſervants, ſo will we do.

32 We will paſſe over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Jordan *may be* ours.

* Deut. 3.12. Joſh. 13.8. and 22.4. 33 And * Moſes gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Joſeph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coaſts, *even* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for ſheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

† Heb. *they called by names the names of the cities.*

39 And the children of * Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh went to Gilead, and took it, and diſpoſſeſſed the Amorite which *was* in it.

* Gen. 50. 23.

40 And Moſes gave Gilead unto Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Jair the ſonne of Manaſſeh went and took the ſmall towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

* Deut. 3.14.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourtie journeys of the Iſraelites.* 50 *The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.*

THeſe *are* the journeys of the children of Iſrael, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and theſe *are* their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they * departed from Rameſes in the firſt moneth, on the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth: on the morrow after the paſſeover, the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand in the ſight of all the Egyptians.

* Exod. 12. 37.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firſtborn, which the LORD had ſmitten among them: upon their gods alſo the LORD executed judgements)

5 And the children of Iſrael removed from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

* Exod. 13. 20.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and * paſſed through the midſt of the ſea, into the wilderneſſe, and went three dayes journey in the wilderneſſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15. 22.

9 And they removed from Marah, and * came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threeſcore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.

* Exod. 15. 27.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red ſea.

11 And they removed from the Red ſea, and encamped in the * wilderneſſe of Sin.

* Exod. 16.1

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderneſſe of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Aluſh.

14 And they removed from Aluſh, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

Exod. 17. 1.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Sinai.

Exod. 19. 1

16 And they removed from the deſert of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth-hattaavah.

Chap. 11. 4.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

That is, *the graves of luſt.*

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

Chap. 12. 16.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Riſſah.

22 And they journeyed from Riſſah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Haſhmonah.

30 And they departed from Haſhmonah,

Deut. 10. 6.

and * encamped at Moſeroth.

31 And they departed from Moſeroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber,

Chap. 20. 1

and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Zin, which *is* Kadeſh.

Chap. 20. 1.

37 And they removed from * Kadeſh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

Chap. 20. 23.

38 And * Aaron the prieſt went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeare, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the firſt *day* of the fifth moneth.

Deut. 32. 50.

39 And Aaron *was* an hundred and twenty and three yeares old, when he died in mount Hor. 151

40 And * king Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the ſouth, in the land of Canaan) heard of the coming of the children of Iſrael.

* Chap. 21. 1, &c.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and piched in Zalmonah.

* Chap. 21. 4.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.

‖ Or, *heaps of Abarim.*

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jeſimoth, even unto ‖ * Abel-ſhittim, in the plains of Moab.

‖ Or, *the plains of Shittim.*

50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho, ſaying,

* Chap. 25. 1.

51 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, * When ye are paſſed over Jordan, into the land of Canaan;

* Deut. 7. 2. Joſh. 11. 12.

52 Then ye ſhall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, & deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye ſhall diſpoſſeſſe *the inhabitants of* the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to poſſeſſe it.

54 And * ye ſhall divide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, *and* to the more ye ſhall † give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye ſhall † give the leſſe inheritance: every mans *inheritance* ſhall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers, ye ſhall inherit.

* Chap. 26. 53.

† Heb. *multiply his inheritance.*

† Heb. *diminiſh his inheritance.*

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it ſhall come to paſſe, that thoſe which ye let remain of them, *ſhall be* * pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your ſides, and ſhall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

* Joſh. 23. 13. Judg 2. 3.

56 Moreover, it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* I ſhall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which ſhall divide the land.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

152 ſay unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that ſhall fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Canaan with the coaſts thereof)

* Joſh 15.1. 3 Then* your ſouth quarter ſhall be from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your ſouth border ſhall be the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt-ſea eaſt-ward.

4 And your border ſhall turn from the ſouth to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof ſhall be from the ſouth to Kadeſh-barnea, and ſhall go on to Hazar-addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.

5 And the border ſhall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſea.

6 And as for the weſtern border, you ſhall even have the great ſea for a border: this ſhall be your weſt border.

7 And this ſhall be your north border; from the great ſea, you ſhall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye ſhall point out *your border* unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border ſhall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border ſhall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it ſhall be at Hazar-enan: this ſhall be your north border.

10 And ye ſhall point out your eaſt border from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11 And the coaſt ſhall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the eaſt-ſide of Ain; and the border ſhall deſcend, and ſhall reach unto

†Heb. *ſhoulder.* the † ſide of the ſea of Chinnereth eaſt-ward.

12 And the border ſhall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſalt-ſea: this ſhall be your land with the coaſts thereof round about.

13 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the land which ye ſhall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe.

* Chap. 32. 33. Joſh. 14. 2, 3. 14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſe of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes and the half-tribe have received their inheritance on this ſide Jordan *neare* Jericho, eaſt-ward, toward the ſunne-riſing.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Theſe *are* the names of the men which

* Joſh 19.51 ſhall divide the land unto you: * Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun.

18 And ye ſhall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* theſe: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſonne of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joſeph, for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Haniel the ſonne of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſon of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſonne of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſonne of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſonne of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſonne of Ammihud.

29 Theſe *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourty cities for the Levites with their ſuburbs, and meaſure thereof. 6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws of murder. 31 No ſatisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho, ſaying,

2 * Command the children of Iſrael, that * Joſh. 21. they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and ye ſhall give *alſo* unto the Levites ſuburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities ſhall they have to dwell in; and the ſuburbs of them ſhall be for their cattel, and for their goods, and for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbs of the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, *ſhall reach* from the wall of the citie and outward, a thouſand cubits round about.

5 And ye ſhall meaſure from without the citie on the eaſt-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the ſouth-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the weſt-ſide two thouſand cubits, and on the north-ſide two thouſand cubits: and the citie *ſhall be* in the midſt: this ſhall be to them the ſuburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye ſhall give unto the Levites, *there ſhall be* * ſix cities for refuge, which ye ſhall appoint for the man-ſlayer, that he may flee thither: and † to them ye ſhall adde fourty and two cities.

* Deut. 4. Joſh. 20. and 21. 3. † Heb. *and them ye ſhall give.*

7 *So* all the cities which ye ſhall give to the Levites,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Levites, *ſhall be* fourty and eight cities: them *ſhall ye give* with their ſuburbs.

8 And the cities which ye ſhall give, *ſhall be* of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from them that have many, ye ſhall give many; but from them that have few, ye ſhall give few: every one ſhall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which †he inheriteth.

† Heb. *they it.*

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speak unto the children of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, *When ye be come over Jordan, into the land of Canaan:

*Deut. 19. 2. Jo. 20. 2.

11 Then ye ſhall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the ſlayer may flee thither which killeth any perſon † at unawares.

† Heb. *by error.*

12 And they ſhall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the man-ſlayer die not, untill he ſtand before the congregation in judgement.

13 And of theſe cities which ye ſhall give, ſix cities ſhall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye ſhall give three cities on this ſide Jordan, and three cities ſhall ye give in the land of Canaan, *which* ſhall be cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſix cities ſhall be a refuge, *both* for the children of Iſrael, & for the ſtranger, and for the ſojourner among them: that every one that killeth any perſon unawares may flee thither.

Exod. 21. 14

16 *And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of iron (ſo that he die) he *is* a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

† Heb. *with one of the like.*

17 And if he ſmite him † with throwing a ſtone (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 Or if he ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood (wherewith he may die) and he die, he *is* a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

19 The revenger of bloud himſelf ſhall ſlay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

Deut. 19. 11

20 But *if he thruſt him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmitie ſmite him with his hand, that he die: he that ſmote *him* ſhall ſurely be put to death; *for* he *is* a murderer: the revenger of bloud ſhall ſlay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

Exod. 21.

22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly *without enmitie, or have caſt upon him any thing without laying of wait;

23 Or with any ſtone wherewith a man may die, ſeeing *him* not, and caſt *it* upon him that he die, and was not his enemie, neither ſought his harm:

24 Then the congregation ſhall judge between the ſlayer, and the revenger of bloud, according to theſe judgements.

25 And the congregation ſhall deliver the ſlayer out of the hand of the revenger of bloud, and the congregation ſhall reſtore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he ſhall abide in it unto the death of the high prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oyl. 153

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of bloud finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the revenger of bloud kill the ſlayer; † he ſhall not be guiltie of bloud:

† Heb. *no bloud ſhall be to him.*

28 Becauſe he ſhould have remained in the citie of his refuge, untill the death of the high prieſt: but after the death of the high prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall return into the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe things ſhall be for a ſtatute of judgement unto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhall be put to death by the * mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, *to cauſe him* to die.

*Deut 17. 6. and 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. 2. Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28.

31 Moreover, ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murderer, which *is* † guilty of death, but he ſhall be ſurely put to death.

† Heb. *faulty to die.*

32 And ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he ſhould come again to dwell in the land, untill the death of the prieſt.

33 So ye ſhall not pollute the land wherein ye *are:* for bloud it defileth the land: and † the land cannot be cleanſed of the bloud that is ſhed therein, but by the bloud of him that ſhed it.

† Heb. *there can be no expiation for the land.*

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye ſhall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters,* 5 *is remedied by marrying in their own tribes,* 7 *leſt the inheritance ſhould be removed from the tribe.* 10 *The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſonnes.*

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſonnes of Joſeph, came neare and ſpake before Moſes, and before the princes the chief fathers of the children of Iſrael:

2 And they ſaid, *The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, unto his daughters.

*Chap. 27. 1. Joſh. 17. 3.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſonnes of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſ-

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

154 rael; then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall be put to the inheritance of the tribe † whereunto they are received: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb. *unto whom they ſhall be.*

4 And when the jubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall be, then ſhall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: ſo ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Joſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them † marrie to whom they think beſt; * onely to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry:

† Heb. *be wives.*
* Tob. 1. 9.

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keep himſelf to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

†Heb *cleave to the, &c.*

8 And every daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhall the inheritance remove from *one* tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael ſhall keep himſelf to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

* Chap. 27

12 *And* they were married † into the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Joſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† Heb. to ſome that were *of the families.*

13 Theſe *are* the commandments and the judgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, unto the children of Iſrael in the plains of Moab, by Jordan *neare* Jericho.

The fifth book of *MOSES*, called *DEUTERONOMIE.*

CHAP. I.

Moſes ſpeech in the end of the fourtieth yeare, briefly rehearſing the ſtory 6 of Gods promiſe, 9 of giving them officers, 19 of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie, 41 and diſobedience.

THeſe *be* the words which Moſes ſpake unto all Iſrael, on this ſide Jordan in the wilderneſſe, in the plain over againſt ‖ the Red *ſea*, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, *Zuph.*

2 (*There are* eleven dayes *journey* from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadeſh-barnea)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeare, in the eleventh moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them;

4 * After he had ſlain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth in Edrei.

* Num. 21. 24.

5 On this ſide Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake unto us in Horeb, ſaying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the ſouth, and by the ſea ſide, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river the river Euphrates.

† Heb. *all the neighbours.*

8 Behold, I have † ſet the land before you: go in and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers, * Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their ſeed after them.

† Heb. *given*
* Gen. 15. 18 and 17. 7, 8

9 ¶ And I ſpake unto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to bear you my ſelf alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you *are* this day as the ſtarres of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many mo as ye *are*, and bleſſe you as he hath promiſed you)

12 How

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

12 How can I my ſelf alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

Heb. *give.* 13 † Take ye wiſe men and underſtanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, *is* good *for us* to do.

Heb. *gave.* 15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wiſe men, and known, and † made them heads over you, captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tennes, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, ſaying, Heare *the cauſes* between your brethren, and * judge righteouſly betwixt *every* man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him.

John 7.24.

Lev 19.15. Deut 16.19. 2 Sam.16.7. Prov.24.23. Heb. *acknowledge faces.* 17 * Ye ſhall not † reſpect perſons in judgement, *but* you ſhall heare the ſmall as well as the great; you ſhall not be afraid of the face of man, for the judgement *is* Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring *it* unto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould do.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderneſſe, which you ſaw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadeſh-barnea.

20 And I ſaid unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: go up, *and* poſſeſſe *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid unto thee; fear not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neare unto me every one of you, and ſaid, We will ſend men before us, and they ſhall ſearch us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we muſt go up, and into what cities we ſhall come.

Num.13.3. 23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and * I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

Num.13. 24 And * they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought *it* down unto us, and brought us word again, and ſaid, *It is* a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithſtanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy us.

28 Whither ſhall we go up? our brethren have † diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people *is* greater and taller then we, the cities *are* great and walled up to heaven, and moreover we have ſeen the ſonnes of the * Anakims there.

† Heb. *melted.*

* Num.13. 28.

29 Then I ſaid unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he ſhall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderneſſe, where thou haſt ſeen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth bear his ſonne, in all the way that ye went, untill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeve the LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents *in*, in fire by night to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould go, and in a cloud by day.

* Exod.13. 21.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

35 * Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men of this evil generation ſee that good land, which I ſware to give unto your fathers;

* Num.14. 29.

36 Save Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, he ſhall ſee it, and to him will I give the land that he hath troden upon, and to his children, becauſe he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

† Heb. *filled* to go *after.*

37 * Alſo the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, Thou alſo ſhalt not go in thither.

* Num. 20. 12. and 27. 14.

38 *But* Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, he ſhall go in thither. Encourage him: for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherit it.

Chap.3.26. and 4.21. and 34.4.

39 Moreover, your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they ſhall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

41 Then ye anſwered and ſaid unto me, * We have ſinned againſt the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

* Num.14. 40.

42 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I *am* not among you; leſt ye be ſmitten before your enemies.

43 So I ſpake unto you, and ye would not

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

156 heare, but rebelled against the commandment
† Heb. *you were presumptuous, and went up.* of the LORD, and † went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give eare unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according unto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 The storie is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites. 24 But Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you north-ward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye *are* to passe through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not
† Heb. *even to the treading of the sole of the foot.* give you of their land, † no not so much as a foot-breadth, * because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.
* Gen. 36. 8.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these fourty yeares the LORD thy God *hath been* with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

‖ Or, *use no hostility against Moab.* 9 And the LORD said unto me, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battel: for I will not give thee of their land *for* a possession, because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot *for* a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

* Gen. 36. 20. 12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir before-
† Heb. *inherited them.* time, but the children of Esau † succeeded them when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ stead, as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.
‖ Or, *room.*

13 Now rise up, *said I*, and get you over
* Num 21. 12. * the ‖ brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.
‖ Or, *valley.*

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, untill we were come over the brook Zered, *was* thirty and eight yeares; untill all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, untill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And *when* thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants, giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims,

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead)

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and passe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse *it*, and contend with him in battel.
† Heb. *begin to possesse.*

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 * Let me passe through thy land: I will go
* Num. 21. 21, 22. along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that

I may

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

I may drink: onely I will paſſe through on my feet:

29 (As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did unto me) untill I ſhall paſſe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let us paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

Num. 21. 32 * Then Sihon came out againſt us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly deſtroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of every citie, we left none to remain:

† b. *every of men, women, little*

35 Onely the cattel we took for a prey unto our ſelves, and the ſpoil of the cities which we took.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and *from* the citie that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one citie too ſtrong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatſoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſlory of the conqueſt of Og king of Baſhan. 11 The bigneſſe of his bed. 12 The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and half. 23 Moſes prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to ſee it.

THen we turned, and went up the way to Baſhan: and * Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt us, he and all his people, to battel at Edrei.

Num. 21. &c. Deut. 29. 7.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt do unto him as thou didſt unto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

Num. 21.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands * Og alſo the king of Baſhan, and all his people: and we ſmote him untill none was left to him remaining.

Num. 21.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which we took not from them, threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities *were* fenced with high walls, gates and barres, beſide unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly deſtroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heſhbon, utterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of every citie.

7 But all the cattel, and the ſpoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our ſelves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that *was* on this ſide Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon:

9 (*which* Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan:

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bed-ſtead *was* a bed-ſtead of iron: *is* it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits *was* the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

* Num. 32. 33. Joſh. 13. 8, &c.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gave I unto the half-tribe of Manaſſeh; all the region of Argob, with all Baſhan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the ſonne of Manaſſeh took all the countrey of Argob, unto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his own name, Baſhan-*havoth-jair, unto this day.

* Num. 32. 41.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plain alſo, and Jordan, and the coaſt *thereof*, from Chinnereth even unto the ſea of the plain, *even* the ſalt ſea, ‖ under Aſhdoth Piſgah eaſt-ward.

‖ Or, *under the ſprings of Piſgah*, or *the hill.*

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to poſſeſſe it: * ye ſhall paſſe over armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all *that are* † meet for the warre.

* Num. 32. 20. † Heb. *ſonnes of power.*

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattel (*for* I know that ye have much cattel) ſhall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Untill the LORD have given reſt unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and untill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

158 your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and
* Josh. 22. 4. *then* shall ye * return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

* Num. 27. 18. 21 ¶ And * I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God *is there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me go over, and see the good land that *is* beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

* Num. 20. 12. Chap. 1, 37. 26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter.

‖ Or, *the hill.* 27 Get thee up into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward, and east-ward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

CHAP. IIII.

¶ *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

* Chap. 12. 32. Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Revel. 22. 18. 2 * Ye shall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did
* Num. 25. 4, &c. because of * Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possesse it.

6 Keep therefore and do *them*, for this *is* your wisdome and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation *is a* wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who *hath* God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath statutes and judgements *so* righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy self, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes:

10 *Specially* the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learn to fear me all the dayes that they shall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neare and stood under the mountain, and the * mountain burnt with * Exod. 19. 18. fire unto the † midst of heaven, with darknesse, clouds, and thick darknesse. † Heb. *heart*

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, † onely *ye heard* a voice. † Heb. *saw a voice.*

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments, and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you statutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possesse it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your selves (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake unto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire)

16 Lest ye corrupt *your selves*, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenesse of any winged fowl that flieth in the aire,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sunne, and the moon, and the starres, *even* all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, & serve them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ divided unto all nations under the whole heaven. ‖ Or, *imparted.*

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as *ye are* this day.

21 Further-

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not go over Jordan, and that I ſhould not go in unto that good land which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not go over Jordan: but ye ſhall go over and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed unto your ſelves, leſt ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

Chap. 9. 3. Heb. 12. 29. 24 For the * LORD thy God *is* a conſuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt have remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelves*, and make a graven image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall do evil in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoon utterly periſh from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong *your* dayes upon it, but ſhall utterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen whither the LORD ſhall lead you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerve gods, the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eat, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeek the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeek him with all thy heart and with all thy ſoul.

Heb. *have ind thee.* 30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things † are come upon thee, *even* in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient unto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God *is* a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he ſware unto them.

32 For ask now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man upon the earth, and *aſk* from the one ſide of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any ſuch thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people heare the voice of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and live?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to go *and* take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know that the LORD he *is* God; *there is* none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to heare his voice, that he might inſtruct thee: and upon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loved thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou *art*, to bring thee in to give thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider *it* in thine heart, that the LORD he *is* God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is* none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keep therefore his ſtatutes and his commandments which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſevered three cities on this ſide Jordan, toward the ſunne-riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times paſt; and that fleeing unto one of theſe cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plain-countrey, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Baſhan, of the Manaſſites. * Joſh. 20. 8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe *are* the teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which Moſes ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this ſide Jordan in the valley over againſt Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote, after they were come forth out of Egypt: * Num. 21. 24.

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land * of Og king of Baſhan, two kings of the Amorites, which *were* on this ſide Jordan, toward the ſunne-riſing; Chap 1. 4. * Num. 21. 33. Chap. 3. 3.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this ſide Jordan eaſtward, even unto the ſea of the plain, under the * ſprings of Piſgah. *Chap. 3. 17.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. V.

1 The covenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandments. 22 At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiveth the law from God.

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the ſtatutes and judgements which I ſpeak in your eares this day, that ye may learn them, and † keep and do them.

† Heb. *keep to do them.*

2 * The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

* Exod. 19. 5.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, *even* us, who *are* all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire,

5 (I ſtood betweene the LORD and you at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, and went not up into the mount) ſaying,

6 ¶ * I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

* Exod. 20. 2, &c. Levit. 26. 1. Pſal. 81. 10.

† Heb. *ſervants.*

7 Thou ſhalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee *any* graven image, *or* any likeneſſe *of any thing* that *is* in heaven above, or that *is* in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bowe down thy ſelf unto them, nor ſerve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me,

* Exod. 34. 7.

10 * And ſhewing mercy unto thouſands, of them that love me and keep my commandments.

* Jer. 32. 18.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold *him* guiltleſſe that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the ſabbath-day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six dayes thou ſhalt labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the ſeventh day *is* the * ſabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not do any work, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſervant, nor thy maid-ſervant, nor thine ox, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattel, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates; that thy man-ſervant and thy maid-ſervant may reſt as well as thou.

* Gen. 2. 2. Heb. 4. 4.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſervant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand and by a ſtretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the ſabbath-day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 * Thou ſhalt not kill.

* Matth. 5. 21.

18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.

* Luke 18. 20.

19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſteal.

20 Neither ſhalt thou bear falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

* Rom. 13. 9

21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou covet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſervant, or his maid-ſervant, his ox, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

* Rom. 7. 7

22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake unto all your aſſembly in the mount out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkneſſe, *with* a great voice, and he added no more; and he wrote them in two tables of ſtone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to paſſe when ye heard the voice out of the midſt of the darkneſſe (for the mountain did burn with fire) that ye came neare unto me, *even* all the heads of your tribes, and your elders.

24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed us his glory, and his greatneſſe, and * we have heard his voice out of the midſt of the fire: we have ſeen this day that God doth talk with man, and he * liveth.

* Exod. 19. 19. * Chap. 4. 33.

25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume us. If we † heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.

† Heb. *adde to heare.*

26 For who *is there of* all fleſh that hath heard the voice of the living God, ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *have*) and lived?

27 Go thou neare, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and * ſpeak thou unto us all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeak unto thee, and we will heare *it*, and do *it*.

* Exod. 20. 19.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words when ye ſpake unto me; and the LORD ſaid unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have ſpoken unto thee: they have well ſaid all that they have ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go ſay to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I will ſpeak unto thee all the commandments and the ſtatutes and the judgements which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to poſſeſſe it.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

32 Ye ſhall obſerve to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turn aſide to the right hand or to the left.

33 You ſhall walk in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and *that it may be* well with you, and *that* ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw theſe *are* the commandments, the ſtatutes, and the judgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye
Heb. *paſſe ouer.* † go to poſſeſſe it:

2 That thou mighteſt fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his ſtatutes and his commandments which I command thee; thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life, and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerve to do *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milk and hony.

4 Heare O Iſrael, The LORD our God *is* one LORD.

Chap. 10. 5 And *thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoul, and with all thy might.

att. 22. 37. ark 12. 30. ke 10 27. Chap. 11. 6 And *theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.

Heb. *whet, ſharpen.* 7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently unto thy children, and ſhalt talk of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt down, and when thou riſeſt up.

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne upon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them upon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhall be when the LORD thy God ſhall have brought thee into the land which he ſware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob, to give thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things which thou filledſt not, and wells digged which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and olive-trees which
Chap 8. 10, &c. thou plantedſt not, *when thou ſhalt have eaten and be full;

12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD
Heb. *bondmen, or ſervants.* which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

Chap. 10. 20. and 14. 13 Thou ſhalt *fear the LORD thy God, and ſerve him, and ſhalt ſwear by his name.

14 Ye ſhall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you: 161

15 (For the LORD thy God *is* a jealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah. * Matth. 4. 7.

17 You ſhall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes which he hath commanded thee. *Exod. 17. 2.

18 And thou ſhalt do that which is right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt go in and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers;

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 *And* when thy ſonne asketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What *mean* the teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you? † Heb. *to morrow.*

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto thy ſonne, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and † ſore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh and upon all his houſhold, before our eyes: † Heb. *evil.*

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he ſware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all theſe ſtatutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preſerve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it ſhall be our righteouſneſſe, if we obſerve to do all theſe commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden, 4 for fear of idolatry, 6 for the holineſſe of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and juſtice, 17 for the aſſuredneſſe of victory which God will give over them.

WHen the * LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, ſeven nations greater and mightier then thou; * Chap. 31. 3.

2 And *when* the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them before thee: thou ſhalt ſmite them, and utterly deſtroy them, * thou ſhalt make no covenant with them, nor ſhew mercy unto them: * Exod. 23. 32. and 34. 12.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou ſhalt not give unto his ſonne, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take unto thy ſonne.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

162

4 For they will turn away thy ſonne from following me, that they may ſerve other gods: ſo will the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

5 But thus ſhall ye deal with them; ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, and break down their †images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

† Heb. *ſtatues*, or *pillars*.

6 * For thou *art* a holy people unto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to be a ſpeciall people unto himſelf, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

* Chap. 14.2. and 26.19. * Exod. 19.5. 1. Pet. 2.9.

7 The LORD did not ſet his love upon you, nor chooſe you, becauſe ye were mo in number then any people (for ye *were* the fewеſt of all people)

8 But becauſe the LORD loved you, and becauſe he would keep the oath which he had ſworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he *is* God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thouſand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to deſtroy them: he will not be ſlack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keep the commandments, and the ſtatutes, and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

† Heb. *becauſe*.

12 ¶ Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, † if ye hearken to theſe judgements, and keep and do them; that the LORD thy God ſhall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he ſware unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: he will alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep, in the land which he ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed above all people: * there ſhall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattel.

* Exod. 23. 26, &c.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickneſſe, and will put none of the * evil diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

* Exod. 9.14. and 15.26.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people which the LORD thy God ſhall deliver thee, thine eye ſhall have no pitie upon them: neither ſhalt thou ſerve their gods, for that *will be* * a ſnare unto thee.

* Exod. 23. 33.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations *are* mo then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: *but* ſhalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, and the ſignes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the ſtretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreover, the LORD thy God will ſend the hornet among them, untill they that are left and hide themſelves from thee be deſtroyed.

* Exod. 23. 28. Joſh. 24.12

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God *is* among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out thoſe nations before thee by little and little: thou mayeſt not conſume them at once, leſt the beaſts of the field increaſe upon thee.

† Heb. *pluck off*.

23 But the LORD thy God ſhall deliver them † unto thee, and ſhall deſtroy them with a mighty deſtruction, untill they be deſtroyed.

† Heb. *before thy face*.

24 And he ſhall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from under heaven: there ſhall no man be able to ſtand before thee, untill thou have deſtroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods * ſhall ye burn with fire: thou * ſhalt not deſire the ſilver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, leſt thou be ſnared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 12.3 * Joſh. 7.1, 21. 2. Mac. 12. 40.

26 Neither ſhalt thou bring an abomination into thy houſe, leſt thou be a curſed thing like it: *but* thou ſhalt utterly deteſt it, and thou ſhalt utterly abhorre it, * for it *is* a curſed thing.

* Chap. 13. 17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl the commandments which I command thee this day, ſhall ye obſerve to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee theſe fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe, to humble thee, *and* to prove thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna (which thou kneweſt not, neither did thy fathers know) that he might make thee know that man doth * not live by bread onely, but by every *word* that

* Matth. 4.4 Luke 4.4.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

Nehe.9.21 4 * Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot ſwell theſe fourty yeares.

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſonne, *ſo* the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that ſpring out of valleys and hills,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land † of oyl-olive, and hony,

Heb. *of ve-tree of l.*

9 A land wherein thou ſhalt eat bread without ſcarceneſſe, thou ſhalt not lack any thing in it, a land whoſe ſtones *are* iron, and out of whoſe hills thou mayeſt dig braſſe.

Chap.6. 10 * When thou haſt eaten and art full, then thou ſhalt bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt *when* thou haſt eaten and art full, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy ſilver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou haſt is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderneſſe, *wherein were* fiery ſerpents, and ſcorpions, and drought, where *there was* no water; who * brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

Num.20. 11.

16 Who fed the in the wilderneſſe with * manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end)

Exod.16. 5.

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may eſtabliſh his covenant which he ſware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it ſhall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and ſerve them, and worſhip them, I teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall ye periſh: becauſe ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God. 163

CHAP. IX.

1 Moſes diſſwadeth them from the opinion of their own righteouſneſſe, by rehearſing their ſeverall rebellions.

HEare, O Iſrael, thou *art* to paſſe over Jordan this day, to go in to poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelf, cities great and fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, * the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and *of whom* thou haſt heard *ſay*, Who can ſtand before the children of Anak!

* Num.13. 28.

3 Underſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he which goeth over before thee *as* a * conſuming fire: he ſhall deſtroy them, and he ſhall bring them down before thy face: ſo ſhalt thou drive them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid unto thee.

* Chap.4. 24. Heb.12.29.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought me in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the uprightneſſe of thine heart doſt thou go to poſſeſſe their land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob.

6 Underſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe; for thou *art* a ſtiff-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not how thou provokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, untill ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to have deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourtie dayes and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

* Exod.24. 18. and 34. 28.

10 * And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of ſtone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

* Exod.31. 18.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fourty dayes and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gave me

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

164 me the two tables of ſtone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

* Exod. 32.7 10 And the LORD ſaid unto me, * Ariſe, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted *themſelves:* they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpake unto me, ſaying, I have ſeen this people, and behold, it *is* a ſtiff-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant *were* in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes and fourty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water, becauſe of all your ſinnes which ye ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you) But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have deſtroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I took your ſinne, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground *it* very ſmall, even untill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brook that deſcended out of the mount.

* Num. 11. 1, 3. * Exod. 17.7 * Num. 11. 34. 22 And at * Taberah, and at * Maſſah, and at * Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-barnea, ſaying, Go up and poſſeſſe the land which I have given you; then you rebelled againſt the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye beleeved him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You have been rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the firſt;* becauſe the LORD had ſaid he would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſervants, Abraham, Iſaac and Jacob, look not unto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe, nor to their ſinne:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt us out, ſay, * Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, and becauſe he hated them, he hath brought them out to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe. * Num. 14. 16.

29 Yet they *are* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power and by thy ſtretched out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in reſtoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the prieſthood, 8 in ſeparating the tribe of Levi, 10 in hearkening unto Moſes his ſuit for the people. 12 An exhortation unto obedience.

AT that time the LORD ſaid unto me, * Hew thee two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood. * Exod. 34.1

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the firſt tables which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of ſhittim-wood, and hewed two tables of ſtone like unto the firſt, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the firſt writing, the ten † commandments, which the LORD ſpake unto you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gave them unto me. † Heb. *word.*

5 And I turned my ſelf and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to * Moſera: * there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his ſonne miniſtred in the prieſts office in his ſtead. * Num. 33. 30. * Num. 20. 28.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his name, unto this day. * Num. 18.

9 * Wherefore Levi hath no part nor in- 20. heritance

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

heritance with his brethren: the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according to the || firſt time, fourty dayes and fourty nights, and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo, *and* the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, † take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now Iſrael, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to ſerve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy ſoul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *alſo* with all that therein *is*.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he choſe their ſeed after them, *even* you above all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more ſtiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God *is* God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which * regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherleſſe and widow, and loveth the ſtranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the ſtranger: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou ſhalt fear the LORD thy God; him ſhalt thou ſerve, and to him ſhalt thou * cleave, and ſwear by his name.

21 He *is* thy praiſe, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things which thine eyes have ſeen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt * with threeſcore and ten perſons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the ſtarres of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their own experience of Gods great works, 8 by promiſe of Gods great bleſſings, 16 and by threatnings. 18 A carefull ſtudy is required in Gods words. 26 The bleſſing and curſe is ſet before them.

THerefore thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his ſtatutes, and his judgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I ſpeak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not ſeen the chaſtiſement of the LORD your God, his greatneſſe, his mighty hand, and his ſtretched out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midſt of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horſes, and to their chariots, how he made the water of the Red ſea to overflow them as they purſued after you, and *how* the LORD hath deſtroyed them unto this day,

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderneſſe, untill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the ſonnes of Eliab, the ſonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and ſwallowed them up, and their houſholds, and their tents, and all the || ſubſtance that † *was* in their poſſeſſion in the midſt of all Iſrael.

7 But your eyes have ſeen all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be ſtrong, and go in and poſſeſſe the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their ſeed, a land that flowveth with milk and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in to poſſeſſe it, *is* not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou ſowedſt thy ſeed, and wateredſt *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it, *is* a land of hils and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes upon it, from the beginning of the yeare, even unto the end of the yeare.

13 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, if you ſhall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to ſerve him with all your heart and with all your ſoul;

14 That I will give *you* the rain of your land in his due ſeaſon, the firſt rain and the latter rain, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oyl.

15 And I will † ſend graſſe in thy fields, for thy cattel, that thou mayeſt eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your ſelves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aſide, and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled againſt you, and he ſhut up the heaven that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and *leſt* ye periſh quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ There-

Or, *former yeres.*

Heb. *go in iorney.*

Pſal. 24. 1.

2. Chron. 19. 7. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Chap. 6. 13. Matt. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8. Chap. 13. 4.

Gen. 46. 27. Exod. 1. 5. Gen. 15. 5.

* Num. 16. 31. & 27. 3. Pſal. 106. 17.

|| Or, *living ſubſtance which followed them.*

† Heb. was *at their feet.*

† Heb. *ſeeketh.*

† Heb. *give*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

166

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and
*Chap.6.8. * binde them for a signe upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.
* Chap.4. 19 * And ye shall teach them your children,
10. and 6.7. speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the doore-posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selves.

* Josh.1.3. 24 * Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

*Chap.28.2. 27 * A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

* Chap.28. 15. 28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou
* Chap.27. 12,13. shalt put * the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.
Josh.8.33. 30 *Are* they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sunne goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champian over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe over Jordan to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possesse it and dwell therein.

* Chap.5. 32. 32 And ye shall observe * to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods service is to be kept. 16, 23 Bloud is forbidden. 17,20,26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Levite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THese *are* the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 * Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, * Chap.7.5
wherein the nations which ye shall ‖ possesse ‖ Or, *inherit*
served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 And * you shall † overthrow their altars, * Judg.2.2.
and break their pillars, and burn their groves † Heb. *break down.*
with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall * choose out of all your tribes, * 1. Kings 8
to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation 29.
shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come: 2.Chron.7.
12.

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoyce in all that you put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all † your choise vows which ye † Heb. *the choice of your vows.*
vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye shall rejoyce before the LORD your God, ye, and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that *is* within your gates; forasmuch as * he hath no part nor *Chap.10.9.
inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy self that thou offer not thy

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest.

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.

hap. 15. 16 *Onely ye shall not eat the bloud; ye shall poure it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oyl, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

hap. 14. 19 *Take heed to thy self that thou forsake not the Levite † as long as thou livest upon the

lus 7. 31. eb. *all dayes.* earth.

en 28. 14. ap. 19. 8. 20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, *as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be too farre from thee; then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

eb. *be ng.* 23 Onely †be sure that thou eat not the bloud: for the bloud *is* the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt poure it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the bloud, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the bloud of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh. 167

28 Observe and heare all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou †succeedest them, and dwellest in their land: † Heb. *inheritest*, or *possessest them.*

30 Take heed to thy self that thou be not snared † by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise. † Heb. *after them.*

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every †abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods: for even their sonnes and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods. †Heb. *abomination of the.*

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: *thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it. * Chap. 4. 2. Josh. 1. 7. Prov. 30. 6. Revel. 22. 18.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Enticers to idolatrie, 6 how neare soever unto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.*

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a signe or a wonder,

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them;

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and *cleave unto him. * Chap. 10. 20.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death (because he hath †spoken to turn *you* away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in) so shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee. †Heb. *spoken revolt against the LORD.*

6 ¶ If thy brother the sonne of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend, which *is* as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

168 go and serve other gods (which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers)

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you, nigh unto thee or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pitie him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him.

*Chap. 17.7 9 But *thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from † Heb. *bondmen.* the house of † bondage.

11 And * all Israel shall heare, and fear, and * Chap. 17. 13. shall do no more any such wickednesse as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

‖ Or, *naughty men.* 13 Certain men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let us go & serve other gods (which ye have not known)

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and ask diligently: and behold, *if it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that *is* therein, and the cattel thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the citie, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the ‖ Or, *devoted.* ‖ cursed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may turn from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of fowls. 21 That which dieth of it self, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of divine service. 23 Tithes and firstlings of rejoycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeares tithe of alms and charity.

* Lev. 19. 28. YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: * ye shall not cut your selves, nor make any baldnesse between your eyes for the dead.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that *are* upon the earth. * Chap. 7. 6. and 26. 18.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat, * Lev. 11. 2, &c.

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wilde-goat, and the ‖ † pygarg, and the wilde ox, and the chamois. ‖ Or, *bison.* † Heb. *dishon.*

6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts; that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; *as* the camel, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 ¶ * These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that have finnes and scales shall ye eat: * Lev. 11. 9.

10 And whatsoever hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swanne,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the stork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * bat. * Lev. 11. 19.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, *is* unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it self: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that *is* in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk. * Exod. 23. 19 and 34. 26.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yeare by yeare.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

thy God, in the place which he ſhall chooſe to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oyl, and the firſtlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou mayeſt learn to fear the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carrie it, *or* if the place be too farre from thee which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe to ſet his name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turn *it* into money, and binde up the money in thine hand, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drink, or for whatſoever thy ſoul † deſireth: and thou ſhalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt rejoyce, thou and thine houſhold.

† Heb. *aſk of thee.*

27 And * the Levite that *is* within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

* Chap. 12.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeares thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeare, and ſhalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite (becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee) and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which *are* within thy gates, ſhall come, and ſhall eat and be ſatisfied; that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeventh yeare a yeare of releaſe for the poore. 7 It muſt be no let of lending or giving. 12 An Hebrew ſervant, 16 except he will not depart, muſt in the ſeventh yeare go forth free and well furniſhed. 19 All firſtling males of the cattel are to be ſanctified unto the Lord.

AT the end of * *every* ſeven yeares thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

* Deut. 31. 10.

2 And this *is* the manner of the releaſe: Every † creditour that lendeth *ought* unto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe *it*, he ſhall not exact *it* of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORD s releaſe.

† Heb. *maſter of the lending hand.*

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact *it again:* but *that* which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

4 ‖ Save when there ſhall be no poore among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it:

‖ Or, *to the end that there be no poore among you.*

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all theſe commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and * thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow; and thou ſhalt reigne over many nations, but they ſhall not reigne over thee.

* Chap. 28.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 * But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

* Matt. 5. 42. Luke 6. 34.

9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeventh yeare, the yeare of releaſe is at hand: and thine eye be evil againſt thy poore brother, and thou giveſt him nought, and he cry unto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne unto thee.

† Heb. *word.* † Heb. *Belial.*

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely give him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieved when thou giveſt unto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand unto.

11 For the poore ſhall never ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poore and to thy needie, in thy land.

12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman, be ſold unto thee, and ſerve thee ſix yeares; then in the ſeventh yeare thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

* Exod. 21. 2. Jer. 34. 14.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-preſſe: *of that* wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt give unto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be if he ſay unto thee, I will not go away from thee (becauſe he loveth thee and thine houſe, becauſe he is well with thee)

17 * Then thou ſhalt take an aul, and thruſt *it* through his eare unto the doore, and he ſhall be thy ſervant for ever: and alſo unto thy maid-ſervant thou ſhalt do likewiſe.

* Exod. 21. 6.

18 It ſhall not ſeem hard unto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired ſervant *to thee*, in ſerving thee ſix yeares: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

19 ¶ * All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou ſhalt ſanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſhear the firſtling of thy ſheep.

* Exod. 34. 19.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

thy God yeare by yeare, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 * And if there be *any* blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or have* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the roe-buck, and as the hart.

23 * Onely thou shalt not eat the bloud thereof: thou shalt poure it upon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the passeover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles. 16 Every male must offer, as he is able, at these three feasts. 18 Of judges and justice. 21 Groves and images are forbidden.

OBserve the * moneth of Abib, and keep the passeover unto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and the herd, in the * place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

3 * Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: seven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, *even* the bread of affliction: (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 * And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven dayes, neither shall there *any thing* of the flesh which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night untill the morning.

5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the passeover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passeover at even, at the going down of the sunne, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast and eat *it* in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day *shall be* a † solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein*.

9 ¶ * Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with ‖ a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give *unto the LORD thy God*, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that *is* within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corn, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeare shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and * they shall not appear before the LORD empty.

17 Every man *shall give* † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ‖ words of the righteous.

20 † That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neare unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee up any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slain. 8 Hard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges. 12 The contemner of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a king.

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or ‖ sheep, wherein *is* blemish,

† Heb. *floore and thy wine presse.*

* Exod. 23. and 34. 23.

* Ecclus 35.

† Heb. *according to the gift of his hand.*

* Exod. 23.

‖ Or, *matter*

† Heb. *justice, justice.*

* Lev. 26. 1.

‖ Or, *statue, or, pillar.*

‖ Or, *goat.*

‖ Or, *kill.*

† Heb. *restraint.*

* Lev. 23. 15

‖ Or, *sufficiencie.*

Digitized by Google Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

blemish, *or* any evil-favouredneſſe: for that *is* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD thy God, in tranſgreſſing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and ſerved other gods, and worſhipped them, either the ſunne, or moon, or any of the hoſt of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou haſt heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certain, *that* ſuch abomination is wrought in Iſrael:

5 Then ſhalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and ſhalt ſtone them with ſtones, till they die.

um. 35. 6 * At the mouth of two witneſſes, or three witneſſes, ſhall he that is worthy of death, be
ap. 19. 15. put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witneſſe
tt. 18. 16. he ſhall not be put to death.
in 8. 17.
Cor. 13. 1. 7 The hands of the witneſſes ſhall be firſt
. 10. 28. upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: ſo thou ſhalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there ariſe a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between bloud and bloud, between plea and plea, and between ſtroke and ſtroke, *being* matters of controverſie within thy gates: then ſhalt thou ariſe, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe;

9 And thou ſhalt come unto the prieſts the Levites, and unto the judge that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and enquire; and they ſhall ſhew thee the ſentence of judgement.

10 And thou ſhalt do according to the ſentence which they of that place (which the LORD ſhall chooſe) ſhall ſhew thee, and thou ſhalt obſerve to do according to all that they enform thee:

11 According to the ſentence of the law which they ſhall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they ſhall tell thee thou ſhalt do: thou ſhalt not decline from the ſentence which they ſhall ſhew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

Heb. *not to* *rken.* 12 And the man that will do preſumptuouſly, † and will not hearken unto the prieſt (that ſtandeth to miniſter there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man ſhall die: and thou ſhalt put away the evil from Iſrael.

13 And all the people ſhall heare, and fear, and do no more preſumptuouſly.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and ſhalt poſſeſſe it, and ſhalt dwell therein, and ſhalt ſay, I will ſet a king over me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou ſhalt in any wiſe ſet *him* king over thee whom the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe: *one* from among thy brethren ſhalt thou ſet king over thee: thou mayeſt not ſet a ſtranger over thee, which *is* not thy brother.

16 But he ſhall not multiply horſes to himſelf, nor cauſe the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he ſhould multiply horſes: foraſmuch as the LORD hath ſaid unto you, Ye ſhall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither ſhall he multiply wives to himſelf, that his heart turn not away: neither ſhall he greatly multiply to himſelf ſilver and gold.

18 And it ſhall be when he ſitteth upon the throne of his kingdome, that he ſhall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of *that which is* before the prieſts the Levites.

19 And it ſhall be with him, and he ſhall reade therein all the dayes of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and theſe ſtatutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aſide from the commandment to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome; he, and his children in the midſt of Iſrael.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the prieſts and Levites inheritance. 3 The prieſts due. 6 The Levites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. 15 Chriſt the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The preſumptuous prophet is to die.

THE prieſts the Levites, *and* all the tribe of Levi, * ſhall have no part nor inheritance with Iſrael: they * ſhall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance. * Num. 18. 20. Chap. 10. 9. * 1. Cor 9. 13.

2 Therefore ſhall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath ſaid unto them.

3 ¶ And this ſhall be the prieſts due from the people, from them that offer a ſacrifice, whether *it be* ox or ſheep; and they ſhall give unto the prieſt the ſhoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The firſt-fruit *alſo* of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oyl, and the firſt of the fleece of thy ſheep ſhalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath choſen him out of all thy tribes, to ſtand to miniſter in the name of the LORD, him and his ſonnes for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Iſrael, where he ſojourned, and come with all the deſire of his minde

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

172 unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites *do*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside † that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

† Heb. *his sales by the fathers.*

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his sonne or his daughter * to passe through the fire, *or* that useth divination, *or* an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

* Levit. 18. 21.

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * necromancer.

* Levit. 20. 27.

* 1. Sam. 28. 7.

12 For all that do these things *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfect with the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, *upright*, or, *sincere*.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖ possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to do*.

‖ Or, *inherit*.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken.

* John 1. 45. Acts 3. 22. and 7. 37.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not heare again the voice of the LORD my God; neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

* Exod. 20. 19.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well *spoken that* which they have spoken.

18 * I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

* John 1. 45. Acts 3. 22. and 7. 37.

19 And it shall come to passe, *that* whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 4 *The priviledge thereof for the man-slayer.* 14 *The land-mark is not to be removed.* 15 *Two witnesses at the least.* 16 *The punishment of a false witnesse.*

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

* Chap. 12. 29.

† Heb. *inherittest*, or *possessest*.

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

* Exod. 21. 13. Num. 35. 10. Josh. 20. 2.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this *is* the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past,

† Heb. *from yesterday the third day.*

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helve, and † lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

† Heb. *iron.* † Heb. *wood.* † Heb. *findeth.*

6 Lest the avenger of the bloud pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he *was* not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not † in time past.

† Heb. *smite him in life.*

† Heb. *from yesterday third day.*

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God * enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

* Chap. 12. 20.

9 (If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities mo for thee, beside these three:

* Josh. 20.

10 That innocent bloud be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and *so* bloud be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

† Heb. *in life.*

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of bloud, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pitie him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent bloud from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

Num. 35. 15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise up against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.

ap. 19.6. tth. 18. an 8.17. or. 13 1. b. 10 28. r, *falling* ey.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise up against any man to testifie against him ‖ *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men between whom the controversie *is*, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the judges which shall be in those dayes.

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, *if* the witnesse *be* a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:

rov. 19. 9. n. 13.62. 19 * Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall heare, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

xod. 21. 21 And thine eye shall not pitie, *but* * life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, vit 24.20. tth. 5.38. hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battel. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre. 10 How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be devoted. 19 Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.

WHen thou goest out to battel against thine enemies, and seest horses and chariots, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battel, that the priest shall approch and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Heare, O Israel, you approch this day unto battel against your eb. *be* der. eb. *make* te. enemies: let not your hearts † faint, fear not and do not † tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man *is he* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet †eaten of it? let him *also* go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man eat of it. 173

†Heb. *made it common.* See Levit. 19. 23.

7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battel, and another man take her. *Chap. 24.5.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, * What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart. * Judg. 7.3. †Heb. *melt.*

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies † to lead the people. †Heb. to be *in the head of the people.*

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a citie to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattel, and all that is in the citie, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou † take unto thy selfe: and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee. * Josh. 8.2. † Heb. *spoil.*

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which *are* not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should ye sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (‖ for the tree of the field *is* mans *life*) † to employ *them* in the siege. ‖ Or, *for, O man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.* † Heb. *to go from before thee.*

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they *be* not trees for meat, thou shalt de-

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

174

stroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the citie that maketh warre with thee, untill † it be subdued.

† Heb. *it come down.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an uncertain murder.* 10 *The usage of a captive taken to wife.* 15 *The first-born is not to be disinherited upon private affection.* 18 *A stubborn sonne is to be stoned to death.* 22 *The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.*

IF *one* be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be that the citie which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke.

4 And the elders of that citie shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sonnes of Levi shall come neare (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to blesse in the name of the LORD) and by their † word shall every controversie and every stroke be *tried*.

† Heb. *mouth.*

6 And all the elders of that citie that are next unto the slain *man*, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this bloud, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent bloud † unto thy people of Israels charge. And the bloud shall be forgiven them.

† Heb. *in the midst.*

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent bloud from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautifull woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and ‖ † pare her nails.

‖ Or, *suffer to grow.*

† Heb. *make, or dresse.*

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivitie from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated: and if the first-born sonne be hers that was hated,

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sonnes to inherit *that* which he hath, *that* he may not make the sonne of the beloved, first-born, before the sonne of the hated, *which is indeed* the first-born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he *is* the beginning of his strength, the right of the first-born *is* his.

† Heb. *that is found with him.*

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and *that* when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our sonne *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; *he is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall heare, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sinne worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day (for * he that is hanged, *is* † accursed of God) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal. 3. 13.

† Heb. *the curse of God.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of humanity toward brethren.* 5 *The sex is to be distinguished by apparel.* 6 *The damme is not to be taken with her young ones.* 8 *The house must have battlements.* 9 *Confusion is to be avoided.* 12 *Fringes upon the vesture.* 13 *The punishment of him that slandereth his wife.* 20, 22 *Of adultery.* 25 *Of rape,* 28 *and of fornication.* 30 *Incest.*

THou * shalt not see thy brothers ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

* Exod. 23. 4.

2 And if thy brother *be* not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

with thee untill thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift *them* up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* young ones, or egges, and the damme sitting upon the young, or upon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the damme go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not bloud upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

Heb. *fulfe of thy ed.*

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *as* of woollen and linen together.

Levit. 19. 9.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes upon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou covereſt *thy self*.

Num. 15. 8.

Heb. *ings.*

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth *the tokens of* the damsels virginitie, unto the elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damsels father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these *are the tokens of* my daughters virginitie: and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give *them* unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes. 175

20 But if this thing be true, *and the tokens of* virginitie be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

* Levit. 20. 10.

23 ¶ If a damsel *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

‖ Or, *take strong hold of her.*

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing, *there is* in the damsel no sinne *worthy* of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so *is* this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsel cried, and *there was* none to save her.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damsel *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

* Exod. 22. 16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsels father fiftie *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

* Levit. 18. 8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Who may or may not enter into the congregation.* 9 *Uncleanneſſe to be avoided in the hoſt.* 15 *Of the fugitive ſervant.* 17 *Of filthineſſe.* 18 *Of abominable ſacrifices.* 19 *Of uſury.* 21 *Of vows.* 24 *Of treſpaſſes.*

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privie member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

176

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD: even to his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

* Neh. 13. 1. 3 * An Ammonite or Moabite ſhall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation ſhall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and * becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſonne of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee.

* Num. 22. 5, 6.

5 Nevertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing unto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeek their peace, nor their † proſperitie all thy dayes for ever.

† Heb. *good.*

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he *is* thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall enter into the congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſt goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reaſon of uncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall he go abroad out of the camp, he ſhall not come within the camp.

† Heb. *turneth toward.*

11 But it ſhall be when evening † cometh on, he ſhall waſh *himſelf* with water: and when the ſunne is down, he ſhall come into the camp *again.*

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt have a place alſo without the camp, whither thou ſhalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it ſhall be when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelf abroad, thou ſhalt dig therewith, and ſhalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

† Heb. *ſitteſt down.*

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy camp be holy, that he ſee no † unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

† Heb. *nakedneſſe of any thing.*

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliver unto his maſter, the ſervant which is eſcaped from his maſter unto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, *even* among you, in that place which he ſhall chooſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

† Heb. *is good for him.*

17 ¶ There ſhall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a ſodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

‖ Or, *ſodomiteſſe.*

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both theſe *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury to thy brother; uſury of money, uſury of victuals, uſury of any thing that is lent upon uſury.

* Exod. 22. 25. Levit. 25. 36. Pſal. 15. 5.

20 Unto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend upon uſury, but unto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend upon uſury; that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ * When thou ſhalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee; and it would be ſinne in thee.

* Eccles 5. 4.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbear to vow, it ſhall be no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keep and perform; *even* a free-will-offering, according as thou haſt vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſel.

25 When thou comeſt into the ſtanding-corn of thy neighbours, * then thou mayeſt pluck the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not move a ſickle unto thy neighbours ſtanding-corn.

* Matt. 12. 1. Mark 2. 23. Luke 6. 1.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of divorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to warre. 6, 10 Of pledges. 7 Of man ſtealers. 8 Of leproſie. 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of juſtice. 19 Of charitie.

WHen a * man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhe finde no favour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found † ſome uncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of † divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

* Matt. 5. 31. and 19. 7. Mark 10. 4.

† Heb. *matter of nakedneſſe.*

† Heb. *cutting off.*

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go and be another mans *wife.*

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſinne, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

hap.20.7. 5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to warre, † neither shall he be charged with any businesse: *but* he shall be free at home one yeare, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

leb. *not thing ll passe n him.*

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper milstone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

evit.13.2. 8 ¶ Take heed, in * the plague of leprosie, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did

um.12. * unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

leb. *lend loan of thing to,*

10 ¶ When thou dost † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man *be* poore, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge.

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sunne goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteousnesse unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired servant *that is* poore and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates:

ev.19.13. b.4.14. 15 At his day * thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the sunne go down upon it, for he *is* poore, and † setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sinne unto thee.

leb. *he eth his l unto it.*

Kings 14. hron.25. 16 * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall

.31.29,30 ek 18.20. be put to death for his own sinne.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

evit.19.9. d 23.22. 19 ¶ * When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, † thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow. † Heb. *thou shalt not bough* it *after thee.*

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it † afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow. † Heb. *after thee.*

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed fourty. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled. 5 Of raising seed unto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of unjust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgement, that *the judges* may judge them, then they shall justifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man *be* worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 * Fourty stripes he may give him, *and* not exceed: lest *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee. * 2. Cor. 11. 24.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he † treadeth out *the corn.* * 1. Cor. 9. 9. 1. Tim. 5. 18. † Heb. *threshеth.*

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her. * Matt 22. 24. Mark 12. 19. Luke 20. 28. ‖ Or, *next kinsman.*

6 And it shall be, *that* the first-born which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, * My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the dutie of my husbands brother. ‖ Or, *next kinsmans wife.* * Ruth 4. 7.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neare:

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

178

neare for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pitie *her*.

† Heb. *a ſtone and a ſtone.*

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not have in thy bagge † divers weights, a great and a ſmall.

† Heb. *an ephah and an ephah.*

14 Thou ſhalt not have in thine houſe † divers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 *But* thou ſhalt have a perfect and juſt weight, a perfect and juſt meaſure ſhalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do ſuch things, *and* all that do unrighteouſly, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

* Exod. 17. 8.

17 ¶ *Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *waſt* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it, *that* thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou ſhalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confeſſion of him that offereth the basket of firſt-fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giveth his third yeares tithes. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

AND it ſhall be when thou *art* come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and ſhalt put *it* in a basket, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe, to place his name there.

3 And thou ſhalt go unto the prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and ſay unto him, I profeſſe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the countrey which the LORD ſware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the prieſt ſhall take the basket out of thine hand, and ſet it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeak and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and ſojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil intreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outſtretched arm, and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, *even* a land that floweth with milk and hony.

10 And now behold, I have brought the firſt-fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt given me: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine houſe, thou, and the Levite, and the ſtranger that *is* among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yeare, *which is* * the yeare of tithing, and haſt given *it* unto the Levite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

* Chap. 14. 28.

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* houſe, and alſo have given them unto the Levite, and unto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou haſt commanded me: I have not tranſgreſſed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away *ought* thereof for *any* unclean *uſe*, nor given *ought* thereof for the dead: *but* I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 * Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt given us, as thou ſwareſt unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

* Iſa. 63. 15.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do theſe ſtatutes and judgements: thou ſhalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart and with all thy ſoul.

17 Thou haſt avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his ſtatutes and his commandments and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And * the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keep all his commandments:

* Chap. 7. 6

19 And to make thee high above all nations which

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

which he hath made, in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commanded to write the law upon ſtones;* 5 *and to build an altar of whole ſtones.* 11 *The tribes divided on Gerizzim and Ebal.* 14 *The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.*

AND Moſes with the elders of Iſrael, commanded the people, ſaying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

Joſh.4.1. 2 And it ſhall be on the day * when you ſhall paſſe over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee up great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art paſſed over, that thou mayeſt go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and hony: as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when ye be gone over Jordan, *that* ye ſhall ſet up theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an altar unto Exod.20. the LORD thy God, an altar of ſtones: * thou Joſh.8.31. ſhalt not lift up *any* iron *tool* upon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace-offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and rejoyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write upon the ſtones all the words of this law, very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the prieſts the Levites ſpake unto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when ye are come over Jordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Iſſachar, and Joſeph, and Benjamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand upon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

† Heb. *for a curſing.*

Dan.9.11. 14 ¶ And *the Levites ſhall ſpeak, and ſay unto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voice,

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwer and ſay, Amen. 179

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that perverteth the judgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife; becauſe he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 * Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. * Ezek.22. 12.

26 * Curſed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. * Gal.3.10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The bleſſings for obedience.* 15 *The curſes for diſobedience.*

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou ſhalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high above all nations of the earth. * Levit.26.3.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the citie, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattel, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

5 Bleſſed *ſhall be* thy basket and thy ‖ ſtore. ‖ Or, *dough*, or *kneading troughs.*

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe up againſt thee to be ſmitten before thy

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

180 thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeven wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing upon thee in thy ‖ ſtore-houſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto: and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

‖ Or, *barns.*

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people unto himſelf, as he hath ſworn unto thee, if thou ſhalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee that thou art called by the name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

*Chap. 30. 9, &c.

11 And *the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

‖ Or, *for good.*

† Heb. *belly.*

12 The LORD ſhall open unto thee his good treaſure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the work of thine hand: and *thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

*Chap. 15. 6

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou ſhalt be above onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day to obſerve and to do *them*:

14 And thou ſhalt not go aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to ſerve them.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all his commandments and his ſtatutes which I command thee this day; that all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

* Levit. 26. 14. Lament. 2. 17. Mal. 2. 2. Baruch 1. 20.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhall be* thy baſket and thy ſtore

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend upon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto, † for to do; untill thou be deſtroyed, and untill thou periſh quickly; becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

† Heb. *which thou wouldeſt do.*

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleave unto thee, untill he have conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 *The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the ‖ ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee untill thou periſh.

* Levit. 26. 16.

‖ Or, *drought.*

23 And the heaven that *is* over thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that *is* under thee *ſhall be* iron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the rain of thy land powder and duſt: from heaven ſhall it come down upon thee, untill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt go out one way againſt them, and flee ſeven wayes before them; and ſhalt be † removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb. *for a removing.*

26 And thy carcaſe ſhall be meat unto all fowls of the aire, and unto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, & with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, & aſtoniſhment of heart;

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noon-dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darkneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoiled evermore, and no man ſhall ſave *thee*.

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

*Chap. 20.

† Heb. *profane*, or *uſe as common meat.*

31 Thine ox *ſhall be* ſlain before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſſe *ſhall be* violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheep *ſhall be* given unto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt have none to reſcue *them*.

† Heb. *ſhall not return to thee.*

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters *ſhall be* given unto another people, and thine eyes ſhall look, and fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there ſhall be* no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eat up: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway;

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet over thee, unto a nation

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known, and there ſhalt thou ſerve other gods, wood and ſtone.

.Kings 9. 37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all .24.9. nations whither the LORD ſhall lead thee.
i 25.9.

licah 6. 38 * Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather *but* little in: for the locuſt ggai 1.6. ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſſe *them*, but ſhalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms ſhall eat them.

40 Thou ſhalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelf* with the oyl: for thine olive ſhall caſt *his fruit*.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, leb. *they* but † thou ſhalt not enjoy them: for they ſhall *l not be* go into captivity. *e.*

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall r, *poſſeſſe.* the locuſt ‖ conſume.

43 The ſtranger that *is* within thee ſhall get up above thee very high; and thou ſhalt come down very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his ſtatutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall be upon thee for a ſigne and for a wonder, and upon thy ſeed for ever.

47 Becauſe thou ſervedſt not the LORD thy God with joyfulneſſe and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerve thine enemies which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakedneſſe, and in want of all things: and he ſhall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhall bring a nation againſt thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as ſwift* as the eagle flieth, a nation whoſe tongue eb. *heare.* thou ſhalt not † underſtand:

leb. *ſtrong* 50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which *face.* ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew favour to the young.

51 And he ſhall eat the fruit of thy cattel, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be deſtroyed: which *alſo* ſhall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oyl, *or* the increaſe of thy kine, or flocks of thy ſheep, untill he have deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou truſtedſt, throughout all thy land: and he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And * thou ſhalt eat the fruit of thine own † body, the fleſh of thy ſonnes and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the ſiege and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee:

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you and very delicate, his eye ſhall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and towards the remnant of his children which he ſhall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom he ſhall eat: becauſe he hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to ſet the ſole of her foot upon the ground for delicateneſſe and tenderneſſe, her eye ſhall be evil towards the husband of her boſome, and towards her ſonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that cometh out from between her feet, & towards her children which ſhe ſhall bear: for ſhe ſhall eat them for want of all things ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemy ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obſerve to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayeſt fear this glorious and fearfull name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy ſeed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraid of, and they ſhall cleave unto thee.

61 Alſo every ſickneſſe, and every plague which *is* not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD † bring upon thee, untill thou be deſtroyed.

62 And ye ſhall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the ſtarres of heaven for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* as the LORD rejoyced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; ſo the LORD will rejoyce over you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye ſhall be plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou ſhalt ſerve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde

* Levit. 26. 29. 2. Kings 6. 29. Lam. 4. 10. Bar. 2. 3.

† Heb. *belly.*

† Heb. *after birth.*

† Heb. *cauſe to aſcend.*

* Chap. 10. 22.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

182 finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foot have reſt; but the LORD ſhall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of minde.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt fear day and night, and ſhalt have none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were even: and at even thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou ſhalt fear, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt again, with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake unto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more again: and there ye ſhall be ſold unto your enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man ſhall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 Moſes exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have ſeen. 10 All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his covenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelf in his wickedneſſe. 29 Secret things belong unto God.

THeſe *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael, in the land of Moab, beſide the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called unto all Iſrael, and ſaid unto them, * Ye have ſeen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his ſervants, and unto all his land;

* Exod. 19. 4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have ſeen, the ſignes and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy ſhoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or ſtrong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, came out againſt us unto battel, and we ſmote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manaſſeh.

* Chap. 4. 6. 1. Kings 2. 3. Joſh. 1. 7.

9 * Keep therefore the words of this covenant and do them, that ye may proſper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy ſtranger that *is* in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou ſhouldeſt † enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

† Heb. *paſſe.*

13 That he may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people unto himſelf, and *that* he may be unto thee a God, as he hath ſaid unto thee, and as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you onely do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with *him* that ſtandeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with *him* that *is* not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye paſſed by.

17 And ye have ſeen their abominations, and their † idols, wood and ſtone, ſilver and gold, which *were* among them)

† Heb. *dung gods.*

18 Leſt there ſhould be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* ſerve the gods of theſe nations; leſt there ſhould be among you a root that beareth ‖ †gall and wormwood,

‖ Or, *a poyſonfull herb.* † Heb. *Roſh.*

19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth the words of this curſe, that he bleſſe himſelf in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall have peace, though I walk in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde †drunkenneſſe to thirſt:

‖ Or, *ſtubbornneſſe.* † Heb. *the drunken to the thirſtie.*

20 The LORD will not ſpare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his jealouſie ſhall ſmoke againſt that man, and all the curſes that are written in this book ſhall lie upon him, and the LORD ſhall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD ſhall ſeparate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according to all the curſes of the covenant, that †are written in this book of the law:

† Heb. *is written.*

22 So that the generation to come of your children that ſhall riſe up after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come from a farre land, ſhall ſay, when they ſee the plagues of that land, and the ſickneſſes †which the LORD hath laid upon it;

† Heb *where with the LORD hath made it ſick.*

23 *And that* the whole land thereof *is* brimſtone, & ſalt, *and* burning, *that* it is not ſowen, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therein, *like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger and in his wrath:

* Gen. 19. 24, 25.

24 Even all nations ſhall ſay, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

* 1. Kings 9. 8. Jer. 22. 8.

25 Then men ſhall ſay, Becauſe they have forſaken

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and ‖ *whom* he had not † given unto them.

Or, who had not given them any portion. Heb. divided.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed *belong* unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Great mercies promised unto the repentant.* 11 *The commandment is manifest.* 15 *Death and life are set before them.*

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivitie, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

Neh. 1. 9. 4 * If *any* of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

Chap. 28. 9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again rejoyce over thee for good, as he rejoyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God to keep his commandments, and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, *and* if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul. 183

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it *is* not hidden from thee, neither *is* it farre off.

12 * It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may heare it, and do it? * Rom. 10. 6, &c.

13 Neither *is* it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may heare it, and do it?

14 But the word *is* very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgements, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, *and that* ye shall not prolong *your* dayes upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan, to go to possesse it.

19 * I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, *that* I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live: * Chap. 4. 26

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him (for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes) that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Moses encourageth the people.* 7 *He encourageth Joshua.* 9 *He delivereth the law unto the priests, to reade it in the seventh yeare to the people.* 14 *God giveth a charge to Joshua,* 19 *and a song to testifie against the people.* 24 *Moses delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep.* 28 *He maketh a protestation to the elders.*

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I *am* an hundred and twentie yeares old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

184 said unto me, * Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

* Num. 20. 12.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Joshua, he shall go over before thee, * as the LORD hath said.

Chap. 3. 27.

* Num. 27. 21.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And * the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

* Chap. 7. 2.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee neither forsake thee: fear not neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sonnes of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven yeares, in the solemnity of the * yeare of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

* Chap. 15. 1

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose: thou shalt reade this law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may heare and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approch that thou must die: call Joshua, and present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the doore of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

† Heb. *lie down.*

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God *is* not amongst us?

† Heb. *finde them.*

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and hony; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to passe when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † go about, even now before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

† Heb. *before*

† Heb. *do.*

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, * Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

* Josh 1. 6

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, untill they were finished;

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

tribes, and your officers, that I may ſpeak theſe words in their eares, and call heaven and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will utterly corrupt *your ſelves*, and turn aſide from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter dayes, becauſe ye will do evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the eares of all the congregation of Iſrael the words of this ſong, untill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moſes ſong, which ſetteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to ſet their hearts upon it. 48 God ſendeth him up to mount Nebo to ſee the land and die.

GIve eare, O ye heavens, and I will ſpeak; and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the rain: my ſpeech ſhall diſtill as the dew, as the ſmall rain upon the tender herb, and as the ſhowres upon the graſſe.

3 Becauſe I will publiſh the name of the LORD: aſcribe ye greatneſſe unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquitie, juſt and right *is* he.

5 † They have corrupted themſelves, ‖ their ſpot *is* not *the ſpot* of his children: *they are* a perverſe and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O fooliſh people and unwiſe? *is* not he thy father *that* hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, conſider the yeares of † many generations: aſk thy father, and he will ſhew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the moſt High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he ſeparated the ſonnes of Adam, he ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

9 For the LORD's portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a deſert land, and in the waſte howling wilderneſſe: he ‖ led him about, he inſtructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle ſtirreth up her neſt, fluttereth over her young, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no ſtrange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſuck hony out of the rock, and oyl out of the flintie rock.

14 Butter of kine, and milk of ſheep, with fat of lambes, and rammes of the breed of Baſhan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didſt drink the pure bloud of the grape. 185

15 ¶ But Jeſurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thick, thou art covered *with fatneſſe*; then he forſook God *which* made him, and lightly eſteemed the rock of his ſalvation.

16 They provoked him to jealouſie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed unto devils, ‖ not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the rock *that* begat thee thou art unmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, he ‖ abhorred *them*, becauſe of the provoking of his ſonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end *ſhall be:* for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom *is* no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealouſie with *that which is* not God, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and * I will move them to jealouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ ſhall burn unto the loweſt hell, and ‖ ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap miſchiefs upon them, I will ſpend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They ſhall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts upon them, with the poyſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within ſhall † deſtroy both the young man and the virgin, the ſuckling *alſo* with the man of gray hairs

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leſt their adverſaries ſhould behave themſelves ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they *are* a nation void of counſel, neither *is there* any underſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, *that* they underſtood this, *that* they would conſider their latter end.

Heb. *he hath corrupted himſelf.* Or, *that they are not children, that is their ſpot.*

Heb. *generation and generation.*

Heb. *cord.*

Or, *compaſſed him about.*

‖ Or, *which were not God*

‖ Or, *deſpiſed.*

* Rom. 10. 19.

‖ Or, *hath burned.*

‖ Or, *hath conſumed.*

† Heb. *burning coals.*

† Heb. *from the chambers.*

† Heb. *bereave.*

‖ Or, *our high hand and not the LORD hath done all this.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

186

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rock had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them up?

31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themſelves *being* judges.

32 For their vine ‖ *is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine *is* the poyſon of dragons, and the cruel venime of aſps.

34 *Is* not this laid up in ſtore with me, *and* ſealed up among my treaſures?

35 To me *belongeth* * vengeance, and recompenſe, their foot ſhall ſlide in *due* time: for the day of their calamitie *is* at hand, and the things that ſhall come upon them make haſte.

36 For the LORD ſhall judge his people, * and repent himſelf for his ſervants; when he † ſeeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none ſhut up, or left.

37 And he ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods, *their* rock in whom they truſted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings? let them riſe up and help you, *and* be † your protection.

39 See now that I, *even* I *am* he, and *there is* no god with me: * I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and ſay, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on judgement; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with bloud (and my ſword ſhall devoure fleſh) *and that* with the bloud of the ſlain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemie.

43 ‖ *Rejoyce, O ye nations *with* his people: for he will avenge the bloud of his ſervants, and will render vengeance to his adverſaries, and will be mercifull unto his land, *&* to his people

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid unto them, * Set your hearts unto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day; which ye ſhall command your children to obſerve to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you: becauſe it *is* your life; and through this thing ye ſhall prolong *your* dayes in the land whither ye go over Jordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 * And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes that ſelf-ſame day, ſaying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which *is* in the land of Moab, that *is* over againſt Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan which I give unto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion.

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt up, and be gathered unto thy people; as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Becauſe * ye treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of ‖ Meribah-kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin; becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The majeſtie of God. 6 The bleſsings of the twelve tribes. 26 The excellencie of Iſrael.

AND this *is* the bleſſing wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe up from Seir unto them; he ſhined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thouſands of ſaints: from his right hand *went* † a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people; all his ſaints *are* in thy hand: and they ſat down at thy feet; *every one* ſhall receive of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded us a law: *even* the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeſhurun, when the heads of the people *and* the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die; and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the bleſſing* of Judah: and he ſaid, Heare, LORD, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he ſaid, * *Let* thy Thummim and thy Urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didſt prove at Maſſah, *and with* whom thou didſt ſtrive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who ſaid unto his father and to his mother, I have not ſeen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have obſerved thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 ‖ They ſhall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Iſrael thy law: ‖ they ſhall put incenſe † before thee, and whole burnt-ſacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bleſſe, LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the work of his hands: ſmite through the loyns of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not again.

12 ¶ *And*

Num. 20. 28. and 33. 38.

Num. 20. 13. and 27. 14.

‖ Or, *ſtrife of Kadeſh.*

† Heb. *as of law.*

Exod. 28. 30.

‖ Or, *let them teach, &c.*

‖ Or, *let them put incenſe.*

† Heb. *at thy noſe.*

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he ſaid, The beloved of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafetie by him; *and the LORD* ſhall cover him all the day long, and he ſhall dwell between his ſhoulders.

Gen 49. 5. 13 ¶ And of Joſeph he ſaid, * Bleſſed of the LORD *be* his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the ſunne, and for the precious things † put forth by the † moon,

† Heb. *thruſt forth.* † Heb. *moons.*

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the laſting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh: let *the bleſſing* come upon the head of Joſeph, and upon the top of the head of him that * was ſeparated from his brethren.

Gen. 49. 6.

17 His glory *is like* the firſtling of his bullock, and his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns: with them he ſhall puſh the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thouſands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thouſands of Manaſſeh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he ſaid, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Iſſachar, in thy tents.

19 They ſhall call the people unto the mountain, there they ſhall offer ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall ſuck of the abundance of the ſeas, and of treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the firſt part for himſelf, becauſe there, *in* a portion of the law-giver *was he* † ſeated; and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the juſtice of the LORD, and his judgements with Iſrael.

Heb. *cieled.*

22 ¶ And of Dan he ſaid, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he ſhall leap from Baſhan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, ſatisfied with favour, and full with the bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the weſt and the ſouth.

24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaid, *Let* Aſher *be* bleſſed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyl.

Or, under *thy ſhoes ſhall be iron.*

25 ‖ Thy ſhoes *ſhall be* iron and braſſe; and as thy dayes, *ſo ſhall* thy ſtrength *be.*

26 ¶ *There is* none like unto the God of Jeſhurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlaſting arms: and he ſhall thruſt out the enemy from before thee, and ſhall ſay, Deſtroy *them.*

Jer. 23. 6. 28 * Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafetie alone: the fountain of Jacob *ſhall be* upon a land of corn and wine, alſo his heavens ſhall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Iſrael: who *is* like unto thee, O people ſaved by the LORD, the ſhield of thy help, and who *is* the ſword of thy excellencie! and thine enemies ‖ ſhall be found liars unto thee, and thou ſhalt tread upon their high places.

‖ Or, *ſhall be ſubdued.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moſes from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirtie dayes mourning for him. 9 Joſhua ſucceedeth him. 10 The praiſe of Moſes.

AND Moſes went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, that *is* over againſt Jericho: and the LORD ſhewed him * all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

‖ Or, *hill.* * Chap 3. 27. 2. Mac. 2. 4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmoſt ſea,

3 And the ſouth, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, * This *is* the land which I ſware unto Abraham, unto Iſaac, and unto Jacob, ſaying, I will give it unto thy ſeed: I have cauſed thee to ſee *it* with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not go over thither.

* Gen. 12. 7. and 13. 15.

5 ¶ So Moſes the ſervant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 ¶ And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over againſt Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his ſepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes *was* an hundred and twenty yeares old when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† Heb. *moiſture.* † Heb. *fled.*

8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plains of Moab thirty dayes: ſo the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 ¶ And Joſhua the ſonne of Nun *was* full of the ſpirit of wiſdome; for Moſes had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Iſrael hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 ¶ And there aroſe not a prophet ſince in Iſrael like unto Moſes, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the ſignes and the wonders which the LORD ſent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his ſervants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

The book of JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land. 5, 9 God promiseth to assist Joshua. 8 He giveth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to passe over Jordan. 12 Joshua putteth the two tribes and half in minde of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him fealtie.

NOw after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to passe that the LORD spake unto Joshua the sonne of Nun, Moses
* Deut.1.38. * minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.

* Deut.11.24. Chap.14.9. 3 * Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From the wilderneſſe and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea, toward the going down of the sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was
* Heb.13.5. with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: * I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

* Deut.31.23. 6 * Be strong and of a good courage: for || unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

|| Or, *thou shalt cause thy people to inherit the land, &c.*

7 Onely be thou strong and very couragious, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded
*Deut.5.32. and 28.14. thee: * turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest || prosper whithersoever thou goest.

|| Or, *do wisely.*

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt || have good successe.

|| Or, *do wisely.*

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoever thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three dayes ye shall passe over this Jordan, to go in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember * the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land:
* Num.32.20.

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattel shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan; but ye shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them:
† Heb. *marshalled by five.*

15 Untill the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORDS servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sunne-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us, we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebell against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The covenant between her and them. 23 Their return and relation.

AND Joshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.
* Heb.11.31. James 2.25
† Heb. *lay.*

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they *were:*

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall overtake them.

6 But

Digitized by Google
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

6 But ſhe had brought them up to the roof of the houſe, and hid them with the ſtalks of flax, which ſhe had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Jordan, unto the foords: and aſſoon as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, ſhe came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And ſhe ſaid unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terrour is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint becauſe of you.

† Heb. *melt.*

10 For we have heard how the LORD *dried up the water of the Red ſea for you, when you came out of Egypt; and what you did unto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other ſide Jordan, *Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly deſtroyed.

* Exod. 14. 21. Chap. 4. 23.

* Num. 21. 24.

11 And aſſoon as we had heard *theſe things*, our hearts did melt, neither † did there remain any more courage in any man, becauſe of you: for the LORD your God, he *is* God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

† Heb. *roſe up.*

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſwear unto me by the LORD, ſince I have ſhewed you kindneſſe, that ye will alſo ſhew kindneſſe unto my fathers houſe; and give me a true token:

13 And *that* ye will ſave alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men anſwered her, Our life † for yours, if ye utter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall be when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

† Heb. *inſtead of you to die.*

15 Then ſhe let them down by a cord through the window: for her houſe *was* upon the town-wall, and ſhe dwelt upon the wall.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Get you to the mountain, leſt the purſuers meet you; and hide your ſelves there three dayes, untill the purſuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men ſaid unto her, We *will be* blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made us ſwear.

18 Behold, *when* we come into the land, thou ſhalt binde this line of ſcarlet-threed in the window which thou didſt let us down by: and thou ſhalt † bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home unto thee.

† Heb. *gather.*

19 And it ſhall be, that whoſoever ſhall go out of the doores of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his bloud *ſhall be* upon his head, and we *will be* guiltleſſe: and whoſoever ſhall be with thee in the houſe, his bloud *ſhall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our buſineſſe, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou haſt made us to ſwear. 189

21 And ſhe ſaid, According unto your words, ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhe bound the ſcarlet-line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, untill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought *them* throughout all the way, but found *them* not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountain, and paſſed over, and came to Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them;

24 And they ſaid unto Joſhua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do † faint becauſe of us.

† Heb. *melt.*

CHAP. III.

1 Joſhua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers inſtruct the people for the paſſage. 7 The Lord encourageth Joſhua. 9 Joſhua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Joſhua roſe early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed over.

2 And it came to paſſe after three dayes, that the officers went through the hoſt;

3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the prieſts the Levites bearing it, then ye ſhall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there ſhall be a ſpace between you and it, about two thouſand cubits by meaſure: come not neare unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye muſt go: for ye have not paſſed *this* way † heretofore.

† Heb. *ſince yeſterday, and the third day.*

5 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, * Sanctifie your ſelves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

* Lev. 20. 7. Num. 11. 18. Chap. 7. 13. 1. Sam. 16. 5.

6 And Joſhua ſpake unto the prieſts, ſaying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and paſſe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that * as I was with Moſes, *ſo* I will be with thee.

* Chap. 1. 5.

8 And thou ſhalt command the prieſts that bear the ark of the covenant, ſaying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joſhua ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

190

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God *is* among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth, passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan shall be cut off *from* the waters that come down from above: and they * shall stand upon an heap.

* Psal. 114. 3

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people removed from their tents, to passe over Jordan, and the priests bearing the * ark of the covenant before the people;

* Acts 7. 45.

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brimme of the water (for * Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest)

* 1. Chron. 12. 15. Ecclus 24. 26

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood *and* rose up upon an heap very farre from the citie Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, *even* the salt-sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, stood firm on drie ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on drie ground, untill all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memoriall out of Jordan. 9 Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan. 10, 19 The people passe over. 14 God magnifieth Joshua. 20 The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe when all the people were clean passed * over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto * Joshua, saying,

* Deut. 27. 2.
* Chap. 3. 12.

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

5 And Joshua said unto them, Passe over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children ask *their fathers* † in time to come, saying, What *mean* you by these stones?

† Heb. *to morrow.*

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memoriall unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, untill every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

* Num. 32. 27.

13 About fourtie thousand ‖ prepared for warre, passed over before the LORD unto battel, to the plains of Jericho.

‖ Or, *readie armed.*

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimonie, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to passe when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the mids of Jordan, *and* the soles of the priests feet were † lift up unto the drie land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and † flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

† Heb. *plucked up.*
† Heb. *went.*

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth *day* of the first moneth, and encamped

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

encamped in Gilgal, in the eaſt-border of Jericho.

20 ¶ And thoſe twelve ſtones which they took out of Jordan, did Joſhua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he ſpake unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall ask their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What *mean* theſe ſtones?

† Heb. *to morrow.*

22 Then ye ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, untill ye were paſſed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red ſea, * which he dried up from before us, untill we were gone over:

* Exod. 14. 21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God † for ever.

† Heb. *all dayes.*

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Joſhua reneweth circumciſion. 10 The paſſeover is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Joſhua.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings of the Amorites, which *were* on the ſide of Jordan weſt-ward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which *were* by the ſea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Iſrael untill we were paſſed over, that their heart melted; neither was there ſpirit in them any more, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Make thee ‖ * ſharp knives, and circumciſe again the children of Iſrael the ſecond time.

‖ Or, *knives of flints.*
* Exod. 4. 25.

3 And Joſhua made him ſharp knives, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael at the ‖ hill of the fore-skinnes.

‖ Or, *Gibeah haaraloth.*

4 And this *is* the cauſe why Joſhua did circumciſe: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, *even* all the men of warre died in the wilderneſſe by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed: but all the people that were born in the wilderneſſe by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked fourty yeares in the wilderneſſe, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD ſware that * he would not ſhew them the land which the LORD ſware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and hony.

* Num. 14. 23.

7 And their children, *whom* he raiſed up in their ſtead, them Joſhua circumciſed: for they were uncircumciſed, becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.

8 And it came to paſſe † when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

† Heb. *when the people had made an end to be circumciſed.*

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, This day have I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal unto this day.

‖ That is, *rolling.*

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael encamped in Gilgal, and kept the paſſeover, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the paſſeover unleavened cakes, and parched *corn* in the ſelf-ſame day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Iſrael manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeare.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſhua was by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes and looked, and behold, there ſtood * a man over againſt him, with his ſword drawn in his hand: and Joſhua went unto him, and ſaid unto him, *Art* thou for us, or for our adverſaries?

* Exod. 23. 23.

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but *as* ‖ captain of the hoſt of the LORD am I now come. And Joſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaid unto him, What ſaith my Lord unto his ſervant?

‖ Or, *prince.*

15 And the captain of the LORD'S hoſt ſaid unto Joſhua, * Looſe thy ſhoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, *is* holy: and Joſhua did ſo.

* Exod. 3. 5. Acts 7. 33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Jericho is ſhut up. 2 God inſtructeth Joſhua how to beſiege it. 12 The city is compaſſed. 17 It muſt be accurſed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is ſaved. 26 The builder of Jericho is curſed.

NOW Jericho † was ſtraitly ſhut up, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

† Heb. *did ſhut up, and was ſhut up.*

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the city, all *ye* men of warre, *and* go round about the city once: thus ſhalt thou do ſix dayes.

4 And ſeven prieſts ſhall bear before the ark ſeven trumpets of rammes horns: & the ſeventh day ye ſhall compaſſe the city ſeven times, and the prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe that when they make a long *blaſt* with the rammes horn, *and* when ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout: and the wall of the city ſhall fall down † flat, and the people ſhall aſcend up every man ſtraight before him.

† Heb. *under it.*

6 ¶ And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

192

6 ¶ And Joshua the sonne of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rammes horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rammes horns, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the † rere-ward came after the ark, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

† Heb. *gathering* host.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, untill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

† Heb. *make your voice to be heard.*

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the citie, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rammes horns before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rere-ward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once, and returned into the camp: so they did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same manner, seven times: onely on that day they compassed the citie seven times.

16 And it came to passe at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath given you the citie.

‖ Or, *devoted.*

17 ¶ And the citie shall be ‖ accursed, *even* it and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that *are* with her in the house, because * she hid the messengers that we sent.

* Chap. 2. 4.

18 And you, in any wise keep *your selves* from the accursed thing, lest ye make *your selves* accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the silver and gold, and vessels of brasse and iron, *are* † consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasurie of the LORD.

† Heb. *holinesse.*

20 So the people shouted when *the priests* blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that * the wall fell down † flat, so that the people went up into the citie, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

* Heb. 11. 30.
† Heb. *under it.*

21 And they utterly destroyed all that *was* in the citie, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, * as ye sware unto her.

* Chap. 2. 14.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

Heb. 11. 31.
† Heb. *families.*

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: onely the silver and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of iron, they put into the treasurie of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her fathers household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day: because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed *be* the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest *sonne* shall he set up the gates of it.

* 1. Kings 16. 34.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was *noysed* throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Joshua's complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BUt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

* Chap. 22. 20. 1. Chron. 2. 7.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which *is* beside Beth-aven, on the east-side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the countrey. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let † about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai, *and* make not all the people to labour thither; for they *are but* few.

† Heb. *about 2000 men, or about 3000 men.*

4 So there went up thither of the people about

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them ‖ in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

Or, *in the going down.*

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, untill the even-tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, & dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backs before their enemies!

Heb. *necks.*

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare *of it*, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up, wherefore † liest thou thus upon thy face?

Heb. *fallest.*

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even amongst their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, untill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*; and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.

Or, *wickedness.*

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes: and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My sonne, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done, hide *it* not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a † wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

† Heb. *tongue.*

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ranne unto the tent, and behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Heb. *powred.*

24 And Joshua and all Israel with him, took Achan the sonne of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: so the LORD turned from the fiercenesse of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, unto this day.

‖ That is, *trouble.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Joshua. 3 The stratageme whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Joshua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law on stones, 33 propoundeth blessings and cursings.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, * Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of warre with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

* Deut. 1. 21. and 7. 18.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto * Jericho and her king: onely * the spoil thereof, and the cattel thereof shall

* Chap. 6. 21. * Deut. 20. 14.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

194 ſhall ye take for a prey unto your ſelves: lay thee an ambuſh for the city, behinde it.

3 ¶ So Joſhua aroſe and all the people of warre, to go up againſt Ai: and Joſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the city, *even* behinde the city: go not very farre from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that *are* with me, will approch unto the city: and it ſhall come to paſſe when they come out againſt us, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have † drawn them from the city; for they will ſay, They flee before us, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

† Heb. *pulled.*

7 Then ye ſhall riſe up from the ambuſh, and ſeiſe upon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when ye have taken the citie, *that* ye ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD ſhall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joſhua therefore ſent them forth; and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the weſt-ſide of Ai: but Joſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joſhua roſe up early in the morning and numbred the people, and went up, he and the elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *even the people* of warre that *were* with him, went up and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-ſide of Ai: now *there was* a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh between Beth-el and Ai, on the weſt-ſide ‖ of the city.

‖ Or, *of Ai.*

13 And when they had ſet the people, *even* all the hoſt that *was* on the north of the city, and † their liers in wait on the weſt of the city: Joſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

† Heb. *their lying in wait.*

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw *it*, that they haſted and roſe up early, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battel, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wiſt not that *there were* liers in ambuſh againſt him, behinde the city.

15 And Joſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that *were* in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Joſhua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Stretch out the ſpear that *is* in thy hand, toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joſhua ſtretched out the ſpear that *he had* in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ranne as ſoon as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and took it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoke of the city aſcended up to heaven, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe turned back upon the purſuers.

† Heb. *hand*

21 And when Joſhua and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoke of the city aſcended, then they turned again, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the city againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael, ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide: and they ſmote them, ſo that they * let none of them remain, or eſcape.

* Deut. 7.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chaſed them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, untill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned unto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And *ſo* it was, *that* all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelve thouſand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joſhua drew not his hand back wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpear, untill he had utterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattel and the ſpoil of that city, Iſrael took for a prey unto themſelves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Joſhua.

* Num. 31. 22, 26.

* Verſ. 2.

28 And Joſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, *even* a deſolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree untill even-tide: and as ſoon as the ſunne was down, Joſhua commanded that they ſhould take his carcaſe down from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and * raiſe thereon a great heap of ſtones *that remaineth* unto this day.

* Chap. 7. 26.

30 ¶ Then Joſhua built an altar unto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the * book of the law of Moſes, an altar of whole

* Exod. 20. 25. Deut. 27. 5.

Digitized by Google Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

whole ſtones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the ſtones a copy of the law of Moſes, which he wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, ſtood on this ſide the ark, and on that ſide, before the prieſts the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the ſtranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over againſt mount Gerizzim, and half of them over againſt mount Ebal: * as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

Deut. 11. and 27.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Joſhua read not before all the congregation of Iſrael, * with the women, and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that † were converſant among them.

Deut. 31. 12

Heb. *walk-*

CHAP. IX.

1 *The kings combine againſt Iſrael.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league,* 16 *for which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to paſſe, when all the kings which *were* on this ſide Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coaſts of the great ſea over againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebuſite heard *thereof*;

2 That they gathered themſelves together to fight with Joſhua, and with Iſrael, with one † accord.

Heb. *mouth*

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joſhua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been embaſſadours, and took old ſacks upon their aſſes, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up,

5 And old ſhoes and clowted upon their feet, and old garments upon them, and all the bread of their proviſion was dry *and* mouldie.

6 And they went to Joſhua unto the camp at Gilgal, and ſaid unto him, and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a farre countrey: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid unto Joſhua, We *are* thy ſervants. And Joſhua ſaid unto them, Who *are* ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid unto him, From a very farre countrey thy ſervants are come, becauſe of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that *were* beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which *was* at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to us, ſaying, Take victuals † with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and ſay unto them, We *are* your ſervants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

† Heb. *in your hand.*

12 This our bread we took hot for our proviſion out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now behold, it is drie, and it is mouldie:

13 And theſe bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments and our ſhoes are become old, by reaſon of the very long journey.

14 And ‖ the men took of their victuals, and asked not *counſel* at the mouth of the LORD.

‖ Or, *they received the men by reaſon of their victuals.*

15 And Joſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation ſware unto them.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and *that* they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities *were* Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the princes of the congregation had ſworn unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: and all the congregation murmured againſt the princes.

19 But all the princes ſaid unto all the congregation, We have ſworn unto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, leſt wrath be upon us, becauſe of the oath which we ſware unto them.

21 And the princes ſaid unto them, Let them live, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had * promiſed them.

* Verſe 15.

22 ¶ And Joſhua called for them, and he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, ſaying, We *are* very farre from you; when ye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye *are* curſed, and there ſhall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the houſe of my God.

† Heb. *not be cut off from you.*

And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

196

24 And they anſwered Joſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainly told thy ſervants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his ſervant Moſes to give you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were ſore afraid of our lives becauſe of you, and have done this thing.

* Deut. 7. 1, 2.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And ſo did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Joſhua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he ſhould chooſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Five kings warre againſt Gibeon. 6 Joſhua reſcueth it. 10 God fighteth againſt them with hailſtones. 12 The ſunne and moon ſtand ſtill at the word of Joſhua. 16 The five kings are mured in a cave. 22 They are brought forth, 24 ſcornfully uſed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seven kings more are conquered. 43 Joſhua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to paſſe, when Adoni-zedek king of Jeruſalem had heard how Joſhua had taken Ai, and had utterly deſtroyed it, (* as he had done to Jericho and her king, ſo he had done to * Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them;

* Chap. 6. & 5.

* Chap. 8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly, becauſe Gibeon *was* a great citie, as one of the † royall cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

† Heb. *cities of the kingdome.*

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Jeruſalem, ſent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachiſh, and unto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jeruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelves together, and went up, they and all their hoſts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent unto Joſhua to the camp to Gilgal, ſaying, Slack not thy hand from thy ſervants; come up to us quickly, and ſave us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together againſt us.

7 So Joſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Joſhua therefore came unto them ſuddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and ſmote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the LORD caſt down great ſtones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: *they were* mo which died with hailſtones, then *they* whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Joſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

* Iſa. 28. 2 Eccluſ 46. 4.

† Heb. *be ſilent.*

13 And the ſunne ſtood ſtill, and the moon ſtayed, untill the people had avenged themſelves upon their enemies. *Is* not this written in the book of ‖ Jaſher? ſo the ſunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heaven, and haſted not to go down about a whole day.

‖ Or, *the upright.*

14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Joſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But theſe five kings fled, and hid themſelves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joſhua, ſaying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joſhua ſaid, Roll great ſtones upon the mouth of the cave, and ſet men by it for to keep them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

† Heb. *cut off the tail.*

20 And it came to paſſe when Joſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter till they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joſhua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Joſhua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out thoſe five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jeruſalem,

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, & the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of warre, which went with him, Come neare, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came neare, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going down of the sunne, *that* Joshua commanded, and they * took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, *which remain* untill this very day.

Deut. 21.

Chap. 8. 29.

28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that *were* therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did unto the king of Jericho.

Chap 6.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein: he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein: he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein.

197

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the countrey of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel *commanded.

* Deut. 20. 16, 17.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the countrey taken by Joshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that *is* upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

† Heb. *assembled by appointment.*

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

198 hand of Iſrael, who ſmote them, and chaſed them unto ‖ great Zidon, and unto ‖ † Miſrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eaſt-ward, and they ſmote them, untill they left them none remaining.

‖ Or, *Zidon-rabbah.*
‖ Or, *ſalt-pits.*
† Heb. *burnings of waters.*

9 And Joſhua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horſes, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joſhua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and ſmote the king thereof with the ſword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all thoſe kingdomes.

11 And they ſmote all the ſouls that *were* therein with the edge of the ſword, utterly deſtroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

† Heb. *any breath.*

12 And all the cities of thoſe kings, and all the kings of them did Joſhua take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, *and* he utterly deſtroyed them, * as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded.

* Num. 33. 52. Deut. 7. 2. and 20. 16, 17.

13 But as for the cities that ſtood ſtill † in their ſtrength, Iſrael burned none of them, ſave Hazor onely; *that* did Joſhua burn.

† Heb. *on their heap.*

14 And all the ſpoil of theſe cities, and the cattel, the children of Iſrael took for a prey unto themſelves: but every man they ſmote with the edge of the ſword, untill they had deſtroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moſes his ſervant, ſo * did Moſes command Joſhua, and ſo did Joſhua: † he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 34. 11.
* Deut. 7. 2.
† Heb *he removed nothing.*

16 So Joſhua took all that land, the hills, and all the ſouth-countrey, and all the land of Goſhen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Iſrael, and the valley of the ſame:

17 *Even* from ‖ the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and ſmote them and ſlew them.

‖ Or, *the ſmooth mountain.*

18 Joſhua made warre a long time with all thoſe kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Iſrael, ſave * the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they took in battel.

* Chap. 9. 3.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battel, that he might deſtroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour, but that he might deſtroy them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joſhua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Iſrael: Joſhua deſtroyed *them* utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Iſrael: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Aſhdod, there remained.

23 So Joſhua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, and Joſhua gave it for an inheritance unto Iſrael, * according to their diviſions by their tribes: and the land reſted from warre.

* Num. 26. 53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whoſe countreys Moſes took and diſpoſed of. 7 The one and thirtie kings on the other ſide Jordan which Joſhua ſmote.

NOw theſe *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Iſrael ſmote, and poſſeſſed their land on the other ſide Jordan toward the riſing of the ſunne: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the eaſt.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heſhbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river *of* Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead unto the river Jabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

* Num. 21. 24. Deut. 3. 6.

3 And from the plain to the ſea of Cinneroth on the eaſt, and unto the ſea of the plain, *even* the ſalt-ſea on the eaſt, the way to Beth-jeſhimoth: and from the ‖ ſouth, under ‖ * Aſhdoth-piſgah.

‖ Or, *Teman.*
‖ Or, *the ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.*

4 And the coaſt of Og king of Baſhan, *which was* of * the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Aſhtaroth, and at Edrei,

* Deut. 3. 11 and 4. 49.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Baſhan, unto the border of the Geſhurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heſhbon.

* Deut. 3. 11. Chap. 13. 12.

6 Them did Moſes the ſervant of the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſmite, and * Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave it for a poſſeſſion unto the Reubenites and Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh.

* Num. 32. 29. Deut. 3. 12. Chap. 13. 8.

7 ¶ And theſe *are* the kings of the countrey which Joſhua and the children of Iſrael ſmote on this ſide Jordan on the weſt, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto * the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joſhua gave unto the tribes of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion, according to their diviſions:

* Chap. 11. 17.

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the ſprings, and in the wilderneſſe, and in the ſouth-countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebuſites.

9 ¶ * The king of Jericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beſide Beth-el, one:

* Chap. 6. 2
* Chap. 8. 29.

10 * The king of Jeruſalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

* Chap. 10. 23.

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachiſh, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

* Chap. 10. 33.

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

* Chap. 10. 38.

14 The

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:
Chap.10. 15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:
Chap.10. 16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Beth-el, one:
17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:
18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of
Or, *Sharon.* ‖ Laſharon, one:
hap.11.10 19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:
20 The king of Shimron-meron, one: the king of Achſhaph, one:
21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:
22 The king of Kedeſh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:
23 The king of Dor, in the coaſt of Dor,
Gen. 14.1. one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:
24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

2 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and half. 14, 33 The Lord and his ſacrifices, are the inheritance of Levi. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam ſlain. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh.

NOw Joſhua was old *and* ſtricken in yeares, *and* the LORD ſaid unto him, Thou art old *and* ſtricken in yeares, and there remaineth
Heb. *to poſſeſſe it.* yet very much land † to be poſſeſſed.
2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philiſtines, and all Geſhuri,
3 From Sihor, which *is* before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron north-ward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philiſtines; the Gazathites, and the Aſhdothites, the Eſhkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; alſo the Avites.
4 From the ſouth, all the land of the Cana-
Or, *the cave.* anites, and ‖ Mearah that *is* beſide the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:
5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the ſunne-riſing, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon, unto the entring into Hamath.
6 All the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto Miſrephoth-maim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Iſrael: onely divide thou it by lot unto the Iſraelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.
7 Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh,
Num.32.33. Deut.3.12,13 Jap.22.4. 8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites have received their inheritance, * which Moſes gave them, beyond Jordan eaſt-ward, *even* as Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave them:
9 From Aroer that *is* upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the citie that *is* in the midſt of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:
10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon:
11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geſhurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Baſhan unto Salcah:
12 All the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, which reigned in Aſhtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for * Deut. 3.11. Chap.12.4. theſe did Moſes ſmite, and caſt them out.
13 Nevertheleſſe, the children of Iſrael expelled not the Geſhurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geſhurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Iſraelites untill this day.
14 Onely unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the ſacrifices of the LORD God of Iſrael made by fire, *are* their inheritance, as he ſaid unto them.
15 ¶ And Moſes gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:
16 And their coaſt was from Aroer that *is* on the bank of the river Arnon, and the citie that *is* in the midſt of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:
17 Heſhbon and all her cities that *are* in the plain; Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon, ‖ Or, *the high places of Baal, and houſe of Baal-meon.*
18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-ſhahar, in the mount of the valley,
20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Aſhdoth-piſgah, * Deut. 3.17. and Beth-jeſhimoth, ‖ Or, *ſprings of Piſgah,* or *the hill.*
21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes ſmote * with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, * Num. 31.8. and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, *which were* dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.
22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor the ‖ ſooth-ſayer did the children of Iſrael ſlay with ‖ Or, *diviner.* the ſword, among them that were ſlain by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Jordan and the border *thereof.* This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.
24 And Moſes gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad according to their families:
25 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

200

25 And their coaſt was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that *is* before Rabbah:

26 And from Heſhbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir:

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the reſt of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heſhbon, Jordan and *his* border, *even* unto the edge of the ſea of Cinnereth, on the other ſide Jordan eaſtward.

28 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moſes gave *inheritance* unto the half-tribe of Manaſſeh: & *this* was *the poſſeſſion* of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, by their families.

30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, and all the towns of Jair, which *are* in Baſhan, threeſcore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, *even* to the one half of the * children of Machir by their families.

* Num. 32. 39.

32 Theſe *are the countreys* which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other ſide Jordan by Jericho eaſtward.

* Chap. 18. 7

33 * But unto the tribe of Levi Moſes gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael *was* their inheritance, * as he ſaid unto them.

* Num. 18. 20.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priviledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND theſe *are the countreys* which the children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance unto them.

* Num. 34. 17.

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.

* Num. 26. 55. and 33. 54.

3 For Moſes had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half-tribe, on the other ſide Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, ſave cities to dwell *in*, with their ſuburbs for their cattel, and for their ſubſtance.

* Num. 35. 2. Chap. 21. 2.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid unto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the LORD ſaid unto Moſes the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadeſh-barnea.

7 Fourtie yeares old *was* I when Moſes the ſervant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh-barnea, to eſpie out the land; and I brought him word again, as *it was* in mine heart.

8 Nevertheleſſe, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

* Num. 14. 24.

9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have troden, ſhall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever: becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he ſaid, theſe fourty and five yeares, even ſince the LORD ſpake this word unto Moſes, while *the children of* Iſrael † wandered in the wilderneſſe: and now lo, I am this day foureſcore and five yeares old.

† Heb. *walked*

11 * As yet I *am* as ſtrong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moſes ſent me: as my ſtrength *was* then, even ſo *is* my ſtrength now, for warre, both to go out and to come in.

* Ecclus 46.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the LORD *will be* with me, then I ſhall be able to drive them out, as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Joſhua bleſſed him, and gave unto Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, unto this day: becauſe that he wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.

* Chap. 21. 12. 1. Mac. 2. 56.

15 And * the name of Hebron before, *was* Kirjath-arba, *which* Arba *was* a great man among the Anakims. And the land had reſt from warre.

* Chap. 15. 13.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Judah. 13 Calebs portion and conqueſt. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achſah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 She obtaineth a bleſsing of her father. 21 The cities of Judah. 63 The Jebuſites not conquered.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, * *even* to the border of Edom; the * wilderneſſe of Zin ſouth-ward, *was* the uttermoſt part of the ſouth-coaſt.

* Num. 34. * Num. 33.

2 And their ſouth-border was from the ſhore of the ſalt-ſea, from the † bay that looketh ſouth-ward.

† Heb. *tongue*

3 And it went out to the ſouth-ſide to ‖ Maaleh-acrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and

‖ Or, *the going up to Acrabbim*

Digitized by Google
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

and ascended up on the south-side unto Kadesh-barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

4 *From thence* it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south-coast.

5 And the east-border *was* the salt-sea, even unto the end of Jordan: and *their* border in the north-quarter, *was* from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so north-ward looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going up to Adummim, which *is* on the south-side of the river: and the border passed towards the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at * En-rogel. Kings

8 And the border went up by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, unto the south-side of the Jebusite, the same *is* Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, west-ward, which *is* at the end of the valley of the giants north-ward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which *is* Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah west-ward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim (which *is* Chesalon) on the north-side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron north-ward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west-border *was* to the great sea, and the coast *thereof*: this *is* the coast of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, *even* * || the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which *citie is* Hebron. ap. 14. , Kirarba. lges 1.

14 And Caleb drove thence * the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife. 201

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe, as she came *unto him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field, and she lighted off *her* asse; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water: and he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coast of Edom south-ward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which *is* Hazor,

26 Aman, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twentie and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, || and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages. || Or, or.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteen cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Jiphta, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

202

that *lay* † neare Ashdod with their villages.

† Heb. *by the place of.*

47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border *thereof.*

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which *is* Debir,

50 And Anab, and Ashtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

‖ Or, *Janum.*

53 And ‖ Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

* Chap. 14. 15.

54 And Humtah, and * Kirjath-arba (which *is* Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.

60 Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and En-gedi: six cities with their villages.

63 As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sonnes of Joseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

† Heb. *went forth.*

AND the lot of the children of Joseph † fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el,

* Judges 1. 26.

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to * Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

3 And goeth down west-ward, to the coast of Japh-leti, unto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus:* even the border of their inheritance on the east-side, was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper.

6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the north-side, and the border went about east-ward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah:

7 And it went down from Janohah, to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah west-ward unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manasseh.* 7 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out.* 14 *The children of Joseph obtain another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (for he *was* the * first-born of Joseph) *to wit,* for * Machir the first-born of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

* Gen. 41. and 46. 20
* Gen. 50. Num. 32.

2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male-children of Manasseh the sonne of Joseph by their families.

* Num. 26. 29.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes, but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, & Tirzah.

* Num. 26. and 27. 1. and 36. 2.

4 And they came neare before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the sonne of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasseh sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that *lieth* before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah:

but

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh *belonged* to the children of Ephraim.

Or, *brook reeds.*

9 And the coast descended unto the ‖ river Kanah, south-ward of the river: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the north-side of the river, & the out-goings of it were at the sea.

10 South-ward *it was* Ephraims, and north-ward *it was* Manassehs, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, *and* the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, *even* three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I *am* a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou *be* a great people, *then* get thee up to the wood-*countrey*, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

Or, *Rephaims.*

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, *both they* who *are* of Beth-shean and her towns, and *they* who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountain shall be thine, for it *is* a wood: and thou shalt cut it down: and the out-goings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts. 10 Joshua divideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Benjamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed through the land, and described it by cities, into seven parts, in a book, and came *again* to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north-side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north-side, and went up through the mountains west-ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which *is* Beth-el) south-ward, and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, neare the hill that *lieth* on the south-side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea south-ward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon south-ward: and the goings out thereof were

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

204 at Kirjath-baal (which *is* Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: This *was* the west-quarter.

15 And the south-quarter *was* from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which *is* in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which *is* over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to * the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

* Chap 15. 6.

18 And passed along toward the side over against ‖ Arabah north-ward, and went down unto Arabah.

‖ Or, *the plain.*

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah north-ward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north-† bay of the salt-sea at the south-end of Jordan: This *was* the south-coast.

† Heb. *tongue.*

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side: This *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, & Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi, (which *is* Jerusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 49 The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *even* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages.

8 And all the villages that *were* round about these cities, to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south: This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah, *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: & the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid east-ward, toward the sunne-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-‖methoar to Neah.

‖ Or, *which drawn.*

14 And the border compasseth it on the north-side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel west-ward, and to Shihor-libnath,

27 And turneth toward the sunne-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *even* unto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong citie † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib.

30 Ummah also and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: *even* for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And *then* the coast turneth west-ward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sunne-rising.

35 And the fenced cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ *And* the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, & Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, & Gibbethon, and Baalath

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages. 205

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts; the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the sonne of Nun, among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the citie which he asked, *even* * Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein. * Chap. 24. 30.

51 * These *are* the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the countrey. * Num. 34. 17.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth,* 7 *and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.*

THe LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses: * Exod. 21. 13. Num. 35. 6, 11, 14. Deut. 19. 2.

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of bloud.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the elders of that citie; they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of bloud pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before-time.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, untill he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and* * untill the death of the high priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer return and come unto his own citie, and unto his own house, unto the citie from whence he fled. * Num. 35. 25.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which *is* Hebron) in the mountain of Judah. † Heb. *sanctified.*

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho east-ward, they assigned * Bezer in the wildernesse upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh. * Deut. 4. 43. 1. Chron. 6. 78.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares, might flee thi-

Or, *over against.*

Or, *Joppa,* Acts 9. 36.

Judges 18. 9.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

206 ther, and not die by the hand of the avenger of bloud, untill he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and fourty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites. 43 God gave the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.

THen came neare the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the sonne of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in
* Num. 35. 2 the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattel.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here*
† Heb. *called.* † mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot)

‖ Or, *Kirjath-arbah.* 11 And they gave them ‖ the city of Arbah the father of Anak (which *city is* Hebron) in the hill-countrey of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

* Chap. 14. 14. 1. Chron. 6. 56. 12 But * the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Ajjalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities *were* ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half-tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Jahazah with her ſuburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer: and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Jazer with her ſuburbs: foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were *by* their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, *were* fourtie and eight cities with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities were every one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus *were* all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Iſrael all the land which he ſware to give unto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware unto their fathers: and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

* Chap. 23. 14, 15. 45 *There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken unto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and half with a bleſsing are ſent home. 10 They build the altar of teſtimonie, in their journey. 11 The Iſraelites are offended thereat. 21 They give them good ſatisfaction.

THen Joſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And ſaid unto them, Ye have kept all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren theſe many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given reſt unto your brethren, as he promiſed them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, *and* unto the land of your poſſeſſion, * which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave you on the other ſide Jordan.

* Num. 32. 33. Chap. 13. 8.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD charged you, * to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to ſerve him with all your heart and with all your ſoul.

* Deut. 10. 12.

6 So Joſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manaſſeh Moſes had given *poſſeſſion* in Baſhan: but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joſhua among their brethren on this ſide Jordan weſt-ward. And when Joſhua ſent them away alſo unto their tents, then he bleſſed them,

8 And he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattel, with ſilver and with gold, and with braſſe, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the ſpoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to ſee to.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, have built an altar over againſt the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael.

12 And when the children of Iſrael heard *of it*, the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael gathered themſelves together at Shiloh, to go up to warre againſt them.

13 And the children of Iſrael ſent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manaſſeh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the prieſt,

14 And with him ten princes of each † chief houſe a prince, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and each one *was* an head of the houſe of *their* fathers, among the thouſands of Iſrael.

† Heb. *houſe of the father.*

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manaſſeh unto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying,

16 Thus ſaith the whole congregation of the LORD, What treſpaſſe *is* this that ye have committed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day againſt the LORD?

17 *Is* the iniquitie * of Peor too little for us,

* Num. 25. 4.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

208 us, from which we are not cleansed untill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession *be* unclean, *then* passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

* Chap. 7. 1, 5. 20 * Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquitie.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it*;

24 And if we have not *rather* done it for † Heb. *to morrow.* fear of *this* thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

* Gen. 31. 48. Chap. 24. 27. Verse 34. 27 But *that* it *may be* * a witnesse between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should *so* say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which *were* with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them. † Heb. *it was good in their eyes.*

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD *is* among us, because ye have not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD. † Heb. *then.*

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battel, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar ‖ Ed: for it *shall be* a witnesse between us, that the LORD *is* God. ‖ That is, *a witnesse.*

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Joshua's exhortation before his death*, 3 *by former benefits*, 5 *by promises*, 11 *and by threatnings.*

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old *and* † stricken in age. † Heb. *come into dayes.*

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, *and* for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old *and* stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you. * Exod. 14. 14.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea † west-ward. † Heb. *at the sunne-set.*

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

eut. 5. 32. d 28. 14. law of Moses, * that ye turn not aside therefrom, to the right hand or to the left,

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remain amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bowe your selves unto them:

Psal. 16. 4.

8 ‖ But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

Or, *for if I will have, &c.*

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driven out from before you, great nations and strong: but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

Or, *then the LORD will give.*

Lev. 26. 8. eut. 32. 30.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your † selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

Heb. *souls.*

12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out *any of* these nations from before you; * but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, untill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

Exod. 23. 33. Num. 33. 55 eut 7. 16.

14 And behold, this day I *am* going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe unto you, *and* not one thing hath failed thereof.

Chap. 21. 5.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, untill he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a covenant between them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the covenant. 29 Joshua's age, death and buriall. 32 Josephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

* Gen. 11. 31. Judeth 5. 6. 7.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gave him Isaac.

* Gen. 21. 2.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, * Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it; * but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

* Gen. 25. 26. * Gen. 36. 8. * Gen. 46. 6.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

* Exod. 3. 10.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto * the Red sea.

* Exod. 12. 37. * Exod. 14. 9.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darknesse between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan; * and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

* Num 21. 33.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

* Num. 22. 5. Deut. 23. 4.

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

* Exod. 23. 28. Deut. 7. 20.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore, fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom you will serve,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

210

ſerve, whether the gods which your fathers ſerved, that *were* on the other ſide of the floud, or the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwell: but as for me and my houſe, we will ſerve the LORD.

16 And the people anſwered and ſaid, God forbid that we ſhould forſake the LORD, to ſerve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage, and which did thoſe great ſignes in our ſight, and preſerved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we paſſed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we alſo ſerve the LORD, for he *is* our God.

19 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Ye cannot ſerve the LORD; for he *is* an holy God: he *is* a jealous God, he will not forgive your tranſgreſſions nor your ſinnes.

20 If ye forſake the LORD, and ſerve ſtrange gods, * then he will turn and do you hurt, and conſume you, after that he hath done you good.

* Chap. 23. 15.

21 And the people ſaid unto Joſhua, Nay, but we will ſerve the LORD.

22 And Joſhua ſaid unto the people, Ye *are* witneſſes againſt your ſelves, that ye have choſen you the LORD, to ſerve him. And they ſaid, *we are* witneſſes.

23 Now therefore put away, *ſaid he*, the ſtrange gods which *are* among you, and encline your heart unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

24 And the people ſaid unto Joſhua, The LORD our God will we ſerve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joſhua made a covenant with the people that day, and ſet them a ſtatute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joſhua wrote theſe words in the book of the law of God, and took a great ſtone, and ſet it up there under an oak, that *was* by the ſanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joſhua ſaid unto all the people, Behold, this ſtone ſhall be a witneſſe unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he ſpake unto us: it ſhall be therefore a witneſſe unto you, leſt ye denie your God.

28 So Joſhua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Joſhua the ſonne of Nun the ſervant of the LORD died, *being* an hundred and ten yeares old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-ſerah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north-ſide of the hill of Gaaſh.

* Chap. 19. 50. Judg. 2. 9.

31 And Iſrael ſerved the LORD all the dayes of Joſhua, and all the dayes of the elders that † overlived Joſhua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Iſrael.

† Heb. *prolonged their dayes after Joſhua.*

32 ¶ And * the bones of Joſeph, which the children of Iſrael brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of * the ſonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of ſilver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joſeph.

* Gen. 50. 25. Exod. 13. 19. * Gen. 33. 19. ‖ Or, *lambs*

33 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* Phinehas his ſonne, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

The book of JUDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 The acts of Judah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-bezek juſtly requited. 8 Jeruſalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achſah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwell in Judah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Benjamin. 22 Of the houſe of Joſeph, who take Beth-el. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Aſher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOw after the death of Joſhua, it came to paſſe, that the children of Iſrael asked the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall go up for us againſt the Canaanites firſt to fight againſt them?

2 And the LORD ſaid, Judah ſhall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah ſaid unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight againſt the Canaanites, and I likewiſe will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they ſlew of them in Bezek ten thouſand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought againſt him, and they ſlew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they purſued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having † their thumbes and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

Heb. *the thumbes of their hands and of their feet.*

Or, *gleaned.*

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the citie on fire)

Josh. 10. 36 and 11. 21. and 15. 13.

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the ‖ valley.

Or, *low country.*

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before *was* * Kirjath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

Josh. 15.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before *was* Kirjath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs younger brother took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south-land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it: (and the name of the * citie was called Hormah)

Num. 21. 3. the name of the * citie was called Hormah)

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

Or, *he possessed the mountain.*

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and ‖ he drave out *the inhabitants of* the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

Num. 14. 24. Josh. 14. 13. and 15. 13.

20 * And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD *was* with them. 211

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descrie Beth-el: (now the name of the citie before *was* * Luz)

* Gen. 28. 19.

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the citie, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and * we will shew thee mercy.

* Josh. 2. 14.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh drive out *the inhabitants of* Beth-shean and her towns, nor Tanaach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

* Josh. 17. 11, 12.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

* Josh. 16. 10.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Ajjalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph † prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

† Heb. *was heavy.*

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

‖ Or, *Maaleh-akrabbim.*

CHAP.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

CHAP. II.

1 *An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickednesse of the new generation after Joshua.* 14 *Gods anger and pitie towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.*

‖ Or, *messenger.*

AND an ‖ angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

* Deut. 7. 2. 2 And * ye shall make no league with the
* Deut. 12. 3. inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be
* Josh. 23. 13 * *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be
* Exod. 23. a * snare unto you.
33. and 34. 12.

4 And it came to passe, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place ‖ Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

‖ That is, *weepers.*

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the dayes of Joshua, and all the dayes of the elders
† Heb. *prolonged dayes after Joshua.* that † outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel

8 And Joshua the sonne of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten yeares old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that *were* round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the
* Psal. 44. 12 hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and * he
Isa. 50. 1. sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed. * Lev. 26. Deut. 28.

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges, which † delivered them out of the hand † Heb. *saved* of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the judge: (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them)

19 And it came to passe * when the judge * Chap. 3. 12
was dead, *that* they returned, and ‖ corrupted ‖ Or, *were corrupt.*
themselves more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, & to bowe down unto them: † they ceased not from their own † Heb. *they let nothing fall of their.*
doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither ‖ Or, *suffered* delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAP. III.

1 *The nations which were left to prove Israel.* 5 *By communion with them they commit idolatry.* 8 *Othniel delivereth them from Chushan-rishathaim,* 12 *Ehud from Eglon,* 31 *Shamgar from the Philistines.*

NOW these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, (*even* as many *of Israel* as had not known all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof)

3 *Namely*, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, unto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

manded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sonnes, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight yeares.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a † deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

10 And the spirit of the LORD † came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to warre; and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest fourty yeares: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeares.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, ‖ a Benjamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and he did gird it under his raiment, upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon *was* a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the ‖ quarries that *were* by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he *was* sitting in † a summer-parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat. 213

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and ‖ the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doores of the parlour *were* locked, they said, Surely he ‖ covereth his feet in his summer-chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord *was* fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the foords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

29 ¶ And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lustie, and all † Heb. *fat* men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeares.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera. 18 Jael killeth Sisera.

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host *was* Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty yeares he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And

Heb. *Aram-naharaim.*

Heb. *saviour.*

Heb. *was.*

Heb. *Aram.*

Or, *the sonne of Jemini.*

Heb. *shut as to his right hand.*

‖ Or, *it came out at the fundament.*

‖ Or, *doth his easiment.*

Or, *graven images.*

Heb. *a parlour of cooling.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

214

4 ¶ And Deborah a propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, ſhe judged Iſrael at that time.

5 And ſhe dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael came up to her for judgement.

6 And ſhe ſent and called Barak the ſonne of Abinoam, out of Kedeſh-naphtali, and ſaid unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iſrael commanded, *ſaying*, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thouſand men, of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

* Pſal. 83. 9, 10. 7 And I will draw unto thee, to the * river Kiſhon, Siſera the captain of Jabins army, with his chariots, and his multitude, and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak ſaid unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And ſhe ſaid, I will ſurely go with thee: notwithſtanding the journey that thou takeſt, ſhall not be for thine honour; for the LORD ſhall ſell Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah aroſe, and went with Barak to Kedeſh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali, to Kedeſh, and he went up with ten thouſand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

* Num. 10. 29. 11 Now Heber the Kenite, *which was* of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moſes, had ſevered himſelf from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which *is* by Kedeſh.

12 And they ſhewed Siſera, that Barak the ſonne of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

† Heb. *gathered by cry, or proclamation.* 13 And Siſera † gathered together all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Haroſheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kiſhon.

14 And Deborah ſaid unto Barak, Up; for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Siſera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thouſand men after him.

* Pſal. 83. 9, 10. 15 And * the LORD diſcomfited Siſera, and all *his* chariots, and all his hoſt with the edge of the ſword, before Barak; ſo that Siſera lighted down off *his* chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak purſued after the chariots, and after the hoſt unto Haroſheth of the Gentiles: and all the hoſt of Siſera fell upon the edge of the ſword, *and* there was not † a man left.

† Heb. *unto one.*

17 Howbeit, Siſera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the houſe of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Siſera, and ſaid unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not: and when he had turned in unto her, into the tent, ſhe covered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖ Or, *rug, or blanket.*

19 And he ſaid unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink, for I am thirſty: and ſhe opened * a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

* Chap. 5. 25.

20 Again he ſaid unto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it ſhall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee and ſay, Is there any man here? that thou ſhalt ſay, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife, took a nail of the tent, and † took an hammer in her hand, and went ſoftly unto him, and ſmote the nail into his temples, and faſtened it into the ground: (for he was faſt aſleep and weary) ſo he died.

† Heb. *put.*

22 And behold, as Barak purſued Siſera, Jael came out to meet him, and ſaid unto him, Come, and I will ſhew thee the man whom thou ſeekeſt. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Siſera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God ſubdued on that day, Jabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Iſrael.

24 And the hand of the children of Iſrael † proſpered, and prevailed againſt Jabin the king of Canaan, untill they had deſtroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

† Heb. *going went and waxed hard.*

CHAP. V.

1 *The ſong of Deborah and Barak.*

THen ſang Deborah, and Barak the ſonne of Abinoam, on that day, ſaying,

2 Praiſe ye the LORD for the avenging of Iſrael, when the people willingly offered themſelves.

3 Heare, O ye kings, give eare, O ye princes; I, *even* I will ſing unto the LORD, I will ſing *praiſe* to the LORD God of Iſrael.

4 LORD, * when thou wenteſt out of Seir, when thou marchedſt out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds alſo dropped water.

* Deut. 4. 1

5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, *even* * that Sinai from before the LORD God of Iſrael.

* Pſal. 97. 5. † Heb. *flowed.*

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the ſonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Jael, the high-wayes were unoccupied, and the † travellers walked through † by-wayes.

* Exod. 19. 18. * Chap. 3. 31. * Chap. 4. 18. † Heb. *walkers of paths* † Heb. *crooked wayes.*

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceaſed, they ceaſed in Iſrael, untill that I Deborah aroſe, that I aroſe a mother in Iſrael.

8 They choſe new gods; then *was* warre in the gates: was there a ſhield or ſpear ſeen among fourty thouſand in Iſrael?

9 My

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

9 My heart *is* toward the governours of Iſrael, that offered themſelves willingly among the people: Bleſſe ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speak ye that ride on white aſſes, ye that ſit in judgement, and walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noiſe of archers in the places of drawing water, there ſhall they rehearſe the †righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Iſrael: then ſhall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, utter a ſong: ariſe Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou ſonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim *was there* a root of them againſt Amalek; after thee Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Iſſachar *were* with Deborah: even Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, he was ſent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diviſions of Reuben, *there were* great †thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheep folds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ for the diviſions of Reuben, *there were* great ſearchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ſhips? Aſher continued on the ſea-‖ ſhore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people *that* †jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the ſtarres in their †courſes fought againſt Siſera.

21 The river of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient river, the river Kiſhon: O my ſoul, thou haſt troden down ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe-hoofs broken, by the meanes of the ‖ pranſings, the pranſings of their mighty ones.

23 Curſe ye Meroz, (ſaid the angel of the LORD) curſe ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed above women ſhall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* ſhe gave him milk, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmens hammer: and † with the hammer ſhe ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhe had pierced and ſtricken through his temples. 215

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay downe: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down † dead.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cried through the latteſſe, Why *is* his chariot ſo long in coming? why tarrie the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhe returned † anſwer to her ſelf,

30 Have they not ſped? have they *not* divided the prey, † to every man a damſel *or* two? to Siſera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both ſides, *meet* † for the necks of *them that take* the ſpoil?

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but *let* them that love him, *be* as the ſunne when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeares.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian.* 8 *A prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliverance.* 17 *Gideons preſent is conſumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice upon the altar Jehovah-ſhalom.* 28 *Joaſh defendeth his ſonne, and calleth him Jerubbaal.* 33 *Gideons army.* 36 *Gideons ſignes.*

AND the children of Iſrael did evil in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian ſeven yeares.

2 And the hand of Midian † prevailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites the children of Iſrael made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, and caves, and ſtrong holds.

3 And *ſo* it was when Iſrael had ſown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the eaſt, even they came up againſt them:

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ‖ ſheep, nor ox, nor aſſe.

5 For they came up with their cattel, and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, *for* both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impoveriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites; and the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites;

8 That the LORD ſent † a prophet unto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith

† Heb. *ſhe hammered.*

† Heb. *betweene.* † Heb. *deſtroyed.*

† Heb. *words.*

† Heb. *to the head of a man.*

† Heb. *for the necks of the ſpoil.*

† Heb. *was ſtrong.*

‖ Or, *goats.*

† Heb. *a man a prophet.*

Heb. *righteouſneſſes of LORD.*

Heb. *draw with the pen,* &c.

Heb. *his feet.*

Or, *in the viſions, &c.*

Heb. *impreſſions.*

Or, *in.*

Or, *port.*

Or, *creeks.*

Heb. *exceed to reach.*

Heb. *paths*

Or, *tramplings,* or *ingatherings.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

216 ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and drave them out from before you, and gave you their land:

10 And I ſaid unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * fear not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

* 2. Kings 17.35,38. Jer. 10.2.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and ſat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joaſh the Abi-ezrite: and his ſonne * Gideon threſhed wheat by the winepreſſe, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

* Heb. 11.32 called Gedeon. † Heb. to cauſe it to flee.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and ſaid unto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told us of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and ſaid, Go in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſave Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: have not I ſent thee?

15 And he ſaid unto him, Oh my lord, wherewith ſhall I ſave Iſrael? behold, † my family *is* poore in Manaſſeh, and I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

† Heb. my thouſand is the meaneſt.

16 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he ſaid unto him, If now I have found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew me a ſigne that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, untill I come unto thee, and bring forth my ‖ preſent, and ſet *it* before thee. And he ſaid, I will tarry untill thou come again.

‖ Or, meat-offering.

19 And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of floure: the fleſh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out unto him under the oak, and preſented *it*.

† Heb. a kid of the goats.

20 And the angel of God ſaid unto him, Take the fleſh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay *them* upon this rock, and poure out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the ſtaff that *was* in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the unleavened cakes: and there roſe up fire out of the rock, and conſumed the fleſh and the unleavened cakes: then the angel of the LORD departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he *was* an angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for becauſe I have ſeen an angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33.20 Chap. 13.22.

23 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Peace *be* unto thee, fear not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it ‖ Jehovah-ſhalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

‖ That is, *the LORD ſend peace.*

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid unto him, Take thy fathers young bullock, ‖ even the ſecond bullock of ſeven yeares old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that *is* by it:

‖ Or, and.

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this † rock, ‖ in the ordered place, and take the ſecond bullock, and offer a burnt-ſacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou ſhalt cut down.

† Heb. ſtrong place. ‖ Or, in an orderly manner.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his ſervants, and did as the LORD had ſaid unto him: and *ſo it* was, becauſe he feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the citie, that he could not do *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie aroſe early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was caſt down, and the grove was cut down that *was* by it, and the ſecond bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſonne of Joaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city ſaid unto Joaſh, Bring out thy ſonne, that he may die: becauſe he hath caſt down the altar of Baal, and becauſe he hath cut down the grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joaſh ſaid unto all that ſtood againſt him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye ſave him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death, whileſt *it is yet* morning: if he *be* a god, let him plead for himſelf, becauſe *one* hath caſt down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, ſaying, Let Baal plead againſt him, becauſe *he* hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites, and the children of the eaſt were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the ſpirit of the LORD † came upon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

† Heb. clothed. * Num. 10. Chap. 3.27. † Heb. was called after him.

35 And he ſent meſſengers throughout all Manaſſeh, who alſo was gathered after him, and he ſent meſſengers unto Aſher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali, and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

36 ¶ And Gideon ſaid unto God, If thou wilt ſave Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floore: *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and *it be* drie upon all the earth *beſide*, then ſhall I know that thou wilt ſave Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And it was ſo: for he roſe up early on the morrow, and thruſt the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl-full of water.

Gen. 18. 39 And Gideon ſaid unto God, * Let not thine anger be hot againſt me, and I will ſpeak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be drie onely upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did ſo that night: for it was drie upon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons armie of two and thirtie thouſand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His ſtratageme of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Jerubbaal (who *is* Gideon) and all the people that *were* with him, roſe up early, & pitched beſide the well of Harod: ſo that the hoſt of the Midianites were on the north-ſide of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, The people that *are* with thee, *are* too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelves againſt me, ſaying, Mine own hand hath ſaved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the eares of the people, ſaying, * Whoſoever *is* fearfull and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twentie and two thouſand, and there remained ten thouſand.

Deut. 20. 8 Mac. 3. 56.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it ſhall be, *that* of whom I ſay unto thee, This ſhall go with thee, the ſame ſhall go with thee; and of whomſoever I ſay unto thee, This ſhall not go with thee, the ſame ſhall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelf; likewiſe every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the reſt of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I ſave you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place. 217

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he ſent all *the reſt of* Iſrael, every man unto his tent, and retained thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſt of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid unto him, Ariſe, get thee down unto the hoſt, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy ſervant down to the hoſt.

11 And thou ſhalt heare what they ſay, and afterward ſhall thine hands be ſtrengthened to go down unto the hoſt. Then went he down with Phurah his ſervant, unto the outſide of the ‖ armed men that *were* in the hoſt.

‖ Or, *ranks by five.*

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the eaſt, lay along in the valley like graſhoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the ſand by the ſea-ſide for multitude.

* Chap. 6. 33

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſt of Midian, and came unto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered, and ſaid, This *is* nothing elſe ſave the ſword of Gideon the ſonne of Joaſh, a man of Iſrael: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the hoſt.

15 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worſhipped, and returned into the hoſt of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the hoſt of Midian.

† Heb. *the breaking thereof.*

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put † a trumpet in every mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and ‖ lamps within the pitchers.

† Heb *trumpets in the hand of all of them.*

17 And he ſaid unto them, Look on me, and do likewiſe: and behold, when I come to the outſide of the camp, it ſhall be that as I do, ſo ſhall ye do.

‖ Or, *fire-brands*, or *torches.*

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on every ſide of all the camp, and ſay, *The ſword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outſide of the camp, in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

218

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cried, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the hoſt ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD ſet every mans ſword againſt his fellow, even throughout all the hoſt: and the hoſt fled to Beth-ſhittah, ‖ in Zererath, *and* to the † border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.

* Iſa. 9.4.

‖ Or, *towards.*

† Heb. *lip.*

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelves together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers throughout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come down againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

* Pſal. 83.11. Iſa. 10.26.

25 And they took * two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they ſlew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the wine-preſſe of Zeeb, and purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other ſide Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuſe to relieve Gideons armie. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are deſtroyed. 17 Gideon revengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuſeth government. 24 His ephod cauſe of idolatrie. 28 Midian ſubdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Iſraelites idolatrie, and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid unto him, † Why haſt thou ſerved us thus, that thou calledſt us not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † ſharply.

† Heb. *what thing is this thou haſt done unto us?*

† Heb. *ſtrongly.*

2 And he ſaid unto them, What have I done now in compariſon of you? *Is* not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in compariſon of you? Then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had ſaid that.

† Heb. *ſpirit.*

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, *and* paſſed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet purſuing *them.*

5 And he ſaid unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth ſaid, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we ſhould give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah & Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † tear your fleſh with the thorns of the wilderneſſe, and with briers.

† Heb. *threſh.*

8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and ſpake unto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him, as the men of Succoth had anſwered *him.*

9 And he ſpake alſo unto the men of Penuel, ſaying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hoſts with them, about fifteen thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoſts of the children of the eaſt: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thouſand men that drew ſword.

‖ Or, *an hundred and twenty thouſand, every one drawing a ſword.*

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the eaſt of Nobah, and Jogbehah, and ſmote the hoſt: for the hoſt was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he purſued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † diſcomfited all the hoſt.

† Heb. *terrified.*

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Joaſh returned from battel before the ſunne was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † deſcribed unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, *even* threeſcore and ſeventeen men.

† Heb. *wrote.*

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, ſaying, *Are* the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we ſhould give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the citie, and thorns of the wilderneſſe, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

† Heb. *made to know.*

17 And he beat down the tower of * Penuel, and ſlew the men of the city.

* 1. Kings 12.25.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men *were* they whom ye ſlew at Tabor? And they anſwered, As thou *art*, ſo *were* they, each one † reſembled the children of a king.

† Heb. *according to the form, &c.*

19 And he ſaid, They *were* my brethren, *even* the ſonnes of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had ſaved them alive, I would not ſlay you.

20 And he ſaid unto Jether his firſt-born, Up, *and* ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword: for he feared, becauſe he *was* yet a youth.

21 Then

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, *ſo is* his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe, and ſlew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

Or, *ornaments like the moon.*

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne alſo: for thou haſt delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid unto them, I will not rule over you, neither ſhall my ſonne rule over you: the LORD ſhall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſaid unto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would give me every man the eare-rings of his prey: (for they had golden eare-rings, becauſe they *were* Iſhmaelites)

25 And they anſwered, We will willingly give *them*. And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein, every man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeven hundred *ſhekels* of gold, beſide ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beſide the chains that *were* about their camels necks.

Or, *ſweet jewels.*

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah; and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a ſnare unto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael, ſo that they lifted up their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietneſſe fourty yeares in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the ſonne of Joaſh went and dwelt in his own houſe.

30 And Gideon had threeſcore and ten ſonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

Heb. *going out of his thigh.*

31 And his concubine that *was* in Shechem, ſhe alſo bare him a ſonne, whoſe name he † called Abimelech.

Heb. *ſet.*

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Joaſh died in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Joaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe aſſoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembred not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every ſide:

35 Neither ſhewed they kindneſſe to the houſe of Jerubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which he had ſhewed unto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conſpiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conſpireth with the Shechemites againſt him. 30 Zebul revealeth it. 34 Abimelech overcometh them, and ſoweth the city with ſalt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is ſlain by a piece of a milſtone. 56 Jothams curſe is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the ſonne of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem, † Whether is better for you, either that all the ſonnes of Jerubbaal (*which are* threeſcore and ten perſons) reigne over you, or that one reigne over you? remember alſo that I *am* your bone and your fleſh.

† Heb. *What is good? whether, &c.*

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all theſe words: and their hearts enclined † to follow Abimelech; for they ſaid, He *is* our brother.

† Heb. *after.*

4 And they gave him threeſcore and ten *pieces* of ſilver, out of the houſe of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſonnes of Jerubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons, upon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Jotham the youngeſt ſonne of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himſelf.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

‖ Or, *by the oak of the pillar.* See Joſh. 24. 26.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and ſaid unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they ſaid unto the olive-tree, Reigne thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree ſaid unto them, Should I leave my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ go to be promoted over the trees?

‖ Or, *go up and down for other trees.*

10 And the trees ſaid to the fig-tree, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.

11 But the fig-tree ſaid unto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſſe, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees unto the vine, Come, thou, *and* reigne over us.

13 And the vine ſaid unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

220

14 Then ſaid all the trees unto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, *and* reigne over us.

‖ Or, *thiſtle.*

15 And the bramble ſaid unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devoure the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and ſincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his houſe, and have done unto him according to the deſerving of his hands:

† Heb. *caſt his life.*

17 (For my father fought for you, and † adventured his life farre, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are riſen up againſt my fathers houſe this day, and have ſlain his ſonnes, threeſcore and ten perſons, upon one ſtone, and have made Abimelech the ſonne of his maid-ſervant, king over the men of Shechem, becauſe he *is* your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and ſincerely with Jerubbaal and with his houſe this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo rejoyce in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devoure the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and devoure Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeares over Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an evil ſpirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty *done* to the threeſcore and ten ſonnes of Jerubbaal might come, and their bloud be laid upon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and upon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† Heb. *ſtrengthened his hands to kill.*

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: & the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eat and drink, and curſed Abimelech.

‖ Or, *ſongs.*

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who *is* Abimelech, and who *is* Shechem, that we ſhould ſerve him? *is* not *he* the ſonne of Jerubbaal, and Zebul his officer? ſerve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand; then would I remove Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖ Or, *hot.*

31 And he ſent meſſengers unto Abimelech † privily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem; and behold, they fortifie the city againſt thee.

† Heb. *craftily*, or, *to Tormah.*

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning aſſoon as the ſunne is up, thou ſhalt riſe early, and ſet upon the city: and behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou do to them † as thou ſhalt finde occaſion.

† Heb. *as thine hand ſhall finde.*

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech roſe up, and the people that *were* with him from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, he ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountains as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake again, and ſaid, See, there come people down by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of ‖ Meonenim.

†Heb. *navel.*

‖ Or, *the rebukers of times.*

38 Then ſaid Zebul unto him, Where *is* now thy mouth, wherewith thou ſaidſt, Who *is* Abimelech, that we ſhould ſerve him? *is* not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown *and* wounded, even unto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

were come forth out of the city, and he roſe up againſt them, and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him ruſhed forward, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two *other* companies ran upon all *the people* that *were* in the fields, and ſlew them.

45 And Abimelech fought againſt the city all that day, and he took the city, and ſlew the people that *was* therein, and beat down the city, and ſowed it with ſalt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entred into an hold of the houſe of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his ſhoulder, and ſaid unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have ſeen † me do, make haſte, *and* do as I *have done*.

† Heb. *I*
ye done.

49 And all the people likewiſe cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put *them* to the hold, and ſet the hold on fire upon them: ſo that all the men of the tower of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped againſt Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a ſtrong tower within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and ſhut *it* to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought againſt it, and went hard unto the doore of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman * caſt a piece of a milſtone upon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his ſcull.

* 2. Sam. 11.

54 Then he called haſtily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and ſaid unto him, Draw thy ſword, and ſlay me, that men ſay not of me, A woman ſlew him. And his young man thruſt him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickedneſſe of Abimelech which he did unto his father, in ſlaying his ſeventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem, did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curſe of Jotham the ſonne of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tola judgeth Iſrael in Shamir.* 3 *Jair, whoſe thirty ſonnes had thirty cities.* 7 *The Philiſtines and Ammonites oppreſſe Iſrael.* 10 *In their miſery, God ſendeth them to their falſe gods.* 15 *Upon their repentance he pitieth them.*

AND after Abimelech, there aroſe to ‖ † defend Iſrael, Tola the ſonne of Puah, the ſonne of Dodo, a man of Iſſachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

‖ Or, *deliver.*
† Heb. *ſave.*

2 And he judged Iſrael twenty and three yeares, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him aroſe Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Iſrael twenty and two yeares.

4 And he had thirty ſonnes that rode on thirty aſſe-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Havoth-jair unto this day, which *are* in the land of Gilead.

‖ Or, *the villages of Jair.*

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And * the children of Iſrael did evil again in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerved Baalim, and * Aſhtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philiſtines, and forſook the LORD, and ſerved not him.

* Chap. 2. 11 and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1 and 13. 1.
* Chap. 2. 13

7 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hands of the Philiſtines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeare they vexed and † oppreſſed the children of Iſrael: eighteen yeares, all the children of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which *is* in Gilead.

† Heb. *cruſhed.*

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon paſſed over Jordan, to fight alſo againſt Judah, and againſt Benjamin, and againſt the houſe of Ephraim; ſo that Iſrael was ſore diſtreſſed.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael cried unto the LORD, ſaying, We have ſinned againſt thee, both becauſe we have forſaken our God, and alſo ſerved Baalim.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, *Did* not *I deliver you* from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines?

12 The Zidonians alſo, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye have forſaken me, & ſerved other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

* Deut. 32. 15 Jerem. 2. 13.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have choſen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſaid unto the LORD, We have ſinned, do thou unto us whatſoever † ſeemeth good unto thee, deliver us onely, we pray thee, this day.

† Heb. *is good in thine eyes.*

16 And they put away the † ſtrange gods from among them, and ſerved the LORD: and

† Heb. *gods of ſtrangers.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

222

his soul † was grieved for the miserie of Israel.

† Heb. *was shortened.*

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† Heb. *cried together.*

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

* Chap. 11. 8

CHAP. XI.

1 The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 12 The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain. 29 Jephthahs vow. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw * Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he *was* the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

* Heb. 11. 32 called *Jephthae.*

† Heb. *a woman an harlot.*

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wives sonnes grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou *art* the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

† Heb. *from the face.*

4 ¶ And it came to passe † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

† Heb. *after dayes.*

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made warre against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob:

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD † be witnesse between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

† Heb. *be the hearer between us.*

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, * Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably.

* Num. 21. 13.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, * Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

* Deut. 2. 9.

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderneſſe, unto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto.* And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not *consent:* and Israel abode in Kadesh.

* Num. 20. 14.

18 Then they went along through the wilderneſſe, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east-side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

* Num. 21. 13. and 22. 36.

19 And * Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us passe, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place.

* Deut. 2. 26.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderneſſe even unto Jordan.

* Deut. 2. 36.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possesse? So whomsoever the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possesse.

25 * And now *art* thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them,

* Num. 22. Deut. 23. 4. Josh. 24. 9.

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that *be* along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeares? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Where-

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

27 Wherefore I have not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doeſt me wrong to warre againſt me: the LORD the Judge, be judge this day betweene the children of Iſrael and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he ſent him.

29 ¶ Then the ſpirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he paſſed over Gilead, and Manaſſeh, and paſſed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he paſſed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou ſhalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

Heb. *that which cometh forth, which shall come forth.* Or, *I will offer it, &c.*

31 Then it ſhall be, that † whatſoever cometh forth of the doores of my houſe to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, ſhall ſurely be the LORD S, ‖ and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah paſſed over unto the children of Ammon to fight againſt them, and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he ſmote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, *even* twenty cities, and unto ‖ the plain of the vineyards, with a very great ſlaughter: thus the children of Ammon were ſubdued before the children of Iſrael.

Or, *Abel.*

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his houſe, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and ſhe *was his* onely childe: ‖ † beſide her he had neither ſonne nor daughter.

Or, *he had not of his own, other ſonne or daughter.* Heb. *of himſelf.*

35 And it came to paſſe when he ſaw her, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, Alas, my daughter, thou haſt brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My father, *if* thou haſt opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; foraſmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Ammon.

37 And ſhe ſaid unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

Heb. *go and go down.*

38 And he ſaid, Go. And he ſent her away *for* two moneths: and ſhe went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of two moneths that ſhe returned unto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and ſhe knew no man. And it was a ‖ cuſtome in Iſrael,

Or, *ordinance.*

40 *That* the daughters of Iſrael went † yearly ‖ to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeare. 223

† Heb. *from yeare to yeare.* ‖ Or, *to talk with.*

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Jephthah, and diſcerned by Shibboleth, are ſlain by the Gileadites. 7 Jephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty ſonnes, and thirty daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had fourty ſonnes, and thirty nephews, judged Iſrael.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themſelves together, and went north-ward, and ſaid unto Jephthah, Wherefore paſſedſt thou over to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and didſt not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine houſe upon thee with fire.

† Heb. *were called.*

2 And Jephthah ſaid unto them, I and my people were at great ſtrife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I ſaw that ye delivered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and paſſed over againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight againſt me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead ſmote Ephraim, becauſe they ſaid, Ye Gileadites *are* fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manaſſites.

5 And the Gileadites took the paſſages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was *ſo*, that when thoſe Ephraimites which were eſcaped ſaid, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead ſaid unto him, *Art* thou an Ephraimite? If he ſaid, Nay:

6 Then ſaid they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he ſaid Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and ſlew him at the paſſages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thouſand.

7 And Jephthah judged Iſrael ſix yeares: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Iſrael.

9 And he had thirty ſonnes, and thirty daughters *whom* he ſent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his ſonnes. And he judged Iſrael ſeven yeares.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Iſrael, and he judged Iſrael ten yeares.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Ajjalon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the ſonne of Hillel a Pirathonite judged Iſrael.

14 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

224

14 And he had fourty ſonnes, and thirty † nephews, that rode on threeſcore and ten aſſe-colts: and he judged Iſrael eight yeares.

† Heb. *ſonnes ſonnes.*

15 And Abdon the ſonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iſrael is in the hand of the Philiſtines.* 2 *An angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.* 8 *The angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoahs ſacrifice, whereby the angel is diſcovered.* 24 *Samſon is born.*

AND the children of Iſrael †* did evil again in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philiſtines fourty yeares.

† Heb. *added to commit, &c.*

*Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 10. 6.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whoſe name *was* Manoah, and his wife *was* barren and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and ſaid unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren and beareſt not: but thou ſhalt conceive and bear a ſonne.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and * drink not wine, nor ſtrong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

* Num. 6. 2, 3.

5 For lo, thou ſhalt conceive and bear a ſon, and * no raſour ſhall come on his head: for the childe ſhall be a Nazarite unto God from the wombe: and he ſhall begin to deliver Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* Num. 6. 5. 1. Sam. 1. 11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, ſaying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: But I asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name.

7 But he ſaid unto me, Behold, thou ſhalt conceive and bear a ſonne; and now drink no wine nor ſtrong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe ſhall be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and ſaid, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didſt ſend, come again unto us, and teach us what we ſhall do unto the childe that ſhall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as ſhe ſat in the field: but Manoah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haſte, and ran, and ſhewed her husband, & ſaid unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah aroſe, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and ſaid unto him, *Art* thou the man that ſpakeſt unto the woman? And he ſaid, I *am*.

12 And Manoah ſaid, Now let thy words come to paſſe: † How ſhall we order the childe, and ‖ † *how* ſhall we do unto him?

† Heb. *what ſhall be the manner of the, &c.*

‖ Or, what *ſhall he do?*

13 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Manoah, Of all that I ſaid unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or ſtrong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her obſerve.

† Heb. what ſhall be *his work?*

15 ¶ And Manoah ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, untill we ſhall have made ready a kid † for thee.

† Heb. *before thee.*

16 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou muſt offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah ſaid unto the angel of the LORD, What *is* thy name, that when thy ſayings come to paſſe, we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto him, Why aſkeſt thou thus after my name, ſeeing it *is* ‖ ſecret?

‖ Or, *wonderfull.*

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered *it* upon a rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wonderouſly, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to paſſe, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD aſcended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife) then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah ſaid unto his wife, * We ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we have ſeen God.

* Exod. 33. 20. Chap. 6. 22.

23 But his wife ſaid unto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have ſhewed us all theſe things, nor would as at this time have told us *ſuch things* as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the childe grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the ſpirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines.* 5 *In his journey he killeth a lion.* 8 *In a ſecond journey he findeth hony in the carcaſe.* 10 *Samſons marriage-feaſt.* 12 *His riddle by his wife is made known.* 19 *He ſpoileth thirty Philiſtines.* 19 *His wife is married to another.*

AND Samſon went down to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

2 And he came up and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, *Is there* never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well.

† Heb. *She is right in mine eyes.*

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it *was* of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared † against him.

† Heb. *in meeting him.*

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and *he had* nothing in his hand, but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time, he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and behold, *there was* a swarm of bees, and hony in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me, within the seven dayes of the feast, and finde *it* out, then I will give you thirty ‖ sheets, and thirty change of garments.

‖ Or, *shirts.*

13 But if ye cannot declare *it* me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they said unto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire: have ye called us † to take that we have? *is it* not *so*?

† Heb. *to possesse us, or to impoverish us.*

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

225

17 And she wept before him ‖ the seven dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖ Or, *the rest of the seven dayes, &c.*

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sunne went down, What is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their ‖ spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his fathers house.

‖ Or, *apparell*

20 But Samsons wife was *given* to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corn with foxes and fire-brands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BUt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: *is* not her younger sister fairer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

† Heb. *let her be thine.*

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ‖ Now shall I be more blameless then the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

‖ Or, *now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though, &c.*

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took ‖ fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

‖ Or, *torches.*

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let *them* go into the standing-corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing-corn, with the vineyards *and* olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

226 nion. And the Philiſtines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh with a great ſlaughter; and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went up, and pitched in Judah, and ſpread themſelves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah ſaid, Why are ye come up againſt us? And they anſwered, To binde Samſon are we come up, to do to him, as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thouſand men of Judah † went to the top of the rock Etam, and ſaid to Samſon, Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines *are* rulers over us? what *is* this *that* thou haſt done unto us? And he ſaid unto them, As they did unto me, ſo have I done unto them.

† Heb. *went down.*

12 And they ſaid unto him, We are come down to binde thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me your ſelves.

13 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, No: but we will binde thee faſt, and deliver thee into their hand: but ſurely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the ſpirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that *were* upon his arms, became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands † looſed from off his hands.

† Heb. *were melted.*

† Heb. *moiſt.*

15 And he found a † new jaw-bone of an aſſe, and put forth his hand and took it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the jaw-bone of an aſſe, † heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an aſſe have I ſlain a thouſand men.

† Heb. *an heap, two heaps.*

17 And it came to paſſe when he had made an end of ſpeaking, that he caſt away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-lehi.

‖ That is, *the lifting up of the jaw-bone,* or, *caſting away of the jaw-bone.*

18 ¶ And he was ſore athirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou haſt given this great deliverance into the hand of thy ſervant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the uncircumciſed?

19 But God clave an hollow place that *was* in ‖ the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his ſpirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which *is* in Lehi unto this day.

‖ Or, *Lehi.*

‖ That is, *the well of him that called* or *cried.*

20 And he judged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines twenty yeares.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samſon at Gaza eſcapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philiſtines, enticeth Samſon. 6 Thrice ſhe is deceived. 15 At laſt ſhe overcometh him. 21 The Philiſtines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His ſtrength renewing, he pulleth down the houſe upon the Philiſtines, and dieth.

THen went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw there † an harlot, and went in unto her.

† Heb. *a woman an harlot*

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morning when it is day, we ſhall kill him

† Heb. *ſilent.*

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and took the doores of the gate of the city, and the two poſts, and went away with them, † barre and all, and put *them* upon his ſhoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that *is* before Hebron.

† Heb. *with the barre.*

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that he loved a woman ‖ in the valley of Sorek, whoſe name *was* Delilah.

‖ Or, *by the brook.*

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and ſaid unto her, Entice him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength *lieth*, and by what *means* we may prevail againſt him, that we may binde him to ‖ afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of ſilver.

‖ Or, *humble.*

6 And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mighteſt be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſaid unto her, If they binde me with ſeven ‖ † green withs, that were never dried, then ſhall I be weak, and be as † another man.

‖ Or, *new cords.*

† Heb. *moiſt.*

† Heb. *one.*

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought up to her ſeven green withs, which had not been dried, and ſhe bound him with them.

9 (Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber) And ſhe ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he brake the withs, as a threed of tow is broken when it † toucheth the fire: ſo his ſtrength was not known.

† Heb. *ſmelleth.*

10 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And he ſaid unto her, If they binde me faſt with new ropes † that never were occupied, then ſhall I be weak, and be as another man.

† Heb. *wherewith work hath not been done.*

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. (And *there were* liers in wait abiding in the chamber) And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah ſaid unto Samſon, Hitherto thou

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

thou haſt mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mighteſt be bound. And he ſaid unto her, If thou weaveſt the ſeven locks of my head with the web.

14 And ſhe faſtened *it* with the pin, and ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto him, How canſt thou ſay, I love thee, when thine heart *is* not with me? Thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*.

16 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe preſſed him daily with her words, and urged him, *ſo* that his ſoul was † vexed unto death;

† Heb. *ſhortned.*

17 That he told her all his heart, and ſaid unto her, There hath not come a raſour upon mine head; for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers wombe: if I be ſhaven, then my ſtrength will go from me, and I ſhall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that he had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent and called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come up this once, for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philiſtines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhe made him ſleep upon her knees, and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhave off the ſeven locks of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines *be* upon thee, Samſon. And he awoke out of his ſleep, and ſaid, I will go out as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelf. And he wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines took him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grinde in the priſon-houſe.

† Heb. *bored.*

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again, ‖ after he was ſhaven.

‖ Or, *as when it was ſhaven.*

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered Samſon our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the deſtroyer of our countrey, † which ſlew many of us.

† Heb. *and who multiplied our ſlain*

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſaid, Call for Samſon, that he may make us ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon-houſe; and he made † them ſport: and they ſet him between the pillars.

† Heb. *before them.*

26 And Samſon ſaid unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philiſtines *were* there: and *there were* upon the roof about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called unto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philiſtines for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the houſe ſtood, and ‖ on which it was born up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ Or, *he leaned on them.*

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let † me die with the Philiſtines: and he bowed himſelf with *all his* might; and the houſe fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were mo then they which he ſlew in his life.

† Heb. *my ſoul.*

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father, came down and took him; and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying-place of Manoah his father: and he judged Iſrael twenty yeares.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Of the money that Micah firſt ſtole, then reſtored, his mother maketh images,* 5 *and he ornaments for them.*
7 *He hireth a Levite to be his prieſt.*

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name *was* Micah.

2 And he ſaid unto his mother, The eleven hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares; behold, the ſilver *is* with me, I took it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed *be thou* of the LORD, my ſonne.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleven hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſilver unto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſonne, to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will reſtore it unto thee.

4 Yet he reſtored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image: and they were in the houſe of Micah.

* Chap. 8. 27
* Gen. 31. 19.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an * ephod, and * teraphim, and † conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his prieſt.

Hoſea 3. 4.
† Heb. *filled the hand.*

6 * In thoſe dayes *there was* no king in Iſrael,

* Chap. 18. 1. and 21. 25.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

228 rael, *but* every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who *was* a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could finde *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, † as he journeyed.

† Heb. *in making his way.*

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I *am* a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the yeare, and ‖ † a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.

‖ Or, *a double suit, &c.* † Heb. *an order of garments.*

11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to *my* priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrate things. 27 They winne Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set up idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the priesthood.

IN * those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all their* inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

* Chap. 17. 6 and 21. 25.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, five men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

† Heb. *sonnes*

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this *place*? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that *were* therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and *there was* no † magistrate in the land, that might put *them* to shame in any thing: and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

† Heb. *possessour, or heir of restraint.*

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and *are* ye still? be not slothfull to go, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where *there is* no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

† Heb. *girded*

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan, unto this day: behold, *it is* behinde Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

† Heb. *asked him of peace.*

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which *were* of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spie out the land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: *is it* better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattel, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that *were* in the houses neare to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou comest with such a company?

Heb. *that thou art gathered together?*

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what *is* this *that* ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest † angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

Heb. *bitter of soul.*

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took *the things* which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people *that were* at quiet, and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, because it *was* farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man; and it *was* in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

Josh. 19.

29 And they called the name of the * city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city *was* Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes, were priests to the tribe of Dan, untill the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He divideth her into twelve pieces, to send them to the twelve tribes.

Chap. 17. 6 & 18. 1. & 21. 25.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when *there was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him †a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

Heb. *a woman a concubine, or a wife concubine.*

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her fathers house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there ‖ † foure whole moneths.

‖ Or, *a yeare and foure moneths.* † Heb. *dayes foure moneths.*

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speak † friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

† Heb. *to her heart.*

4 And his father in law, the damsels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsels father said unto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

† Heb. *strengthen.*

6 And they sat down and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsels father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he rose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † untill after noon, and they did eat both of them.

† Heb. *till the day declined.*

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine, and his servant; his father in law, the damsels father said unto him, Behold now the day † draweth towards evening, I pray you, tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go † home.

† Heb. *is weak.* † Heb. *it is the pitching time of the day.*

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came † over against Jebus, (which *is* Jerusalem) and *there were* with him two asses sadled, his concubine also *was* with him.

† Heb. *to thy tent.* † Heb. *to over against it.*

11 *And* when they *were* by Jebus, the day was farre spent, and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in unto this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that *is* not of the children of Israel, we will passe over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw neare to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the sunne went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in and

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

230 *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he ſat him down in a ſtreet of the city: for *there was* no man that took them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which *was* alſo of mount Ephraim; and he ſojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place *were* Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the city: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence comeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid unto him, We *are* paſſing from Beth-lehem-judah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence *am* I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I *am now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there *is* no man

† Heb. *gathereth.* that † receiveth me to houſe.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and provender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſervants: *there is* no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace *be* with thee; howſoever, *let* all thy wants *lie* upon me; onely lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gave provender unto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ *Now* as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain ſonnes of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, *and* beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring forth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

*Gen. 19. 6. 23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe went out unto them, and ſaid unto them, Nay, my brethren, *nay*, I pray you, do not *ſo* wickedly; ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what ſeemeth good unto you: but unto this man do

† Heb. *the matter of this folly.* not † ſo vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night untill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord *was*, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe up in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the doore of the houſe, and her hands *were* upon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid unto her, Up, and let us be going: but none anſwered. Then the man took her *up* upon an aſſe, and the man roſe up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo, that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeen, from the day that the children of Iſrael came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: conſider of it, take advice, and ſpeak *your mindes.*

CHAP. XX.

1 The Levite in a generall aſſembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the aſſembly. 12 The Benjamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites. 18 The Iſraelites in two battels loſe fourty thouſand. 26 They deſtroy by a ſtratageme all the Benjamites, except ſix hundred.

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelves in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone up to Mizpeh) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell us, how was this wickedneſſe?

4 And † the Levite the husband of the woman that was ſlain, anſwered and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

† Heb. *the man the Levite.*

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt me, and beſet the houſe round about upon me by night, and thought to have ſlain me: *and* my concubine have they † forced, that ſhe is dead.

† Heb. *humbled.*

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they have committed lewdneſſe and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, ye *are* all children of Iſrael, give here your advice and counſel.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, We will not any *of us* go to his tent, neither will we any *of us* turn into his houſe.

9 But now, this *ſhall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot againſt it;

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of ten thouſand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

b. *fellows* against the city, † knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickednesse *is* this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battel against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven
hap. 3. 15 hundred chosen men * left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hair-*breadth*, and not misse.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battel against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah *shall go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battel against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battel again in aray in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD untill even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him)

24 And the children of Israel came neare against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day untill even, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron, stood before it in those dayes) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battel against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the citie, and they began † to smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high-wayes, of which one goeth up to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

† Heb. *to smite of the people wounded as at, &c.*

‖ Or, *Bethel.*

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They *are* smitten down before us as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the citie, unto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, *even* out of the medows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battel was sore: but they knew not that evil *was* neare them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thousand and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew *themselves* along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

‖ Or, *made a long* sound with the trumpets.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe between the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoke to rise up out of the city.

‖ Or, *time.*

† Heb. *with.*

† Heb. *elevation.*

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battel, Benjamin began † to smite and kill of

† Heb. *to smite the wounded.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

232 of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battel.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the citie, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, † the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

† Heb. *the whole consumption.*

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil † was come upon them.

† Heb *touched them.*

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderness, but the battel overtook them: and them which *came* out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, *and* trode them down ‖ with ease † over against Gibeah toward the sunne-rising.

‖ Or, from *Menuchah, &c.*

† Heb. *unto over against.*

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-wayes five thousand men, and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

* Chap. 21. 13.

47 * But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

† Heb. *was found.*

† Heb. *were found.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin. 8 By the destruction of Jabesh-gilead, they provide them foure hundred wives. 16 They advise them to surprise the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, *there were* none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall do, * Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that † hath lien by man.

* Num. 31. 17.

† Heb. *knoweth the lying with man.*

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead, foure hundred † young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. *young women virgins.*

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* † to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably unto them.

† Heb. *and spake and called.*

‖ Or, *proclaim peace.*

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: For the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed *be* he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yearly *in a place* which is on the north-side of Beth-el ‖ on the east-side ‖ of the high-way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

† Heb. *yeare to yeare.*

‖ Or, *to the sun-*

‖ Or, *on*

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, ‖ Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not give unto them at this time, *that* you should be guilty.

‖ *or, gratifie them.*

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took *them* wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

* Chap. 17. 6 and 18. 1. and 19. 1.

The book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly received.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the judges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the countrey of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sonnes.

† Heb. *judged.*

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

† Heb. *were.*

3 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died, and she was left, and her two sonnes:

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeares.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them: and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may finde rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them: and they lift up their voice and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? *are* there yet *any mo* sonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*, for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, ‖ *if* I should have a husband also to night, and should also bear sonnes:

‖ Or, *if I were with an husband.*

13 Would ye † tarrie for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

† Heb. *hope.*

† Heb. *I have much bitternesse.*

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‖ Intreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

‖ Or, *be not against me.*

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When she saw that she † was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

† Heb. *strengthened her self.*

19 ¶ So they two went untill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to passe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was moved about them, and they said, *Is* this Naomi?

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

234

20 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

‖ That is, *pleaſant.*

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why *then* call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

‖ That is, *bitter.*

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harveſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great favour. 18 That which ſhe got, ſhe carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name *was* Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean eares of corn after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhe ſaid unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

† Heb. *happened.*

‖ Called Matt 1 5. *Booz.*

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and ſaid unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz unto his ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, Whoſe damſel *is* this?

6 And the ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It *is* the Moabitiſh damſel that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you let me glean, and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaves: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued even from the morning untill now, that ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz unto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens:

9 *Let* thine eyes *be* on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, go unto the veſſels, and drink of *that* which the young men have drawn.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and ſaid unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I *am* a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered and ſaid unto her, It hath fully been ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done unto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativitie, and art come unto a people which thou knewеſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me finde favour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

‖ Or, *I finde favour.*

† Heb. *to the heart.*

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſel in the vineger. And ſhe ſat beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched *corn*, and ſhe did eat and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her glean even among the ſheaves, and † reproch her not.

† Heb. *ſhame her not.*

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leave them that ſhe may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field untill even, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took *it* up, and went into the citie: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gave to her that ſhe had reſerved, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid unto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, *is* Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid unto her daughter in law, Bleſſed *be* he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the living and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid unto her, The man *is* neare of kinne unto us, ‖ one of our next kinſmen.

‖ Or, *one hath right to redeem.*

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid unto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my young men, untill they have ended all my harveſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid unto Ruth her daughter in law, *It is* good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.

‖ Or, *fall upon thee.*

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of barley-harveſt, and of wheat-harveſt; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſix meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid unto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeek reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now *is* not Boaz of our kindred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing-floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelf therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelf known unto the man, untill he ſhall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth down, that thou ſhalt mark the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt go in, and ‖uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt do.

‖Or, *lift up the clothes that are on his feet.*

5 And ſhe ſaid unto her, All that thou ſayeſt unto me, I will do.

6 ¶ And ſhe went down unto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and ſhe came ſoftly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖turned himſelf: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖Or, *took hold on.*

9 And he ſaid, Who *art* thou? And ſhe anſwered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: ſpread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖a neare kinſman.

‖Or, *one that hath right to redeem.*

10 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* thou of the LORD my daughter: *for* thou haſt ſhewed more kindneſſe in the latter end, then at the beginning, inaſmuch as thou followedſt not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the †city of my people doth know, that thou *art* a vertuous woman.

† Heb. *gate.*

12 And now it is true, that I *am thy* neare kinſman: howbeit there is a kinſman nearer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it ſhall be in the morning, *that* if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinſman, well, let him do the kinſmans part; but if he will not do the part of a kinſman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinſman to thee, *as* the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhe lay at his feet untill the morning: and ſhe roſe up before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floore.

‖Or, *ſheet, or apron.*

15 Alſo he ſaid, Bring the ‖vail that thou haſt upon thee, and hold it. And when ſhe held it, he meaſured ſix *meaſures* of barley, and laid *it* on her: and ſhe went into the city.

16 And when ſhe came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who *art* thou my daughter? and ſhe told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhe ſaid, Theſe ſix *meaſures* of barley gave he me; for he ſaid to me, Go not emptie unto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhe, Sit ſtill, my daughter, untill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, untill he have finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into judgement the next kinſman. 6 He refuſeth the redemption according to the manner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 10 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and ſat him down there: and behold, the kinſman of whom Boaz ſpake, came by; unto whom he ſaid, Ho, ſuch a one, turn aſide, ſit down here. And he turned aſide, and ſat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and ſaid, Sit ye down here. And they ſat down.

3 And he ſaid unto the kinſman, Naomi that is come again out of the countrey of Moab ſelleth a parcel of land, which *was* our brother Elimelechs.

4 And †I thought to advertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*; but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, *then* tell me, that I may know: for *there is* none to redeem *it* beſides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he ſaid, I will redeem *it*.

† Heb. *I ſaid I will reveal in thine eare.*

5 Then ſaid Boaz, What day thou buyeſt the field of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy *it* alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to raiſe up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſman ſaid, I cannot redeem *it* for my ſelf, leſt I marre mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy ſelf, for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 *Now this *was the manner* in former time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his ſhoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a teſtimony in Iſrael.

* Deut. 25. 7, 9.

8 Therefore the kinſman ſaid unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: ſo he drew off his ſhoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz ſaid unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* witneſſes this day, that I have bought all that *was* Elimelechs, and all that *was* Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchaſed to be my wife, to

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

236 raiſe up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that *were* in the gate, and the elders ſaid, *we are* witneſſes: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine houſe, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the houſe of Iſrael: and ‖ do thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Beth-lehem.

12 And let thy houſe be like the houſe of Pharez, (*whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the ſeed which the LORD ſhall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and ſhe was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and ſhe bare a ſonne.

14 And the women ſaid unto Naomi, Bleſſed *be* the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinſman, that his name may be famous in Iſrael.

15 And he ſhall be unto thee a reſtorer of *thy* life, and † a nouriſher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then ſeven ſonnes, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the childe, and laid it in her boſome, and became nurſe unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, ſaying, There is a ſonne born to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Jeſſe, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahſhon, and Nahſhon begat ‖ Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jeſſe, and Jeſſe begat David.

‖ Or, *get thee riches*, or *power*.
† Heb. *proclaim* thy *name*.
* Gen. 38. 29. 1 Chron. 2. 4 Matth. 1. 3.
† Heb. *caused to ceaſe unto thee*.
‖ Or, *redeemer*.
† Heb. *to nouriſh*.
† Heb. *thy gray hairs*.
* 1 Chron. 2. 4 Matth. 1. 3.
‖ Or, *Salma*

The firſt book of SAMUEL, otherwiſe called, The firſt book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah a Levite, having two wives, worſhippeth yearly at Shiloh.* 4 *He cheriſheth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah.* 9 *Hannah in grief, prayeth for a childe.* 12 *Eli firſt rebuking her, afterwards bleſſeth her.* 19 *Hannah having born Samuel, ſtayeth at home till he be weaned.* 24 *She preſenteth him, according to her vow, to the* LORD.

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name *was* Elkanah, the ſonne of Jeroham, the ſonne of Elihu, the ſonne of Tohu, the ſonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city * † yearly to worſhip and to ſacrifice unto the LORD of hoſts in Shiloh; and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the prieſts of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her ſonnes and her daughters, portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave ‖ a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut up her wombe;

6 And her adverſarie alſo † provoked her ſore, for to make her fret, becauſe the LORD had ſhut up her wombe.

7 And *as* he did ſo yeare by yeare, ‖ † when ſhe went up to the houſe of the LORD, ſo ſhe provoked her; therefore ſhe wept, & did not eat.

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? *am* not I better to thee then ten ſonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah roſe up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the prieſt ſat upon a ſeat by a poſt of the temple of the LORD)

10 And ſhe *was* † in bitterneſſe of ſoul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept ſore.

11 And ſhe vowed a vow, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid † a man-childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there ſhall no raſour come upon his head.

12 And it came to paſſe as ſhe † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

* Deut. 16. 16.
† Heb. *from yeare to yeare*
‖ Or, *a double portion*.
‖ Or, *from the time that ſhe, &c.*
† Heb. *from her going up*
† Heb. *bitter of ſoul*.
† Heb. *ſeed of men*.
* Num. 6. Judg. 13. 5.
† Heb. *multiplied to pray*.

13 Now

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart, onely her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I *am* a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

† Heb. *hard spirit.*

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

‖ Heb. *meditation.*

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

† Heb. *revolution of yeres.* ‖ That is, *asked of God.*

20 Wherefore it came to passe, † when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a sonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* untill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her sonne suck untill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, *as* thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

Or, *returned him, whom I have obtained petition to the LORD.*

27 For this childe I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

Or, *he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned.*

28 Therefore also I have ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liveth, ‖ he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thankfulnesse. 12 The sinne of Eli's sonnes. 18 Samuels ministerie. 20 By Eli's blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproveth his sonnes. 27 A propheste against Eli's house.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoyceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies: because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 *There is* none holy as the LORD: for *there is* none beside thee: neither *is there* any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly, let *not* † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

† Heb. *hard.*

4 The bows of the mighty men *are* broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 *They that were* full, have hired out themselves for bread, and *they that were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

* Deut. 32. 39. Tob. 13. 2. Wisd. 16. 13.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He * raiseth up the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

* Psal. 113. 7

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkenesse; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

* Chap. 7. 10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house; and the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli *were* sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custome with the people *was, that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strook *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh, unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

238 servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat † presently, and *then* take *as much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, *Nay*, but thou shalt give it *me* now; and if not, I will take it by force.

† Heb. *as on the day.*

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, *being* a childe, * girded with a linen ephod.

* Exod. 28. 4

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeare to yeare, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

‖ Or, *petition which he asked, &c.*

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sonnes did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

† Heb. *assembled by troupes*

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I heare of your evil dealings, by all this people.

‖ Or, *I heare evil words of you.*

24 Nay my sonnes: for it *is* no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people ‖ to transgresse.

‖ Or, *to cry out.*

25 If one man sinne against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and * did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

* Levit. 10. 14.

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, & the house of thy father should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which *God* shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

‖ Or, *the affliction of the tabernacle for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.*

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flower of their age.

† Heb. *men*

34 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, *that* shall do according to *that* which *is* in mine heart, and in my minde: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine Anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to passe *that* every one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

† Heb. *joyn.*
‖ Or, *somewhat about the priestshood.*

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Eli's house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the childe Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; *there was* no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli *was* laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dimme, *that* he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God *was*, and Samuel was laid down *to sleep:*

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here *am* I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

‖ Or, *thus did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him.*

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here *am* I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne; lie down again.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he aroſe, and went to Eli, and ſaid, Here *am* I, for thou didſt call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli ſaid unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it ſhall be, if he call thee, that thou ſhalt ſay, Speak LORD, for thy ſervant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and ſtood & called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel anſwered, Speak, for thy ſervant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Iſrael, at which both the eares of * every one that heareth it, ſhall tingle.

12 In that day, I will perform againſt Eli, all things which I have ſpoken concerning his houſe: † when I begin, I will alſo make an end.

13 ‖ * For I have told him, that I will judge his houſe for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: becauſe his ſonnes made themſelves ‖ vile, and he † reſtrained them not.

14 And therefore I have ſworn unto the houſe of Eli, that the iniquitie of Eli's houſe ſhall not be purged with ſacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay untill the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe of the LORD: and Samuel feared to ſhew Eli the viſion.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and ſaid, Samuel my ſonne. And he anſwered, Here *am* I.

17 And he ſaid, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath ſaid unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do ſo to thee, and † more alſo, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he ſaid unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he ſaid, It *is* the LORD: let him do what ſeemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Iſrael from Dan even to Beerſheba knew that Samuel *was* ‖ eſtabliſhed *to be* a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himſelf to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites are overcome by the Philiſtines at Eben-ezer. 3 They fetch the ark, to the terrour of the Philiſtines. 10 They are ſmitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are ſlain. 12 Eli at the news, falling backward, breaketh his neck. 19 Phinehas wife diſcouraged in her travail with I-chabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ † came to all Iſrael. Now Iſrael went out againſt the Philiſtines to battel, and pitched beſide Eben-ezer: and the Philiſtines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philiſtines put themſelves in aray againſt Iſrael: and *when* † they joyned battel, Iſrael was ſmitten before the Philiſtines: and they ſlew of † the army in the field about foure thouſand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore hath the LORD ſmitten us to day before the Philiſtines? Let us † fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when *it* cometh among us, *it* may ſave us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people ſent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hoſts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, *were* there, with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Iſrael ſhouted with a great ſhout, ſo that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philiſtines heard the noiſe of the ſhout, they ſaid, What *meaneth* the noiſe of this great ſhout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they underſtood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philiſtines were afraid, for they ſaid, God is come into the camp. And they ſaid, Wo unto us; for there hath not been ſuch a thing † heretofore.

8 Wo unto us: who ſhall deliver us out of the hand of theſe mighty Gods? theſe *are* the Gods that ſmote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderneſſe.

9 Be ſtrong, and quit your ſelves like men, O ye Philiſtines, that ye be not ſervants unto the Hebrews, * as they have been to you: † quit your ſelves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philiſtines fought, and Iſrael was ſmitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great ſlaughter, for there fell of Iſrael thirty thouſand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, † were ſlain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the ſame day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli ſat upon a ſeat by the way-ſide, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noiſe of the crying, he ſaid, What *meaneth* the noiſe of this tumult? And the man came in haſtily, & told Eli.

15 Now Eli *was* ninety and eight yeares old; and * his eyes † were dimme, that he could not ſee.

16 And

239

† Heb. *the battel was ſpread.*

† Heb. *the aray.*

† Heb. *take unto us.*

† Heb. *yeſterday, or the third day.*

* Judg. 13. 1.

† Heb. *be men.*

† Heb. *died.*

* Chap. 3. 2.

† Heb. *ſtood.*

* 2. Kings 21. 12.

† Heb. *beginning and ending.*

‖ Or, *and I will tell him, &c.*

* Chap. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c.

‖ Or, *accurſed.*

† Heb. *frowned not upon them.*

† Heb. *ſo adde.*

‖ Or, *word.*

† Heb. *all the things, or words.*

‖ Or, *faithfull.*

‖ Or, *came to paſſe.*

† Heb. *was.*

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

240

16 And the man ſaid unto Eli, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he ſaid, What † is there done, my ſonne?

† Heb. *is the thing.*

17 And the meſſenger anſwered and ſaid, Iſrael is fled before the Philiſtines, and there hath been alſo a great ſlaughter among the people, and thy two ſonnes alſo, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to paſſe when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the ſeat backward by the ſide of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Iſrael fourty yeares.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with childe *neare* ‖ to be delivered: and when ſhe heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, ſhe bowed her ſelf and travailed; for her pains † came upon her.

‖ Or, *to cry out.*

† Heb. *were turned.*

20 And about the time of her death, the women that ſtood by her, ſaid unto her, Fear not, for thou haſt born a ſonne. But ſhe anſwered not, † neither did ſhe regard *it*.

† Heb. *ſet not her heart.*

21 And ſhe named the childe ‖ I-chabod, ſaying, The glory is departed from Iſrael: (becauſe the ark of God was taken, and becauſe of her father in law and her husband)

‖ That is, *where is the glory?* or, *there is no glory.*

22 And ſhe ſaid, The glory is departed from Iſrael: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philiſtines having brought the ark into Aſhdod, ſet it in the houſe of Dagon. 3 Dagon is ſmitten down and cut in pieces, and they of Aſhdod ſmitten with emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither, 10 and ſo with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philiſtines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Aſhdod.

2 When the Philiſtines took the ark of God, they brought it into the houſe of Dagon, and ſet it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Aſhdod aroſe early on the morrow, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and ſet him in his place again.

4 And when they aroſe early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon *was* fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threſhold, onely ‖ *the ſtump* of Dagon was left to him.

‖ Or, *the fiſhy part.*

5 Therefore neither the prieſts of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons houſe, tread on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod, unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Aſhdod, and he deſtroyed them, and ſmote them with * emerods, *even* Aſhdod and the coaſts thereof.

* Pſal. 78. 66.

7 And when the men of Aſhdod ſaw that *it was* ſo, they ſaid, The ark of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide with us: for his hand is ſore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They ſent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philiſtines unto them, and ſaid, What ſhall we do with the ark of the God of Iſrael? And they anſwered, Let the ark of the God of Iſrael be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Iſrael about *thither*.

9 And it was *ſo*, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was againſt the city with a very great deſtruction: and he ſmote the men of the city both ſmall and great, and they had emerods in their ſecret parts.

10 Therefore they ſent the ark of God to Ekron; and it came to paſſe as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, ſaying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Iſrael to us, to ſlay us and our people.

11 So they ſent and gathered together all the lords of the Philiſtines, and ſaid, Send away the ark of the God of Iſrael, and let it go again to his own place, that it ſlay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly deſtruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were ſmitten with the emerods: and the crie of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 After ſeven moneths the Philiſtines take counſel how to ſend back the ark. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-ſhemeſh. 19 The people are ſmitten for looking into the ark. 21 They ſend to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philiſtines ſeven moneths.

2 And the Philiſtines called for the prieſts and the diviners, ſaying, What ſhall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we ſhall ſend it to his place.

3 And they ſaid, If ye ſend away the ark of the God of Iſrael, ſend it not empty; but in any wiſe return him a treſpaſſe-offering: then ye ſhall be healed, and it ſhall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then ſaid they, What *ſhall be* the treſpaſſe-offering which we ſhall return to him? They anſwered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philiſtines: for one plague *was* on † you all, and on your lords.

† Heb. *them.*

5 Wherefore ye ſhall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that marre the land, and ye ſhall give glory unto the God of Iſrael: peradventure he will lighten his hand from

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people go, and they departed?

‖ *or, reproachfully.*
* Exod. 12.
† Heb. *them.*

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold which ye return him for a treſpaſſe-offering, in a coffer by the ſide thereof, and ſend it away, that it may go.

9 And ſee, if it goeth up by the way of his own coaſt to Beth-ſhemeſh, *then* ‖ he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we ſhall know that it *is* not his hand that ſmote us; it *was* a chance *that* happened to us.

‖ *or, it.*

10 ¶ And the men did ſo: and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and ſhut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the ſtraight way to the way of Beth-ſhemeſh, *and* went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aſide to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philiſtines went after them unto the border of Beth-ſhemeſh.

13 And they of Beth-ſhemeſh *were* reaping their wheat-harveſt in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and ſaw the ark, and rejoyced to ſee *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joſhua a Beth-ſhemite, and ſtood there, where *there was* a great ſtone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the jewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great ſtone: and the men of Beth-ſhemeſh offered burnt-offerings, and ſacrificed ſacrifices the ſame day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philiſtines had ſeen *it*, they returned to Ekron the ſame day.

17 And theſe *are* the golden emerods which the Philiſtines returned for a treſpaſſe-offering unto the LORD; for Aſhdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philiſtines, *belonging* to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, even unto the ‖ great *ſtone of* Abel, whereon they ſet down the ark of the LORD: *which ſtone remaineth* unto this day, in the field of Joſhua the Beth-ſhemite.

‖ *or, great one.*

19 ¶ And he ſmote the men of Beth-ſhemeſh, becauſe they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he ſmote of the people fifty thouſand and threeſcore and ten men: and the people lamented, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten *many* of the people with a great ſlaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-ſhemeſh ſaid, Who is able to ſtand before this holy LORD God? and to whom ſhall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, ſaying, The Philiſtines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, *and* fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kirjath-jearim bring the ark into the houſe of Abinadab, and ſanctifie Eleazar his ſonne to keep it. 2 After twenty yeares, 3 the Iſraelites by Samuels meanes, ſolemnly repent at Mizpeh. 9 While Samuel prayeth and ſacrificeth, the Lord diſcomfiteth the Philiſtines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philiſtines are ſubdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiouſly judgeth Iſrael.

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetcht up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the houſe of Abinadab in the hill, and ſanctified Eleazar his ſonne, to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to paſſe while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeares: and all the houſe of Iſrael lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel ſpake unto all the houſe of Iſrael, ſaying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the ſtrange gods, and * Aſhtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and * ſerve him onely: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* Joſh. 24. 14, 23.
* Judg. 2. 13.
* Deut. 6. 13. Matt. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8.

4 Then the children of Iſrael did put away * Baalim, and Aſhtaroth, and ſerved the LORD onely.

* Judg. 2. 11.

5 And Samuel ſaid, Gather all Iſrael to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured *it* out before the LORD, and faſted on that day, and ſaid there, We have ſinned againſt the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Iſrael in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philiſtines heard that the children of Iſrael were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philiſtines went up againſt Iſrael, and when the children of Iſrael heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philiſtines.

8 And the children of Iſrael ſaid to Samuel, † Ceaſe not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will ſave us out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

† Heb. *be not ſilent from us from crying.*

9 ¶ And Samuel took a ſucking lambe, and offered.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google
Original from
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

242 offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD; and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Iſrael, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

‖ Or, *anſwered.*

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philiſtines drew neare to battel againſt Iſrael: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day upon the Philiſtines, and diſcomfited them, and they were ſmitten before Iſrael.

11 And the men of Iſrael went out of Mizpeh, and purſued the Philiſtines, and ſmote them, untill *they came* under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a ſtone, and ſet *it* between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-ezer, ſaying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

‖ That is, *the ſtone of help.*

13 ¶ So the Philiſtines were ſubdued, and they came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael: and the hand of the LORD was againſt the Philiſtines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philiſtines had taken from Iſrael were reſtored to Iſrael, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the coaſts thereof did Iſrael deliver out of the hands of the Philiſtines: and there was peace between Iſrael and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Iſrael all the dayes of his life.

† Heb. *and he circuited.*

16 And he went from yeare to yeare † in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Iſrael in all thoſe places.

17 And his return *was* to Ramah; for there *was* his houſe: and there he judged Iſrael, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occaſion of the ill government of Samuels ſonnes, the Iſraelites aſk a king. 6 Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the manner of a king. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld unto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to paſſe when Samuel was old, that he made his ſonnes judges over Iſrael.

2 Now the name of his firſt-born was Joel, and the name of his ſecond, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beer-ſheba.

3 And his ſonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aſide after lucre, and * took bribes, and perverted judgement.

* Deut. 16. 19.

4 Then all the elders of Iſrael gathered themſelves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah;

5 And ſaid unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy ſonnes walk not in thy wayes: now * make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

* Hoſea 13. 10. Act. 13. 21.

6 ¶ But the thing † diſpleaſed Samuel, when they ſaid, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

† Heb. *was evil in the eyes of Samuel.*

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they ſay unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me that I ſhould not reigne over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done ſince the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forſaken me, and ſerved other gods: ſo do they alſo unto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken unto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet proteſt ſolemnly unto them, and ſhew them the manner of the king that ſhall reigne over them.

‖ Or, *obey.*
‖ Or, *notwithſtanding thou haſt ſolemnly proteſted againſt them, then thou ſhalt ſhew, &c.*

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people, that aſked of him a king

11 And he ſaid, This will be the manner of the king that ſhall reigne over you: He will take your ſonnes, and appoint *them* for himſelf, for his chariots, and to be his horſemen, and *ſome* ſhall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thouſands, and captains over fifties, and *will ſet them* to eare his ground, and to reap his harveſt, and to make his inſtruments of warre, and inſtruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, *even* the beſt *of them*, and give *them* to his ſervants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your ſeed, and of your vineyards, and give to his † officers, and to his ſervants.

† Heb. *eunuchs.*

16 And he will take your men-ſervants, and your maid-ſervants, and your goodlieſt young men, and your aſſes, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your ſheep, and ye ſhall be his ſervants.

18 And ye ſhall cry out in that day, becauſe of your king which ye ſhall have choſen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheleſſe, the people refuſed to obey the voice of Samuel; and they ſaid, Nay, but we will have a king over us:

20 That we alſo may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearſed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD ſaid to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel ſaid unto the men of Iſrael, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul deſpairing to finde his fathers aſſes, 6 by the counſel of his ſervant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feaſt. 25 Samuel after ſecret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whoſe name *was* * Kiſh, the ſonne of Abiel, the

* Chap. 14. 51. 1. Chro. 8. 33.

ſonne

INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

ſonne of Zeror, the ſonne of Bechorath, the ſonne of Aphiah, ‖ a Benjamite, a mightie man of ‖ power.

2 And he had a ſonne, whoſe name *was* Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Iſrael a goodlier perſon then he: from his ſhoulders and upward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the aſſes of Kiſh, Sauls father, were loſt; and Kiſh ſaid to Saul his ſonne, Take now one of the ſervants with thee, and ariſe, go ſeek the aſſes.

4 And he paſſed through mount Ephraim, and paſſed through the land of Shaliſha, but they found *them* not: then they paſſed through the land of Shalim, and *there they were* not: and he paſſed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul ſaid to his ſervant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; leſt my father leave *caring* for the aſſes, and take thought for us.

6 And he ſaid unto him, behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man; all that he ſaith, cometh ſurely to paſſe: now let us go thither; peradventure he can ſhew us our way that we ſhould go.

7 Then ſaid Saul to his ſervant, But behold, *if* we go, what ſhall we bring the man? for the bread † is ſpent in our veſſels, and *there is* not a preſent to bring to the man of God: what † have we?

8 And the ſervant anſwered Saul again, and ſaid, Behold, † I have here at hand the fourth part of a ſhekel of ſilver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Iſrael, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he ſpake, Come, and let us go to the ſeer: for he that is now *called* a Prophet, was beforetime called a Seer)

10 Then ſaid Saul to his ſervant, † Well ſaid, come, let us go: ſo they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ *And* as they went up † the hill to the citie, they found young maidens going out to draw water, & ſaid unto them, Is the ſeer here?

12 And they anſwered them, and ſaid, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haſte now, for he came to day to the city; for *there is* ‖ a ſacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Aſſoon as ye be come into the city, ye ſhall ſtraightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat untill he come, becauſe he doth bleſſe the ſacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about † this time ye ſhall finde him.

14 And they went up into the city: *and* when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out againſt them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, ſaying,

16 To morrow about this time I will ſend thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou ſhalt anoint him to be captain over my people Iſrael, that he may ſave my people out of the hand of the Philiſtines: for I have looked upon my people, becauſe their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel ſaw Saul, the LORD ſaid unto him, Behold the man whom I ſpake to thee of: this ſame ſhall † reigne over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neare to Samuel in the gate, and ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, where the ſeers houſe *is*.

19 And Samuel anſwered Saul, and ſaid, I *am* the ſeer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye ſhall eat with me to day; and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that *is* in thine heart.

20 And as for thine aſſes that were loſt † three dayes ago, ſet not thy minde on them, for they are found: and on whom *is* all the deſire of Iſrael? *is it* not on thee, and on all thy fathers houſe?

21 And Saul anſwered and ſaid, *Am* not I a Benjamite of the ſmalleſt of the tribes of Iſrael? and my familie the leaſt of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then ſpeakeſt thou † ſo to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his ſervant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them ſit in the chiefeſt place among them that were bidden, which *were* about thirty perſons.

23 And Samuel ſaid unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I ſaid unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the ſhoulder, and that which was upon it, and ſet *it* before Saul: and *Samuel* ſaid, Behold, that which is ‖ left, ſet *it* before thee, *and* eat; for unto this time *hath it* been kept for thee, *ſince* I ſaid, I have invited the people: ſo Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the houſe.

26 And they aroſe early: and it came to paſſe about the ſpring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the houſe, ſaying, Up, that I may ſend thee away. And Saul aroſe, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 *And* as they were going down to the end of the citie, Samuel ſaid to Saul, Bid the ſervant paſſe on before us, (and he paſſed on) but ſtand thou ſtill † a while, that I may ſhew thee the word of God.

CHAP.

* Chap. 15. 1 Acts 13. 21.

† Heb. *revealed the eare of Samuel.*

† Heb. *reſtraining.*

† Heb. *to day three dayes.*

† Heb. *according to this word.*

‖ Or, *reſerved.*

† Heb. *to day.*

Or, *ſubſtance.*

Or, *the ſonne of a man of Jemini.*

Heb. *is gone out of, &c.*

Heb. *is with us.*

Heb. *there is found in my hand.*

Heb. *thy word is good.*

Heb. *in the ſcent of the day.*

Or, *feaſt.*

Heb. *to day.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three ſignes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, & he propheſieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his uncle. 17 Saul is choſen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his ſubjects.

THen Samuel took a viol of oyl, and poured *it* upon his head, and kiſſed him, and ſaid, *Is it* not becauſe the LORD hath anointed thee *to be* captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou ſhalt finde two men by * Rachels ſepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will ſay unto thee, The aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeek are found: and lo, thy father hath left † the care of the aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I do for my ſonne?

3 Then ſhalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou ſhalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there ſhall meet thee three men going up to God to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † ſalute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou ſhalt receive of their hands.

5 After that, thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where *is* the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and it ſhall come to paſſe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou ſhalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a pſaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they ſhall propheſie.

6 And the ſpirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou ſhalt propheſie with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it be when theſe ſignes are come unto thee, † *that* thou do as occaſion ſhall ſerve thee, for God *is* with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, *and* to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace-offerings: * ſeven dayes ſhalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt do.

9 ¶ And it was ſo, that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God † gave him another heart: and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the ſpirit of God came upon him, and he propheſied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe when all that knew him beforetime, ſaw, that behold, he propheſied among the prophets, then the people ſaid † one to another, What *is* this *that* is come unto the ſonne of Kiſh? * *Is* Saul alſo among the prophets?

12 And one † of the ſame place anſwered and ſaid, But who *is* their father? therefore it became a proverb, *Is* Saul alſo among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of propheſying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls uncle ſaid unto him, and to his ſervant, Whither went ye? And he ſaid, To ſeek the aſſes: and when we ſaw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls uncle ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid unto you.

16 And Saul ſaid unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel ſpake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought up Iſrael out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppreſſed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himſelf ſaved you out of all your adverſities and your tribulations: and ye have ſaid unto him, *Nay*, but ſet a king over us. Now therefore preſent your ſelves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neare, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had cauſed the tribe of Benjamin to come neare by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, he hath hid himſelf among the ſtuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he ſtood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath choſen, that *there is* none like him among all the people? And all the people ſhouted, & ſaid, † God ſave the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdome, and wrote *it* in a book, and laid *it* up before the LORD: & Samuel ſent all the people away, every man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſaid, How ſhall this man ſave us? and they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but ‖ he held his peace.

* Gen. 35. 20.

† Heb. *the buſineſſe.*

† Heb. *ask thee of peace.*

† Heb. *and it ſhall come to paſſe that when theſe ſignes, &c.*

† Heb. *do for thee as thine hand ſhall finde.*

* Chap. 13. 8

† Heb. *ſhoulder.*

† Heb. *turned*

† Heb. *a man to his neighbour.*

* Chap. 19. 24.

† Heb. *from thence.*

† Heb. *let the king liv*

‖ Or, *he wa as though he had been dea*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-gilead a reprochfull condition. 4 They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this *condition* will I make *a covenant* with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, † Give us seven dayes respit, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if *there be* no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

Heb. *for us.*

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What *aileth* the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent *them* throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

Heb. *as one man.*

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To morrow by *that time* the sunne be hot, ye shall have ‖ help. And the messengers came and shewed *it* to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

Or, *deliverance.*

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was *so* on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, untill the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who *is* he that said, Shall Saul reigne over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integrity. 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest-time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, and gray-headed, and behold, my sonnes *are* with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, * here I *am*, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose asse have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

* Ecclus 46. 19.

† Heb. *ransome.*

‖ Or, *that I should hide mine eyes at him.*

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witnesse against you, and his anointed *is* witnesse this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, *made.*

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and to your fathers.

† Heb. *righteousnesses*, or, *benefits.*

8 * When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD * sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

† Heb. *with.*

* Gen. 46. 5, 6.

* Exod. 4. 16.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, * he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

* Judg. 4. 2.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and * Jephthah, and Samuel, and deli-

* Judg. 11. 1.

vered

INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

246

vered you out of the hand of your enemies on every ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid unto me, Nay, but a king ſhall reigne over us; when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have choſen, *and* whom ye have deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and ſerve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell againſt the † commandment of the LORD, then ſhall both ye, and alſo the king that reigneth over you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Heb. *mouth.*

† Heb. *be after.*

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell againſt the commandment of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes

17 *Is it* not wheat-harveſt to day? I will call unto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and ſee that your wickedneſſe *is* great, which ye have done in the ſight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder & rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid unto Samuel, Pray for thy ſervants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our ſinnes, *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedneſſe, yet turn not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerve the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turn ye not aſide, for then *ſhould ye* go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver, for they *are* vain)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Heb. *from ceaſing.*

24 Onely fear the LORD, and ſerve him in truth with all your heart: for conſider || how great things he hath done for you.

|| Or, *what a great thing, &c.*

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill do wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe gariſon Jonathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſt. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policie of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no ſmith in Iſrael.

† Heb. *the ſonne of one yeare in his reigning.*

SAul † reigned one yeare, and when he had reigned two yeares over Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael; *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh and in mount Beth-el, and a thouſand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in || Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrews heare.

|| Or, *the hil*

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† Heb. *did ſtink.*

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand chariots, and ſix thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which *is* on the ſea-ſhore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmaſh, eaſt-ward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait, (for the people were diſtreſſed) then the people did hide themſelves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome of* the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† Heb. *trembled after him.*

8 ¶ * And he tarried ſeven dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed:* but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

* Chap. 10. 8.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † ſalute him.

† Heb. *bleſſ him.*

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, What haſt thou done? And Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſaw that the people were ſcattered from me, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together to Michmaſh:

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not † made ſupplication unto the LORD: I forced my ſelf therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

† Heb. *intreated the face.*

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: thou haſt not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have eſtabliſhed thy kingdome upon Iſrael for ever.

14 But now thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him *to be* captain over his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gat him up from Gilgal, unto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbred the people that were † preſent with him, about ſix hundred men.

Heb. *found.*

16 And Saul and Jonathan his ſonne, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philiſtines encamped in Michmaſh.

17 ¶ And the ſpoilers came out of the camp of the Philiſtines, in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderneſſe.

19 ¶ Now there was no ſmith found throughout all the land of Iſrael: (for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrews make them ſwords or ſpears)

20 But all the Iſraelites went down to the Philiſtines, to ſharpen every man his ſhare and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

Heb. *a file with mouthes*

21 Yet they had † a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and † to ſharpen the goads.

Heb. *to ſet.*

22 So it came to paſſe in the day of battel, that there was neither ſword nor ſpear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his ſonne was there found.

Or, *ſtanding camp.*

23 And the ‖ gariſon of the Philiſtines went out to the paſſage of Michmaſh.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Jonathan, unwitting to his father, the prieſt, or the people, goeth and miraculouſly ſmiteth the Philiſtines gariſon. 15 A divine terrour maketh them beat themſelves. 17 Saul not ſtaying the prieſts anſwer, ſetteth on them. 21 The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Iſraelites, joyn againſt them. 24 Sauls unadviſed adjuration, hindereth the victory. 32 He reſtraineth the people from eating bloud. 35 He buildeth an altar. 36 Jonathan taken by lot, is ſaved by the people. 47 Sauls ſtrength and family.

Or, *there was a day.*

NOw ‖ it came to paſſe upon a day, that Jonathan the ſonne of Saul ſaid unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philiſtines gariſon, that *is* on the other ſide: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermoſt part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him *were* about ſix hundred men;

Chap. 4. 21. 3 And Ahiah the ſonne of Ahitub, * I-chabods brother, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eli, the LORDS prieſt in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

247

4 ¶ And between the paſſages, by which Jonathan ſought to go over unto the Philiſtines gariſon, *there was* a ſharp rock on the one ſide, and a ſharp rock on the other ſide: and the name of the one *was* Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one *was* ſituate north-ward over againſt Michmaſh, and the other ſouth-ward over againſt Gibeah.

† Heb. *tooth.*

6 And Jonathan ſaid to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the gariſon of theſe uncircumciſed; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no reſtraint to the LORD,* to ſave by many or by few.

* 2. Chron. 14. 11.

7 And his armour-bearer ſaid unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then ſaid Jonathan, Behold we will paſſe over unto *theſe* men, and we will diſcover our ſelves unto them.

9 If they ſay thus unto us, † Tarry untill we come to you; then we will ſtand ſtill in our place, and will not go up unto them.

† Heb. *be ſtill.*

10 But if they ſay thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for * the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto us.

* 1. Mac. 4. 30.

11 And both of them diſcovered themſelves unto the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſaid, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themſelves.

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and ſaid, Come up to us, and we will ſhew you a thing. And Jonathan ſaid unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer ſlew after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an half-acre of land, *which* a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

‖ Or, *half a furrow of an acre of land.*

15 And there was trembling in the hoſt, in the field, and among all the people: the gariſon, and the ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked: ſo it was † a very great trembling.

† Heb. *a trembling of God.*

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then ſaid Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and ſee who is gone from us. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer *were* not *there.*

18 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

248

18 And Saul ſaid unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe while Saul talked unto the prieſt, that the ‖ noiſe that *was* in the hoſt of the Philiſtines went on, and increaſed: and Saul ſaid unto the prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

‖ Or, *tumult*,

20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him, † aſſembled themſelves, and they came to the battel: and behold, * every mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *and there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

† Heb. *were cried together.*

* Judges 7. 22. 2. Chron. 20. 23.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philiſtines before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the countrey* round about, even they alſo *turned* to be with the Iſraelites, that *were* with Saul & Jonathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael which had hid themſelves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philiſtines fled, even they alſo followed hard after them in the battel.

23 So the LORD ſaved Iſrael that day: and the battel paſſed over unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, ſaying, Curſed *be* the man that eateth *any* food untill evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony-combe, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ Or, *weary.*

29 Then ſaid Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, becauſe I taſted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoil of their enemies which they found! for had there not been now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmaſh to Ajjalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the ſpoil, and took ſheep, and oxen, and calves, and ſlew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* * with the bloud.

* Lev. 7. 26 and 19. 26. Deut. 12. 16

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſinne againſt the LORD, in that they eat with the bloud. And he ſaid, Ye have ‖ tranſgreſſed: roll a great ſtone unto me this day.

‖ Or, *dealt treacherouſly*

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelves among the people, and ſay unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his ſheep, and ſlay *them* here, and eat; and ſinne not againſt the LORD in eating with the bloud. And all the people brought every man his ox † with him that night, and ſlew *them* there.

† Heb. *in his hand.*

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: † the ſame was the firſt altar that he built unto the LORD.

† Heb. *that altar he began to build unto the LORD*

36 ¶ And Saul ſaid, Let us go down after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoil them untill the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they ſaid, Do whatſoever ſeemeth good unto thee. Then ſaid the prieſt, Let us draw neare hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counſel of God, Shall I go down after the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Iſrael? But he anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, Draw ye neare hither all the * † chief of the people: and know and ſee wherein this ſinne hath been this day.

* Judges 20. † Heb. *corners.*

39 For *as* the LORD liveth which ſaveth Iſrael, though it be in Jonathan my ſonne, he ſhall ſurely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he unto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I and Jonathan my ſonne will be on the other ſide. And the people ſaid unto Saul, Do what ſeemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſaid unto the LORD God of Iſrael, ‖ Give a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people † eſcaped.

‖ Or, *ſhew the innocent*

† Heb. *went forth.*

42 And Saul ſaid, Caſt *lots* between me and Jonathan my ſonne. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Jonathan, Tell me what thou haſt done. And Jonathan told him, and ſaid, I did but taſte a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* lo, I muſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, God do ſo, and more alſo: for thou ſhalt ſurely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people ſaid unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great ſalvation in Iſrael? God forbid: *as* the LORD liveth, there ſhall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people reſcued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdome over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*.

Or, *wrought ghtily.* 48 And he ‖ gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz; and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner the sonne of Ner, Sauls uncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek.* 6 *Saul favoureth the Kenites.* 8 *He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil.* 10 *Samuel denounceth unto Saul commending and excusing himself, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience.* 24 *Sauls humiliation.* 32 *Samuel killeth Agag.* 34 *Samuel and Saul part.*

Chap. 9. 16 SAmuel also said unto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remem- Exod. 17. 8 ber *that* which Amalek did to Israel, * how he Num. 24. 20. laid *wait* for him in the way when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go, and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and r, *fought.* ‖ laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, *until* thou comest to Shur, that *is* over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and ‖ of the fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly. 249

‖ Or, *of the second sort.*

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul; and Saul said unto him, Blessed *be* thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What *meaneth* then this bleating of the sheep in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God, and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou *wast* little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them untill † they be consumed.

† Heb. *they consume them*

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flie upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, * to obey *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

* Eccles 5. 1. Hos. 6. 6. Matth. 9. 13. and 12. 7.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornnesse *is as* iniquitie and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of

† Heb *divination.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

250 the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

‖Or, *eternity*, or, *victory*. 29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he *is* not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned; *yet* honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

* Exod. 17. 14. Num. 14. 45. 33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul untill the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God under pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Beth-lehem. 6 His humane judgement is reproved. 11 He anointeth David. 19 Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oyl, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

† Heb. *in thine hand.* 3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his † coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

† Heb. *meeting.*

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed *is* before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the* LORD *seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

† Heb. *eye.* * 1 Chron. 28. 9. Psal. 7. 9. Jer. 11. 20 and 17. 10 and 20. 12.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sonnes to passe before Samuel: and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, * Send and fetch him: for we will not sit † down till he come hither.

* 2. Sam. Psal. 78. † Heb. *round.*

12 And he sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddie, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

† Heb. *fair of eyes.*

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oyl, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David, from that day forward: so Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

‖Or, *terrified.*

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants *which are* before thee, to seek out a man *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to passe when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a sonne of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, *that is* cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD *is* with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy sonne, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his sonne unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him; and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the *evil* spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battel, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battel, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battel in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height *was* six cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse upon his head, and he *was* † armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *he had* greaves of brasse upon his legs, and a ‖ target of brasse between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear *was* like a weavers beam, and his spears head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set *your* battel in aray? *am* not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismaied, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David *was* * the sonne of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name *was* Jesse, and he had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul. * Chap. 16. 1.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Jesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battel: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battel, *were* Eliab the first-born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neare, morning and evening, & presented himself fourty dayes.

17 And Jesse said unto David his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched *corn*, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten † cheeses unto the † captain of *their* thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the host was going forth to the ‖ fight, and shouted for the battel.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battel in aray, army against army.

22 And David left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the armie, and came and † saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel. * Josh. 15. 16.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man

or, *speech.*

or, *the coast Dammim.*

Heb. *ranged battel.*

Heb. *clothed.*

or, *gorget.*

‖ Or, *place of the carriage.*

‖ Or, *battel-ray, or place of fight.*

† Heb. *the vessels from upon him.*

† Heb. *asked his brethren of peace.*

† Heb. *from his face.*

† Heb. *cheeses of milk.*

† Heb. *captain of a thousand.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

252 that killeth this Philiſtine, and taketh away the reproch from Iſrael? for who *is* this uncircumciſed Philiſtine, that he ſhould defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people anſwered him after this manner, ſaying, So ſhall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldeſt brother heard when he ſpake unto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled againſt David, and he ſaid, Why cameſt thou down hither? and with whom haſt thou left thoſe few ſheep in the wilderneſſe? I know thy pride, and the naughtineſſe of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mighteſt ſee the battel.

29 And David ſaid, What have I now done? *Is there* not a cauſe?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and ſpake after the ſame † manner: and the people anſwered him again after the former manner.

† Heb. *word.*

31 And when the words were heard which David ſpake, they rehearſed *them* before Saul: and he † ſent for him.

† Heb. *took him.*

32 ¶ And David ſaid to Saul, Let no mans heart fail becauſe of him; thy ſervant will go and fight with this Philiſtine.

33 And Saul ſaid to David, Thou art not able to go againſt this Philiſtine, to fight with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And David ſaid unto Saul, Thy ſervant kept his fathers ſheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a ‖ lambe out of the flock:

‖ Or, *kid.*

35 And I went out after him, and ſmote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he aroſe againſt me, I caught *him* by his beard, and ſmote him, and ſlew him.

36 Thy ſervant ſlew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumciſed Philiſtine ſhall be as one of them, ſeeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David ſaid moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philiſtine. And Saul ſaid unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of braſſe upon his head, alſo he armed him with a coat of mail.

† Heb. *clothed, &c. with his clothes.*

39 And David girded his ſword upon his armour, and he aſſayed to go, for he had not proved *it*: and David ſaid unto Saul, I cannot go with theſe: for I have not proved *them*. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his ſtaff in his hand, and choſe him five ſmooth ſtones out of the ‖ brook, and put them in a ſhepherds † bag which he had, even in a ſcrip, and his ſling *was* in his hand, and he drew neare to the Philiſtine.

‖ Or, *valley.* † Heb. *veſſel.*

41 And the Philiſtine came on and drew neare unto David, and the man that bare the ſhield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about and ſaw David, he diſdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philiſtine ſaid unto David, *Am* I a dog, that thou comeſt to me with ſtaves? and the Philiſtine curſed David by his gods.

44 And the Philiſtine ſaid to David, Come to me, and I will give thy fleſh unto the fowls of the aire, and to the beaſts of the field.

45 Then ſaid David to the Philiſtine, Thou comeſt to me with a ſword, and with a ſpear, and with a ſhield; but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hoſts, the God of the armies of Iſrael, whom thou haſt defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliver thee into mine hand, and I will ſmite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcaſes of the hoſt of the Philiſtines this day unto the fowls of the aire, and to the wilde beaſts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Iſrael.

† Heb. *ſhut thee up.*

47 And all this aſſembly ſhall know that the LORD ſaveth not with ſword and ſpear: for the battel *is* the LORDS, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to paſſe when the Philiſtine aroſe, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David haſted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philiſtine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a ſtone, and ſlang it, and ſmote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the ſtone ſunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So * David prevailed over the Philiſtine with a ſling and with a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine and ſlew him; but *there was* no ſword in the hand of David.

* Eccluſ 47. 4. 1. Mac. 4. 30

51 Therefore David ran and ſtood upon the Philiſtine, and took his ſword, and drew it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſaw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael and of Judah aroſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines, untill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philiſtines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Jeruſalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſaw David go forth againſt

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

gainſt the Philiſtine, he ſaid unto Abner the captain of the hoſt, Abner, whoſe ſonne *is* this youth? And Abner ſaid, *As* thy ſoul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king ſaid, Enquire thou whoſe ſonne the ſtripling *is*.

57 And as David returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſaid to him, Whoſe ſonne *art* thou, *thou* young man? And David anſwered, *I am* the ſonne of thy ſervant Jeſſe the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jonathan loveth David. 5 Saul envieth his praiſe, 10 ſeeketh to kill him in his fury, 12 feareth him for his good ſucceſſe, 17 offereth him his daughters for a ſnare. 22 David perſwaded to be the kings ſonne in law, giveth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philiſtines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred, and Davids glory increaſeth.

AND it came to paſſe when he had made an end of ſpeaking unto Saul, that the ſoul of Jonathan was knit with the ſoul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own ſoul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, becauſe he loved him as his own ſoul.

4 And Jonathan ſtript himſelf of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his ſword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whitherſoever Saul ſent him, *and* ‖ behaved himſelf wiſely: and Saul ſet him over the men of warre, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſervants.

6 And it came to paſſe as they came when David was returned from the ſlaughter of the ‖ Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with † inſtruments of muſick.

7 And the women anſwered *one another* as they played, and ſaid, * Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying † diſpleaſed him; and he ſaid, They have aſcribed unto David ten thouſands, and to me they have aſcribed *but* thouſands: and *what* can he have more but the kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the evil ſpirit from God came upon Saul, and he propheſied in the midſt of the houſe: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the javelin; for he ſaid, I will ſmite David even to the wall *with it*: and David avoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thouſand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David ‖ behaved himſelf wiſely in all his wayes; and the LORD *was* with him. ‖ Or, *proſpered.*

15 Wherefore when Saul ſaw that he behaved himſelf very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Judah loved David, becauſe he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be upon him. † Heb. *a ſonne of valour.*

18 And David ſaid unto Saul, Who *am* I? and what *is* my life, *or* my fathers family in Iſrael, that I ſhould be ſonne in law to the king?

19 But it came to paſſe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould have been given to David, that ſhe was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleaſed him. † Heb. *was right in his eyes.*

21 And Saul ſaid, I will give him her, that ſhe may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to David, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſonne in law, in *the one of* the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſervants, *ſaying*, Commune with David ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his ſervants love thee: now therefore be the kings ſonne in law.

23 And Sauls ſervants ſpake thoſe words in the eares of David: and David ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings ſonne in law, ſeeing that I *am* a poore man, and lightly eſteemed?

24 And the ſervants of Saul told him, ſaying, † On this manner ſpake David. † Heb. *according to theſe words.*

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall ye ſay to David, The king deſireth not any dowrie; but an hundred foreskins of the Philiſtines, to be avenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philiſtines.

26 And when his ſervants told David theſe words, it pleaſed David well to be the kings ſonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired. † Heb. *fulfilled.*

27 Wherefore David aroſe and went, he and his men, and ſlew of the Philiſtines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings ſonne in law: and Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

254

28 ¶ And Saul ſaw and knew that the LORD *was* with David, and *that* Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became Davids enemie continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philiſtines went forth: and it came to paſſe after they went forth, *that* David behaved himſelf more wiſely then all the ſervants of Saul, ſo that his name was much † ſet by.

† Heb. *precious.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jonathan diſcloſeth his fathers purpoſe to kill David. 4 He perſwadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reaſon of Davids good ſucceſſe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out againſt him. 12 Michal deceiveth her father with an image in Davids bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls meſſengers ſent to take David, 22 and Saul himſelf propheſie.

AND Saul ſpake to Jonathan his ſon, and to all his ſervants, that they ſhould kill David.

2 But Jonathan Sauls ſonne delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy ſelf untill the morning, and abide in a ſecret place, and hide thy ſelf:

3 And I will go out and ſtand beſide my father in the field where thou *art*, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I ſee, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan ſpake good of David unto Saul his father, and ſaid unto him, Let not the king ſinne againſt his ſervant, againſt David: becauſe he hath not ſinned againſt thee, and becauſe his works *have been* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and ſlew the Philiſtine, and the LORD wrought a great ſalvation for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt *it*, and didſt rejoyce: wherefore then wilt thou ſinne againſt innocent bloud, to ſlay David without a cauſe?

* Judges 9. 17. and 12. 3. Chap. 28. 21. Pſal. 119. 109.

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul ſware, *As* the LORD liveth, he ſhall not be ſlain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan ſhewed him all thoſe things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his preſence, as † in times paſt.

† Heb. *yeſterday third day.*

8 And there was warre again: and David went out, and fought with the Philiſtines, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter; and they fled from † him.

† Heb. *his face.*

9 And the evil ſpirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he ſat in his houſe with his javelin in his hand: and David played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul ſought to ſmite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he ſlipt away out of Sauls preſence, and he ſmote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, & eſcaped that night.

11 Saul alſo ſent meſſengers unto Davids houſe, to watch him, and to ſlay him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, ſaying, If thou ſave not thy life to night, to morrow thou ſhalt be ſlain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went and fled, and eſcaped.

13 And Michal took an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolſter, and covered *it* with a cloth.

14 And when Saul ſent meſſengers to take David, ſhe ſaid, He *is* ſick.

15 And Saul ſent the meſſengers *again* to ſee David, ſaying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may ſlay him.

16 And when the meſſengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats *hair* for his bolſter.

17 And Saul ſaid unto Michal, Why haſt thou deceived me ſo, and ſent away mine enemie, that he is eſcaped? And Michal anſwered Saul, He ſaid unto me, Let me go; why ſhould I kill thee?

18 ¶ So David fled, and eſcaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, ſaying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul ſent meſſengers to take David: and when they ſaw the company of the prophets propheſying, and Samuel ſtanding *as* appointed over them, the ſpirit of God was upon the meſſengers of Saul, and they alſo propheſied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he ſent other meſſengers, and they propheſied likewiſe: and Saul ſent meſſengers again the third time, and they propheſied alſo.

22 Then went hē alſo to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked and ſaid, Where *are* Samuel and David? And *one* ſaid, Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the ſpirit of God was upon him alſo, and he went on and propheſied, untill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he ſtript off his clothes alſo, and propheſied before Samuel in like manner, and † lay down naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they ſay, * *Is* Saul alſo among the prophets?

† Heb. *fell*
* Chap. 10. 11.

CHAP. XX.

1 David conſulteth with Jonathan for his ſafetie. 11 Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath. 18 Jonathans token to David. 24 Saul miſſing David, ſeeketh to kill Jonathan. 35 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Jonathan, What have

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

have I done? what *is* mine iniquitie? and what *is* my ſinne before thy father, that he ſeeketh my life?

2 And he ſaid unto him, God forbid; thou ſhalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or ſmall, but that he will †ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *ſo*.

Heb. *uncouer mine eare.*

3 And David ſware moreover, and ſaid, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he ſaith, Let not Jonathan know this, leſt he be grieved: but truly *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, *there is* but a ſtep between me and death.

4 Then ſaid Jonathan unto David, ‖Whatſoever thy ſoul †deſireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

‖Or, *Say what thy minde, and I will do, &c.*

5 And David ſaid unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I ſhould not fail to ſit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my ſelf in the fields unto the third day at even.

Heb. *reaketh, or hinketh.*

6 If thy father at all miſſe me, then ſay, David earneſtly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for *there is* a yearly ‖ſacrifice there for all the family.

Or, *feaſt.*

7 If he ſay thus, *It is* well; thy ſervant ſhall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then* be ſure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou ſhalt deal kindly with thy ſervant; for * thou haſt brought thy ſervant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithſtanding, if there be in me iniquity, ſlay me thy ſelf; for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

Chap 18.3. and 23.18.

9 And Jonathan ſaid, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſaid David to Jonathan, Who ſhall tell me? or what *if* thy father anſwer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan ſaid unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan ſaid unto David, O LORD God of Iſrael, when I have †ſounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then ſend not unto thee, and †ſhew it thee;

Heb. *ſearched.*

Heb. *uncouer thine eare.*

13 The LORD do ſo and much more to Jonathan: but if it pleaſe my father to do thee evil, then I will ſhew it thee, and ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou ſhalt not onely while yet I live, ſhew me the kindneſſe of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *alſo* thou ſhalt not cut off thy kindneſſe from my houſe for ever: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan † made *a covenant* with the houſe of David, *ſaying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Davids enemies.

† Heb *cut.*

17 And Jonathan cauſed David to ſwear again, ‖ becauſe he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own ſoul.

‖ Or, *by his love towards him.*

18 Then Jonathan ſaid to David, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou ſhalt be miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat will be †empty.

†Heb. *miſſed.*

19 And *when* thou haſt ſtayed three dayes, *then* thou ſhalt go down ‖ †quickly, and come to the place where thou didſt hide thy ſelf, †when the buſineſſe was *in hand*, and ſhalt remain by the ſtone ‖ Ezel.

‖ Or, *diligently.* † Heb. *greatly.*

20 And I will ſhoot three arrows on the ſide *thereof*, as though I ſhot at a mark.

† Heb. *in the day of the buſineſſe.*

21 And behold, I will ſend a lad, *ſaying*, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expreſly ſay unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this ſide of thee, take them: then come thou, for *there is* peace to thee, and † no hurt; *as* the LORD liveth.

‖ Or, *that ſheweth the way.*

† Heb. *not any thing.*

22 But if I ſay thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have ſpoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himſelf in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king ſat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king ſat upon his ſeat, as at other times, *even* upon a ſeat by the wall: and Jonathan aroſe, and Abner ſat by Sauls ſide, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheleſſe, Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not clean; ſurely he is not clean.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, *which was* the ſecond *day* of the moneth, that Davids place was emptie: and Saul ſaid unto Jonathan his ſonne, Wherefore cometh not the ſonne of Jeſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan anſwered Saul, David earneſtly asked *leave* of me, *to go* to Beth lehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*; and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Jonathan, and he ſaid unto him, ‖ † Thou ſonne of the perverſe rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſonne of Jeſſe to thine own confuſion, and unto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

‖ Or, *thou perverſe rebel.* † Heb. *ſonne of perverſe rebellion.*

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

256

31 For as long as the ſonne of Jeſſe liveth upon the ground, thou ſhalt not be eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him unto me, for he † ſhall ſurely die.

† Heb. *is the ſonne of death.*

32 And Jonathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid unto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a javelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay David.

34 So Jonathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I ſhoot. *And* as the lad ran, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

† Heb. *to paſſe over him.*

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had ſhot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

† Heb. *inſtruments.*

40 And Jonathan gave his † artillery unto † his lad, and ſaid unto him, Go, carrie *them* to the city.

† Heb. *that was his.*

41 ¶ *And* aſſoon as the lad was gone, David aroſe out of *a place* toward the ſouth, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelf three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan ſaid to David, Go in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as we have ſworn both of us in the name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my ſeed and thy ſeed for ever. And he aroſe and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

‖ Or, the LORD be witneſſe of that *which*, &c.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 David taketh Goliaths ſword. 10 David at Gath feigneth himſelf mad.

THen came David to Nob, to Ahimelech the prieſt: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and ſaid unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David ſaid unto Ahimelech the prieſt, The king hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid unto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed *my* ſervants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† Heb. *found.*

4 And the prieſt anſwered David, and ſaid, *There is* no common bread under mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themſelves at leaſt from women.

* Exod. 25. 30. Levit. 24. 5 Matt. 12. 4.

5 And David anſwered the prieſt, and ſaid unto him, Of a truth, women *have been* kept from us about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſel.

‖ Or, *eſpecially when this day there is* other *ſanctified in the veſſel.*

6 So the prieſt gave him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the ſhew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the ſervants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herd-men that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand ſpear or ſword? for I have neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with me, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſlewſt in * the valley of Elah, behold, it *is here* wrapt in a cloth behinde the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take *it*: for *there is* no other ſave that, here. And David ſaid, *There is* none like that, give it me.

* Chap. 17. 2.

10 ¶ And David aroſe, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achiſh the king of Gath.

11 And the ſervants of Achiſh ſaid unto him, *Is* not this David the king of the land? did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands?

* Chap. 18. 7. and 29. 5 Eccluſ 47. 6

12 And David laid up theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himſelf mad in their hands, and ‖ ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall down upon his beard.

‖ Or, *made marks.*

14 Then ſaid Achiſh unto his ſervants, Lo, you ſee the man ‖ is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

‖ Or, *playeth the mad-man*

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad-man in my preſence? ſhall this *fellow* come into my houſe?

CHAP.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort unto David at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, he cometh to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants unfaithfulnesse. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distresse, and every one that †*was* in debt, and every one *that was* † discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about foure hundred men

† Heb. *had a creditour.*
† Heb. *bitter of soul.*

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a ‖ tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him)

‖ Or, *grove in high place.*

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Benjamites, Will the sonne of Jesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and *there is* none that † sheweth me that my sonne hath made a league with the sonne of Jesse, and *there is* none of you that is sory for me, or sheweth unto me that my sonne hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

† Heb. *uncovereth mine eare.*

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub,

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him: and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now, thou sonne of Ahitub: And he answered, † Here I *am*, my lord.

† Heb. *behold me.*

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the sonne of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who *is so* faithfull among all thy servants, as David, which is the kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

† Heb. *little or great.*

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the ‖ † footmen that stood about him, Turn and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

‖ Or, *guard.*
† Heb. *runners.*

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourescore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discover him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floores.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And,

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

258 3 And Davids men ſaid unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again: and the LORD anſwered him and ſaid, Ariſe, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattel, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo David ſaved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech * fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

* Chap. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath delivered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in, by entring into a town that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to go down to Keilah, to beſiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchief againſt him; and he ſaid to Abiathar the prieſt, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then ſaid David, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſervant hath certainly heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the city for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down as thy ſervant hath heard? O LORD God of Iſrael, I beſeech thee tell thy ſervant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come down.

12 Then ſaid David, Will the men of Keilah † deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſaid, They will deliver thee up.

† Heb. *ſhut up.*

13 ¶ Then David and his men, *which were* about ſix hundred, aroſe and departed out of Keilah, and went whitherſoever they could go: and it was told Saul that David was eſcaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderneſſe in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David ſaw, that Saul was come out to ſeek his life: and David *was* in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, and went to David into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt be king over Iſrael, and I ſhall be next unto thee; and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doth not David hide himſelf with us in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the ſouth of ‖ Jeſhimon?

† Heb. *on the right hand.*

‖ Or, *the wilderneſſe.*

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the deſire of thy ſoul to come down, and our part *ſhall be* to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed *be* ye of the LORD; for ye have compaſſion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and ſee his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath ſeen him there: for it is told me *that* he dealeth very ſubtilly.

† Heb. *foot ſhall be.*

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking-places where he hideth himſelf, and come ye again to me with the certaintie, and I will go with you: and it ſhall come to paſſe, if he be in the land, that I will ſearch him out throughout all the thouſands of Judah.

24 And they aroſe, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men *were* in the wilderneſſe of Maon, in the plain on the ſouth of Jeſhimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeek *him*; and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderneſſe of Maon: and when Saul heard *that*, he purſued after David in the wilderneſſe of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountain, and David and his men on that ſide of the mountain: and David made haſte to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compaſſed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger unto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come; for the Philiſtines have † invaded the land.

† Heb. *ſpread themſelves upon, &c.*

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after David, and went againſt the Philiſtines: therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-hammahlekoth.

‖ That is, *the rock of diviſions.*

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Sauls skirt, ſpareth his life.* 8 *He ſheweth thereby his innocency.* 16 *Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.*

AND it came to paſſe when Saul was returned from † following the Philiſtines, that it was told him, ſaying, Behold, David *is* in the wilderneſſe of En-gedi.

† Heb. *after.*

2 Then Saul took three thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and went to ſeek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

3 And he came to the ſheep-cotes by the way, where *was* a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the ſides of the cave.

4 And the men of David ſaid unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD ſaid unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayeſt do to him as it ſhall ſeem good unto thee. Then David aroſe, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe privily.

† Heb. *the robe which was Sauls.*

5 And it came to paſſe afterward, that Davids heart ſmote him, becauſe he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he ſaid unto his men, The LORD forbid, that I ſhould do this thing unto my maſter the LORDS anointed, to ſtretch forth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

† Heb. *cut off.*

7 So David † ſtayed his ſervants with theſe words, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 David alſo aroſe afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, ſaying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David ſtooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himſelf.

9 ¶ And David ſaid to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, ſaying, Behold, David ſeeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have ſeen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and *ſome* bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* ſpared thee, and I ſaid, I will not put forth mine hand againſt my lord; for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, ſee, yea ſee the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not; know thou and ſee, that *there is* neither evil nor tranſgreſſion in mine hand, and I have not ſinned againſt thee; yet thou hunteſt my ſoul, to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand ſhall not be upon thee.

13 As ſaith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedneſſe proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand ſhall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Iſrael come out? after whom doſt thou purſue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and ſee, and plead my cauſe, and † deliver me out of thine hand.

† Heb. *judge.*

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe when David had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words unto Saul, that Saul ſaid, *Is* this thy voice, my ſonne David? And Saul lift up his voice and wept.

17 And he ſaid to David, Thou *art* more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day how that thou haſt dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had † delivered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

† Heb. *ſhut up.*

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou ſhalt ſurely be king, and that the kingdome of Iſrael ſhall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeed after me, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And David ſware unto Saul: and Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David in Paran ſendeth to Nabal. 10 Provoked by Nabals churliſhneſſe, he mindeth to deſtroy him. 14 Abigail underſtanding thereof, 18 taketh a preſent, 23 and by her wiſdome 32 pacifieth David. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 David taketh Abigail & Ahinoam to be his wives. 44 Michal is given to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And David aroſe and went down to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

* Chap. 28. 3. Eccluſ 46. 13, 20.

2 And *there was* a man in Maon, whoſe ‖ poſſeſſions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thouſand ſheep, and a thouſand goats: and he was ſhearing his ſheep in Carmel.

‖ Or, *buſineſſe.*

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and ſhe *was* a woman of good underſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churliſh and evil in his doings, and he *was* of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderneſſe, that Nabal did ſhear his ſheep.

5 And David ſent out ten young men, and David ſaid unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and † greet him in my name;

† Heb. *aſk him in my name, of peace.*

6 And thus ſhall ye ſay to him that liveth *in proſperitie*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine houſe, and peace *be* unto all that thou haſt.

7 And now I have heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepherds *which* were with us, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† Heb. *ſhamed.*

8 Aſk thy young men, and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the young men finde fa-

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

260 vour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatſoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy ſervants, and to thy ſonne David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words in the name of David, and † ceaſed. † Heb. reſted.

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Davids ſervants and ſaid, Who *is* David? and who *is* the ſonne of Jeſſe? there be many ſervants now a dayes that break away every man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † fleſh that I have killed for my ſhearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they *be*? † Heb. ſlaughter.

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And David ſaid unto his men, Gird you on every man his ſword. And they girded on every man his ſword, and David alſo girded on his ſword: and there went up after David about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, David ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe to ſalute our maſter; and he † railed on them. † Heb. flew upon them.

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and we were not † hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as we were converſant with them, when we were in the fields. † Heb. ſhamed.

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the ſheep.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he *is* *ſuch* a ſonne of Belial, that *a man* cannot ſpeak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five ſheep ready dreſſed, and five meaſures of parched *corn*, and an hundred ‖ cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on aſſes. ‖ Or, *lumps*.

19 And ſhe ſaid unto her ſervants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo, *as* ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now David had ſaid, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that *pertained* unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more alſo do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that *pertain* to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall)

23 And when Abigail ſaw David, ſhe haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before David on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and ſaid, Upon me, my lord, *upon* me *let this* iniquitie *be*, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeak in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid. † Heb. eares.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, *even* Nabal: for as his name *is*, ſo *is* he; Nabal *is* his name, and follie *is* with him: but I thine handmaid ſaw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend. † Heb. lay it to his heart.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *ſhed* bloud, and from † avenging thy ſelf with thine own hand: now let thine enemies, and they that ſeek evil to my lord, be as Nabal. † Heb. ſaving thy ſelf.

27 And now this ‖ bleſſing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that † follow my lord. ‖ Or, *preſent*. † Heb. walk at the feet of, &c.

28 I pray thee, forgive the treſpaſſe of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a ſure houſe: becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeek thy ſoul: but the ſoul of my lord ſhall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the ſouls of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, † *as out* of the middle of a ſling. † Heb. in the midſt of the bought of a ſling.

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD ſhall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall have appointed thee ruler over Iſrael;

31 That this ſhall be † no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed bloud cauſeleſſe, or that my lord hath avenged himſelf: but when the LORD ſhall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid. † Heb. no ſtaggering or ſtumbling.

32 ¶ And David ſaid to Abigail, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meet me:

33 And bleſſed *be* thy advice, and bleſſed *be* thou, which haſt kept me this day from coming to ſhed bloud, and from avenging my ſelf with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iſrael liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meet me, ſurely there had not been left unto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

which ſhe had brought him, and ſaid unto her, Go up in peace to thine houſe; ſee, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe, like the feaſt of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore ſhe told him nothing, leſſe or more, untill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſervant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedneſſe of Nabal upon his own head. And David ſent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſervants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake unto her, ſaying, David ſent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhe aroſe, and bowed her ſelf on her face to the earth, and ſaid, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a ſervant to waſh the feet of the ſervants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and aroſe, and rode upon an aſſe, with five damſels of hers that went † after her; and ſhe went after the meſſengers of David, and became his wife.

† Heb. *at her feet.*

43 David alſo took Ahinoam * of Jezreel, and they were alſo both of them his wives.

* Joſh. 15. 56.

44 ¶ But Saul had given * Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the ſonne of Laiſh, which *was* of Gallim.

* 1. Sam. 25. 44.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the diſcovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah againſt David. 4 David coming into the trench, ſtayeth Abiſhai from killing Saul, but taketh his ſpear and cruſe. 13 David reproveth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his ſinne.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, * Doth not David hide himſelf in the hill of Hachilah *which is* before Jeſhimon?

* Chap. 23. 19.

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went down to the wilderneſſe of Ziph, having three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeek David in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeſhimon by the way: but David abode in the wilderneſſe, and he ſaw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe.

4 David therefore ſent out ſpies, and underſtood that Saul was come in very deed. 261

5 ¶ And David aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the ſonne of Ner, the captain of his hoſt: and Saul lay in the || trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14. 50. and 17. 55.

|| Or, *midſt of his carriages.*

6 Then anſwered David and ſaid to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſonne of Zerujah brother to Joab, ſaying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abiſhai ſaid, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpear ſtuck in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to David, God hath † delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me ſmite him, I pray thee, with *the* ſpear, even to the earth at once, and I will not *ſmite* him the ſecond time.

† Heb. *ſhut up.*

9 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the LORDS anointed, and be guiltleſſe?

10 David ſaid furthermore, *As* the LORD liveth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or he ſhall deſcend into battel, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpear that *is* at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, & let us go.

12 So David took the ſpear and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gat them away, and no man ſaw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all aſleep, becauſe a deep ſleep *from* the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill afarre off, (a great ſpace *being* between them)

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered and ſaid, Who *art* thou *that* crieſt to the king?

15 And David ſaid to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Iſrael? wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou haſt done: *as* the LORD liveth, ye *are* † worthy to die, becauſe ye have not kept your maſter the LORDS anointed: and now ſee where the kings ſpear *is*, and the cruſe of water, that *was* at his bolſter.

† Heb. *the ſonnes of death.*

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and ſaid, *Is* this thy voice, my ſonne David? And David ſaid, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doth my lord thus

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

262 thus purſue after his ſervant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his ſervant: If the LORD have ſtirred thee up againſt me, † Heb. *ſmell.* let him † accept an offering: but if *they be* the children of men, curſed *be* they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day † Heb. *cleaving.* from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Go ſerve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my bloud fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I have ſinned: return, my ſonne David, for I will no more do thee harm, becauſe my ſoul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David anſwered and ſaid, Behold the kings ſpear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteouſneſſe, and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to day, but I would not ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes; ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to David, Bleſſed *be* thou, my ſonne David: thou ſhalt both do great *things*, and alſo ſhalt ſtill prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him. 5 David beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh. 8 He invading other countreys, perſwadeth Achiſh he fought againſt Judah.

AND David ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now † Heb. *be conſumed,* † periſh one day by the hand of Saul: *there is* nothing better for me, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines; and Saul ſhall deſpair of me, to ſeek me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

2 And David aroſe, and he paſſed over with the ſix hundred men that *were* with him, unto Achiſh the ſonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he and his men, every man with his houſhold, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he ſought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achiſh, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in ſome town in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſervant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And † the time that David dwelt in the † Heb. *the number of dayes.* countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeare and foure moneths. † Heb. a yeare *of dayes.*

8 ¶ And David and his men went up and invaded the Geſhurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, ‖ Or, *Gerzites.* and the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations were* of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the ſheep, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, ‖ Whither have ye made ‖ Or, *did you not make a rode, &c.* a rode to day? And David ſaid, Againſt the ſouth of Judah, and againſt the ſouth of the Jerahmeelites, and againſt the ſouth of the Kenites.

11 And David ſaved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on us, ſaying, So did David, and ſo *will be* his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh beleeved David, ſaying, He hath made his people Iſrael † utterly to abhorre † Heb. *to ſtink.* him; therefore he ſhall be my ſervant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achiſh putteth confidence in David. 3 Saul having deſtroyed the witches, 4 and now in his fear forſaken of God, 7 ſeeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiſeth up Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his ſervants refreſh him with meat.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: and Achiſh ſaid unto David, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt go out with me to battel, thou and thy men.

2 And David ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſervant can do. And Achiſh ſaid to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael * Chap. 25. 1. had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſt of the Philiſtines,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

stines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

Heb. *What his form?*

14 And he said unto her, † What form *is* he of? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he *is* covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it *was* Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make warre against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

Heb. *by the hand of prophets.*

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, *as he spake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, *even* to David:

‖ Heb. *for himself.* * Chap. 15. 28. † Heb. *mine hand.*

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sonnes be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

† Heb. *made haste and fell with the fulnesse of his stature.*

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat: but his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took floure, and kneaded *it*, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat: then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rere-ward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes or these yeares, and I have found no fault in him since he fell *unto me*, unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, *Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battel, lest in the battel he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should* it not *be* with the heads of these men?

* 2. Chron. 22. 19.

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one

INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

264 to another in dances, ſaying, * Saul ſlew his
* Chap. 18.7 and 21.11. thouſands, and David his ten thouſands?

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called David, and ſaid unto him, Surely, *as* the LORD liveth, thou haſt been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the hoſt, is good in my ſight: for I have not found evil in thee, ſince the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheleſſe, † the lords favour thee not.

† Heb. *thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.*

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou † diſpleaſe not the lords of the Philiſtines.

† Heb. *do not evil in the eyes of the lords.*

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Achiſh, But what have I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſervant, ſo long as I have been † with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight againſt the enemies of my lord the king?

† Heb. *before thee.*

9 And Achiſh anſwered and ſaid to David, I know that thou *art* good in my ſight, as an angel of God: notwithſtanding, the princes of the Philiſtines have ſaid, He ſhall not go up with us to the battel.

10 Wherefore now riſe up early in the morning, with thy maſters ſervants that are come with thee: and aſſoon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men roſe up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philiſtines; and the Philiſtines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites ſpoil Ziklag. 7 David asking counſel, is encouraged by God to purſue them. 11 By the means of a revived Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the ſpoil. 22 Davids law to divide the ſpoil equally between them that fight, & them that keep the ſtuff. 26 He ſendeth preſents to his friends.

AND it came to paſſe when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the ſouth and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives that *were* therein; they ſlew not any, either great or ſmall, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their ſonnes, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that *were* with him, lift up their voice and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly diſtreſſed; for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoul of
† Heb. *bitter* all the people was † grieved, every man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himſelf in the LORD his God.

7 And David ſaid to Abiathar the prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troup? ſhall I overtake them? And he anſwered him, Purſue; for thou ſhalt ſurely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he and the ſix hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Beſor, where thoſe that were left behinde, ſtayed.

10 But David purſued, he and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were ſo faint, that they could not go over the brook Beſor)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two cluſters *of raiſins*: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And David ſaid unto him, To whom *belongeſt* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he ſaid, I *am* a young man of Egypt, ſervant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſick.

14 We made an invaſion *upon* the ſouth of the Cherethites, and upon the *coaſt* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the ſouth of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring me down to this company? and he ſaid, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they were* ſpread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, becauſe of all the great ſpoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David ſmote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of † the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſave foure hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fled.

† Heb. *the morrow.*

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David reſcued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſonnes nor daughters, neither ſpoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks, and the herds,

Digitized by Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

herds, *which* they drave before thoſe *other* cattel, and ſaid, This *is* Davids ſpoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were ſo faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brook Beſor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him; and when David came neare to the people, he ‖ ſaluted them.

‖ Or, *asked* *him how* *they did.*

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, & *men* of Belial, of † thoſe that went with David, and ſaid, Becauſe they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the ſpoil that we have recovered, ſave to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

† Heb. *men.*

23 Then ſaid David, Ye ſhall not do ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preſerved us, and delivered the companie that came againſt us, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battel, ſo *ſhall* his part *be* that tarrieth by the ſtuff: they ſhall part alike.

† Heb. *and forward.*

25 And it was *ſo* from that day † forward, that he made it a ſtatute and an ordinance for Iſrael, unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he ſent of the ſpoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, (ſaying, Behold a † preſent for you, of the ſpoil of the enemies of the LORD)

Heb. *bleſſing.*

27 To *them* which *were* in Beth-el, and to *them* which *were* in ſouth-Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chor-aſhan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himſelf and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having loſt his army, and his ſonnes ſlain, he and his armour-bearer kill themſelves. 7 The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken towns of the Iſraelites. 8 They triumph over the dead carcaſes. 11 They of Jabeſh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabeſh, and mournfully bury their bones.

1 Chron. 10. 1.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down ‖ ſlain in mount Gilboa.

265

‖ Or, *wounded.*

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his ſonnes; and the Philiſtines ſlew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battel went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was ſore wounded of the archers.

† Heb. *ſhooters, men with bows.* † Heb. *found him.*

4 Then ſaid Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword and thruſt me through therewith; leſt theſe uncircumciſed come and thruſt me through, and ‖ abuſe me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was ſore afraid: therefore Saul took a ſword, and fell upon it.

‖ Or, *mock me.*

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe upon his ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the other ſide Jordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſook the cities, and fled; and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlain, that they found Saul and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to publiſh *it in* the houſe of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his bodie to the wall of Beth-ſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabeſh-gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

‖ Or, *concerning him.*

12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, and took the bodie of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes from the wall of Beth-ſhan, and came to Jabeſh, and * burnt them there.

* Jer. 34. 5.

13 And they took their bones, and * buried *them* under a tree at Jabeſh, and faſted ſeven dayes.

* 2. Sam. 2. 4.

S The

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

The second book of SAMUEL,
otherwise called,
The second book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Sauls death, is slain.* 17 *David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two dayes in Ziklag:

* 1. Sam 30. 17.

2 It came even to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and *so* it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

† Heb. *what was, &c.*

4 And David said unto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battel, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the chariots & horsemen followed hard after him.

† Heb. *behold me.*

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, † Here *am* I.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

‖ Or, *my coat of mail* (or *my embroidered coat*) *hindreth me, that my, &c.*

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

* Chap. 3. 31 and 13. 31.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted untill even, for Saul and for Jonathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, * How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anointed?

* Psal. 105. 15.

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go neare, *and* fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy bloud *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his sonne,

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bow: behold *it is* written * in the book ‖ of Jasher)

* Josh. 10. 13.
‖ Or, *of the upright.*

19 The beautie of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighties fallen!

20 * Tell *it* not in Gath, publish *it* not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoyce, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

* Micah 1. 10.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, *let there be* no dew, neither *let there be* rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mightie is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though he had* not *been* anointed with oyl.

22 From the bloud of the slain, from the fat of the mightie, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not emptie.

‖ Or, *were*

23 Saul and Jonathan *were* lovely and ‖ pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter then eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battel! O Jonathan, *thou wast* slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, passing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

Original from

CHAP.

INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. II.

1 David by Gods direction, with his company, goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah. 5 He commendeth them of Jabesh-gilead, for their kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ish-bosheth king of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish between twelve of Abners, and twelve of Joabs men. 18 Asahel is slain. 25 At Abners motion Joab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

1. Mac 2. 7. 1. Sam. 31. 3. 4 *And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah: and they told David, saying, That *the men of Jabesh-gilead *were they* that buried Saul

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindnesse unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye have done this thing.

Heb. *be ye e sonnes of lour.* 7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

Heb. *the ſt which as Sauls.* 8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captain of † Sauls host, took Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, & over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Sauls sonne *was* fourtie yeares old when he began to reigne over Israel, and reigned two yeares: but the house of Judah followed David.

Heb. *mber of ves.* 11 (And the † time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah, was seven yeares, and six moneths)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

Heb. *them ether.* 13 And Joab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the servants of David went out, and met † together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose & went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David. 267

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellows side; so they fel down together: wherefore that place was called ‖Helkath-hazzurim, which *is* in Gibeon.

‖ That is, *the field of strong men.*

17 And there was a very sore battel that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wilde roe.

† Heb. *of his feet.*

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, † from following Abner.

† Heb. *as one of the roes that is in the field.*

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, *Art* thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am.*

† Heb. *from after Abner.*

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

‖ Or, *spoil.*

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth *rib*, that the spear came out behinde him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sunne went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troup, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devoure for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterneſſe in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, *As* God liveth, unlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone up every one from following his brother.

† Heb. *from the morning*

‖ Or, *gone away.*

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids ser-

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

268 vants nineteen men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſervants of David had ſmitten of Benjamin and of Abners men, *ſo that* three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father, which *was* in Beth-lehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre David ſtill waxeth ſtronger. 2 Six ſonnes were born to him in Hebron. 6 Abner diſpleaſed with Iſh-boſheth, 12 revolteth to David. 13 David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner having communed with the Iſraelites, is feaſted by David, and diſmiſſed. 22 Joab returning from battel, is diſpleaſed with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 David curſeth Joab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long warre between the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of David: but David waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were ſonnes born in Hebron: and his firſt-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreeliteſſe.

3 And his ſecond, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the ſonne of Abital:

5 And the ſixth, Ithream, by Eglah Davids wife: theſe were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was warre between the houſe of Saul and the houſe of David, that Abner made himſelf ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whoſe name
a Chap. 21. 10. *was* * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Iſh-boſheth* ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſh-boſheth, and ſaid, *Am* I a dogs head, which againſt Judah do ſhew kindneſſe this day unto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargeſt me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more alſo, except as the LORD hath ſworn to David, even ſo I do to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdome from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet up the throne of David over Iſrael, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba.

11 And he could not anſwer Abner a word again, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to David on his behalf, ſaying, Whoſe *is* the land? ſaying *alſo*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *ſhall be* with thee, to bring about all Iſrael unto thee.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comeſt to ſee my face. † Heb. *ſaying.*

14 And David ſent meſſengers to Iſh-boſheth Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me * for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philiſtines. * 1. Sam. 18. 25, 27.

15 And Iſh-boſheth ſent, & took her from *her* husband, *even* from * Phaltiel the ſonne of Laiſh * 1. Sam. 25. 44, Phalti

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned. † Heb. *going and weeping.*

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſought for David † in times paſt to be king over you. † Heb. *both yeſterday and the third day*

18 Now then do *it*, for the LORD hath ſpoken of David, ſaying, By the hand of my ſervant David I will ſave my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the eares of Benjamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeak in the eares of David in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid unto David, I will ariſe, and go, and will gather all Iſrael unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayeſt reigne over all that thine heart deſireth. And David ſent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſervants of David and Joab came from *purſuing* a troup, and brought in a great ſpoil with them: (but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and he was gone in peace)

23 When Joab and all the hoſt that *was* with him, were come, they told Joab, ſaying, Abner the ſonne of Ner came to the king, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee, why *is it* that thou haſt ſent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſonne of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah; but David knew *it* not.

27 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab * took him aſide in the gate to ſpeak with him ‖ quietly: and ſmote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the bloud of * Aſahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard *it*, he ſaid, I and my kingdome *are* guiltleſſe before the LORD for ever, from the † bloud of Abner the ſonne of Ner:

29 Let it reſt on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers houſe, and let there not † fail from the houſe of Joab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaff, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe he had ſlain their brother * Aſahel at Gibeon in the battel.

31 ¶ And David ſaid to Joab, and to all the people that *were* with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with ſackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himſelf followed the † biere.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, ſo felleſt thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe David to eat meat while it was yet day, David ſware, ſaying, So do God to me, and more alſo, if I taſt bread or ought elſe, till the ſunne be down.

36 And all the people took notice *of it*, and it † pleaſed them: as whatſoever the king did, pleaſed all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael underſtood that day, that it was not of the king to ſlay Abner the ſonne of Ner.

38 And the king ſaid unto his ſervants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I *am* this day † weak, though anointed king, and theſe men the ſonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedneſſe.

* 1. Kings 2. 5.
‖ Or, *peaceably.*
* Chap. 2. 23
† Heb. *blouds*
† Heb. *be cut off.*
* Chap 2. 23.
† Heb. *bed.*
† Heb. *children of iniquitie.*
Heb. *was evil in their eyes.*
Heb. *tender.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Iſraelites being troubled at the death of Abner,* 2 *Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſh-boſheth, and bring his head to Hebron.* 9 *David cauſeth them to be ſlain, and Iſh-boſheths head to be buried.*

AND when Sauls ſonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſonne had two men *that were* captains of bands: the name of the one *was* Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the ſonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Benjamin;

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſojourners there untill this day.)

4 And Jonathan, Sauls ſonne, had a ſonne that was lame of his feet, *and* was five yeares old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurſe took him up, and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhe made haſte to flee, that he fell, and became lame; and his name *was* Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the houſe of Iſh-boſheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, *as though* they would have fetched wheat; and they ſmote him under the fifth *rib*; and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they ſmote him and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſh-boſheth unto David to Hebron, and ſaid to the king, Behold the head of Iſh-boſheth the ſonne of Saul, thine enemie, which ſought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his ſeed.

9 ¶ And David anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid unto them, *As* the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my ſoul out of all adverſitie,

10 When * one told me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead, († thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, ‖ who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have ſlain a righteous perſon, in his own houſe, upon his bed? ſhall I not therefore now require his bloud of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Iſh-boſheth, and buried *it* in the * ſepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

* Chap. 1. 4, 15.
† Heb. *he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c.*
‖ Or, *which was the reward I gave him for his tidings.*
* Chap. 3. 32

CHAP. V.

1 *The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Iſrael.* 4 *Davids age.* 6 *He taking Zion from the Jebuſites, dwelleth in it.* 11 *Hiram ſendeth to David.* 13 *Eleven ſonnes are born to him in Jeruſalem.* 17 *David directed by God, ſmiteth the Philiſtines at Baal-perazim,* 22 *and again, at the mulberrie-trees.*

THEN * came all the tribes of Iſrael to David unto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold,

* 1. Chron. 11. 1.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

hold, we *are* thy bone and thy fleſh.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was king over us, thou waſt he that leddeſt out and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid to thee, * Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be a captain over Iſrael.

* Pſal. 78. 71.

3 So all the elders of Iſrael came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Iſrael.

4 ¶ David *was* thirtie yeares old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fourty yeares.

* Chap. 2. 11

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah * ſeven yeares, and ſix moneths: and in Jeruſalem he reigned thirtie and three yeares over all Iſrael and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jeruſalem, unto the Jebuſites, the inhabitants of the land: which ſpake unto David, ſaying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: ‖ thinking, David cannot come in hither.

‖ Or, *ſaying, David ſhall not, &c.*

7 Nevertheleſſe, David took the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame *is* the citie of David.

8 And David ſaid on that day, Whoſoever getteth up to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Jebuſites, and the lame, and the blinde, *that are* hated of Davids ſoul, * *he ſhall be chief and captain:* ‖ wherefore they ſaid, The blinde and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

* 1. Chron. 11. 6.

‖ Or, *becauſe they had ſaid, even the blinde and the lame, He ſhall not come into the houſe.*

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it The city of David; and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And David † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hoſts *was* with him.

† Heb. *went going and growing.*

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre, ſent meſſengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and † maſons: and they built David an houſe.

* 1. Chron. 14. 1.

† Heb. *hewers of the ſtone of the wall.*

12 And David perceived that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him king over Iſrael, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And * David took *him* mo concubines and wives out of Jeruſalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet ſonnes and daughters born to David.

* 1. Chron. 3. 9.

14 And * theſe *be* the names of thoſe that were born unto him in Jeruſalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

* 1. Chron. 3. 5.

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed David king over Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came up to ſeek David; and David heard *of it*, and went down to the hold.

* 1. Chron. 11. 16. and 14. 8.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go up to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid unto David, Go up: for I will doubtleſſe deliver the Philiſtines into thine hand.

20 And David came to * Baal-perazim, and David ſmote them there, and ſaid, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-perazim.

* Iſa. 28. 21.

‖ That is, *the plain of breaches.*

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men * ‖ burnt them.

* 1. Chron. 14. 12.

‖ Or, *took them away.*

22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came up yet again, and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go up: *but* fetch a compaſſe behinde them, and come upon them over againſt the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the ſound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou ſhalt beſtirre thy ſelf: for then ſhall the LORD go out before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

25 And David did ſo, as the LORD had commanded him; and ſmote the Philiſtines from Geba, untill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah is ſmitten at Perez-uzzah. 11 God bleſſeth Obed-edom for the ark. 12 David bringing the ark into Zion with ſacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal deſpiſeth him. 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feaſting. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joy, is childleſſe to her death.

AGain, David gathered together all the choſen men of Iſrael, thirty thouſand.

2 And * David aroſe, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ‖ whoſe name is called by the name of the LORD of hoſts, that dwelleth *between* the Cherubims.

* 1. Chron. 13. 5, 6.

‖ Or, *at which the name* even *the name of the* LORD *of hoſts was called upon*

3 And they † ſet the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the ſonnes of Abinadab, drave the new cart.

† Heb. *made to ride.*

4 And they brought it out of * the houſe of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the ark of God; and Ahio went before the ark.

‖ Or, *the hill*

* 1. Sam. 7.

† Heb. *with*

5 And David, and all the houſe of Iſrael played before the LORD on all manner of *inſtruments made of* firre-wood, even on harps, and on pſalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threſhing-floore, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it, for the oxen ‖ ſhook *it*.

* 1. Chron. 13. 9.

‖ Or, *ſtumbled.*

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Uzzah, and God ſmote him there for *his*

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

his ‖ errour, and there he died by the ark of God.

‖ Or, *raſhneſſe.*

8 And David was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had † made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-uzzah to this day.

† Heb. *broken.* ‖ That is, *the breach of Uzzah.*

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and ſaid, How ſhall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the houſe of Obed-edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD bleſſed Obed-edom, and all his houſhold.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, ſaying, The LORD hath bleſſed the houſe of Obed-edom, and all that *pertained* unto him, becauſe of the ark of God. * So David went & brought up the ark of God from the houſe of Obed-edom, into the city of David, with gladneſſe.

* 1. Chron. 15. 25.

13 And it was ſo, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD, had gone ſix paces, he ſacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and David *was* girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the houſe of Iſrael brought up the ark of the LORD with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and ſaw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and ſet it in his place, in the midſt of the tabernacle that David had † pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

† Heb. *ſtretched.*

18 And aſſoon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, * he bleſſed the people in the name of the LORD of hoſts.

* 1. Chron. 16. 2.

19 And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of fleſh*, and a flagon *of wine*: ſo all the people departed every one to his houſe.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bleſſe his houſhold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and ſaid, How glorious was the king of Iſrael to day, who uncovered himſelf to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his ſervants, as one of the vain fellows ‖ ſhamelеſly uncovereth himſelf!

‖ Or, *openly.*

21 And David ſaid unto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which choſe me before thy father, and before all his houſe, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Iſrael: therefore will I play before the LORD. 271

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be baſe in mine own ſight: and ‖ of the maid-ſervants which thou haſt ſpoken of, of them ſhall I be had in honour.

‖ Or, *of the handmaids of my ſervants.*

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe untill the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan firſt approving the purpoſe of David to build God an houſe, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiſeth him benefits and bleſſings in his ſeed. 18 Davids prayer and thanksgiving.

AND it came to paſſe, * when the king ſat in his houſe, and the LORD had given him reſt round about from all his enemies;

* 1. Chron. 17. 1.

2 That the king ſaid unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an houſe of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan ſaid to the king, Go, do all that *is* in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, ſaying,

5 Go and tell † my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an houſe for me to dwell in?

† Heb. *to my ſervant to David.*

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* houſe, ſince the time that I brought up the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of cedar?

‖ In the 1. Chron. 17. 6, *any of the judges.*

8 Now therefore, ſo ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * I took thee from the ſheep-cote, † from following the ſheep, to be ruler over my people, over Iſrael.

* 1. Sam. 16. 11. Pſal. 78. 70. † Heb *from after.*

9 And I was with thee whitherſoever thou wenteſt, and have cut off all thine enemies † out of thy ſight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

† Heb. *from thy face.*

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe afflict them any more, as before-time,

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Iſrael, and have cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an houſe.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleep with thy fathers, I will ſet up

* 1. Kings 8. 20.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

272 thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

13 * He ſhall build an houſe for my name, and I will ſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for ever.

14 * I will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſonne: * if he commit iniquitie, I will chaſten him with the rod of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy ſhall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdome ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever before thee: thy throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and ſat before the LORD, and he ſaid, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD; but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſervants houſe for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can David ſay more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knoweſt thy ſervant.

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine own heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſervant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſide thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *even* like Iſrael, whom God went to redeem for a people to himſelf, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedſt to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelf thy people Iſrael *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſervant, and concerning his houſe, eſtabliſh *it* for ever, and do as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts *is* the God over Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſervant David be eſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael, haſt † revealed to thy ſervant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſervant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, thou *art* that God, and * thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſſe unto thy ſervant.

29 Therefore now † let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſervant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, haſt ſpoken *it*, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſervant be bleſſed for ever.

CHAP. VIII.

1 David ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi ſendeth Joram with preſents to bleſſe him. 11 The preſents and the ſpoil David dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth gariſons in Edom. 16 Davids officers.

AND * after this it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and David took ‖ Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them down to the ground: even with two lines meaſured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive: and ſo the Moabites became Davids ſervants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ David ſmote alſo Hadadezer the ſonne of Rehob, king of * Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took ‖ from him a thouſand ‖ *chariots*, and ſeven hundred horſemen, and twentie thouſand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot-*horſes*, but reſerved of them *for* an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twentie thouſand men.

6 Then David put gariſons in Syria of Damaſcus: and the Syrians became ſervants to David, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold that were on the ſervants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jeruſalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Joram his ſonne unto king David, to † ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and *Joram* † brought with him veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

11 Which alſo king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the ſilver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoil of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat *him* a name when he † returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley

* 1. Kings 5. 5. and 6. 12. 1. Chron. 22. 10.
* Heb. 1. 5.
* Pſal. 89. 30, 31, 32.
† Heb. *law*.
* Deut. 4. 7.
† Heb. *opened the eare*.
* John 17. 27.
† Heb. *be thou pleaſed and bleſſe*.
* 1. Chron. 18. 1, &c.
‖ Or, *the bridle of Ammah*.
* Pſal. 60.
‖ Or, *of him*
‖ As 1. Chr. 18. 4.
† Heb. *aſk him of peace*.
† Heb. *was man of warre with*.
† Heb. *in h hand were*.
† Heb. *his ſmiting*.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

valley of ſalt, *being* eighteen thouſand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he gariſons, and all they of Edom became Davids ſervants: and the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Iſrael, and David executed judgement and juſtice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* over the hoſt; and Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder;

‖ Or, *rememberancer*, or *writer of chronicles*.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the prieſts; and Seraiah *was* the ‖ ſcribe;

‖ Or, *ſecretarie*.

18 * And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada *was over* both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites; and Davids ſonnes were ‖ chief rulers.

* 1. Chron. 18.17.

‖ Or, *princes*.

CHAP. IX.

1 David by Ziba ſendeth for Mephiboſheth. 7 For Jonathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmer.

AND David ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Jonathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſervant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king ſaid unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant *is he*.

3 And the king ſaid, *Is* there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God unto him? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a ſonne, *which is* * lame on *his* feet.

* Chap. 4. 4.

4 And the king ſaid unto him, Where *is* he? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir, the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then king David ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir, the ſonne of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Jonathan the ſonne of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David ſaid, Mephiboſheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſervant.

7 ¶ And David ſaid unto him, Fear not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Jonathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelf, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſervant, that thou ſhouldeſt look upon ſuch a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſervant, and ſaid unto him, I have given unto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſervants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſonne may have food to eat: but Mephiboſheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen ſonnes, and twentie ſervants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his ſervant, ſo ſhall thy ſervant do. As for Mephiboſheth, *ſaid the king*, he ſhall eat at my table, as one of the kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephiboſheth had a young ſonne, whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſervants unto Mephiboſheth.

13 So Mephiboſheth dwelt in Jeruſalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table; and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Davids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlain by David.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 1. Chron. 19. 1.

2 Then ſaid David, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe unto me. And David ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſervants, for his father: and Davids ſervants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid unto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather ſent his ſervants unto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpie it out, and to overthrow it?

† Heb. *in thine eyes doth David?*

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *even* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* unto David, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the king ſaid, Tarrie at Jericho untill your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtank before David, the children of Ammon ſent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah a thouſand men, and of Iſh-tob twelve thouſand men.

7 And when David heard of *it*, he ſent Joab, and all the hoſt of the mightie men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Iſh-tob, and Maacah *were* by themſelves in the field.

9 When

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

274

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battel was against him before and behinde, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put *them* in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put *them* in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, unto the battel against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the city: so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the river, and they came to Helam; and Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselves in aray against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew *the men of* seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and fourtie thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings *that were* servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them: so the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Joab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 6 Uriah sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death. 18 Joab sendeth the news thereof to David. 26 David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

† Heb. *at the return of the yeare.*

* 1. Chron. 20. 1.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeare was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battel*, that * David sent Joab and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing her self, and the woman *was* very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, *Is* not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her, (‖ for she was *purified from her uncleanesse) and she returned unto her house.

‖ Or, *and when she had purified her self, &c. she returned.*

* Lev. 15. 19. and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, *saying*, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him † how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

† Heb. *of the peace of, &c.*

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the king.

† Heb. *went out after him.*

9 But Uriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from *thy* journey? why *then* didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? *as* thou livest, and *as* thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarrie here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battel, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

† Heb. *strong.*

† Heb. *from after him.*

16 And it came to passe when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were*.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

18 ¶ Then Joab ſent, and told David all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the meſſenger, ſaying, When thou haſt made an end of telling the matters of the warre unto the king,

20 And if ſo be that the kings wrath ariſe, and he ſay unto thee, Wherefore approched ye ſo nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would ſhoot from the wall?

* Judges 9. 53. 21 Who ſmote * Abimelech the ſonne of Jerub-beſheth? did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then ſay thou, Thy ſervant Uriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

22 ¶ So the meſſenger went, and came and ſhewed David all that Joab had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſaid unto David, Surely the men prevailed againſt us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entring of the gate.

24 And the ſhooters ſhot from off the wall upon thy ſervants, and *ſome* of the kings ſervants be dead, and thy ſervant Uriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

25 Then David ſaid unto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto Joab, Let not this thing † diſpleaſe thee: for the ſword devoureth † one as well as another: make thy battel more ſtrong againſt the citie, and overthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† Heb. *be evil in thine eyes.* † Heb. *ſo and ſuch.*

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, ſhe mourned for her hushand.

27 And when the mourning was paſt, David ſent, and fet her to his houſe, and ſhe became his wife, and bare him a ſonne: but the thing that David had done, † diſpleaſed the LORD.

† Heb. *was evil in the eyes of.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the ew-lambe, cauſeth David to be his own judge. 7 David, reproved by Nathan, confeſſeth his ſinne, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth and prayeth for the childe, while it lived. 24 Solomon is borne, and named Jedidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the LORD ſent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and ſaid unto him, There were two men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poore *man* had nothing ſave one little ew-lambe, which he had bought and nouriſhed up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own † meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his boſome, and was unto him as a daughter.

† Heb. *morſel.*

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he ſpared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dreſſe for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poore mans lambe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him. 275

5 And Davids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man, and he ſaid to Nathan, *As* the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing, || ſhall ſurely die.

|| Or, *is worthy to die.*

6 And he ſhall reſtore the lambe * foure-fold, becauſe he did this thing, and becauſe he had no pitie.

* Exod. 22. 1.

7 ¶ And Nathan ſaid to David, Thou *art* the man: thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I * anointed thee king over Iſrael, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul:

* 1. Sam. 16. 13.

8 And I gave thee thy maſters houſe, and thy maſters wives into thy boſome, and gave thee the houſe of Iſrael and of Judah; and if *that had been* too little, I would moreover have given unto thee ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his ſight? thou haſt killed Uriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife *to be* thy wife, and haſt ſlain him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall never depart from thine houſe; becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and haſt taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe up evil againſt thee out of thine own houſe, and I will * take thy wives before thine eyes, and give *them* unto thy neighbour, and he ſhall lie with thy wives in the ſight of this ſunne.

* Deut. 28. 30. Chap. 16. 22.

12 For thou didſt *it* ſecretly: but I will do this thing before all Iſrael, and before the ſunne.

13 And David ſaid unto Nathan, I have ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid unto David, * The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

* Eccluſ 47. 11.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt given great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the childe alſo that is born unto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrook the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very ſick.

16 David therefore beſought God for the childe, and David † faſted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

† Heb. *faſted a faſt.*

17 And the elders of his houſe aroſe, *and went* to him, to raiſe him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeventh day, that the childe died: and the ſervants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the childe was yet alive,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

276 alive, we ſpake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then † vex himſelf, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† Heb. *do hurt.*

19 But when David ſaw that his ſervants whiſpered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David ſaid unto his ſervants, Is the childe dead? And they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then David aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and anointed *himſelf*, and changed his apparel, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then he came to his own houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then ſaid his ſervants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt and weep for the childe *while it was* alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didſt riſe and eat bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the childe was yet alive, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? can I bring him back again? I ſhall go to him, but he ſhall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-ſheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and * ſhe bare a ſonne, and * he called his name Solomon; and the LORD loved him.

* Matt. 1. 6.
* 1. Chron. 22. 9.

25 And he ſent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name ‖ Jedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

‖ That is, *beloved of the Lord.*

26 ¶ And Joab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall citie.

27 And Joab ſent meſſengers to David, and ſaid, I have fought againſt Rabbah, and have taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the reſt of the people together, and encamp againſt the city, and take it: leſt I take the city, and † it be called after my name.

† Heb. *my name be called upon it.*

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and took it.

30 * And he took their kings crown from off his head, (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was *ſet* on Davids head: and he brought forth the ſpoil of the citie † in great abundance.

* 1. Chron. 20. 2.

† Heb. *very great.*

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* under ſawes, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them paſſe through the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadabs counſel feigning himſelf ſick, raviſheth her. 15 He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away. 19 Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe. 23 At a ſheep-ſhearing, among all the kings ſonnes, he killeth Amnon. 30 David grieving at the news, is comforted by Jonadab. 37 Abſalom fleeth to Talmai at Geſhur.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſonne of David had a fair ſiſter, whoſe name *was* Tamar, and Amnon the ſonne of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that he fell ſick for his ſiſter Tamar; for ſhe *was* a virgin: and † Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

† Heb. *it was marvellous* or *hidden in the eyes of Amnon.*

3 But Amnon had a friend, whoſe name *was* Jonadab, the ſonne of Shimeah, Davids brother: and Jonadab *was* a very ſubtil man.

4 And he ſaid unto him, Why *art* thou, *being* the kings ſonne, † lean † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon ſaid unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

† Heb. *thin.*
† Heb. *morning by morning.*

5 And Jonadab ſaid unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thy ſelf ſick: and when thy father cometh to ſee thee, ſay unto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and give me meat, and dreſſe the meat in my ſight, that I may ſee *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himſelf ſick: and when the king was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid down) and ſhe took ‖ floure, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

‖ Or, *paſte*

9 And ſhe took a pan, and poured *them* out before him, but he refuſed to eat: and Amnon ſaid, Have out all men from me: and they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought *them* unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and ſaid unto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, do not † force me: for * † no ſuch thing ought to be done in Iſrael; do not thou this folly.

† Heb. *humble me.*
* Lev. 18. 9.
† Heb. *it ought not ſo to be done.*

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to go? and as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fools

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

fools in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice: but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

† Heb. *with great hatred greatly.*

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, *was* greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon ſaid unto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhe ſaid unto him, *There is* no cauſe; this evil in ſending me away, *is* greater then the other that thou didſt unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his ſervant that miniſtred unto him, and ſaid, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And *ſhe had* a garment of divers colours upon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſervant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that *was* on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he *is* thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

Heb. *ſet it thine heart.*

Heb. *and ſolate.*

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeares, that Abſalom had ſheep-ſhearers in Baal-hazor, which *is* beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom invited all the kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſervant hath ſheep-ſhearers, let the king, I beſeech thee, and his ſervants, go with thy ſervant.

25 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, let us not all now go, leſt we be chargeable unto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not go, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſhould he go with thee

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings ſonnes go with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſervants, ſaying, Mark ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay unto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, fear not: ‖ have not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

, will you ſince I e com- ded you? eb. ſonnes alour.

29 And the ſervants of Abſalom did unto Amnon, as Abſalom had commanded: then all the kings ſonnes aroſe, and every man † gat him up upon his mule, and fled. 277

† Heb. *rode.*

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlain all the kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his ſervants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the ſonne of Shimeah Davids brother, anſwered and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they have ſlain all the young men the kings ſonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Abſalom this hath been ‖ determined, from the day that he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

† Heb. *mouth.*

‖ Or, *ſtinted.*

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-ſide behinde him.

35 And Jonadab ſaid unto the king, Behold, the kings ſonnes come: † as thy ſervant ſaid, ſo it is.

† Heb. *according to the word of thy ſervant.*

36 And it came to paſſe aſſoon as he had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold, the kings ſonnes came, and lift up their voice and wept: and the king alſo and all his ſervants wept † very ſore.

† Heb. *with a great weeping greatly.*

37 ¶ But Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai the ſonne of ‖ Ammihud king of Geſhur: and *David* mourned for his ſonne every day.

‖ Or, *Ammiehur.*

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeares.

39 And *the ſoul of* king David ‖ longed to go forth unto Abſalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

‖ Or, *was conſumed.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Joab, ſuborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Abſalom, bringeth him to Jeruſalem. 25 Abſaloms beautie, hair, and children. 28 After two yeares, Abſalom by Joab is brought into the kings preſence.

NOw Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah perceived that the kings heart *was* toward Abſalom.

2 And Joab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid unto her, I pray thee, feigne thy ſelf to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thy ſelf with oyl, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and ſpeak on this manner unto him: ſo Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

278

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the king, ſhe fell on her face to the ground, and did obeiſance, and ſaid, † Help, O king.

† Heb. *ſave.*

5 And the king ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I *am* indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two ſonnes, and they two ſtrove together in the field, and *there was* † none to part them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

† Heb. *no deliverer between them.*

7 And behold, the whole family is riſen againſt thine handmaid, and they ſaid, Deliver him that ſmote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he ſlew, and we will deſtroy the heir alſo: and ſo they ſhall quench my coal which is left, and ſhall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † upon the earth.

† Heb. *upon the face of the earth.*

8 And the king ſaid unto the woman, Go to thine houſe, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaid unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *be* on me, and on my fathers houſe: and the king and his throne *be* guiltleſſe.

10 And the king ſaid, Whoſoever ſaith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he ſhall not touch thee any more.

11 Then ſaid ſhe, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer the revengers of bloud to deſtroy any more, leſt they deſtroy my ſonne. And he ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, there ſhall not one hair of thy ſonne fall to the earth.

† Heb. *that the revenger of bloud do not multiply to deſtroy.*

12 Then the woman ſaid, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeak one word unto my lord the king. And he ſaid, Say on.

13 And the woman ſaid, Wherefore then haſt thou thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? for the king doth ſpeak this thing, as one which is faultie, in that the king doth not fetch home again his baniſhed.

14 For we muſt needs die, and are as water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again: ‖neither doth God reſpect any perſon, yet doth he deviſe means, that his baniſhed be not expelled from him.

‖ Or, *becauſe God hath not taken away his life, he hath alſo deviſed means, &c.*

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* becauſe the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid ſaid, I will now ſpeak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* deſtroy me and my ſonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid ſaid, The word of my lord the king ſhall now be † comfortable: for as an angel of God, ſo *is* my lord the king † to diſcern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Heb. *for reſt.*

† Heb. *to heare.*

18 Then the king anſwered and ſaid unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall ask thee. And the woman ſaid, Let my lord the king now ſpeak.

19 And the king ſaid, *Is not* the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman anſwered and ſaid, *As* thy ſoul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath ſpoken: for thy ſervant Joab he bade me, and he put all theſe words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of ſpeech hath thy ſervant Joab done this thing: and my lord *is* wiſe, according to the wiſdome of an angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Abſalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himſelf, and † thanked the king: and Joab ſaid, To day thy ſervant knoweth that I have found grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of ‖ his ſervant.

† Heb. *bleſſed.*

‖ Or, *thy.*

23 So Joab aroſe and went to Geſhur, and brought Abſalom to Jeruſalem.

24 And the king ſaid, Let him turn to his own houſe, and let him not ſee my face. So Abſalom returned to his own houſe, and ſaw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Iſrael there was none to be ſo much praiſed as Abſalom, for his beauty: from the ſole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemiſh in him.

† Heb. *and as Abſalom there was a beautiful man in all Iſrael to praiſe greatly.*

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every yeares end that he polled *it:* becauſe *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred ſhekels after the kings weight.

27 And unto Abſalom there were born three ſonnes and one daughter, whoſe name *was* Tamar: ſhe was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Abſalom dwelt two full yeares in Jeruſalem, and ſaw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Joab, to have ſent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he ſent again the ſecond time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he ſaid unto his ſervants, See, Joabs field is † neare mine, and he hath barley there; go and ſet it on fire: and Abſaloms ſervants ſet the field on fire.

† Heb. *nigh my place.*

31 Then Joab aroſe and came to Abſalom unto *his* houſe, and ſaid unto him, Wherefore have thy ſervants ſet my field on fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Joab, Behold, I ſent unto thee, ſaying, Come hither, that I may

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

may ſend thee to the king, to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſhur? it had been good for me *to have been* there ſtill: now therefore let me ſee the kings face; and if there be any iniquitie in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Abſalom, he came to the king, and bowed himſelf on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kiſſed Abſalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abſalom by fair ſpeeches and courteſies, ſtealeth the hearts of Iſrael.* 7 *Under pretence of a vow, he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron.* 10 *He maketh there a great conſpiracy.* 13 *David upon the news fleeth from Jeruſalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leave him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are ſent back with the ark.* 30 *David and his company go up mount Olivet weeping.* 31 *He curſeth Ahithophels counſel.* 32 *Huſhai is ſent back with inſtructions.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom prepared him chariots, and horſes, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Abſalom roſe up early, and ſtood beſide the way of the gate: and it was ſo, that when any man that had a controverſie † came to the king for judgement, then Abſalom called unto him, and ſaid, Of what city *art* thou? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant *is* of one of the tribes of Iſrael.

† Heb. *to me.*

3 And Abſalom ſaid unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but *there is* ‖ no man *deputed* of the king to heare thee.

‖ Or, *none will heare you from the king downward.*

4 Abſalom ſaid moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any ſuit or cauſe, might come unto me, and I would do him juſtice.

5 And it was ſo, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeiſance, he put forth his hand, and took him and kiſſed him.

6 And on this manner did Abſalom to all Iſrael that came to the king for judgement: ſo Abſalom ſtole the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after fourty yeares, that Abſalom ſaid unto the king, I pray thee let me go and pay my vow which I have vowed unto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy ſervant vowed a vow while I abode at Geſhur in Syria, ſaying, If the LORD ſhall bring me again indeed to Jeruſalem, then I will ſerve the LORD.

9 And the king ſaid unto him, Go in peace. So he aroſe and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpies throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſoon as ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, then ye ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Jeruſalem, *that were* called, and they went in their ſimplicitie, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counſellour, from his citie, *even* from Giloh, while he offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracie was ſtrong; for the people increaſed continually with Abſalom. 279

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to David, ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And David ſaid unto all his ſervants that *were* with him at Jeruſalem, Ariſe, and let us flee; for we ſhall not *elſe* eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeed to depart, leſt he overtake us ſuddenly, and † bring evil upon us, and ſmite the citie with the edge of the ſword.

† Heb. *thruſt.*

15 And the kings ſervants ſaid unto the king, Behold, thy ſervants *are readie to do* whatſoever my lord the king ſhall † appoint.

† Heb. *chooſe*

16 And the king went forth, and all his houſhold † after him: and the king left ten women, *which were* concubines, to keep the houſe.

† Heb. *at his feet.*

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his ſervants paſſed on beſide him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſix hundred men which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou *art* a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt *but* yeſterday, ſhould I this day † make thee go up and down with us? ſeeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

† Heb. *make thee wander in going.*

21 And Ittai anſwered the king, and ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* my lord the king liveth, ſurely in what place my lord the king ſhall be, whether in death or life, even there alſo will thy ſervant be.

22 And David ſaid to Ittai, Go, and paſſe over. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed over, & all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people paſſed over: the king alſo himſelf paſſed over the brook ‖ Kidron, and all the people paſſed over, toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

‖ Called *Cedron.* John 18. 1.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok alſo, and all the Levites *were* with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God, and they ſet down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, untill all the people had done paſſing out of the citie.

25 And the king ſaid unto Zadok, Carrie back the ark of God into the citie: if I ſhall finde favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and ſhew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

280

26 But if he thus ſay, I have no delight in thee: behold, *here am* I, let him do to me as ſeemeth good unto him.

27 The king ſaid alſo unto Zadok the prieſt, *Art not* thou a *ſeer? return into the citie in peace, and your two ſonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Jonathan the ſonne of Abiathar.

* 1. Sam. 9. 9

28 See, I will tarrie in the plain of the wilderneſſe, untill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jeruſalem; and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the aſcent of *mount* Olivet, † and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went bare-foot: and all the people that *was* with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

† Heb. *going up and weeping.*

31 ¶ And *one* told David, ſaying, Ahithophel *is* among the conſpiratours with Abſalom. And David ſaid, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counſel of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe that *when* David was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David ſaid, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the citie, and ſay unto Abſalom, I will be thy ſervant, O king; *as I have been* thy fathers ſervant hitherto, ſo *will* I now alſo *be* thy ſervant: then mayeſt thou for me defeat the counſel of Ahithophel.

35 And *haſt thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts? therefore it ſhall be, that what thing ſoever thou ſhalt heare out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts.

36 Behold, *they have* there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *ſonne*, and Jonathan Abiathars *ſonne*: and by them ye ſhall ſend unto me every thing that ye can heare.

37 So Huſhai Davids friend came into the citie, and Abſalom came into Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

Ziba by preſents and falſe ſuggeſtions, obtaineth his maſters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curſeth David. 9 David with patience abſtaineth and reſtraineth others from revenge. 15 Huſhai inſinuateth himſelf into Abſaloms counſel. 20 Ahithophels counſel.

AND when David was a little paſt the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the ſervant of Mephiboſheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, & upon them two hundred *loaves* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of ſummer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king ſaid unto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſaid, The aſſes *be* for the kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and ſummer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wilderneſſe may drink.

3 And the king ſaid, And where *is* thy maſters ſonne? And Ziba ſaid unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jeruſalem: for he ſaid, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then ſaid the king to Ziba, Behold, thine *are* all that *pertained* unto Mephiboſheth. And Ziba ſaid, † I humbly beſeech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king.

† Heb. *I do obeiſance.*

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name *was* Shimei the ſonne of Gera: ‖ he came forth and curſed ſtill as he came.

‖ Or, *he ſtill came forth and curſed.*

6 And he caſt ſtones at David, and at all the ſervants of king David: and all the people, and all the mightie men *were* on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus ſaid Shimei when he curſed, Come out, come out thou † bloudy man, and thou man of Belial:

† Heb. *man of bloud.*

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the bloud of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned, and the LORD hath delivered the kingdome into the hand of Abſalom thy ſonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* in thy miſchief, becauſe thou *art* a bloudie man.

† Heb. *behold thee in thy evil.*

9 ¶ Then ſaid Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah unto the king, Why ſhould this * dead dog curſe my lord the king? let me go over I pray thee, and take off his head.

* 1. Sam. 24. 14. Chap. 9. 8.

10 And the king ſaid, What have I to do with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah? ſo let him curſe, becauſe the LORD hath ſaid unto him, Curſe David. Who ſhall then ſay, Wherefore haſt thou done ſo?

11 And David ſaid to Abiſhai, and to all his ſervants, Behold, my ſonne, which came forth of my bowels, ſeeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it*? let him alone, and let him curſe: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine ‖ † affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his curſing this day.

‖ Or, *tears.* † Heb. *eye.*

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills ſide over againſt him, and curſed as he went, and threw ſtones at him, and † caſt duſt.

† Heb. *duſted him with duſt.*

14 And the king, and all the people that *were* with him, came wearie, and refreſhed themſelves there.

15 ¶ And Abſalom and all the people the men of Iſrael, came to Jeruſalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to paſſe when Huſhai the Archite,

INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIF

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Abſalom, that Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, † God ſave the king, God ſave the king.

Heb. *Let the king live.*

17 And Abſalom ſaid to Huſhai, *Is* this thy kindneſſe to thy friend? why wenteſt thou not with thy friend?

18 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people and all the men of Iſrael chooſe, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom ſhould I ſerve? *ſhould I* not *ſerve* in the preſence of his ſonne? as I have ſerved in thy fathers preſence, ſo will I be in thy preſence.

20 ¶ Then ſaid Abſalom to Ahithophel, Give counſel among you what we ſhall do.

21 And Ahithophel ſaid unto Abſalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhall the hands of all that *are* with thee be ſtrong.

22 So they ſpread Abſalom a tent upon the top of the houſe, and Abſalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſel of Ahithophel which he counſelled in thoſe dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: ſo *was* all the counſel of Ahithophel, both with David and with Abſalom.

Heb. *word.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counſel is overthrown by Huſhai's, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is ſent unto David. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himſelf. 25 Amaſa is made captain. 27 David at Mahanaim is furniſhed with proviſion.

MOreover, Ahithophel ſaid unto Abſalom, Let me now chooſe out twelve thouſand men, and I will ariſe and purſue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he *is* weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that *are* with him ſhall flee, and I will ſmite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou ſeekeſt, *is* as if all returned: *ſo* all the people ſhall be in peace.

Heb. *was not in the words of, &c.*

4 And the ſaying † pleaſed Abſalom well, and all the elders of Iſrael.

Heb. *what in his mouth.*

5 Then ſaid Abſalom, Call now Huſhai the Archite alſo, and let us heare likewiſe † what he ſaith.

Heb. *word.*

6 And when Huſhai was come to Abſalom, Abſalom ſpake unto him, ſaying, Ahithophel hath ſpoken after this manner: ſhall we do after his † ſaying? if not, ſpeak thou.

Heb. *counſel.*

7 And Huſhai ſaid unto Abſalom, The counſel that Ahithophel hath † given, *is* not good at this time.

Heb *bitterneſſ.*

8 For (ſaid Huſhai) thou knoweſt thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their mindes, as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in ſome pit, or in ſome *other* place: and it will come to paſſe, when ſome of them be † overthrown at the firſt, that whoſoever heareth it, will ſay, There is a ſlaughter among the people that follow Abſalom.

† Heb. *fallen.*

10 And he alſo *that is* valiant, whoſe heart *is* as the heart of a lion, ſhall utterly melt: for all Iſrael knoweth that thy father *is* a mightie man, and *they* which *be* with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counſel, that all Iſrael be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, as the ſand that *is* by the ſea for multitude, and † that thou go to battel in thine own perſon.

† Heb. *that thy face, or preſence go, &c.*

12 So ſhall we come upon him in ſome place where he ſhall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there ſhall not be left ſo much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a citie, then ſhall all Iſrael bring ropes to that citie, and we will draw it into the river, untill there be not one ſmall ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom and all the men of Iſrael ſaid, The counſel of Huſhai the Archite *is* better then the counſel of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counſel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Abſalom.

† Heb. *commanded.*

15 ¶ Then ſaid Huſhai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the prieſts, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counſel Abſalom and the elders of Iſrael; and thus and thus have I counſelled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and tell David, ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderneſſe, but ſpeedily paſſe over; leſt the king be ſwallowed up, and all the people that *are* with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by En-rogel, (for they might not be ſeen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheleſſe, a lad ſaw them, and told Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and ſpread a covering over the wells mouth, and ſpread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Abſaloms ſervants came to the woman to the houſe, they ſaid, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman ſaid unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had ſought and could

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

282

not finde *them*, they returned to Jeruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and ſaid unto David, Ariſe, and paſſe quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then David aroſe, and all the people that *were* with him, and they paſſed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

† Heb. *done.*

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel ſaw that his counſel was not † followed, he ſadled *his* aſſe, and aroſe, and gat him home to his houſe, to his citie, and † put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelf, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

† Heb. *gave charge concerning his houſe.*

24 Then David came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed over Jordan, he and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa captain of the hoſt in ſtead of Joab: which Amaſa *was* a mans ſonne, whoſe name *was* Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſonne of Nahaſh of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſonne of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

‖ Or, *cups.*

28 Brought beds, and ‖ baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched *corn*, and beans, and lentiles, and parched *pulſe*,

29 And hony, and butter, and ſheep, and cheeſe of kine for David, and for the people that *were* with him, to eat: for they ſaid, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirſty in the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies in their march, giveth them charge of Abſalom. 6 The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abſalom hanging in an oak, is ſlain by Joab, and caſt into a pit. 18 Abſaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cuſhi bring tidings to David. 33 David mourneth for Abſalom.

AND David numbred the people that *were* with him, and ſet captains of thouſands, and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David ſent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king ſaid unto the people, I will ſurely go forth with you my ſelf alſo.

† Heb. *ſet their heart on us?*

† Heb. *as ten thouſand of us.*

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not † care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now *thou art* † worth ten thouſand of us: therefore now *it is* better that thou † ſuccour us out of the citie.

† Heb. *be to ſuccour.*

4 And the king ſaid unto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will do. And the king ſtood by the gate-ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Deal* gently for my ſake with the young man, *even* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battel was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlain before the ſervants of David, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand *men*.

8 For the battel was there ſcattered over the face of all the countrey: and the wood † devoured more people that day, then the ſword devoured.

† Heb. *multiplied to devoure.*

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſervants of David; and Abſalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth, and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man ſaw *it*, and told Joab, and ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab ſaid unto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſawſt *him*, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would have given thee ten *ſhekels* of ſilver, and a girdle?

12 And the man ſaid unto Joab, Though I ſhould † receive a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſilver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand againſt the kings ſonne: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † Beware that none *touch* the young man Abſalom.

† Heb *weigh upon mine hand.*

† Heb. *beware whoſoever ye be, &c.*

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould have wrought falſehood againſt mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy ſelf wouldſt have ſet thy ſelf againſt *me*.

14 Then ſaid Joab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thruſt them through the heart of Abſalom, while he *was* yet alive in the † midſt of the oak.

†Heb. *before thee.*

† Heb. *heart.*

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Abſalom, and caſt him into

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of ſtones upon him: and all Iſrael fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life-time had taken and reared up for himſelf a pillar, which *is* in * the kings dale: for he ſaid, I have no ſonne to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Abſaloms place.

Gen. 14. 7.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † avenged him of his enemies.

Heb. *judged him from the hand, &c.*

20 And Joab ſaid unto him, Thou ſhalt not † bear tidings this day, but thou ſhalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt bear no tidings, becauſe the kings ſonne is dead.

Heb. *be a man of tidings.*

21 Then ſaid Joab to Cuſhi, Go tell the king what thou haſt ſeen. And Cuſhi bowed himſelf unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet again to Joab, But † howſoever, let me, I pray thee, alſo run after Cuſhi. And Joab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou run, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ ready?

Heb. *be that may.*

Or, *convenient.*

23 But howſoever *(ſaid he)* let me run. And he ſaid unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cuſhi.

24 And David ſat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king ſaid, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neare.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

Heb. *I ſee the running.*

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Me thinketh the running of the foremoſt, is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. And the king ſaid, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

Or, *peace be to thee.*

Heb. *peace.*

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid unto the king, ‖ † All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † delivered up the men that lift up their hand againſt my lord the king.

Heb. *ſhut.*

Heb. *is there peace?*

29 And the king ſaid, † Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Joab ſent the kings ſervant, and *me* thy ſervant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was.*

30 And the king ſaid *unto him*, Turn aſide, *and* ſtand here. And he turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that roſe up againſt thee.

† Heb. *tidings is brought.*

32 And the king ſaid unto Cuſhi, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man *is.*

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Joab cauſeth the king to ceaſe his mourning. 9 The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the king back. 11 David ſendeth to the prieſts to incite them of Judah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephiboſheth excuſed. 32 Barzillai diſmiſſed, Chimham his ſonne is taken into the kings family. 41 The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the king was grieved for his ſonne.

† Heb. *ſalvation* or *deliverance.*

3 And the people gat them by ſtealth that day into the city, as people being aſhamed ſteal away when they flee in battel.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Joab came into the houſe to the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſervants, which this day have ſaved thy life, and the lives of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines:

6 † In that thou loveſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, † that thou regardeſt neither princes, nor ſervants: for this day I perceive, that if Abſalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

† Heb. *by loving, &c.*

† Heb. *that princes or ſervants are not to thee.*

7 Now therefore ariſe, go forth, and ſpeak † comfortably unto thy ſervants: for I ſwear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night; and that will be worſe unto thee then all the evil that befell thee from thy youth untill now.

† Heb. *to the heart of thy ſervants.*

8 Then the king roſe, and ſat in the gate: and they told unto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

284

king ſaved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom we anointed over us, is dead in battel: now therefore why † ſpeak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

† Heb. are ye ſilent.

11 ¶ And king David ſent to Zadok and to Abiathar the prieſts, ſaying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, ſaying, Why are ye the laſt to bring the king back to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, even to his houſe)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring back the king?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God do ſo to me and more alſo, if thou be not captain of the hoſt before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart of* one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* unto the king, Return thou and all thy ſervants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

* 1. Kings 2. 8.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted and came down with the men of Judah, to meet king David.

17 And *there were* a thouſand men of Ben-

*Chap. 16. 1.

jamin with him, and * Ziba the ſervant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteen ſonnes and his twenty ſervants with him, and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carrie over the kings houſhold, and to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the ſonne of Gera fell down before the king as he was come over Jordan;

† Heb. *the good in his eyes.*

19 And ſaid unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie unto me, neither do thou re-

*Chap. 16. 5.

member * that which thy ſervant did perverſely the day that my lord the king went out of Jeruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

20 For thy ſervant doth know that I have ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Joſeph, to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe he curſed the LORDS anointed?

22 And David ſaid, What have I to do with you, ye ſonnes of Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this day be adverſaries unto me? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for do not I know, that I *am* this day king over Iſrael?

23 Therefore the king ſaid unto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the king ſware unto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day the king departed, untill the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when he was come to Jeruſalem to meet the king, that the king ſaid unto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord O king, my ſervant deceived me; for thy ſervant ſaid, I will ſadle me an aſſe, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king, becauſe thy ſervant *is* lame.

27 And * he hath ſlandered thy ſervant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king *is* as an angel of God: do therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

*Chap. 16. 3.

28 For all *of* my fathers houſe, were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet didſt thou ſet thy ſervant among them that did eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

† Heb. *men of death.*

29 And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I have ſaid, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephiboſheth ſaid unto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *even* foureſcore yeares old, and * he had provided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

* Chap. 17. 27.

33 And the king ſaid unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jeruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſaid unto the king, † How long have I to live, that I ſhould go up with the king unto Jeruſalem?

† Heb. *how many dayes are the yeares of my life?*

35 I *am* this day foureſcore yeares old: *and* can I diſcern between good and evil? can thy ſervant taſt what I eat or what I drink? can I heare any more the voice of ſinging-men and ſinging-women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſervant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy ſervant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why ſhould the king recompenſe it me with ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſervant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, *and be buried* by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy ſervant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to

him

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt † require of me, *that* will I do for thee.

† Heb. *choose*

39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king and his household, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king *is* neare of kinne to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings *cost?* or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in David then ye: why then did ye † despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

† Heb. *set at light.*

CHAP. XX.

1 *By occasion of the quarrel, Sheba maketh a party in Israel.* 3 *Davids ten concubines are shut up in perpetuall prison.* 4 *Amasa made captain over Judah, is slain by Joab.* 14 *Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel.* 16 *A wise woman saveth the citie by Sheba's head.* 23 *Davids officers.*

AND there hapned to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Benjamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women *his* *concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were † shut up unto the day of their death, † living in widowhood.

* Chap. 16.

† Heb. *a house of ward.* † Heb. *bound.* † Heb. *in widowhood of.*

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Judah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

† Heb. *call.*

5 So Amasa went to assemble *the men of* Judah; but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri do us more harm then did Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape us.

† Heb. *deliver himself from our eyes.*

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: & they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

* Chap. 8. 18

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his loyns in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, *Art* thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strook him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

† Heb. *doubled not his stroke.*

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in bloud in the mids of the high-way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high-way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the citie, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab, † battered the wall, to throw it down.

‖ Or, *it stood against the outmost wall.* † Heb. *marred to throw down.*

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Heare, heare; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neare hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come neare unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I *am he.* Then she said unto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Abel: and so they ended *the matter.*

‖ Or, *they plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end.*

19 I *am one of them that are* peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swal-

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

286 low up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter *is* not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the sonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift up his hand against the king, *even* against David: deliver him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be throwne to thee over the wall.

† Heb. *by his name.*

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

† Heb. *were scattered.*

23 ¶ Now * Joab *was* over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites:

* Chap. 8. 16.

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ recorder:

‖ Or, *remembrancer.*

25 And Sheva *was* scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests:

26 And Ira also the Jairite was ‖ a chief ruler about David.

‖ Or, *a prince.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeares famine for the Gibeonites, cease, by hanging seven of Sauls sonnes.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnesse unto the dead.* 12 *David burieth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his fathers sepulchre.* 15 *Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of David slay foure giants.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of David, three yeares, yeare after yeare; and David † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloudy house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

† Heb. *sought the face, &c.*

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah)

* Josh. 9. 3, 16, 17.

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, ‖ We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I do for you.

‖ Or, *It is not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither* pertains *it to us to kill, &c.*

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that ‖ devised against us, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

‖ Or, *cut us off.*

6 Let seven men of his sonnes be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give *them.*

‖ Or, *chosen of the LORD.*

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the sonne of Jonathan the sonne of Saul, because of * the LORDS oath that *was* between them, between David, & Jonathan the sonne of Saul.

* 1. Sam. 18. 3. and 20. 8, 42.

8 But the king took the two sonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the five sonnes of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought up for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

‖ Or, *Michals sister.*

† Heb. *bare to Adriel.*

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell *all* seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest, untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the aire to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night

* Chap. 3. 7.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his sonne, from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

* 1. Sam. 31. 10.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his sonne; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his sonne, buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet warre again with Israel, and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines; and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob, which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the giant, (the weight of whose † spear *weighed* three hundred *shekels* of brasse in weight) he being girded with a new *sword*, thought to have slain David.

‖ Or, *Rapha*

† Heb. *the staff*, or *the head.*

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battel, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

† Heb. *candle* or *lamp.*

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was again a battel with the Philistines at

* 1. Chron. 20. 4.

Digitized by Google Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA INTERNET ARCHIVE

at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew
‖ Or, *Rapha.* Saph, which *was* of the ſonnes of ‖ the giant.

19 And there was again a battel in Gob with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne
* See 1. Chr. 20.5. of Jaare-oregim a Beth-lehemite, ſlew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaff of whoſe ſpear *was* like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battel in Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature, that had on every hand ſix fingers, and on every foot ſix toes, foure and twenty in number; and he alſo was
Or, *Rapha.* born to ‖ the giant.

Or, *reproched.* 21 And when he ‖ defied Iſrael, Jonathan
1. Sam. 16. 9. the ſonne of * Shimea the brother of David ſlew him.

22 Theſe foure were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his ſervants.

CHAP. XXII.

A pſalme of thankſgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold bleſſings.

AND David ſpake unto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

Pſal. 18. 2, &c. 2 And he ſaid, * The LORD *is* my rock and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer,

3 The God of my rock, in him will I truſt, *he is* my ſhield, and the horn of my ſalvation; my high tower, and my refuge, my ſaviour: thou ſaveſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies.

Or, *pangs.* 5 When the ‖ waves of death compaſſed me:
Heb. *Belial.* the flouds of † ungodly men made me afraid.

Or, *cords.* 6 The ‖ ſorrows of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death prevented me.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth ſhook and trembled: the foundations of heaven moved and ſhook becauſe he was wroth.

Heb. *by.* 9 There went up a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens alſo and came down: and darkneſſe *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: and he was ſeen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darkneſſe pavilions round
Heb *bindings of waters.* about him, † dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightneſſe before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heaven, and the moſt high uttered his voice.

15 And he ſent out arrows, and ſcattered them; lightning, and diſcomfited them. 287

16 And the chanels of the ſea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.

17 He ſent from above, he took me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.
‖ Or, *great.*

18 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemie, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my ſtay.

20 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me: and as for his ſtatutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was alſo upright † before him, and have kept my ſelf from mine iniquitie.
† Heb. *to him.*

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to my cleanneſſe † in his eye-ſight.
† Heb. *before his eyes.*

26 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf mercifull, *and* with the upright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelf unſavourie.
‖ Or, *wreſtle,* Pſal 18.27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſave: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughtie, *that* thou mayeſt bring *them* down.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkneſſe.
‖ Or, *candle.*

30 For by thee I have ‖ run through a troup: by my God have I leaped over a wall.
‖ Or, *broken a troup.*

31 As for God, his way *is* perfect, the word of the LORD *is* ‖ tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that truſt in him.
‖ Or, *refined.*

32 For who *is* God, ſave the LORD? and who *is* a rock, ſave our God?

33 God *is* my ſtrength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.
† Heb. *rideth,* or *looſeth.*

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and ſetteth me upon my high places.
† Heb. *equalleth.*

35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: ſo that a bow of ſteel is broken by mine arms.
† Heb. *for the warre.*

36 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy gentleneſſe hath † made me great.
† Heb. *multiplied me.*

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me: ſo that my † feet did not ſlip.
† Heb. *ankles.*

38 I have purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not again untill I had conſumed them.

39 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

288

39 And I have conſumed them, and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battel: them that roſe up againſt me, haſt thou † ſubdued under me.

† Heb. *cauſed to bowe.*

41 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but *there was* none to ſave: *even* unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth, I did ſtamp them as the mire of the ſtreet, *and* did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of my people, thou haſt kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people *which* I knew not, ſhall ſerve me.

†Heb. *ſonnes of the ſtranger*

45 †Strangers ſhall ‖ † ſubmit themſelves unto me: aſſoon as they heare, they ſhall be obedient unto me.

‖ Or, *yeeld feigned obedience.*

46 Strangers ſhall fade away, and they ſhall be afraid out of their cloſe places.

† Heb. *lie.*

47 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed *be* my rock, and exalted be the God of the rock of my ſalvation.

†Heb *giveth avengement for me.*

48 It *is* God that † avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me up on high above them that roſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen, and I will ſing praiſes unto thy name.

*Rom. 15. 9.

51 *He is* the tower of ſalvation for his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and * to his ſeed for evermore.

*Chap. 7 12.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his laſt words profeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſes, to be beyond ſenſe or experience. 6 The different ſtate of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Davids mightie men.

NOw theſe *be* the laſt words of David: David the ſonne of Jeſſe ſaid, and the man who was raiſed up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the ſweet pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaid,

2 The ſpirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, the Rock of Iſrael ſpake to me, ‖ He that ruleth over men *muſt be* juſt, ruling in the fear of God:

‖ Or, *he that ruler, &c.*

4 And *he ſhall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the ſunne riſeth, *even* a morning without clouds; *as* the tender graſſe *ſpringing* out of the earth by clear ſhining after rain.

5 Although my houſe *be* not ſo with God; yet he hath made with me an everlaſting covenant, ordered in all things and ſure: for *this is* all my ſalvation, and all *my* deſire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the ſonnes* of Belial *ſhall be* all of them as thorns thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* ſhall touch them, muſt be † fenced with iron, and the ſtaff of a ſpear, and they ſhall be utterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.

† Heb. *fille*

8 ¶ Theſe *be* the names of the mighty men whom David had; ‖ The Tachmonite that ſat in the ſeat, chief among the captains, (the ſame *was* Adino the Eznite) ‖ *he lift up his ſpear* againſt eight hundred, † whom he ſlew at one time.

‖ Or, *Joſhebbaſſebet the Tachmonite head of the three.*

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battel, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

‖ See 1. Chr. 11. 11.
† Heb. *ſlain*
* 1. Chron. 11. 12.

10 He aroſe, and ſmote the Philiſtines untill his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victorie that day, and the people returned after him onely to ſpoil.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the ſonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together ‖ into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

* 1. Chron. 11. 27.
‖ Or, *for foraging.*

12 But he ſtood in the midſt of the ground and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victorie.

13 And ‖ three of the thirtie chief went down and came to David in the harveſt-time, unto the cave of Adullam: and the troup of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, *the three captains ove the thirty.*

14 And David *was* then in an hold, & the gariſon of the Philiſtines *was* then in Beth-lehem

15 And David longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which *is* by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake through the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it*, and brought *it* to David: nevertheleſſe he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he ſaid, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I ſhould do this: *is not this* the bloud of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. Theſe things did theſe three mightie men.

18 And * Abiſhai the brother of Joab, the ſonne of Zeruiah, was chief among three; and he lift up his ſpear againſt three hundred, † *and* ſlew *them*, and had the name among three.

* 1. Chron. 11. 20.
† Heb. *ſlain*

19 Was he not moſt honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the *firſt* three.

20 And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, the ſonne

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

† Heb. *great of acts.* † Heb. *lion of God.*

sonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

† Heb. *a man of countenance, or sight*: called 1.Chr.11.23, *a man of great stature.*

21 And he slew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

‖ Or, *honourable among the thirtie.* ‖ Or, *councel.* † Heb. *at his command.*

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirtie, but he attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his ‖ † guard.

Chap.2.18.

24 * Asahel the brother of Joab *was* one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

* 1.Chron. 11.27.

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brooks of Gaash,

‖ Or, *valleys.*

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The captains in nine moneths and twenty dayes, bring the muster of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men. 10 David having three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chooseth the three dayes pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David by Gads direction purchaseth Araunahs threshing-floore; where having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.

‖ *Satan.* See 1.Chron. 21. 1.

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ he moved David against them, to say, Go number Israel & Judah.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which *was* with him, ‖ Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

‖ Or, *come passe.*

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde unto the people (how many soever they be) an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kings word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that *lieth* in the midst of the ‖ river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

‖ Or, *valley.*

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

‖ Or, *nether land newly inhabited.*

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even* to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Joab gave up the summe of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Davids heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may *do it* unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him and said unto him, Shall seven yeares of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? now advise and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, *many.*

15 So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed:

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

290 pointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, ſeventie thouſand men.

16 And when the angel ſtretched out his hand upon Jeruſalem to deſtroy it, * the LORD repented him of the evil, and ſaid to the angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threſhing-place of Araunah the Jebuſite.

* 1. Sam. 15. 11.

17 And David ſpake unto the LORD when he ſaw the angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Lo, I have ſinned, and I have done wickedly: but theſe ſheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt me, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and ſaid unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threſhing-floore of Araunah the Jebuſite.

19 And David, according to the ſaying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the king and his ſervants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out and bowed himſelf before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his ſervant? And David ſaid, To buy the threſhing-floore of thee to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what ſeemeth good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt-ſacrifice, and threſhing-inſtruments, and *other* inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah, *as* a king, give unto the king: and Araunah ſaid unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king ſaid unto Araunah, Nay; but I will ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD my God, of that which doth coſt me nothing. So David bought the threſhing-floore and the oxen, for fifty ſhekels of ſilver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

The firſt book of the KINGS, commonly called, The third book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

Abiſhag cheriſheth David in his extreme age. 5 Adonijah, Davids darling, uſurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counſel of Nathan, 15 Bath-ſheba moveth the king, 22 and Nathan ſecondeth her. 28 David reneweth his oath to Bath-ſheba. 32 Solomon by Davids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Jonathan bringing theſe news, Adonijahs gueſts flee. 50 Adonijah fleeing to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.

NOw king David was old, *and* † ſtricken in yeares; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

† Heb. *entred into dayes.*

2 Wherefore his ſervants ſaid unto him, † Let there be ſought for my lord the king † a young virgin, and let her ſtand before the king, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the king may get heat.

† Heb. *let them ſeek.* † Heb. *a damſel, a virgin.* † Heb. *be a cheriſher unto him.*

3 So they ſought for a fair damſel throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunanmite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damſel *was* very fair, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelf, ſaying, I will † be king: and he prepared him chariots and horſemen, and fifty men to run before him.

† Heb. *reigne.*

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? and he alſo *was* a very goodly man; and *his mother* bare him after Abſalom.

† Heb. *from his dayes.*

7 And † he conferred with Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the prieſt: and they † following Adonijah helped *him.*

† Heb. *his words were with Joab.* † Heb. *helped after Adonijah.*

8 But Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah ſlew ſheep and oxen and fat cattel, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings ſonnes, and all the men of Judah the kings ſervants.

‖ Or, *the well Rogel.*

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan ſpake unto Bath-ſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

thou not heard that Adonijah the ſonne of
2. Sam. 3. 4. * Haggith doth reigne, and David our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counſel, that thou mayeſt ſave thine own life, and the life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and ſay unto him, Didſt not thou, my lord, O king, ſwear unto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the king, I will alſo come in after thee, and
Heb. *fill* † confirm thy words.
e.

15 ¶ And Bath-ſheba went in unto the king, into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtred unto the king.

16 And Bath-ſheba bowed, and did obei-
Heb. *what to thee?* ſance unto the king: and the king ſaid, † What wouldſt thou?

17 And ſhe ſaid unto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *ſaying*, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knoweſt *it* not.

19 And he hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattel, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the ſonnes of the king, and Abiathar the prieſt, and Joab the captain of the hoſt: but Solomon thy ſervant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Iſrael *are* upon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the king ſhall ſleep with his fathers, that I and my ſonne Solomon ſhall be counted
Heb. *ners.* † offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while ſhe yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet alſo came in.

23 And they told the king, ſaying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himſelf before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O king, haſt thou ſaid, Adonijah ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne?

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath ſlain oxen, and fat cattel, and ſheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings ſonnes, and the captains of the hoſt, and Abiathar the prieſt; and behold, they eat and drink before
Heb. *Let ng Adonijah live.* him, and ſay, † God ſave king Adonijah.

26 But me, *even* me thy ſervant, and Zadok the prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and thy ſervant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou haſt not ſhewed it unto thy ſervant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the king after him? 291

28 ¶ Then king David anſwered and ſaid, Call me Bath-ſheba: and ſhe came † into the kings preſence, and ſtood before the king. † Heb. *before the king.*

29 And the king ſware, and ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my ſoul out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Even as I ſware unto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit upon my throne in my ſtead; even ſo will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-ſheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and ſaid, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David ſaid, Call me Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king alſo ſaid unto them, Take with you the ſervants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſonne to ride upon † mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon. † Heb. *which belongeth to me.*

34 And let Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, anoint him there king over Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſave king Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come up after him, that he may come and ſit upon my throne; for he ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Iſrael, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada anſwered the king, and ſaid, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king ſay ſo *too*.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and cauſed Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the prieſt took an horn of oyl out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſave king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and rejoyced ‖ Or, *flutes.* with great joy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the gueſts that *were* with him, heard *it* as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore *is* this noiſe of the city, being in an uprore?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Jonathan the

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

292 the ſonne of Abiathar the prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid unto him, Come in, for thou *art* a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Jonathan anſwered and ſaid to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have cauſed him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the prieſt, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, ſo that the city rang again: this *is* the noiſe that ye have heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreover, the kings ſervants came to bleſſe our lord king David, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne: and the king bowed himſelf upon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the king, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath given *one* to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes even ſeeing *it*.

49 And all the gueſts that *were* with Adonijah, were afraid, and roſe up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, ſaying, Let king Solomon ſwear unto me to day, that he will not ſlay his ſervant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaid, If he will ſhew himſelf a worthy man, there ſhall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedneſſe ſhall be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 So king Solomon ſent, and they brought him down from the altar; and he came and bowed himſelf to king Solomon: and Solomon ſaid unto him, Go to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

1 *David having given a charge to Solomon,* 3 *of religiouſneſſe,* 5 *of Joab,* 7 *of Barzillai,* 8 *of Shimei,* 10 *dieth.* 12 *Solomon ſucceedeth.* 13 *Adonijah, moving Bath-ſheba to ſue unto Solomon for Abiſhag, is put to death.* 16 *Abiathar having his life given him, is deprived of the prieſthood.* 28 *Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there ſlain.* 35 *Benaiah is put in Joabs room, and Zadok in Abiathars.* 36 *Shimei confined to Jeruſalem, by occaſion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.*

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he ſhould die; and he charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelf a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his ſtatutes *and* his commandments and his judgements and his teſtimonies, as it is written in the law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt *‖ proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoever thou turneſt thy ſelf:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart and with all their ſoul, * there ſhall not † fail thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

5 Moreover, thou knoweſt alſo what Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captains of the hoſts of Iſrael, unto * Abner the ſonne of Ner, and unto * Amaſa the ſonne of Jether, whom he ſlew, and †ſhed the bloud of warre in peace, and put the bloud of warre upon his girdle that *was* about his loyns, and in his ſhoes that *were* on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wiſdome, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe unto the ſonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of thoſe that eat at thy table: for ſo they came to me when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother

8 And behold, *thou haſt* with thee * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a † grievous curſe, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, * I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltleſſe: for thou *art* a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with bloud.

10 So * David ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the dayes that David * reigned over Iſrael, *were* fourty yeares: ſeven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeares reigned he in Jeruſalem.

12 ¶ * Then ſat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith came to Bath-ſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Comeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 He ſaid moreover, I have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And he ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on me, that I ſhould reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers:

* Deut. 29. 9. Joſh. 1. 7.
‖ Or, *do wiſely.*
* 2. Sam. 7. 12.
† Heb. *be cut off from thee from the throne.*
* 2. Sam. 3. 27.
* 2. Sam. 20. 10.
† Heb. *put.*
* 2. Sam. 19. 31.
* 2. Sam. 16. 5.
† Heb. *ſtrong*
* 2. Sam. 19. 23.
* Acts 2. 29. and 13. 36.
* 2. Sam. 5. 4. 1. Chron. 29. 26, 27.
* 2. Chron. 29. 23.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

Heb. *turn not away my face.*

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, † deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well, I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, *I pray thee* say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdome also; (for he *is* mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, *as* the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he* promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

* 2.Sam.7. 13.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

Heb. *a man of death.*

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

* 1.Sam.2. 35.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab, (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, *he is* by the altar: then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, saying, Go fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent bloud which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his bloud upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better then he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing *thereof, to wit,* * Abner the sonne of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and * Amasa the sonne of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

* 2.Sam.3. 27.
* 2.Sam.20. 10.

33 Their bloud shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada in his room over the host; and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain, that thou shalt surely die: thy bloud shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeares, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish sonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

294 thou ſhalt ſurely die? and thou ſaidſt unto me, The word *that* I have heard, *is* good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king ſaid moreover to Shimei, Thou knoweſt all the wickedneſſe which thine heart is privy to, that thou didſt to David my father: therefore the LORD ſhall return thy wickedneſſe upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon *ſhall be* bleſſed, and the throne of David ſhall be eſtabliſhed before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him, that he died: and the * kingdome was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

* 2.Chron.1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter.* 2 *High places being in uſe, Solomon ſacrificeth at Gibeon.* 5 *Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gave him, preferring wiſdome, obtaineth wiſdome, riches, and honour.* 16 *Solomons judgement between the two harlots, maketh him renowned.*

* Chap.7.8. AND * Solomon made affinity with Phiraoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter and brought her into the city of David, untill he had made an end of building his own houſe, and the houſe of the LORD, and the wall of Jeruſalem round about.

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built unto the name of the LORD, untill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the ſtatutes of David his father: onely he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to ſacrifice there; for that *was* the great high place: a thouſand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God ſaid, Ask what I ſhall give thee.

6 And Solomon ſaid, Thou haſt ſhewed unto thy ſervant David my father great || mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth and in righteouſneſſe, and in uprightneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe, that thou haſt given him a ſonne to ſit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

|| Or, *bounty.*

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſt made thy ſervant king in ſtead of David my father: and I *am* but a little childe: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy ſervant *is* in the midſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that cannot be numbred nor counted for multitude.

* 2.Chron.1.10.

9 * Give therefore thy ſervant an † underſtanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may diſcern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy ſo great a people?

† Heb. *hearing.*

10 And the ſpeech pleaſed the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God ſaid unto him, Becauſe thou haſt asked this thing, and haſt not asked for thy ſelf † long life: neither haſt asked riches for thy ſelf, nor haſt asked the life of thine enemies, but haſt asked for thy ſelf underſtanding † to diſcern judgement;

† Heb. *many dayes.*

† Heb. *to heare.*

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wiſe and an underſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like unto thee.

13 And I have alſo * given thee that which thou haſt not asked, both riches, and honour: ſo that there || ſhall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy dayes.

* Matth.6.33. Wiſd.7.11

|| Or, *hath not been.*

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my ſtatutes and my commandments, * as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

* Chap.15.5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream: and he came to Jeruſalem, and ſtood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſervants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women *that were* harlots, unto the king, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was delivered of a childe, with her in the houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered alſo: and we *were* together; *there was* no ſtranger with us in the houſe, ſave we two in the houſe.

19 And this womans childe died in the night; becauſe ſhe overlaid it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and took my ſonne from beſide me, while thine handmaid ſlept, and laid it in her boſome, and laid her dead childe in my boſome.

21 And when I roſe in the morning to give my childe ſuck, behold, it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in the morning, behold, it was not my ſonne, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay; but the living *is* my ſonne, and the dead *is* thy ſonne: and this ſaid, No; but the dead *is* thy ſonne, and the living *is* my ſonne. Thus they ſpake before the king.

23 Then ſaid the king, The one ſaith, This *is* my ſonne that liveth, and thy ſonne *is* the dead: and the other ſaith, Nay; but thy ſonne *is* the dead, and my ſonne *is* the living.

24 And the king ſaid, Bring me a ſword.

And

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

And they brought a ſword before the king.
25 And the king ſaid, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.
26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the living childe *was*, unto the king, (for her bowels † yerned upon her ſonne) and ſhe ſaid, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: but the other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*.
27 Then the king anſwered and ſaid, Give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe *is* the mother thereof.
28 And all Iſrael heard of the judgement which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they ſaw that the wiſdome of God *was* † in him, to do judgement.

Heb. were f.
Heb. in midſt of.

CHAP. IIII.

¶ Solomons princes. 7 His twelve officers for proviſion. 20, 24 The peace and largeneſſe of his kingdome. 22 His daily proviſion. 26 His ſtables. 29 His wiſdome.

SO king Solomon was king over all Iſrael.
2 And theſe *were* the princes which he had, Azariah the ſonne of Zadok, ‖ the prieſt:
3 Elihoreph and Ahiah, the ſonnes of Shiſha, ‖ ſcribes: Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud, the ‖ recorder:
4 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was* over the hoſt: and Zadok & Abiathar *were* the prieſts
5 And Azariah the ſonne of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the ſonne of Nathan *was* principall officer, & the kings friend:
6 And Ahiſhar *was* over the houſhold: and * Adoniram the ſonne of Abda *was* over the ‖ tribute.
7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Iſrael, which provided victuals for the king and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeare made proviſion.
8 And theſe *are* their names: ‖ the ſonne of Hur, in mount Ephraim.
9 ‖ The ſonne of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-ſhemeſh, and Elon-beth-hanan.
10 ‖ The ſonne of Heſed, in Aruboth, to him *pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher.
11 ‖ The ſonne of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.
12 Baana the ſonne of Ahilud, to him *pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-meholah, even unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam.
13 ‖ The ſonne of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead, to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the ſonne of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities with walls, and braſen barres.
14 Ahinadab the ſonne of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim. 295
15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he alſo took Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.
16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai *was* in Aſher and in Aloth.
17 Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Paruah, in Iſſachar.
18 Shimei the ſonne of Elah, in Benjamin.
19 Geber the ſonne of Uri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan; and he *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.
20 ¶ Judah and Iſrael *were* many, as the ſand which *is* by the ſea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merrie.
21 And * Solomon reigned over all kingdomes, from the river unto the land of the Philiſtines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerved Solomon all the dayes of his life.
22 ¶ And Solomons † proviſion for one day, was thirty † meaſures of fine floure, and threeſcore meaſures of meal,
23 Ten fat oxen, and twentie oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheep, beſide harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deere, and fatted fowl.
24 For he had dominion over all *the region* on this ſide the river, from Tiphſah even to Azzah over all the kings on this ſide the river: and he had peace on all ſides round about him.
25 And Judah and Iſrael dwelt † ſafely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.
26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thouſand ſtalls of horſes for his chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen.
27 And thoſe officers provided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.
28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes and ‖ dromedaries brought they unto the place where *the officers* were, every man according to his charge.
29 ¶ And * God gave Solomon wiſdome and underſtanding, exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, even as the ſand that *is* on the ſea-ſhore.
30 And Solomons wiſdome excelled the wiſdome of all the children of the eaſt-countrey, and all the wiſdome of Egypt.
31 For he was wiſer then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the ſonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.
32 And he ſpake three thouſand proverbs: and his ſongs were a thouſand and five.
33 And

‖ Or, to Mahanaim.
* Ecclus 47. 13.
† Heb. bread.
† Heb. cors.
† Heb. confidently.
* 2. Chron. 9. 25.
‖ Or, mules, or ſwift beaſts.
* Ecclus 47. 14, 15, 16.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

296

33 And he ſpake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyſſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: he ſpake alſo of beaſts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wiſdome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſdome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpoſe to build the temple, and deſired to furniſh him with timber theretо. 7 Hiram bleſſing God for Solomon, and requeſting food for his family, furniſheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſervants unto Solomon; (for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And * Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,

* 1. Chron. 2. 3.

3 Thou knowweſt how that David my father could not build an houſe unto the name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on every ſide, untill the LORD put them under the ſoles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me reſt on every ſide, *ſo that there is* neither adverſarie, nor evil occurrent.

† Heb. *ſay.* * 2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. Chron. 22. 10.

5 And behold, I † purpoſe to build an houſe unto the name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD ſpake unto David my father, ſaying, Thy ſonne, whom I will ſet upon thy throne in thy room, he ſhall build an houſe unto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my ſervants ſhall be with thy ſervants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy ſervants, according

† Heb. *ſay.*

to all that thou ſhalt † appoint: for thou knoweſt that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wiſe ſonne over this great people.

8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon, ſaying, I

† Heb. *heard.*

have † conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt to me for: *and* I will do all thy deſire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

9 My ſervants ſhall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the ſea: and I will convey them by ſea in flotes, unto the place that thou ſhalt

† Heb. *ſend.*

† appoint me, and will cauſe them to be diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receive *them:* and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giving food for my houſhold.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and firre-trees, *according to* all his deſire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thouſand † meaſures of wheat for food to his houſhold, and twenty meaſures of pure oyl: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeare by yeare.

† Heb. *cors.*

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wiſdome, * as he promiſed him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

* Chap. 3. 12

13 ¶ And king Solomon raiſed a † levie out of all Iſrael; and the levie was thirty thouſand men.

† Heb. *tribute* of men.

14 And he ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* over the levie.

* Chap. 4. 6

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and ten thouſand that bare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand hewers in the mountains:

16 Beſides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, *and* hewed ſtones, to lay the foundation of the houſe.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ ſtone-ſquarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the houſe.

‖ Or, *Giblites*, Ezek. 27. 9.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promiſe unto it. 15 The cieling and adorning of it. 23 The cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The court. 37 The time of building it.

AND * it came to paſſe in the foure hundred and foureſcore yeare after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeare of Solomons reigne over Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the ſecond moneth, that he † began to build the houſe of the LORD.

* 2. Chron. 3. 1.

† Heb. *build.*

2 And the houſe which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threeſcore cubits, and the breadth thereof twentie *cubits*, and the height thereof thirtie cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the houſe, twentie cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the houſe; and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof, before the houſe.

4 And for the houſe he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

‖ Or, *windowes broad* within and *narrow* without, or *skewed* and *cloſed.*

5 ¶ And ‖ againſt the wall of the houſe he built † chambers round about, *againſt* the walls of the houſe round about, *both* of the temple, and of the oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

‖ Or, *upon*, or *joyning.* † Heb. *floor.* † Heb. *ribs.*

6 The nethermoſt chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* ſix cubits broad, and the third *was* ſeven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the houſe he made † narrowed reſts

† Heb. *narrowings*, or *rebatements.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor ax, *nor* any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house and finished it; and covered the house ‖ with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And *then* he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 *Concerning* this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, * which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, & finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, ‖ both the floore of the house, and the walls of the cieling: *and* he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floore of the house with planks of firre.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floore, and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the most holy *place*.

17 And the house, that *is*, the temple before it, was fourtie cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within *was* carved with ‖ knops, and † open flowers: all *was* cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart *was* twentie cubits in length, and twentie cubits in breadth, and twentie cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with † pure gold, and *so* covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, untill he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of ‖ † olive-tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other *were* ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub *was* ten cubits: both the cherubims *were* of one measure, & one cise.

26 The height of the one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house; and * ‖ they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floore of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the oracle he made doores of olive-tree: the lintel *and* side-posts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall*.

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and † open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doores *were* of firre-tree: the two leaves of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar-beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeare was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeare, in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eighth moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seven yeares in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons house, 2 of the house of Lebanon, 6 of the porch of pillars, 7 of the porch of judgement, 8 of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams work of the two pillars, 23 of the molten sea, 27 of the ten bases, 38 of the ten lavers, 40 and all the vessels.

BUt Solomon was building his own house * thirteen yeares, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He

Heb. *should.*

Or, *the built-beams of the cielings with boar.*

Sam. 7.

Chron. 22.

r, *from floore of house unto the walls,* and so f. 16.

r, *gourds.* eb. *open-of flow-*

eb. *shut*

* Exod. 25. 20.

‖ Or, *the cherubims stretched forth their wings.*

† Heb. *openings of flowers.*

‖ Or, *five-square.*

‖ Or, *leaves of the doores.*

† Heb. *openings of flowers.*

‖ Or, *foure-square.*

‖ Or, *with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.*

* Chap. 9. 10.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

298

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubits, and the height thereof thirtie cubits, upon foure rows of cedar-pillars, with cedar-beams upon the pillars.

3 And *it was* covered with cedar above upon the † beams, that *lay* on fourty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

† Heb. *ribs.*

4 And *there were* windows in three rows, and † light *was* against light *in* three ranks.

† Heb. *sight against sight.*

5 And all the ‖ doores and posts *were* square, with the windows: and light *was* against light in three ranks.

‖ Or, *spaces and pillars were square in prospect.*

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirtie cubits: and the porch *was* ‖ before them: and the *other* pillars and the thick beam *were* ‖ before them.

‖ Or, *according to them.*

‖ Or, *according to them.*

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: and *it was* covered with cedar † from one side of the floore to the other.

† Heb. *from floore to floore*

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like work: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch.

* Chap. 3. 1.

9 All these *were* of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and *so* on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *even* great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above *were* costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about, *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar-beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † a widows sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisdome and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brasse; and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

† Heb. *the sonne of a widow woman.*

15 For he † cast two pillars of brasse, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compasse either of them about.

† Heb. *fashioned.*

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:

17 *And* nets of checker-work, and wreathes of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars, *were* of lilie-work in the porch, foure cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had pomegranates* also above, over against the belly which *was* by the net-work: and the pomegranates *were* two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

* 2. Chron. 3. 17.

‖ That is, *he shall establish.*

‖ That is, *in it is strength.*

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lilie-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height *was* five cubits: and a line of thirtie cubits did compasse it round about.

† Heb. *from his brim to his brim.*

24 And under the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, * compassing the sea round about: the knops *were* cast in two rows, when it was cast.

* 2. Chron. 4. 3.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it *was* an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse, foure cubits *was* the length of one base, and foure cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases *was* on this *manner:* They had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges, *there was* a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen *were* certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had foure brasen wheels, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver *were* undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter and

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

and above *was* a cubit: but the mouth thereof *was* round *after* the work of the baſe, a cubit and an half: and alſo upon the mouth of it *were* gravings with their borders, foure-ſquare, not round.

32 And under the borders *were* foure wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels *were* † joyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit and half a cubit.

† Heb. *in the baſe.*

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their ſpokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure underſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the underſetters *were* of the very baſe it ſelf.

35 And in the top of the baſe *was there* a round compaſſe of half a cubit high: and on the top of the baſe, the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the † proportion of every one, and additions round about.

† Heb. *nakednesse.*

37 After this manner he made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, *and* one ciſe.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of braſſe: one laver contained fourty baths: *and* every laver was foure cubits: *and* upon every one of the ten baſes, one laver.

† Heb. *houlder.*

39 And he put five baſes on the right † ſide of the houſe, and five on the left ſide of the houſe: and he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe eaſt-ward, over againſt the ſouth.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the ſhovels, and the baſons: ſo Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* † upon the pillars:

† Heb. *upon the face.*

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lavers on the baſes:

44 And one ſea, and twelve oxen under the ſea:

45 And the pots, and the ſhovels, and the baſons: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD, *were* of † bright braſſe.

† Heb. *made right*, or *coured.*

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king caſt them † in the clay-ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

† Heb. *in the thickneſſe of the ground.*

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels *unweighed*, † becauſe they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the braſſe † found out.

† Heb. *for the exceeding multitude.*

† Heb. *ſearched.*

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that *pertained* unto the houſe of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the ſhew-bread *was*,

49 And the candleſticks of pure gold, five on the right *ſide*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the ſnuffers, and the baſons, and the ſpoons, and the † cenſers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner houſe, the moſt holy *place*, *and* for the doores of the houſe, *to wit*, of the temple.

† Heb. *aſhpans.*

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things, * which David his father had dedicated; *even* the ſilver, and the gold, and the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. *holy things of David.*

* 2. Chron. 5. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The feaſt of the dedication of the temple. 12, 54 Solomons bleſſing. 22 Solomons prayer. 62 His ſacrifice of peace-offerings.

THen * Solomon aſſembled the elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chief of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, unto king Solomon, in Jeruſalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which *is* Zion.

* 2. Chron. 5. 2.

† Heb. *princes.*

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelves unto king Solomon, at the feaſt in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the ſeventh moneth

3 And all the elders of Iſrael came, and the prieſts took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy veſſels that *were* in the tabernacle, even thoſe did the prieſts and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled unto him, were with him before the ark, ſacrificing ſheep, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the prieſts brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the houſe to the moſt holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims ſpread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the ſtaves thereof above.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

300

8 And they drew out the ſtaves, that the † ends of the ſtaves were ſeen out in the ‖ holy *place* before the oracle, and they were not ſeen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 *There was* nothing in the ark * ſave the two tables of ſtone, which Moſes put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to paſſe when the prieſts were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the houſe of the LORD,

11 So that the prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, becauſe of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Solomon, The LORD *ſaid that he would dwell in the thick darkneſſe.

13 I have ſurely built thee an houſe to dwell in, a ſettled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and bleſſed all the congregation of Iſrael: (and all the congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

15 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſpake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, ſaying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Iſrael out of Egypt, I choſe no city out of all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe that my name might be therein; but I choſe * David to be over my people Iſrael.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an houſe unto my name, thou didſt well that it was in thine heart:

19 Nevertheleſſe, thou ſhalt not build the houſe; but thy ſonne that ſhall come forth out of thy loyns, he ſhall build the houſe unto my name

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he ſpake, and I am riſen up in the room of David my father, and ſit on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and have built an houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

21 And I have ſet there a place for the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before * the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he ſaid, * LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt covenant and mercy with thy ſervants, that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying, * † There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight to ſit on the throne of Iſrael; † ſo that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou haſt walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou ſpakeſt unto thy ſervant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee, how much leſſe this houſe that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou reſpect unto the prayer of thy ſervant and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy ſervant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this houſe night and day, *even* toward the place of which thou haſt ſaid, * My name ſhall be there: that thou mayeſt hearken unto the prayer which thy ſervant ſhall make ‖ towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and when thou heareſt, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him to cauſe him to ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

32 Then heare thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and juſtifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael be ſmitten down before the enemy, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turn again to thee, and confeſſe thy name, and pray, and make ſupplication unto thee ‖ in this houſe:

34 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land, which thou gaveſt unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy name, and turn from their ſinne, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heaven, and forgive the ſinne of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein

† Heb. *heads.* ‖ Or, *ark:* as 2 Chron 5. 9.

* Deut. 10. 5.

‖ Or, *where.*

* Exod. 40. 34.

* 2 Chron. 6. 1.

* 2 Sam. 7. 8.

* 2 Chron. 6. 12.

* 2 Mac. 2. 8.

* Chap. 2. 4. 2 Sam. 7. 12.

† Heb. *there ſhall not be cut off unto thee a man from my ſight.*

† Heb. *one if.*

* Deut. 12. 11.

‖ Or, *in this place.*

‖ Or, *in this place.*

† Heb. *and he require an oath of him.*

‖ Or, *towards*

INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpiller; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness *there be*;

‖ Or, *jurisdiction.*

38 What prayer and supplication soever be *made* by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then heare thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *even* thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live, in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a farre countrey, for thy names sake;

42 (For they shall heare of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm) when he shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as *do* thy people Israel, and that they may know that † this house which I have builded, is called by thy name.

Heb. *thy name is called upon this house.*

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battel against their enemie, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD † toward the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name:

Heb. *the way of the citie.*

45 Then heare thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ‖ cause.

Or, *right.*

46 If they sinne against thee, (* for *there is* no man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives, unto the land of the enemy, farre or neare;

2. Chron. 6. 36. Eccles 7. 20. John 1. 8, 10.

47 *Yet* if they shall † bethink themselves, in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness;

Heb. *bring back to their heart.*

48 And *so* return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling-place, and maintain their ‖ cause, 301

‖ Or, *right.*

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, *to be* thine inheritance, * as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* Exod. 19. 5

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

† Heb. *fallen.*

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require:

† Heb. *the thing of a day in his day.*

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, *and that there is* none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

* 2. Chron. 7. 4.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

302 king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

* 2. Chron. 7.7. 64 *The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brasen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven dayes and seven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

‖ Or, *thanked*

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods covenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons works the Gentiles were his bond-men, the Israelites honourable servants. 24 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her house. 25 Solomons yearly solemn sacrifices. 26 His navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

* 2. Chron. 7.11. AND * it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

* Chap. 3.5.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

* Chap. 8. 29.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightnesse, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes and my judgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome upon Israel for ever, * as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. Chron. 22.10.

6 *But* if you shall at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments *and* my statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed * for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

* Jer. 7.14.

8 And at this house *which* is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse; and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

* Deut. 29. 24. Jer. 22.8.

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeares, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

* 2. Chron. 8.1.

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and firre-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they † pleased him not.

† Heb. *were not right in his eyes.*

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul unto this day.

‖ That is, *displeasing, dirty.*

14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the levie which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethhoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. *the desire of Solomon which he desired.*

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bond-men: but they *were* men of warre, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

* Levit. 25. 39.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fiftie,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

fiftie, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David, unto her houſe which *Solomon* had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeare did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incenſe † upon the altar that *was* before the LORD: ſo he finiſhed the houſe.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navie of ſhips in Ezion-geber, which *is* beſide Eloth, on the † ſhore of the Red ſea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram ſent in the navie his ſervants, ſhipmen that had knowledge of the ſea, with the ſervants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

* 2. Chron. 8. 11.

† Heb. *upon*.

† Heb. *lip*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wiſdome of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of ivorie.* 21 *His veſſels.* 24 *His preſents.* 26 *His chariots and horſe.* 28 *His tribute.*

AND when the * queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the LORD, ſhe came to prove him with hard queſtions.

2 And ſhe came to Jeruſalem with a very great train, with camels that bare ſpices, and very much gold, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † queſtions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had ſeen all Solomons wiſdome, and the houſe that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſervants, and the † attendance of his miniſters, and their apparel, and his ‖ cup-bearers, and his aſcent by which he went up unto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

6 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It was a true † report that I heard in mine own land, of thy ‖ acts, and of thy wiſdome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeved not the words, untill I came and mine eyes had ſeen *it*: and behold, the half was not told me: † thy wiſdome and proſperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* theſe thy ſervants, which ſtand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wiſdome.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael; becauſe the LORD loved Iſrael for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and juſtice.

10 And ſhe gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plentie of almug-trees, and precious ſtones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees, ‖ † pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the kings houſe, harps alſo and pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch * almug-trees, nor were ſeen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba, all her deſire whatſoever ſhe asked, beſides that which Solomon gave her † of his royall bountie: ſo ſhe turned and went to her own countrey, ſhe and her ſervants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeare, was ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix talents of gold,

15 Beſides *that he had* of the merchantmen, and of the traffick of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ governours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſix hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred ſhields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one ſhield; and the king put them in the * houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the beſt gold.

19 The throne had ſix ſteps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behinde: and *there were* † ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the ſeat, and two lions ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

20 And twelve lions ſtood there on the one ſide and on the other upon the ſix ſteps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking-veſſels *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖ none *were* of ſilver, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king had at ſea a navie of Tharſhiſh, with the navie of Hiram: once in three yeares came the navie of Tharſhiſh, bringing gold and ſilver, ‖ ivorie, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wiſdome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † ſought to Solomon, to heare his wiſdome, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his preſent, veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeare by yeare.

26 ¶ * And

* 2. Chron. 1. Matt. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31.

Heb. *words*.

Heb. *standing*. Or, *butlers*.

Heb. *word*. Or, *sayings*.

Heb. *thou hast added wiſdome and goodneſſe to the fame*.

‖ Or, *tails*.

† Heb. *a prop*.

* 2. Chron. 9. 10.

† Heb. *according to the hand of king Solomon*.

‖ Or, *captains*.

* Chap. 7. 2.

† Heb. *on the hinder part thereof*.

† Heb. *hands*.

† Heb. *ſo*.

‖ Or, *there was no ſilver in them*.

‖ Or, *elephants teeth*.

† Heb. *ſought the face of*.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

304

26 ¶ * And Solomon gathered together chariots, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

* 2. Chron. 1. 14.

27 And the king † made silver *to be* in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he *to be* as the sycomore-trees, that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

† Heb. *gave.*

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

* 2. Chron. 1. 16. and 9. 28.

† Heb. *and the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.*

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their means.

† Heb. *by their hand.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wives and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons adversaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damascus, 26 and Jeroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesied. 41 Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.

* Deut. 17. 17. Eccl. 47. 19.

BUt king Solomon loved * many strange women, (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians *and* Hittites:

‖ Or, *besides.*

* Exod. 34. 16.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, * Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you, *for* surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

* Judg. 2. 13.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

† Heb. *fulfilled not after.*

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

* Chap. 3. 5. and 9. 2.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel * which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

* Chap. 6. 12.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

† Heb. *is with thee.*

* Chap. 12. 15.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will give one tribe to thy sonne, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversarie unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.

15 * For it came to passe when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:

* 2. Sam. 8. 14.

16 (For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, untill he had cut off every male in Edom)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: & Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine own countrey.

† Heb. *send me away.*

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own countrey? And he answered, † Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.

† Heb. *Nay.*

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rezon, the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, * when David slew them *of Zobah:* and they went to Damascus and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

* 2. Sam. 8. and 10. 18.

25 And

Digitized from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

25 And he was an adversarie to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad *did:* and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

2. Chron. 10. 26 ¶ And * Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant, (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lift up *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift up *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

Heb. *fenced.*

28 And the man Jeroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, he made him ruler over all the † charge of the house of Joseph.

Heb. *did work.* Heb. *burden.*

29 And it came to passe at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two *were* alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my statutes and my judgements, as *did* David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

Chap. 11. 35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his sonne will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a † light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

Heb. *lamp, candle.*

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt untill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdome, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

‖ Or, *words, or things.*

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem, over all Israel, *was* * fourty yeares.

†Heb. *dayes.* * 2. Chron. 9. 30.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Matt. 1. 7. called *Roboam.*

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsel, by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Jeroboam strengtheneth himself by cities, 26 and by the idolatrie of the two calves.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

* 2. Chron. 10. 1.

2 And it came to passe when Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard *of it*, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt)

* Chap. 11. 40.

3 That they sent, and called him: and Jeroboam, and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our * yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

* Chap. 4. 7.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, How do you advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

306 which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day

† Heb. *hardly.* 13 And the king answered the people †roughly, and forsook the old mens counsel that they gave him;

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will adde to your yoke; my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the

* Chap. 11. 31. LORD *spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the sonne of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

† Heb. *strengthened himself.* 19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

‖ Or, *fell away.* 20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah * onely.

* Chap. 11. 13. 21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

* 2. Chron. 11. 2. 22 But * the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up, to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: * behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. * Exod. 32. 8.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feast that *is* in Judah, and he ‖ offered upon the altar, (so did he in Beth-el) ‖ sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

‖ Or, *went up to the altar, &c.* ‖ Or, *to sacrifice.*

33 So he ‖ offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, *even* in the moneth which he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, † and burnt incense.

‖ Or, *went up to the altar, &c.*

† Heb. *to burn incense.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jeroboams hand that offered violence to him that propheſied against his altar at Beth-el, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is restored. 7 The prophet refusing the kings entertainment, departeth from Beth-el. 11 An old prophet seducing him, bringeth him back. 20 He is reproved by God, 23 slain by a lion, 26 buried by the old prophet, 31 who confirmeth his propheſie. 33 Jeroboams obstinacie.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar ‖ to burn incense.

‖ Or, *to offer*

2 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shall be born unto the house of David, * Josiah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.

* 1. Kings 13. 2

3 And he gave a signe the same day, saying, This *is* the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that *are* upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to passe when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored again, and became as *it was* before.

† Heb. *the face of the LORD.*

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy self, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his sonnes came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? for his sonnes had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sonnes, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak; and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

† Heb. *a word was.*

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art*, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water: *but* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which *the LORD* did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It *is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath † torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

† Heb. *broken.*

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse. And they saddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the asse and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor † torn the asse.

† Heb. *broken.*

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the asse, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the citie, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave, and they mourned over him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

308 him, that he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but † made again of the lowest of the people, priests of the high places: whosoever would, he † consecrated him, and he became *one* of the priests of the high places.

† Heb. *returned and made.*
† Heb. *filled his hand.*

34 And this thing became sinne unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut *it* off, and to destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods judgement. 17 Abijah dieth, and is buried. 19 Nadab succeedeth Jeroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shishak spoileth Jerusalem. 29 Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy self, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there *is* Ahijah the prophet, which told me that * I should *be* king over this people.

* Chap. 11. 31.

3 And take † with thee ten loaves, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruse of hony, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.

† Heb. *in thine hand.*
‖ Or, *cakes.*
‖ Or, *bottle.*

4 And Jeroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.

† Heb. *stood for hoarinesse.*

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her sonne, for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be when she cometh in, that she shall feigne her self to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the doore, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feignest thou thy self to be another? for I

† Heb. *hard.*

am sent to thee with † heavy *tidings*.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of David, and gave it thee; and *yet* thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behinde thy back:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam * him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

* Chap. 15. 29.
* Chap. 21. 21.
2. Kings 9.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the citie, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the aire eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: *and* when thy feet enter into the city, the childe shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up, because of the sinnes of Jeroboam, who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the doore, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeares: and he † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Heb. *lay down.*

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon reigned in Judah: * Rehoboam *was* fourtie and one yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seventeen yeares in Jerusalem, the citie which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse.

* 2. Chron. 12. 13.

22 And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousie with their sinnes which they had committed, above

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and ‖ images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

‖ Or, standing images, or statues.

24 And there were also sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fifth yeare of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he even took away all; and he took away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.

* 1. Chap. 10.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed *them* unto the hands of the chief of the † guard, which kept the doore of the kings house.

† Heb. runners.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was warre between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse. And Abijam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Asa succeedeth him. 9 Asa's good reigne. 16 The warre between Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Ahijahs prophesie. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baasha's wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yeare of king * Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

* 1. Chron. 13.

2 Three yeares reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, for Davids sake did the LORD his God give him a ‖ lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his sonne after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

‖ Or, candle.

5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * save onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

* Sam. 11. and 12. 9.

6 And there was warre between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the * book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was warre between Abijam and Jeroboam.

* 2. Chron. 13. 3.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2. Chron. 14. 1.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yeare of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And fourty and one yeares reigned he in Jerusalem: and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

‖ That is, grand-mother.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as *did* David his father.

12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also * Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Asa † destroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.

* 2. Chron. 15. 16.

† Heb. cut off.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver and gold, and vessels.

† Heb. holy.

16 ¶ And there was warre between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And * Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

* 2. Chron. 16. 1.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to * Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

* 2. Chron. 16. 2.

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

† Heb. go up.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none *was* † exempted)

† Heb. free and

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

10 and they took away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha had builded, and king Aſa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The reſt of all the acts of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Neverthelesſe, in the time of his old age he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and * Jehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* Matt. 1. 8, called *Joſaphat.*

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Jeroboam † began to reigne over Iſrael, in the ſecond yeare of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned over Iſrael two yeares.

† Heb. *reigned.*

26 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah, of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him; and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which *belongeth* to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab, and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third yeare of Aſa king of Judah, did Baaſha ſlay him, & reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, untill he had deſtroyed him, according unto * the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſervant Ahijah the Shilonite:

* Chap. 14. 10.

30 Becauſe of the ſinnes of Jeroboam which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſinne, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was warre between Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeare of Aſa king of Judah, began Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah to reigne over all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty & foure yeares.

34 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

¶, 7 Jehu's propheſie againſt Baaſha. 5 Elah ſucceedeth him. 8 Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſucceedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Jehu's propheſie. 15 Omri made king by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperately to burn himſelf. 21 The kingdome being divided, Omri prevaileth againſt Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab ſucceedeth him. 29 Ahabs moſt wicked reigne. 34 Joſhua's curſe upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the ſonne of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Jeroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to provoke me to anger with their ſinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſteritie of Baaſha, and the poſteritie of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like * the houſe of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 15. 29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baaſha in the city, ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the fowls of the aire eat.

* Chap. 14. 11.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the prophet Jehu the ſonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, even for all the evil that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the houſe of Jeroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentie and ſixth yeare of Aſa king of Judah, began Elah the ſonne of Baaſha to reigne over Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeares.

9 And his ſervant Zimri (captain of half *his* chariots) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah, drinking himſelf drunk in the houſe of Arza † ſteward of *his* houſe in Tirzah.

† Heb. was *ove*

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twenty and ſeventh yeare of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when he began to reigne, aſſoon as he ſat on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, ‖ neither of his kinſfolks, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, *bot kinſmen his friend*

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha † by Jehu the prophet;

† Heb. *hand of*

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha, and the ſinnes of Elah his ſonne, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſinne, in provoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twentie and ſeventh yeare of Aſa king of Judah, did Zimri reigne ſeven dayes in Tirzah: and the people *were* encamped againſt Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlain

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the citie was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the kings house over him with fire, and died;

19 For his sinnes which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sinne which he did, to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeare of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reigne over Israel twelve yeares: six yeares reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill † Samaria.

† Heb. *Shemer.*

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeare of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne over Israel; and Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria, twenty and two yeares.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat; that he took

† Heb. *was it a thing,*

to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him. 311

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest *sonne* Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the sonne of Nun.

* Josh. 6. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah having propheſied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him. 8 He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiſeth the widows ſonne. 24 The woman beleeveth him.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, * *As* the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these yeares, but according to my word.

† Heb. *Elias.*

* Luke 4. 25, he is called *Elias.* * Ecclus 48. 2. James 5. 17.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee east-ward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

† Heb. *at the end of dayes.*

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

* Luke 4. 26, called *Sarepta.*

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, *As* the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handfull of

meal

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

meal in a barrel, and a little oyl in a cruſe: and behold, I *am* gathering two ſticks, that I may go in, and dreſſe it for me and my ſonne, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah ſaid unto her, Fear not; go, *and* do as thou haſt ſaid: but make me thereof a little cake firſt, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy ſonne.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, The barrel of meal ſhall not waſte, neither ſhall the cruſe of oyl fail, untill the day *that* the LORD †ſendeth rain upon the earth.

†Heb. *giveth*

15 And ſhe went, and did according to the ſaying of Elijah: and ſhe, and he, and her houſe did eat ‖ *many* dayes.

‖Or, *a full yeare.*

16 *And* the barrel of meal waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oyl fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by Elijah.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, *that* the ſonne of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe, fell ſick, and his ſickneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And he ſaid unto her, Give me thy ſonne. And he took him out of her boſome, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought evil upon the widow, with whom I ſojourn, by ſlaying her ſonne?

† Heb. *meaſured.*

21 And he †ſtretched himſelf upon the childe three times, and cried unto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoul come † into him again.

† Heb. *into his inward parts.*

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the ſoul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the houſe, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth, *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremity of famine Elijah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeare, ſaying, Go ſhew thy ſelf unto Ahab; and I will ſend rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelf unto Ahab: and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which *was* † the governour of *his* houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

† Heb. *Obadiahu.*

† Heb. *over his houſe.*

† Heb. *I feared*

4 For it was ſo, when † Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a cave, and fed them with bread and water)

5 And Ahab ſaid unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may finde graſſe to ſave the horſes and mules alive, † that we leeſe not all the beaſts.

† Heb. *that we cut not our ſelves from the beaſts.*

6 So they divided the land between them to paſſe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himſelf, and Obadiah went another way by himſelf.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he anſwered him, I *am*: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he ſaid, What have I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliver thy ſervant into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay me?

10 *As* the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeek thee: and when they ſaid, *He is* not *there*; he took an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *as ſoon* as I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall carrie thee whither I know not; and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſervant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Jezebel ſlew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets, by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, *As* the LORD of hoſts liveth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelf unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid unto him, *Art* thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I have not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that ye have forſaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael, unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

the prophets of the groves foure hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent unto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye between two ‖opinions? if the LORD *be* God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him. And the people anſwered him not a word.

‖ Or, *thoughts*

22 Then ſaid Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I onely remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred & fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them chooſe one bullock for themſelves, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*: and I will dreſſe the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

† Heb. *the word is good.*

25 And Elijah ſaid unto the prophets of Baal, Chooſe you one bullock for your ſelves, and dreſſe *it* firſt; for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even untill noon, ſaying, O Baal ‖ heare us. But *there was* no voice, nor any that ‖anſwered. And they ‖leapt upon the altar which was made.

‖ Or, *answer.* ‖ Or, *heard.* ‖ Or, *leaped and down the altar.*

27 And it came to paſſe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is purſuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

‖ Heb. *with great voice.* ‖ Or, *he meditateth.* † Heb. *hath pursuit.*

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themſelves after their manner with knives and lancers, till † the bloud guſhed out upon them.

† Heb. *pour-out bloud on them.*

29 And it came to paſſe, when mid-day was paſt, and they propheſied untill the *time* of the † offering of the *evening* ſacrifice; that *there was* neither voice, nor any to anſwer, nor any † that regarded.

† Heb. *a-nding.* ‖ Heb. *attention.*

30 And Elijah ſaid unto all the people, Come neare unto me. And all the people came neare unto him: and he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſonnes of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying, * Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

* Gen. 32. 28 2 Kings 17.

32 And with the ſtones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and ſaid, Fill foure barrels with water, & poure *it* on the burnt-ſacrifice, and on the wood. 313

34 And he ſaid, Do it the ſecond time: and they did it the ſecond time. And he ſaid, Do it the third time: and they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench alſo with water. † Heb. *went.*

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the *evening* ſacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neare and ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Iſrael, and *that* I *am* thy ſervant, and *that* I have done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, & *that* thou haſt turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt-ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: and they ſaid, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah ſaid unto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kiſhon, & ſlew them there. ‖ Or, *apprehend.*

41 ¶ And Elijah ſaid unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for *there is* ‖ a ſound of abundance of rain. ‖ Or, *a ſound of a noiſe of rain.*

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he caſt himſelf down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſervant, Go up now, look toward the ſea. And he went up, and looked, and ſaid, *There is* nothing. And he ſaid, Go again ſeven times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeventh time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of the ſea, like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Go up, ſay unto Ahab, † Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain ſtop thee not. † Heb. *tie* or *binde.*

45 And it came to paſſe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great rain: and Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loyns, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Jezreel. † Heb. *till thou come to Jezreel.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Jezebel, fleeth to Beer-ſheba. 4 In the wilderneſſe being weary of his life, is comforted by an angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth unto him, ſending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Eliſha. 19 Eliſha taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had ſlain all the prophets with the ſword.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

314

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a dayes journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested † for himself that he might die, and said, *It is* enough, now O LORD take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

† Heb. *for his life.*

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, *there was* a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

† Heb. *bolster*

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise *and* eat, because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes and fourtie nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; & behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and * I, *even* I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

* Rom. 11. 3.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the cave: and behold, *there came* a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria.

16 And * Jehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and * Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel-meholah, shalt thou anoint *to be* prophet in thy room.

* 2. Kings 9. 1, 3. Ecclus 48. * Luke 4. 27 called *Eliseus.*

17 And it shall come to passe, *that* him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 * Yet ‖ I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

* Rom. 11. ‖ Or, *I will leave.*

19 ¶ So he departed thence and found Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, who *was* plowing with twelve yoke *of oxen* before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, & *then* I will follow thee. And he said unto him, † Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

† Heb. *return.*

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Ben-hadad not content with Ahabs homage, besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain. 22 As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the prophet, and Gods judgement, the Syrians are smitten again. 31 The Syrians submitting themselves, Ahab sendeth Ben-hadad away with a covenant. 35 The prophet under the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to judge himself, denounceth Gods judgement against him.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together, and *there were* thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the citie, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine, thy wives also and thy children, *even* the goodliest, are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord O king, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver and thy gold, and thy wives and thy children:

6 Yet

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

6 Yet I will ſend my ſervants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſervants; and it ſhall be, *that* whatſoever is †pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

Heb. *deſire-ble.*

7 Then the king of Iſrael called all the elders of the land, and ſaid, Mark, I pray you, and ſee how this *man* ſeeketh miſchief: for he ſent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my ſilver, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

Heb. *I kept back from him.*

8 And all the elders, and all the people ſaid unto him, Hearken not *unto him*, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore he ſaid unto the meſſengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didſt ſend for to thy ſervant at the firſt, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad ſent unto him, and ſaid, The gods do ſo unto me and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfulls for all the people that † follow me.

Heb. *are my feet.*

11 And the king of Iſrael anſwered and ſaid, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe*, boaſt himſelf, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe, when *Ben-hadad* heard this † meſſage (as he *was* drinking, he and the kings in the ‖ pavilions) that he ſaid unto his ſervants, ‖ Set *your ſelves in aray*: and they ſet *themſelves in aray* againſt the city.

Heb. *word.* *tents.* *place*

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a prophet unto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

engines: *they place* ngines.

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Even* by the ‖ young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he ſaid, Who ſhall † order the battel? And he anſwered, Thou.

b. *ap-ed.*

15 Then he numbred the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, *even* all the children of Iſrael, *being* ſeven thouſand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad *was* drinking himſelf drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces, went out firſt, and Ben-hadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for warre, take them alive.

19 So theſe young men of the princes of the provinces, came out of the citie, and the armie which followed them.

20 And they ſlew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria eſcaped on an horſe, with the horſemen.

21 And the king of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and chariots, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 And the prophet came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid unto him, Go ſtrengthen thy ſelf, and mark and ſee what thou doeſt: for at the return of the yeare, the king of Syria will come up againſt thee.

23 And the ſervants of the king of Syria ſaid unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hills, therefore they were ſtronger then we: but let us fight againſt them in the plain, and ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou haſt loſt, horſe for horſe, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight againſt them in the plain, *and* ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did ſo.

† Heb. *that was fallen.*

26 And it came to paſſe at the return of the yeare, that Ben-hadad numbred the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, † to fight againſt Iſrael.

† Heb. *to the warre with Iſrael.*

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbred, and ‖ were all preſent, and went againſt them: and the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the countrey.

‖ Or, *were victualled.*

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and ſpake unto the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe the Syrians have ſaid, The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over againſt the other ſeven dayes; and *ſo* it was, that in the ſeventh day the battel was joyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footmen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek, into the citie; and there a wall fell upon twenty and ſeven thouſand of the men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled, and came into the citie, ‖ † into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, *from chamber to chamber.* † Heb *into a chamber within a chamber.*

31 ¶ And his ſervants ſaid unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put ſackcloth on our loyns, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Iſrael; peradventure he will ſave thy life.

32 So they girded ſackcloth on their loyns, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

316 king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thy ſervant Ben-hadad ſaith, I pray thee, let me live. And he ſaid, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obſerve whether *any thing would come* from him, and did haſtily catch *it*: and they ſaid, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he ſaid, Go ye, bring him: then Ben-hadad came forth to him: and he cauſed him to come up into the chariot.

34 And *Ben-hadad* ſaid unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will reſtore, and thou ſhalt make ſtreets for thee in Damaſcus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *ſaid Ahab*, I will ſend thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and ſent him away.

33 ¶ And a certain man of the ſonnes of the prophets, ſaid unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refuſed to ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid he unto him, Becauſe thou haſt not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, aſſoon as thou art departed from me, a lion ſhall ſlay thee. And aſſoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and ſlew him.

37 Then he found another man, and ſaid, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, †ſo that in ſmiting he wounded *him*.

†Heb. *ſmiting and wounding.*

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and diſguiſed himſelf with aſhes upon his face.

39 And as the king paſſed by, he cried unto the king: & he ſaid, Thy ſervant went out into the midſt of the battel, and behold, a man turned aſide, and brought a man unto me, and ſaid, Keep this man: if by any means he be miſſing, then ſhall thy life be for his life, or elſe thou ſhalt †pay a talent of ſilver.

†Heb. *weigh.*

40 And as thy ſervant was buſie here and there, †he was gone. And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto him, So *ſhall* thy judgement *be*, thy ſelf haſt decided *it*.

†Heb. *he was not.*

41 And he haſted, and took the aſhes away from his face, and the king of Iſrael diſcerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Becauſe thou haſt let go out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to utter deſtruction, therefore thy life ſhall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22. 37.

43 And the king of Iſrael went to his houſe, heavie and diſpleaſed, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieved. 5 Jezebel writing letters againſt Naboth, he is condemned of blaſphemie. 15 Ahab taketh poſſeſſion of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth judgements againſt Ahab and Jezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgement.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab ſpake unto Naboth, ſaying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, becauſe it *is* neare unto my houſe, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it †ſeem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

†Heb. *be good in thine eyes.*

3 And Naboth ſaid to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I ſhould give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his houſe, heavie and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had ſpoken to him: for he had ſaid, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid unto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid unto her, Becauſe I ſpake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and ſaid unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he anſwered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife ſaid unto him, Doſt thou now govern the kingdome of Iſrael? ariſe, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So ſhe wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed *them* with his ſeal, and ſent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that *were* in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaim a faſt, and ſet Naboth †on high among the people:

†Heb. *the top of people.*

10 And ſet two men, ſonnes of Belial, before him, to bear witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou didſt blaſpheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, *even* the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Jezebel had ſent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſat before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, *even* againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the citie, and ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died.

14 Then they ſent to Jezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Jezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned, and was dead, that Jezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refuſed to give thee for money: for Naboth *is* not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, go down to meet Ahab king of Iſrael, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeak unto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the bloud of Naboth, ſhall dogs lick thy bloud, even thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemy? And he anſwered, I have found *thee:* becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelf to work evil in the ſight of the LORD.

21 Behold, *I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy poſterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and * him that is ſhut up, and left in Iſrael,

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of *Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou haſt prouoked *me* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

23 And * of Jezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogs ſhall eat Jezebel by the ‖ wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs ſhall eat: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowls of the aire eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did ſell himſelf to work wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife ‖ ſtirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard thoſe words, that he rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth upon his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackcloth, and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelf before me? becauſe he humbleth himſelf before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: *but* in his ſonnes dayes will I bring the evil upon his houſe.

Chap. 14.
1. Kings 9. 8.
1. Sam. 25.
Chap. 14.
Chap. 15.
Chap. 16. 3.
1. Kings 9.
Or, *ditch.*
Or, *incited.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlain at Ramoth-gilead.* 37 *The dogs lick up his bloud, and Ahaziah ſucceedeth him.* 41 *Jehoſhaphats good reigne,* 45 *his acts.* 50 *Jehoram ſucceedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziahs evil reigne.*

AND they continued three yeares without warre between Syria and Iſrael.

2 And it came to paſſe in the third yeare, that * Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Iſrael. * 2. Chron. 18. 1, &c.

3 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto his ſervants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead *is* ours, and we *be* †ſtill, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?) † Heb. *ſilent from taking it.*

4 And he ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battel to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoſhaphat ſaid to the king of Iſrael, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes. * 2. Kings 3. 7.

5 And Jehoſhaphat ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Iſrael gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and ſaid unto them, Shall I go againſt Ramoth-gilead to battel, or ſhall I forbear? And they ſaid, Go up; for the LORD ſhall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD beſides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, *There is* yet one man (Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not propheſie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

9 Then the king of Iſrael called an ‖ offi- cer, and ſaid, Haſten *hither* Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah. ‖ Or, *eunuch.*

10 And the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah ſat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them. † Heb. *floore.*

11 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, untill thou have conſumed them.

12 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to call Micaiah, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and ſpeak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, what the LORD ſaith unto me, that will I ſpeak

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

318

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king ſaid unto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go againſt Ramoth-gilead to battel, or ſhall we forbear? And he anſwered him, Go, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king ſaid unto him, How many times ſhall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he ſaid, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered upon the hills, as ſheep that have not a ſhepherd. And the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter, let them return every man to his houſe in peace.

18 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would propheſie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he ſaid, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting on his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding by him, on his right hand and on his left.

‖Or, *deceive.*

20 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall ‖perſwade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one ſaid on this manner, and another ſaid on that manner.

21 And there came forth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will perſwade him.

22 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherewith? And he ſaid, I will go forth, and I will be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and prevail alſo: go forth, and do ſo.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah went neare, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheek, and ſaid, * Which *way* went the ſpirit of the LORD from me to ſpeak unto thee?

* 2. Chron. 18.23.

‖Or, *from chamber to chamber.* †Heb. *chamber in a chamber.*

25 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt go ‖ † into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

26 And the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governour of the city, and to Joaſh the kings ſonne:

27 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this *fellow* in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

‖Or, *when he was to diſguiſe himſelf and enter into the battel.*

30 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, ‖ I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and went into the battel.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſave onely with the king of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe, when the captains of the chariots ſaw Jehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, Surely it *is* the king of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Jehoſhaphat cried out.

33 And it came to paſſe, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it *was* not the king of Iſrael, that they turned back from purſuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael between the † joynts of the harneſſe: wherefore he ſaid unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carrie me out of the hoſt, for I am † wounded.

†Heb. *in his ſimplicity.* †Heb. *joynts and the breaſt-plate.* † Heb. *made ſick.*

35 And the battel † increaſed that day: and the king was ſtayed up in his chariot againſt the Syrians, and died at even: and the bloud ran out of the wound, into the † midſt of the chariot.

†Heb. *aſcended.* † Heb. *boſome.*

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſt, about the going down of the ſunne, ſaying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own countrey.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

†Heb. *came.*

38 And *one* waſhed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his bloud, and they waſhed his armour, according * unto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

* Chap. 22. 38.

39 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory houſe which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And * Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne over Judah in the fourth yeare of Ahab king of Iſrael.

* 2. Chron. 20.31.

42 Jehoſhaphat *was* thirty & five yeares old when he began to reigne, & he reigned twenty and five yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neverthleſſe, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how he warred, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

46 And the remnant of the sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 *There was* then no king in Edom: a deputie *was* king.

‖ Or, had *en ships.*

48 Jehoshaphat ‖ made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David his father: and Jehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth yeare of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two yeares over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

The second book of the KINGS, commonly called, The fourth book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah sending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgement by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captain, and encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Jehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, Chap. 3.5. * after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell down through a latteſſe in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

Heb. *the d whither u art gone , thou shalt t come wa from*

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, † Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because *there is* not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, † What manner of man *was* he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

†Heb. *what was the manner of the man.*

8 And they answered him, *He was* an hairie man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loyns. And he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him, (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants be precious in thy sight.

†Heb. *bowed*

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

320

15 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he aroſe, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*is it* not becauſe *there is* no God in Iſrael to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had ſpoken: and Jehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeare of Jehoram the ſonne of Jehoſhaphat king of Judah; becauſe he had no ſonne.

18 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leave of Eliſha, with his mantle divideth Jordan, 9 and granting Eliſha his requeſt, is taken up by a fierie chariot into heaven. 12 Eliſha dividing Jordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his ſucceſſour. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leave to ſeek Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Eliſha with ſalt healeth the unwholeſome waters. 23 Bears deſtroy the children that mocked Eliſha.

AND it came to paſſe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with Eliſha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah ſaid unto Eliſha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Beth-el. And Eliſha ſaid unto him, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And the ſonnes of the prophets that *were* at Beth-el, came forth to Eliſha, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he ſaid, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah ſaid unto him, Eliſha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Jericho. And he ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the ſonnes of the prophets that *were* at Jericho, came to Eliſha, and ſaid unto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he anſwered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah ſaid unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath ſent me to Jordan. And he ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the ſonnes of the prophets went, and ſtood † to view afarre off: and they two ſtood by Jordan.

† Heb. *in ſight, or over againſt.*

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and ſmote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, ſo that they two went over on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were gone over, that Elijah ſaid unto Eliſha, Aſk what I ſhall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Eliſha ſaid, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy ſpirit be upon me.

10 And he ſaid, † Thou haſt asked a hard thing: *neverthelesſe*, if thou ſee me *when I am* taken from thee, it ſhall be ſo unto thee; but if not, it ſhall not be *ſo*.

† Heb. *thou haſt done hard in asking.*

11 And it came to paſſe as they ſtill went on, and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire, and horſes of fire, and parted them both aſunder, and * Elijah went up by a whirlwinde into heaven.

* Eccles 48. 9. 1. Mac. 2. 58.

12 ¶ And Eliſha ſaw *it*, and he cried, * My father, my father, the chariot of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof: and he ſaw him no more; and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

* Chap. 13. 14.

13 He took up alſo the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and ſtood by the † bank of Jordan;

† Heb. *lip.*

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and ſmote the waters, and ſaid, Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah? and when he alſo had ſmitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Eliſha went over.

15 And when the ſonnes of the prophets which *were* * to view at Jericho, ſaw him, they ſaid, The ſpirit of Elijah doth reſt on Eliſha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themſelves to the ground before him:

* Verſe 7.

16 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, Behold now, there be with thy ſervants fifty † ſtrong men, let them go, we pray thee, and ſeek thy maſter: leſt peradventure the ſpirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and caſt him upon † ſome mountain, or into ſome valley. And he ſaid, Ye ſhall not ſend.

† Heb. *ſonne of ſtrength.*

† Heb. *one of the mountains.*

17 And when they urged him till he was aſhamed, he ſaid, Send. They ſent therefore fiftie men, and they ſought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he ſaid unto them, Did I not ſay unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the citie ſaid unto Eliſha, Behold, I pray thee, the ſituation of this citie *is* pleaſant, as my lord ſeeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren.

† Heb. *cauſing to miſcarry.*

20 And he ſaid, Bring me a new cruſe, and put ſalt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the ſpring of the waters, and caſt the ſalt in there, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have healed theſe waters; there ſhall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up thou bald-head, go up thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare fourtie and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Jehorams reigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Jehoram, with Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victorie. 21 The Moabites deceived by the colour of the water, coming to spoil, are overcome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.

NOw Jehoram the sonne of Ahab began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeare of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve yeares.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his
eb. *statue.* mother; for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendred unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rammes, with the wooll.

hap. 1.1. 5 But it came to passe when *Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battel? And he said, I will go
King. 22.4 up: *I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seven dayes journey, and there was no water for the host, and for the
eb. *at r feet.* cattel † that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah. 321

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, *As* the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to passe when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see winde, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattel, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced citie, and every choice citie, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and † marre every †Heb. *grieve* good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on †Heb. *were cried together* armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, †Heb. *gird himself with a girdle.* and the sunne shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as bloud:

23 And they said, This *is* bloud: the kings are surely † slain, and they have smitten one an- †Heb. *destroyed.* other: now therefore Moab to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but ‖ they ‖ Or, *they smote in it even smiting* went forward smiting the Moabites, even in *their* countrey.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

322

stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

† Heb. *untill he left the stones thereof in Kir-haraseth.*

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battel was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest sonne that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to *their own* land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widows oyl. 8 He giveth a sonne to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiseth again her dead sonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He satisfieth an hundred men with twentie loaves.

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sonnes of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two sonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oyl.

3 Then he said, Go borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* emptie vessels, ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ Or, *scant not.*

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore upon thee, and upon thy sonnes, and shalt poure out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the doore upon her, and upon her sonnes, who brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said unto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oyl stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oyl, and pay thy ‖ debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

‖ Or, *creditour.*

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where *was* a great woman; and she † constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

† Heb. *there was a day.*

† Heb. *laid hold on him.*

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, * About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

* Gen. 18. 10.

† Heb. *set time.*

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a sonne at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, & brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may runne to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* † well.

† Heb. *peace*

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; † slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

† Heb. *restrain not for me to ride.*

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afarre off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the childe? and she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neare to thrust her away. And the

† Heb. *by his feet.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

the man of God ſaid, Let her alone, for her ſoul
eb. *bitter.* is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then ſhe ſaid, Did I deſire a ſonne of my lord? did I not ſay, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he ſaid to Gehazi, Gird up thy loyns, and take my ſtaff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, ſalute him not: and if any ſalute thee, anſwer him not again: and lay my ſtaff upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy ſoul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he aroſe, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi paſſed on before them, and laid the ſtaff upon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voice, nor † hearing: where-
eb. *at-* fore he went again to meet him, and told him, *tion.* ſaying, The childe *is* not awaked.

32 And when Eliſha was come into the houſe, behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and ſhut the doore upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the childe, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he ſtretched himſelf upon the childe, and the fleſh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the
eb. *once* houſe † to and fro, and went up, and ſtretched
her, and himſelf upon him: and the childe neeſed ſeven
e thither. times, and the childe opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and ſaid, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when ſhe was come in unto him, he ſaid, Take up thy ſonne.

37 Then ſhe went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and took up her ſonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Eliſha came again to Gilgal, and *there was* a dearth in the land, and the ſonnes of the prophets *were* ſitting before him: and he ſaid unto his ſervant, Set on the great pot, and ſeethe pottage for the ſonnes of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap-full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to paſſe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and ſaid, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot: and they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he ſaid, Then bring meal: and he caſt *it* into the pot; and he ſaid, Poure out for the people, that they may eat: and there was no † harm in the pot. †Heb. *evil thing.*

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-ſhaliſha, and brought the man of God bread of the firſt-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full eares of corn ‖ in the husk thereof: and ‖Or, *in his* he ſaid, Give unto the people, that they may *ſcrip*, or *gar-* eat. *ment.*

43 And his ſervitour ſaid, What, ſhould I ſet this before an hundred men? He ſaid again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus ſaith the LORD, * They ſhall eat, and ſhall * John 6. 11. leave *thereof*.

44 So he ſet *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is ſent to Samaria to be cured of his leproſie. 8 Eliſha ſending him to Jordan, cureth him. 15 He refuſing Naamans gifts, granteth him ſome of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abuſing his maſters name unto Naaman, is ſmitten with leproſie.

NOw Naaman captain of the hoſt of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his †Heb. *before.*
maſter, and ‖ † honourable, becauſe by him ‖Or, *gra-* the LORD had given ‖ deliverance unto Syria: *cious.* †Heb. *lifted* he was alſo a mighty man in valour, *but he was* *up*, or *ac-* a leper. *cepted, in countenance.*

2 And the Syrians had gone out by com- ‖Or, *victory.*
panies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Iſrael a little maid, and ſhe † waited †Heb. *was* on Naamans wife. *before.*

3 And ſhe ſaid unto her miſtreſſe, Would God my lord *were* † with the prophet that *is* †Heb. *be-* in Samaria: for he would † recover him of his *fore.* leproſie. †Heb. *gather in.*

4 And *one* went in, and told his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaid the maid that *is* of the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſaid, Go to, go, and I will ſend a letter unto the king of Iſrael. And he departed, and took † with him ten talents of †Heb. *in* ſilver, and ſix thouſand *pieces* of gold, and ten *his hand.* changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* ſent Naaman my ſervant to thee, that thou mayeſt recover him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the king of Iſrael had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and ſaid, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth ſend unto me to recover a man of his leproſie? wherefore conſider I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrel againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Eliſha the man of God had heard that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that he ſent to the king, ſaying,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

3 2 4 ing, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he ſhall know that there is a prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his chariot, and ſtood at the doore of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger unto him, ſaying, Go and waſh in Jordan ſeven times, and thy fleſh ſhall come again unto thee, and thou ſhalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſaid, Behold, †‖ I thought, He will ſurely come out to me, and ſtand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and † ſtrike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? may I not waſh in them and be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his ſervants came neare, and ſpake unto him, and ſaid, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do* ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he ſaith to thee, Waſh and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himſelf ſeven times in Jordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came again like unto the fleſh of a little childe, and * he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſervant.

16 But he ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, before whom I ſtand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it*, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy ſervant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſervant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor ſacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſervant, *that* when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bowe my ſelf in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bowe down my ſelf in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſervant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſervant of Eliſha the man of God ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and ſaid, † *Is* all well?

22 And he ſaid, All *is* well: my maſter hath ſent me, ſaying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the ſonnes of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of ſilver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Be content, take two talents; and he urged him, and bound two talents of ſilver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his ſervants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ tower, he took *them* from their hand, and beſtowed *them* in the houſe; and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and ſtood before his maſter: and Eliſha ſaid unto him, Whence *comeſt thou*, Gehazi? And he ſaid, Thy ſervant went † no whither.

26 And he ſaid unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and ſheep, and oxen, and men-ſervants, and maid-ſervants?

27 The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhall cleave unto thee, and unto thy ſeed for ever. And he went out from his preſence a leper *as white* as ſnow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Eliſha giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, cauſeth iron to ſwim. 8 He diſcloſeth the king of Syria his counſel. 13 The army which was ſent to Dothan to apprehend Eliſha, is ſmitten with blindneſſe. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are diſmiſſed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria cauſeth women to eat their own children. 30 The king ſendeth to ſlay Eliſha.

AND the ſonnes of the prophets ſaid unto Eliſha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too ſtrait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he anſwered, Go ye.

3 And one ſaid, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy ſervants. And he anſwered, I will go.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the † axe-head fell into the water: and he cried, and ſaid, Alas maſter, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fell it? and he ſhewed him the place: and he cut down a ſtick, and caſt *it* in thither, and the iron did ſwim.

7 Therefore

† Heb. *I ſaid.* ‖ Or, *I ſaid with my ſelf, He will ſurely come out, &c.*

† Heb. *move up and down*

‖ Or, *Amana*

* Luke 4. 27.

† Heb. *a little piece of ground.*

† Heb. *Is there peace?*

‖ Or, *ſecret place.*

† Heb. *not hither or thither.*

† Heb. *it*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

7 Therefore ſaid he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and took counſel with his ſervants, ſaying, In ſuch and ſuch a place *ſhall be* my ‖ camp.

‖ Or, encamping.

9 And the man of God ſent unto the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou paſſe not ſuch a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and ſaved himſelf there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was ſore troubled for this thing, and he called his ſervants, and ſaid unto them, Will ye not ſhew me which of us *is* for the king of Iſrael?

† Heb. no.

12 And one of his ſervants ſaid, † None, my lord O king: but Eliſha the prophet, that *is* in Iſrael, telleth the king of Iſrael the words that thou ſpeakeſt in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Go, and ſpie where he *is*, that I may ſend and fetch him. And it was told him, ſaying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent he thither horſes, and † Heb. heavy. chariots, and a † great hoſt: and they came by night, and compaſſed the city about.

‖ Or, miniſter

15 And when the ‖ ſervant of the man of God was riſen early and gone forth, behold, an hoſt compaſſed the city, both with horſes and chariots: and his ſervant ſaid unto him, Alas my maſter, how ſhall we do?

2. Chron. 32. 7.

16 And he anſwered, Fear not: for * they that *be* with us, *are* mo then they that *be* with them.

17 And Eliſha prayed, and ſaid, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may ſee. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he ſaw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horſes, & chariots of fire round about Eliſha.

18 And when they came down to him, Eliſha prayed unto the LORD, and ſaid, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindneſſe. And he ſmote them with blindneſſe, according to the word of Eliſha.

† Heb. come after me.

19 ¶ And Eliſha ſaid unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye ſeek: but he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to paſſe when they were come into Samaria, that Eliſha ſaid, LORD open the eyes of theſe men that they may ſee. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they ſaw, and behold, *they were* in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Eliſha, when he ſaw them, My father, ſhall I ſmite *them*? ſhall I ſmite *them*?

22 And he anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite *them*: wouldeſt thou ſmite thoſe whom thou haſt taken captive with thy ſword, and with thy bow? ſet bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their maſter.

23 And he prepared great proviſion for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he ſent them away, and they went to their maſter: ſo the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Iſrael.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his hoſt, and went up, and beſieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they beſieged it, untill an aſſes head was *ſold* for foureſcore *pieces* of ſilver, and the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five *pieces* of ſilver.

26 And as the king of Iſrael was paſſing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, ſaying, Help, my lord O king.

‖ Or, let not the LORD ſave thee.

27 And he ſaid, ‖ If the LORD do not help thee, whence ſhall I help thee? out of the barn-floore, or out of the wine-preſſe?

28 And the king ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, This woman ſaid unto me, Give thy ſonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my ſonne to morrow.

* Deut. 28. 53.

† Heb. others

29 So * we boiled my ſonne, and did eat him: and I ſaid unto her on the † next day, Give thy ſonne, that we may eat him: and ſhe hath hid her ſonne.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he paſſed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, *he had* ſack-cloth within, upon his fleſh.

31 Then he ſaid, God do ſo and more alſo to me, if the head of Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, ſhall ſtand on him this day.

32 But Eliſha ſat in his houſe, (and the elders ſat with him) and the king ſent a man from before him: but ere the meſſenger came to him, he ſaid to the elders, See ye how this ſonne of a murderer hath ſent to take away mine head? look when the meſſenger cometh, ſhut the doore, and hold him faſt at the doore: *is* not the ſound of his maſters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the meſſenger came down unto him: and he ſaid, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what ſhould I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Eliſha propheſieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure lepers venturing on the hoſt of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The king finding by ſpies the news to be true, ſpoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not beleeve the propheſie of plentie, having the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preaſſe.

1 THen Eliſha ſaid, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the LORD, To morrow about

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

326 about this time *shall* a measure of fine floure *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

†Heb. *a lord which* belonged *to the king leaning upon his hand.*

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here untill we die?

4 If we say we will enter into the citie, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to heare a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*; and came again, and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid *it*.

†Heb. *we shall finde punishment.*

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, † some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings household.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the citie: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us: they know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the citie, we shall catch them alive, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left † in the city, (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, *I say*, they *are* even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let us send and see.

† Heb. *in it*

14 They took therefore two chariot-horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way *was* full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine floure was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to passe as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine floure for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite, having left her countrey seven yeares, to avoid the forewarned famine, for Elisha's miracles sake hath her land restored by the king. 7 Hazael being sent with a present by Ben-hadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the propheſie, killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 16 Jehorams wicked reigne in Judah. 20 Edom & Libnah revolt. 23 Ahaziah succeedeth Jehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He visiteth Jehoram wounded at Jezreel.

THen spake Elisha unto the woman, (*whose sonne he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn whereſoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven yeares. *Chap. 4. 35

2 And the woman arose and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeares.

3 And it came to passe at the seven yeares end, that the woman returned out of the land of

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead bodie to life, that behold, the woman whose sonne he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a *eunuch.* certain ‖ officer, saying, Restore all that *was* hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus; and Benhadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a *b. in his* present † with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

b. and 11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly, untill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant a dog that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipt *it* in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeare of Joram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *be-* r.21.4 *ing* then king of Judah, * Jehoram the sonne of Jehoshaphat king of Judah † began to reigne. 327

17 Thirtie and two yeares old was he when † Heb. *reigned.* he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife; and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, * as he promised him to give him alway a † light, and to his children. * 2. Sam. 7. 13. ‖ Or, *candle* or *lamp.*

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he rose by night and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead. * 2. Chron. 22.1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeare of Joram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the sonne of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeares old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Jerusalem; and his mothers name *was* Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, & did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab; for he *was* the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the sonne of Ahab, to the warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the sonne of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Joram the sonne of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick. † Heb. *wherewith the Syrians had wounded.* † Heb. *wounded.*

CHAP. IX.

2 Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead. 4 The prophet having done his message, fleeth. 11 Jehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slain at Gur, & buried at Jerusalem. 30 Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, & eaten by dogs.

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

him, Gird up thy loyns, and take this box of oyl in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the sonne of Jehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carrie him to an †inner chamber.

†Heb. *chamber in a chamber.*

3 Then * take the box of oyl, and poure *it* on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the doore, and flee, and tarry not.

* 1. Kings 19.16.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain: and Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he poured the oyl on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the bloud of my servants the prophets, and the bloud of all the servants of the LORD, * at the hand of Jezebel.

* 1. Kings 21.15.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and * I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

* 1. Kings 14.10. and 21. 21.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of * Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah.

* 1. Kings 14.10. and 21. 22.
* 1. Kings 16. 3.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and *there shall be* none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and *one* said unto him, *Is* all well? wherefore came this mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell us now: and he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu † is king.

†Heb. *reigneth.*

14 So Jehu the sonne of Jehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, conspired against Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

*Chap.8.29. †Heb. *Jehoram.* †Heb. *smote.*

15 But * king † Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians † had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Jehu said, If it be your mindes, then †let none go forth *nor* escape out of the citie, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

†Heb. *let no escaper go, &c.*

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a companie. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the ‖ driving is like the driving of Jehu the sonne of Nimshi; for he driveth † furiously.

‖Or, *driving.* †Heb. *in madnesse*

21 And Joram said, †Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

†Heb. *bind.* †Heb. *met him.*

22 And it came to passe when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Jezebel, and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, *There is* treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu † drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † sunk down in his chariot.

†Heb. *filled his hand with a bow.* †Heb. *bowed.*

25 Then said *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the * LORD laid this burden upon him.

* 1. Kings 21. 29.

26 Surely, I have seen yesterday the †bloud of Naboth, and the bloud of his sonnes, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

†Heb. *bloods.* ‖Or, *portion.*

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden-house: and Jehu followed after him and said, Smite him also in the chariot: *and they did so*, at the going up to Gur, which *is* by Ibleam: and

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſervants carried him in a chariot to Jeruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeare of Joram the ſonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, and ſhe † painted her face, and tired her head, & looked out at a window.

† Heb. *put her eyes in painting.*

31 And as Jehu entred in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, *Had* Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and ſaid, Who *is* on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ eunuchs.

‖ Or, *chamberlains.*

33 And he ſaid, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and *ſome* of her bloud was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and ſaid, Go ſee now this curſed *woman*, and bury her: for ſhe *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the ſcull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he ſaid, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he ſpake † by his ſervant Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying, * In the portion of Jezreel ſhall dogs eat the fleſh of Jezebel:

† Heb. *by the hand of.*
* 1. Kings 21.23.

37 And the carcaſe of Jezebel ſhall be as dung upon the face of the field, in the portion of Jezreel, *ſo* that they ſhall not ſay, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Jehu by his letters cauſeth ſeventy of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 He excuſeth the fact by the propheſie of Elijah. 12 At the ſhearing-houſe he ſlayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Jehonadab into his company. 18 By ſubtilty he deſtroyeth all the worſhippers of Baal. 29 Jehu followeth Jeroboams ſinnes. 32 Hazael oppreſſeth Iſrael. 34 Jehoahaz ſucceedeth Jehu.

AND Ahab had ſeventy ſonnes in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and ſent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, & to † them that brought up Ahabs *children*, ſaying,

† Heb. *nourishers.*

2 Now aſſoon as this letter cometh to you, ſeeing your maſters ſonnes *are* with you, and *there are* with you chariots and horſes, a fenced city alſo, and armour:

3 Look even out the beſt and meeteſt of your maſters ſonnes, and ſet *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Behold, two kings ſtood not before him: how then ſhall we ſtand?

5 And he that *was* over the houſe, and he that *was* over the city, the elders alſo, and the bringers up *of the children*, ſent to Jehu, ſaying, We *are* thy ſervants, and will do all that thou ſhalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes. 329

6 Then he wrote a letter the ſecond time to them, ſaying, If ye *be* † mine, and *if* ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your maſters ſonnes, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings ſonnes *being* ſeventy perſons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up)

† Heb. *for me.*

7 And it came to paſſe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings ſonnes, and ſlew ſeventy perſons, and put their heads in baskets, and ſent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger, and told him, ſaying, They have brought the heads of the kings ſonnes. And he ſaid, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entring in of the gate, untill the morning.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that he went out, and ſtood, & ſaid to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlew him: but who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD ſpake concerning the houſe of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he ſpake * † by his ſervant Elijah.

* 1. Kings 21.19.

11 So Jehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsfolks, and his prieſts, untill he left him none remaining.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*
‖ Or, *acquaintance.*

12 ¶ And he aroſe and departed, and came to Samaria: *and* as he *was* at the † ſhearing-houſe in the way,

† Heb. *houſe of ſhepherds binding ſheep.*

13 Jehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and ſaid, Who *are* ye? And they anſwered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down † to ſalute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

† Heb. *found.*
† Heb. *to the peace of, &c.*

14 And he ſaid, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and ſlew them at the pit of the ſhearing-houſe, *even* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Jehonadab the ſonne of Rechab, *coming* to meet him, and he † ſaluted him, and ſaid to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Jehonadab anſwered, It is. If it be, give *me* thine hand: and he gave *him* his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

† Heb. *found.*
† Heb. *bleſſed*

16 And he ſaid, Come with me, and ſee my zeal for the LORD: ſo they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he ſlew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had deſtroyed him, according to the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, † Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

† Heb. *sanctifie.*

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ Or, *so full, that they stood mouth to mouth.*

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, escape, *he that letteth him go*, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with † the edge of the sword, and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

† Heb. *the mouth.*

26 And they brought forth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

† Heb. *statues.*

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit *from* the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Beth-el, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

† Heb. *observed not.*

31 But Jehu † took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

† Heb. *to cut off the ends.*

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel;

† Heb. *toward the rising of the sunne.*

33 From Jordan † east-ward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) ‖ even Gilead and Bashan.

‖ Or, *even to Gilead and Bashan.*

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeares.

† Heb. *the dayes were.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Jehoash, being saved by Jehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royall, is hid six yeares in the house of God. 4 Jehoiada giving order to the captains, in the seventh yeare anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is slain. 17 Jehoiada restores the worship of God.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seed royall.

* 2. Chron. 22.10.

† Heb. *seed of the kingdome.*

2 But Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes which were slain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD, six yeares: and Athaliah did reigne over the land.

4 ¶ And * the seventh yeare Jehoiada sent and fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings sonne.

* 2. Chron. 23.1.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; a third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur: and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house ‖ that it be not broken down.

‖ Or, *from breaking*

7 And two ‖ † parts of all you, that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

‖ Or. *companies.*

† Heb. *han*

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain; and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

that were to come in on the ſabbath, with them that ſhould go out on the ſabbath, and came to Jehoiada the prieſt.

10 And to the captains over hundreds, did the prieſt give king Davids ſpears and ſhields that *were* in the temple.

11 And the guard ſtood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right † corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

† Heb. *ſhoulder.*

12 And he brought forth the kings ſonne, and put the crown upon him, and *gave him* the teſtimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, & they clapt their hands, and ſaid, † God ſave the king.

† Heb. *Let the king live.*

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the guard, *and* of the people, ſhe came to the people, into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when ſhe looked, behold, the king ſtood by a pillar, as the manner *was*, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treaſon, treaſon.

15 But Jehoiada the prieſt commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the hoſt, and ſaid unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the ſword: for the prieſt had ſaid, Let her not be ſlain in the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and ſhe went by the way by the which the horſes came into the kings houſe, and there was ſhe ſlain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king and the people, that they ſhould be the LORDS people; between the king alſo and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the houſe of Baal, and brake it down, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and ſlew Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the altars: and the prieſt appointed † officers over the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. *offices.*

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the houſe of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings houſe, and he ſat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the citie was in quiet; and they ſlew Athaliah with the ſword *beſide* the kings houſe.

21 Seven yeares old *was* Jehoaſh when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jehoaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 17 Hazael is diverted from Jeruſalem by a preſent of the hallowed treaſures. 19 Jehoaſh being ſlain by his ſervants, Amaziah ſucceedeth him.

IN* the ſeventh yeare of Jehu, Jehoaſh began to reigne; and fourtie yeares reigned he in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beer-ſheba. 331 *2.Chron. 24.1.

2 And Jehoaſh did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Jehoiada the prieſt inſtructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people ſtill ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoaſh ſaid to the prieſts, All the money of the ‖ † dedicated things that is brought into the houſe of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that paſſeth *the account*, † the money that every one is ſet at, *and* all the money that † cometh into any mans heart to bring into the houſe of the LORD,

‖ Or, *holy things.*
† Heb. *holineſſes.*
† Heb. *the money of the ſouls of his eſtimation.*

5 Let the prieſts take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the houſe, whereſoever any breach ſhall be found.

† Heb. *aſcendeth upon the heart of a man.*

6 But it was ſo, *that* † in the three and twentieth yeare of king Jehoaſh, the prieſts had not repaired the breaches of the houſe.

† Heb. *in the twentieth yeare and third yeare.*

7 Then king Jehoaſh called for Jehoiada the prieſt and the *other* prieſts, and ſaid unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the houſe? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the houſe.

8 And the prieſts conſented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the houſe.

9 But Jehoiada the prieſt took a cheſt, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and ſet it beſide the altar, on the right ſide, as one cometh into the houſe of the LORD: and the prieſts that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. *threſhold.*

10 And it was ſo, when they ſaw that *there was* much money in the cheſt, that the kings ‖ ſcribe, and the high prieſt came up, and they † put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

‖ Or, *ſecretary.*
† Heb. *bound up.*

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the overſight of the houſe of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the houſe of the LORD,

† Heb. *brought it forth.*

12 And to maſons, and hewers of ſtone, and to buy timber, and hewed ſtone to repair the breaches of the houſe of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the houſe to repair *it*.

† Heb. *went forth.*

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the houſe of the LORD, bowls of ſilver, ſnuffers, baſons, trumpets, any veſſels of gold, or veſſels of ſilver, of the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

332 repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse-money, and sinne-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicate, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent *it* to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Jerusalem.

† Heb. *went up.*

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Joash in ‖the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

‖ Or, *Beth-millo.*

21 For Jozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the sonne of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Jehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. 8 Joash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Jeroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Joash three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Elisha's bones raise up a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Joash getteth three victories over Ben-hadad.

† Heb. *the twentieth yeare and third yeare.*

IN † the three and twentieth yeare of Joash the sonne of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the sonne of Jehu began to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen yeares.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

† Heb. *walked after.*

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, † as before-time.

† Heb. *as yesterday, and third day.*

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the grove also in Samaria)

† Heb. *he walked.*

† Heb. *stood.*

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh yeare of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash the sonne of Jehoahaz to reigne over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen yeares.

11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick, of his sickneſſe whereof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand upon the bow: and he put his hand *upon it*: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

† Heb. *make thine hand to ride.*

17 And he said, Open the window eastward: & he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrows: and he took *them*. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground: and he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the yeare.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

ing a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he revived, and stood up on his feet.

† Heb. *went down.*
* Ecclus 48.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

† Heb. *face.*

24 So Hazael king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the sonne of Jehoahaz † took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

† Heb. *returned and took.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah his good reigne. 5 His justice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory over Edom. 8 Amaziah provoking Jehoash, is overcome and spoiled. 16 Jeroboam succeedeth Jehoash. 17 Amaziah slain by a conspiracie. 21 Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Jeroboams wicked reigne. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him

IN the second yeare of Joash sonne of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Joash king of Judah.

* 2. Chron. 25.1.

2 He was twentie and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoon as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants * which had slain the king his father.

* 2. Chron. 24.25.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sinne.

* Deut. 24.16 Ezek. 18.20.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and took ‖ Selah by warre, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day.

‖ Heb. *the rock.*

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the sonne of Jehoahaz, sonne of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory *of this*, and tarrie † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

† Heb. *at thy house.*

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up, and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

† Heb. *was smitten.*

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the sonne of Jehoash the sonne of Ahaziah at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner-gate, foure hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, & his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Jehoash sonne of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeares.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracie against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

* 2. Chron. 25.27.

20 And they brought him on horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the citie of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took * Azariah, (which *was* sixteen yeares old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

* 2. Chron. 26.1. he is called, Uzziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeare of Amaziah, the sonne of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the sonne of Joash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fourtie and one yeares.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

334

24 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael from the entring of Hamath, unto the ſea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſervant * Jonah, the ſonne of Amittai, the prophet, which *was* of Gath-hepher.

*Matth.12. 39, 40, called *Jonas.*

26 For the LORD ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, *that it was* very bitter: for *there was* not any ſhut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſaid not that he would blot out the name of Iſrael from under heaven: but he ſaved them by the hand of Jeroboam the ſonne of Joaſh.

28 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damaſcus, and Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Iſrael, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

29 And Jeroboam ſlept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Iſrael; and Zachariah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 He dying a leper, Jotham ſucceedeth. 8 Zachariah, the laſt of Jehu his generation, reigning ill, is ſlain by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is ſlain by Menahem. 16 Menahem ſtrengtheneth himſelf by Pul. 21 Pekahiah ſucceedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is ſlain by Pekah. 29 Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath-pileſer, & ſlain by Hoſhea. 32 Jothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IN the twenty and ſeventh yeare of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſonne of Amaziah king of Judah to reigne.

2 Sixteen yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fiftie yeares in Jeruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jeruſalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeverall houſe, and Jotham the kings ſonne *was* over the houſe, judging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of David, and Jotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the ſonne of Jeroboam reigne over Iſrael in Samaria ſix moneths.

9 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſonne of Jabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

12 This *was* *the word of the LORD which he ſpake unto Jehu, ſaying, Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, unto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

*Chap.10.30

13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Jabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeare of * Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

*Matth.1.9, called *Oſias.*

†Heb. *a moneth of dayes.*

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi, went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Jabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the acts of Shallum, and the conſpiracie which he made, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with childe, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the ſonne of Gadi to reigne over Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeares in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 *And* *Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thouſand talents of ſilver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdome in his hand.

*1.Chron. 5.26.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty ſhekels of ſilver, to give to the king of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned back, and ſtayed not there in the land.

†Heb. *cauſed to come forth.*

21 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the ſonne of Menahem began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeares.

24 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

24 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, a captain of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the reſt of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeare of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah began to reigne over Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeares.

28 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglath-pileſer king of Aſſyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee; all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah made a conſpiracie againſt Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeare of Jotham the ſonne of Uzziah.

31 And the reſt of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

32 ¶ In the ſecond yeare of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, began * Jotham the ſonne of Uzziah king of Judah to reigne. *2. Chron.

33 Five and twenty yeares old was he when he began to reigne, & he reigned ſixteen yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jeruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: he built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah)

38 And Jotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reigne.* 5 *Ahaz aſſailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-pileſer againſt them.* 10 *Ahaz ſending a pattern of an altar from Damaſcus to Urijah, diverteth the braſen altar to his own devotion.* 17 *He ſpoileth the temple.* 19 *Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.*

IN *the ſeventeenth yeare of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſonne of Jotham king of Judah began to reigne. *2. Chron. 28 1.

2 Twenty yeares old *was* Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteen yeares in Jeruſalem, and did not that which was right in the ſight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, yea, and made his ſonne to paſſe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.

4 And he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, came up to Jeruſalem to warre: and they beſieged Ahaz, but could not overcome *him*. *Iſa. 7. 1.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria, recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz ſent meſſengers to Tiglath-pileſer king of Aſſyria, ſaying, I *am* thy ſervant and thy ſonne: come up, and ſave me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Iſrael, which riſe up againſt me.

8 And Ahaz took the ſilver and gold that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and ſent *it for* a preſent to the king of Aſſyria.

9 And the king of Aſſyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Aſſyria went up againſt † Damaſcus, and took it, and carried *the people* of it captive to Kir, and ſlew Rezin. † Heb. *Damaſek.*

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damaſcus, to meet Tiglath-pileſer king of Aſſyria, and ſaw an altar that *was* at Damaſcus: and king Ahaz ſent to Urijah the prieſt the faſhion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanſhip thereof.

11 And Urijah the prieſt built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had ſent from Damaſcus: ſo Urijah the prieſt made *it*, againſt king Ahaz came from Damaſcus.

12 And when the king was come from Damaſcus, the king ſaw the altar: and the king approched to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and ſprinkled the bloud of † his peace-offerings upon the altar. † Heb. *which were his.*

14 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

336

14 And he brought also the brasen altar which *was* before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the bloud of the burnt-offering, and all the bloud of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brasen oxen that *were* under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes, is captivated. 24 The strange nations which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeare of Ahaz king of Judah, began Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, over Israel nine yeares.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his servant, and † gave him ‖ presents.

† Heb. *rendred.*

‖ Or, *tribute.*

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as *he had done* yeare by yeare: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three yeares.

*Chap.18.10 6 ¶ * In the ninth yeare of Hoshea, the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For *so* it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that *were* not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up † images & groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

† Heb. *statues.*

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as *did* the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, * Ye shall not do this thing.

*Deut.4.1

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, † by all the prophets, *and by* all the seers, saying, * Turn ye from your evil wayes, and keep my commandments *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

† Heb. *by the hand of all*

* Jer.18.11 and 25.5. and 35.15

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but * hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not beleeve in the LORD their God.

*Deut.31.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that *were* round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and *made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

*Exod.32. 1. Kings 12.28.

17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire, and used divination and inchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Iſrael, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of ſpoilers, untill he had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For he rent Iſrael from the houſe of David, and they made Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Iſrael from following the LORD, and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſinnes of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Untill the LORD removed Iſrael out of his ſight, as he had ſaid by all his ſervants the prophets: ſo was Iſrael carried away out of their own land to Aſſyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael; and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And *ſo* it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD ſent lions among them, which ſlew *ſome* of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the king of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath ſent lions among them, and behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Carry thither one of the prieſts whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the prieſts whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they ſhould fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succothbenoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima,

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themſelves of the loweſt of them prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and ſerved their own gods, after the manner of the nations, ‖ whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, * whom he named Iſrael;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, ſaying, * Ye ſhall not fear other gods, nor bowe your ſelves to them, nor ſerve them, nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arm, him ſhall ye fear, and him ſhall ye worſhip, & to him ſhall ye do ſacrifice.

37 And the ſtatutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye ſhall obſerve to do for evermore, and ye ſhall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye ſhall not forget, neither ſhall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhall fear, and he ſhall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD, and ſerved their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry, and proſpereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their ſinnes. 13 Sennacherib invading Judah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſwaſions, ſoliciteth the people to revolt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yeare of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah king of Iſrael, *that* * Hezekiah the ſonne of Ahaz king of Judah began to reigne.

2 Twenty and five yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the †images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the * braſen ſerpent that Moſes had made: for unto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burn incenſe to it: and he called it Nehuſhtan.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael; ſo that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moſes.

7 And

* Gen. 32. 28
1. Kings 18. 31.
* Judg. 6. 10.
* 2. Chron. 28. 27. and 29. 1. He is called *Ezekias*, Matth. 1. 9.
† Heb. *ſtatues*
* Num. 21. 9.
† Heb. *from after him.*

ph. 1. 5. who ied them v from ce.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

338

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

†Heb. Azzah. 8 He smote the Philistines even unto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

‡Chap.17.3. 9 ¶ And * it came to passe in the fourth yeare of king Hezekiah, (which *was* the seventh yeare of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeares they took it, *even* in the sixth yeare of Hezekiah (that is ‡Chap.17.6. * the ninth yeare of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor do *them*.

*2. Chron. 32.1. Isa.36.1. Ecclus 48.18 †Heb. Sanherib. 13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeare of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended, return from me: that which thou puttest on me, I will bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah, three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of †Heb. them. Judah had overlaid, and gave † it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rab-saris, and Rab-shakeh from Lachish, †Heb. heavy. to king Hezekiah with a † great host against Jerusalem: and they went up and came to Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which *is* in the high-way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the ‖ scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the recorder. ‖ Or, secretary.

19 And Rab-shakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ‖ sayest, (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counsel and strength for the warre: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me? ‖ Or, talkest. † Heb. words of the lips. ‖ Or, but counsel and strength are for the warre

21 Now behold, thou † trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him. † Heb. trustest thee.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give ‖ pledges ‖ Or, hostages to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my masters servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language, (for we understand *it*) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rab-shakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink † their own pisse with you? †Heb. the water of their feet.

28 Then Rab-shakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Heare the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this citie shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖† Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his ‖ cistern: ‖ Or, seek favour. † Heb. with me blessing. ‖ Or, pit.

32 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyl-olive, and of hony, that ye may live and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

he ‖ perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliver us.

‖ *or, deceiveth.*

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD ſhould deliver Jeruſalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, which *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and Joah the ſonne of Aſaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-ſhakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them. 6 Iſaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Iſaiah his propheſie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 36 Sennacherib is ſlain at Nineveh by his own ſonnes.

Iſa. 37. 1. AND * it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himſelf with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, which *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and the elders of the prieſts, covered with ſackcloth, to * Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

Luke 3. 4, called *Eſaias.*

3 And they ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke and ‖ blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, & *there is* not ſtrength to bring forth.

‖ *or, provocation.*

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rab-ſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the living God; and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† *Heb. found.*

5 So the ſervants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid unto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay to your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou haſt heard, with which the ſervants of the king of Aſſyria have blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt upon him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and ſhall return to his own land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rab-ſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring * againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when he heard ſay of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight againſt thee: he ſent meſſengers again unto Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeak to Hezekiah king of Judah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt, deceive thee, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria have done to all lands, by deſtroying them utterly: and ſhalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have deſtroyed; *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelaſar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bowe down thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and ſee: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent him to reproch the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria have deſtroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have † caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they have deſtroyed them.

† *Heb. given.*

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beſeech thee, ſave thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſent to Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, I have heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorn, the daughter of Jeruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

22 Whom haſt thou reproched, and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? *even* againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

23 † By thy meſſengers thou haſt reproched the LORD, and haſt ſaid, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

340 height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down †the tall cedar-trees thereof, *and* the choice firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* ‖ the forrest of his Carmel.

†Heb. *the talnesse, &c.*

‖ Or, *the forrest and his fruitfull field.*

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of ‖ besieged places.

‖ Or, *fenced.*

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

‖ Or, *hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and fenced cities to be ruinous heaps?*

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismaid and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corn* blasted before it be grown up.

†Heb. *short of hand.*

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

‖ Or, *sitting.*

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe unto thee, Ye shall eat this yeare such things as grow of themselves, & in the second yeare that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeare sow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

†Heb. *the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.*

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

† Heb. *the escaping.*

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this citie, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

* Isa. 37.36. Ecclus 48. 21. 1. Mac. 7.41. 2. Mac. 8.19.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer * his sonnes smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Tob. 1. 21.

† Heb. *Ararat.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The sunne goeth ten degrees backward, for a signe of that promise. 12 Berodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sick unto death: and the prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live.

* 2. Chron. 32.24. Isa. 38.1.

† Heb. *give charge concerning thine house.*

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

† Heb. *with a great weeping*

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

‖ Or, *citie.*

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeares, and I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boyl, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What *shall be* the signe that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and * he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the † diall of Ahaz.

* Isa. 38.8. Ecclus 48. 23.

† Heb. *degrees.*

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

* Isa. 39.1.

13 And

Digitized by Google
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

13 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſilver, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‖ † armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

‖ or, *ſpicery.*

‖ or, *jewels.* † Heb. *veſſels*

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and ſaid unto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey, *even* from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What have they ſeen in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe have they ſeen: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I have not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid unto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that *is* in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore unto this day, * ſhall be carried into Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 24. 13 and 25. 13. Jer. 27. 22.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah unto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, ‖ *Is it* not *good*, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

‖ or, *ſhall there not be peace and truth, &c.*

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manaſſeh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickedneſſe cauſeth propheſies againſt Judah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being ſlain by his ſervants, and thoſe murderers ſlain by the people, Joſiah is made king.

MAnaſſeh * *was* twelve yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and five yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzi-bah.

* 2. Chron. 33. 1.

2 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built up again the high places * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved them.

* Chap. 18. 4.

4 And * he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Jeruſalem will I put my name.

* Jer. 32. 34.

* 2. Sam. 7. 13.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſonne paſſe through the fire, and obſerved times, and uſed enchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſon, * In this houſe, and in Jeruſalem, which I have choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my name for ever.

* 1. King. 8. 29. and 9. 3. Chap. 23. 27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; onely if they will obſerve to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my ſervant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to do more evil then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſervants the prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Judah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah alſo to ſinne with his idols:

* Jer. 15. 4.

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I *am* bringing *ſuch* evil upon Jeruſalem and Judah, that whoſoever heareth of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle.

* 1. Sam. 3. 11

13 And I will ſtretch over Jeruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Jeruſalem as *a man* wipeth a diſh, † wiping *it*, and turning *it* upſide down.

† Heb. *he wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.*

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey, and a ſpoil to all their enemies;

15 Becauſe they have done that which was evil in my ſight, and have provoked me to anger ſince the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent bloud very much, till he had filled Jeruſalem † from one end to another; beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Judah to ſinne, in doing that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD.

† Heb. *from mouth to mouth.*

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers,

* 2. Chron. 33. 20.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

342 and was buried in the garden of his own houſe, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

19 ¶ Amon *was* twenty and two yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Meſhullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, as his father Manaſſeh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and ſerved the idols that his father ſerved, and worſhipped them:

22 And he forſook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the ſervants of Amon conſpired againſt him, & ſlew the king in his own houſe.

24 And the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Joſiah his ſonne king in his ſtead.

25 Now the reſt of the acts of Amon which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his ſepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and *Joſiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

*Mat. 1.10. called *Joſias.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Joſiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Joſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheſieth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Joſiahs time.

*2.Chron. 34.1. JOſiah *was* eight years old when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boſcath.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aſide to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eighteenth yeare of king Joſiah, that the king ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, the ſonne of Meſhullam the ſcribe, to the houſe of the LORD, ſaying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high prieſt, that he may ſumme the ſilver which is brought into the houſe of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore have gathered of the people.

†Heb. *three fold.*

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the overſight of the houſe of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which *is* in the houſe of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the houſe,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and maſons, and to buy timber and hewen ſtone to repair the houſe.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, becauſe they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high prieſt ſaid unto Shaphan the ſcribe, I have found the book of the law in the houſe of the LORD: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the ſcribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and ſaid, Thy ſervants have † gathered the money that was found in the houſe, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the overſight of the houſe of the LORD.

†Heb. *melted*

10 And Shaphan the ſcribe ſhewed the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the prieſt hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to paſſe when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the prieſt, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the ſonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the ſcribe, and Aſahiah a ſervant of the kings, ſaying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled againſt us, becauſe our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the prieſt, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Aſahiah, went unto Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne *of* Tikvah, the ſon of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe, (now ſhe dwelt in Jeruſalem ‖ in the colledge) and they communed with her.

†Heb. *garments.* ‖Or, *in the ſecond part.*

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell the man that ſent you to me,

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have burnt incenſe unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath ſhall be kindled againſt this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which ſent you to enquire of the LORD, thus ſhall ye ſay to him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, As touching the words which thou haſt heard;

19 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou haſt humbled thy ſelf before the LORD, when thou heardeſt what I ſpake againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, that they ſhould become a deſolation, and a curſe, and haſt rent thy clothes, and wept before me: I alſo have heard *thee*, ſaith the LORD.

20 Behold

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Josiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly. 3 He reneweth the covenant of the Lord. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was fore-prophesied. 21 He kept a most solemn passeover. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath against Judah. 29 Josiah provoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slain at Megiddo. 31 Jehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Jehoiakim king. 36 Jehoiakim his wicked reigne.

2 Chron. 30. AND * the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and he read in their eares all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

Heb. *from all even to great.*

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes, with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

Heb. *caused cease.* Heb. *cherim.*

5 And he † put down the † idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem, them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sunne, and to the moon, and to the ‖ planets, and to all the host of heaven.

Or, *twelve es*, or *constellations.*

6 And he brought out the * grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stampt *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

hap. 21. 7.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women wove † hangings for the grove.

Heb. *houses*

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that *were* in the entring in of the gate of Joshua the governour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sunne, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the ‖ chamberlain, which *was* in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the sunne with fire.

‖ Or, *eunuch*, or *officer.*

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and ‖ brake *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

* Chap. 21. 5

‖ Or, *ran from thence.*

13 And the high places that *were* before Jerusalem, which *were* on the right hand of ‖ the mount of corruption, which * Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

‖ That is, *the mount of Olives.*

* 1. Kin. 11. 7

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

† Heb. *statues*

15 ¶ Moreover, the altar that *was* at Beth-el, *and* the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, *and* burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

* 1. Kin. 13. 2

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? And the men of the citie told him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

† Heb. *to escape.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

3446 19 And all the houses also of the high places that *were* in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke *the* LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

‖Or, *sacrificed* 20 And he ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, upon the altars, and burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, *Keep the passeover unto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this book of the covenant.

*2. Chron. 35. 1. 1. Esd. 1. 1. *Exod. 12. 3. Deut. 16. 2.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passeover, from the dayes of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeare of king Josiah, *wherein* this passeover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

‖Or, *teraphim* 24 ¶ Moreover, the *workers with* familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the

*Levit. 20. 27 Deut. 18. 11. words of *the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the † provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withall.

†Heb. *angers*

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem, which I

*1. Kin. 8. 29. and 9. 3. Chap. 21. 7. have chosen, and the house of which I said, *My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

*2. Chron. 35 20. 29 ¶ *In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepul-

*2. Chron. 36 2. chre: and *the people of the land took Jehoahaz the sonne of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Jerusalem; and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Jerusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

‖Or, *because he reigned.* †Heb. *set a mulct upon the land.*

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the sonne of Josiah king, in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to * Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

*Matt. 1. 11. called *Jakim.*

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give *it* unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Jehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his own ruine. 6 Jehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Jehoiachin his evil reigne. 10 Jerusalem is taken, and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, unto the utter destruction of Judah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three yeares: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, & bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his servants the prophets.

*Chap. 20. 17. & 23. 27. †Heb. *by the hand of.*

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent bloud that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent bloud) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eighteen yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jeruſalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehuſhta the daughter of Elnathan, of Jeruſalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

Dan.1.1. 10 ¶ * At that time the ſervants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up againſt Jeruſalem, and the citie †was beſieged.

Heb. *came to ſiege.*

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came againſt the citie, and his ſervants did beſiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his ſervants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth yeare of his reigne.

Or, *eunuchs.*

Chap 20. 7. Iſa. 39.6. 13 * And he carried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold which Solomon king of Iſrael had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 And he carried away all Jeruſalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thouſand captives, and all the craftſmen, and ſmiths: none remained, ſave the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.

1.Chron. 6.10. Iſth. 2.6. Or, *eunuchs.* 15 And *he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, *thoſe* carried he into captivity, from Jeruſalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *even* ſeven thouſand, and craftſmen, and ſmiths a thouſand, all that were ſtrong *and* apt for warre, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

Jer.37.1. 17 ¶ And *the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

Jer.52.1. 18 * Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeares old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned eleven yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Jeruſalem and Judah, untill he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV. 345

1 Jeruſalem is beſieged; 4 Zedekiah taken, his ſonnes ſlain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzar-adan defaceth the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captivity, 13 ſpoileth and carrieth away the treaſures. 18 The nobles are ſlain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was ſet over them that remained, being ſlain, the reſt flee into Egypt. 27 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to paſſe * in the ninth yeare of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his hoſt, againſt Jeruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and they built forts againſt it round about. *Jer.39.1. and 52.4.

2 And the citie was beſieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land. *Jer.52.6.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* againſt the city round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees purſued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were ſcattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they †gave judgement upon him.

†Heb. *ſpake judgement with him.*

7 And they ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and †put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and carried him to Babylon.

†Heb *made blinde.*

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the ſeventh *day* of the moneth (which *is* the nineteenth yeare of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzar-adan ‖ captain of the guard, a ſervant of the king of Babylon, unto Jeruſalem:

‖Or, *chief marſhall.*

9 And he burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, & all the houſes of Jeruſalem, and every great *mans* houſe burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jeruſalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the city, and the † fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

†Heb *fallen away.*

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be vine dreſſers, and huſbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and carried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

*Chap.20. 17. Jer.27.22.

14 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

346

14 And the pots, & the ſhovels, and the ſnuffers, and the ſpoons, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and ſuch things as *were* of gold, *in* gold, and of ſilver, *in* ſilver, the captain of the guard took away.

†Heb. *the one ſea.*

16 The two pillars, † one ſea, and the baſes which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

*1. Kin. 7. 15 Jer. 52. 21.

17 * The height of the one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it *was* braſſe: and the height of the chapiter three cubits: and the wreathen-work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of braſſe: and like unto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen-work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond prieſt, and the three keepers of the †doore.

†Heb. *threeſhold.*

19 And out of the city he took an ‖ officer, that was ſet over the men of warre, and five men of them that † were in the kings preſence, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall ſcribe of the hoſt, which muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

‖ Or, *eunuch.*

†Heb. *ſaw the kings face.*

‖ Or, *ſcribe of the captain of the hoſt.*

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took theſe, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, & ſlew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: ſo Judah was carried away out of their land.

*Jer. 40. 5, 9.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, ruler.

*Jer 40. 7.

23 And when all the * captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Johanan the ſonne of Careah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them, and to their men, and ſaid unto them, Fear not to be the ſervants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and ſerve the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

25 But it came to paſſe in the ſeventh moneth, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Eliſhama, of the ſeed † royall, came, and ten men with him, and * ſmote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

†Heb. *of the kingdome.*

*Jer. 41. 2.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the captains of the armies aroſe, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and thirtieth yeare of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the ſeven and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the yeare that he began to reigne, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of priſon.

28 And he ſpake † kindly to him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

†Heb. *good things with him.*

29 And changed his priſon-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the dayes of his life.

The firſt book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The ſonnes of Japheth.* 8 *The ſonnes of Ham.* 17 *The ſonnes of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Iſhmaels ſonnes.* 32 *The ſonnes of Keturah.* 34 *The poſterity of Abraham by Eſau.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edom.*

*Gen. 5. 3, 9.

ADam, * Sheth, Enoſh,

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,

3 Henoch, Methuſhelah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

*Gen. 10. 2.

5 ¶ * The ſonnes of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

6 And the ſonnes of Gomer; Aſhchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

‖ Or, *Diphath* as it is in ſome copies.

7 And the ſonnes of Javan; Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

‖ Or, *Rodanim*, according to ſome copies.

8 ¶ The ſonnes of Ham; Cuſh, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the ſonnes of Cuſh; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raama, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cuſh * begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

*Gen. 10. 8.

11 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim, (of whom came the Philiſtines) and *Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begat Zidon his firſt-born, and Heth,
14 The Jebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſhite,
15 And the Hivite, and the Archite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The ſonnes of * Shem; Elam, and Aſſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meſhech.
18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.
19 And unto Eber were born two ſonnes: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg, (becauſe in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Joktan.
20 And * Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,
21 Hadoram alſo, and Uzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Joktan.
24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 * Abram, the ſame *is* Abraham.
28 The ſonnes of Abraham; * Iſaac, and * Iſhmael.
29 ¶ Theſe *are* their generations: the * firſt-born of Iſhmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,
30 Miſhma, and Dumah, Maſſa, ‖ Hadad, and Tema,
31 Jetur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael.
32 ¶ Now the ſons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Jokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſons of Jokſhan; Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the ſonnes of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begat Iſaac. The ſonnes of Iſaac; Eſau and Iſrael.
35 ¶ The ſons of * Eſau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah.
36 The ſonnes of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The ſonnes of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the ſonnes of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezar, and Diſhan.
39 And the ſonnes of Lotan; Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans ſiſter.
40 The ſons of Shobal; ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the ſonnes of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.
41 The ſonnes of Anah; * Diſhon. And the ſonnes of Diſhon; ‖ Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The ſonnes of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, *and* ‖ Jakan. The ſonnes of Diſhon; Uz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now theſe *are* the * kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Iſrael; Bela the ſonne of Beor: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the ſon of Zerah, of Boſrah, reigned in his ſtead.
45 And when Jobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.
46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſonne of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Avith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.
48 * And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in his ſtead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* ‖ Pai: and his wives name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-zahab.
51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the * dukes of Edom were; duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſons of Iſrael. 3 The poſterity of Judah by Tamar. 13 The children of Jeſſe. 18 The poſterity of Caleb the ſon of Heſron. 21 Heſrons poſterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Jerahmeels poſterity. 34 Sheſhans poſterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs poſterity. 50 The poſterity of Caleb the ſonne of Hur.

THeſe *are* the ſonnes of ‖ Iſrael; * Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Joſeph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.
3 ¶ The ſonnes of * Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of * Shua the Canaaniteſſe. And Er, the firſt-born of Judah, was evil in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.
4 And * Tamar his daughter in law, bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſonnes of Judah *were* five.
5 The

‖ Or, *Heman*, Gen. 36. 22.
‖ Or, *Alvan*, Gen. 36. 23.
‖ Or, *Shepho*, Gen. 36. 23.
‖ Or, *Hemdan*, Gen. 36. 26.
‖ Or, *Achan*, Gen. 36. 27.
‖ Or, *Hadar*, Gen. 36. 39.
‖ Or, *Pau*, Gen. 36. 39.
‖ Or, *Jacob*.

* Deut. 2. 23.
That is, Miſſion.
* Gen. 10. 23 and 11. 10.
‖ Or, *Maſh*, Gen. 10. 23.
* Gen. 10. 26.
‖ Or, *Hadar*, Gen. 25. 15.
* Gen. 17. 5.
* Gen. 21. 2, 3
* Gen. 16. 11.
* Gen. 25. 13. & 17.
* Gen. 36. 9, & 10.
‖ Or, *Zepho*, Gen. 36. 11.
* Gen. 36. 31.
* Gen. 36. 37
* Gen. 36. 40
* Gen. 29. 32 and 30. 5. & 35. 18, 22. & 46. 8, &c.
* Gen. 38. 3. and 46. 12.
* Gen. 38. 2.
* Gen. 38. 29, 30. Matth. 1. 3.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

348

5 The sonnes of *Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sonnes of Zerah; ‖Zimri,* and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖Dara: five of them in all.

7 And the sonnes of Carmi; ‖Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing *accursed.

8 And the sonnes of Ethan; Azariah.

9 The sonnes also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and ‖Ram, and ‖Chelubai.

10 And Ram *begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah;

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse,

13 ¶ * And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ‖Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:

16 Whose sisters *were* Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sonnes of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa *was* Jether the Ishmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the sonne of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth: her sons *are* these; Jesher, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat * Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he †married when he was threescore yeares old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 * And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, *even* threescore cities: all these *belonged to* the sonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the sonnes of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.

26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name *was* Atarah, she *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the sonnes of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Ekar.

28 And the sonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sonnes of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur *was* Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sonnes of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the sonnes of Appaim; Ishi. And the sonnes of Ishi; Sheshan. And the children of Sheshan; Ahlai.

32 And the sonnes of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 And the sonnes of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sonnes, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name *was* Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah,

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sonnes of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel *were*, Mesha his first-born, which *was* the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Maresha the father of Hebron.

43 And the sonnes of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the sonne of Shammai *was* Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sonnes of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb *was* * Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim, had sonnes; ‖Haroe, *and* ‖ half of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites,

*Ruth.4.18.
‖Or, *Zabdi*, Josh.7.1.
*1.King.4.31.
‖Or, *Darda*.
‖Or, *Achan*.
*Josh.6.19. and 7.1.
‖Or, *Aram*. Mat.1.3.
‖Or, *Caleb*, Verse 18.
*Ruth 4.19.
*1.Sam.16.6
‖Or, *Shammah*, 1.Sam. 16.9.
*Exod.31.2.
†Heb. *took*.
*Num.32.41 Deut.3.14. Josh.13.30.
*Chap.11.41
*Josh.15.17
‖Or, *Reaiah* Chap.4.2.
‖Or, *half of the Menuchites*, or *Hatsi-hammenuchoth*.

Digitized by — Original from
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salmah; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the houſe of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the ſcribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. Theſe *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of * Rechab.

‖ Or, *Atarites, or crowns of the houſe of Joab.*

* Judg. 1.16.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of David.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The ſucceſſours of Jeconiah.*

NOw theſe were the ſonnes of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the firſt-born * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Jezreeliteſſe: the ſecond ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maachah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur: the fourth, Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the ſixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

4 *Theſe* ſix were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned ſeven yeares and ſix moneths: and in Jeruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeares.

5 * And theſe were born unto him in Jeruſalem; ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bath-ſhua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.

6 Ibhar alſo, and ‖ Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Eliſhama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſonnes of David, beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and * Tamar their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſonne *was* * Rehoboam, ‖ Abia his ſonne, Aſa his ſonne, Jehoſhaphat his ſonne,

11 Joram his ſonne, ‖ Ahaziah his ſonne, Joaſh his ſonne,

12 Amaziah his ſonne, ‖ Azariah his ſonne, Jotham his ſonne,

13 Ahaz his ſonne, Hezekiah his ſonne, Manaſſeh his ſonne,

14 Amon his ſonne, Joſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Joſiah *were*, the firſt-born ‖ Johanan, the ſecond ‖ Jehoiakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the ſonnes of * Jehoiakim; ‖ Jeconiah his ſonne, Zedekiah * his ſonne.

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of Jeconiah; Aſſir, † Salathiel * his ſonne,

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah *were*, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſonnes of Zerubbabel; Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter:

20 And Haſhubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Juſhab-heſed, five.

21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jeſaiah: the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſonnes of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the ſonnes of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the ſonnes of Shemaiah; Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, & Neariah, and Shaphat, ſix.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah; Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai *were*, Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeven.

† Heb. *Hizkijahu.*

CHAP. IIII.

1, 11 *The poſteritie of Judah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur.* 5 *Of Aſhur the poſthumus ſonne of Hezron.* 9 *Of Jabez, and his prayer.* 21 *The poſteritie of Shelah.* 24 *The poſteritie, and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conqueſt of Gedor, & of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe ſonnes of Judah; * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And ‖ Reaiah the ſonne of Shobal, begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe *are* the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe *were of* the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt-born of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 ¶ And * Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wives, Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah *were*, Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Jabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, † Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldeſt † keep *me* from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requeſted.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eſhton.

12 And Eſhton begat Beth-rapha, and Paſeah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Ir-nahaſh. Theſe *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the ſonnes of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the ſonnes of Othniel; ‖ Hathath

14 And

* Gen 38.29. and 46.12.

‖ Or, *Chelubai*, chap. 2.9. or, *Caleb*, chap. 2.18.

‖ Or, *Haroe*, chap. 2.52.

* Chap. 2.24.

‖ That is, *ſorrowfull.*

† Heb. *if thou wilt, &c.*

† Heb. *do me.*

‖ Or, *the city of Nahaſh.*

‖ Or, *Hathath, and Meonothai, who begat, &c.*

* Jer. 35.2.
* 2. Sam. 3.2.
* Joſh. 15.56.
‖ Or, *Chileab*, 2. Sam. 3.3.
* 2. Sam. 3.5.
* 2. Sam. 5. 14.
‖ Or, *Shammua*, 2. Sam. 5.14.
‖ Or, *Bath-ſheba*, 2. Sam. 11.3.
‖ Or, *Eliam*, 2. Sam. 11.3.
‖ Or, *Eliſhua*, 2. Sam. 5.15.
‖ Or, *Beliada*, chap. 14.7.
* 2. Sam. 13.1
* 1. Kings 11.43. and 15.6.
‖ Or, *Abijam*, 1. Kings 15.1
‖ Or, *Azariah*, 2. Chron. 22.6. and 21.17.
‖ Or, *Uzziah*, 2. Kings 15.30.
‖ Or, *Jehoahaz*, 2. Kings 23. 30.
‖ Or, *Eliakim*, 2. Kings 23. 34.
‖ Or, *Mattaniah*, 2. Kings 24.17.
* Matt. 1.11.
‖ Or, *Jehoiachin*, 2. Kings 24. 6. or, *Coniah*, Jer. 22.24.
* 2. Kings 24.17. being his uncle.
† Heb. *Shealtiel.*
* Matt. 1.12.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

350

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the ‖ valley of Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

‖ Or, inhabitants of the valley.
‖ That is, craftsmen.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sonnes of Elah, ‖ even Kenaz.

‖ Or, Vknaz.

16 And the sonnes of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sonnes of Ezra *were*, Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife ‖ Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these *are* the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

‖ Or, the Jewesse.

19 And the sonnes of *his* wife ‖ Hodiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

‖ Or, Jehudijah, mentioned before.

20 And the sonnes of Shimon *were*, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi *were*, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah * the sonne of Judah *were*, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea,

* Gen. 38. 1, 5

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem: and *these are* ancient things.

23 These *were* the potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon *were*, ‖ Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

‖ Or, Jemuel. Gen. 46. 10. Exod. 6. 15.

25 Shallum his sonne, Mibsam his sonne, Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma; Hamuel his sonne, Zacchur his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sonnes, and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, † like to the children of Judah.

† Heb. unto.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

* Josh 19. 2.

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad.

‖ Or, Balah, Josh. 19. 3.
‖ Or, Eltolad, Josh. 19. 4.

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

‖ Or, Hazar-susah, Josh 19. 5.

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim: These *were* their cities, unto the reigne of David.

‖ Or, Ether, Josh. 19. 7.
‖ Or, Baalath-beer, Josh. 19. 8.

32 And their villages *were*, ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.

‖ Or, as they divided themselves by nations among them.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, unto ‖ Baal. These *were* their habitations, and ‖ their genealogie.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah, the sonne of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the sonne of Josibiah, the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Jedaiah, the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by *their* names, *were* princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

† Heb. *ming*.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east-side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because *there was* pasture there for their flocks.

42 And *some* of them, *even* of the sonnes of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, & Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) unto the captivity. 9 Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites. 11 The chief men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manasseh. 23 The habitations and chief men of that half-tribe. 25 Their captivitie for their sinne.

NOw the sonnes of Reuben the first-born of Israel, (for he *was* the first-born, but forasmuch as he * defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was given unto the sonnes of Joseph the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

* Gen. 35. 22. and 49. 4.

2 For * Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him *came* the * chief ‖ ruler, but the birthright *was* Josephs)

* Gen. 49. 8, 10.
* Micah 5. 2. Matth. 2. 6.
‖ Or, prince.

3 The sonnes, *I say*, of * Reuben the first-born of Israel *were*, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

* Gen. 46. 9. Exod. 6. 14. Num. 26. 5.

4 The sonnes of Joel; Shemaiah his sonne, Gog his sonne, Shimei his sonne,

5 Micah his sonne, Reaia his sonne, Baal his sonne,

6 Beerah his sonne, whom ‖ Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, carried away *captive*: he *was* prince of the Reubenites.

‖ Or, Tiglath-pileser, 2. Kings 15. 29. and 16. 7.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned)

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

koned) *were* the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the ſonne of Azaz, the ſonne of ‖ Shema, the ſonne of Joel, who dwelt in * Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

‖ Or, *Shemaiah*, verſ. 4 — * Joſh. 13. 5, 16.

9 And eaſt-ward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wilderneſſe from the river Euphrates: becauſe their cattel were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the eaſt-*land* of Gilead.

† Heb. *upon all the face of the eaſt.*

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over againſt them, in the land of * Baſhan unto Salcah.

* Joſh. 13. 11.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Baſhan.

13 And their brethren of the houſe of their fathers *were*, Michael, and Meſhullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, ſeven.

14 Theſe *are* the children of Abihail the ſonne of Huri, the ſonne of Jeroah, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Jeſhiſhai, the ſonne of Jahdo, the ſonne of Buz,

15 Ahi the ſonne of Abdiel, the ſonne of Guni, chief of the houſe of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Baſhan, and in her towns, and in all the ſuburbs of * Sharon, upon † their borders.

* Chap. 27. 29. — † Heb. *their goings forth.*

17 All theſe were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of * Jotham king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Iſrael.

* 2. Kings 15. 5, 32.

18 ¶ The ſonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manaſſeh, † of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and ſword, and to ſhoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, *were* foure and fourty thouſand ſeven hundred and threeſcore, that went out to the warre.

† Heb. *ſonnes of valour.*

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Jetur, and Nephiſh, and Nodab.

* Gen. 25. 15.

20 And they were helped againſt them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battel, and he was intreated of them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

21 And they † took away their cattel; of their camels fifty thouſand, and of ſheep two hundred and fifty thouſand, and of aſſes two thouſand, and of † men an hundred thouſand.

† Heb. *led captive.* — † Heb. *ſouls of men*, as Num. 31. 35.

22 For there fell down many ſlain, becauſe the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their ſteads untill the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, dwelt in the land: they increaſed from Baſhan, unto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And theſe *were* the heads of the houſe of their fathers, even Epher, and Iſhi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, *and* heads of the houſe of their fathers. 351

† Heb. *men of names.*

25 ¶ And they tranſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers, and went a * whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God deſtroyed before them.

* 2. Kings 17. 7.

26 And the God of Iſrael ſtirred up the ſpirit of * Pul king of Aſſyria, and the ſpirit of Tilgath-pilneſer king of Aſſyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh) and brought them unto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

* 2. Kings 15. 19. — * 2. Kings 17. 6.

CHAP. VI.

1 The ſonnes of Levi. 4 The line of the prieſts unto the captivity. 16 The families of Gerſhom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaaz. 54 The cities of the prieſts and Levites.

THE ſonnes of Levi; * ‖ Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

* Gen. 46. 11. Exod. 6. 16. — ‖ Or, *Gerſhom*, verſ. 16

2 And the ſonnes of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam. The ſonnes alſo of Aaron; * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, & Ithamar.

* Levit. 10. 1.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abiſhua,

5 And Abiſhua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and * Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

* 2. Sam. 15. 27.

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan,

10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he *it is* that executed the prieſts office, † in the * temple that Solomon built in Jeruſalem)

† Heb. *in the houſe.* — * 1. Kings 6. 2. Chron. 3.

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ‖ Shallum,

‖ Or, *Meſhullam*, chap. 9. 11.

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begat * Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,

* Neh. 11. 11.

15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity*, *when the LORD carried away Judah and Jeruſalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

* 2. Kings 25. 18.

16 ¶ The ſonnes of Levi; * ‖ Gerſhom, Kohath, and Merari.

* Exod. 6. 16. — ‖ Or, *Gerſhon*, verſe 1.

17 And theſe *be* the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhom; Libni, and Shimei.

18 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google
Original from
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

352

18 And the ſonnes of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The ſonnes of Merari; Mahli, and Muſhi. And theſe *are* the families of the Levites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gerſhom; Libni his ſonne, Jahath his ſonne, * Zimmah his ſonne,

* Verſe 42.

21 ‖ Joah his ſonne, ‖ Iddo his ſonne, Zerah his ſonne, Jeaterai his ſonne.

‖ Or, *Ethan*, verſe 42.

22 The ſonnes of Kohath; ‖ Amminadab his ſonne, Korah his ſonne, Aſſir his ſonne,

‖ Or, *Adaiah*, verſe 41.

23 Elkanah his ſonne, and Ebiaſaph his ſonne, and Aſſir his ſonne,

‖ Or, *Izhar*, verſe 2,18.

24 Tahath his ſonne, Uriel his ſonne, Uzziah his ſonne, and Shaul his ſonne.

25 And the ſonnes of Elkanah; * Amaſai, and Ahimoth.

* See verſe 35,36.

26 As for Elkanah: the ſonnes of Elkanah; ‖ Zophai his ſonne, and Nahath his ſonne,

‖ Or, *Zuph*, 1. Sam. 1. 1.

27 Eliab his ſonne, Jeroham his ſonne, Elkanah his ſonne.

28 And the ſonnes of Samuel; the firſt-born, ‖ Vaſhni, and Abiah.

‖ Called alſo *Joel*, verſe 33. and 2. Sam. 8. 2.

29 The ſonnes of Merari; Mahli, Libni his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne, Uzza his ſonne,

30 Shimea his ſonne, Haggiah his ſonne, Aſaiah his ſonne.

31 And theſe *are they* whom David ſet over the ſervice of ſong in the houſe of the LORD, after that the * ark had reſt.

* Chap. 16. 1.

32 And they miniſtred before the dwelling-place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with ſinging, untill Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD in Jeruſalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

† Heb. *ſtood*.

33 And theſe *are* they that † waited with their children: of the ſonnes of the Kohathites; Heman a ſinger, the ſonne of Joel, the ſonne of Shemuel,

34 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Jeroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah,

35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,

36 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Joel, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Zephaniah,

37 The ſonne of Tahath, the ſonne of Aſſir,

* Exod. 6. 24.

the ſonne of * Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah,

38 The ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Levi, the ſonne of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) *even* Aſaph the ſonne of Berachiah, the ſonne of Shimea,

40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,

41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,

42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei,

43 The ſonne of Jahath, the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Levi.

44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari, *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſonne of ‖ Kiſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſonne of Malluch,

‖ Or, *Kuſhaiah*, chap. 15. 17.

45 The ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,

47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Levi.

48 Their brethren alſo the Levites *were* appointed unto all manner of ſervice of the tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſonnes offered * upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and * on the altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the work of the *place* moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael according to all that Moſes the ſervant of God had commanded.

* Levit. 1. 9.

* Exod. 30. 7.

50 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aaron; Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abiſhua his ſonne,

51 Bukki his ſonne, Uzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,

52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,

53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling-places throughout their caſtles in their coaſts of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the ſonne of Jephunneh.

57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, *namely*, Hebron, the citie of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Jattir, and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbs,

58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,

‖ Or, *Holon*, Joſh. 21. 15.

59 And ‖ Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs.

‖ Or, *Ain*, Joſh. 21. 16.

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her ſuburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her ſuburbs, and Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteen cities.

‖ Or, *Almon* Joſh. 21. 18.

61 And unto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half-tribe, *namely*, out of the half-*tribe* of Manaſſeh, * by lot, ten cities.

* Joſh. 21. 5.

62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the ſonnes of Merari *were given* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad,
Joſh. 21.7, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelve cities.
34

64 And the children of Iſrael gave to the Levites theſe cities, with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, theſe cities, which are called by *their* names.

66 And *the reſidue* of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

Joſh. 21.21. 67 * And they gave unto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbs: *they gave* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,

68 And Jokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aijalon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs.

70 And out of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh; Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.

71 Unto the ſonnes of Gerſhom *were given* out of the family of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar; Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher; Maſhal with her ſuburbs, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kirjathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Unto the reſt of the children of Merari *were given* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Jordan by Jericho, on the eaſt-ſide of Jordan *were given them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbs, and Jahzah with her ſuburbs,

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Jazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The ſonnes of Iſſachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manaſſeh, 20, 24 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is born. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The ſonnes of Aſher.

353

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar *were*, * Tola, and Puah, Jaſhub, and Shimron, foure. *Gen. 46.13. Num. 26. 23.

2 And the ſonnes of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tola: *they were* valiant men of might in their generations; * whoſe number *was* in the dayes of David two and twenty thouſand and ſix hundred. * 2.Sam. 24. 1, 2.

3 And the ſonnes of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the ſonnes of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Iſhiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers *were* bands of ſouldiers for warre, ſix and thirty thouſand men: for they had many wives and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foureſcore and ſeven thouſand.

6 ¶ *The ſonnes* of * Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three. *Gen. 46.21.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand and thirty and foure.

8 And the ſonnes of Becher; Zemira, and Joaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe are the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes alſo of Jediael; Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan; Jeuſh, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſonnes of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* ſeventeen thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to go out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim alſo, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Huſhim, the ſonnes of ‖ Aher. ‖ Or, *Iri*, verſ. 7.

13 ¶ The ſonnes of Naphtali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the ſonnes of Bilhah. ‖ Or, *Ahiram*, Num. 26. 38.

14 ¶ The ſonnes of Manaſſeh; Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare: (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe bare Machir the father of Gilead:

15 And Machir took to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name *was* Maachah) and the name of the ſecond *was*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

354 Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.
16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh; and his sonnes *were* Ulam, and Rakem.
17 And the sonnes of Ulam; * Bedan. These *were* the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh.
*1. Sam. 12. 11.
18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.
19 And the sonnes of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.
20 ¶ And the sonnes of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his sonne, and Eladah his sonne, and Tahath his sonne.
21 ¶ And Zabad his sonne, and Shuthelah his sonne, and Ezer, & Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattell.
22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.
23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived and bare a sonne, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.
24 (And his daughter *was* Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-sherah)
25 And Rephah *was* his sonne, also Rezeph, and Tela his sonne, and Tahan his sonne,
26 Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,
‖ Or, *Nun*, Num. 13. 8.
27 ‖ Non his sonne, Jehoshua his sonne.
28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were*, Beth-el and the townes thereof, and east-ward * Naaran, and west-ward Gezer with the † townes thereof, Shechem also and the townes thereof, unto ‖ Gaza and the townes thereof.
*Josh. 16. 7.
†Heb. *daughters.*
‖ Or, *Adasa*, 1. Mac. 7. 45
29 And by the borders of the children of * Manasseh, Beth-shean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, * Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the sonne of Israel.
* Josh. 17. 7.
* Josh. 17. 11.
*Gen. 46. 17.
30 ¶ * The sonnes of Asher; Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.
31 And the sonnes of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.
32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.
33 And the sonnes of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath: these *are* the children of Japhlet.
34 And the sonnes of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.
35 And the sonne of his brother Helem, Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleth, and Amal.
36 The sonnes of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,
37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.
38 And the sonnes of Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara.
39 And the sonnes of Ulla; Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.
40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of *their* fathers house, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre *and* to battell, *was* twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sonnes and chief men of Benjamin.* 33 *The stock of Saul and Jonathan.*

NOw Benjamin begat * Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,
*Gen. 46. 21. Num. 26. 38.
2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.
3 And the sonnes of Bela *were*, ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,
‖ Or, *Ard*, Gen. 46. 21.
4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,
5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.
‖ Or, *Shupham*, Num. 26. 39.
6 And these *are* the sonnes of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to * Manahath:
*Chap. 2. 52.
7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.
8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara *were* his wives.
9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,
10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sonnes, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.
12 The sonnes of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof:
13 Beriah also and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon who drove away the inhabitants of Gath,
14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jerimoth,
15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,
16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sonnes of Beriah,
17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,
18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab the sonnes of Elpaal,
19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ‖ Shimhi,
‖ Or, *Shemei* vers. 13.
22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,
25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel the sonnes of Shashak,
26 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athalia,

27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the sonnes of Jeroham.

28 These *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief *men*. These dwelt in Jerusalem.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whose * wives name *was* Maachah)

30 And his first-born sonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begat ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.

33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Esh-baal.

34 And the sonne of Jonathan *was* ‖ Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.

35 And the sonnes of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Asmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his sonne, Elasa his sonne, Azel his sonne:

38 And Azel had six sonnes, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sonnes of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother *were*, Ulam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sonnes of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sonnes an hundred and fifty. All these *are* of the sonnes of Benjamin.

‖ Called *Jehiel*, Chap. 9. 35.
* Chap. 9. 35.
‖ Or, *Zechariah*, Chap. 9. 37.
‖ Or, *Shimeam*, Chap. 9. 38.
* 1. Sam. 14. 51.
‖ Or, *Ishbosheth*, 2. Sam. 2. 8.
‖ Or, *Mephibosheth*, 2. Sam. 4. 4.
‖ Or, *Tahrea*, Chap. 9. 41.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Israels and Judahs genealogies. 2 The Israelites, 10 the priests, 14 and the Levites, with Nethinims, which dwelt in Jerusalem. 27 The charge of certain Levites. 35 The stock of Saul and Jonathan.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they *were* written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions in their cities *were*, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in * Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh:

4 Uthai the sonne of Ammihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first-born, and his sonnes.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerah; Jeüel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninetie.

Neh. 11. 1.

7 And of the sonnes of Benjamin; Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodaviah, the sonne of Hasenuah,

8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Jeroham, and Elah the sonne of Uzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reüel, the sonne of Ibnijah.

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men *were* chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasiai the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Jahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer,

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; † very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

† Heb. *mighty men of valour.*

14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the sonne of Hasshub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph,

16 And Obadiah the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Jeduthun, and Berechiah, the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chief.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the kings gate east-ward) They *were* porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, and his brethren: (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* over the work of the service, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers *being* over the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

† Heb. *thresholds.*

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the sonne of Meshelemiah, *was* porter of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

356 seer † did ordain in their ‖ set office.

†Heb. *founded.* ‖ Or, *trust.*

23 So they and their children *had* the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely* the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters toward the east, west, north and south.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seven dayes from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the foure chief porters, were in their ‖ set office, and were over the ‖ chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

‖ Or, *trust.* ‖ Or, *store-houses.*

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge *was* upon them, and the opening thereof every morning *pertained* to them.

28 And *certain* of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.

† Heb. *bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale.* ‖ Or, *vessels.*

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine floure, and the wine, and the oyl, and the frankincense, & the spices.

30 And *some* of the sonnes of the priests made * the ointment of the spices.

* Exod. 30. 23.

31 And Mattithiah, *one* of the Levites (who *was* the first-born of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ set office over the things that were made ‖ in the pans.

‖ Or, *trust.* ‖ Or, *on flat plates*, or *slices.*

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sonnes of the Kohathites, *were* over the † shew-bread to prepare *it* every sabbath.

† Heb. *bread of ordering.*

33 And these *are* the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, *who remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were employed in that work, day and night.

† Heb. *upon them.*

34 These chief fathers of the Levites *were* chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wives name *was* * Maachah:

* Chap. 8. 29.

36 And his first-born sonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

* Chap. 8. 33.

39 * And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the sonne of Jonathan *was* Meribbaal: and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the sonnes of Micah *were*, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz.*

* Chap 8. 35.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his sonne, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had six sonnes, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These *were* the sonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

2 Sauls overthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph over Saul. 11 The kindnesse of Jabesh-gilead toward Saul and his sonnes. 13 Sauls sinne: for which the kingdome was translated from him to David.

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ‖ slain in mount Gilboa.

* 1. Sam. 31. 1, 2. ‖ Or, *wounded.*

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sonnes of Saul.

‖ Or, *Ishui.* 1. Sam. 14. 49.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

† Heb. *shooters with bows.* † Heb. *found him.*

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come, and ‖ abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

‖ Or, *mock me.*

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead; then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul;

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he † committed against the LORD, * *even* against the word of the LORD which he kept not, and also for asking *counsel* of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire *of it*;

† Heb. *trespassed.* * 1. Sam. 15. 23. * 1. Sam. 28. 7.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

fore he slew him, and turned the kingdome unto David the sonne of † Jesse.

† Heb. *Isai.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *David by a generall consent is made king at Hebron.* 4 *He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites, by Joabs valour.* 10 *A catalogue of Davids mighty men.*

* 2.Sam.5.1. THen * all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

† Heb. *both yesterday and the third day.* 2 And moreover † in time past, even when Saul was king, thou *wast* he that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt || feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

|| Or, *rule.*

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD, † by *Samuel.

† Heb. *by the hand of.* * 1.Sam.16. 13.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel * went to Jerusalem which *is* Jebus, where the Jebusites *were*, the inhabitants of the land.

*2.Sam.5.6.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless, David took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be † chief and captain. So Joab the sonne of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

† Heb. *head.*

7 And David dwelt in the castle, therefore they called || it The citie of David.

|| That is, Zion, 2 Sam.5.7.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab † repaired the rest of the citie.

† Heb. *repaired.*

9 So David † waxed greater and greater; for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

† Heb. *went on going and increasing.*

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who || strengthened themselves with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

* 2.Sam.23. 8.

|| Or, *held strongly with him.*

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam || an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains, he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain *by him* at one time.

|| Or, *sonne of Hachmoni.*

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who *was one* of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at || Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

|| Or, *Ephes-dammim,* 1.Sam.17.1.

14 And they || set themselves in the midst of that parcell, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved *them* by a great || deliverance.

|| Or, *stood.*

|| Or, *salvation.*

15 ¶ Now || three of the thirtie captains * went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

357

|| Or, *three captains over the thirty.*

* 2.Sam 23. 13.

16 And David *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that *was* by the gate, and took *it* and brought *it* to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the bloud of these men † that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with *the jeopardie of* their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

† Heb. *with their lives.*

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain; howbeit, he attained not unto the *first* three.

* 2.Sam.23. 19, &c.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab; also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowie day.

† Heb. *great of deeds.*

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a spear like a weavers beam, and he went down to him with a staffe, and pluckt the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

† Heb. *a man of measure.*

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, *were* Asah-el the brother of Joab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth the || Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

|| Or, *Harodite,* 2.Sam.23.25.

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

358

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſonnes of Haſhem the Gizonite, Jonathan the ſonne of Shage the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the ſonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſonne of Ezbai,

‖ Or, *the Haggerite.*

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar ‖ the ſonne of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Joſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Aſhterathite, Shama and Jehiel the ſonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

‖ Or, *Shimvite.*

45 Jediael the ‖ ſonne of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joſhaviah, the ſonnes of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jaſiel the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1. *The companies that came to David at Ziklag.* 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

* 1. Sam. 27. 2.

† Heb. *being yet ſhut up.*

NOw * theſe *are* they that came to David to Ziklag † while he yet kept himſelf cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Kiſh: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

2 *They were* armed with bows, and could uſe both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* ſtones, and *ſhooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Sauls brethren of Benjamin.

‖ Or, *Haſmaah.*

3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joaſh, the ſonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the ſonnes of Azmaveth and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,

4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Joſabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiath, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jeſiah, and Azariel, and Joezer, and Jaſhobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelves unto David, into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, *and* men † of warre fit for the battell, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces *were like* the faces of lions, and *were* † as ſwift as the roes upon the mountains:

† Heb. *of the hoſt.*

† Heb. *as the roes upon the mountains to make haſte.*

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Maſhmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 Theſe *were* of the ſonnes of Gad, captains of the hoſt: ‖ one of the leaſt *was* over an hundred, and the greateſt over a thouſand.

‖ Or, *one that was leaſt could reſiſt an hundred, and the greateſt a thouſand.*

15 Theſe *are* they that went over Jordan in the firſt moneth, when it had † overflowen all his * banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the eaſt, and toward the weſt.

† Heb. *filled over.*

* Joſh. 3. 15.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out † to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart ſhall † be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing *there is* no ‖ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke *it.*

† Heb. *before them.*

† Heb. *be one.*

‖ Or, *violence.*

18 Then † the ſpirit came upon Amaſai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he ſaid,* Thine *are we,* David, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Jeſſe: peace, peace *be* unto thee, and peace *be* to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

† Heb. *the ſpirit clothed Amaſai.*

19 And there fell *ſome* of Manaſſeh to David (when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philiſtines, upon adviſement, ſent him away, ſaying, * He will fall to his maſter Saul, † to *the jeopardy of* our heads)

* 1. Sam. 29. 4.

† Heb. *on our heads.*

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thouſands that *were* of Manaſſeh.

21 And they helped David ‖ againſt the band *of the rovers:* for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the hoſt.

‖ Or, *with a band.*

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to David to help him, untill *it was* a great hoſt, like the hoſt of God.

23 ¶ And theſe *are* the numbers of the ‖ † bands that were ready armed to the warre, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

‖ Or, *captain or men.*

† Heb. *heads.*

24 The children of Judah that bare ſhield and

Digitized by Google
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

and spear, *were* six thousand and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the warre.

‖ Or, *prepared*

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, foure thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada *was* the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the † kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

† Heb. *brethren.*
† Heb. *a multitude of them.*

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

† Heb. *men of names.*

31 And of the half-tribe of Manasseh, eighteen thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, *which were men* that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them *were* two hundred, and all their brethren *were* at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fifty thousand, which could ‖ keep rank: *they were* † not of double heart.

‖ Or, *rangers of battell, or ranged in battell.*
‖ Or, *set the battell in aray.*
† Heb. *without a heart and a heart.*

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in warre, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, fourty thousand.

‖ Or, *keeping their rank.*

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, *were* of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyl, and oxen, and sheep abundantly, for *there was* joy in Israel.

‖ Or, *victuall meal.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 David fetcheth the ark with great solemnitie from Kirjath-jearim. 9 Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Obed-edom.

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If *it seem* good unto you, and *that it be* of the LORD our God, † let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites *which are* † in their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

† Heb. *let us break forth and send.*
† Heb. *in the cities of their suburbs.*

3 And let us † bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

† Heb. *bring about.*

4 And all the congregation said that they would do so; for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entring of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

* 1. Sam. 7. 5. 2. Sam. 6. 2.

6 And David went up, and all Israel to *Baalah, *that is*, to Kirjath-jearim, which *belonged* to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

* Josh. 15. 9.

7 And they † carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

† Heb. *made the ark to ride.*

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

† Heb. *songs.*

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshing-floore of ‖ Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

‖ Called *Nachon*, 2. Sam. 6. 6.
‖ Or, *shook it.*

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him * because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

* Num. 4. 15.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza; wherefore that place is called ‖ Perez-uzza to this day.

‖ That is, *breach of Uzza.*

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David † brought not the ark home to himself to the citie of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

† Heb. *removed.*

14 And the ark of God remained with the family * of Obed-edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

* As, Chap. 26. 5.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

360

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Hirams kindneſſe to David.* 2 *Davids felicitie in people, wives and children.* 8 *His two victories againſt the Philiſtines.*

*2. Sam. 5. 1, &c.

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to David, and timber of cedars, with maſons, and carpenters to build him an houſe.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Iſrael, for his kingdome was lift up on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

† Heb. *yet.*

3 ¶ And David took † moe wives at Jeruſalem: and David begat moe ſonnes and daughters.

4 Now theſe *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Jeruſalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Eliſhua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

‖ Or, *Eliada*, 2. Sam 5. 16.

7 And Eliſhama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

* 2. Sam. 5. 17.

8 ¶ And when the Philiſtines heard that * David was anointed king over all Iſrael, all the Philiſtines went up to ſeek David: and David heard *of it*, and went out againſt them.

9 And the Philiſtines came and ſpread themſelves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, ſaying, Shall I go up againſt the Philiſtines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David ſmote them there. Then David ſaid, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place,

‖ That is, *a place of breaches.*

‖ Baal-perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtines yet again ſpread themſelves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God, and God ſaid unto him, Go not up after them,

* 2. Sam 5. 23

turn away from them, * and come upon them over againſt the mulbery-trees.

15 And it ſhall be, when thou ſhalt heare a ſound of going in the tops of the mulbery-trees, *that* then thou ſhalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they ſmote the hoſt of the Philiſtines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *David having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the prieſts and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom.* 25 *He performeth the ſolemnity thereof with great joy.* 29 *Michal deſpiſeth him.*

AND *David* made him houſes in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

† Heb. It is *not to carry the ark of God but for the Levites.*

2 Then David ſaid, † None ought to carry the * ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD choſen to carry the ark of God, and to miniſter unto him for ever.

* Num. 4. 2. 15.

3 And David gathered all Iſrael together to Jeruſalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David aſſembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the ſonnes of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

‖ Or, *kinſmen*

6 Of the ſonnes of Merari: Aſaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the ſonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the ſonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren foureſcore.

10 Of the ſonnes of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the prieſts, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Aſaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And ſaid unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: ſanctifie your ſelves *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iſrael, unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For becauſe ye *did it* not at the firſt, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we ſought him not after the due order.

14 So the prieſts and the Levites ſanctified themſelves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their ſhoulders, with the ſtaves thereon, as * Moſes commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25.

16 And David ſpake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the ſingers with inſtruments of muſick, pſalteries, and harps, and cymbals, ſounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed * Heman the ſonne of Joel: and of his brethren, * Aſaph the ſonne of Berechiah: and of the ſonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the ſonne of Kuſhaiah.

* Chap. 6.
* Chap. 6.
* Chap. 6.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zachariah, Ben and Jaziel, and Shemi-

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the ſingers, Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan, *were appointed* to ſound with cymbals of braſſe.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah, with pſalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azzaziah, with harps ‖ on the Sheminith to excel.

‖ Or, *on the eighth to overſee.*

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites ‖ *was* for † ſong: he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he *was* skilfull.

‖ Or, *was for the carriage: he inſtructed about the carriage.*

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the ark.

† Heb. *lifting up.*

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoſhaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amaſai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the prieſts, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah *were* doore-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So * David and the elders of Iſrael, and the captains over thouſands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord, out of the houſe of Obed-edom with joy.

* 2. Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c.

26 And it came to paſſe when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rammes.

27 And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the ‖ ſong, with the ſingers: David alſo *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

‖ Or, *carriage.*

28 Thus all Iſrael brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with ſhouting, and with ſound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noiſe with pſalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the citie of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, ſaw king David dancing and playing: and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Davids feſtivall ſacrifice. 4 He ordereth a quire to ſing thankſgiving. 7 The pſalme of thankſgiving. 37 He appointeth miniſters, porters, prieſts, and muſicians, to attend continually on the ark.

SO * they brought the ark of God, and ſet it in the midſt of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-ſacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

* 2. Sam. 6. 17.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he bleſſed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Iſrael, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon *of wine.* 3621.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to miniſter before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael:

5 Aſaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel † with pſalteries, & with harps: but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals.

† Heb. *with inſtruments of pſalteries and harps.*

6 Benaiah alſo and Jahaziel the prieſts with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, David delivered firſt *this pſalme* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren.

8 * Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make knowen his deeds among the people.

* Pſal. 105. 1

9 Sing unto him, ſing pſalmes unto him, talk you of all his wondrous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy name, let the heart of them rejoyce that ſeek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his ſtrength, ſeek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

13 O ye ſeed of Iſrael his ſervant, ye children of Jacob his choſen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindefull alwayes of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations;

16 *Even of the* * *covenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Iſaac:

* Gen. 17. 2. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Jacob for a law, *and* to Iſrael for an everlaſting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

† Heb. *the coard.*

19 When ye were but † few, * even a few, and ſtrangers in it:

† Heb. *men of number.*

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

* Gen. 34. 30

21 He ſuffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he * reproved kings for their ſakes,

* Gen. 12. 17 and 20. 3.

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

* Pſ. 105. 15.

23 * Sing unto the LORD all the earth: ſhew forth from day to day his ſalvation.

* Pſal. 96. 1.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: he alſo *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

* Levit. 19. 4.

27 Glory

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

362

27 Glory and honour *are* in his preſence, ſtrength and gladneſſe *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering and come before him, worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

30 Fear before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let *men* ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the ſea roar, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he cometh to judge the earth.

*Pſal.107.1. and 118.1. and 136.1.

34 * O give thanks to the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

35 And ſay ye, Save us, O God of our ſalvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, *and* glory in thy praiſe.

*Deut.27.15

36 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael for ever and ever: and all * the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:

38 And Obed-edom, with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed-edom alſo the ſonne of Jeduthun, and Hoſah *to be* porters.

39 And Zadok the prieſt and his brethren the prieſts, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD, upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually † morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael:

† Heb. *in the morning, and in the evening.*

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever.

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſonnes of Jeduthun *were* † porters.

†Heb. *for the gate.*

43 And all the people departed every man to his houſe, & David returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan firſt approving the purpoſe of David, to build God an houſe, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him 11 He promiſeth him bleſſings and benefits in his ſeed. 16 Davids prayer and thankſgiving.

*2 Sam.7.1, &c.

NOw * it came to paſſe, as David ſat in his houſe, that David ſaid to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an houſe of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nathan ſaid unto David, Do all that *is* in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Go and tell David my ſervant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in.

5 For I have not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought up Iſrael, unto this day, but † have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle *to another.*

† Heb. *have been.*

6 Whereſoever I have walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the judges of Iſrael, (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why have ye not built me an houſe of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay unto my ſervant David, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I took thee from the *ſheep*-cote, *even* † from following the ſheep, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler over my people Iſrael:

† Heb. *from after.*

8 And I have been with thee whitherſoever thou haſt walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordain a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place, and ſhall be moved no more; neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe waſte them any more: (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Iſrael) moreover, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt go *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raiſe up thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall be of thy ſonnes, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will ſtabliſh his throne for ever.

13 * I will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſonne, and I will not take my mercie away from him, as I took *it* from *him* that was before thee.

*2.Sam.7.14

14 But I will ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdome for ever, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for evermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and ſat before the LORD, and ſaid, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

17 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making known all these † great things.

† Heb. *greatnesses.*

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terriblenesse, by driving out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *even* a God to Israel: and *let* the house of David thy servant *be* established before thee.

† Heb. *hast revealed the eare of thy servant.*

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy servant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant)

‖ Or, *it hath pleased thee.*

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to blesse the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and *it shall be* blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse David. 11 The presents and the spoil, David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom. 14 Davids officers.

* 2. Sam. 8. 1, &c.

NOw after this, * it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

‖ Or, *Hadadezer*, in Sam.

3 ¶ And David smote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also hought ed all the chariot-*horses*, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

† Heb. *Darmesek.*

6 Then David put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, & brought them to Jerusalem.

‖ Called in the book of Sam. *Beta* and *Berothai.*

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brasse, wherewith * Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

* 1. Kings 7. 23. 2. Chron. 4. 15.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

‖ Or, *Toi*, 2. Sam. 8 9.

10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his sonne to king David, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and † to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him, (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brasse.

‖ Or, *Joram*, 2. Sam. 8. 10. ‖ Or, *to salute.* † Heb. *to blesse.*

11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

† Heb. *was the man of warres.*

12 Moreover, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgement and justice among all his people.

‖ Or, *remembrancer.*

15 And Joab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, ‖ recorder.

‖ Called *Abimelech* in Sam.

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and ‖ Shavsha *was* scribe.

‖ Called *Seraiah* in Sam. and *Shisha*, 1. Kings 4. 3.

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of David *were* † chief about the king.

† Heb. *at the hand of the king.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villanously entreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abishai. 16 Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slain by David.

* 2. Sam. 10. 1, &c.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

364

2 And David ſaid, I will ſhew kindneſſe unto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And David ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father: ſo the ſervants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, † Thinkeſt thou that David doth honour thy father that he hath ſent comforters unto thee? are not his ſervants come unto thee for to ſearch, and to overthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

† Heb. *In thine eyes doth David, &c.*

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants, and ſhaved them, and cut off their garments in the midſt hard by their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and told David how the men were ſerved; and he ſent to meet them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the king ſaid, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be growen, and *then* return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelves † odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſilver to hire them chariots and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zobah.

† Heb. *to ſtink.*

7 So they hired thirtie and two thouſand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelves together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when David heard *of it*, he ſent Joab, and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie: and the kings that were come, *were* by themſelves in the field.

† Heb. *the face of the battell was.* ‖ Or, *young men.*

10 Now when Joab ſaw that † the battell was ſet againſt him, before and behinde, he choſe out of all the ‖ choice of Iſrael, and put *them* in aray againſt the Syrians.

† Heb. *Abiſhai.*

11 And the reſt of the people he delivered unto the hand of † Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelves in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

12 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our ſelves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God, and let the LORD do that which is good in his ſight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, they likewiſe fled before Abiſhai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Joab came to Jeruſalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ river: and ‖ Shophach the captain of the hoſt of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

‖ That is, Euphrates. ‖ Or, *Shobach*, 2.Sam. 10. 16.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Iſrael, and paſſed over Jordan, and came upon them, and ſet *the battell* in aray againſt them: ſo when David had put the battell in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and David ſlew of the Syrians ſeven thouſand men, *which fought in* chariots, and fourty thouſand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the hoſt.

19 And when the ſervants of Hadarezer ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they made peace with David, and became his ſervants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is beſieged by Joab, ſpoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are ſlain in three ſeverall overthrows of the Philiſtines.

AND * it came to paſſe, that † after the yeare was expired, at the time that kings go out *to battell*, Joab led forth the power of the armie, and waſted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and beſieged Rabbah (but David tarried at Jeruſalem) and Joab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

* 2.Sam. 11. 1. † Heb. *at the return of the yeare.*

2 And David * took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious ſtones in it, and it was ſet upon Davids head; and he brought alſo exceeding much ſpoyl out of the city.

* 2.Sam.12. 30. † Heb. *the weight of.*

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut *them* with ſawes and with harrows of iron, and with axes: even ſo dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jeruſalem.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, * that there ‖ † aroſe warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philiſtines, at which time Sibbechai the Huſhathite, ſlew Sippai *that was* of the children of ‖ the giant, and they were ſubdued.

* 2.Sam.21. 18. ‖ Or, *continued.* † Heb. *ſtood.* ‖ Or, *Gob.* ‖ Or, *Rapha.* ‖ Called alſo *Jaare-oregim*, 2 Sam. 21. 19.

5 And there was warre again with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſonne of ‖ Jair, ſlew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpear-ſtaffe *was* like a weavers beam.

6 And yet again * there was warre at Gath, where was † a man of *great* ſtature, whoſe fingers & toes *were* foure and twentie, ſix *on each hand*,

* 2.Sam.21. 20. † Heb. *a man of meaſure.*

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

† Heb. *born to the giant*, or *Rapha*.

hand, and six *on each foot*: and he also was †the sonne of the giant.

7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Jonathan the sonne of ‖ Shimea, Davids brother, slew him.

‖ Or, *reproached*.

‖ Called *Shammah*, 1. Sam. 16. 9.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David tempted by Satan, forceth Joab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it. 9 David having three plagues propounded by God, chooseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David, by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing-floore, where having built an altar, God giveth a signe of his favour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 28 David sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.

* 2. Sam. 24. 1, &c.

AND * Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord the king, *are* they not all my lords servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Nevertheless, the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the summe of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah *was* foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

† Heb. *and it was evil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.*

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

* 2. Sam. 24. 10.

8 And David said unto God, * I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, Davids seer, saying,

† Heb. *stretch out.*

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, choose thee one of them that I may do *it* unto thee.

† Heb. *take to thee.*

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Choose thee

12 Either three yeares famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, & the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel: now therefore advise thy self, what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, *many*.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an * angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floore of ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

* 2. Sam. 24. 16.

‖ Or, *Araunah*, 2. Sam. 24. 18.

16 And David lift up his eyes and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem: then David and the elders of Israel, *who were* clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, *Is it* not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

* 2. Chro. 3. 1

18 ¶ Then the * angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up and set up an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floore of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

‖ Or, *when Ornan turne back and saw the angel, then he and his foure sonnes with him hid themselves.*

20 ‖ And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his foure sonnes with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floore, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

† Heb. *give*

22 Then David said to Ornan, † Grant me the place of *this* threshing-floore, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 So

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

366

25 ¶ So * David gave to Ornan for the place,
* 2.Sam.24. 24. six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floore of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering *were* at that season in the
* 1.King. 3. 4. high place at * Gibeon.
Chap. 16. 39. 2.Chron. 1.3 30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 David foreknewing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to assist his sonne.

THen David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doores of the gates, and for the joynings, and brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much cedar-wood to David.

* Chap. 29. 1. 5 And David said, * Solomon my sonne *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame, and of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My sonne, as for me, it was in my minde to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me,
* Chap. 28. 3. saying, * Thou hast shed bloud abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much bloud upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a sonne shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be ‖ Solomon, and I will give peace and quietnesse unto Israel in his dayes. ‖ That is, *peaceable.*

10 * He shall build an house for my name, and he shall be my sonne, and I *will be* his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome over Israel for ever. * 2.Sam.7. 13.

11 Now my sonne, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wisdome and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper if thou takest heed to fulfill the statutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver, and of brasse, and iron, without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone have I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto. ‖ Or, *in my poverty.* * As verse 3.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for every manner of work. ‖ That is, *masons and carpenters.*

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brasse, & the iron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his sonne, *saying,*

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God, arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David in his old age maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and distribution of the Levites. 7 The families of the Gershonites. 12 The sonnes of Kohath. 21 The sonnes of Merari. 24 The office of the Levites.

SO when David was old and full of dayes, he made * Solomon his sonne king over Israel. * Chap. 28.5

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeares and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, way thirty and eight thousand. * Num. 4.3.

4 Of

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

4 Of which, twenty and foure thousand *were* ‖ to set forward the work of the house of the LORD: and six thousand *were* officers and judges.

‖ Or, *to oversee.*

5 Moreover, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made, *(said David)* to praise *therewith.*

6 And * David divided them into † courses among the sonnes of Levi, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* Exod. 6.16. Chap. 6.1, &c. 2. Chro. 8.14. and 29.25.

† Heb. *divisions.*

7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites *were* ‖ Laadan and Shimei.

* Chap. 26.21

‖ Or, *Libni*, Chap. 6.17.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sonnes of Shimei, Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Shimei *were*, Jahath, ‖ Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei.

‖ Or, *Zi'a*, vers. 11.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Ziza the second: but Jeush and Beriah † had not many sonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers house.

† Heb. *did not multiply sonnes.*

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, foure.

13 The sonnes of * Amram; Aaron and Moses: and * Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sonnes for ever, to burn *incense* before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to blesse in his name for ever.

* Exod. 6.20.

* Exod. 28.1. Heb. 5.4.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 * The sonnes of Moses *were*, Gershom and Eliezer.

* Exod. 2.22. and 18.3,4.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chief.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer *were*, * Rehabiah ‖ the chief. And Eliezer had none other sonnes; but the sonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

* Chap. 26.25

‖ Or, *the first.*

† Heb. *were highly multiplied.*

18 Of the sonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi: the sonnes of Mahli; Eleazar, and Kish:

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sonnes of Kish took them.

‖ Or, *kinsmen*

23 The sonnes of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sonnes of * Levi after the house of their fathers; *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeares and upward.

* Num. 1.3.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, ‖ that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

‖ Or, *and he dwelleth in Jerusalem, &c.*

26 And also unto the Levites, they shall no *more* carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites *were* † numbred from twenty yeares old and above:

† Heb. *numbers.*

28 Because † their office *was* to wait on the sonnes of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God:

† Heb. *their station was at the hand of the sonnes of Aaron.*

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for * the fine floure for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked in* the ‖ pan, and for that which is fryed, and for all manner of measure and size.

* Levit. 6.20. Chap. 9.29, &c.

‖ Or, *flat plate.*

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even:

31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The divisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites divided by lot.

NOw these *are* the divisions of the sonnes of Aaron: * The sonnes of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Lev. 10.1, 6

2 But * Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

* Num. 3.4 and 26.61.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were moe chief men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar; and *thus* were they divided: among the sonnes of Eleazar *there were* sixteen chief men of the house of *their* fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governours of the sanctuary, and governours *of the house* of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

368

6 And Shemaiah the ſonne of Nathanael the ſcribe, *one* of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the prieſt, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the prieſts and Levites: one † principall houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

† Heb. *houſe of the father.*

7 Now the firſt lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the ſecond to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the ſixth to Mijamin,

10 The ſeventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abijah,

* Luk. 1.5.

11 The ninth to Jeſhuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſervice to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſonnes of Levi *were theſe:* of the ſonnes of Amram; Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael; Jehdeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the ſonnes of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſhiah.

22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the ſons of Shelomoth; Jahath.

23 And the ſonnes *of* * *Hebron*; Jeriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

* Chap. 23.19 and 26. 31.

24 Of the ſonnes of Uzziel; Michah: of the ſonnes of Michah; Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſhiah: of the ſonnes of Iſhiah; Zechariah.

26 The ſonnes of Merari *were*, Mahli and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Jaaziah; Beno.

27 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſonnes.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh *was* Jerahmeel.

30 The ſonnes alſo of Muſhi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of the Levites, after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots over againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the prieſts and Levites, even the principall fathers over againſt their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the ſingers. 8 Their diviſion by lot, into foure and twenty orders.

MOreover, David and the captains of the hoſt ſeparated to the ſervice of the ſonnes of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who ſhould propheſie with harps, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their ſervice, was:

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſaph; Zaccur, and Joſeph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Aſarelah, the ſonnes of Aſaph under the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the king.

‖ Otherwiſe called *Jeſharelah*, verſ. 14

† Heb. *by the hands of the king.*

3 Of Jeduthun: the ſonnes of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Jeſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ ſix, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who propheſied with a harp, to give thanks and to praiſe the LORD.

‖ Or, *Izri*, verſ. 11.

‖ With Shimei mentioned ver. 17.

4 Of Heman: the ſonnes of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Uzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

‖ Or, *Aſareel* verſ. 18.

‖ Or, *Shubael*, verſ. 20.

5 All theſe *were* the ſonnes of Heman the kings ſeer in the ‖ words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen ſonnes and three daughters.

‖ Or, *matters*

6 All theſe *were* under the hands of their father, for ſong *in* the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, pſalteries and harps, for the ſervice of the houſe of God, † according to the kings order, to Aſaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

† Heb. *by the hands of the king.*

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the LORD, *even* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred foureſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots, ward againſt *ward*, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholar.

9 Now the firſt lot came forth for Aſaph to Joſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The ſixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

14 The ſeventh to Jeſharelah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeſhaiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

24 The ſeventeenth to Joſhbekaſhah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelve:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, *he*, his ſonnes & his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diuiſion of the porters.* 13 *The gates aſsigned by lot.* 20 *The Levites that had charge of the treaſures.* 29 *Officers and judges.*

Or, *Shelemiah*, verſ. 14.
Or, *Ebiaſaph*,
1 chap. 6.37.
2 chap. 9.19.

COncerning the diuiſions of the porters: Of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſaph.

2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah *were*, Zechariah the firſt-born, Jediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the ſixth, Elioenai the ſeventh.

4 Moreover, the ſonnes of Obed-edom *were*, Shemaiah the firſt-born, Jehozabad the ſecond, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

That is, Obed-edom chap. 13.

5 Ammiel the ſixth, Iſſachar the ſeventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

6 Alſo unto Shemaiah his ſonne were ſonnes born, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren *were* ſtrong men; Elihu and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſervice, *were* three-ſcore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah had ſonnes and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteen.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſonnes; Simri the chief, (for *though* he was not the firſt-born, yet his father made him the chief)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah *were* thirteen.

12 Among theſe *were* the diuiſions of the porters, *even* among the chief men, *having* wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots ‖ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for every gate.

‖ Or, *as well for the ſmall as for the great.*

14 And the lot eaſt-ward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his ſonne (a wiſe counſellour) they caſt lots, and his lot came out northward.

‖ Called, *Meſhelemiah*, verſ. 1.

15 To Obed-edom ſouth-ward, and to his ſonnes, the houſe of † Aſuppim.

† Heb. *gatherings.*

16 To Shuppim & Hoſah, *the lot came forth* weſt-ward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ up, ward againſt ward.

‖ See 1. Kings 10. 5. 2. Chro. 9. 4.

17 Eaſt-ward *were* ſix Levites, north-ward foure a day, ſouth-ward foure a day, and toward Aſuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar weſt-ward, foure at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treaſures of the houſe of God, and over the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

† Heb. *holy things.*

21 As concerning the ſonnes of ‖ Laadan: the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chief fathers, *even* of Laadan the Gerſhonite *were*, ‖ Jehieli.

‖ Or, *Libni*, chap. 6.17.
‖ Or, *Jehiel*, chap. 23.8.

22 The ſonnes of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Moſes, *was* ruler of the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his ſonne, and Jeſhaiah his ſonne, and Joram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, *were* over all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which David the king and the chief fathers, the captains over thouſands and hundreds, and the captains of the hoſt had dedicated.

27 † Out of the ſpoils wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. *out of the battels and ſpoils.*

28 And all that Samuel the ſeer, and Saul

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
DIGITIZED BY INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

370 the ſonne of Kiſh, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, and Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, *and* whoſoever had dedicated *any thing*, *it was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſonnes *were* for the outward buſineſſe over Iſrael, for officers and judges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeven hundred, *were* † officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Jordan weſt-ward, in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſervice of the king.

† Heb. *over the charge.*

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, *even* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeare of the reigne of David, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, *were* two thouſand and ſeven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, for every matter pertaining to God, and † affairs of the king.

† Heb. *thing.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelve captains for every ſeverall moneth, 16 The princes of the twelve tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindred. 25 Davids ſeverall officers.

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers and captains of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that ſerved the king in any matter of the courſes, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeare, of every courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

2 Over the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth, *was* Jaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chief of all the captains of the hoſt for the firſt moneth.

4 And over the courſe of the ſecond moneth, *was* ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe *was* Mikloth alſo the ruler: in his courſe likewiſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

‖ Or, *Dodo*, 2. Sam. 23. 9.

5 The third captain of the hoſt for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada a ‖ chief prieſt: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

‖ Or, *principall officer.*

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his courſe *was* Amizabad his ſonne.

* 2. Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23. Chap. 11. 22, &c.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth, *was* Aſahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixth *captain* for the ſixth moneth, *was* Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeventh *captain* for the ſeventh moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

‖ Or, *Heled*, chap. 11. 30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Iſrael: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the ſonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the ſonne of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, Haſhabiah the ſonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu *one* of the brethren of David: of Iſſachar, Omri the ſonne of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Iſhmaiah the ſonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the ſonne of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſonne of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manaſſeh, Joel the ſonne of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half-*tribe* of Manaſſeh in Gilead, Iddo the ſonne of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaaſiel the ſonne of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azareel the ſonne of Jeroham. Theſe *were* the princes of the tribes of Iſrael.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty yeares old and under: becauſe the LORD had ſaid, he would increaſe Iſrael like to the ſtarres of the heavens.

24 Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah began to number, but he finiſhed not, becauſe * there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither † was the number put in the accompt of the chronicles of king David.

* 2. Sam. 24. 15. Chap. 21. 7.

† Heb. *aſcended.*

25 ¶ And over the kings treaſures *was* Azmaveth the ſonne of Adiel: and over the ſtore-

houſes

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

houſes in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles, *was* Jehonathan the ſonne of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the ſonne of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † over the increaſe of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, *was* Zabdi the Shiphmite.

† Heb. *over that which was of the vineyards.*

28 And over the olive-trees and the ſycomore-trees that *were* in the low plains, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oyl *was* Joaſh.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds *that were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the ſonne of Adlai.

30 Over the camels alſo, *was* Obil the Iſhmaelite: and over the aſſes, *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All theſe *were* the rulers of the ſubſtance which *was* king Davids.

32 Alſo Jonathan Davids uncle was a counſellour, a wiſe man, and a ‖ ſcribe: and Jehiel the ‖ ſonne of Hachmoni *was* with the kings ſonnes.

‖ Or, *ſecretary.*
‖ Or, *Hachmonite.*

33 And Ahitophel *was* the kings counſellour, and Huſhai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, *was* Jehoiada the ſonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army *was* Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David in a ſolemne aſſembly, having declared Gods favour to him, and promiſe to his ſonne Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God. 9, 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and ſilver for the materials.

AND David aſſembled all the princes of Iſrael, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that miniſtred to the king by courſe, and the captains over the thouſands, and captains over the hundreds, and the ſtewards over all the ſubſtance and ‖ poſſeſſion of the king, and of his ſonnes, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Jeruſalem.

‖ Or, *cattell.*
‖ Or, *eunuchs.*

2 Then David the king ſtood up upon his feet, and ſaid, Heare me, my brethren, and my people, As for me, I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footſtool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God ſaid unto me, * Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my name, becauſe thou *haſt been* a man of warre, and haſt ſhed † bloud.

* 2. Sam. 7. 5, 13. 1. Kings 5. 5. Chap. 22. 8.
† Heb. *blouds*

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be king over Iſrael for ever: for he hath choſen * Judah *to be* the ruler; and of the houſe of Judah, the houſe of my father; and among the ſonnes of my father, he liked me to make *me* king over all Iſrael:

371
* Gen. 49. 8. 1. Sam. 16. 13. Pſal. 78. 68.

5 * And of all my ſonnes (for the LORD hath given me many ſonnes) he hath choſen Solomon my ſonne, to ſit upon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD over Iſrael.

*Chap. 23. 1.

6 And he ſaid unto me, * Solomon thy ſonne, he ſhall build my houſe and my courts: for I have choſen him to be my ſonne, and I will be his father.

* 2. Sam. 7. 13. 2. Chron. 1. 9.

7 Moreover I will eſtabliſh his kingdome for ever, if he be † conſtant to do my commandments and my judgements, as at this day.

† Heb. *ſtrong.*

8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and ſeek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may poſſeſſe this good land, and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my ſonne, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for * the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and underſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for ever.

* 1. Sam. 16. 7 Pſal. 7. 9. and 139. 2. Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to build an houſe for the ſanctuary: be ſtrong and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his ſonne the pattern of the porch, and of the houſes thereof, and of the treaſuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-ſeat,

12 And the pattern † of all that he had by the ſpirit, of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things.

† Heb. *of all that was with him.*

13 Alſo for the courſes of the prieſts and the Levites, and for all the work of the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD, and for all the veſſels of ſervice in the houſe of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all inſtruments of all manner of ſervice, ſilver alſo for all inſtruments of ſilver, by weight, for all inſtruments of every kinde of ſervice:

15 Even the weight for the candleſticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candleſtick, and for the lamps thereof: & for the candleſticks of ſilver by weight, *both* for the candleſtick and *alſo* for the lamps thereof, according to the uſe of every candleſtick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

372 of shew-bread, for every table, and *likewise* silver for the tables of silver.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls and the cups: and for the golden basons *he gave* gold by weight for every bason; and *likewise* silver by weight for every bason of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the *cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

*1. Sam. 4. 4. 1. Kings 6. 23, &c.

19 All this, *said David*, the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his sonne, Be strong and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, untill thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, *even they shall be with thee* for all the service of the house of God, and *there shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship, every willing skilfull man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David by his example and intreaty 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Davids thanksgiving and prayer. 20 The people having blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Davids reigne and death.

FUrthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my sonne, whom *Chap. 22. 5. alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the iron for *things* of iron, & wood for *things* of wood; onyx stones, & *stones* to be set, glistring stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble-stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of *1 Kin. 9. 28 the gold of * Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withall*.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing † to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD? †Heb. *to fill his hand.*

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers over the kings work offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams; and of silver, ten thousand talents; and of brasse, eighteen thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found, gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoyced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 * Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth, *is thine*; thine *is* the kingdome, O LORD, & thou art exalted as head above all. * Mat. 6. 13. 1. Tim. 1. 17. Apoc. 5. 13.

12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and † of thine own have we given thee. †Heb. *retain*, or *obtain strength.* † Heb. *of thine hand.*

15 For * we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none † abiding. *Psal. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 13. 1. Pet. 2. 11.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name, *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own. * Psal. 90. 9. † Heb. *expectation.*

17 I know also, my God, that thou * triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightnesse. As for me, in the uprightnesse of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy, thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly unto thee. *Chap. 28. 9. 1. Sam. 16. 7. †Heb. *found.*

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart unto thee. ‖Or, *stablish.*

19 And give unto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

things, and to build the palace, *for* the which I have made proviſion.

20 ¶ And David ſaid to all the congregation, Now bleſſe the LORD your God. And all the congregation bleſſed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worſhipped the LORD and the king.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thouſand bullocks, a thouſand rammes, *and* a thouſand lambes, with their drink-offerings, and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladneſſe, and they made Solomon the ſonne of David king the ſecond time, and *anointed *him* unto the LORD to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be prieſt.

*1. Kings 1. 39.

23 Then Solomon ſat on the throne of the LORD as king in ſtead of David his father, and proſpered, and all Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the ſonnes likewiſe of king David † ſubmitted themſelves unto Solomon the king.

† Heb. *gave the hand under Solomon.*

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and *beſtowed upon him *ſuch* royall majeſtie as had not been on any king before him in Iſrael.

* 1. Kings 3. 13. 2. Chron. 1. 12.

26 ¶ Thus David the ſonne of Jeſſe, reigned over all Iſrael.

Eccles 2. 9.

27 And the time that he reigned over Iſrael, *was* fourty yeares; ſeven yeares reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three *yeares* reigned he in Jeruſalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ † book of Samuel the ſeer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the ſeer,

‖ Or, *hiſtory.* † Heb. *words.*

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Iſrael, and over all the kingdomes of the countreys.

The ſecond book of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The ſolemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choice of wiſdome is bleſſed by God.* 13 *Solomons ſtrength and wealth.*

*1. Kings 2. 46.

AND *Solomon the ſonne of David was ſtrengthened in his kingdome, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon ſpake unto all Iſrael, to the captains of thouſands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Iſrael, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at *Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD had made in the wilderneſſe.

* 1. Kings 3. 4. 1. Chron. 16. 39. and 21. 29.

4 *But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to *the place which* David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jeruſalem.

*2. Sam. 6. 2, 17.

5 Moreover, *the braſen altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur, had made, ‖ he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation ſought unto it.

* Exod. 38. 1.

‖ Or, was *there.*

6 And Solomon went up thither to the braſen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and ſaid unto him, Ask what I ſhall give thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid unto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy unto David my father, and haſt made me *to reigne in his ſtead:

* 1. Chron. 28. 5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe unto David my father be eſtabliſhed: *for thou haſt made me king over a people, † like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

* 1. Kings 3. 7. † Heb. *much as the duſt of the earth.*

10 *Give me now wiſdome and knowledge, that I may *go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is* ſo great?

* 1. Kings 3. 9. *Num. 27. 17.

11 And God ſaid to Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt asked long life; but haſt asked wiſdome and knowledge for thy ſelf, that thou mayeſt judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wiſdome and knowledge *is* granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches and wealth, and honour, ſuch as *none of the kings have had, that *have been* before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee have the like.

* 1. Chron. 29. 25. Chap. 9. 22. Eccles 2. 9.

13 ¶ Then

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

374

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Jeruſalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Iſrael.

14 * And Solomon gathered chariots and horſemen: and he had a thouſand and foure hundred chariots, and twelve thouſand horſemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

* 1. Kings 4 26. and 10. 26, &c.

15 * And the king † made ſilver and gold at Jeruſalem *as plenteous* as ſtones, and cedar-trees made he as the ſycomore-trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

* 1. Kings 10. 27. Chap. 9. 27. † Heb. *gave.*

16 * And † Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

* 1. Kings 10. 28. Chap. 9. 28. † Heb. *the going forth of the horſes which* was *Solomons.*

17 And they fetcht up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for ſix hundred ſhekels of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their means.

† Heb. *by their hand.*

CHAP. II.

1, 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the temple. 3 His embaſſage to Huram for workmen and proviſion of ſtuff. 11 Huram ſendeth him a kinde anſwer.

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threeſcore and ten thouſand men to bear burdens, and foureſcore thouſand to hew in the mountain, and three thouſand and ſix hundred to overſee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou didſt deal with David my father, and didſt ſend him cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, *even ſo deal with me.*

‖ Or, *Hiram*, 1. Kings 5. 1.

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, *and* to burn before him † ſweet incenſe, and for the continuall ſhew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the ſabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the ſolemn feaſts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Iſrael.

† Heb. *incenſe of ſpices.*

5 And the houſe which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then that I ſhould build him an houſe, ſave onely to burn ſacrifice before him?

* 1. Kings 8. 27. Chap. 6. 18. † Heb. *hath retained*, or *obtained ſtrength.*

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to work in gold, and in ſilver, and in braſſe, and in iron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blue, and that can skill † to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jeruſalem, whom David my father did provide.

† Heb. *to grave graving.*

8 Send me alſo cedar-trees, firre-trees, and ‖ algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſervants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſervants *ſhall be* with thy ſervants,

‖ Or, *almugim*, 1. Kings 10. 11.

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, *ſhall be* † wonderfull great.

† Heb. *great and wonderfull.*

10 And behold, I will give to thy ſervants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thouſand meaſures of beaten wheat, and twenty thouſand meaſures of barley, and twenty thouſand baths of wine, and twenty thouſand baths of oyl.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre anſwered in writing, which he ſent to Solomon, Becauſe the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram ſaid moreover, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wiſe ſonne, † endued with prudence and underſtanding, that might build an houſe for the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

† Heb. *knowing prudence and underſtanding.*

13 And now I have ſent a cunning man (endued with underſtanding) of Huram my fathers;

14 The ſonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold and in ſilver, in braſſe, in iron, in ſtone and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimſon: alſo to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which ſhall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oyl, and the wine which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend unto his ſervants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou ſhalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by ſea to † Joppa, and thou ſhalt carry it up to Jeruſalem.

† Heb. *according to all thy need.* † Heb. *Japho.*

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael, after the numbring wherewith David his father had numbred them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thouſand and three thouſand and ſix hundred.

* As verſe 2. † Heb. *the men the ſtrangers.*

18 And he ſet * threeſcore and ten thouſand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and foureſcore thouſand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thouſand and ſix hundred overſeers to ſet the people a work.

* As it is verſe 2.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the temple. 3 The meaſure and ornaments of the houſe. 11 The cherubims. 14 The vail and pillars.

THen * Solomon began to build the houſe of the LORD at Jeruſalem in mount Moriah,

* 1. Kings 6. 1, &c.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

riah, ‖ where *the* LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threſhing-floore of * ‖ Ornan the Jebuſite.

‖ Or, *which was ſeen of David his father.*

* 1. Chron. 21. 18.

‖ Or, *Araunah,* 2 Sam. 24. 18.

2 And he began to build in the ſecond *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the fourth yeare of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are the things* * *wherein* Solomon was † inſtructed for the building of the houſe of God. The length by cubits after the firſt meaſure, *was* threeſcore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

* 1. Kings 6. 2.

† Heb. *founded.*

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the houſe,* the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

* 1. Kings 6. 3

5 And the greater houſe he cieled with firre-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and ſet thereon palm-trees and chains.

† Heb. *covered.*

6 And he † garniſhed the houſe with precious ſtones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid alſo the houſe, the beams, the poſts, and the walls thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the moſt holy houſe, the length whereof *was* according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to ſix hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails *was* fifty ſhekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the moſt holy houſe he made two cherubims ‖ of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

‖ Or, (as ſome think) *of moveable work.*

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing *was likewiſe* five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub *was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing *was* five cubits *alſo*, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of theſe cherubims ſpread themſelves forth twenty cubits: and they ſtood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

‖ Or, *toward the houſe.*

14 ¶ And he made the * vail of blue, and purple, and crimſon, and fine linen, and † wrought cherubims thereon.

* Matth. 27. 51.

† Heb. *cauſed to aſcend.*

15 Alſo he made before the houſe * two pillars of thirty and five cubits † high, and the chapiter that *was* on the top of each of them, *was* five cubits.

* 1. Kings 7. 15. Jer. 52. 21.

† Heb. *long.*

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he * reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Jachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

* 1. Kings 7. 21.

‖ That is, *he ſhall eſtabliſh.*

‖ That is, *in it is ſtrength.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 The altar of braſſe. 2 The molten ſea upon twelve oxen. 6 The ten lavers, candleſticks, and tables. 9 The courts and the inſtruments of braſſe. 19 The inſtruments of gold.

MOreover, he made an altar of braſſe, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Alſo he made a molten ſea of ten cubits, † from brim to brim, round in compaſſe, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compaſſe it round about.

* 1. Kings 7. 23.

† Heb. *from his brim to his brim.*

3 * And under it *was* the ſimilitude of oxen, which did compaſſe it round about: ten in a cubit compaſſing the ſea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* caſt, when it was caſt.

* 1. Kings 7. 24.

4 It ſtood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the weſt, and three looking toward the ſouth, and three looking toward the eaſt: and the ſea *was ſet* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

5 And the thickneſſe of it *was* an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowers of lilies; *and* it received and held three thouſand baths.

‖ Or, *like a lily flower.*

6 ¶ He made alſo ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to waſh in them: † ſuch things as they offered for the burnt-offering, they waſhed in them; but the ſea *was* for the prieſts to waſh in.

† Heb. *the work of burnt-offering.*

7 And he made ten candleſticks of gold according to their form, and ſet *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made alſo ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right ſide, and five on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ baſons of gold.

‖ Or, *bowls.*

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the prieſts, and the great court, and doores for the court, and overlaid the doores of them with braſſe.

10 And he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the eaſt-end, over againſt the ſouth.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhovels, and the ‖ baſons, and Huram † finiſhed the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the houſe of God:

‖ Or, *bowls.*

† Heb. *finiſhed to make.*

12 *To wit,* the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters *which were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from the UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

376 the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* †upon the pillars.

†Heb. *upon the face.*

14 He made also bases; and ‖ lavers made he upon the bases,

‖ Or, *caldrons.*

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it:

16 The pots also and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of †bright brasse.

†Heb *made bright*, or *scoured.*

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the †clay-ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

†Heb. *thicknesse of the ground.*

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread *was set.*

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that †perfect gold.

†Heb. *perfections of gold.*

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basons, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most holy *place*, and the doores of the house of the temple, *were* of gold.

‖ Or, *bowls.*

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle. 11 God being praised, giveth a visible signe of his favour.

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: *and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

*1. Kings 7. 51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the citie of David, which *is* Zion.

*1. Kings 8. 2, &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels, that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most holy *place*, *even* under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims spread forth *their* wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof, above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And ‖ there it is unto this day.

‖ Or, *they are there*, as 1. Kings 8. 8.

10 *There was* nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses *put *therein* at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt

*Deut. 10. 2, 5.

‖ Or, *where.*

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy *place:* (for all the priests that were † present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course.

†Heb. *found.*

12 * Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sonnes, and their brethren, being arayed in white linen, having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east-end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests, sounding with trumpets)

*1. Chron. 25. 1.

13 It came even to passe, as the trumpeters and singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, *For *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD:

*Psal. 136.

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon having blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brasen scaffold.

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the * thick darkenesse.

*1. Kings 8. 12, &c. *Levit. 16. 2.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

name might be there, and have choſen David to be over my people Iſrael.

*2.Sam.7.2. 1.Chro.28.2. 7 Now * it was in the heart of David my father to build an houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

8 But the LORD ſaid to David my father, Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my name, thou didſt well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne which ſhall come forth out of thy loyns, he ſhall build the houſe for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath ſpoken: for I am riſen up in the room of David my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and have built the houſe for the name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands;

13 (For Solomon had made a braſen ſcaffold, of five cubits † long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the court, and upon it he ſtood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heaven)

† Heb. *the length thereof, &c.*

*Exod.15.11. 14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepeſt covenant and *ſheweſt* mercy unto thy ſervants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him; and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled *it* with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keep with thy ſervant David my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, *† There ſhall not fail thee a man in my ſight to ſit upon the throne of Iſrael; * yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou haſt walked before me.

*2.Sam.7.12. 1.Kings 2.4. and 6.12. † Heb. *there ſhall not a man be cut off.*

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken unto thy ſervant David.

*Pſal.132.12. 18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much leſſe this houſe which I have built?)

*Chap.2.6. Iſa.66.1. Acts 7.49. 19 Have reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy ſervant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this houſe day and night, upon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer, which thy ſervant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

‖ Or, *in this place.*

21 Hearken therefore unto the ſupplications of thy ſervant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling-place, *even* from heaven; and when thou heareſt, forgive.

† Heb. *pray.*

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid upon him, to make him ſwear, and the oath come before thine altar in this houſe:

† Heb. *and he require an oath of him.*

23 Then heare thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy ſervants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way upon his own head, and by juſtifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‖ be put to the worſe before the enemie, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; and ſhall return and confeſſe thy name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖ Or, *be ſmitten.*

‖ Or, *towards.*

25 Then heare thou from the heavens, and forgive the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them again unto the land which thou gaveſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the *heaven is ſhut up, and there is no rain, becauſe they have ſinned againſt thee; *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy name, and turn from their ſinne when thou doſt afflict them:

*1.King.17.1.

27 Then heare thou from heaven, and forgive the ſinne of thy ſervants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walk; and ſend rain upon the land which thou haſt given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there *be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillers; *if* their enemies beſiege them † in the cities of their land; whatſoever ſore, or whatſoever ſickneſſe *there be:*

*Chap.20.9. † Heb. *in the land of their gates.*

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoever ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when every one ſhall know his own ſore, and his own grief, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands ‖ in this houſe:

‖ Or, *toward this houſe.*

30 Then heare thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt: (for thou onely * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men)

*1.Chron.28.9.

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes † ſo long as they live † in the land which thou gaveſt unto our fathers.

† Heb. *all the dayes which.* † Heb. *upon the face of the land.*

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the ſtranger, *which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched

*John 12.20. Acts 8.27.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

378

out arm; if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then heare thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I have built, is called by thy name.

† Heb. *thy name is called upon this house.*

34 If thy people go out to warre against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

35 Then heare thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ‖ cause.

‖ Or, *right.*

36 If they sinne against thee, (for *there is* * no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and † they carry them away captives unto a land farre off or neare;

* Prov. 20. 9. Eccles 7. 20. James 3. 2. 1. John 1. 8.

† Heb. *they that take them captives carry them away.*

37 Yet, *if* they † bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amisse, and have dealt wickedly;

† Heb. *bring back to their heart.*

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name:

39 Then heare thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their ‖ cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

‖ Or, *right.*

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and *let* thine eares *be* attent † unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

† Heb. *to the prayer of this place.*

41 Now * therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting-place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoyce in goodnesse.

* Psal. 132. 8.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God having given testimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemn sacrifice. 8 Solomon having kept the feast of tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the altar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giveth him promises upon condition.

NOw * when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt-offering, and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

* 1. Kings 8. 54. * Levit. 9. 24.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For *he is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 * And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised † by their ministery: and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

* 1. Chron. 15. 16.

† Heb. *by their hand.*

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brasen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, unto * the river of Egypt.

* Josh. 13. 3.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

† Heb. *a restraint.*

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

* 1. Kings 9. 1, &c.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, * and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

* Deut. 12. 5.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my name, shall humble themselves and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked

† Heb. *upon whom my name is called.*

waves:

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

wayes: then will I heare from heaven, and will forgive their ſinne, and will heal their land.

15 Now *mine eyes ſhall be open, and mine eares attent †unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have *I choſen, and ſanctified this houſe, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, & ſhalt obſerve my ſtatutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I ſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, ſaying, *†There ſhall not fail thee a man *to be* ruler in Iſrael.

19 *But if ye turn away and forſake my ſtatutes and my commandments which I have ſet before you, and ſhall go and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this houſe which I have ſanctified for my name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this houſe which is high, ſhall be an aſtoniſhment to every one that paſſeth by it; ſo that he ſhall ſay, *Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this houſe?

22 And it ſhall be anſwered, Becauſe they forſook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worſhipped them, and ſerved them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

*Chap. 6.40. †Heb. *to the prayer of this place.*

*Chap. 6.6.

*Chap. 6.16. †Heb. *there ſhall not be cut off to thee.*

*Levit. 26. 14. Deut. 28.15.

*Deut. 29.24. Jer. 22.8,9.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Iſraelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter removeth to her houſe. 12 Solomons yearly ſolemn ſacrifices. 14 He appointeth the prieſts and Levites to their places. 17 The navie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND *it came to paſſe (at the end of twentie yeares, wherein Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD, and his own houſe)

*1. Kings 9.10, &c.

2 That the cities which Huram had reſtored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and cauſed the children of Iſrael to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed againſt it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, and all the ſtore-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Alſo he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the ſtore-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horſemen, and †all that Solomon deſired to build in Jeruſalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

†Heb. *all the deſire of Solomon, which he deſired to build.*

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites which were not of Iſrael;

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael conſumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, untill this day.

9 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon make no ſervants for his work: but they *were* men of warre, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horſemen.

10 And theſe *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, *even* two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon *brought up the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the citie of David, unto the houſe that he had built for her: for he ſaid, My wife ſhall not dwell in the houſe of David king of Iſrael, becauſe *the places* are †holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

*1. Kings 3.1. and 7.8.

†Heb. *holineſſe.*

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every *day, offering according to the commandment of Moſes, on the ſabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the ſolemn feaſts, *three times in the yeare, *even* in the feaſt of unleavened bread, and in the feaſt of weeks, and in the feaſt of tabernacles.

*Exod. 29. 38.

*Exod. 23. 14. Deut. 16.16.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the *courſes of the prieſts to their ſervice, and the Levites to their charges, to praiſe and miniſter before the prieſts, as the dutie of every day required: the *porters alſo by their courſes, at every gate: for †ſo had David the man of God commanded.

*1. Chron. 24.1.

*1. Chron. 9.17.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the prieſts and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treaſures.

†Heb. *ſo was the commandment of David the man of God.*

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the houſe of the LORD, and untill it was finiſhed: *ſo* the houſe of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to ‖Eloth, at the ſea-ſide in the land of Edom.

‖Or, *Elath*, Deut. 2.8.

18 And Huram ſent him by the hands of his ſervants, ſhips, and ſervants that had knowledge of the ſea; and they went with the ſervants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold. 15 His targets. 17 The throne of ivory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.

* 1. Kings 10. 1, &c. Matt. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31.

AND * when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, his ‖ cup-bearers also, and their apparel, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

‖ Or, *butlers.*

5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine own land, of thine ‖ acts, and of thy wisdome:

† Heb. *word.* ‖ Or, *sayings.*

6 Howbeit, I beleeved not their words, untill I came, and mine eyes had seen *it:* and behold, the one half of the greatnesse of thy wisdome was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisdome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, *to be* king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, & precious stones.

11 And the king made *of* the algum-trees, ‖ † terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

‖ Or, *stayes.* † Heb. *high-wayes.*

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeare, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ governours of the countrey, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

‖ Or, *captaines*

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a foot-stool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting-place, and two lions standing by the stayes.

† Heb. *hands.*

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other, upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking-vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‖ none *were* of silver; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

† Heb. *shut up.* ‖ Or, there was *no silver* in them.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three yeares once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, ‖ ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

‖ Or, *elephants teeth.*

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisdome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeare by yeare.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

* 1. Kings 4. 26.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings, * from the ‖ river, even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

* Gen. 15. 18. ‖ That is, *Euphrates.*

27 And the king † made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore-trees, that *are* in the low plains, in abundance.

† Heb. *gave*

28 * And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

* 1. Kings 10. 28. Chap. 1. 16.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * acts of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the † book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophesie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of

* 1. Kings 11. 41. † Heb. *words*

* Iddo

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

* Chap. 12. 15. * Iddo the ſeer, againſt Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jeruſalem over all Iſrael, fourty yeares.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father, and Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a ſuit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam refuſing the old mens counſel, by the advice of young men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

* 1. King. 12. 1, &c. AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Iſrael come to make him king.

2 And it came to paſſe when Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the preſence of Solomon the king) heard *it*, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him: ſo Jeroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous, now therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grievous ſervitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will ſerve thee.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Come again unto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counſel with the old men that had ſtood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, ſaying, What counſel give ye *me* to return anſwer to this people?

7 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, If thou be kinde to this people, and pleaſe them, and ſpeak good words to them, they will be thy ſervants for ever.

8 But he forſook the counſel which the old men gave him, and took counſel with the young men that were brought up with him, that ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid unto them, What advice give ye, that we may return anſwer to this people, which have ſpoken to me, ſaying, Eaſe ſomewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us.

10 And the young men that were brought up with him, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwer the people that ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* ſomewhat lighter for us: thus ſhalt thou ſay unto them, My little *finger* ſhall be thicker then my fathers loyns.

† Heb. *laded.* 11 For whereas my father † put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, ſaying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king anſwered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forſook the counſel of the old men, 381

14 And anſwered them after the advice of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cauſe was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he ſpake by the * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat. * 1. King. 11. 29.

16 ¶ And when all Iſrael *ſaw* that the king would not hearken unto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion have we in David? and *we have* none inheritance in the ſonne of Jeſſe: every man to your tents, O Iſrael: *and* now David ſee to thine own houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Hadoram that *was* over the tribute, and the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him up to *his* chariot, to flee to Jeruſalem. † Heb. *ſtrengthened himſelf.*

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raiſing an army to ſubdue Iſrael, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and proviſion. 13 The prieſts and Levites, and ſuch as feared God, forſaken by Jeroboam, ſtrengthen the kingdome of Judah. 18 The wives and children of Rehoboam.

* 1. King. 12. 21, &c. AND * when Rehoboam was come to Jeruſalem, he gathered of the houſe of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred & foureſcore thouſand choſen *men* which were warriours, to fight againſt Iſrael, that he might bring the kingdome again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Iſrael in Judah and Benjamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not go up, nor fight againſt your brethren: return every man to his houſe, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going againſt Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jeruſalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, and Azekah,

10 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

382

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which *are* in Judah, and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victuall, and of oyl and wine.

12 And in every severall city *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that *were* in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

† Heb. *presented themselves to him.*

14 (For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for * Jeroboam and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.

* Chap. 13. 9

15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made)

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Judah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong, three yeares: for three yeares they walked in the way of David & Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the sonne of David to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the sonne of Jesse:

19 Which bare him children; Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

* 1. King. 15. 2.

20 And after her, he took * Maachah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom, above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sonnes, and threescore daughters)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victuall in abundance: and he desired † many wives.

† Heb. *a multitude of wives.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, & had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeare of Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, (* becuse they had transgressed against the LORD) * 1. King. 14. 24, 25.

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which *pertained* to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah that were gathered together to Jerusalem, because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves, and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖ some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

‖ Or, *a little while.*

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had * made. * Chap. 9. 15.

10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖ and also in Judah things went well.

‖ Or, *and yet in Judah there were good things.*

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for * Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seventeen yeares in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah, an Ammonitesse.

* 1. King. 14. 21.

14 And he did evil, because he ‖ prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

‖ Or, *fixed.*

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, *are* they not written in the † book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* warres between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

† Heb. *words.*

16 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David, and Abijah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah ſucceeding, maketh warre againſt Jeroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cauſe. 13 Truſting in God, he overcometh Jeroboam. 12 The wives and children of Abijah.

*1. Kings 15. 1, &c. NOw * in the eighteenth yeare of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reigne over Judah.

2 He reigned three yeares in Jeruſalem: (his mothers name alſo *was* Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah) and there was warre between Abijah and Jeroboam.

† Heb. *bound together.* 3 And Abijah †ſet the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, *even* foure hundred thouſand choſen men: Jeroboam alſo ſet the battell in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Heare me thou Jeroboam, and all Iſrael,

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gave the kingdome over Iſrael to David for ever, *even* to him and to his ſonnes by a covenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, the ſervant of Solomon the ſonne of David, is riſen up, and hath *rebelled againſt his lord.

*1. Kings 11. 26.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men the children of Belial, and have ſtrengthened themſelves againſt Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye think to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſonnes of David; and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves which Jeroboam *made you for gods.

*1. Kings 12. 28.

*Chap. 11. 14. 9 *Have ye not caſt out the prieſts of the LORD the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you prieſts after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? ſo that whoſoever cometh †to conſecrate himſelf with a young bullock and ſeven rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of *them that are* no gods.

† Heb. *to fill his hand.*

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forſaken him, and the prieſts which miniſter unto the LORD, *are* the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon their buſineſſe;

*Chap. 2. 4. 11 *And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening, burnt-ſacrifices and ſweet incenſe: the **ſhew*-bread alſo *ſet they* in order upon the pure table, and the candleſtick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forſaken him.

*Lev. 24. 6.

12 And behold, God himſelf *is* with us for *our* captain, and his prieſts with ſounding trumpets to crie alarm againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight ye not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behinde them: ſo they were before Judah, and the ambuſhment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battell *was* before and behinde: and they cried unto the LORD, and the prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a ſhout: and as the men of Judah ſhouted, it came to paſſe, that God ſmote Jeroboam and all Iſrael before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Judah: & God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell down ſlain of Iſrael, five hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, becauſe they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeſhanah with the towns thereof, and Ephrain with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover ſtrength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD ſtrook him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two ſonnes, and ſixteen daughters.

22 And the reſt of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his ſayings, *are* written in the ‖ ſtory of the prophet * Iddo.

‖ Or, *commentary.*

*Chap. 12. 15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Aſa ſucceeding deſtroyeth idolatrie. 6 Having peace, he ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and ſpoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and * Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeares.

*1. Kings 15. 8, &c.

2 And Aſa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the ſtrange *gods*, and the high places, and brake down the † images, and cut down the groves:

† Heb. *ſtatues.*

4 And commanded Judah to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Alſo he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Heb. *ſunne-images.*

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

384 the land had reſt, and he had no warre in thoſe yeares; becauſe the LORD had given him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid unto Judah, Let us build theſe cities, and make about *them* walls, and towers, gates, and barres, while the land *is* yet before us; becauſe we have ſought the LORD our God, we have ſought *him*, and he hath given us reſt on every ſide: ſo they built, and proſpered.

8 And Aſa had an army *of men* that bare targets and ſpears, out of Judah three hundred thouſand, and out of Benjamin, that bare ſhields and drew bows, two hundred and foure-ſcore thouſand: all theſe *were* mighty men of valour.

*Chap.16.8. 9 ¶ * And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſt of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred chariots, and came unto Mareſhah.

10 Then Aſa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſhah.

11 And Aſa cried unto the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, *it is* * nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we reſt on thee, and in thy name we go againſt this multitude: O LORD, thou *art* our God, let not ‖ man prevail againſt thee.

* 1.Sam.14.6.

‖Or, *mortall man.*

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa and the people that *were* with him purſued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themſelves, for they were † deſtroyed before the LORD and before his hoſt; and they carried away very much ſpoil.

†Heb. *broken.*

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoil in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell, and carried away ſheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Aſa with Judah and many of Iſrael moved by the propheſie of Azariah the ſonne of Oded, make a ſolemne covenant with God. 16 He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.

AND the ſpirit of God came upon Azariah the ſonne of Oded.

† Heb. *before Aſa.*

2 And he went out † to meet Aſa, and ſaid unto him, Heare ye me, Aſa, and all Judah and Benjamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye ſeek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching prieſt, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † deſtroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vex them with all adverſity.

† Heb. *beaten in pieces.*

7 Be ye ſtrong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work ſhall be rewarded.

8 And when Aſa heard theſe words, and the propheſie of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the †abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† Heb. *abominations.*

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance, when they ſaw that the LORD his God *was* with him)

10 So they gathered themſelves together at Jeruſalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Aſa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD † the ſame time, of the ſpoil *which* they had brought, ſeven hundred oxen, and ſeven thouſand ſheep.

† Heb. *in that day.*

12 And they entred into a covenant to ſeek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their ſoul;

13 That whoſoever would not ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael, * ſhould be put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

*Deut.13.9.

14 And they ſware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had ſworn with all their heart, and ſought him with their whole deſire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them reſt round about.

16 ¶ And alſo concerning * Maachah the mother of Aſa the king, he removed her from *being* queene, becauſe ſhe had made an † idol in a grove: and Aſa cut down her idol, and ſtamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brook Kidron.

*1.King.15.13.

† Heb. *horrour.*

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Iſrael: nevertheleſſe, the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himſelf had dedicated, ſilver, and gold, and veſſels.

19 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

19 And there was no *more* warre unto the five and thirtieth yeare of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa, by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other acts, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the physicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN the six and thirtieth yeare of the reigne of Asa, * Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

1. Kings 5. 17.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria that dwelt at † Damascus, saying,

Heb. *Darmesek.*

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, , and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

Heb. *which were his.*

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

Chap. 14. 9. † Heb. *in abundance.*

8 Were not * the Ethiopians and the Lubims † a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst relie on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

‖ Or, *strongly to hold with them, &c.*

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them*, whose heart *is* perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have warres.

† Heb. *crushed.*

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house; for *he was* in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed *some* of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and ninth yeare of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, untill his disease *was* exceeding *great:* yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

385

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeare of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres which he had † made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours and divers kindes *of spices* prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

† Heb. *digged.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Jehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captains, and armies.

AND * Jehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

* 1. Kings 15. 24.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim;

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Judah † brought to Jehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

† Heb. *gave.*

6 And his heart ‖ was lift up in the wayes of the LORD: moreover, he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

‖ That is, *was encouraged.*

7 ¶ Also in the third yeare of his reigne, he sent to his princes, *even* to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, *even* Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama, and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD † fell upon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Judah, so that they made no warre against Jehoshaphat.

† Heb. *was.*

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rammes, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

386

12 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah, ‖ caſtles, and cities of ſtore.

‖ Or, *palaces.*

13 And he had much buſineſſe in the cities of Judah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jeruſalem.

14 And theſe *are* the numbers of them according to the houſe of their fathers: of Judah, the captains of thouſands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thouſand.

15 And † next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and foureſcore thouſand.

† Heb. *at his hand.*

16 And next him was Amaſiah the ſonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himſelf unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thouſand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow and ſhield, two hundred thouſand.

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and foureſcore thouſand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 Theſe waited on the king, beſides thoſe whom the king put in the fenced cities, throughout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jehoſhaphat joyned in affinity with Ahab, is perſwaded to go with him againſt Ramoth-gilead. 4 Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlain there.

NOw Jehoſhaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

* 1. Kings 22. 2.

† Heb. *at the end of yeares.*

2 *And † after *certain* yeares, he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that *he had* with him, and perſwaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth gilead? And he anſwered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Jehoſhaphat ſaid unto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Iſrael gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and ſaid unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or ſhall I forbear? And they ſaid, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

†Heb. *yet, or more.*

6 But Jehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is there* not here a prophet of the LORD † beſides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he never propheſieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the ſame *is* Micaiah the ſonne of Jimla. And Jehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

8 And the king of Iſrael called for one of *his* ‖ officers, and ſaid, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſonne of Jimla.

‖ Or, *eunuchs.*
† Heb. *haſten*

9 And the king of Iſrael and Jehoſhaphat king of Judah, ſat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they ſat in a ‖ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

‖ Or, *floore.*

10 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, had made him horns of iron, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, untill † they be conſumed.

† Heb. thou *conſume them*

11 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeak thou good.

† Heb. *with one mouth.*

13 And Micaiah ſaid, *As* the LORD liveth, even what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king ſaid unto him, Micaiah, ſhall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battel, or ſhall I forbear? And he ſaid, Go ye up, and proſper, and they ſhall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid to him, How many times ſhall I adjure thee that thou ſay nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered upon the mountains, as ſheep that have no ſhepherd: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe have no maſter; let them return *therefore* every man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Jehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not propheſie good unto me, ‖ but evil?)

‖ Or, *but for evil.*

18 Again he ſaid, Therefore heare the word of the LORD, I ſaw the LORD ſitting upon his throne, and all the hoſt of heaven ſtanding on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entice Ahab king of Iſrael, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this manner, and another ſaying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a *ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entice him. And the LORD ſaid unto him, Wherewith?

* Job 1. 6.

21 And he ſaid, I will go out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entice *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo prevail: go out, and do *even* ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken evil againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, came neare, and ſmote Micaiah upon the cheek, and ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt go ‖ †into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelf.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joaſh the kings ſonne:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, untill I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid unto Jehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelf, and will go to the battel, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and they went to the battel.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſave onely with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the chariots ſaw Jehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, It *is* the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight: but Jehoſhaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned back again † from purſuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † between the joynts of the harneſſe: therefore he ſaid to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayeſt carry me out of the hoſt, for I am † wounded.

34 And the battel increaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed *himſelf* up in *his* chariot againſt the Syrians, untill the even: and about the time of the ſunne going down, he died.

‖ Or, *from chamber to chamber.*
† Heb. *chamber in a chamber.*
† Heb. *from after him.*
† Heb. *in his ſimplicity.*
† Heb. *between the joynts, and between the breaſt-plate.*
† Heb. *made ſick.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jehoſhaphat reproved by Jehu, viſiteth his kingdome. 5 His inſtructions to the judges, 8 to the prieſts and Levites.

AND Jehoſhaphat the king of Judah returned to his houſe in peace to Jeruſalem.

2 And Jehu the ſonne of Hanani the ſeer, went out to meet him, and ſaid to king Jehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheleſſe, there are * good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groves out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeek God.

4 And Jehoſhaphat dwelt at Jeruſalem: and † he went out again through the people, from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he ſet judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And ſaid to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who *is* with you † in the judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do *it*: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor * reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Jeruſalem did Jehoſhaphat ſet of the Levites, and of the prieſts, and of the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controverſies, when they returned to Jeruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoever ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between bloud and bloud, between law and commandment, ſtatutes and judgements, ye ſhall even warn them that they treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief prieſt *is* over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the ſonne of Iſhmael, the ruler of the houſe of Judah, for all the kings matters: alſo the Levites *ſhall be* officers before you. † Deal couragiouſly, and the LORD ſhall be with the good.

* Chap. 17. 4, 6.
† Heb. *he returned and went out.*
† Heb. *in the matter of judgement.*
* Deut. 10. 17.
Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Epheſ. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1. 17.
† Heb. *take courage and do.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Jehoſhaphat in his fear proclaimeth a faſt. 5 His prayer. 14 The propheſie of Jahaziel. 20 Jehoſhaphat exhorteth the people, and ſetteth ſingers to praiſe the Lord. 22 The great overthrow of the enemies. 26 The people having bleſſed God at Berachah, return in triumph. 31 Jehoſhaphats reigne. 35 His convoy of ſhips which he made with Ahaziah, according to the propheſie of Eliezer, unhappily periſhed.

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beſide the Ammonites, came againſt Jehoſhaphat to battel.

2 Then there came ſome that told Jehoſhaphat, ſaying, There cometh a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the ſea on this ſide Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-tamar, which *is* En-gedi.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

388

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set †himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

†Heb. *his face.*

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask *help* of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, *art* not thou God in heaven? & rulest *not* thou over all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand *is there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

†Heb. *thou.*

7 *Art* not thou our God, †who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, & have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

*1. Kings 8. 37. Chap. 6. 28.

9 * If when evil cometh upon us, *as* the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name *is* in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and help.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou

*Deut. 2. 9.

*wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, *I say, how* they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes *are* upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Jehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battel *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the †cliff of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the ‖ brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

†Heb. *ascent* ‖ Or, *valley.*

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battel*; set your selves, stand ye *still*, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Heare me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, * Beleeve in the LORD your God, so shall you be established; beleeve his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

*Isa. 7. 9.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, and †that should praise the beauty of holinesse, as they went out before the army, & to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

†Heb. *praisers.*

22 ¶ †And when they began †to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and ‖ they were smitten.

†Heb. *and in the time that they, &c.* †Heb. *in singing and praise.* ‖ Or, *they smote one another.*

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped †to destroy another.

†Heb. *for the destruction.*

24 And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and †none escaped.

†Heb. there was *not an escaping.*

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stript off for themselves) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, the valley of Berachah unto this day.

‖ That is, *blessing.*

27 Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the †fore-front of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy: for the LORD had made them to rejoyce over their enemies.

†Heb. *head.*

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto the house of the LORD.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for

INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

for his God gave him reſt round about.

31 ¶ * And Jehoſhaphat reigned over Judah: *he was* thirty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and five yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Aſa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the ſight of the LORD:

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away, for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoſhaphat, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the † book of Jehu the ſonne of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the book of the kings of Iſrael.

35 ¶ And after this did Jehoſhaphat king of Judah joyn himſelf with Ahaziah king of Iſrael, who did very wickedly:

36 And he joyned himſelf with him to make ſhips to go to Tarſhiſh: and they made the ſhips in Ezion-geber.

37 Then Eliezer the ſonne of Dodavah of Mareſha, propheſied againſt Jehoſhaphat, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt joyned thy ſelf with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works: and the ſhips were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarſhiſh.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Jehoram ſucceeding Jehoſhaphat, ſlayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 12 The propheſie of Elijah againſt him in writing. 16 Philiſtines & Arabians oppreſſe him. 18 His incurable diſeaſe, infamous death and buriall.

NOw * Jehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of David: and Jehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 And he had brethren the ſonnes of Jehoſhaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Jehoſhaphat king of Iſrael.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of ſilver and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdome gave he to Jehoram, becauſe he *was* the firſtborn.

4 Now * when Jehoram was riſen up to the kingdome of his father, he ſtrengthened himſelf, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, and *divers* alſo of the princes of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Jehoram *was* thirtie and two yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeares in Jeruſalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not deſtroy the houſe of David, becauſe of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promiſed to give a † light to him, and to his * ſonnes for ever.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites revolted from under the † dominion of Judah, and made themſelves a king.

9 Then Jehoram * went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he roſe up by night, and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The ſame time alſo did Libnah revolt from under his hand; becauſe he had forſaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and cauſed the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of David thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Jehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa king of Judah,

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the houſe of Ahab, and alſo haſt ſlain thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thy ſelf:

14 Behold, with † a great plague will the LORD ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *ſhalt have* great ſickneſſe by diſeaſe of thy bowels, untill thy bowels fall out, by reaſon of the ſickneſſe day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſtirred up againſt Jehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neare the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, and his ſonnes alſo and his wives; ſo that there was never a ſonne left him, ſave ‖ Jehoahaz the youngeſt of his ſonnes.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And it came to paſſe that in proceſſe of time, after the end of two yeares, his bowels fell out by reaſon of his ſickneſſe: ſo he died of ſore diſeaſes: And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeares old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jeruſalem eight yeares, and departed † without being deſired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

† Heb. *words.*
* 1. Kings 16. 1.
† Heb. *was made to aſcend.*
* 1. Kings 22. 50.
* 2. Kings 8. 16, 17.
‖ Chap. 22. 2
† Heb. *lamp, or candle.*
* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. Kings 11. 36. 2. Kings 8. 19. Pſal. 132. 11, &c.
† Heb. *hand.*
* 2. Kings 8. 21.
† Heb. *a great ſtroke.*
† Heb. *carried captive.*
‖ Or, *Ahaziah*, Chap. 22. 1. or, *Azariah*, verſ. 6.
† Heb. *without deſire.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly.* 5 *In his confederacy with Joram the sonne of Ahab, he is slain by Jehu.* 10 *Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, save Joash, whom Jehoshabeath his aunt hid, usurpeth the kingdome.*

390 AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made * Ahaziah his youngest sonne, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

* 2. Kings 8. 24, &c.

* Chap. 21. 17.

2 Fourty and two yeares old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeare in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

* Chap. 21. 6

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: & the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds † which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And || Azariah the sonne of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Jehoram the sonne of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

† Heb. *wherewith they wounded him.*

|| Otherwise called *Ahaziah*, vers. 1. and *Jehoahaz*, chap. 21. 17.

7 And the † destruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the sonne of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed * to cut off the house of Ahab.

† Heb. *treading down.*

* 2. Kings 9. 7.

8 And it came to passe that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

* 2. Kings 9. 27.

9 * And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him, because (said they) he *is* the sonne of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdome.

* 2. Kings 11. 1.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoshabeath the daughter of the king, took Joash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bedchamber. So Jehoshabeath the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six yeares, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Jehoiada having set things in order, maketh Joash king.* 12 *Athaliah is slain.* 16 *Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.*

AND * in the seventh yeare Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Jeroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Jehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into covenant with him.

* 2. Kings 11. 4, &c.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God: and he said unto them, Behold, the kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath * said of the sonnes of David.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. Kings 2. and 9. 5. Chap. 6. 1 and 7. 18.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do, A third part of you entring on the sabbath of the priests and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the † doores,

† Heb. *thresholds.*

5 And a third part *shall be* at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites, they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go *out* on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, spears and bucklers, and shields, that *had been* king Davids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

† Heb. *shoulder.* † Heb. *house.*

11 Then they brought out the kings sonne, and

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

* Deut.17. 18. and put upon him the crown, and * *gave him* the testimonie, & made him king: and Jehoiada and his sonnes anointed him, and said, † God save the king.

† Heb. *let the king live.*

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoyced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of musick; and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

† Heb. *conspiracie.*

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entring of the horse-gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and his images in pieces, and * slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

* Deut.13.9.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written in the * law of Moses, with rejoycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by David.

* 1.Chron. 24.1.

*Num.28.2.

†Heb. *by the hands of David.*

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, should enter in.

* 1.Chron. 26.1,&c.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Joash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 15 Jehoiada his death and honourable buriall. 17 Joash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the sonne of Jehoiada. 23 Joash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Jehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

*2. Kings 12. 1,&c.

JOash * *was* seven yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fourty yeares in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

391

2 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Joash was minded † to repair the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *to renew.*

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from yeare to yeare, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Levites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of * Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witnesse?

* Exod.30. 12,13,14.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection *that* Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wilderness.

† Heb. *a voice.*

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, untill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office, by the hand of the Levites; and when they saw that *there was* much money: the kings scribe, and the high priests officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

† Heb. *the healing went up upon the work.*

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and ‖ to offer *withall*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offer-

‖ Or, *pestils.*

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

392

ings in the houſe of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died; an hundred and thirty yeares old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, becauſe he had done good in Iſrael, both towards God, & towards his houſe.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeiſance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the houſe of the LORD God of their fathers, and ſerved groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jeruſalem for this their treſpaſſe.

19 Yet he ſent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they teſtified againſt them: but they would not give eare.

‡ Heb. *clothed.*

20 And the ſpirit of God ‡ came upon Zechariah the ſonne of Jehoiada the prieſt, which ſtood above the people, and ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith God, Why tranſgreſſe ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot proſper? becauſe ye have forſaken the LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, & ſtoned him with ſtones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Joaſh the king remembred not the kindneſſe which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſonne: and when he died, he ſaid, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

† Heb. *in the revolution of the yeare.*

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe † at the end of the yeare, *that* the hoſt of Syria came up againſt him: and they came to Judah and Jeruſalem, and deſtroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoil of them unto the king of † Damaſcus.

† Heb. *Darmeſek.*

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great hoſt into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers: ſo they executed judgement againſt Joaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his own ſervants conſpired againſt him, for the bloud of the ſonnes of Jehoiada the prieſt, and ſlew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

26 And theſe *are* they that conſpired againſt him; ‖ Zabad the ſonne of Shimeath an Ammoniteſſe, and Jehozabad the ſonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

‖ Or, *Jozachar*, 2. Kings 12. 21.

‖ Or, *Shomer.*

27 ¶ Now concerning his ſonnes, and the greatneſſe of the burdens *laid* upon him, and the † repairing of the houſe of God, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ ſtory of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. *founding.*

‖ Or, *commentary.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth juſtice on the traitours. 5 Having hired an army of Iſraelites againſt the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loſeth the hundred talents, and diſmiſſeth them. 11 He overthroweth the Edomites. 10, 13 The Iſraelites diſcontented with their diſmiſſion, ſpoil as they return home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, ſerveth the gods of Edom, and deſpiſeth the admonitions of the prophet. 17 He provoketh Joaſh to his overthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 He is ſlain by conſpiracy.

AMaziah * *was* twenty and five yeares old *when* he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Jehoadan of Jeruſalem.

* 2. Kings 14. 1, &c.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when the kingdome was † eſtabliſhed to him, that he ſlew his ſervants that had killed the king his father.

† Heb. *confirmed upon him.*

4 But he ſlew not their children, but *did* as *it is* written in the law in the book of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers, but every man ſhall die for his own ſinne.

* Deut. 24. 16. 2. Kings 14. 6 Jer. 31. 30. Ezek. 18. 20.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thouſands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houſes of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbred them from twenty yeares old and above, and found them three hundred thouſand choice men, *able* to go forth to warre, that could handle ſpear and ſhield.

6 He hired alſo an hundred thouſand mighty men of valour out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſilver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the army of Iſrael go with thee; for the LORD *is* not with Iſrael, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *it*, be ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to caſt down.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the † army of Iſrael? And the man of God anſwered, The LORD is able to give thee much more then this.

† Heb. *band.*

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Judah, and they returned home † in great anger.

† Heb. *to their place.*

† Heb. *in heat of anger.*

11 ¶ And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelf, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir, ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand *left* alive, did the

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

† Heb. *the sonnes of the band.*

13 ¶ But † the souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battell, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of the kings counsel? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare,

† Heb. *counselled.*

and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

* 2. Kings 14. 9.

17 ¶ Then * Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash the sonne of Jehoahaz, the sonne of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

‖ Or, *furre-bush*, or *thorn.*

† Heb. *a beast of the field.*

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The ‖ thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by † a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *even* thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare, for it *came* of God, that he might deliver them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Judah.

† Heb. *smitten.*

22 And Judah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah the sonne of Joash, the sonne of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner-gate, foure hundred cubits.

† Heb. *the gate of it that looketh.*

24 And *he took* all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash sonne of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeares.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

† Heb. *from after.*

† Heb. *conspired a conspiracy.*

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Judah.

‖ That is, *the city of David*, as it is 2. Kings 14. 20.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Uzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Waxing proud, he invadeth the priests office, and is smitten with leprosie. 22 He dieth, and Jotham succeedeth him.

THen all the people of Judah took * ‖ Uzziah, who *was* sixteen yeares old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

* 2. Kings 14. 21. and 15. 1.

‖ Or, *Azariah.*

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeares old *was* Uzziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeares in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had understanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

† Heb. *in the seeing of God.*

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

‖ Or, *in the countrey of Ashdod.*

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name † spread abroad even to the entring in of Egypt, for he strengthened *himself* exceedingly.

† Heb. *went.*

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

‖ Or, *repaired.*

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and ‖ digged many wells, for he had much cattell,

‖ Or, *cut out many cisterns.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

394 both in the low-countrey, and in the plains: husbandmen *alſo*, and vine-dreſſers in the mountains, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loved † husbandry.

‖ Or, *fruitfull fields.* † Heb. *ground.*

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an hoſt of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the ſcribe, and Maaſiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thouſand and ſix hundred.

† Heb. *the power of an army.*

13 And under their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thouſand & ſeven thouſand and five hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to help the king againſt the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoſt, ſhields, and ſpears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and † ſlings *to caſt* ſtones.

† Heb. *ſtones of ſlings.*

15 And he made in Jeruſalem engines invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to ſhoot arrows and great ſtones withall: and his name † ſpread farre abroad, for he was marvellouſly helped till he was ſtrong.

† Heb. *went forth.*

16 ¶ But when he was ſtrong, his heart was lifted up to *his* deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incenſe upon the altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the prieſt went in after him, and with him foureſcore prieſts of the LORD, *that were* valiant men:

18 And they withſtood Uzziah the king, and ſaid unto him, *It* * *appertaineth* not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incenſe unto the LORD, but to the * prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, that are conſecrated to burn incenſe: go out of the ſanctuary, for thou haſt treſpaſſed, neither *ſhall it be* for thine honour from the LORD God

*Num. 18. 7.

*Exod. 30. 7.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a cenſer in his hand, to burn incenſe: and while he was wroth with the prieſts, the leproſie even roſe up in his forehead, before the prieſts in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe altar.

20 And Azariah the chief prieſt, and all the prieſts looked upon him, and behold, he *was* leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence, yea, himſelf * haſted alſo to go out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

* As Eſt. 6. 12.

21 * And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † ſeverall houſe being a leper, for he was cut off from the houſe of the LORD: and Jotham his ſonne *was* over the kings houſe, judging the people of the land.

*2. Kings 15. 5. * Levit. 13. 46. † Heb. *free.*

22 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Uzziah, firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which *belonged* to the kings; for they ſaid, He *is* a leper: and Jotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Jotham reigning well, proſpereth. 5 He ſubdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

JOtham * *was* twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteen yeares in Jeruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Jeruſhah, the daughter of Zadok.

*2. Kings 15. 32, &c.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, & on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

‖ Or, *the tower.*

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forreſts he built caſtles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought alſo with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gave him the ſame yeare, an hundred talents of ſilver, and ten thouſand meaſures of wheat, and ten thouſand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the ſecond yeare, and the third.

† Heb. *this.*

6 So Jotham became mighty, becauſe he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‖ Or, *eſtabliſhed.*

7 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Jotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Iſrael & Judah.

8 He was five and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteen yeares in Jeruſalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Judah being captivated by the Iſraelites, is ſent home by the counſel of Oded the prophet. 16 Ahaz ſending for aid to Aſſyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his diſtreſſe he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

AHaz * *was* twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteen yeares in Jeruſalem: but he did not that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, like David his father.

* 2. Kings 16. 2.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, and made alſo molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he ‖ burnt incenſe in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the

‖ Or, *offered ſacrifice.* * Levit. 18. 21.

Digitized by Google Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

the heathen whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

4 He ſacrificed alſo, and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they ſmote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to † Damaſcus: and he was alſo delivered into the hand of the king of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

† Heb. *Darmeſek.*

6 ¶ For Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah ſlew in Judah an hundred and twenty thouſand in one day, *which were* all † valiant men; becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. *ſonnes of valour.*

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, ſlew Maaſeiah the kings ſonne, and Azrikam the governour of the houſe, and Elkanah *that was* † next to the king.

† Heb. *the ſecond to the king.*

8 And the children of Iſrael carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thouſand women, ſonnes and daughters, and took alſo away much ſpoil from them, and brought the ſpoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whoſe name *was* Oded: and he went out before the hoſt that came to Samaria, and ſaid unto them, Behold, becauſe the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have ſlain them in a rage *that* reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpoſe to keep under the children of Judah and Jeruſalem for bondmen, and bond-women unto you: *but are there* not with you, even with you, ſinnes againſt the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the ſonne of Johanan, Berechiah the ſonne of Meſhillemoth, and Jehizkiah the ſonne of Shallum, and Amaſa the ſonne of Hadlai, ſtood up againſt them that came from the warre,

13 And ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended againſt the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our ſinnes and to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and *there is* fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the ſpoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe up, and took the captives, and with the ſpoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and ſhod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon aſſes, and brought them to Jericho, * the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

* Deut. 34. 3.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz ſend unto the kings of Aſſyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and ſmitten Judah, and carried away † captives.

† Heb. *a captivitie.*

18 The Philiſtines alſo had invaded the cities of the low-country, and of the ſouth of Judah, and had taken Beth-ſhemeſh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo alſo and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, becauſe of Ahaz king of Iſrael; for he made Judah naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-pilneſer king of Aſſyria came unto him, & diſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion *out* of the houſe of the LORD, and *out* of the houſe of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of Aſſyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this diſtreſſe did he treſpaſſe yet more againſt the LORD: this *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For he ſacrificed unto the gods of † Damaſcus, which ſmote him: and he ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I ſacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Iſrael.

† Heb. *Darmeſek.*

24 And Ahaz gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and cut in pieces the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut up the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jeruſalem.

25 And in every ſeverall citie of Judah he made high places ‖ to burn incenſe unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

‖ Or, *to offer.*

26 ¶ Now the reſt of his acts, and of all his wayes, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael.

27 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, *even* in Jeruſalem: but they brought him not into the ſepulchres of the kings of Iſrael: and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He reſtoreth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Levites. 12 They ſanctifie themſelves, and cleanſe the houſe of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth ſolemne ſacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward then the prieſts.

HEzekiah * began to reigne *when he was* five and twenty yeares old, and he reigned

* 2. Kings 18. 1.

nine

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

396 nine and twenty yeares in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the firſt yeare of his reigne, in the firſt moneth, opened the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the prieſts, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the eaſt-ſtreet,

5 And ſaid unto them, Heare me, ye Levites, ſanctifie now your ſelves, and ſanctifie the houſe of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthineſſe out of the holy *place*.

6 For our fathers have treſpaſſed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forſaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned *their* backs.

† Heb. *given the neck.*

7 Alſo they have ſhut up the doores of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incenſe, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy *place*, unto the God of Iſrael.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jeruſalem, and he hath delivered them to † trouble, to aſtoniſhment, and to hiſſing, as ye ſee with your eyes.

† Heb. *commotion.*

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the ſword, and our ſonnes, and our daughters, and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Iſrael, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

‖ Or, *be not now deceived.* * Num. 8. 14 and 18. 2, 6. ‖ Or, *offer ſacrifice.*

11 My ſonnes, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * choſen you to ſtand before him, to ſerve him, and that you ſhould miniſter unto him, and ‖ burn incenſe.

12 ¶ Then the Levites aroſe, Mahath the ſonne of Amaſai, and Joel the ſonne of Azariah of the ſonnes of the Kohathites: and of the ſonnes of Merari; Kiſh the ſonne of Abdi, and Azariah the ſonne of Jahalelel: and of the Gerſhonites; Joah the ſonne of Zimmah, and Eden the ſonne of Joah:

13 And of the ſonnes of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jehiel: and of the ſonnes of Aſaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah.

14 And of the ſonnes of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the ſonnes of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and ſanctified themſelves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanſe the houſe of the LORD.

‖ Or, *in the buſineſſe of the LORD.*

16 And the prieſts went into the inner part of the houſe of the LORD, to cleanſe *it*, and brought out all the uncleanneſſe that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the houſe of the LORD. And the Levites took *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth to ſanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: ſo they ſanctified the houſe of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the ſixteenth day of the firſt moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and ſaid, We have cleanſed all the houſe of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread table, with all the veſſels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the veſſels which king Ahaz in his reigne did caſt away in his tranſgreſſion, have we prepared and ſanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king roſe early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went up to the houſe of the LORD.

21 And they brought ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rammes, and ſeven lambes, and ſeven he-goats, for a * ſinne-offering for the kingdome, and for the ſanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

* Levit. 4. 14.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the prieſts received the bloud, and * ſprinkled *it* on the altar: likewiſe when they had killed the rammes, they ſprinkled the bloud upon the altar: they killed alſo the lambes, and they ſprinkled the bloud upon the altar.

* Lev. 8. 14, 15. Heb. 9. 21.

23 And they brought † forth the he-goats for the ſinne-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their * hands upon them:

† Heb. *neare.* * Levit. 4. 15.

24 And the prieſts killed them, and they made reconciliation with their bloud upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Iſrael: for the king commanded *that* the burnt-offering and the ſinne-offering *ſhould be made* for all Iſrael.

25 * And he ſet the Levites in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, with pſalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the kings ſeer, and Nathan the prophet: for *ſo was* the commandment † of the LORD † by his prophets.

* 1. Chron. 16. 4. and 25. 6.

† Heb. *by the hand of the LORD.*

26 And the Levites ſtood with the inſtruments of David, and the prieſts with the trumpets.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and † when the burnt-offering began, the ſong of the LORD began *alſo* with the trumpets, and with the † inſtruments *ordained* by David king of Iſrael.

† Heb. *in the time.* † Heb. *hands of inſtruments.*

28 And all the congregation worſhipped, and

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

†Heb. *ſong.* and the † ſingers ſang, and the trumpeters ſounded: *and* all *this continued* untill the burnt-offering was finiſhed.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were † preſent with him, bowed themſelves and worſhipped.

†Heb *found.*

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to ſing praiſe unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Aſaph the ſeer: and they ſang praiſes with gladneſſe, and they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

31 Then Hezekiah anſwered and ſaid, Now ye have ‖ conſecrated your ſelves unto the LORD, come neare and bring ſacrifices, and thank-offerings into the houſe of the LORD. And the congregation brought in ſacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

‖Or, *filled your hand.*

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, *was* three-ſcore and ten bullocks, an hundred rammes, *and* two hundred lambes: all theſe *were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the conſecrated things *were* ſix hundred oxen, and three thouſand ſheep.

34 But the prieſts were too few, ſo that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites † did help them till the work was ended, and untill the *other* prieſts had ſanctified themſelves: for the Levites *were* more upright in heart, to ſanctifie themſelves, then the prieſts.

†Heb. *ſtrengthened them.*

35 And alſo the burnt-offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for *every* burnt-offering. So the ſervice of the houſe of the LORD was ſet in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* ſuddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a ſolemn paſſeover on the ſecond moneth for Judah and Iſrael. 13 The aſſembly having deſtroyed the altars of idolatry, keep the feaſt fourteen dayes. 27 The prieſts and Levites bleſſe the people.

AND Hezekiah ſent to all Iſrael and Judah, and wrote letters alſo to Ephraim and Manaſſeh, that they ſhould come to the houſe of the LORD at Jeruſalem, to keep the paſſeover unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

2 For the king had taken counſel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jeruſalem, to keep the paſſeover in the ſecond * moneth.

* Num. 9. 10, 11.

3 For they could not keep *it* at that time, becauſe the prieſts had not ſanctified themſelves ſufficiently, neither had the people gathered themſelves together to Jeruſalem.

†Heb. *was right in the eyes of the king.*

4 And the thing † pleaſed the king, and all the congregation.

5 So they eſtabliſhed a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Iſrael, from Beer-ſheba even to Dan, that they ſhould come to keep the paſſeover unto the LORD God of Iſrael at Jeruſalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in ſuch ſort* as it was written.

6 So the poſts went with the letters † from the king and his princes throughout all Iſrael and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, ſaying, Ye children of Iſrael, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are eſcaped out of the hand of the kings of Aſſyria.

† Heb. *from the hand.*

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which treſpaſſed againſt the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gave them up to deſolation, as ye ſee.

8 Now † be ye not ſtiff-necked as your fathers *were*, *but* † yeeld your ſelves unto the LORD, and enter into his ſanctuary, which he hath ſanctified for ever: and ſerve the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turn away from you.

†Heb. *harden not your necks.*

†Heb. *give the hand.*

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children *ſhall finde* compaſſion before them that lead them captive, ſo that they ſhall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* * gracious and mercifull, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye return unto him.

* Exod. 34. 6.

10 So the poſts paſſed from city to city, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to ſcorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheleſſe, divers of Aſher and Manaſſeh, and of Zebulun humbled themſelves, and came to Jeruſalem.

12 Alſo in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there aſſembled at Jeruſalem much people, to keep the feaſt of unleavened bread in the ſecond moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they aroſe, and took away the * altars that *were* in Jeruſalem, and all the altars for incenſe took they away, and caſt *them* into the brook Kidron.

* Chap. 28. 24.

15 Then they killed the paſſeover on the fourteenth *day* of the ſecond moneth: and the prieſts and the Levites were aſhamed, and ſanctified themſelves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they ſtood in † their place after their manner, according to the law of Moſes the man of God: the prieſts ſprinkled the bloud, *which they received* of the hand of the Levites.

†Heb. *their ſtanding.*

17 For *there were* many in the congrega-

tion

INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

398 tion that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passeovers, for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie *them* unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves; yet did they eat the passeover otherwise then it was written: but Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladnesse: and the Levites, and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments unto the LORD.

† Heb *found.*

† Heb. *instruments of strength.*

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast, seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. *to the heart of all, &c.*

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven dayes: and they kept *other* seven dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah † did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

† Heb. *lifted up, or offered.*

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of David king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *up* to † his holy dwelling-place, *even* unto heaven.

† Heb. *the habitation of his holinesse.*

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sincerity of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Judah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † untill they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

† Heb. *found.*

* 2. King. 18. 4.

† Heb. *statues.*

† Heb. *until to make an end.*

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the * law of the LORD.

* Num. 28.

4 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oyl, and ‖ hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† Heb. *brake forth.*

‖ Or, *dates.*

6 And *concerning* the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the * tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid *them* † by heaps.

* Lev. 27. 30. Deut. 14. 28.

† Heb. *heaps heaps.*

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah, and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, & said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them*,

‖ Or, *store-houses.*

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother *was* the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* overseers † under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah

† Heb. *at the hand.*

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Core the sonne of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, *was* over the free-will-offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

†Heb. *at his hand.* 15 And †next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small.

‖ Or, *trust.*

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeares old and upward, *even* unto every one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty yeares old and upward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselves in holinesse.

‖ Or, *trust.*

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the priests, *which were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every severall city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law and in the commandments to seek his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortifieth himself, and encourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah & Isaiah pray. 21 An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickneſſe, God giveth him a signe of recovery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His errour in the embassage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

* 2. Kings 18. 13, &c. Isa. 36. 1, &c. † Heb. *to break them up.*

AFter * these things and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought †to winne them for himself.

†Heb. *his face was to warre.*

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that †he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem;

3 He took counsel with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountains, which *were* without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountains, and the brook that †ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and finde much water?

† Heb. *overflowed.*

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of David, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖ Or, *swords, or weapons.*

6 And he set captains of warre over the people, and gathered them together to him in the streete of the gate of the city, and †spake comfortably to them, saying,

† Heb. *he spake to their heart.*

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* mo with us, then with him.

8 With him *is* an * arm of flesh, but with us *is* the LORD our God, to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people †rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

* Jer. 17. 5. † Heb. *leaned.*

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem (but he *himself laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah, that *were* at Jerusalem, saying,

* 2. Kings 18. 17. † Heb. *dominion.*

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Jerusalem?

‖ Or, *in the strong hold.*

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeve him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

400

God of Iſrael, and to ſpeak againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand; ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews ſpeech unto the people of Jeruſalem that *were* on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Jeruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth *which were* the work of the hands of man.

20 For this *cauſe* Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

2. Kings 9. 35, &c.

21 ¶ * And the LORD ſent an angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Aſſyria: ſo he returned with ſhame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, † ſlew him there with the ſword.

† Heb *made him fall.*

22 Thus the LORD ſaved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all *other*, & guided them on every ſide.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jeruſalem, and † preſents to Hezekiah king of Judah: ſo that he was magnified in the ſight of all nations, from thenceforth.

† Heb. *precious things.*

* 2. Kings 20. 1. Iſa. 38. 1.

24 ¶ * In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he ſpake unto him, and he ‖ gave him a ſigne.

‖ Or, *wrought a miracle for him.*

25 But Hezekiah rendred not again, according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jeruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelf for † the pride of his heart (*both* he and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Heb. *the lifting up.*

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himſelf treaſuries for ſilver, and for gold, and for precious ſtones, and for ſpices, and for ſhields, and for all manner of † pleaſant jewels;

† Heb *inſtruments of deſire.*

28 Store-houſes alſo for the increaſe of corn, and wine, and oyl; and ſtalls for all manner of beaſts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and poſſeſſions of flocks, and herds in abundance: for God had given him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the upper water-courſe of Gihon, and brought it ſtraight down to the weſt-ſide of the citie of David. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his works.

† Heb. *interpreters.*

* 2. Kings 20. 12. Iſa. 39. 1.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the buſineſſe of* the † embaſſadours of the princes of Babylon, who * ſent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all *that was* in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodneſſe, behold, they *are* written in the viſion of Iſaiah the prophet, the ſonne of Amoz, *and* in the book of the kings of Judah and Iſrael.

† Heb. *kindneſſes.*

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefeſt of the ſepulchres of the ſonnes of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

‖ Or, *higheſt.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſſeh his wicked reigne. 3 He ſetteth up idolatry, and would not be admoniſhed. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer to God he is releaſed, and putteth down idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon ſucceedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is ſlain by his ſervants. 25 The murderers being ſlain, Joſiah ſucceedeth him.

MAnaſſeh * *was* twelve yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and five yeares in Jeruſalem:

* 2. Kings 21. 1, &c.

2 But did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD, like unto the * abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

* Deut. 18. 9.

3 ¶ For † he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heaven, and ſerved them.

† Heb. *he returned and built.*

* 2. Kings 18. 4.

4 Alſo he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, whereof the LORD had ſaid, * In Jeruſalem ſhall my name be for ever.

* Deut. 12. 11. 1. Kings 8. 29. and 9. 3. Chap. 6. 6. and 7. 16.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heaven, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he cauſed his children to paſſe through the fire in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: alſo he obſerved times, and uſed enchantments, and uſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the ſight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he ſet a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to David, and to Solomon his ſonne, In * this houſe, and in Jeruſalem, which I have choſen before all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my name for ever.

* Pſal. 132. 14.

8 * Neither will I any more remove the foot of Iſrael from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; ſo that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law, and the ſtatutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

* 2. Sam. 7. 10.

9 So Manaſſeh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to erre, *and* to do worſe then

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host † of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

Heb. *which were the kings.*

Or, *chains.*

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the west-side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of warre in all the fenced cities of Judah.

Or, *the wer.*

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they *are written* in the book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and *how God* was entreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images before he was humbled: behold, they *are* written among the sayings of ‖ the seers.

; *Hosai.*

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

Kings 9, &c.

21 ¶ * Amon *was* two and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeares in Jerusalem.

22 But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

b. *mul-d tres-*

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon † trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

401

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his sonne king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Josiah his good reigne. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repair of the temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheseth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiahs time. 29 Josiah causing it to be read in a solemn assembly, reneweth the covenant with God.

JOsiah * *was* eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty yeares.

* 2. Kings 22. 1, &c.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeare of his reigne, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth yeare he began to * purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

* 1. Kings 13. 2.

4 * And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the ‖ images that *were* on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust *of them*, and strowed *it* upon the † graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

* Levit. 26. 30.

‖ Or, *sunne-images.*

† Heb. *face of the graves.*

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattocks, round about.

‖ Or, *maules*

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images † into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

† Heb. *to make powder.*

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeare of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the governour of the city, and Joah the sonne of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah, and Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

402 wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repair and mend the houſe:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they *it*, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houſes, which the kings of Judah had deſtroyed.

‖ Or, *to rafter.*

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overſeers of them *were* Jahath, and Obadiah, the Levites, of the ſonnes of Merari; and Zechariah, and Meſhullam, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, to ſet *it* forward; and *other of* the Levites, all that could skill of inſtruments of muſick.

13 Alſo *they were* over the bearers of burdens, and *were* overſeers of all that wrought the work in any manner of ſervice: and of the Levites *there were* ſcribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the prieſt * found a book of the law of the LORD, *given* † by Moſes.

* 2 Kings 22.8, &c.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

15 And Hilkiah anſwered and ſaid to Shaphan the ſcribe, I have found the book of the law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, ſaying, All that was committed † to thy ſervants, they do *it*.

† Heb. *to the hand of.*

17 And they have † gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overſeers, and to the hand of the workmen.

† Heb. *poured out*, or *melted.*

18 Then Shaphan the ſcribe told the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the prieſt hath given me a book. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

† Heb. *in it.*

19 And it came to paſſe when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the ſonne of Micah, and Shaphan the ſcribe, and Aſaiah a ſervant of the kings, ſaying,

‖ Or, *Achbor*, 2. Kings 22. 12.

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Iſrael, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, becauſe our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikvath, the ſonne of ‖ Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrobe; (now ſhe dwelt in Jeruſalem ‖ in the colledge) and they ſpake to her to that *effect*.

‖ Or, *Harhas*, 2. Kings 22. 14.

† Heb. *garments.*

‖ Or, *in the ſchool*, or *in the ſecond part.*

23 ¶ And ſhe anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell ye the man that ſent you to me,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curſes that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Becauſe they have forſaken me, and have burned incenſe unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath ſhall be poured out upon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall ye ſay unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael *concerning* the words which thou haſt heard,

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelf before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelf before me, and didſt rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard *thee* alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ * Then the king ſent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jeruſalem.

* 2. Kings 23. 1.

30 And the king went up into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and the prieſts, and the Levites, and all the people † great and ſmall: and he read in their eares all the words of the book of the covenant, that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. *from great even to ſmall.*

31 And the king ſtood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his teſtimonies and his ſtatutes, with all his heart and with all his ſoul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he cauſed all that were † preſent in Jeruſalem and Benjamin to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jeruſalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† Heb. *found.*

33 And Joſiah took away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerve, *even* to ſerve the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

† Heb. *from after.*

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Joſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemn paſſeover. 20 He provoking Pharaoh Necho, is ſlain at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Joſiah.

MOreover, * Joſiah kept a paſſeover unto the LORD in Jeruſalem: and they killed

* 2. Kings 23. 21, 22.

the

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

*Exod. 12. 6. the passeover on the * fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house, which Solomon the sonne of David king of Israel did build; *it shall* not *be* a burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

*1. Chron. 9. 10. 4 And prepare *your selves* by the *houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to
*1. Chron. 23 and 24. and 25. and 26. the * writing of David king of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his sonne.
* Chap. 8. 14.

5 And stand in the holy *place* according to the divisions of † the families of the fathers of your brethren † the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

† Heb. *the house of the fathers.*
† Heb. *the sonnes of the people.*

6 So kill the passeover, and sanctifie your selves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

†Heb. *offered.* 7 And Josiah † gave to the people, of the flock lambes and kids, all for the passeover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the kings substance.

†Heb. *offered.* 8 And his princes † gave willingly unto the people, to the priests and to the Levites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passeover-offerings, two thousand and six hundred *small cattel*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad chief of the Levites † gave unto the Levites for passeover-offerings, five thousand *small cattel*, and five hundred oxen.

†Heb. *offered.*

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the kings commandment.

11 And they killed the passeover, and the priests sprinkled *the bloud* from their hands, and the Levites † flayed *them.*

† See chap. 29. 34.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written in the book of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

*Exod. 12. 8, 9. 13 And they *rosted the passeover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy *offerings* sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pannes, and † divided *them* speedily among all the people.

† Heb. *made them run.*

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat untill night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves and for the priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their † place, according to the * commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the kings seer; and the porters * *waited* at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

† Heb. *station.*
*1. Chron. 25. 1, &c.
* 1. Chron. 9. 17, 18. and 26. 14, &c.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passeover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the passeover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes.

†Heb. *found.*

18 And there was no passeover like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passeover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeare of the reigne of Josiah, was this passeover kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Josiah had prepared the † temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

*2. Kings 23. 29.
†Heb. *house.*

21 But he sent embassadours to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I *come* not against thee this day, but against † the house wherewith I have warre: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

† Heb. *the house of my warre.*

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away, for I am sore † wounded.

† Heb. *made sick.*

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he *had*; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers: and * all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

‖ Or, *among the sepulchres.*
*Zech. 12. 11.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah, and all the singing-men and the singing-women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they *are* written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

†Heb. *kindnesses.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

404

27 And his deeds firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jehoahaz ſucceeding, is depoſed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Jehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Jehoiachin ſucceeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah ſucceeding, reigneth ill, and deſpiſeth the prophets, and rebelleth againſt Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Jeruſalem for the ſinnes of the prieſts and people, is wholly deſtroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

*2.Kings 23. 30,&c.

THen * the people of the land took Jehoahaz the ſonne of Joſiah, and made him king in his fathers ſtead in Jeruſalem.

2 Jehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Jeruſalem.

†Heb. *removed him.*

3 And the king of Egypt † put him down at Jeruſalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of ſilver, and a talent of gold.

† Heb. *mulcted.*

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king over Judah and Jeruſalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jeruſalem: and he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD his God.

6 Againſt him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to carry him to Babylon.

‖Or, *chains.*

*2. Kings 24. 13. Dan. 1. 1, 2.

7 * Nebuchadnezzar alſo carried of the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the reſt of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Iſrael and Judah: and ‖ Jehoiachin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

‖Or, *Jeconiah,* 1. Chron. 3. 16. or, *Coniah,* Jer. 22. 24.

9 ¶ * Jehoiachin *was* eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Jeruſalem, and he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD.

*2. Kings 24. 8.

†Heb. *at the return of the yeare.*

10 And † when the yeare was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar ſent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, and made ‖* Zedekiah his brother, king over Judah and Jeruſalem.

† Heb. *veſſels of deſire.* ‖Or, *Mattaniah,* 2 Kings 24. 17. *Jer. 37. 1. *Jer. 52. 1, &c. 2 Kings 24. 18.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeares old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleven yeares in Jeruſalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the ſight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himſelf before Jeremiah the prophet, *ſpeaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he alſo rebelled againſt king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him ſwear by God: but he ſtiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Moreover, all the chief of the prieſts, and the people tranſgreſſed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jeruſalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers ſent to them † by his meſſengers, riſing up ‖ betimes, and ſending; becauſe he had compaſſion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

*Jer. 25. 3. and 35. 15. †Heb. *by the hand of his meſſengers.* ‖That is, *continually and carefully*

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his words, and miſuſed his prophets, untill the wrath of the LORD aroſe againſt his people, till *there was* no † remedy.

† Heb. *healing.*

17 * Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who ſlew their young men with the ſword, in the houſe of their ſanctuary, and had no compaſſion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that ſtouped for age: he gave *them* all into his hand.

*2. Kings 25. 1, &c.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God, great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the king, and of his princes; all *theſe* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake down the wall of Jeruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And † them that had eſcaped from the ſword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were ſervants to him and his ſonnes, untill the reigne of the kingdome of Perſia:

†Heb *the remainder from the ſword.*

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Jeremiah, untill the land * had enjoyed her ſabbaths: *for* as long as ſhe lay deſolate, ſhe kept ſabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten yeares.

*Jer. 25. 9, 12. and 29. 10. *Levit. 26. 34, 35, 43.

22 ¶ * Now in the firſt yeare of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD *ſpoken* by the mouth of * Jeremiah, might be accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

* Ezra 1. 1. *Jer. 25. 12, 13. and 29. 10.

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an houſe in Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah: who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him go up.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple.* 5 *The people provide for the return.* 7 *Cyrus reſtoreth the veſſels of the temple to Sheſhbazzar.*

NOw in the firſt yeare of Cyrus king of Perſia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he †made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

* 2. Chron. 36. 22. Jer. 25. 12. and 29. 10.

† Heb. *cauſed a voice to paſſe.*

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an houſe at Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah.

* Iſa. 44. 28. and 45. 13.

3 Who *is there* among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jeruſalem, which *is* in Judah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael (he *is* the God) which *is* in Jeruſalem.

4 And whoſoever remaineth in any place where he ſojourneth, let the men of his place †help him with ſilver, and with gold, and with goods, & with beaſts, beſides the free-will-offering for the houſe of God that *is* in Jeruſalem.

† Heb. *lift him up.*

5 ¶ Then roſe up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the prieſts and the Levites, with all *them* whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to go up, to build the houſe of the LORD which *is* in Jeruſalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſilver, with gold, with goods, and with beaſts, and with precious things, beſides all *that* was willingly offered.

‖ That is, *helped them.*

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the king brought forth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jeruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods:

* 2. Kings 24 13. 2. Chron. 36. 7.

8 Even thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treaſurer, and numbred them unto * Sheſhbazzar the prince of Judah.

* See chap. 5. 14.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſilver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty baſons of gold, ſilver baſons of a ſecond ſort foure hundred and ten, *and* other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of gold and of ſilver, *were* five thouſand and foure hundred. All *theſe* did Sheſhbazzar bring up with *them of* † the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jeruſalem.

† Heb. *the tranſportation.*

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that return of the people, 36 of the prieſts, 40 of the Levites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons ſervants, 62 of the prieſts which could not ſhew their pedegree.* 64 *The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance.* 68 *Their oblations.*

NOw * theſe *are* the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of thoſe which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jeruſalem and Judah, every one unto his city;

* Nehem. 7. 6 &c.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah: the number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

‖ Or, *Azariah*, Nehem. 7. 7.

3 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeventy and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeven hundred ſeventy and five.

6 The children of * Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeſhua *and* Joab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelve.

* Nehem. 7. 11.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred and threeſcore.

10 The children of ‖ Bani, ſix hundred fourty and two.

‖ Or, *Binnui*, Nehem. 7. 15.

11 The children of Bebai, ſix hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thouſand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, ſix hundred ſixty and ſix.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thouſand fifty and ſix.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of ‖ Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

‖ Or, *Hariph*, Nehem. 7. 24

19 The children of Haſhum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and five.

‖ Or, *Gibeon*, Nehem. 7. 25

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and ſix.

 23 The

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

‖Or, *Beth-azmaveth*, Neh. 7.28. 24 The children of ‖ Azmaveth, fourtie and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and fourtie and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twentie and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twentie and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twentie and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie and six.

* See vers. 7. 31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

‖ Or, *Harid*, as it is in some copies. 33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twentie and five.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourtie and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirtie.

* 1. Chron. 24. 7. 36 ¶ The priests: the children of * Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventie and three.

* 1. Chron. 24. 14. 37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fiftie and two.

* 1. Chron. 9. 12. 38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourtie and seven.

* 1. Chron. 24. 8. 39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

‖Or, *Judah*, chap 3.9. called also *Hodevah*, Neh. 7.43. 40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodaviah, seventie and foure.

41 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twentie and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirtie and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖Or, *Shamlai*. ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha, ‖Or, *Baslith* in Nehem.

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda, ‖Or, *Perida*, in Nehem.

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami. ‖ Or, *Amon* in Nehem.

58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninetie and two. * Josh. 9. 21. 27. 1. Chron. 9.

59 And these *were* they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel: * 1. Kings 9. 21. ‖Or, *pedegree*

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fiftie and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai: (which took a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name) * 2. Sam. 17. 27.

62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore † were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood. † Heb. *they were polluted from the priesthood.*

63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with * Urim and with Thummim. ‖ Or, *governour.* *Exod. 28. 30.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourtie and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore:

65 Besides their servants and their maids, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirtie and seven: and *there were* among them two hundred singing-men, and singing-women.

66 Their horses *were* seven hundred thirtie and six: their mules, two hundred fourtie and five:

67 Their camels, foure hundred thirtie and five: *their* asses, six thousand seven hundred and twentie.

68 ¶ And *some* of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

69 They gave after their ability, unto the *treaſure of the work, threeſcore and one thouſand drams of gold, and five thouſand pound of ſilver, and one hundred prieſts garments.

*1. Chron. 26 20.

70 So the prieſts and the Levites, and ſome of the people, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Iſrael in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 The altar is ſet up. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.

AND when the ſeventh moneth was come, and the children of Iſrael *were* in the cities, the people gathered themſelves together, as one man, to Jeruſalem.

2 Then ſtood up ‖Jeſhua the ſonne of Jozadak, and his brethren the prieſts, and ‖ Zerubbabel the ſonne of *Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Iſrael, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as *it is* *written in the law of Moſes the man of God.

‖Or, *Joſhua*, Hag. 1. 1. ‖ Called *Zorobabel*, Matt. 1. 12. Luke 3. 27. *Matt. 1. 12. and Luke 3. 27. called *Salathiel*. *Deut. 12. 5.

3 And they ſet the altar upon his baſes (for fear *was* upon them, becauſe of the people of thoſe countreys) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept alſo the feaſt of tabernacles, *as *it is* written, and *offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the cuſtome, † as the duty of every day required.

*Exod. 23. 16 *Num. 29. 12, &c. †Heb. *the matter of the day in his day.*

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the ſet feaſts of the LORD, that were conſecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but †the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

†Heb. *the temple of the LORD was not yet founded.*

7 They gave money alſo unto the maſons, and to the ‖carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oyl, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Lebanon to the ſea of *Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Perſia.

‖Or, *workmen.* * Acts 9. 36.

8 ¶ Now in the ſecond yeare of their coming unto the houſe of God at Jeruſalem, in the ſecond moneth, began Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua the ſonne of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the prieſts and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jeruſalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty yeares old and upward, to ſet forward the work of the houſe of the LORD.

9 Then ſtood Jeſhua, *with* his ſonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his ſonnes, the ſonnes of ‖ Judah † together, to ſet forward the workmen in the houſe of God: the ſonnes of Henadad, *with* their ſonnes and their brethren the Levites.

‖Or, *Hodaviah*, chap. 2. 40. †Heb. *as one.*

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they ſet the prieſts in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the ſonnes of Aſaph, with cymbals to praiſe the LORD, after the *ordinance of David king of Iſrael.

*1. Chron. 6. 31. and 16 7. and 25. 1.

11 And they ſung together by courſe, in praiſing and giving thanks unto the LORD; becauſe *he is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever towards Iſrael. And all the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, when they praiſed the LORD; becauſe the foundation of the houſe of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the prieſts and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men that had ſeen the firſt houſe, when the foundation of this houſe was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many ſhouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not diſcern the noiſe of the ſhout of joy, from the noiſe of the weeping of the people: for the people ſhouted with a loud ſhout, and the noiſe was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The adverſaries being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

NOw when the adverſaries of Judah and Benjamin, heard that † the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Iſrael:

†Heb. *the ſonnes of the tranſportation*

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and ſaid unto them, Let us build with you; for we ſeek your God, as ye *do*, and we do ſacrifice unto him, ſince the dayes of Eſar-haddon king of Aſſur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Jeſhua, and the reſt of the chief of the fathers of Iſrael, ſaid unto them, You have nothing to do with us, to build an houſe unto our God, but we our ſelves together will build unto the LORD God of Iſrael, as king Cyrus the king of Perſia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counſellers againſt them, to fruſtrate their purpoſe, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Perſia, even untill the reigne of Darius king of Perſia.

6 And in the reigne of †Ahaſuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they *unto him* an accuſation againſt the inhabitants of Judah and Jeruſalem.

†Heb. *Aſhaſ-veroſh.*

7 ¶ And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

408

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithridath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

‖ Or, *in peace.* † Heb. *societies.*

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

‖ Or, *secretary.*

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their † companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

† Cald. *societies.*

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest *that are* on this side the river, and † at such a time.

† Cald. *Cheeneth.*

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, *even* unto Artaxerxes the king, Thy servants on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ‖ set up the walls thereof, and † joyned the foundations.

‖ Or, *finished.* † Cald. *sowed together.*

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up *again*, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ revenue of the kings.

† Cald. *give.* ‖ Or, *strength.*

14 Now because † we have maintenance from *the kings* palace, and it was not meet for us to see the kings dishonour: therefore have we sent and certified the king,

† Cald. *we are salted with the salt of the palace.*

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the book of the records, and know, that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull unto kings and provinces, and that they have † moved sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

† Cald. *made* † Cald *in the midst thereof.*

16 We certifie the king, that if this city be builded *again*, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellour, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their † companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

† Cald. *societies.*

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

† Cald. *by me a decree is set.* † Cald. *lifted up it self.*

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all *countreys* beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custome was paid unto them.

21 † Give ye now commandment, to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, untill *another* commandment shall be given from me.

† Cald. *make a decree.*

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem, unto the Jews, and made them to cease † by force and power.

† Cald. *by arm and power.*

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second yeare of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Jeshua, incited by Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Jews.

THen the prophets, * Haggai the prophet, and * Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that *were* in Judah and Jerusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, *even* unto them.

* Hag. 1. 1. * Zech. 1. 1.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the sonne of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God, which *is* at Jerusalem: and with them *were* the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

† Cald. *that build this building.*

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter.*

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, † wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

† Cald. *in the midst whereof.*

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth

† Cald. *stone of rolling.*

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, *and* said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that *were* the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeares ago, which a great king of
*1. King. 6. 1 Israel builded, * and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them
*2. Kings 24. 2. and 25. 8. into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who destroyed this house, & carried the people away into Babylon.

*Chap. 1. 1. 13 But in the first yeare of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

*Chap. 1. 7, 8 and 6. 5. 14 And * the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that *was* in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had
‖ Or, *deputy*. made ‖ governour:

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that *is* in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Jerusalem. And since that time even untill now, hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if *it seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the kings treasure-house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building. 13 By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the passeover.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and
†Cald *books*. search was made in the house of the † rolls,
† Cald. *made to descend*. where the treasures were † laid up in Babylon.

‖ Or, *Ecbatana, or, in a coffer*. 2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first yeare of Cyrus the king, *the same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits: 409

4 *with* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and † brought again unto the temple which *is* †Cald. *go*. at Jerusalem, *every one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and † your compa- †Cald. *their societies*. nions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye farre from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governour of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, † I make a decree, what ye †Cald. *by me a decree is made*. shall do to the elders of these Jews, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, *even* of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expenses be given unto these men, that they be not † hindred. †Cald. *made to cease*.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oyl, according to the appointment of the priests which *are* at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet †Cald. *of rest*. savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sonnes.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, † let †Cald. *let him be destroyed*. him be hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem: I Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governour on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo; and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandment †Cald. *decree*. of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

410 day of the moneth Adar, which was in the ſixth yeare of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, the prieſts and the Levites, and the reſt of † the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this houſe of God with joy,

† Cald. *the ſonnes of the tranſportation.*

17 And offered at the dedication of this houſe of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes; and for a ſinne-offering for all Iſrael, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

18 And they ſet the prieſts in their diviſions, and the Levites in their courſes, for the ſervice of God, which *is* at Jeruſalem; † * as it is written in the book of Moſes.

† Cald. *according to the writing.* * Num. 3.6. and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the paſſeover, upon the fourteenth *day* of the firſt moneth.

20 For the prieſts and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the paſſeover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the prieſts, and for themſelves.

21 And the children of Iſrael, which were come again out of captivity, and all ſuch as had ſeparated themſelves unto them, from the filthineſſe of the heathen of the land, to ſeek the LORD God of Iſrael, did eat,

22 And kept the feaſt of unleavened bread ſeven dayes with joy: for the LORD had made them joyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Aſſyria unto them, to ſtrengthen their hands in the work of the houſe of God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth up to Jeruſalem. 11 The gracious commiſſion of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra bleſſeth God for his favour.

NOw after theſe things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Perſia, Ezra the ſonne of Seraiah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

2 The ſonne of Shallum, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Ahitub,

3 The ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Meraioth,

4 The ſonne of Zeraiah, the ſonne of Uzzi, the ſonne of Bukki,

5 The ſonne of Abiſhua, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the chief prieſt:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he *was* a ready ſcribe in the law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had given: and the king granted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *ſome* of the children of Iſrael, and of the prieſts, and the Levites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jeruſalem, in the ſeventh yeare of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jeruſalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the ſeventh yeare of the king.

9 For upon the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth † began he to go up from Babylon, and on the firſt *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Jeruſalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

† Heb. *was the foundation of the going up.*

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Iſrael ſtatutes and judgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe, *even* a ſcribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his ſtatutes to Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, ‖ Unto Ezra the prieſt, a ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at ſuch a time.

‖ Or, *to Ezra the prieſt, a perfect ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, peace, &c.*

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his prieſts, and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jeruſalem, go with thee.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent † of the king, and of his * ſeven counſellers, to enquire concerning Judah and Jeruſalem, according to the law of thy God which *is* in thine hand:

† Cald. *from before the king.* * Eſth. 1.14.

15 And to carry the ſilver and gold, which the king and his counſellers have freely offered unto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation *is* in Jeruſalem,

16 * And all the ſilver and gold that thou canſt finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the prieſts, offering willingly for the houſe of their God, which *is* in Jeruſalem:

* Chap. 8.25

17 That thou mayeſt buy ſpeedily with this money, bullocks, rammes, lambes, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the houſe of your God, which *is* in Jeruſalem.

18 And whatſoever ſhall ſeem good to thee and to thy brethren, to do with the reſt of the ſilver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The veſſels alſo that are given thee, for the ſervice of the houſe of thy God, *thoſe* deliver thou before the God of Jeruſalem.

20 And whatſoever more ſhall be needfull for the houſe of thy God, which thou ſhalt have occaſion to beſtow, beſtow *it* out of the kings treaſure-houſe.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treaſurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatſoever Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe of the law of the God of heaven, ſhall require of you, it be done ſpeedily;

22 Unto an hundred talents of ſilver, and to an hundred † meaſures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths

† Cald *cors.*

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

baths of oyl, and ſalt without preſcribing *how much*.

† Heb. *whatſoever is of the decree.*

23 † Whatſoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the houſe of the God of heaven: for why ſhould there be wrath againſt the realm of the king and his ſonnes?

24 Alſo we certifie you, that touching any of the prieſts and Levites, ſingers, porters, Nethinims, or miniſters of this houſe of God, it ſhall not be lawfull to impoſe toll, tribute, or cuſtome upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wiſdome of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, ſet magiſtrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the river, all ſuch as know the lawes of thy God; and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whoſoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed ſpeedily upon him, whether *it be* unto death, or † to baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to impriſonment.

† Cald. *to rooting out.*

27 ¶ Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *ſuch a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the houſe of the LORD which *is* in Jeruſalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me, before the king, and his counſellers, and before all the kings mighty princes: & I was ſtrengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Iſrael, chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He ſendeth to Iddo for miniſters for the temple. 21 He keepeth a faſt. 24 He committeth the treaſures to the cuſtody of the prieſts. 31 From Ahava they come to Jeruſalem. 33 The treaſure is weighed in the temple. 36 The commiſſion is delivered.

THeſe *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the ſonnes of Phinehas; Gerſhom: of the ſonnes of Ithamar; Daniel: of the ſonnes of David; Hattuſh.

3 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, of the ſonnes of Pharoſh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the ſonnes of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the ſonne of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the ſonnes of Sechaniah; the ſonne of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the ſonnes alſo of Adin; Ebed the ſonne of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the ſonnes of Elam; Jeſhiah the ſonne of Athaliah, and with him ſeventy males.

8 And of the ſonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the ſonne of Michael, and with him foure-ſcore males.

9 Of the ſonnes of Joab; Obadiah the ſonne of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the ſonnes of Shelomith; the ſonne of Joſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſonnes of Bebai; Zechariah the ſonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the ſonnes of Azgad; Johanan, ‖ the ſonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

‖ Or, *the youngeſt ſonne.*

13 And of the laſt ſonnes of Adonikam, whoſe names *are* theſe, Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bigvai; Uthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them ſeventy males.

‖ Or, *Zaccur* as ſome reade.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there ‖ abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the prieſts, and found there none of the ſonnes of Levi.

‖ Or, *pitched.*

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meſhullam, chief men; alſo for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of underſtanding.

17 And I ſent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Caſiphia, and † I told them what they ſhould ſay unto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Caſiphia, that they ſhould bring unto us miniſters for the houſe of our God.

† Heb. *I put words in their mouth.*

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us, they brought us a man of underſtanding, of the ſonnes of Mahli, the ſonne of Levi, the ſonne of Iſrael, and Sherebiah, with his ſonnes and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Haſhabiah, and with him Jeſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari, his brethren and their ſonnes, twenty.

20 * Alſo of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the ſervice of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expreſſed by name.

* See chap. 2. 43.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a faſt there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our ſelves before our God, to ſeek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our ſubſtance.

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the king a band of ſouldiers and horſemen, to help us againſt the enemy in the way: becauſe we had ſpoken unto the king, ſaying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good, that ſeek him, but his power and his wrath *is* againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this, and he was entreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered.

26 I even weighed unto their hand, six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drammes, *and* two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† Heb. *yellow*, or *shining brasse*.

28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* holy unto the LORD, the vessels *are* holy also, and the silver, and the gold *are* a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

† Heb. *desireable*.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, untill ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites, the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to go unto Jerusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Uriah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas, and with them *was* Jozabad the sonne of Jeshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Levites:

34 By number *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rammes, seventy and seven lambes, twelve he-goats for a sinne-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth unto God with confession of sinnes.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sonnes: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied untill the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice, I arose up from my ‖ heavinesse, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

‖ Or, *affliction*.

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over *our* head, and our ‖ trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

‖ Or, *guiltinesse*.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *have* we *been* in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, *and* our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath been *shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us ‖ a ‖ nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

† Heb. *moment*.

‖ Or, *a pinne*.

‖ That is, *constant and sure abode*.

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving to set up the house of our God, and † to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

† Heb. *to set up*.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded † by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which

† Heb. *by the hand of thy servants*.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

which ye go to poſſeſſe it, is an unclean land with the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it † from one end to another, with their uncleanneſſe.

† Heb. *from mouth to mouth.*

12 Now therefore * give not your daughters unto their ſonnes, neither take their daughters unto your ſonnes, nor ſeek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be ſtrong, and eat the good of the land, and leave *it* for an inheritance to your children for ever.

* Exod. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 3.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great treſpaſſe, ſeeing that thou our God † haſt puniſhed us leſſe then our iniquities *deſerve*, and haſt given us *ſuch* deliverance as this:

† Heb. *haſt withheld beneath our iniquities.*

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinity with the people of theſe abominations? wouldeſt not thou be angry with us till thou hadſt conſumed *us*, ſo that *there ſhould be* no remnant nor eſcaping?

15 O LORD God of Iſrael, thou *art* righteous, for we remain yet eſcaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our treſpaſſes: for we cannot ſtand before thee, becauſe of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the ſtrange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, aſſembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promiſe amendment. 15 The care to perform it. 18 The names of them which had married ſtrange wives.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confeſſed, weeping and caſting himſelf down before the houſe of God, there aſſembled unto him out of Iſrael, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very ſore.

† Heb. *wept a great weeping.*

2 And Shechaniah the ſonne of Jehiel, *one* of the ſonnes of Elam, anſwered and ſaid unto Ezra, We have treſpaſſed againſt our God, and have taken ſtrange wives, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, † to put away all the wives, and ſuch as are born of them, according to the counſel of my lord, and of thoſe that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

† Heb. *to bring forth.*

4 Ariſe, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we alſo *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chief prieſts, the Levites, and all Iſrael to ſwear, that they ſhould do according to this word: and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe up from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib: and *when* he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jeruſalem, unto all the children of the captivitie, that they ſhould gather themſelves together unto Jeruſalem;

8 And that whoſoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counſel of the princes and the elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be † forfeited, and himſelf ſeparated from the congregation of thoſe that had been carried away.

† Heb. *devoted.*

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin, gathered themſelves together unto Jeruſalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, and the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people ſat in the ſtreet of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of *this* matter, and for † the great rain.

† Heb. *the ſhowres.*

10 And Ezra the prieſt ſtood up, and ſaid unto them, Ye have tranſgreſſed, and † have taken ſtrange wives to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

† Heb. *have cauſed to dwell, or, have brought back.*

11 Now therefore make confeſſion unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelves from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wives.

12 Then all the congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a loud voice, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we do:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to ſtand without, neither *is* this a work of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that have tranſgreſſed in this thing.

‖ Or, *we have greatly offended in this thing.*

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation ſtand, and let all them which have taken ſtrange wives in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, untill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter, be turned from us.

‖ Or, *till this matter* be diſpatched.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the ſonne of Aſahel, and Jahaziah the ſonne of Tikvah, † were employed about this matter: and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

† Heb. *ſtood.*

16 And the children of the captivity did ſo: and Ezra the prieſt, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were ſeparated, and ſat down in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken ſtrange wives, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſonnes of the prieſts, there were found that had taken ſtrange wives: *namely*, of the ſonnes of Jeſhua the ſonne of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaſiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

414 would put away their wives; and *being* guilty, *they offered* a ramme of the flock for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim; Maaſiah, & Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of Paſhur; Elioenai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the ſame *is* Kelitah) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo; Eliaſhib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Iſrael: of the ſonnes of Paroſh; Ramiah, and Jeſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſonnes of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jerimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſonnes of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the ſonnes of Bani; Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſonnes of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſonnes of Harim; Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, *and* Shemariah.

33 Of the ſonnes of Haſhum; Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manaſſeh, and Shimei.

34 Of the ſonnes of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaaſau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, & Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Joſeph.

43 Of the ſonnes of Nebo; Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wives: and ſome of them *had* wives by whom they had children.

‖ Or, *Mabnadebai*, according to ſome copies.

The book of NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah underſtanding by Hanani, the miſery of Jeruſalem, mourneth, faſteth, and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

THe words of Nehemiah the ſonne of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeare, as I was in Shuſhan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he & *certain* men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had eſcaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jeruſalem.

3 And they ſaid unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, *are* in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Jeruſalem alſo * *is* broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

*2 Kings 25 10.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſat down and wept, and mourned *certain* dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, * O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and obſerve his commandments:

* Dan. 9. 4.

6 Let thine eare now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſervant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſervants, and confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which we have ſinned againſt thee: both I, and my fathers houſe have ſinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and have not kept the commandments nor the ſtatutes nor the judgements which thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſervant Moſes, ſaying, * *If* ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

* Deut. 4. 25, &c.

9 But *if* ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; * though there were of you caſt out unto the uttermoſt part of the heaven, *yet* will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have choſen to ſet my name there.

* Deut. 30. 4.

10 Now theſe *are* thy ſervants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentive to the prayer of thy ſervant, and to the prayer of thy ſervants, who deſire to fear thy name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſervant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cupbearer.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes underſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Jeruſalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Jeruſalem. 12 He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walls. 17 He inciteth the Jews to build in deſpite of the enemies.

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeare of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king: Now I had not been *before-time* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid unto me, Why *is* thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſick? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the citie, the place of my fathers ſepulchres *lieth* waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaid unto me, For what doſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſervant have found favour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me unto Judah unto the citie of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

†Heb. *wife.* 6 And the king ſaid unto me, (the †queen alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleaſed the king to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreover, I ſaid unto the king, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be given me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the citie, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the river, and gave them the kings letters: (now the king had ſent captains of the army, and horſemen with me)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to ſeek the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Jeruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jeruſalem: neither *was there* any beaſt with me, ſave the beaſt that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jeruſalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool: but *there was* no place for the beaſt *that was* under me to paſſe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *ſo* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the prieſts, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the work.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I unto them, Ye ſee the diſtreſſe that we *are* in, how Jeruſalem *lieth* waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jeruſalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as alſo the kings words that he had ſpoken unto me. And they ſaid, Let us riſe up and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſervant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard *it*, they laughed us to ſcorn, and deſpiſed us, and ſaid, What *is* this thing that ye do? will ye rebell againſt the king?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid unto them, The God of heaven, he will proſper us; therefore we his ſervants will ariſe and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Jeruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THEN Eliaſhib the high prieſt roſe up with his brethren the prieſts, and they built the ſheep-gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet up the doores of it; even unto the tower of Meah they ſanctified it, unto the tower of * Hananeel.

* Jer. 31. 38.

†Heb. *at his hand.* 2 And † next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri.

3 But the fiſh-gate did the ſonnes of Haſſenaah build, who *alſo* laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from the UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

416 the ſonne of Urijah, the ſonne of Koz: and next unto them repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah, the ſonne of Meſhezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the ſonne of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Beſodaiah; they laid the beams thereof, and ſet up the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour on this ſide the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the ſonne of Harhaiah, of the goldſmiths: next unto him alſo repaired Hananiah, the ſonne of *one of* the apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Jeruſalem unto the broad wall.

‖ Or, *left Jeruſalem unto the broad wall.*

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the ſonne of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the ſonne of Harumaph, even over againſt his houſe: and next unto him repaired Hattuſh the ſonne of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſonne of Harim, and Haſhub the ſonne of Pahath-moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

† Heb. *ſecond meaſure.*

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the ſonne of Haloeſh, the ruler of the half part of Jeruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thouſand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallun the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and ſet up the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the pool of * Siloah by the kings garden, and unto the ſtairs that go down from the city of David.

* John 9. 7.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſonne of Azbuk the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto *the place* over againſt the ſepulchres of David, and to the * pool that was made, and unto the houſe of the mighty.

* 2. Kings 20. 20.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the ſon of Bani: next unto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the ſonne of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of Jeſhua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over againſt the going up to the armoury at the turning *of the wall.*

20 After him Baruch the ſonne of ‖ Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall* unto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high prieſt.

‖ Or, *Zaccai.*

21 After him repaired Meremoth the ſonne of Urijah, the ſonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, even to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the prieſts, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Haſhub, over againſt their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ananiah, by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſonne of Henadad, another piece, from the houſe of Azariah, unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the ſonne of Uzai, over againſt the turning *of the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high houſe, that *was* by the * court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſonne of Paroſh.

* Jer. 32. 2.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, unto *the place* over againſt the water-gate toward the eaſt, and the tower that lieth out.

* 2. Chron. 27. 3.
‖ Or, *the tower.*

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over againſt the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horſe-gate repaired the prieſts, every one over againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Immer, over againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah, the ſonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the eaſt-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixth ſonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah, over againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldſmiths ſonne, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over againſt the gate Miphkad, and to the ‖ going up of the corner.

‖ Or, *corner-chamber.*

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the ſheep gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies ſcoff, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work. 7 Underſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemy, he ſetteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giveth military precepts.

BUt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth,

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and ſaid, What do theſe feeble Jews? will they † fortifie themſelves? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the ſtones out of the heaps of the rubbiſh, which are burnt?

† Heb. *leave to themſelves*

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he ſhall even break down their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † deſpiſed: and turn their reproch upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

† Heb. *deſpite.*

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their ſinne be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to work.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walls of Jeruſalem † were made up, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

Heb. *aſcended.*

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come *and* to fight againſt Jeruſalem, and † to hinder it.

Heb. *to make an error to it.*

9 Neverthleſſe, we made our prayer unto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Judah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbiſh, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adverſaries ſaid, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till we come in the midſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the work to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, they ſaid unto us ten times, ‖ From all places, whence ye ſhall return unto us, *they will be upon you.*

r, that m all pla- ye muſt urn to us.

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even ſet the people after their families with their ſwords, their ſpears, and their bows.

Heb. *from the lower parts of the place, &c.*

14 And I looked, and roſe up, and ſaid unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes and your daughters, your wives and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counſel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that the half of my ſervants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the ſpears, the ſhields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers *were* behinde all the houſe of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and *ſo* builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† Heb. *on his loyns.*

19 ¶ And I ſaid unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The work *is* great and large, and we are ſeparated upon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place therefore ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither unto us: our God ſhall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the ſpears, from the riſing of the morning, till the ſtarres appeared.

22 Likewiſe at the ſame time ſaid I unto the people, Let every one with his ſervant lodge within Jeruſalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my ſervants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ‖ *ſaving that* every one put them off for waſhing.

‖ Or, *every one* went *with his weapon for water.*

CHAP. V.

1 The Jews complain of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the uſurers, and cauſeth them to make a covenant of reſtitution. 14 He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hoſpitalitie.

AND there was a great crie of the people, and of their wives, againſt their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that ſaid, We, our ſonnes, and our daughters *are* many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some alſo there were that ſaid, We have morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houſes, that we might buy corn, becauſe of the dearth.

4 There were alſo that ſaid, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our fleſh *is* as the fleſh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our ſonnes and our daughters, to be ſervants, and ſome of our daughters are brought unto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them:* for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and theſe words.

† Heb. *my heart conſulted in me.*

7 Then † I conſulted with my ſelf, and I rebuked

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

418 rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our abi-
*Levit 25. 48. lity, have *redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oyl, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, †Heb. *empty* or *void*. even thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governour in the land of Judah, from the twentieth yeare, even unto the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve yeares, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governours that *had been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver, yea even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, *there were* at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one ox, *and* six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

*Chap. 13. 22. 19 *Think upon me, my God, for good, *according* to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophesies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The work is finished to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

NOw it came to passe, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doores upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilest I leave it and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me foure times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me, in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein *was* written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith *it*, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words. ‖ Or, *Geshem* verse 2.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is a* king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king, according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doores of the temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that *being* as I *am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophesie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sinne, and that they might

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to theſe their works, and on the propheteſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed, in the twenty and fifth *day* of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe that when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us ſaw *theſe things*, they were much caſt down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in thoſe dayes the nobles of Judah †ſent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

† Heb. *multiplied their letters paſſing to Tobiah.*

18 For *there were* many in Judah ſworn unto him, becauſe he *was* the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſonne of Arah; and his ſonne Johanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah ſent letters to put me in fear.

‖ Or, *matters.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jeruſalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A regiſter of the genealogie of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the prieſts, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons ſervants, 63 and of the prieſts which could not finde their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them with their ſubſtance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet up the doores, and the porters and the ſingers, and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jeruſalem: (for he *was* a faithfull man, and feared God above many)

3 And I ſaid unto them, Let not the gates of Jeruſalem be opened, untill the ſunne be hot; and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre *them*: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over againſt his houſe.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

† Heb. *broad ſpaces.*

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie: and I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came up at the firſt, and found written therein,

6 * Theſe *are* the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of thoſe that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jeruſalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city;

Ezra 2. 1.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel: Jeſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Bigvai, Nahum, Baanah; the number, *I ſay*, of the men of the people of Iſrael, *was this*;

‖ Or, *Seraiah.*

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſix hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeſhua and Joab, two thouſand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeven hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, ſix hundred fourty and eight.

‖ Or, *Bani.*

16 The children of Bebai, ſix hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſix hundred threeſcore and ſeven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thouſand threeſcore and ſeven.

20 The children of Adin, ſix hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

‖ Or, *Jora.*

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and five.

‖ Or, *Gibbar.*

26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred foureſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.

‖ Or, *Azmaveth.*

29 The men of ‖ Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeven hundred fourty and three.

‖ Or, *Kirjath-arim.*

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſix hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twenty and two.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

420

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

*See verſ. 12. 34 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thouſand nine hundred and thirty.

*1. Chron. 24 7. 39 ¶ The prieſts: the children of * Jedaiah, of the houſe of Jeſhua, nine hundred ſeventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thouſand fifty and two.

41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred fourty and ſeven.

42 The children of Harim, a thouſand and ſeventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeſhua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodevah, ſeventy and foure.

‖ Or, *Hodaviah*, Ezra 2. 40. or, *Judah*, Ezra 3. 9.

44 ¶ The ſingers: the children of Aſaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Haſhupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaſeah,

52 The children of Beſai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephiſheſim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons ſervants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon. ‖ Or, *Ami.*

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſervants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

61 * And theſe *were* they which went up alſo from Tel-melah, Tel-hareſha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, nor their ‖ ſeed, whether they *were* of Iſrael. *Ezra 2. 59 ‖ Or, *pedegree*

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, ſix hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 Theſe ſought their regiſter *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the prieſthood.

65 And ‖ the Tirſhatha ſaid unto them, that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood *up* a prieſt with Urim and Thummim. ‖ Or, *the governour.*

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thouſand three hundred and threeſcore

67 Beſide their man-ſervants and their maid-ſervants, of whom *there were* ſeven thouſand three hundred thirty and ſeven: and they had two hundred fourty and five ſinging-men and ſinging-women.

68 Their horſes, ſeven hundred thirty and ſix: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirty and five: ſix thouſand ſeven hundred and twenty aſſes.

70 ¶ And †ſome of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirſhatha gave to the treaſure, a thouſand drammes of gold, fifty baſons, five hundred and thirty prieſts garments. † Heb. *from*

71 And *ſome* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treaſure of the work, twenty thouſand drammes of gold, and two thouſand and two hundred pound of ſilver.

72 And that which the reſt of the people gave, *was* twenty thouſand drammes of gold, and two thouſand pound of ſilver, and threeſcore and ſeven prieſts garments.

73 So the prieſts, and the Levites, and the porters, and the ſingers, and *ſome* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael, *dwelt* in their cities; and when the ſeventh moneth came, the children of Iſrael *were* in their cities.

CHAP.

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardneſſe of them to heare, and be inſtructed. 16 They keep the feaſt of tabernacles.

Ezra 3. 1. AND all * the people gathered themſelves together as one man, into the ſtreet that *was* before the water-gate, and they ſpake unto Ezra the * ſcribe, to bring the book of the law of Moſes, which the LORD had commanded to Iſrael.

Ezra 7. 6.

2 And Ezra the prieſt brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with underſtanding, upon the firſt day of the ſeventh moneth.

† Heb. *that underſtood in hearing.*

3 And he read therein before the ſtreet that *was* before the water-gate, † from the morning untill mid-day, before the men and the women, and thoſe that could underſtand; and the eares of all the people *were attentive* unto the book of the law.

† Heb. *from the light.*

† Heb. *tower of wood.*

4 And Ezra the ſcribe ſtood upon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shemah, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, *and* Meſhullam.

† Heb. *eyes.*

5 And Ezra opened the book in the † ſight of all the people: (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood up:

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God: and all the people anſwered, Amen, amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, with *their* faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Jeſhua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites cauſed the people to underſtand the law: and the people *ſtood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God diſtinctly, and gave the ſenſe, and cauſed *them* to underſtand the reading.

‖ Or, *the governour.*

9 ¶ And Nehemiah which *is* ‖ the Tirſhatha, and Ezra the prieſt the ſcribe, and the Levites that taught the people, ſaid unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he ſaid unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the ſweet, and ſend portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day *is* holy unto our Lord: neither be you ſory, for the joy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Levites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day *is* holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had underſtood the words that were declared unto them. 421

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the prieſts and the Levites, unto Ezra the ſcribe, even ‖ to underſtand the words of the law.

‖ Or, *that they might inſtruct in the words of the law.*

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded † by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in * booths, in the feaſt of the ſeventh moneth:

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

* Levit. 23. 34.

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jeruſalem, ſaying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.

Deut. 16. 13.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themſelves booths, every one upon the roof of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreet of the water-gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and ſat under the booths: for ſince the dayes of Jeſhua the ſonne of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day, from the firſt day unto the laſt day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeven dayes, and on the eighth day *was* † a ſolemn aſſembly, according unto the manner.

† Heb. *a reſtraint.*

CHAP. IX.

1 A ſolemn faſt, and repentance of the people. 4 The Levites make a religious confeſſion of Gods goodneſſe, and their wickedneſſe.

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of * this moneth the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackclothes, and earth upon them.

* Chap. 8. 2.

2 And the ſeed of Iſrael ſeparated themſelves from all † ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Heb. *ſtrange children.*

3 And they ſtood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confeſſed, and worſhipped the LORD their God.

‖ Or, *ſcaffold.*

4 ¶ Then ſtood up upon the ‖ ſtairs of the Levites, Jeſhua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeſhua and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah,

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

422 baniah, *and* Pethahiah, ſaid, Stand up *and* bleſſe the LORD your God for ever and ever: and bleſſed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all bleſſing and praiſe.

* Gen. 1. 1. 6 Thou, *even* thou art LORD alone, * thou haſt made heaven, the heaven of heavens with all their hoſt, the earth and all things that *are* therein, the ſeas and all that *is* therein, and thou preſerveſt them all, and the hoſt of heaven worſhippeth thee.

* Gen. 11. 31. and 12. 1. 7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt chooſe * Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gaveſt him the name of * Abraham:

* Gen. 17. 5. * Gen. 15. 6. * Gen. 12. 7. and 15. 18. and 17. 7, 8. 8 And foundeſt his heart * faithfull before thee, and madeſt a * covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebuſites, and the Girgaſhites, to give *it, I ſay,* to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous:

* Exod. 3. 7. and 14. 10. 9 * And didſt ſee the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardeſt their cry by the Red ſea:

* Exod. 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, and 14 chapters. 10 And * ſhewedſt ſignes and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his ſervants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewеſt that they dealt proudly againſt them: ſo didſt thou get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

* Exod. 14. 21, 22. 11 * And thou didſt divide the ſea before them, ſo that they went through the midſt of the ſea on the drie land, and their perſecuters thou threwеſt into the deeps, as a ſtone into

* Exod. 15. 10. the * mighty waters.

* Exod. 13. 21 12 Moreover, thou * leddeſt them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they ſhould go.

* Exod. 19. 20. and 20. 1. † Heb. *laws of truth.* 13 * Thou cameſt down alſo upon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt with them from heaven, and gaveſt them right judgements, and † true laws, good ſtatutes and commandments:

14 And madeſt known unto them thy holy ſabbath, and commandedſt them precepts, ſtatutes, and laws, by the hand of Moſes thy ſervant:

* Exod. 16. 14, 15. * Exod. 17. 6. Numb. 20. 9, &c. 15 And * gaveſt them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and * broughteſt forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirſt, and promiſedſt them that they ſhould * go in to poſſeſſe the land, † which thou hadſt ſworn to give them.

* Deut. 1. 8. † Heb. *which thou hadſt lift up thine hand to give them.* 16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

* Num. 14. 4. † Heb. *a God of pardons.* 17 And refuſed to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didſt among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and forſookeſt them not.

* Exod. 32. 18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calf, and ſaid, This *is* thy god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

* Exod. 13. 22. Num. 14. 14. 1. Cor. 10. 1 19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies, forſookeſt them not in the wilderneſſe: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to ſhew them light, and the way wherein they ſhould go.

* Num. 11. 17 * Exod. 16. 15. Joſh. 5. 12. * Exod. 17. 6 20 Thou gaveſt alſo thy * good ſpirit, to inſtruct them, and withheldeſt not thy * manna from their mouth, and gaveſt them * water for their thirſt.

* Deut. 8. 21 Yea fourty yeares didſt thou ſuſtain them in the wilderneſſe *ſo that* they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet ſwelled not.

* Num. 21. 21, &c. 22 Moreover, thou gaveſt them kingdomes, and nations, and didſt divide them into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heſhbon, and the land of Og king of Baſhan.

23 Their children alſo multipliedſt thou as the ſtarres of heaven, and broughteſt them into the land, concerning which thou hadſt promiſed to their fathers, that they ſhould go in to poſſeſſe *it.*

24 So the children went in and poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubduedſt before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gaveſt them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them † as they would.

† Heb. *according to their will.* 25 And they took ſtrong cities, and a fat land, and poſſeſſed houſes full of all goods, ‖ wells digged, vineyards and olive-yards, and † fruit-trees in abundance: ſo they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themſelves in thy great goodneſſe.

‖ Or, *ciſterns* † Heb. *tree of food.*

* 1. Kings 19. 10. 26 Neverthelеſſe they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy law behinde their backs, and ſlew thy * prophets which teſtified againſt them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredſt them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble when they cried unto thee, thou heardeſt them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gaveſt them ſaviours, who ſaved them out of the hand of their enemies.

† Heb. *they returned to do evil.* 28 But after they had reſt, † they did evil again before thee: therefore lefteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned and cried unto thee, thou heardeſt them

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

them from heaven, and many times didſt thou deliver them, according to thy mercies:

29 And teſtifiedſt againſt them, that thou mighteſt bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but ſinned againſt thy judgements (which if a man do, he ſhall live in them) and †withdrew the ſhoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not heare.

† Heb. *they gave a withdrawing ſhoulder.*

30 Yet many yeares didſt thou † forbear them, and teſtifiedſt *againſt them by thy ſpirit † in thy prophets: yet would they not give eare: therefore gaveſt thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

‡ Heb. *protract over them.*

*2. Kings 17. 13. 2. Chron. 36 15.

† Heb. *in the hand of thy prophets.*

31 Nevertheleſſe, for thy great mercies ſake, thou didſt not utterly conſume them, nor forſake them; for thou *art* a gracious and mercifull God.

*Exod. 34. 6, 7.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepeſt covenant and mercy; let not all the † trouble ſeem little before thee, † that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our prieſts, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, ſince the time of the kings of Aſſyria, unto this day.

† Heb. *wearineſſe.*

† Heb. *that hath found us*

33 Howbeit, thou *art* juſt in all that is brought upon us, for thou haſt done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our prieſts, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments, and thy teſtimonies wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they have not ſerved thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gaveſt them, and in the large and fat land which thou gaveſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* ſervants this day, and for the land that thou gaveſt unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we *are* ſervants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe unto the kings whom thou haſt ſet over us, becauſe of our ſinnes: alſo they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattel, at their pleaſure, and we *are* in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, we make a ſure *covenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Levites, *and* prieſts † ſeal *unto it*.

† Heb. *are at the ſealing*, or, *ſealed.*

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that ſealed the covenant.* 29 *The points of the covenant.*

†Heb. *at the ſealings.*

‖ Or, *the governour.*

NOw † thoſe that ſealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirſhatha, the ſonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,

3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,

4 Hattuſh, Shebaniah, Malluch,

5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,

6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,

7 Meſhullam, Abijah, Mijamin,

8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: theſe *were* the prieſts.

9 And the Levites: both Jeſhua the ſonne of Azaniah, Binnui of the ſonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,

11 Micha, Rehob, Haſhabiah,

12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,

13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

14 The chief of the people; Paroſh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,

16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,

17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,

18 Hodiah, Haſhum, Bezai,

19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,

20 Magpiaſh, Meſhullam, Hezir,

21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,

22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,

23 Hoſhea, Hanania, Haſhub,

24 Halloheſh, Pileha, Shobek,

25 Rehum, Haſhabnah, Maaſeiah,

26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,

27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the reſt of the people, the prieſts, the Levites, the porters, the ſingers, the Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated themſelves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their ſonnes and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having underſtanding;

*Ezra 2.

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath to walk in Gods law, which was given † by Moſes the ſervant of God, and to obſerve and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements and his ſtatutes:

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

30 And that we would not give * our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſonnes:

*Exod. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the ſabbath-day, to ſell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the ſabbath, or on the holy day: and *that* we would leave the * ſeventh yeare, and the * exaction of † every debt.

*Exod. 20. 10. Levit. 23. 3. Deut. 5. 12. Chap. 13. 15. &c. *Levit. 25. 4. *Deut. 15. 2. † Heb. *every hand.*

32 Alſo we made ordinances for us, to charge our ſelves yearly, with the third part of a ſhekel, for the ſervice of the houſe of our God,

33 For the ſhew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt-offering, * of the ſabbaths, of the new moons, for the ſet feaſts, and for the holy things, and for the ſinne-offerings, to make

*See Num. 28, and 29.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

424 an atonement for Iſrael, and for all the work of the houſe of our God.

34 And we caſt the lots among the prieſts, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring *it* into the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers, at times appointed, yeare by yeare, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as *it is* written in the law:

*Exod.23.19 Levit.19.23. 35 And * to bring the firſt-fruits of our ground, and the firſt-fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeare by yeare, unto the houſe of the LORD:

36. Alſo the firſt-born of our ſonnes and of *Exod.13.2. our cattel, (as *it is* written * in the law) and the firſtlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the houſe of our God, unto the prieſts that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

*Levit.23.17 Num.15.19 & 18.12,&c. 37 * And *that* we ſhould bring the firſt-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyl, unto the prieſts, to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the ſame Levites might have the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the prieſt the ſonne of Aaron, ſhall be with the Levites, *Num.18. 26. * when the Levites take tithes, and the Levites ſhall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the houſe of our God, to the chambers into the treaſure-houſe.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Levi, ſhall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oyl, unto the chambers, where *are* the veſſels of the ſanctuary, and the prieſts that miniſter, and the porters, and the ſingers, and we will not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man choſen by lot, dwell at Jeruſalem. 3 A catalogue of their names. 20 The reſidue dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jeruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Jeruſalem the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelves to dwell at Jeruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jeruſalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his poſſeſſion in their cities, *to wit*, Iſrael, the prieſts, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſervants.

4 And at Jeruſalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: of the children of Judah; Athaiah the ſonne of Uzziah, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez;

5 And Maaſeiah the ſonne of Baruch, the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ſonne of Hazaiah, the ſonne of Adaiah, the ſonne of Joiarib, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Shiloni.

6 All the ſonnes of Perez that dwelt at Jeruſalem, *were* foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Benjamin; Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Joed, the ſonne of Pedaiah, the ſonne of Kolaiah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Jeſaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the ſonne of Zichri *was* their overſeer: and Judah the ſonne of Senuah, *was* ſecond over the city.

10 Of the prieſts: Jedaiah the ſonne of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the houſe, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the ſonne of Jeroham, the ſonne of Pelaliah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amaſhai, the ſonne of Azareel, the ſonne of Ahaſai, the ſonne of Meſhillemoth, the ſonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overſeer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the ſonne of *one of* the great men. ‖ Or, *the ſonne of Haggedolim.*

15 Alſo of the Levites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad of the chief of the Levites, † *had* the overſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God. † Heb. were over.

17 And Mattaniah the ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph, *was* the principall to begin the thankſgiving in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſonne of Shammua, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in the holy city, *were* two hundred foureſcore and foure.

19 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred ſeventy and two. † Heb. *at the gates.*

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the prieſts *and* the Levites, *were* in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance. *See chap. 26.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and ‖ Or, *the tower.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

and Ziha, and Giſpa *were* over the Nethinims.

22 The overſeer alſo of the Levites at Jeruſalem, *was* Uzzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micha: of the ſonnes of Aſaph, the ſingers *were* over the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

23 For *it was* the kings commandment concerning them, that ‖ a certain portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for every day.

‖ Or, *a ſure ordinance.*

24 And Pethahiah the ſonne of Meſhezabeel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Judah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *ſome* of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dibon and *in* the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel and *in* the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazar-ſhual, and at Beer-ſheba and *in* the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachiſh and the fields thereof, at Azekah and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-ſheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

‖ Or, *of Geba.*

31 The children alſo of Benjamin ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmaſh, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages,

‖ Or, *to Michmaſh.*

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftſmen.

36 And of the Levites, *were* diviſions *in* Judah, *and* in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The prieſts, 8 and the Levites which came up with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The ſucceſſion of high prieſts.* 22 *Certain chief Levites.* 27 *The ſolemnity of the dedication of the walls.* 44 *The offices of prieſts and Levites appointed in the temple.*

NOw theſe *are* the * prieſts and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Jeſhua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

* Ezra 2.1.

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattuſh,

‖ Or, *Melicu*, verſe 14.

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,

‖ Or, *Shebaniah*, verſe 14.

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,

‖ Or, *Harim*, verſe 15.

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Madiah, Bilgah,

‖ Or, *Meraioth*, verſe 15.

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,

‖ Or, *Ginnethon*, verſe 16.

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah: theſe *were* the chief of the prieſts, and of their brethren in the dayes of Jeſhua.

‖ Or, *Miniamin*, verſe 17.

‖ Or, *Moadiah*, verſ. 17.

‖ Or, *Sallai*, verſe 20.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, *and* Mattaniah, *which was* over ‖ the thankſgiving, he and his brethren.

425

‖ That is, *the pſalmes of thankſgiving.*

9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Unni, their brethren, *were* over againſt them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeſhua begat Joiakim, Joiakim alſo begat Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Joiakim, were prieſts, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Jehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah, Joſeph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Jehonathan:

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, *were* recorded chief of the fathers: alſo the prieſts, to the reigne of Darius the Perſian.

23 The ſonnes of Levi, the chief of the fathers, *were* written in the book of the * chronicles, even untill the dayes of Johanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib.

* 1. Chron. 9 14, &c.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeſhua the ſonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren over againſt them, to praiſe *and* to give thanks according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over againſt ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ threſholds of the gates.

‖ Or, *treaſuries*, or, *aſſemblies.*

26 Theſe *were* in the dayes of Joiakim the ſonne of Jeſhua, the ſonne of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the prieſt, the ſcribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jeruſalem, they ſought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jeruſalem, to keep the dedication with gladneſſe, both with thankſgivings, and with ſinging *with* cymbals, pſalteries, and with harps.

28 And the ſonnes of the ſingers gathered themſelves together, both out of the plain countrey round about Jeruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi,

29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

426 of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Jeruſalem.

30 And the prieſts and the Levites purified themſelves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them that gave* thanks, *whereof one* went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And *certain* of the prieſts ſonnes with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the ſonne of Jonathan, the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Michaiah, the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Aſaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the ſcribe before them.

37 And at the fountain-gate, which was over againſt them, they went up by the ſtairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the houſe of David, even unto the water-gate eaſt-ward.

38 And the other *company of them that gave* thanks, went over againſt *them*, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall:

39 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fiſh-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the ſheep-gate; and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon-gate.

40 So ſtood the two *companies of them that gave* thanks in the houſe of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the prieſts; Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer: and the ſingers † ſang loud, with Jezrahiah *their* overſeer.

† Heb. *made* their voice *to be heard.*

43 Alſo that day they offered great ſacrifices, and rejoyced; for God had made them rejoyce with great joy; the wives alſo and the children rejoyced: ſo that the joy of Jeruſalem was heard even afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed over the chambers for the treaſures, for the offerings, for the firſt-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions ‖ of the law for the prieſts and Levites: † for Judah rejoyced for the prieſts and for the Levites † that waited.

‖ That is, *appointed by the law.*

† Heb. *for the joy of Judah.*

45 And both the ſingers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandment of David, *and* of Solomon his ſonne.

† Heb. *that ſtood.*

* 1. Chron. 25. and 26.

46 For in the dayes of David * and Aſaph, of old, *there were* chief of the ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankſgiving unto God.

* 1. Chron. 25. 1. &c.

47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the ſingers, and the porters, every day his portion, and they ‖ ſanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, * and the Levites ſanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

‖ That is, *ſet apart.*

* Num. 18. 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Upon the reading of the law, ſeparation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his return cauſeth the chambers to be cleanſed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the houſe of God, 15 the violation of the ſabbath, 23 and the marriages with ſtrange wives.

ON that day † they read in the book of Moſes in the † audience of the people; and therein was found written, * that the Ammonite and the Moabite ſhould not come into the congregation of God for ever;

† Heb. *there was read.*

† Heb. *eares.*

* Deut. 23. 3.

2 Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread and with water, but * hired Balaam againſt them, that he ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.

* Num. 22. 5. Joſh. 24. 9.

3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliaſhib the prieſt, † having the overſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, *was* allied unto Tobiah:

† Heb. *being ſet over.*

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where afore-time they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincenſe, and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oyl († which was commanded *to be given* to the Levites, and the ſingers, and the porters) and the offerings of the prieſts.

† Heb. *the commandment of the Levites.*

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jeruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeare of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and † after certain dayes ‖ obtained I leave of the king:

† Heb. *at the end of dayes.*

‖ Or, *I earneſtly requeſted.*

7 And I came to Jeruſalem, and underſtood of the evil that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieved me ſore, therefore I caſt forth all the houſhold-ſtuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers; and thither brought I again the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them:* for the Levites and the ſingers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? and I gathered them together, and ſet them in their † place.

† Heb. *ſtanding.*

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oyl, unto the ‖ treaſuries.

‖ Or, *ſtore-houſes.*

13 And I made treaſurers over the treaſuries, Shelemiah the prieſt, and Zadok the ſcribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and †their office *was* to diſtribute unto their brethren.

† Heb. *at their hand.*

† Heb. it was *upon them.*

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds that I have done for the houſe of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

* Verſe 22.

† Heb. *kindneſſes.*

‖ Or, *obſervations.*

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Judah, *ſome* treading wine-preſſes on the ſabbath, and bringing in ſheaves, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens which they brought into Jeruſalem on the ſabbath-day: and I teſtified *againſt them* in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh, and all manner of ware, and ſold on the ſabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jeruſalem:

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and ſaid unto them, What evil thing *is* this that ye do, and profane the ſabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Iſrael by profaning the ſabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Jeruſalem began to be dark before the ſabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the ſabbath: and ſome of my ſervants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burden be brought in on the ſabbath-day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Jeruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid unto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? if ye do *ſo* again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the ſabbath.

† Heb. *before the wall.*

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelves, and that they ſhould come *and* keep the gates, to ſanctifie the ſabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare me according to the ‖ greatneſſe of thy mercy.

‖ Or, *multitude.*

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Jews *that* † had married wives of Aſhdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

† Heb. *had made to dwell* with them.

24 And their children ſpake half in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeak in the Jews language, but according to the language † of each people.

† Heb. *they diſcerned not to ſpeak.*

† Heb. *of people and people.*

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ curſed them, and ſmote certain of them, and pluckt off their hair, and made them ſwear by God, *ſaying*, Ye ſhall not give your daughters unto their ſonnes, nor take their daughters unto your ſonnes, or for your ſelves.

‖ Or, *reviled them.*

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Iſrael: * nevertheleſſe, even him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

* 1. Kings 11, 1, &c.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wives?

28 And *one* of the ſonnes of Joiada, the ſonne of Eliaſhib the high prieſt, *was* ſonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they have defiled the prieſthood, and the covenant of the prieſthood, and of the Levites.

† Heb. *for the defilings.*

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the prieſts and the Levites, every one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

The book of *ESTHER.*

CHAP. I.

1 Ahaſuerus maketh royall feaſts. 10 Vaſhti ſent for, refuſeth to come. 13 Ahaſuerus by the counſel of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens ſovereigntie.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this *is* Ahaſuerus which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and ſeven and twenty provinces)

2 *That* in thoſe dayes, when the king Ahaſuerus ſat on the throne of his kingdome, which *was* in Shuſhan the palace,

3 In the third yeare of his reigne, he made a feaſt unto all his princes, and his ſervants; the power of Perſia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces *being* before him.

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent majeſtie, many dayes, *even* an hundred and foureſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the king made a feaſt unto all the people that were †Heb. *found.* † preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both unto great and ſmall, ſeven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

‖Or, *violet.* 6 *Where were* white, green, and ‖ blue *hangings*, faſtened with cords of fine linen and purple, to ſilver rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold, and ſilver, upon a pavement ‖Or, *of porphyre, and marble, and alabaſter, and ſtone of blue colour.* ‖ of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being diverſe one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, † according to the ſtate of the king.

†Heb. *wine of the kingdome.* †Heb. *according to the hand of the king.*

8 And the drinking *was* according to the lawe, none did compell: for ſo the king had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould do according to every mans pleaſure.

9 Alſo Vaſhti the queen made a feaſt for the women, *in* the royall houſe which *belonged* to king Ahaſuerus.

10 ¶ On the ſeventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and ‖Or, *eunuchs.* Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the ſeven ‖chamberlains that ſerved in the preſence of Ahaſuerus the king,

11 To bring Vaſhti the queen before the king, with the crown royall, to ſhew the people & the princes her beauty: for ſhe *was* †fair to look on.

†Heb. *good of countenance.* †Heb. *which was by the hand of his eunuchs.*

12 But the queen Vaſhti refuſed to come at the kings commandment † by *his* chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, & his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king ſaid to the wiſe-men, which knew the times, (for ſo *was* the kings manner towards all that knew lawe and judgement:

14 And the next unto him *was* Carſhena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarſhiſh, Meres, Marſena, *and* Memucan, the * ſeven princes of Perſia and Media, which ſaw the kings face, *and* which ſat the firſt in the kingdome) * Ezra 7. 14.

15 † What ſhall we do unto the queen Vaſhti according to lawe, becauſe ſhe hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahaſuerus, by the chamberlains? †Heb. *what to do.*

16 And Memucan anſwered before the king and the princes, Vaſhti the queen hath not done wrong to the king onely, but alſo to all the princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the provinces of the king Ahaſuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen ſhall come abroad unto all women, ſo that they ſhall deſpiſe their husbands in their eyes, when it ſhall be reported, The king Ahaſuerus commanded Vaſhti the queen to be brought in before him, but ſhe came not.

18 *Likewiſe* ſhall the ladies of Perſia and Media ſay this day unto all the kings princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *ſhall there ariſe* too much contempt and wrath.

19 †If it pleaſe the king, let there go a royall commandment † from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Perſians and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vaſhti come no more before king Ahaſuerus, and let the king give her royall eſtate † unto another that is better then ſhe. †Heb. *if it be good with the king.* †Heb. *from before him.* †Heb. *that it paſſe not away.*

20 And when the kings decree which he ſhall make, ſhall be publiſhed throughout all his empire, (for it is great) all the wives ſhall give to their husbands honour, both to great and ſmall. †Heb. *unto her companion.*

21 And the ſaying †pleaſed the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan: †Heb. *was good in the eyes of the king.*

22 For he ſent letters into all the kings provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man ſhould bear rule in his own houſe, and † that *it* ſhould be publiſhed according to the language of every people. †Heb. *that one ſhould publiſh it according to the language of his people.*

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgins, a queen is to be choſen. 5 Mordecai the nurſing father of Eſther. 8 Eſther is preferred by Hegai before the reſt. 12 The manner of purification, and going in to the king. 15 Eſther beſt pleaſing the king, is made queen. 21 Mordecai diſcovering a treaſon, is recorded in the chronicles.

AFter theſe things, when the wrath of king Ahaſuerus was appeaſed, he remembred Vaſhti,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Vaſhti, and what ſhe had done, and what was decreed againſt her.

2 Then ſaid the kings ſervants, that miniſtred unto him, Let there be fair young virgins ſought for the king.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shuſhan the palace, to the houſe of the women, † unto the cuſtody of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlain, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be given *them*:

† Heb. *unto the hand.*
‖ Or, *Hegai*, verſe 8.

4 And let the maiden which pleaſeth the king, be queen in ſtead of Vaſhti. And the thing pleaſed the king, and he did ſo.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shuſhan the palace, there was a certain Jew, whoſe name *was* Mordecai, the ſonne of Jair, the ſonne of Shimei, the ſonne of Kiſh, a Benjamite:

6 * Who had been carried away from Jeruſalem, with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

* 2. Kings 24. 15. 2. Chron. 36. 10. Jer. 24. 1.

7 And he † brought up Hadaſſah (that *is* Eſther) his uncles daughter, for ſhe had neither father nor mother, and the maid *was* † fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) took for his own daughter.

† Heb. *nouriſhed.*
† Heb. *fair of form and good of countenance.*

8 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when the kings commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shuſhan the palace, to the cuſtody of Hegai, that Eſther was brought alſo unto the kings houſe, to the cuſtody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleaſed him, and ſhe obtained kindneſſe of him, and he ſpeedily gave her her things for purification, with † ſuch things as belonged to her, and ſeven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the kings houſe, and † he preferred her and her maids, unto the beſt *place* of the houſe of the women.

† Heb. *her portions.*
† Heb. *he changed her.*

10 Eſther had not ſhewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that ſhe ſhould not ſhew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the womens houſe, † to know how Eſther did, and what ſhould become of her.

† Heb. *to know the peace.*

12 ¶ Now when every maids turn was come, to go in to king Ahaſuerus, after that ſhe had been twelve moneths, according to the manner of the women, (for ſo were the dayes of their purifications accompliſhed, *to wit*, ſix moneths with oyl of myrrhe, and ſix moneths with ſweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king, whatſoever ſhe deſired was given her, to go with her out of the houſe of the women, unto the kings houſe.

14 In the evening ſhe went, and on the morrow ſhe returned into the ſecond houſe of the women, to the cuſtody of Shaaſhgaz, the kings chamberlain, which kept the concubines: ſhe came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that ſhe were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Eſther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, ſhe required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed: and Eſther obtained favour in the ſight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Eſther was taken unto king Ahaſuerus, into his houſe royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the ſeventh yeare of his reigne.

17 And the king loved Eſther above all the women, and ſhe obtained grace and ‖ favour † in his ſight, more then all the virgins; ſo that he ſet the royall crown upon her head, and made her queen in ſtead of Vaſhti.

‖ Or, *kindnes.*
† Heb. *before him.*

18 Then the king made a great feaſt unto all his princes and his ſervants, *even* Eſthers feaſt, and he made a † releaſe to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the ſtate of the king.

† Heb. *reſt.*

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſat in the kings gate.

20 Eſther had not *yet* ſhewed her kindred, nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Eſther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when ſhe was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes (while Mordecai ſat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, ‖ Bigthan and Tereſh, of thoſe which kept † the doore, were wroth, and ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus:

‖ Or, *Bigthana*, chap. 6. 2.
† Heb *the threſhold.*

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told *it* unto Eſther the queen, and Eſther certified the king *thereof*, in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman advanced by the king, and deſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh revenge upon all the Jews. 7 He caſteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the king to put the Jews to death.

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and ſet his ſeat above all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

430

2 And all the kings ſervants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman; for the king had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings ſervants, which *were* in the kings gate, ſaid unto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought ſcorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Jews, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *even* the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that *is* the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeare of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid unto king Ahaſuerus, There is a certain people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the provinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diverſe from all people, neither keep they the kings lawes; therefore it *is* not † for the kings profit to ſuffer them.

† Heb. *meet, or, equall.*

† Heb. *to deſtroy them.*

† Heb. *weigh.*

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it be written †that they may be deſtroyed: and I will † pay ten thouſand talents of ſilver to the hands of thoſe that have the charge of the buſineſſe, to bring *it* into the kings treaſuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews ‖ enemy.

‖ Or, *oppreſſour.*

11 And the king ſaid unto Haman, The ſilver *is* given to thee, the people alſo, to do with them as it ſeemeth good to thee.

‖ Or, *ſecretaries.*

12 Then were the kings ‖ ſcribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language; in the name of king Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſts into all the kings provinces, to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the ſpoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province, was publiſhed unto all people, that they ſhould be ready againſt that day.

15 The poſts went out, being haſtened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shuſhan the palace: and the king and Haman ſat down to drink, but the city Shuſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews. 4 Eſther underſtanding it, ſendeth to Mordecai, who ſheweth the cauſe, and adviſeth her to undertake the ſuit. 10 She excuſing her ſelf, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a faſt, undertaketh the ſuit.

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſackcloth with aſhes, and went out into the midſt of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter crie:

2 And came even before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with ſackcloth.

3 And in every province whitherſoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and faſting, and weeping and wailing, and † many lay in ſackcloth and aſhes.

† Heb. *ſackcloth and aſhes were laid under many.*

4 ¶ So Eſthers maids, and her † chamberlains came and told *it* her: then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and ſhe ſent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his ſackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

† Heb. *eunuchs.*

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlains, † whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

† Heb. *whom he had ſet before her.*

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the ſtreet of the city, which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the ſumme of the money that Haman had promiſed to pay to the kings treaſuries for the Jews, to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhew *it* unto Eſther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that ſhe ſhould go in unto the king, to make ſupplication unto him, and to make requeſt before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Eſther ſpake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings ſervants and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whoſoever,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

ver, whether man or woman, ſhall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put *him* to death, except ſuch to whom the king ſhall hold out the golden ſceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king, theſe thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwer Eſther, Think not with thy ſelf that thou ſhalt eſcape in the kings houſe, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, *then* ſhall there † enlargement and deliverance ariſe to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall be deſtroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *ſuch* a time as this?

† Heb. *reſpiration.*

15 ¶ Then Eſther bade *them* return Mordecai *this anſwer*,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are † preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I alſo and my maidens will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law; and if I periſh, I periſh.

† Heb. *found.*

† Heb. *paſſed.*

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Eſther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden ſceptre, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the king in her ſuit, invyteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his advancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counſel of Zereſh, he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.

NOw it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on *her* royall *apparel*, and ſtood in the inner court of the kings houſe, over againſt the kings houſe: and the king ſat upon his royall throne in the royall houſe, over againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo when the king ſaw Eſther the queen ſtanding in the court, *that* ſhe obtained favour in his ſight: and the king held out to Eſther the golden ſceptre that *was* in his hand: ſo Eſther drew neare and touched the top of the ſceptre.

3 Then ſaid the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Eſther? and what *is* thy requeſt? it ſhall be even given thee, to the half of the kingdome.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If *it ſeem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king ſaid, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that he may do as Eſther hath ſaid: ſo the king and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king ſaid unto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it ſhall be granted thee: and what *is* thy requeſt? even to the half of the kingdome it ſhall be performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition, and my requeſt *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the ſight of the king, and if it pleaſe the king to grant my petition, and † to perform my requeſt, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath ſaid.

† Heb. *to do.*

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, joyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he ſtood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Neverthleſſe, Haman refrained himſelf, and when he came home, he ſent and † called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

† Heb. *cauſed to come.*

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and ſervants of the king.

12 Haman ſaid moreover, Yea, Eſther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that ſhe had prepared, but my ſelf; and to morrow am I invited unto her alſo with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Jew ſitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſaid Zereſh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a † gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow ſpeak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and he cauſed the gallows to be made.

† Heb. *tree.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahaſuerus reading in the chronicles of the good ſervice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman coming to ſue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giveth counſel that he might do him honour. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall deſtinie.

ON that night † could not the king ſleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

† Heb. *the kings ſleep fled away.*

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana and Tereſh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the † doore, who ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus.

‖ Or, *Bigthan*, chap. 2. 21.

† Heb. *threſhold.*

3 And the king ſaid, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the kings ſervants that miniſtred unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in: and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more then to my self?)

† Heb. *in whose honour the king delighteth.*

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

† Heb. *in whose honour the king delighteth.*

8 † Let the royall apparel be brought † which the king *useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall which is set upon his head:

† Heb. *let them bring the royall apparel.*

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may aray the man *withall* whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

† Heb. *wherewith the king clotheth* himself.

† Heb. *cause him to ride.*

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparel, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

† Heb. *suffer not a whit to fall.*

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai *be* of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her own life and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The king in his anger understanding of the gallows, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the king and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the queen.

† Heb. *to drink.*

2 And the king said again to Esther, on the second day, at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? and it shall be performed even to the half of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

† Heb. *that they should destroy and kill, and cause to perish.*

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to do so?

† Heb. *whose heart hath filled him.*

6 And Esther said, † The adversary and enemy, *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the king and the queen.

† Heb. *the man adversary.*

‖ Or, *at the presence of.*

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace-garden; and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden, into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

† Heb. *with me.*

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also the † gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

† Heb. *tree.*

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is advanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reverse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves. 15 Mordecai's honour, and the Jews joy.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemy, unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

king, and fell down at his feet † and beſought him with tears, to put away the miſchief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had deviſed againſt the Jews.

† Heb. *and he wept and beſought him.*

4 Then the king held out the golden ſceptre toward Eſther. So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the king,

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the king, and if I have found favour in his ſight, and the thing *ſeem* right before the king, and I *be* pleaſing in his eyes; let it be written to reverſe † the letters deviſed by Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to deſtroy the Jews which *are* in all the kings provinces:

† Heb. *the device.* ‖ Or, *who wrote.*

6 For how can I † endure to ſee the evil that ſhall come unto my people? or how can I endure to ſee the deſtruction of my kindred?

† Heb. *be able that I may ſee.*

7 ¶ Then the king Ahaſuerus ſaid unto Eſther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Eſther the houſe of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, becauſe he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye alſo for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the kings name, and ſeal *it* with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and ſealed with the kings ring, * may no man reverſe.

* See chap. 8. 9.

9 Then were the kings ſcribes called at that time in the third moneth (that *is* the moneth Sivan) on the three and twentieth *day* thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which *are* from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and ſeven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahaſuerus name, and ſealed *it* with the kings ring, and ſent letters by poſts on horſeback, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which *were* in every city, to gather themſelves together, and to ſtand for their life, to deſtroy, to ſlay, and to cauſe to periſh all the power of the people and province, that would aſſault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the ſpoil of them for a prey:

12 Upon one day, in all the provinces of king Ahaſuerus, *namely*, upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandment to be given in every province, *was* † publiſhed unto all people, and that the Jews ſhould be ready againſt that day, to avenge themſelves on their enemies.

† Heb. *revealed.*

14 *So* the poſts that rode upon mules *and* camels went out, being haſtened, and preſſed on by the kings commandment; and the decree was given at Shuſhan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the preſence of the king, in royall apparel of ‖ blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple; and the city of Shuſhan rejoyced and was glad:

‖ Or, *violet.*

16 The Jews had light and gladneſſe, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whitherſoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladneſſe, a feaſt and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) ſlay their enemies, with the ten ſons of Haman. 12 Ahaſuerus at the requeſt of Eſther, granteth another day of ſlaughter, and Hamans ſonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made feſtivall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that *is*, the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the kings commandment and his decree drew neare to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themſelves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt; and no man could withſtand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Jews: becauſe the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

† Heb. *thoſe which did the buſineſſe that belonged to the king.*

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings houſe, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, and ſlaughter and deſtruction, and did † what they would unto thoſe that hated them.

† Heb. *according to their will.*

6 And in Shuſhan the palace the Jews ſlew and deſtroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parſhandatha, and Dalphon, and Aſpatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmaſhta, and Ariſai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten ſonnes of Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, ſlew they; but on the ſpoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of thoſe that were ſlain in Shuſhan the palace, † was brought before the king.

† Heb. *came.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

434

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sonnes of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged upon the gallows.

† Heb. *let men hang.*

14 And the king commanded it so to be done; and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

† Heb. *in it.*

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day of* gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yearly:

22 As the dayes wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them:

† Heb. *crush.*

25 But † when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallows.

† Heb. *when she came.*

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

‖ That is, *lot.*

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not † fail, that they would keep these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every yeare:

† Heb. *passe.*

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembred, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these dayes of Purim should not † fail from among the Jews, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seed.

† Heb. *passe.*

† Heb. *be ended.*

29 Then Esther the queen the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with † all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

† Heb. *all strength.*

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm these dayes of Purim in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

† Heb *for their soules.*

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahasuerus his greatnesse. 3 Mordecai's advancement.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king † advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

† Heb. *made him great.*

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

The

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE. Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

The book of JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Job for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Job. 13 Underſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleſſeth God.

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whoſe name *was* Job, and that man was * perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed evil.

* Chap. 2. 3.

2 And there were born unto him ſeven ſonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ ſubſtance alſo was ſeven thouſand ſheep, and three thouſand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred ſheaſſes, and a very great ‖ houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the eaſt.

‖ Or, *cattel.*

‖ Or, *huſbandry.* † Heb. *ſonnes of the eaſt.*

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in *their* houſes, every one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Job ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Job ſaid, It may be that my ſonnes have ſinned, and * curſed God in their hearts. Thus did Job † continually.

* 1. Kings 21. 10, 13. † Heb. *all the dayes.*

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

† Heb. *the adverſary.* † Heb. *in the midſt of them.*

7 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Whence comeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From * going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* 1. Pet. 5. 8.

8 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil?

† Heb. *haſt thou ſet thy heart on.*

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on every ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the work of his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

‖ Or, *cattel.*

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.

† Heb. *if he curſe thee not to thy face.*

12 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath *is* in thy † power, onely upon himſelf put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

† Heb. *hand.*

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his ſonnes and his daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger unto Job, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them:

15 And the Sabeans fell *upon them*, and took them away, yea, they have ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burnt up the ſheep, and the ſervants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

‖ Or, *a great fire.*

17 While he *was* yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and ſlain the ſervants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. *ruſhed*

18 While he *was* yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. *from aſide, &c.*

20 Then Job aroſe, and rent his ‖ mantle, and ſhaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worſhipped,

‖ Or, *robe.*

21 And ſaid, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the name of the LORD.

* Eccles 5. 15. 1. Tim 6. 7.

22 In all this Job ſinned not, nor ‖ charged God fooliſhly.

‖ Or, *attributed folly to God.*

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing again before God, obtaineth further leave to tempt Job. 7 He ſmiteth him with ſore boyls. 9 Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curſe God. 11 His three friends condole with him in ſilence.

AGain there was a day, when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelves before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelf before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, From whence comeſt thou? And * Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

* Chap. 1. 7.

3 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſervant Job, that *there is*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

436

none like him in the earth, *a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth evil? and ſtill he holdeth faſt his integrity, although thou movedſt me againſt him, †to deſtroy him without cauſe.

*Chap. 1. 1,8.

†Heb. *to ſwallow him up.*

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skinne for skinne, yea all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his fleſh, and he will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid unto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but ſave his life.

‖Or, *onely.*

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Job with ſore boyls, from the ſole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potſherd to ſcrape himſelf withall; and he ſat down among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife unto him, Doſt thou ſtill retain thine integrity? curſe God, and die.

10 But he ſaid unto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh; what? ſhall we receive good at the hand of God, and ſhall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job ſinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and ſprinkled duſt upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they ſat down with him upon the ground ſeven dayes and ſeven nights, and none ſpake a word unto him: for they ſaw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Job curſeth the day and ſervices of his birth. 13 The eaſe of death. 20 He complaineth of life, becauſe of his anguiſh.

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and curſed his day.

†Heb. *anſwered.*

2 And Job †ſpake, and ſaid,

3 * Let the day periſh wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was ſaid, There is a man-childe conceived.

*Chap. 10. 18, 19. Jer. 20. 14.

4 Let that day be darkneſſe, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light ſhine upon it.

‖Or, *challenge it.*

5 Let darkneſſe and the ſhadow of death ‖ ſtain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, ‖ let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

‖Or, *let them terrifie it as thoſe who have a bitter day.*

6 As for that night, let darkneſſe ſeiſe upon it, ‖ let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeare, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

‖Or, *let it not rejoyce among the dayes.*

7 Lo, let that night be ſolitarie, let no joyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe up ‖ their mourning.

‖Or, *Leviathan.*

9 Let the ſtarres of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light but *have* none, neither let it ſee † the dawning of the day:

†Heb *the eye-lids of the morning.*

10 Becauſe it ſhut not up the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid ſorrow from mine eies.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* give up the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breaſts that I ſhould ſuck?

13 For now ſhould I have lien ſtill, and been quiet, I ſhould have ſlept; then had I been at reſt;

14 With kings and counſellers of the earth, which built deſolate places for themſelves:

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houſes with ſilver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never ſaw light.

17 There the wicked ceaſe *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at reſt.

†Heb. *wearied in ſtrength.*

18 *There* the priſoners reſt together, they heare not the voice of the oppreſſour.

19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſervant *is* free from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in miſery, and life unto the bitter *in* ſoul?

21 Which †long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more then for hid treaſures?

†Heb. *wait.*

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the grave?

23 *Why is light given* to a man whoſe way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

*Chap. 19. 8

24 For my ſighing cometh †before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

†Heb. *before my meat.*

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

†Heb. *I feared a fear, and it came upon me.*

26 I was not in ſafety, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods judgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearfull viſion, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered and ſaid,

2 *If* we aſſay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but † who can withhold himſelf from ſpeaking?

†Heb. *a word*

†Heb. *who can refrain from words?*

3 Behold, thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened † the feeble knees.

†Heb. *the bowing knees.*

5 But

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou fainteſt; it toucheth thee, & thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not *this* thy fear, thy confidence; and the uprightneſſe of thy wayes, thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* periſhed, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have ſeen, * they that plow iniquity, and ſow wickedneſſe, reap the ſame.

9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, and ‖ by the breath of his noſtrils are they conſumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion periſheth for lack of prey, and the ſtout lions whelps are ſcattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † ſecretly brought to me, and mine eare received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deep ſleep falleth on men,

14 Fear † came upon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to ſhake.

15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face, the hair of my fleſh ſtood up.

16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* ſilence, and I heard a voice, *ſaying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more juſt then God? ſhall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he * put no truſt in his ſervants; ‖ and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much leſſe *on* them that dwell in * houſes of clay, whoſe foundation *is* in the duſt, *which* are cruſhed before the moth?

20 They are † deſtroyed from morning to evening: they periſh for ever without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them go away? they die, even without wiſdome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harm of inconſideration. 3 The end of the wicked is miſery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will anſwer thee, and to which of the ſaints wilt thou ‖ turn?

2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and ‖ envy ſlayeth the ſilly one.

3 I have ſeen the fooliſh taking root: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliver *them*.

5 Whoſe harveſt the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber ſwalloweth up their ſubſtance.

6 Although ‖ affliction cometh not forth of the duſt, neither doth trouble ſpring out of the ground;

7 Yet man is born unto ‖ trouble, as † the ſparks flie upward.

8 I would ſeek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cauſe:

9 * Which doth great things † and unſearchable; marvellous things † without number.

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and ſendeth waters upon the † fields:

11 *To ſet up on high thoſe that be low; that thoſe which mourn may be exalted to ſafety.

12 *He diſappointeth the devices of the crafty, ſo that their hands ‖ cannot perform *their* enterpriſe.

13 *He taketh the wiſe in their own craftineſſe: and the counſel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 *They ‖ meet with darkneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But he ſaveth the poore from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 *So the poore hath hope, and iniquity ſtoppeth her mouth.

17 *Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty:

18 *For he maketh ſore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 *He ſhall deliver thee in ſix troubles: yea, in ſeven there ſhall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he ſhal redeem thee from death: and in warre † from the power of the ſword.

21 Thou ſhalt be hid ‖ from the ſcourge of the tongue: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of deſtruction when it cometh.

22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of the beaſts of the earth.

23 *For thou *ſhalt be* in league with the ſtones of the field: and the beaſts of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou ſhalt know ‖ that thy tabernacle *ſhall be* in peace; and thou ſhalt viſit thy habitation, and ſhalt not ‖ ſinne.

25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeed *ſhall be* ‖ great, and thine offſpring as the graſſe of the earth.

26 Thou ſhalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, like as a ſhock of corn † cometh in, in his ſeaſon.

27 Lo this, we have ſearched it, ſo it *is*; heare it, and know thou *it* † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 Job ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſeleſſe. 8 He wiſheth for death, wherein he is aſſured of comfort. 14 He reproveth his friends of unkindneſſe.

BUt Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the balances together!

* Prov. 22.8 Hoſe. 10.13.

‖ That is, *by his anger*, as, Iſa. 30.33.

† Heb. *by ſtealth*,

† Heb. *met me*.

† Heb. *the multitude of my bones*,

‖ Or, *I heard a ſtill voice*.

* Chap. 15. 15. 2. Pet. 2.4.

‖ Or, *nor in his angels* in whom *he put light*.

* 2. Cor. 5.1.

† Heb. *beaten in pieces*.

‖ Or, *look*.

‖ Or, *indignation*.

‖ Or, *iniquity*.

‖ Or, *labour*.

† Heb. *the ſonnes of the burning coal lift up to fly*.

* Chap. 9. 10 Pſal. 72.18. Rom. 11.33.

† Heb. *and there is no ſearch*.

† Heb. *till there be no number*.

† Heb. *out-places*.

* 1. Sam. 2 7 Pſal. 113.7.

* Neh. 4.15. Pſal. 33.10. Iſa. 8.10.

‖ Or, *cannot perform any thing*.

* 1. Cor. 3. 19.

* Deut. 28. 29.

‖ Or, *runne into*

* Pſal. 107. 42.

* Prov. 3.12 Heb. 12.5. James 1.12. Apoc. 3.19.

* Deut. 32. 39. 1. Sam. 2. 6. Iſa. 30. 26. Hoſe 6.1.

* Pſal 91.3.

† Heb. *from the hands*.

‖ Or, *when the tongue ſcourgeth*.

* Hoſe. 2.18.

‖ Or, *that peace is thy tabernacle*.

‖ Or, *erre*.

‖ Or, *much*.

† Heb. *aſcendeth*.

† Heb. *for thy ſelf*.

† Heb. *lifted up*.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

438

3 For now it would be heavier then the sand of the sea, therefore ‖ my words are swallowed up.

‖ That is, *I want words to expresse my grief.*

4 * For the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrours of God do set themselves in aray against me.

* Psal. 38.2.

5 Doth the wilde asse bray † when he hath grasse? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

† Heb. *at grasse.*

6 Can that which is unsavory be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my soul refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might have my request! and that God would grant *me* † the thing that I long for!

† Heb. *my expectation.*

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea I would harden my self in sorrow; let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh † of brasse?

† Heb. *brasen*

13 *Is* not my help in me? and is wisdome driven quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted pity *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

† Heb. *to him that melteth.*

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the stream of brooks they passe away:

16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, † they vanish: † when it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place.

† Heb. *they are cut off.* † Heb. *in the heat thereof.* † Heb. *extinguished.*

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.

19 The troups of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye see *my* casting down, and are afraid.

‖ Or, *for now ye are* like *to them.* Heb. *to it.* † Heb. *not.*

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? or redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as winde?

27 Yea, † ye overwhelm the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

† Heb. *ye cause to fall upon.*

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for *it is* † evident unto you, if I lie.

† Heb. *before your face.*

29 Return I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousnesse *is* ‖ in it.

‖ That is, *in this matter.*

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taste discern perverse things?

† Heb. *my palate.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *Job excuseth his desire of death.* 12 *He complaineth of his own restlesnesse, and Gods watchfulnesse.*

IS *there* not ‖ an appointed time to man upon earth? *are not* his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?

‖ Or, *a warfare.*

2 As a servant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward of* his work:

† Heb. *gapeth after.*

3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and † the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

† Heb. *the evening be measured.*

5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust, my skinne is broken, and become loathsome.

6 * My dayes are swifter then a weavers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

* Chap. 16. 22. Psal. 90. 6. and 102. 11. and 103. 15. and 144. 4. Isa. 40. 6. Jam. 4. 14.

7 O remember that my life *is* winde: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.

† Heb. *shall not return.* ‖ *To see,* that is, *to enjoy.*

8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no *more:* thine eyes *are* upon me and ‖ I *am* not.

‖ That is, *I can live no longer.*

9 *As* the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no *more.*

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitternesse of my soul.

12 *Am* I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteſt a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, *and* death rather † then my life.

† Heb. *then my bones.*

16 I loath *it,* I would not live alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 * What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

* Psal. 8. 4. and 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone til I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I *shall* not *be*.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods justice, in dealing with men according to their works. 8 He alledgeth antiquity to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods just dealing to Job.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and *how long shall* the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong winde?

* Deut. 32. 4. 2. Chron. 19. 7. Dan. 9. 14.

3 * Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

† Heb. *in the hand of their transgression.*

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away † for their transgression.

* Chap. 22. 23.

5 * If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *wert* pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

* Deut. 4. 32.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.

* Gen. 47. 9. 1. Chron. 29. 15. Chap. 7. 6. Psal. 39. 5. and 144. 4.

9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes upon earth *are* a shadow)

† Heb. *not.*

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

* Psal. 129. 6. Jer. 17. 6.

12 * Whilest it *is* yet in his greennesse, *and* not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:

* Chap. 11. 20. and 18. 14. Psal. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28.

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust *shall be* † a spiders web.

† Heb. *a spiders house.*

15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* green before the sunne, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

† Heb. *take the ungodly by the hand.*

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † help the evil doers:

† Heb. *shouting for joy.*

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with † rejoycing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

† Heb. *shall not be.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Job acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Job answered and said,

2 I know *it is* so of a truth: but how should * man be just ‖ with God?

* Psal. 143. 2. ‖ Or, *before God.*

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 *He is* wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth up the starres.

* Gen. 1. 6. † Heb. *heights.* * Chap. 38. 31, &c. Amos 5. 8.

8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the † waves of the sea.

† Heb. *Aish, Cesil, and Cimah.*

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 * Which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

* Chap. 5. 9. * Isa. 45. 9. Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20.

12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

† Heb. *who can turn him away?*

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers do stoup under him.

† Heb. *helpers of pride, or strength.*

14 How much lesse shall I answer him, *and* choose out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; *yet* would I not beleeve that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *I speak* of strength, lo *he is* strong: and if of judgement, who shall set me a time *to plead?*

20 If I justifie my self, mine own mouth shall condemn me: *if I say*, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

440 wicked: he covered the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are ſwifter then a poſt: they flee away, they ſee no good.

† Heb. *ſhips of deſire.* || Or, *ſhips of Ebeh.*

26 They are paſſed away as the † || ſwift ſhips: as the eagle *that* haſteth to the prey.

27 If I ſay, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavineſſe, and comfort *my ſelf:*

28 I am afraid of all my ſorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 *If* I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I waſh my ſelf with ſnow-water, and make my hands never ſo clean;

31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes ſhall || abhorre me.

|| Or, *make me to be abhorred.*

32 For *he is* not a man as I *am, that* I ſhould anſwer him, *and* we ſhould come together in judgement.

† Heb. *one that ſhould argue.* || Or, *umpire.*

33 Neither is there † any || dayes-man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me.

† Heb. *but I am not ſo with my ſelf.*

35 *Then* would I ſpeak, and not fear him; † but *it is* not ſo with me.

CHAP. X.

1 Job, taking liberty of complaint, expoſtulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life, and craveth a little eaſe before death.

|| Or, *cut off while I live.*

MY ſoul is || weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my ſelf; I will ſpeak in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

2 I will ſay unto God, Do not condemn me; ſhew me wherefore thou contendeſt with me.

3 *Is it* good unto thee, that thou ſhouldeſt oppreſſe? that thou ſhouldeſt deſpiſe † the work of thine hands? and ſhine upon the counſel of the wicked?

† Heb. *the labour of thine hands.*

4 Haſt thou eyes of fleſh? or ſeeſt thou as man ſeeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeares as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquireſt after mine iniquitie, and ſearcheſt after my ſinne?

† Heb. It is *upon thy knowledge.*

7 † Thou knoweſt that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

† Heb. *took pains about me.*

8 Thine hands † have made me and faſhioned me together round about; yet thou doeſt deſtroy me.

9 Remember, I beſeech thee, that thou haſt made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into duſt again?

* Pſal. 139. 14, 15, 16.

10 * Haſt thou not poured me out as milk, and cruddled me like cheeſe?

†Heb. *hedged.*

11 Thou haſt clothed me with skinne and fleſh, and haſt † fenced me with bones and ſinewes.

12 Thou haſt granted me life and favour, and thy viſitation hath preſerved my ſpirit.

13 And theſe things haſt thou hid in thine heart: I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I ſinne, then thou markeſt me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, wo unto me, and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: *I am* full of confuſion, therefore ſee thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaſeth: thou hunteſt me as a fierce lion: and again thou ſheweſt thy ſelf marvellous upon me.

|| That is, *thy plagues.*

17 Thou reneweſt || thy witneſſes againſt me, and increaſeſt thine indignation upon me; changes and warre *are* againſt me.

* Chap. 3. 11.

18 * Wherefore then haſt thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had given up the ghoſt, and no eye had ſeen me!

19 I ſhould have been as though I had not been, I ſhould have been carried from the wombe to the grave.

* See Chap. 7. 6. and 8. 9.

20 * *Are* not my dayes few? ceaſe then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little:

21 Before I go *whence* I ſhall not return, *even* to the land of darkneſſe, & the ſhadow of death;

22 A land of darkneſſe, as darkneſſe it ſelf, *and* of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproveth Job for juſtifying himſelf. 5 Gods wiſdome is unſearchable. 13 The aſſured bleſſing of repentance.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of words be anſwered? and ſhould † a man full of talk be juſtified?

† Heb. *a man of lips.*

|| Or, *devices.*

3 Should thy || lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would ſpeak, and open his lips againſt thee,

6 And that he would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſdome, that *they are* double to that which is! know therefore that God exacteth of thee *leſſe* then thine iniquitie *deſerveth.*

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? canſt thou finde out the Almighty unto perfection?

† Heb. *the heights of heaven.*

8 *It is* † as high as heaven, what canſt thou do? deeper then hell, what canſt thou know?

9 The meaſure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

|| Or, *make a change.*

10 If he || cut off, and ſhut up, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

† Heb. *who can turn him away?*

11 For he knoweth vain men: he ſeeth wickedneſſe alſo, will he not then conſider *it?*

† Heb. *emptie.*

12 For † vain man would be wiſe, though man be born *like* a wilde aſſes colt.

13 If

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands towards him;
14 If iniquitie *be* in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickedneſſe dwell in thy tabernacles.
15 For then ſhalt thou lift up thy face without ſpot, yea, thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not fear:
16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſery, *and* remember *it* as waters *that* paſſe away:
17 And *thine* age †ſhall be clearer then the noon-day; thou ſhalt ſhine forth, thou ſhalt be as the morning.
18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure becauſe there is hope, yea thou ſhalt dig *about thee, and* *thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafetie.
19 Alſo thou ſhalt lie down, and none ſhall make thee afraid; yea many ſhall †make ſuit unto thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall fail, and †they ſhall not eſcape, and *their hope *ſhall be as* ‖the giving up of the ghoſt.

† Heb. *ſhall ariſe above the noon-day.*
*Levit.26.5
† Heb. *intreat thy face.*
† Heb. *flight ſhall periſh from them.*
*Chap 8.14. and 18.14.
‖ Or, *a puff of breath.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Job maintaineth himſelf againſt his friends that reprove him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotency.

AND Job anſwered and ſaid,
2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wiſdome ſhall die with you.
3 But I have †underſtanding as well as you, †I *am* not inferiour to you: yea, †who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?
4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he anſwereth him: the juſt upright man is laughed to ſcorn.
5 He that is ready to ſlip with *his* feet, *is as* a lamp deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.
6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that provoke God are ſecure; into whoſe hand God bringeth *abundantly.*
7 But aſk now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee; and the fowls of the aire, and they ſhall tell thee:
8 Or ſpeak to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee; and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare unto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
10 In whoſe hand *is* the ‖ſoul of every living thing, and the breath of †all mankinde.
11 *Doth not the eare try words? and the †mouth taſte his meat?
12 With the ancient *is* wiſdome, and in length of dayes, underſtanding.
13 ‖With him *is* wiſdome and ſtrength, he hath counſel and underſtanding.
14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he *ſhutteth †up a man, and there can be no opening.

† Heb. *an heart.*
† Heb. *I fall not lower then you.*
† Heb. *with whom are not ſuch as theſe?*
‖ Or, *life.*
† Heb. *all fleſh of man.*
* Chap. 34.3.
† Heb. *palate.*
‖ That is, *with God.*
* Iſa. 22.22. Apoc. 3.7.
† Heb. *upon.*

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: alſo he ſendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.
16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſdome: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.
17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoiled, and maketh the judges fools.
18 He looſeth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loyns with a girdle.
19 He leadeth princes away ſpoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.
20 *He removeth away †the ſpeech of the truſtie, and taketh away the underſtanding of the aged.
21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and ‖weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.
22 He diſcovereth deep things out of darkneſſe, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.
23 He increaſeth the nations, and deſtroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and †ſtraiteneth them *again.*
24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wilderneſſe *where there is* no way.
25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to †ſtagger like a drunken man.

*Chap. 32.9.
† Heb. *the lip of the faithfull.*
‖ Or, *looſeth the girdle of the ſtrong.*
† Heb. *leadeth in.*
† Heb. *wander.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Job reproveth his friends of partialitie. 14 He profeſſeth his confidence in God, 20 and intreateth to know his own ſinnes, and Gods purpoſe in afflicting him.

LO, mine eye hath ſeen all *this*, mine eare hath heard and underſtood it.
2 What ye know, *the ſame* do I know alſo, I *am* not inferiour unto you.
3 Surely I would ſpeak to the Almighty, and I deſire to reaſon with God.
4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all phyſicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it ſhould be your wiſdome.
6 Heare now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you ſpeak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his perſon? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye ſo mock him?
10 He will ſurely reprove you, if ye do ſecretly accept perſons.
11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like unto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 †Hold your peace, let me alone that I may ſpeak, and let come on me what *will.*

† Heb. *be ſilent from me.*

14 Where-

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

442

14 Wherefore do I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he ſlay me, yet will I truſt in him: but I will † maintain mine own wayes before him.

† Heb. *proue, or argue.*

16 He alſo *ſhall be* my ſalvation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my ſpeech, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cauſe, I know that I ſhall be juſtified.

19 Who *is* he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhall give up the ghoſt.

20 Onely do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my ſelf from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will anſwer; or let me ſpeak, and anſwer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and ſinnes? make me to know my tranſgreſſion and my ſinne.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou purſue the dry ſtubble?

26 For thou writeſt bitter things againſt me, and * makeſt me to poſſeſſe the iniquities of my youth.

* Pſal. 25. 7.

27 Thou putteſt my feet alſo in the ſtocks, and † lookeſt narrowly unto all my paths; thou ſetteſt a print upon the † heels of my feet.

† Heb. *obſerveſt.*
† Heb. *roots.*

28 And he, as a rotten thing conſumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Job intreateth God for favour, by the ſhortneſſe of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once loſt be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By ſinne the creature is ſubject to corruption.

† Heb. *ſhort of dayes.*

MAn that is born of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.

* Chap. 8. 9. Pſal. 102. 11. and 103. 15. and 144. 4.

2 * He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth alſo as a ſhadow, and continueth not.

3 And doſt thou open thine eyes upon ſuch an one, and bringeſt me into judgement with thee?

† Heb. *who will give?* * Pſal. 51. 5. * Chap. 7. 1.

4 † Who * can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou haſt appointed his bounds that he cannot paſſe.

† Heb. *ceaſe.*

6 Turn from him that he may † reſt, till he ſhall accompliſh, as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will ſprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the ſtock thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the ſent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and † waſteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghoſt, and where *is* he?

† Heb. *is weakened, or cut off.*

11 *As* the waters fail from the ſea, and the floud decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riſeth not till the heavens *be* no more, they ſhall not awake, nor be raiſed out of their ſleep.

13 O that thou wouldeſt hide me in the grave, that thou wouldeſt keep me ſecret, untill thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoint me a ſet time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, ſhall he live again? all the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwer thee: thou wilt have a deſire to the work of thine hands.

16 * For now thou numbreſt my ſteps, doſt thou not watch over my ſinne?

* Pſal. 139. 2, 3.

17 My tranſgreſſion *is* ſealed up in a bag, and thou ſoweſt up mine iniquitie.

18 And ſurely the mountain falling † cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.

† Heb. *fadeth.*

19 The waters wear the ſtones: thou † waſheſt away the things which grow *out* of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.

† Heb. *overflowest.*

20 Thou prevaileſt for ever againſt him, and he paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.

21 His ſonnes come to honour, and he knoweth *it* not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth *it* not of them.

22 But his fleſh upon him ſhall have pain, and his ſoul within him ſhall mourn.

CHAP. XV.

1 Elipha̅z reproveth Job of impietie in juſtifying himſelf. 17 He proveth by tradition the unquietneſſe of wicked men.

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite and ſaid,

2 Should a wiſe man utter † vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the eaſt-winde?

† Heb. *knowledge of winde.*

3 Should he reaſon with unprofitable talk? or with ſpeeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, † thou caſteſt off fear, and reſtraineſt ‖ prayer before God.

† Heb. *thou makeſt void.*
‖ Or, *ſpeech.*

5 For thy mouth † uttereth thine iniquitie, and thou chooſeſt the tongue of the crafty.

† Heb. *teacheth.*

6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips teſtifie againſt thee.

7 *Art* thou the firſt man *that* was born? or waſt thou made before the hils?

8 * Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doſt thou reſtrain wiſdome to thy ſelf?

* Rom. 11. 34.

9 What knoweſt thou that we know not? what

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

what understandest thou, which *is* not in us?

10 With us *are* both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 *Are* the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and letteſt such words go out of thy mouth?

14 * What *is* man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 * Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare me, and that which I have seen, I will declare,

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it:*

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all *his* dayes, and the number of yeares is hidden to the oppressour.

21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares; in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 † He beleeveth not that he shall return out of darkneſſe, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived, trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompense.

32 It shall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 * They conceive mischief, and bring forth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulneſſe. 7 He sheweth the pitifulneſſe of his case. 17 He maintaineth his innocency.

THen Job answered and said,

2 I have heard many such things: ‖ * miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall † vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answereſt?

4 I also could speak as ye *do:* if your soul were in my souls stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should asswage *your grief.*

6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and *though* I forbear, † what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witnesse *against me:* & my leanneſſe rising up in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reprochfully, they have gathered themselves together against me.

11 God † hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sowed sackcloth upon my skinne, and defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eye-lids *is* the shadow of death;

17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my bloud, and let my crie have no place.

19 Also now, behold, my witnesse *is* in heaven, and my record *is* † on high.

20 My friends † scorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour.

22 When † a few yeares are come, then I shall go the way *whence* I shall not return.

CHAP.

---

w 1. Kings 8.46. 2. Chron. 6.36. Chap.14.4. Pſal.143. Prov.20.9. 1. John 1.8.

* Chap.4. 18.

† Heb. *a sound of fears.*

‖ Or, *cut off.*

* Pſal.7.14. Iſa.59.4.

‖ Or, *iniquity.*

‖ Or, *troublesome.*

* Chap.13.4

† Heb. *words of winde.*

† Heb. *what goeth from me?*

† Heb. *hath shut me up.*

† Heb. *in the high places.*

† Heb. are *my scorners.*

‖ Or, *friend.*

† Heb. *yeares of number.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

CHAP. XVII.

1 Job appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life but in death.

‖ Or, *my spirit is spent.*

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth mine eye † continue in their provocation?

† Heb. *lodge.*

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is* he *that* will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them.*

5 He that speaketh flatterie to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and ‖ afore-time I was as a tabret.

‖ Or, *before them.*

7 Mine eye also is dimme by reason of sorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a shadow.

‖ Or, *my thoughts.*

8 Upright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stirre up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands † shall be stronger and stronger.

† Heb. *shall adde strength.*

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now: for I cannot finde *one* wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, *even* † the thoughts of my heart.

† Heb. *the possessions.*

12 They change the night into day: the light *is* † short, because of darkness.

† Heb. *neare.*

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 I have † said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

† Heb. *cried, or called.*

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to the barres of the pit, when *our* rest together *is* in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproveth Job of presumption and impatiency. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, & said,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth † himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

† Heb. *his soul.*

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle shall be put out with him.

‖ Or, *lamp.*

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take *him* by the heel, *and* the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

† Heb. *hidden.*

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall † drive him to his feet.

† Heb *scatter him.*

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

13 It shall devoure the † strength of his skinne: *even* the first-born of death shall devoure his strength.

† Heb. *barres*

14 * His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.

* Chap. 8. 14 and 11. 20. Psal. 112. 10. Prov. 10. 28.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because *it is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

* Prov. 2. 22.

18 † He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

† Heb. *they shall drive him.*

19 He shall neither have sonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after *him* shall be astonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before † were affrighted.

‖ Or, *lived with him.*

† Heb. *laid hold on horrour.*

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Job complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21, 28 He craveth pity. 23 He beleeveth the resurrection.

THen Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproched me: you are not ashamed *that* you ‖ make your selves strange to me.

‖ Or, *harden your selves against me.*

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my self.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie *your selves* against me, and plead against me my reproch:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no judgement.

‖ Or, *violence.*

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him, as *one of* his enemies.

12 His

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

12 His troups come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave *me* no answer: I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine own body.

18 Yea, ‖ young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skinne, ‖ and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skinne of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 † O that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!

25 For I know *that* my redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* upon the earth.

26 ‖ And *though* after my skinne, *worms* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another; *though* my reins be consumed † within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, ‖ seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know *there is* a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this* † I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproch, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the † clouds:

7 *Yet* he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flie away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall *see him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His children shall seek to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still † within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poyson of asps: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, ‖ the flouds, the brooks of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down: † according to *his* substance *shall* the restitution *be*, and he shall not rejoyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:

20 * Surely he shall not † feel quietnesse in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the ‖ wicked shall come upon him.

23 *when* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon; and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn and cometh out of the body; *yea*, the glistring sword cometh out of his gall; terrours *are* upon him.

26 All darknesse *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity: and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This

† Heb. *my belly.*

‖ Or, *the wicked.*

* Psal 41. 9. and 55. 13, 14, 20.

† Heb. *the men of my secret.*

Or, *as.*

† Heb. *who will give, &c*

Or, *after I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.*

Heb. *a stranger.*

Heb. *in my bosome.*

Or, *and what root of matter is found in me?*

Heb. *my life is in me*

Psal. 37. 35, 36.

Heb. *from vers.*

† Heb. *cloud.*

‖ Or, *the poore shall oppresse his children.*

† Heb. *in the midst of his palate.*

‖ Or, *streaming brooks.*

† Heb. *according to the substance of his exchange.*

† Heb. *crushed.*

* Eccles 5. 13, 14.

† Heb. *knowe.*

‖ Or, *there shall be none left for his meat.*

‖ Or, *troublesome.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

446

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed unto him by God.

† Heb. *of his decree from God.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Job sheweth that even in the judgement of man he hath reason to be grieved. 7 Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and unhappy are alike in death. 27 The judgement of the wicked is in another world.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

† Heb. *shortened.*

5 † Mark me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

† Heb. *look unto me.*

6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 * Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

* Psal. 17.10 and 73.3.12 Jer. 12.1. Hab 1.16.

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses † *are* safe from fear, neither *is* the rod of God upon them.

† Heb are *peace from fear.*

10 Their bull gendereth and faileth not, their cow calveth and casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

‖ Or, *in mirth.*

14 * Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

* Chap 22. 17.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* cometh their destruction upon them? *God* distributeth sorrows in his anger.

‖ Or, *lamp.*

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm † carrieth away.

† Heb *stealeth away.*

19 God layeth up his ‖ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it.*

‖ That is, *the punishment of his iniquity.*

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?

† Heb. *in his very perfection*, or *in the strength of his perfection.*

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His ‖ breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

‖ Or, *milk-pails.*

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling-places of the wicked?

† Heb. *the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.*

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserved to the day † of destruction; they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

* Prov. 16.4.

† Heb. *the day of wraths*

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † grave, and shall † remain in the tombe.

† Heb. *graves*

† Heb. *watch in the heap.*

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as *there are* innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth † falshood?

† Heb. *transgression.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodness profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Job of divers sinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 Can a man be profitable unto God, ‖ as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

‖ Or, *if he may be profitable*, doth his *good successe* depend *thereon?*

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him*, that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

† Heb. *stripped the clothes of the naked.*

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for † the mighty man, he had the earth, and the † honourable man dwelt in it.

† Heb. *the man of arm.*

† Heb *eminent*, or, *accepted for countenance.*

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherlesse have been broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darknesse *that* thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold † the height of the starres, how high they are.

† Heb. *the head of the starres.*

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

‖ Or, *what.*

14 Thick

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

14 Thick clouds *are* a covering to him that he ſeeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Haſt thou marked the old way which wicked men have troden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, † whoſe foundation was overflown with a floud.

† Heb. *a floud was poured upon their foundation.*

17 * Which ſaid unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do ‖ for them?

* Chap. 21. 14.

‖ Or, *to them.*

18 Yet he filled their houſes with good things: but * the counſel of the wicked is farre from me.

* Chap. 21. 16. † Pſal. 107. 42.

19 * The righteous ſee *it*, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to ſcorn.

‖ Or, *eſtate.* ‖ Or, *their excellency.*

20 Whereas our ‖ ſubſtance is not cut down, but ‖ the remnant of them the fire conſumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy ſelf ‖ with him, and be at peace: thereby good ſhall come unto thee.

‖ That is, *with God.*

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou return to the Almighty, thou ſhalt be built up, thou ſhalt put away iniquity farre from thy tabernacles.

* Chap. 8. 5, 6.

24 Then ſhalt thou lay up gold ‖ as duſt, and the *gold* of Ophir as the ſtones of the brooks.

‖ Or, *on the duſt.* ‖ Or, *gold.*

25 Yea, the Almighty ſhall be thy ‖ defence, and thou ſhalt have † plenty of ſilver.

† Heb. *ſilver of ſtrength.*

26 For then ſhalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and ſhalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer unto him, and he ſhall heare thee, and thou ſhalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed unto thee: and the light ſhall ſhine upon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are caſt down, then thou ſhalt ſay, *There is* lifting up: and he ſhall ſave † the humble perſon.

† Heb. *him that hath low eyes.*

30 ‖ He ſhall deliver the iſland of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

‖ Or, *the innocent ſhall deliver the iland.*

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Job longeth to appear before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy.* 8 *God who is inviſible, obſerveth our wayes.* 11 *Jobs innocency.* 13 *Gods decree is immutable.*

THen Job anſwered and ſaid,

† Heb. *my hand.*

2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter: † my ſtroke is heavier then my groning.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! *that* I might come even to his ſeat!

4 I would order *my* cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words *which* he would anſwer me, and underſtand what he would ſay unto me.

6 Will he plead againſt me with *his* great power? No, but he would put *ſtrength* in me.

7 There the righteous might diſpute with him; ſo ſhould I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left *hand* where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him*: he hideth himſelf on the right *hand*, that I cannot ſee *him*.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I ſhall come forth as gold.

† Heb. *the way that is with me.*

11 My foot hath held his ſteps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips, † I have eſteemed the words of his mouth, more then ‖ my neceſſary *food*.

† Heb. *I have hid*, or *laid up.* ‖ Or, *my appointed portion.*

13 But he *is* in one *minde*, and who can turn him? and *what* * his ſoul deſireth, even *that* he doeth.

* Pſal. 115 3.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many ſuch things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darkneſſe, *neither* hath he covered the darkneſſe from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Wickedneſſe goeth often unpuniſhed.* 17 *There is a ſecret judgement for the wicked.*

WHy, ſeeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not ſee his dayes?

2 *Some* remove the * land-marks; they violently take away flocks, and ‖ feed *thereof*.

* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17. ‖ Or, *feed them.*

3 They drive away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widows ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themſelves together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde aſſes in the deſert, go they forth to their work, riſing betimes for a prey: the wilderneſſe *yeeldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.

6 They reap every one his † corn in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

† Heb *mingled corn*, or *dredge.* † Heb. *the wicked gather the vintage.*

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that *they have* no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a ſhelter.

9 They pluck the fatherleſſe from the breaſt, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the ſheaf *from* the hungry.

11 *which*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

448

11 *Which* make oyl within their walls, *and* tread *their* wine-preſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men grone from out of the city, and the ſoul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them.*

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and † diſguiſeth *his* face.

†Heb. *ſetteth his face in ſecret.*

16 In the dark they dig through houſes, *which* they had marked for themſelves in the day-time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning *is* to them even as the ſhadow of death: if *one* know *them, they are in* the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 He *is* ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

†Heb. *violently take.*

19 Drought and heat † conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo doth* the grave *thoſe which* have ſinned.

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worm ſhall feed ſweetly on him, he ſhall be no more remembred, and wickedneſſe ſhall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mighty with his power: he riſeth up, ‖ and no *man* is ſure of life.

‖Or, *he truſteth not his own life.*

23 *Though* it be given him *to be* in ſafety, whereon he reſteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corn.

†Heb. *are not.* †Heb. *cloſed up.*

25 And if *it be* not ſo now, who will make me a liar, and make my ſpeech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

1 Bildad ſheweth that man cannot be juſtified before God.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light ariſe?

* Chap. 4. 17, &c. and 15. 14, &c.

4 * How then can man be juſtified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it ſhineth not; yea the ſtarres are not pure in his ſight.

* Pſal. 22. 6.

6 How much leſſe man *that is* * a worm: and the ſonne of man *which is* a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Job reproving the uncharitable ſpirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and unſearchable.

BUt Job anſwered and ſaid,

2 How haſt thou helped *him that is* without power? *how* ſaveſt thou the arm *that hath* no ſtrength?

3 How haſt thou counſelled *him that hath* no wiſdome? and *how* haſt thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom haſt thou uttered words? and whoſe ſpirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

‖Or, *with the inhabitants.*

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and deſtruction hath no covering.

* Prov. 15. 11.

7 He ſtretcheth out the north over the emptie place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, *and* ſpreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compaſſed the waters with bounds, † untill the day and night come to an end.

† Heb. *until the end of light with darkneſſe.*

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his reproof.

12 He divideth the ſea with his power, and by his underſtanding he ſmiteth through † the proud.

† Heb. *pride.*

13 By his ſpirit he hath garniſhed the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked ſerpent.

14 Lo, theſe *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can underſtand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Job proteſteth his ſincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The bleſſings which the wicked have, are turned into curſes.

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and ſaid,

† Heb. *added to take up.*

2 *As* God liveth, *who* hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, *who* hath † vexed my ſoul;

†Heb. *made my ſoul bitter*

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and ‖ the ſpirit of God *is* in my noſtrils;

‖ That is, *the breath which God gave him.*

4 My lips ſhall not ſpeak wickedneſſe, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I ſhould juſtifie you: till I die, I will not remove my integritie from me.

6 My righteouſneſſe I hold faſt, and will not let it go: my heart ſhall not reproch *me* † ſo long as I live.

†Heb. *from my dayes.*

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riſeth up againſt me, as the unrighteous.

* Matt. 16. 26.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

Prov. 1.28 9 * Will God heare his cry when trouble
Isa. 8.18. cometh upon him?
John 9.31. 10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty?
James 4.3. will he alwayes call upon God?

Or, being the hand, &c. 11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried
Psal. 78. 4. in death: and * his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

Chap. 18. 1. 20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: † he would fain flee out of his hand.

Heb. *in seeing he would flee.* 23 *Men* shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of naturall things.* 12 *But wisdome is an excellent gift of God.*

Or, *a mine.* SUrely, there is ‖ a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

Or, *dust.* 2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse *is* molten *out of* the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenesse and the shadow of death.

4 The floud breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of saphires:
Or, *gold ore.* and it hath ‖ dust of gold.

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the ‖ rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots. 449

‖ Or, *flint.*

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks, and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the flouds † from overflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light. † Heb. *from weeping.*

12 But where shall wisdome be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 * The depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, *It is* not with me. * Rom. 11. 33, 34.

15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof. † Heb. *fine gold shall not be given for it.*

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the saphire. * Prov. 3.13, 14. and 8.11, 19. and 16. 16.

17 The gold and the crystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‖ jewels of fine gold. ‖ Or, *vessel of fine gold.*

18 No mention shall be made of ‖ corall, or of pearls: for the price of wisdome *is* above rubies. ‖ Or, *Rameth.*

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 * Whence then cometh wisdome? and where *is* the place of understanding? * Vers. 12.

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the ‖ aire. ‖ Or, *heaven.*

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth under the whole heaven.

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and ‖ declare it, he prepared it, yea and searched it out. ‖ Or, *did number it.* * Psal. 111. 10. Prov. 1.7. and 9.10.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, * the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdome, and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Job bemoneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.*

MOreover, Job † continued his parable, and said, † Heb. *added to take up.*

2 Oh that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes *when* God preserved me:

3 When his ‖ candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked *through* darkenesse: ‖ Or, *lamp.*

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, *when* my children *were* about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured † me out rivers of oyl: † Heb. *with me.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

450

7 When I went out to the gate, through the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witnesse to me:

12 Because I delivered the poore that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him that had* none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, & it clothed me: my judgement *was* as a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause *which* I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake † the jaws of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.

19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.

21 Unto me *men* gave eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeved *it* not, and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Jobs honour is turned into extreme contempt; 15 his prosperity into calamity.

BUt now they that are † younger then I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine *they were* ‖ solitary: fleeing into the wildernesse † in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper-roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thief)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed, under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath looosed my cord and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon *my* right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the wayes of their destruction.

13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they *have* no helper:

14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters:* in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me.*

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue † my soul as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night-season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not heare me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not.*

21 Thou art † become cruel to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the winde: thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out *his* hand to the † grave, though they crie in his destruction.

25 * Did not I weep † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poore?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came *unto me:* and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me:

28 I went mourning without the sunne: I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.

29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owls.

30 My skinne is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My

† Heb. *the voice of the nobles was hid.*

† Heb. *the jaw-teeth*, or *the grinders.* † Heb. *I cast*

† Heb. *opened.*

† Heb. *new.* † Heb. *changed.*

† Heb. *of fewer dayes when I.*

‖ Or, *dark as the night.* † Heb. *yesternight.*

† Heb. *holes.*

† Heb. *men of no name.* * Psal. 35. 15. and 69. 12. † Heb. *and withhold not spittle from my face.*

† Heb. *my principall one.*

† Heb. *turned to be cruel.* † Heb. *the strength of thy hand.*

‖ Or, *wisdome.*

† Heb. *heap*

* Psal. 35. 13 Rom. 12. 15 † Heb. *for him that was hard of day.*

* Psal. 102. 6 ‖ Or, *ostriches.*

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

31 My harp alſo is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Job maketh a ſolemn proteſtation of his integrity in ſeverall duties.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes; why then ſhould I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God *is there* from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not deſtruction to the wicked? and a ſtrange *puniſhment* to the workers of iniquity?

4 * Doth not he ſee my wayes, and count all my ſteps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath haſted to deceit;

6 † Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my ſtep hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 *Then* let me ſow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbours doore:

10 *Then* let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bowe down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea it *is* an iniquity *to be puniſhed by* the judges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* conſumeth to deſtruction, and would root out all mine increaſe.

13 If I did deſpiſe the cauſe of my manſervant, or of my maid-ſervant, when they contended with me:

14 What then ſhall I do when God riſeth up? and when he viſiteth, what ſhall I anſwer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one faſhion us in the wombe?

16 If I have withheld the poore from *their* deſire, or have cauſed the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morſel my ſelf alone, and the fatherleſſe hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided ‖her from my mothers wombe)

19 If I have ſeen any periſh for want of clothing, or any poore without covering:

20 If his loyns have not bleſſed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my ſheep;

21 If I have lift up my hand againſt the fatherleſſe, when I ſaw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my ſhoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from ‖the bone.

23 For deſtruction *from* God *was* a terrour to me, and by reaſon of his highneſſe I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have ſaid to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:

25 If I rejoyced becauſe my wealth was great, and becauſe mine hand had † gotten much:

26 If I beheld † the ſunne when it ſhined, or the moon walking † *in* brightneſſe:

27 And my heart hath been ſecretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kiſſed my hand:

28 This alſo *were* an iniquity *to be puniſhed by* the judge: for I ſhould have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoyced at the deſtruction of him that hated me, or lift up my ſelf when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I ſuffered † my mouth to ſinne, by wiſhing a curſe to his ſoul)

31 If the men of my tabernacle ſaid not, Oh that we had of his fleſh! we cannot be ſatisfied.

32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the ſtreet: *but* I opened my doores ‖ to the traveller.

33 If I covered my tranſgreſſions, ‖ as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my boſome.

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept ſilence, *and* went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare me! ‖ behold, my deſire *is*, *that* the Almighty would anſwer me, and that mine adverſary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my ſhoulder, *and* binde it *as* a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my ſteps, as a prince would I go neare unto him.

38 If my land cry againſt me, or that the furrows likewiſe thereof † complain:

39 If I have eaten † the fruits thereof without money, or have † cauſed the owners thereof to loſe their life:

40 Let thiſtles grow in ſtead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in ſtead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Job, and his three friends. 6 Becauſe wiſdome cometh not from age, he excuſeth the boldneſſe of his youth. 11 He reproveth them for not ſatisfying of Job. 16 His zeal to ſpeak.

SO theſe three men ceaſed † to anſwer Job, becauſe he *was* righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: againſt Job was his wrath kindled, becauſe he juſtified † himſelf rather then God.

3 Alſo againſt his three friends was his wrath kindled, becauſe they had found no anſwer, and *yet* had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Job had ſpoken,

*9.2.Chron. 16 9. Chap.34.21. Prov.5.21. and 15.3.

† Heb. *let him weigh me in balances of juſtice.*

‖ Or, *did he not faſhion us in one wombe?*

‖ That is, *the widow.*

‖ Or, *the channel-bone.*

† Heb. *found much.*

† Heb. *the light.*

† Heb *bright*

† Heb. *my hand hath kiſſed my mouth.*

† Heb. *my palate.*

‖ Or, *to the way.*

‖ Or, *after the manner of men.*

‖ Or, *behold my ſigne is that the Almighty will anſwer me.*

† Heb. *weep.*

† Heb. *the ſtrength thereof.*

† Heb. *cauſed the ſoul of the owners thereof to expire*, or, *breathe out.*

‖ Or, *noiſome weeds.*

† Heb. *from anſwering.*

† Heb. *his ſoul.*

† Heb. *expected Job in words.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

452

spoken, because they *were* †elder then he.

†Heb. *elder for dayes.*

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I *am* †young, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and †durst not shew you mine opinion.

†Heb. *few of dayes.*

†Heb. *I feared.*

7 I said, Dayes should speak, and multitude of yeares should teach wisdome.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and *the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

*Chap. 38. 36. Prov. 2. 6. Eccles 2. 26. Dan. 1. 17. and 2. 21.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise: neither do the aged understand judgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me, I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave eare to your †reasons, whilest you searched out †what to say.

†Heb. *understandings.*

†Heb. *words.*

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that convinced Job, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdome: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed *his* words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

‖ Or, *ordered his words.*

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: †they left off speaking.

†Heb. *they removed speeches from themselves.*

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more)

17 *I said*, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of †matter, †the spirit within me constraineth me.

†Heb. *words.*

†Heb. *the spirit of my belly.*

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine *which* †hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

†Heb. *is not opened.*

20 I will speak †that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answer.

†Heb. *that I may breathe.*

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles, *in so doing* my maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Elihu offereth himself in stead of God, with sincerity and meekenesse to reason with Job. 8 He excuseth God from giving man an account of his wayes, by his greatnesse. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministery. 31 He inciteth Job to attention.

WHerefore Job, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken †in my mouth.

†Heb. *in my palate.*

3 My words *shall be of* the uprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.

6 *Behold, I *am* †according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am †formed out of the clay.

*Chap. 9. 35 and 13. 20, 21.

†Heb. *according to thy mouth.*

†Heb. *cut out of the clay.*

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken †in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

†Heb. *in mine eares.*

9 I *am* clean without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why dost thou strive against him? for †he giveth not account of any of his matters.

†Heb. *he answereth not.*

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumbrings upon the bed:

16 Then †he openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

†Heb. *he revealeth*, or, *uncovereth.*

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* †purpose, and hide pride from man.

†Heb. *work*

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life †from perishing by the sword.

†Heb. *from passing by the sword.*

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain*.

20 *So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul †dainty meat.

*Psal. 107. 18.

†Heb. *meat of desire.*

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seen, and his bones *that* were not seen, stick out.

22 His soul draweth neare unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found ‖ a ransom.

‖ Or, *an atonement.*

25 His flesh shall be fresher †then a childes: he shall return to the dayes of his youth.

†Heb. *then childhood.*

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousnesse.

‖ Or, *he shall look upon men, and say I have sinned, &c.*

27 ‖ He looketh upon men, *and if any* say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

‖ Or, *he hath delivered my soul, &c. and my life*

28 ‖ He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo,

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIF

† Heb. *twice and thrice.*

29 Lo, all theſe things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his ſoul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will ſpeak.

32 If thou haſt any thing to ſay, anſwer me: ſpeak, for I deſire to juſtifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I ſhall teach thee wiſdome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuſeth Job for charging God with injuſtice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be unjuſt. 31 Man muſt humble himſelf unto God. 34 Elihu reproveth Job.

FUrthermore Elihu anſwered and ſaid,

2 Heare my words, O ye wiſe men, and give eare unto me, ye that have knowledge.

* Chap. 12. 11. 3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth taſteth meat.

† Heb. *palate.*

4 Let us chooſe to us judgement: let us know among our ſelves what *is* good.

5 For Job hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgement.

† Heb. *mine arrow.*

6 Should I lie againſt my right? † my wound *is* incurable without tranſgreſſion.

7 What man *is* like Job, *who* drinketh up ſcorning like water?

† Heb. *men of heart.* Deut. 32.4. Chap. 8.3. and 36.23. Pſal. 92.15. Rom. 9.14. Pſal. 62.12. Prov. 24.12. Jer. 32.19. Ezek. 33.20. Matt. 16.27. Rom. 2.6. 2. Cor. 5.10. 1. Pet. 1.17. Apoc. 22.12.

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing, that he ſhould delight himſelf with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye † men of underſtanding: * farre be it from God, *that he ſhould do* wickedneſſe, and from the Almighty, *that he ſhould commit* iniquity.

11 * For the work of a man ſhall he render unto him, and cauſe every man to finde according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea, ſurely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath diſpoſed † the whole world?

14 * If he ſet his heart † upon man, *if* he gather unto himſelf his ſpirit and his breath;

15 * All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turn again unto duſt.

16 If now *thou haſt* underſtanding, heare this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right † govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is moſt juſt?

18 *Is it fit* to ſay to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

19 *How much leſſe to him* that * accepteth not the perſons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all *are* the work of his hands.

20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhall be troubled at midnight, and paſſe away: and † the mighty ſhall be taken away without hand.

21 * For his eyes *are* upon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.

* 2. Chron. 16 9. Chap. 31.4. Prov. 5.21. and 15.3. Jer. 16.7.

22 *There is* no darkneſſe, nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themſelves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right*; that he ſhould † enter into judgement with God.

† Heb. *go.*

24 He ſhall break in pieces mighty men † without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.

† Heb. *without ſearching out.*

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, ſo that they are † deſtroyed.

† Heb. *cruſhed.*

26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men † in the open ſight of others:

† Heb. *in the place of beholders*

27 Becauſe they turned back † from him, and would not conſider any of his wayes,

† Heb. *from after him.*

28 So that they cauſe the crie of the poore to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietneſſe, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* againſt a nation, or againſt a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, leſt the people be enſnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be ſaid unto God, I have born *chaſtiſement*, I will not offend *any more.*

32 *That which* I ſee not, teach thou me; if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 † *Should it be* according to thy minde? he will recompenſe it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chooſe, and not I: therefore ſpeak what thou knoweſt.

† Heb. *ſhould it be from with thee.*

34 Let men † of underſtanding tell me, and let a wiſe man hearken unto me.

† Heb. *of heart.*

35 Job hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wiſdome.

36 ‖ My deſire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, becauſe of *his* anſwers for wicked men.

‖ Or, *my father, let Job be tried.*

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his ſinne, he clappeth *his hands* amongſt us, and multiplieth his words againſt God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Compariſon is not to be made with God, becauſe our good or evil cannot extend unto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu ſpake moreover, and ſaid,

2 Thinkeſt thou this to be right, *that* thou ſaidſt, My righteouſneſſe *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou ſaidſt, What advantage will it be unto thee, *and*, What profit ſhall I have ‖ *if I be cleanſed* from my ſinne?

‖ Or, by it more then by my ſinne.

4 † I will anſwer thee, and thy companions with thee.

† Heb. *I will return to thee words.*

5 Look unto the heavens, and ſee and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

454

6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? or *if* thy tranſgreſſions be multiplied, what doeſt thou unto him?

*Chap.22.3. Pſal.16.2. Rom.11.35. 7 * If thou be righteous, what giveſt thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedneſſe *may hurt* a man as thou *art*, and thy righteouſneſſe *may profit* the ſonne of man.

9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſſions, they make *the oppreſſed* to cry: they cry out by reaſon of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none ſaith, Where *is* God my maker, who giveth ſongs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more then the beaſts of the earth, and maketh us wiſer then the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry, (but none giveth anſwer) becauſe of the pride of evil men.

*Chap.27.9. Prov.1.29. Iſa.1.13. Jer.11.11. 13 * Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou ſayeſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, *yet* judgement *is* before him, therefore truſt thou in him.

‖That is, *God.* ‖That is, *Job.* 15 But now becauſe *it is* not *ſo*, ‖ he hath viſited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth *it* not in great extremitie:

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain; he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu ſheweth how God is juſt in his wayes, 16 how Jobs ſinnes hinder Gods bleſsings. 24 Gods works are to be magnified.

ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will ſhew thee, † that *I have* yet to ſpeak on Gods behalf.

† Heb. *that there are yet words for God.*

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will aſcribe righteouſneſſe to my maker.

4 For truly, my words *ſhall* not *be* falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge *is* with thee.

5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and deſpiſeth not *any: he is* mighty in ſtrength *and* † wiſdome.

† Heb. *heart.*

6 He preſerveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the ‖ poore.

‖ Or, *afflicted.*

*Pſal.34.15. 7 * He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth eſtabliſh them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if *they be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he ſheweth them their work, and their tranſgreſſions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth alſo their eare to diſcipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and ſerve *him*, they ſhall

*Chap.21.13 * ſpend their dayes in proſperity, and their yeares in pleaſures.

12 But if they obey not, † they ſhall periſh by the ſword, and they ſhall die without knowledge.

† Heb. *they ſhall paſſe away by the ſword.*

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they crie not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ unclean.

† Heb. *their ſoul dieth.* ‖ Or, *ſodomites.*

15 He delivereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppreſſion.

‖ Or, *afflicted.*

16 Even ſo would he have removed thee out of the ſtrait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no ſtraitneſſe, and † that which ſhould be ſet on thy table, *ſhould be* full of fatneſſe.

† Heb. *the reſt of thy table.*

17 But thou haſt fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: ‖ judgement and juſtice take hold *on thee.*

‖ Or, *judgement and juſtice ſhould uphold* thee.

18 Becauſe *there is* wrath, *beware* leſt he take thee away with *his* ſtroke: then a great ranſome cannot † deliver thee.

† Heb. *turn thee aſide.*

19 Will he eſteem thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of ſtrength.

20 Deſire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this haſt thou choſen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoyned him his way? or who can ſay, Thou haſt wrought iniquitie?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may ſee it, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeares be ſearched out.

27 For he maketh ſmall the drops of water: they poure down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop, *and* diſtill upon man abundantly.

29 Alſo can any underſtand the ſpreadings of the clouds, *or* the noiſe of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he ſpreadeth his light upon it, and covereth † the bottom of the ſea.

† Heb. *the roots.*

31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it *not to ſhine*, by *the cloud* that cometh betwixt.

† Heb. *th which goeth up.*

33 The noiſe thereof ſheweth concerning it, the cattel alſo concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared becauſe of his great works. 15 His wiſdome is unſearchable in them.

AT this alſo my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.

2 † Heare attentively the noiſe of his voice, and the ſound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

† Heb. *hea in hearing.*

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his † lightning unto the † ends of the earth.

† Heb. *lig* † Heb. *wi of the ea*

4 After it a voice roareth: he thundreth with

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundreth marvellously with his voice, great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For *he saith to the snow, Be thou *on* the earth, † likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts go into dennes, and remain in their places.

9 † Out of the south cometh the whirlwinde: and cold out of the † north.

10 By the breath of God, frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south-*winde?*

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which is* strong, *and* as a molten looking-glasse?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkenesse.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the winde passeth and cleanseth them.

22 † Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: *he is* excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *God challengeth Job to answer.* 4 *God, by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance,* 31 *and of imbecillity.*

THen the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

2 Who *is* this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loyns like a man; for I will demand of thee, and † answer thou me.

4 * Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof?

7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for joy.

8 * Or *who* shut up the sea with doores, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkenesse a swadling-band for it,

10 And ‖ brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set barres and doores,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall † thy proud waves be stayed.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seal, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doores of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkenesse, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof?

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born! or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battel and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted, *which* scattereth the east-winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where*

*Psal. 147. 16, 17.
† Heb. *and to the showre of rain, and to the showres of rain of his strength.*
† Heb. *out of the chamber.*
† Heb. *scattering windes.*
† Heb. *the cloud of his light.*
† Heb. *a rod.*
† Heb. *gold.*
† Heb. *make me know.*
*Psal. 104. 5. Prov. 30. 4.
† Heb. *if thou knowest understanding*
† Heb. *sockets.*
† Heb. *made to sink.*
*Psal. 104. 9
‖ Or, *established my decree upon it.*
† Heb. *the pride of thy waves.*
† Heb. *wings*
‖ Or, *at.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

456 no man *is*: *on* the wilderneſſe wherein *there is* no man?

27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herb to ſpring forth?

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the ice? and the hoary froſt of heaven, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deep † is frozen.

† Heb. *is taken.*

31 Canſt thou binde the ſweet influences of ‖ † Pleiades, or looſe the bands of † Orion?

‖ Or, *the ſeven ſtarres.* † Heb *Cimah* † Heb *Ceſil.*

32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon, or canſt thou † guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?

‖ Or, *the twelve ſignes.* † Heb. *guide them.*

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heaven? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may go, and ſay unto thee, † Here we *are*?

† Heb. *behold us.*

36 * Who hath put wiſdome in the inward parts? or who hath given underſtanding to the heart?

* Chap. 32.8 Eccles 2.26.

37 Who can number the clouds in wiſdome? or † who can ſtay the bottles of heaven,

† Heb *who can cauſe to lie down.*

38 ‖ When the duſt † groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleave faſt together?

‖ Or, *when the duſt is turned into mire.* † Heb. *is poured.*

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill † the appetite of the young lions,

* Pſal. 104. 21. † Heb. *the life.*

40 When they couch in *their* dennes, *and* abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 * Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

* Pſal. 147.9 Matth. 6.26.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wilde goats and hindes. 5 Of the wilde aſſe, 9 the unicorn, 13 the peacock, ſtork, and oſtrich, 19 the horſe, 26 the hawk, 27 the eagle.

KNoweſt thou the time when the wilde goats of the rock bring forth? *or* canſt thou mark when * the hindes do calve?

* Pſal. 29.9.

2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bowe themſelves, they bring forth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn: they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the wilde aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wilde aſſe?

6 Whoſe houſe I have made the wilderneſſe, and the † barren land his dwellings.

† Heb. *ſalt places.*

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driver.

† Heb *of the exactour.*

8 The range of the mountains *is* his paſture, and he ſearcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to ſerve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canſt thou binde the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt him becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeve him that he will bring home thy ſeed, and gather *it into* thy barn?

13 *Gaveſt thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks, or ‖ wings and feathers unto the oſtrich?

‖ Or, *the feathers of the ſtork and oſtrich.*

14 Which leaveth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in the duſt,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wilde beaſt may break them.

16 She is hardened againſt her young ones, as though *they were* not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.

17 Becauſe God hath deprived her of wiſdome, neither hath he imparted to her underſtanding.

18 What time ſhe lifteth up her ſelf on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou given the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* † terrible.

† Heb. *terrours.*

21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and rejoyceth in *his* ſtrength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.

‖ Or, *his feet dig.* † Heb. *the armour.*

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the ſword.

23 The quiver ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpear and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeveth he that *it is* the ſound of the trumpet.

25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha ha; and he ſmelleth the battel afarre off, the thunder of the captains, and the ſhouting.

26 Doth the hawk flie by thy wiſdome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the ſouth?

27 Doth the eagle mount up † at thy command, and make her neſt on high?

† Heb. *by thy mouth.*

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her young ones alſo ſuck up bloud: and * where the ſlain *are*, there *is* ſhe.

* Mat. 24. 28 Luke 17.37.

CHAP. XL.

1 Job humbleth himſelf to God. 6 God ſtirreth him up to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſdome. 15 Of the behemoth.

MOreover, the LORD anſwered Job, & ſaid,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him anſwer it.

3 ¶ Then

Digitized by Google INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

3 ¶ Then Job answered the LORD, and said,
4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.
5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea, twice, but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,
7 * Gird up thy loyns now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
8 * Wilt thou also disanull my judgement? wilt thou condemn me that thou mayest be righteous?
9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?
10 * Deck thy self now *with* majesty and excellency, and aray thy self with glory and beauty.
11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.
12 Look on every one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the dust together, *and* binde their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confesse unto thee, that thine own right hand can save thee.
15 ¶ Behold now ‖behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an ox.
16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loyns, and his force *is* in the navel of his belly.
17 ‖ He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapt together.
18 His bones *are as* strong pieces of brasse, his bones *are* like barres of iron.
19 He *is* the chief of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his sword to approch *unto him*.
20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.
21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fennes.
22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow: the willows of the brook compasse him about.
23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.
24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: *his* nose pierceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

CAnst thou draw out ‖leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteſt down?
2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?
3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee?
4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canst thou fill his skinne with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?
8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battel, do no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not *one* be cast down, even at the sight of him?
10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him up: who then is able to stand before me?
11 Who hath prevented me that I should repay *him*? * *whatsoever* is under the whole heaven is mine.
12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.
15 *His* † scales *are his* pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal.
16 One is so neare to another, that no aire can come between them.
17 They are joyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundred.
18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes *are* like the eye-lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* sparks of fire leap out.
20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as *out* of a seething pot or caldron.
21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his neck remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into joy before him.
23 † The flakes of his flesh are joyned together: they are firm in themselves, they cannot be moved.
24 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *milstone*.
25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselves.
26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.
27 He esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brasse as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.
29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.
30 † Sharp stones *are* under him: he spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon the mire.
31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot:

Chap. 38. 3
Psal. 51. 4. Rom. 3. 4.
Psal. 104. 1.
Or, *the elephant*, as some think.
Or, *he setteth up*.
† Heb. *he oppresseth*.
Or, *will any take him in his sight, or bore his nose with a pinne?*
† That is, *a whale*, or, *a whirlpool*.
† Heb. *which thou drownest*
* Psal. 24. 1. and 50. 12. 1. Cor. 10. 26.
‖ Or, *within*.
† Heb. *strong pieces of shields*.
† Heb. *sorrow rejoyceth*.
† Heb. *the fallings*.
‖ Or, *breast-plate*.
† Heb. *sharp pieces of the potsherds*.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

458

he maketh the ſea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him; *one* would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without fear.

‖ Or, *who behave themſelves without fear.*

34 He beholdeth all high things: he *is* a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Job ſubmitteth himſelf unto God. 7 God preferring Jobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelves, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and bleſſeth Job. 16 Jobs age and death.

THen Job anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

2 I know that thou canſt *do* every thing, and *that* ‖no thought can be withholden from thee.

‖Or, *no thought of thine can be hindered.*

3 * Who *is* he that hideth counſel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I underſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

*Chap. 38. 2.

4 Heare, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my ſelf*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words unto Job, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye have not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, as my ſervant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rammes, and go to my ſervant Job, and offer up for your ſelves a burnt-offering, and my ſervant Job ſhall pray for you, for † him will I accept: leſt I deal with you *after your* folly, in that ye have not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſervant Job.

† Heb. *his face*, or *perſon.*

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Job.

†Heb. *the face of Job.*

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD †gave Job twice as much as he had before

†Heb. *added to Job unto the double.*

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man alſo gave him a piece of money, and every one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Job more then his beginning: for he had fourteen thouſand ſheep, and ſix thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe-aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeven ſonnes and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Jemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty yeares, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, *even* foure generations.

17 So Job died being old, and full of dayes.

The book of *PSALMES.*

PSAL. I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The unhappineſſe of the ungodly.

1 Day. *Morning prayer.*

BLeſſed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counſel of the ‖ungodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornfull.

*Prov. 4. 14.

‖ Or, *wicked.*

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD, * and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

*Joſh. 1. 8. Pſal. 119. 1.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree * planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon; his leaf alſo ſhall not † wither; and whatſoever he doeth ſhall proſper.

*Jer. 17. 8.

†Heb. *fade.*

4 The ungodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaff which the winde driveth away.

* Pſal. 35. 5. Iſa. 17. 13.

5 Therefore the ungodly ſhall not ſtand in the judgement, nor ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * do the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vain thing?

*Acts 4. 25.

‖ Or, *tumultuouſly aſſemble.*

† Heb. *meditate.*

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelves, and the rulers take counſel together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his anointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

*Prov.1.26. 4 * He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and ‖ vex them in his sore displeasure.

‖Or, *trouble.*

†Heb. *anointed.*

†Heb. *upon Sion, the hill of my holinesse.*

6 Yet have I † set my king † upon my holy hill of Sion.

‖Or, *for a decree.*

7 I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, * Thou *art* my sonne, this day have I begotten thee.

*Acts 13.33. Heb.1.5.

8 * Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

*Psal.72.8.

9 * Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessel.

*Apoc.2.27. and 19.15.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

*Prov.16.20. Isa.30.18. Jer.17.7. Rom.9.33. and 10.11. 1.Pet.2.6.

12 Kisse the sonne lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSAL. III.

The securitie of Gods protection.

¶ A psalme of David * when he fled from Absalom his sonne.

*2.Sam.15.14.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many *are* they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be* which say of my soul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

‖Or, *about.*

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield ‖ for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

*Psal.4.8.

5 * I laid me down and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

*Psal.27.3.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God; for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek-bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

*Isa.43.11. Hos.13.4.

8 * Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 David prayeth for audience. 2 He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happinesse is in Gods favour.

‖Or, *overseer.*

¶ To the ‖ chief musician on Neginoth, A psalme of David.

‖Or, *be gracious unto me*

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distresse, ‖ have mercy upon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye sonnes of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanitie, *and* seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly, for himself: the LORD will heare when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sinne not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer * the sacrifices of righteousnesse: and put your trust in the LORD.

*Psal.50.14. and 51.19.

6 *There be* many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? LORD lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

8 * I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou LORD onely makest me dwell in safetie.

*Psal.3.5.

PSAL. V.

1 David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him, 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserve the godly.

¶ To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A psalme of David.

GIve eare to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my crie, my king, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 * My voice shalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

*Psal.130.6

4 For thou *art* not a God that hath pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

†Heb. *before thine eyes.*

5 The foolish shall not stand † in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquitie.

†Heb. *the man of bloods and deceit.*

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhorre † the bloudy and deceitfull man.

†Heb. *the temple of thy holinesse.*

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worship toward † thy holy temple.

†Heb. *those which observe me.*

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of † mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

‖Or, *stedfastnesse*

†Heb. *in his mouth*, that is, *in the mouth of any of them.*

9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulnesse † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickednesse; * their throat *is* an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

†Heb. *wickednesses.*

*Rom.3.13.

10 ‖ Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall ‖ by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.

‖Or, *make them guilty.*

‖Or, *from their counsels.*

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoyce: let them ever shout for joy: because † thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name, be joyfull in thee.

†Heb. *thou covereſt over, or protecteſt, them.*

12 For

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

460

† Heb. *crown him.*

12 For thou LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous, with favour wilt thou † compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield.

PSAL. VI.

1 Davids complaint in his ſickneſſe. 8 by faith he triumpheth over his enemies.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth ‖ upon Sheminith, A pſalme of David.

I Day. *Evening prayer.*

‖ Or, *upon the eighth.*

O * LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

* Pſal. 38. 1.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I *am* weak: O LORD heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoul is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my ſoul: oh ſave me for thy mercies ſake.

* Pſal. 30. 9. and 88. 11. and 115. 17. and 118. 17. Iſa. 38. 18.

5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who ſhall give thee thanks?

‖ Or, *every night.*

6 I am weary with my groning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of grief; it waxeth old becauſe of all mine enemies.

* Matt 7. 23. and 25. 41. Luke 13. 27.

8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them return *and* be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 David prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocency. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence, and the deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he ſang unto the LORD, concerning the ‖ words of Cuſh the Benjamite.

‖ Or, *buſineſſe*

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my truſt: ſave me from all them that perſecute me, and deliver me.

2 Leſt he tear my ſoul like a lion, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliver.

† Heb. *not a deliverer.*

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cauſe is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy perſecute my ſoul, and take *it*, yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy ſelf, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, * according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.

* Pſal. 18. 20.

9 Oh let the wickedneſſe of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the juſt: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

* 1. Sam. 16. 7. 1. Chron. 28. 9. Pſal. 139. 1. Jer. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which ſaveth the upright in heart.

† Heb. *my buckler is upon God.*

11 ‖ God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

‖ Or, *God is a righteous judge.*

12 If he turn not, he will whet his ſword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows againſt the perſecutours.

* Job 15. 35. Iſa. 59. 4. James 1. 15.

14 * Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived miſchief, and brought forth falſhood.

15 † He made a pit and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

† Heb. *he hath digged a pit.*

16 His miſchief ſhall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing ſhall come down upon his own pate.

* Pſal. 9. 15. and 10. 2. Prov. 5. 22.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing *praiſe* to the name of the LORD moſt high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Gittith, A pſalme of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory above the heavens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou † ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemy and the avenger.

* Matt. 21. 16.

† Heb. *founded.*

3 When I conſider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the ſtarres which thou haſt ordained;

4 * What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſonne of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

* Job 7. 17. Pſal. 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the angels, and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; * thou haſt put all things under his feet:

* 1. Cor. 15. 27.

7 † All ſheep and oxen, yea, and the beaſts of the field:

† Heb. *flock and oxen all of them.*

8 The fowl of the aire, and the fiſh of the ſea, *and whatſoever* paſſeth through the paths of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

PSAL.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

PSAL. IX.

1 *David praiseth God for executing of judgement.* 11 *He inciteth others to praise him.* 13 *He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.*

II Day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Muth-labben, A psalme of David.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart, I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will sing *praise* to thy name, O thou most high.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For † thou hast maintained my right and my cause, thou satest in the throne judging † right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 ‖ O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And * he shall judge the world in righteousnesse, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightnesse.

9 * The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD, which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When he maketh inquisition for bloud, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 * The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall *not* perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail, let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: *that* the nations may know themselves *to be* but men. Selah.

† Heb. *thou hast made my judgement.*

† Heb. *in righteousnesse*

‖ Or, *the destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetuall end*: *and* their *cities hast thou destroyed, &c.*

* Psal. 96. 13. and 98. 9.

* Psal. 37. 39 and 46. 1. and 91. 2.

† Heb. *an high place.*

* Gen. 9. 5.

‖ Or, *afflicted.*

* Psal. 7. 16.

PSAL. X.

1 *David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked.* 12 *He prayeth for remedie.* 16 *He professeth his confidence.*

WHy standest thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou *thy self* in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poore: * let them be taken in the devices, that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, and ‖ blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after God*: ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous; thy judgements *are* farre above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I *shall* † never *be* in adversity.

7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit, and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and ‖ vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking-places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are privily set against the poore.

9 He lieth in wait † secretly as a lion in his denne: he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself that the poore may fall ‖ by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift up thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it*, for thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore † committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickednesse *till* thou finde none.

16 * The LORD *is* king for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare:

18 To judge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

† Heb. *in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute*

* Psal. 7. 16. and 9. 16. Prov. 5. 22.

† Heb. *soule.*

‖ Or, *the covetous blesseth* himself, *he abhorreth the Lord.*

‖ Or, *all his thoughts are*, there is *no God.*

* Psal. 14. 1. and 53. 1.

† Heb. *unto generation & generation.*

* Rom. 3. 14.

† Heb. *deceits.*

‖ Or, *iniquity.*

† Heb. *hide themselves.*

† Heb. *in the secret places.*

† Heb. *he breaketh himself.*

‖ Or, *into his strong parts.*

* Psal. 94. 7.

‖ Or, *afflicted*

† Heb. *leaveth.*

* Psal. 29. 10. and 145. 13. and 146. 10. Jer. 10. 10. Lamen. 5. 19.

‖ Or, *establish.*

‖ Or, *terrifie.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

462

PSAL. XI.

1 David encourageth himself in God against his enemies. 4 The providence and justice of God.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For lo, the wicked bend *their* bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may † privily shoot at the upright in heart.

† Heb. *in darknesse.*

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

* Hab. 2. 20. 4 * The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids trie the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

‖ Or, *a burning tempest.*

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousnesse, his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

1 David destitute of humane comfort, craveth help of God. 3 He comforteth himself with Gods judgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.

II Day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician ‖ upon Sheminith, A psalme of David.

‖ Or, *upon the eighth.*

‖ HElp LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

‖ Or, *save.*

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart do they speak.

† Heb. *an heart and an heart.*

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

† Heb. *great things.*

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail, our lips † *are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

† Heb. are *with us.*

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set *him* in safety *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

‖ Or, *would ensnare him.*

6 The words of the LORD *are* pure words: * *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

* 2. Sam. 22. 21. Psal. 18. 30. and 119. 140 Prov. 30. 5.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserve † them from this generation for ever.

† Heb. *him,* that is, *every one of them.*

8 The wicked walk on every side, when † the vilest men are exalted.

† Heb. *the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.*

PSAL. XIII.

1 David complaineth of delay in help. 3 He prayeth for preventing grace. 5 He boasteth of divine mercy.

‖ Or, *overseer.*

¶ To the ‖ chief musician, A psalme of David.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemie be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death.

4 Lest mine enemie say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 David describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David.

THe * fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doeth good.

* Psal. 10. 4 and 53. 1.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men; to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: * *there is* none that doeth good, no not one.

† Heb. *stinking.* * Rom. 3. 10

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There † were they in great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

† Heb. *they feared a fear*

6 You have shamed the counsel of the poore; because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

† Heb. *who will give,* &c.

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Sion.

III Day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ A psalme of David.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

* Psal. 24. 3. &c. † Heb. *sojourn.*

2 * He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

* Isa. 33. 15

3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh up a reproch against his neighbour.

‖ Or, *receiveth,* or, *endureth.*

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: *he that* sweareth to *his own* hurt, & changeth not.

5 * *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things, shall never be moved.

* Exod. 22. 25 Levit. 25. 36 Deut. 23. 19 Ezek. 18. 8 and 22. 12

PSAL. XVI.

1 David in distrust of merits, & hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of David.

‖ Or, *a golden psalme of David.*

PReserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

2 *O my ſoul*, thou haſt ſaid unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodneſſe *extendeth* not to thee:

Job 22.2. and 35.7. Pſal. 50.9.

3 *But* to the ſaints that are in the earth, and to the excellent in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their ſorrows ſhall be multiplied, *that* ‖ haſten *after* another *god*: their drink-offerings of bloud will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

‖ Or, *give gifts to another.*

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintaineſt my lot.

Deut 32.9. Lam. 3.24. † Heb. *of my part.*

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleaſant *places*; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bleſſe the LORD, who hath given me counſel: my reins alſo inſtruct me in the night-ſeaſons.

8 * I have ſet the LORD alwayes before me: becauſe *he is* at my right hand, I ſhall not be moved.

Acts 2. 25.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my fleſh alſo ſhall † reſt in hope.

Heb. *dwell confidently.*

10 * For thou wilt not leave my ſoul in hell; neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

Acts 2.31. and 13.35.

11 Thou wilt ſhew me the path of life: in thy preſence *is* fulneſſe of joy, at thy right hand *there are* pleaſures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 David in confidence of his integritie, craveth defence of God againſt his enemies. 10 He ſheweth their pride, craft, and eagerneſſe. 13 He prayeth againſt them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of David.

HEare † the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give eare unto my prayer *that goeth* † not out of feigned lips.

Heb. *juſtice.* Heb. *without lips of deceit.*

2 Let my ſentence come forth from thy preſence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou haſt proved mine heart, thou haſt viſited *me* in the night, thou haſt tried me, *and* ſhalt finde nothing: I am purpoſed *that* my mouth ſhall not tranſgreſſe.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept *me from* the paths of the deſtroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footſteps † ſlip not.

Heb. *be not moved.*

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare unto me, *and* heare my ſpeech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindneſſe, O thou ‖ that ſaveſt by thy right hand, them which put their truſt *in thee*, from thoſe that riſe up *againſt them*.

‖ Or, *that veſt them which truſt in thee from thoſe that riſe up againſt thy right hand.*

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the ſhadow of thy wings,

Heb. *that oppreſſe me.*

9 From the wicked † that oppreſſe me, *from* † my deadly enemies, *who* compaſſe me about.

10 They are incloſed in their own fat: with their mouth they ſpeak proudly.

† Heb. *my enemies againſt the ſoul.*

11 They have now compaſſed us in our ſteps: they have ſet their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 † Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in ſecret places.

† Heb. *the likeneſſe of him* (that is, *of every one of them*) *is as a lion that deſireth to ravin.* † Heb. *ſitting.*

13 Ariſe, O LORD, † diſappoint him, caſt him down: deliver my ſoul from the wicked, ‖ *which is* thy ſword:

† Heb. *prevent his face.* ‖ Or, *by thy ſword.*

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their portion in *this* life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy hid *treaſure*: ‖ they are full of children, and leave the reſt of their *ſubſtance* to their babes.

‖ Or, *from men by thine hand.* ‖ Or, *their children are full.*

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteouſneſſe: I ſhall be ſatisfied, when I awake, with thy likeneſſe.

PSAL. XVIII.

David praiſeth God for his manifold and marvellous bleſſings.

III day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ To the chief muſician, *A pſalme* of David, the ſervant of the LORD, who ſpake unto the LORD the words of * this ſong in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he ſaid,

* 2. Sam. 22.

I Will love thee, O LORD my ſtrength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortreſſe, and my deliverer: my God, † my ſtrength in whom I will truſt, my buckler, and the horn of my ſalvation, *and* my high tower.

† Heb. *my rock.*

3 I will call upon the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaved from mine enemies.

4 * The ſorrows of death compaſſed me, and the flouds of † ungodly men made me afraid.

* Pſal. 116.3. † Heb. *Belial.*

5 The ‖ ſorrows of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death prevented me.

‖ Or, *cords.*

6 In my diſtreſſe I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his eares.

7 Then the earth ſhook and trembled; the foundations alſo of the hills moved and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.

8 There went up a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

† Heb. *by him.*

9 He bowed the heavens alſo and came down: and darkneſſe *was* under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkneſſe his ſecret *place*: his pavilion round about him, *were* dark waters, *and* thick clouds of the ſkies.

12 At the brightneſſe *that was* before him his

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

464 his thick clouds paſſed, hail-*ſtones* and coals of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundred in the heavens, and the higheſt gave his voice; hail-*ſtones* and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrows, and ſcattered them; and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeen, and the foundations of the world were diſcovered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from above, he took me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, *great waters.*

17 He delivered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he delivered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements *were* before me, and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

† Heb. *with.*

23 I was alſo upright † before him: and I kept my ſelf from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according

† Heb. *before his eyes.*

to the cleanneſſe of my hands † in his eye-ſight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf mercifull, with an upright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelf pure, and with the froward thou wilt ‖ ſhew thy ſelf froward.

‖ Or, *wreſtle.*

27 For thou wilt ſave the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

‖ Or, *lamp.*

28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkneſſe.

‖ Or, *broken.*

29 For by thee I have ‖ runne through a troup: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

* Pſal. 12.6. and 119.140 Prov. 30.5.

30 As for God, his way *is* perfect: *the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he *is* a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

‖ Or, *refined.*

* Deut. 32. 39. 1. Sam. 2. 2. Pſal. 86. 8. Iſa. 45. 5.

31 * For who *is* God ſave the LORD? or who *is* a rock ſave our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*, and ſetteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre, ſo that a bow of ſteel is broken by mine arms.

§ Or, *with thy meekneſſe thou haſt multiplied me.*

35 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and ‖ thy gentleneſſe hath made me great.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me; that † my feet did not ſlip.

† Heb. *mine ancles.*

37 I have purſued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were conſumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength unto battel: thou haſt † ſubdued under me thoſe that roſe up againſt me.

† Heb *cauſed to bowe.*

40 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but *there was* none to ſave *them: even* unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beat them ſmall as the duſt before the winde: I did caſt them out as the dirt in the ſtreets.

43 Thou haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of the people: *and* thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known ſhall ſerve me.

44 † Aſſoon as they heare of me, they ſhall obey me: †the ſtrangers ſhall ‖ † ſubmit themſelves unto me.

† Heb. *at the hearing of the eare.*

† Heb. *the ſonnes of the ſtranger.*

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed *be* my rock: and let the God of my ſalvation be exalted.

‖ Or, *yeeld feigned obedience.*

† Heb. *lie.*

47 It is God that † avengeth me, and ‖ ſubdueth the people under me.

† Heb. *giveth avengements for me.*

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou lifteſt me up above thoſe that riſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the † violent man.

‖ Or, *deſtroyeth.*

† Heb. *man of violence.*

49 *Therefore will I ‖ give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing praiſes unto thy name.

* Rom. 15. 9. ‖ Or, *confeſſe.*

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and ſhewveth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his ſeed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures ſhew Gods glory, 7 the word his grace.
12 David prayeth for grace.

IV day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

THE * heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſhewveth his handie-work.

* Gen. 1. 6.

2 Day unto day uttereth ſpeech, and night unto night ſhewveth knowledge.

‖ Or, *without* theſe *their voice is heard.*

3 *There is* no ſpeech nor language ‖ † *where* their voice is not heard.

† Heb. *without their voice heard.*

4 * ‖ Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the ſunne,

* Rom. 10. 18.

5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a ſtrong man to runne a race.

‖ Or, *their rule or direction.*

6 His

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

‖ Or, *doctrine.* ‖ Or, *restoring.*

7 The ‖ law of the LORD *is* perfect, ‖ converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

† Heb. *truth.*

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* † true *and* righteous altogether.

* Psal. 119. 72. 127. Prov. 8. 19.

10 More to be desired *are they* then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: * sweeter also then hony, and † the hony combe.

* Psal. 119. 103. † Heb. *the dropping of hony combes.*

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can understand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults.*

‖ Or, *much.*

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sinnes*, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from ‖ the great transgression.

† Heb. *my rock.*

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD † my strength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The church blesseth the king in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

† Heb. *set thee on an high place.* † Heb. *thy help.* † Heb. *support thee.*

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee help from the sanctuary: and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

† Heb. *turn to ashes:* or, *make fat.*

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsel.

5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

† Heb. *from the heaven of his holinesse.* † Heb. *by the strength of the salvation of his right hand.*

6 Now know I, that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heaven, † with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen, but we are risen and stand upright.

9 Save LORD, let the king heare us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiving for victory. 7 Confidence of further successe.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD, and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce!

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest *it* him, *even* length of dayes for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation, honour and majestie hast thou laid upon him.

† Heb. *set him to be blessings.* † Heb. *gladded him with joy.*

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for ever: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most high, he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform.*

‖ Or, *thou shalt set them as a butte.* † Heb. *shoulder.*

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turn † their back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 David complaineth in great discouragement. 9 He prayeth in great distresse. 23 He praiseth God.

IIII day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician upon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar, A psalme of David.

‖ Or, *the hinde of the morning.* * Matth. 27. 46. Mark 15. 34. † Heb. *from.*

MY *God, my God why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so* farre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

† Heb. *my salvation.* † Heb. *there is no silence to me.*

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heareſt not; and in the night *season*, and † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

* Matth. 27. 39. † Heb. *open.*

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproch of men, and despised of the people.

* Matth. 27. 43. † Heb. *he rolled himself on the Lord.*

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: † they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying,*

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

466

deliver him: let him deliver him ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

‖ Or, *if he delight in him.*

9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the wombe; thou ‖ didst make me hope, *when I was* upon my mothers breasts.

‖ Or, *kept st me in safety.*

10 I was cast upon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble *is* neare; for *there is* † none to help.

† Heb. *not a helper.*

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They † gaped upon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion.

† Heb. *opened their mouthes against me.*

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

‖ Or, *sundred.*

15 My strength is dried up like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaveth to my jawes; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: * they pierced my hands and my feet.

* Matt. 27. 35. Mark 15.24. Luke 23.33. John 19. 23,37.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

18 * They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

*Luke 23.34. John 19.24.

19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD; O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

† Heb. *my onely one.* † Heb. *from the hand.*

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 * I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

* Heb. 2.12.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him; your heart shall live for ever.

27 * All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

* Psal. 2.8. and 72.11. and 86.9.

28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bowe before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this.*

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A psalme of David.

THE LORD *is* * my shepherd, I shall not want.

* Isa. 40.11. Jer. 23.4. Ezek. 34.23. John 10.11. 1. Pet. 2.25.

2 He maketh me to lie down in † green pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

† Heb. *pastures of tender grasse.* † Heb. *waters of quietnesse.*

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse for his names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, * I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

* Psal. 3.6. and 118.6.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyl, my cup runneth over.

† Heb. *made fat.*

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for ever.

† Heb. *to length of dayes.*

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

¶ A psalme of David.

V day. *Morning prayer.*

THE * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

* Deut. 10.14 Job 41.11. Psal. 50.12. 1. Cor. 10. 26,28.

2 * For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the flouds.

* Job 38.6. Psal. 104.5 and 136.6.

3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

* Psal. 15.1

4 * † He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift up his soul unto vanitie, nor sworn deceitfully.

* Isa. 33.15, 16. † Heb. *the clean of hands.*

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, ‖ O Jacob. Selah.

‖ Or, O God of *Jacob.*

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doores, and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who *is* this king of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doores, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? the LORD of hosts, he *is* the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Davids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sinnes, 16 and for help in affliction.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

* Psal. 22.5 and 31.1. and 34.8. Isa. 28.16. Rom. 10.11

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed;

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

med; let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

* Psal. 27. 11. and 86. 11. and 119.

4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation, on thee do I wait all the day.

* Psal. 103. 17. and 106. 1. and 107. 1. Jer. 33. 11.

6 Remember, O LORD, * † thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they *have been* ever of old.

† Heb. *thy bowels.*

7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgement: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercie and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall choose.

† Heb. *shall lodge in goodnesse.*

13 His soul † shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.

* Prov. 3. 32. ‖ Or, *and his covenant to make them know it.*

14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him: ‖ and he will shew them his covenant.

† Heb. *bring forth.*

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he shall † pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercie upon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

† Heb. *hatred of violence.*

20 O keep my soul and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integritie and uprightnesse preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David resorteth unto God, in confidence of his integrity

¶ *A psalme* of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integritie: I have trusted also in the LORD: *therefore* I shall not slide.

* Psal. 7. 9.

2 * Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

Psal. 1. 1.

4 * I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocencie: so will I compasse thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, & tel of all thy wonderous works

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

† Heb. *of the tabernacle of thy honour.*

9 ‖ Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with † bloudy men:

‖ Or, *take not away.* † Heb. *men of bloud.*

10 In whose hands *is* mischief: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

† Heb. *filled with.*

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integritie: redeem me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God, 9 by prayer.

V day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ *A psalme* of David.

THe LORD *is* * my light, and my salvation, whom shall I fear? * the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

* Mic. 7. 8. * Psal. 118. 6.

2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes † came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

† Heb. *approached against me.*

3 * Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though warre should rise against me, in this *will* I *be* confident.

* Psal. 3. 6.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after, that I may dwel in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, & to enquire in his temple

‖ Or, *the delight.*

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices † of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD

† Heb. *of shouting.*

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 ‖ *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face, my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek

‖ Or, *my heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face, &c.*

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me up.

† Heb. *will gather me.*

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in † a plain path, because of † mine enemies.

* Psal. 25. 4. and 86. 11. and 119.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out crueltie.

† Heb. *a way of plainnesse.*

13 *I had fainted*, unlesse I had beleeved to † see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the living.

† Heb. *those which observe me.*

14 * Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

* Psal. 31. 24. Isa. 25. 9. Hab. 2. 3.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 *David prayeth earnestly against his enemies.* 6 *He blesseth God.* 9 *He prayeth for the people.*

¶ *A psalme* of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent † to me: *lest *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

† Heb. *from me.*
* Psal. 143.7

2 Heare the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands ‖ toward thy holy oracle.

‖ Or, *towards the oracle of thy sanctuary.*

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: * which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.

* Psal. 12.2. Jer. 9.8.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednesse of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

‖ Or, *his strength.*
† Heb. *strength of salvations.*
‖ Or, *rule.*

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and he *is* the † saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance: ‖ feed them also, & lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 *David exhorteth princes to give glorie to God,* 3 *by reason of his power,* 11 *and protection of his people.*

¶ A psalme of David.

† Heb. *ye sonnes of the mighty.*
† Heb. *the honour of his name.*
‖ Or, *in his glorious sanctuary.*

GIve unto the LORD (O † ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD † the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse.

‖ Or, *great waters.*
† Heb. *in power.*
† Heb *in majestie.*

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* upon ‖ many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull; the voice of the LORD *is* † full of majestie.

* Deut. 3.9.
† Heb *curveth out.*

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD † divideth the flames of fire:

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness: the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

‖ Or, *to be in pain.*
‖ Or, *every whit of it uttereth, &c.*

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes ‖ to calve, and discovereth the forrests: and in his temple ‖ doth every one speak of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the floud: yea, the LORD sitteth king for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people, the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

VI day. *Morning prayer.*

1 *David praiseth God for his deliverance.* 4 *He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.*

¶ A psalme *and* song, *at* the dedication of the house of David.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye saints of his) and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

‖ Or, *to the memoriall.*

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment; in his favour *is* life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † joy *cometh* in the morning.

† Heb. *there is but a moment in his anger.*
† Heb. *in the evening.*
† Heb. *singing.*

6 And in my prosperitie I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast † made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

† Heb. *setled strength for my mountain.*

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my bloud, when I go down to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

* Psal. 6.5. and 88.11. and 115.17.

10 Heare, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end that ‖ *my* glorie may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

‖ That is, my *tongue*, or, my *soul.*

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *David shewing his confidence in God, craveth his help.* 7 *He rejoyceth in his mercy.* 9 *He prayeth in his calamitie.* 19 *He praiseth God for his goodnesse.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousnesse.

* Psal. 22.5. Isa. 49.23.

2 Bowe down thine eare to me, deliver me speedily: be thou † my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

† Heb. *to me for a rock of strength.*

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortresse: therefore for thy names sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

* Luke 23.46.

6 I have

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemie: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my yeares with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquitie, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many, fear *was* on every side, while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence: which speak † grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD; for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong citie.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

† Heb. *a vessel that perisheth.*

‖ Or, *let them be cut off for the grave.*

† Heb. *a hard thing.*

* Isa. 64.4. 1 Cor. 2.9.

‖ Or, *fenced citie.*

* Psal. 27. 14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes. 3 Confession of sinnes giveth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring joy.

¶ ‖ *A psalme* of David, Maschil.

BLessed *is he whose* * transgression *is* forgiven, *whose* sinne *is* covered.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne unto thee, and mine iniquitie have I not hid: * I said I will confesse my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquitie of my sinne. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly, pray unto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the flouds of great waters, they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding-place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 * Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neare unto thee.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce ye righteous: and shout for joy all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psalterie, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works *are done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousnesse and judgement: *the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heavens made: and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inha-

† Heb. *I will counsel thee, mine eye shall be upon thee.*

* Prov. 26.3.

* Psal. 119. 64.

‖ Or, *mercy.*

* Gen. 1.6, 7.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

VI day. *Evening prayer.*

‖ Or, a psalme *of David giving instruction.*

* Rom. 4.7.

470 inhabitants of the world ſtand in aw of him.

9 For he ſpake, and it was *done*; he commanded, and it ſtood faſt.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counſel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counſel of the LORD ſtandeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 * Bleſſed *is* the nation whoſe God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath choſen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the ſonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He faſhioneth their hearts alike: he conſidereth all their works.

16 There is no king ſaved by the multitude of an hoſt: a mighty man is not delivered by much ſtrength.

17 An horſe *is* a vain thing for ſafetie: neither ſhall he deliver *any* by his great ſtrength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him: upon them that hope in his mercie:

19 To deliver their ſoul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our ſoul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our ſhield.

21 For our heart ſhall rejoyce in him: becauſe we have truſted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercie (O LORD) be upon us according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 David praiſeth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are bleſſed that truſt in God. 11 He exhorteth to the fear of God. 15 The priviledges of the righteous.

¶ *A pſalme* of David, when he changed his behaviour before ‖ Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will bleſſe the LORD at all times: his praiſe *ſhall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My ſoul ſhall make her boaſt in the LORD: the humble ſhall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I ſought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and ‖ were lightened: and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard *him*; and ſaved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taſt and ſee that the LORD *is* good: bleſſed *is* the man *that* truſteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his ſaints; for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeek the LORD ſhall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that deſireth life, *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may ſee good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from ſpeaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good: ſeek peace and purſue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his eares *are open* unto their crie.

16 The face of the LORD *is* againſt them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* crie, and the LORD heareth; and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † unto them that are of a broken heart: and ſaveth ſuch as be † of a contrite ſpirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil ſhall ſlay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ ſhall be deſolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the ſoul of his ſervants: and none of them that truſt in him ſhall be deſolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 David prayeth for his own ſafetie, and his enemies confuſion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God againſt them.

¶ *A pſalme* of David.

PLead *my cauſe* (O LORD) with them that ſtrive with me: fight againſt them that fight againſt me.

2 Take hold of ſhield and buckler, and ſtand up for mine help.

3 Draw out alſo the ſpear, and ſtop *the way* againſt them that perſecute me: ſay unto my ſoul, I *am* thy ſalvation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to ſhame that ſeek after my ſoul: let them be turned back and brought to confuſion that deviſe my hurt.

5 * Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chaſe *them*.

6 Let their way be † dark and ſlipperie, and let the angel of the LORD perſecute them.

7 For without cauſe have they hid for me their net, *in* a pit, *which* without cauſe they have digged for my ſoul.

8 Let deſtruction come upon him † at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himſelf: into that very deſtruction let him fall.

9 And my ſoul ſhall be joyfull in the LORD: it ſhall rejoyce in his ſalvation.

10 All my bones ſhall ſay, LORD, who *is* like

* Iſa. 19. 3. † Heb. *maketh fruſtrate.*
* Prov. 19. 21. Iſa. 46. 10. † Heb. *to generation and generation.*
* Pſal. 65. 4. and 144. 15.
* Job 36. 7. Pſal. 34. 15. 1. Pet. 3. 12.
Or, *Achiſh*, 1. Sam. 21. 11.
‖ Or, *they flowed* unto him.
* 1. Pet. 3.
* Job 36. Pſal. 33. 1. Pet. 3.
† Heb. *broken of heart.* † Heb. *contrite of ſp*
‖ Or, *ſha guiltie.*
* Pſal. 40. and 70.
* Job 21. Pſal. 1. Iſa 29. 5 Hoſea 13
† Heb. *da neſſe and perineſſe*
† Heb. *he knowe not of.*

VII d. Morni praye

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

like unto thee, which deliverest the poore from him that is too strong for him; yea, the poore and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise up; † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the † spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing *was* sackcloth: I ‖ humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosome.

14 I † behaved my self † as though *he had been* my friend, *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † adversitie they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together: *yea*, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew *it* not, they did tear *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, † my darling from the lions.

18 * I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace, but they devise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seen (O LORD) keep not silence: O Lord, be not farre from me.

23 Stirre up thy self, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnifie *themselves* against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

eb. *witnesses of ng.*
eb. *they ed me.*
eb. *dealing.*
r, *afflicted.*
Heb. *walked*
Heb. *as a nd, as a ther to me.*
Heb. *halted.*
Heb. *my ly one.*
Psal. 40. 10.
d 111. 1.
Heb. *strong.*
Heb *falsely*
Heb. *ah, ah, r soul.*
Heb. *my ghteousnes.*

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 *The grievous estate of the wicked.* 5 *The excellencie of Gods mercy.* 10 *David prayeth for favour to Gods children.*

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David, the servant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, † untill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity & deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 He deviseth ‖ mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not evil.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heavens; *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountains; thy judgements *are* a great deep; O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy loving kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

† Heb. *to finde his iniquity to hate.*
‖ Or, *vanity.*
* Psal. 57. 10 and 108. 4.
† Heb. *the mountains of God.*
† Heb. *precious.*
† Heb. *watered.*
† Heb. *draw out at length.*

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perswadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

VII Day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ *A psalme* of David.

FRET * not thy self because of evil-doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquitie.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grasse, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good, *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way unto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy judgement as the noon-day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.

* Prov. 23. 17 and 24. 1.
† Heb. *in truth*, or *stablenesse.*
† Heb. *roll thy way upon the Lord.*
* Prov. 16. 3. Matth. 6. 25. 1. Pet. 5. 7.
† Heb. *be silent to the LORD.*

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

472

9 For evil-doers ſhall be cut off: but thoſe that wait upon the LORD, they ſhall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while and the wicked ſhall not *be*: yea, thou ſhalt diligently conſider his place, and it *ſhall* not *be*.

*Matth.5.5. 11 * But the meek ſhall inherit the earth: and ſhall delight themſelves in the abundance of peace.

‖ Or, *practiſeth.* 12 The wicked ‖ plotteth againſt the juſt, and gnaſheth upon him with his teeth.

*Pſal.37.13 13 * The LORD ſhall laugh at him, for he ſeeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the ſword, and have bent their bow to caſt down the poore and needy, *and* to ſlay † ſuch as be of upright converſation.

† Heb. *the upright of way.*

15 Their ſword ſhall enter into their own heart, and their bows ſhall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked ſhall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance ſhall be for ever.

19 They ſhall not be aſhamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they ſhall be ſatisfied.

20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the LORD *ſhall be* as † the fat of lambes, they ſhall conſume: into ſmoke ſhall they conſume away.

† Heb. *the preciouſneſſe of lambes.*

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous ſheweth mercy & giveth.

22 For ſuch as be bleſſed of him, ſhall inherit the earth; and they that be curſed of him, ſhall be cut off.

‖ Or, *eſtabliſhed.* 23 The ſteps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he ſhall not be utterly caſt down: for the LORD upholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I have been young and *now* am old: yet have I not ſeen the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging bread.

† Heb. *all the day.* 26 *He is* † ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his ſeed *is* bleſſed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forſaketh not his ſaints, they are preſerved for ever: but the ſeed of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

29 The righteous ſhall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous ſpeaketh wiſdome; and his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The law of his God *is* in his heart, none of his ‖ ſteps ſhall ſlide.

‖ Or, *goings.*

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he ſhall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou ſhalt ſee *it*.

35 I have ſeen the wicked in great power: and ſpreading himſelf like ‖ a green bay-tree.

‖ Or, *a green tree that groweth in his own ſoil.*

36 Yet he paſſed away, and lo he *was* not: yea, I ſought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the tranſgreſſours ſhall be deſtroyed together, the end of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

39 But the ſalvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD, *he is* their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD ſhall help them, and deliver them: he ſhall deliver them from the wicked, and ſave them becauſe they truſt in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moveth God to take compaſſion of his pitiful caſe

¶ A pſalme of David to bring to remembrance.

VIII Day *Morning prayer.*

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrows ſtick faſt in me, and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

3 *There is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither *is there* any † reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſinne.

† Heb. *peace or health.*

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds ſtink, *and* are corrupt: becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

† Heb. *wry*

7 For my loyns are filled with a lothſome *diſeaſe*: and *there is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh.

8 I am feeble and ſore broken: I have roared by reaſon of the diſquietneſſe of my heart.

9 Lord, all my deſire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it alſo † is gone from me.

† Heb. *is with me.*

11 My lovers and my friends ſtand aloof from my † ſore: & ‖ my kinſmen ſtand afarre off.

† Heb. *ſtroke.* ‖ Or, *my neighbours.*

12 They alſo that ſeek after my life, lay ſnares *for me*: and they that ſeek my hurt, ſpeak miſchievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man heard not; and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth *are* no reproofs.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O LORD my God.

‖ Or, *thee do I wait for.* ‖ Or, *anſwer.*

16 For I ſaid, *Heare me*, leſt *otherwiſe* they ſhould

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

should rejoyce over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie *themselves* against me.

† Heb. *for halting.*

17 For I *am* ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sory for my sinne.

† Heb. being *living are strong.*

19 But mine enemies † *are* lively, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God be not farre from me.

† Heb. *for my help.*

22 Make haste † to help me, O Lord my salvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Davids care of his thoughts. 4 The consideration of the brevity and vanity of life. 7 The reverence of Gods judgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.

* 1. Chron. 25. 1.

¶ To the chief musician, *even* to * Jeduthun, A psalme of David.

† Heb. *a bridle,* or *muzle for my mouth.*

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keep † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Heb. *troubled.*

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

‖ Or, *what time I have here.*

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how frail I am.

† Heb. *setled.* * Psal. 62. 9. and 144. 4. † Heb. *an image.*

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an hand-breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh in † a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches,* and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproch of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst *it.*

† Heb. *consumed.*

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

† Heb. *that which is to be desired in him to melt away.*

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

* Levit. 25. 23. 1. Chron. 29. 15. Psal. 119. 19. Heb. 11. 13. 1. Pet. 2. 11.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and give eare unto my crie, hold not thy peace at my tears: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were.*

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of Davids evils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

† Heb. *in waiting I waited.* † Heb. *a pit of noise.*

† I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of † an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

‖ Or, *none can order them unto thee.*

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them,* they are mo then can be numbred.

* Psal. 51. 16. Isa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. Hos. 6. 6. Matth. 12. 7. Heb. 10. 5. † Heb. *digged.*

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt-offering and sinne-offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book *it is* written of me:

† Heb. *in the midst of my bowels.*

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* † within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulnesse and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindnesse, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindnesse and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are mo then the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† Heb. *forsaketh.*

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

* Psal. 35. 4. and 70. 3.

14 * Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help, and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

VIII Day. *Evening prayer.*

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 David complaineth of his enemies treacherie. 10 He fleeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

BLesſed *is* he that conſidereth ‖ the poore; the LORD will deliver him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preſerve him, and keep him alive, and he ſhall be bleſſed upon the earth; and ‖ thou wilt not deliver him into the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will ſtrengthen him upon the bed of languiſhing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his ſickneſſe.

4 I ſaid, LORD be mercifull unto me, heal my ſoul, for I have ſinned againſt thee.

5 Mine enemies ſpeak evil of me: when ſhall he die, and his name periſh?

6 And if he come to ſee *me*, he ſpeaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it ſelf, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me whiſper together againſt me: againſt me do they deviſe † my hurt.

8 † An evil diſeaſe, *ſay they*, cleaveth faſt unto him: and *now* that he lieth, he ſhall riſe up no more.

9 * Yea, † mine own familiar friend in whom I truſted, which did eat of my bread, hath † lift up *his* heel againſt me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull unto me, and raiſe me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favoureſt me, becauſe mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdeſt me in mine integrity: and ſetteſt me before thy face for ever.

13 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, from everlaſting, and to everlaſting. Amen and amen.

‖ Or, *the weak, or ſick.*
† Heb. *in the day of evil.*
‖ Or, *do not thou deliver.*
† Heb. *turn.*
† Heb. *evil to me.*
† Heb. *a thing of Belial.*
* Joh. 13. 18.
† Heb. *the man of my peace.*
† Heb. *magnified.*

PSAL. XLII.

1 David's zeal to ſerve God in the temple. 5 He encourageth his ſoul to truſt in God.

¶ To the chief muſician ‖ Maſchil, for the ſonnes of Korah.

AS the hart † panteth after the water-brooks, ſo panteth my ſoul after thee, O God.

2 My ſoul thirſteth for God, for the living God: when ſhall I come and appear before God?

3 * My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually ſay unto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember theſe things, I poure out my ſoul in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the houſe of God; with the voice of joy and praiſe, with a multitude that kept holy-day.

5 Why art thou † caſt down, O my ſoul, and *why* art thou diſquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet ‖ praiſe him ‖ *for* the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my ſoul is caſt down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites from ‖ the hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noiſe of thy water-ſpouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his loving kindneſſe in the day-time, and in the night his ſong *ſhall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will ſay unto God, my rock, Why haſt thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemy?

10 *As* with a ‖ ſword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they ſay daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou caſt down, O my ſoul? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

‖ Or, *a pſalme giving inſtruction of the ſonnes.*
† Heb. *brayeth.*
* Pſal. 80. 5.
† Heb. *bowed down.*
‖ Or, *give thanks.*
‖ Or, *his preſence is ſalvation.*
‖ Or, *the little hill.*
‖ Or, *killing.*

PSAL. XLIII.

1 David praying to be reſtored to the temple, promiſeth to ſerve God joyfully. 5 He incourageth his ſoul to truſt in God.

JUdge me, O God, and plead my cauſe againſt an ‖ ungodly nation; O deliver me † from the deceitfull and unjuſt man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my ſtrength, why doſt thou caſt me off? why go I mourning becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemy?

3 O ſend out thy light and thy truth; let them lead me, let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God † my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praiſe thee, O God, my God.

5 * Why art thou caſt down, O my ſoul? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

‖ Or, *unmercifull.*
† Heb. *from a man of deceit, and iniquity.*
† Heb. *the gladneſſe of my joy.*
* Pſal. 42. 5, 11.

IX Day. *Morning prayer.*

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The church in memory of former favours, 7 complaineth of her preſent evils. 17 Profeſſing her integrity, 24 ſhe fervently prayeth for ſuccour.

¶ To the chief muſician for the ſonnes of Korah, Maſchil.

WE have heard with our eares, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didſt in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didſt drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedſt them; *how* thou didſt afflict the people, and caſt them out.

3 For they got not the land in poſſeſſion by their own ſword, neither did their own arm ſave them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, becauſe thou hadſt a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God, command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we puſh down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that riſe up againſt us.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemie: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

† Heb. *as sheep of meat.* 11 Thou hast given us † like sheep *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

† Heb. *without riches.* 12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

*Psal. 79. 4. 13 * Thou makest us a reproch to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

*Jer. 24. 9. 14 * Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that reprocheth and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemie and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither ‖ Or, *goings.* have our ‖ steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

* Rom. 8. 36. 22 * Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *us* not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

† Heb. *a help for us.* 26 Arise † for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The majestie and grace of Christs kingdome. 10 The dutie of the church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, ‖ Maschil, A song of loves.

‖ Or, *of instruction.*

† Heb. *boyleth, or bubbleth up.* MY heart † is enditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O *most* mightie: with thy glorie and thy majestie.

† Heb. *prosper thou, ride thou.* 4 And in thy majestie † ride prosperously, because of truth and meekness, *and* righteousness: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the kings enemies; *whereby* the people fall under thee.

* Heb. 1. 8. 6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdome *is* a right sceptre.

7 Thou lovest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* cassia; out of the ivorie palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare; forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beautie: for he *is* thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a gift, *even* the rich among the people shall intreat † thy favour.

† Heb. *thy face.*

13 The kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladnesse and rejoycing *shall* they *be* brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chief musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, A song upon Alamoth.

‖ Or, *of.*

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed: and though the mountains be carried into † the midst of the sea.

† Heb. *the heart of the seas.*

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the citie of God: the holy place

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

476 place of the tabernacles of the most high.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: she shall not be moved; God shall help her, † *and that* right early.

† Heb. *when the morning appeareth.*

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

† Heb. *an high place for us.*

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to cease unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us: the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

IX Day. *Evening prayer.*

PSAL. XLVII.

1 The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdome of Christ.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah. ‖ Or, *of.*

O Clap your hands (all ye people) shout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible; he *is* a great king over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellencie of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our king, sing praises.

‖ Or, every one *that hath understanding.*

7 For God *is* the king of all the earth, sing ye praises ‖ with understanding.

‖ Or, *the voluntarie of the people are gathered* unto *the people of the God of Abraham.*

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holinesse.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priviledges of the church.

‖ Or, *of.*

¶ A song, *and* psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

G Reat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the citie of our God, in the mountain of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the joy of the whole earth *is* mount Sion, *on* the sides of the north, the citie of the great king.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw *it*, *and* so they marvelled, they were troubled *and* hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east-winde.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the citie of the LORD of hosts, in the citie of our God, God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion rejoyce, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgements.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 † Mark ye well her bulwarks, ‖ consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following. † Heb. *set your heart to her bulwarks.* ‖ Or, *raise up.*

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperitie is not to be admired.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah. ‖ Or, *of.*

H Eare this, all *ye* people, give eare all *ye* inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdome: and the meditation of my heart *shall be* of understanding.

4 *I will incline mine eare to a parable; I will open my dark saying upon the harp. *Psal. 78. 2. Matth. 13. 35.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the dayes of evil, *when* the iniquitie of my heels shall compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any means redeem *his* brother, nor give to God a ransome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever)

9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling-places † to all generations; they call *their* lands after their own names. † Heb. *to generation and generation.*

12 Nevertheless, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

† Heb. *delight in their mouth.*

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their posteritie † approve their sayings. Selah.

‖ Or, *strength.*

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning, and their ‖ beautie shall consume ‖ in the grave, from their dwelling. ‖ Or, *the grave being an habitation to every one of them.*

15 But

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

15 But God will redeem my soul † from the power of the ‖ grave; for he shall receive me. Selah.

†Heb. *from the hand of the grave.*
‖ Or, *hell.*

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 * For when he dieth, he shall carrie nothing away: his glorie shall not descend after him.

* Job 27.19.

18 Though † whiles he lived, he blessed his soul: and *men* will praise thee, when thou dost well to thy self.

† Heb. *in his life.*

19 † He shall go to the generation of his fathers, they shall never see light.

† Heb. *the soul shall go.*

20 Man *that is* in honour and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

X. day. *Morning prayer.*

1 The majestie of God in the church. 5 His order to gather saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sinceritie of obedience.

¶ A psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, *for Asaph.*

THe mighty God, *even* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sunne, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devoure before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God *is* judge himself. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testifie against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, *to have been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beasts of the field *are* † mine.

† Heb. *with me.*

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, * for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof

* Exod. 19.5 Deut. 10.14. Job 41.11. Psal. 24.1. 1. Cor. 10. 26, 28.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the bloud of goats?

14 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the most high.

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or *that* thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 * Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behinde thee.

* Rom. 2. 21, 22.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast been partaker with adulterers.

† Heb. *thy portion was with adulterers.*

19 † Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

† Heb. *thou sendest.*

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slandrest thine own mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy self: *but* I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* conversation *aright*, will I shew the salvation of God.

† Heb. *that disposeth his way.*

PSAL. LI.

1 David prayeth for remission of sinnes, whereof he maketh a deep confession 6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the church.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David, * when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

* 2. Sam. 12. 1, and 11. 2.

HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindnesse: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sinne *is* ever before me.

4 Against thee, thee onely have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: * that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and* be cleare when thou judgest.

* Rom. 3.4.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sinne did my mother † conceive me.

† Heb. *warme.*

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdome.

7 * Purge me with hyssope, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

* Lev. 14. 6. Num. 19. 18.

8 Make me to heare joy and gladnesse: *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may rejoyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right spirit within me.

‖ Or, *a constant spirit.*

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation: and uphold me *with thy* free spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy waies, and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from † bloud-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my salvation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

† Heb. *bloods.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

478

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy praiſe.

‖ Or, *that I ſhould give it.*

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice,‖ elſe would I give *it:* thou delighteſt not in burnt-offering.

* Iſa. 57. 15. and 66. 2.

17 * The ſacrifices of God *are* a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

18 Do good in thy good pleaſure unto Sion: build thou the walls of Jeruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou be pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then ſhall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 David condemning the ſpitefulneſſe of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall rejoyce at it. 8 David upon his confidence in Gods mercy, giveth thanks.

¶ To the chief muſician Maſchil, *A pſalme* of David, * when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid unto him, David is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

* 1. Sam. 22. 9.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelf in miſchief, O mighty man? the goodneſſe of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deviſeth miſchiefs: like a ſharp raſour, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loveſt evil more then good: *and* lying rather then to ſpeak righteouſneſſe. Selah.

‖ Or, and *the deceitfull tongue.*

4 Thou loveſt all devouring words,‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

† Heb. *beat thee down.*

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for ever, he ſhall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee, and fear, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelf in his ‖ wickedneſſe.

‖ Or, *ſubſtance.*

8 But I *am* like a green olive-tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praiſe thee for ever, becauſe thou haſt done *it:* and I will wait on thy name, for *it is* good before thy ſaints.

PSAL. LIII.

X day. Evening prayer.

1 David deſcribeth the corruption of a natural man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conſcience. 6 He glorieth in the ſalvation of God.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Mahalath, Maſchil, *A pſalme* of David.

* Pſal. 10. 4. and 14. 1, &c

THe * fool hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: * *there is* none that doth good

* Rom. 3. 10.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did underſtand, that did ſeek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy; *there is* none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people, *as* they eat bread; they have not called upon God.

† Heb. *they feared a fear.*

5 There † were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth *againſt* thee, thou haſt put *them* to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

† Heb. *who will give ſalvations, &c.*

6 † O that the ſalvation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob ſhall rejoyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 David complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſalvation. 4 Upon his confidence in Gods help, he promiſeth ſacrifice.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A pſalme* of David, * when the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul, Doth not David hide himſelf with us?

* 1. Sam. 23. 19. and 26. 1.

SAve me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; give eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen up againſt me, and oppreſſours ſeek after my ſoul; they have not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my ſoul.

† Heb. *thoſe that obſerve me.*

5 He ſhall reward evil unto † mine enemies; cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice unto thee; I will praiſe thy name, (O LORD) for *it is* good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath ſeen *his deſire* upon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 David in his prayer complaineth of his fearfull caſe. 9 He prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickedneſſe and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himſelf in Gods preſervation of him, and confuſion of his enemies.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A pſalme* of David.

GIve eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelf from my ſupplication.

2 Attend unto me, and heare me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noiſe,

3 Becauſe of the voice of the enemy, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen upon me.

† Heb. *covered me.*

5 Fearfulneſſe and trembling are come upon me, and horrour hath † overwhelmed me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a dove; *for then* would I flie away, and be at reſt.

7 Lo *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remain in the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windy ſtorm *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproched me, then I could have born *it*; neither *was it* he that hated me, *that* did magnifie *himself* against me, then I would have hid my self from him.

† Heb. *a man according to my rank.*

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

† Heb. *who sweetned counsil.*

14 † We took sweet counsel together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company.

‖ Or, *the grave.*

15 Let death seise upon them, *and* let them go down quick into ‖ hell: for wickedness *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the LORD shall save me.

17 Evening and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall heare my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battell *that was* against me: for there were many with me.

‖ Or, *with whom* also there be *no changes, yet they fear not God.*

19 God shall heare and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah: ‖ because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

† Heb. *he hath profaned.*

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his covenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oyl, yet *were* they drawn swords.

* Psal. 37.5. Matt. 6.25. Luke 12.22. 1. Pet. 5.7.

22 * Cast thy ‖ burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

‖ Or, *gift.*

† Heb. *men of blouds and deceit.*

† Heb. *shall not half their dayes.*

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: † bloudy and deceitfull men † shall not live out half their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.

XI day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, ‖ Michtam of David, when the * Philistines took him in Gath.

‖ Or, *a golden psalme of David.*

* 1. Sam. 21. 11.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

† Heb. *mine observers.*

2 † Mine enemies would daily swallow *me* up: for they *be* many that fight against me, O thou most high.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust, I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquitie? in *thine* anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wandrings, put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are they* not in thy book?

9 When I cry *unto thee*, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: *wilt* not *thou deliver* my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

PSAL. LVII.

1 David in prayer fleeing unto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himself to praise God.

¶ To the chief musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of David, * when he fled from Saul in the cave.

‖ Or, *destroy not.*

* 1. Sam. 24. 1.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, untill *these* calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high: unto God that performeth *all things* for me.

‖ Or, *he reprocheth him that would swallow me up.*

3 He shall send from heaven and save me ‖ *from* the reproch of him that would swallow me up; Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul *is* among lions, *and* I lie *even among* them that are set on fire, *even* the sonnes of men, whose teeth *are* spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

* Psal. 7.16. and 9.15.

6 * They have prepared a net for my steps, my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves*. Selah.

* Psal. 108. 1, &c.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

‖ Or, *prepared.*

8 Awake up my glory, awake psaltery and harp: I *my self* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

* Psal. 36.5. and 108.4.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

PSAL.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

PSAL. LVIII.

1 *David reproveth wicked judges,* 3 *describeth the nature of the wicked,* 6 *devoteth them to Gods judgements,* 10 *whereat the righteous shall rejoyce.*

¶ To the chief musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

‖ Or, *destroy not, a golden psalme of David.*

DO ye indeed speak righteousnesse, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you work wickednesse, you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they go astray, † assoon as they be born, speaking lies.

† Heb. *from the belly.*

4 Their poyson *is* † like the poyson of a serpent; *they are* like the deaf ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her eare:

† Heb. *according to the likenesse.*

‖ Or, *asp.*

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ‖ charming never so wisely.

‖ Or, *be the charmer never so cunning.*

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail *which* melteth, let every one of them passe away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sunne.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwinde, † both living, and in *his* wrath.

† Heb. *as living as wrath.*

10 The righteous shall rejoyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the bloud of the wicked.

† Heb. *fruit of the, &c.*

11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 *David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies.* 6 *He complaineth of their cruelty.* 8 *He trusteth in God.* 11 *He prayeth against them.* 16 *He praiseth God.*

XI day. *Evening prayer.*

¶ ‖ To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David: * when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

‖ Or, *to the chief musician destroy not, a golden psalme of David.*

* 1. Sam. 19. 11.

DEliver me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise up against me.

† Heb. *set me on high.*

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquitie, and save me from bloudy men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul; the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: awake † to help me, and behold.

† Heb. *to meet me.*

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords *are* in their lips; for * who, *say they,* doth heare?

* Psal. 10. 11. and 73. 11. and 94. 7.

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait upon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

† Heb. *my high place.*

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon † mine enemies.

† Heb. *mine observers.*

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them,* that they *may* not *be:* and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down † for meat, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

† Heb. *to eat.*

‖ Or, *if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.*

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 *David complaining to God of former judgement, now upon better hope, prayeth for deliverance.* 6 *Comforting himself in Gods promises, he craveth that help whereon he trusteth.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shushan-eduth ‖ Michtam of David, to teach, * when he strove with Aram Naharaim and with Aram Zobah, *when* Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

‖ Or, *a golden psalme.*

* 2. Sam. 8. 3, 13. 1. Chron. 18. 3.

O God, * thou hast cast us off; thou hast † scattered us, thou hast been displeased, O turn thy self to us again.

* Psal. 44.

† Heb. *broken.*

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloved may be delivered; save *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

* Psal. 108. 6, &c.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce: I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Ephraim alſo *is* the ſtrength of mine head; Judah *is* my law-giver.

8 Moab *is* my waſhpot, over Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe: Philiſtia, ‖ triumph thou becauſe of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the † ſtrong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* * hadſt caſt us off? and thou, O God, *which* didſt not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the † help of man.

12 Through God we ſhall do valiantly: for he *it is that* ſhall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 David fleeth to God upon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall ſervice unto him, becauſe of his promiſes.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Neginah, *A pſalme* of David.

HEare my crie, O God, attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I crie unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou haſt been a ſhelter for me, *and* a ſtrong tower from the enemie.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will ‖ truſt in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, haſt heard my vows: thou haſt given *me* the heritage of thoſe that fear thy name.

6 †Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his yeares † as many generations.

7 He ſhall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercie and truth *which* may preſerve him.

8 So will I ſing praiſe unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSAL. LXII.

1 David profeſſing his confidence in God, diſcourageth his enemies. 5 In the ſame confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No truſt is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercie belong to God.

¶ To the chief muſician, to Jeduthun, A pſalme of David.

‖ TRuly my ſoul † waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my ſalvation.

2 He onely *is* my rock and my ſalvation: *he is* my † defence; I ſhall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine miſchief againſt a man? ye ſhall be ſlain all of you: as a bowing wall *ſhall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely conſult to caſt *him* down from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they bleſſe with their mouth, but they curſe † inwardly. Selah.

5 My ſoul, wait thou onely upon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rock and my ſalvation; *he is* my defence; I ſhall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my ſalvation and my glorie: the rock of my ſtrength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Truſt in him at all times; ye people, poure out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanitie, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they *are* ‖ altogether *lighter* then vanitie.

10 Truſt not in oppreſſion, and become not vain in robberie: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart *upon them.*

11 God hath ſpoken once; twice have I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Alſo unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercie: for * thou rendreſt to every man according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Davids thirſt for God. 4 His manner of bleſſing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies deſtruction, and his own ſafetie.

¶ A pſalme of David, when he was in the wilderneſſe of Judah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I ſeek thee: my ſoul thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee in a drie and † thirſtie land, † where no water is:

2 To ſee thy power and thy glorie, ſo *as* I have ſeen thee in the ſanctuarie.

3 Becauſe thy loving kindneſſe *is* better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee, while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied as *with* † marrow and fatneſſe; and my mouth ſhall praiſe *thee* with joyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt been my help; therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I rejoyce.

8 My ſoul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But thoſe *that* ſeek my ſoul to deſtroy it, ſhall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They ſhall fall by the ſword, they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king ſhall rejoyce in God, every one that ſweareth by him ſhall glorie: but the mouth of them that ſpeak lies, ſhall be ſtopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiſeth himſelf to ſee ſuch an evident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhall rejoyce at it.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer; preſerve my life from fear of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the ſecret counſel of the wicked; from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 * Who whet their tongue like a ſword, *and* bend

Or, *triumph thou over me* (y an iro-:) Heb. *citie ſtrength.* 'ſal 44. 9. d 108. 11.

Heb. *ſalva-s.*

Or, *make refuge.*

Heb. *thou lt adde yes to the yes of the g.* Heb. *as ge-ation and eration.*

[I I day. *Morning prayer.*

Or, *onely.* Heb. *u ſi-t.* Heb. *high ace.*

Heb. *in er inward rt s.*

† Heb. *weary.* † Heb. *without water.*

† Heb. *fat-neſſe.*

† Heb. *they ſhall make him run out* like water *by the hands of the ſword.*

* Pſal. 11. 2.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Or, *alike.* ‖ Or, *ſtrength.* * Job 34. 11. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 32. 19. Ezek. 7. 27. Matt. 16. 27. Rom 2. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 10. Epheſ. 6. 8. Coloſſ. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1. 17. Apoc. 22. 12.

482 bend *their bows to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves *in* an evil ‖ matter: they commune † of laying snares privily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart *is* deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them *with* an arrow, suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glorie.

‖ Or, *speech.*
† Heb. *to hide snares.*
‖ Or, *we are consumed by that which they have throughly searched.*
† Heb. *a search searched.*
† Heb. *their wound shall be.*

PSAL. LXV.

XII Day. *Evening prayer.*

1 *David praiseth God for his grace.* 4 *The blessednesse of Gods chosen by reason of benefits.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme *and* song of David.

† Heb. *is silent.*

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that heares prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

† Heb. *words or matters of iniquities.*

3 † Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou chooses and causes to approch *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse, wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afarre off *upon* the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening ‖ to rejoyce.

‖ Or, *to sing.*
‖ Or, *after thou hadst made it to desire* rain.
‖ Or, *thou causest* rain *to descend into the furrows thereof.*
† Heb. *thou dissolvest it.*
† Heb. *the yeare of thy goodnesse.*

9 Thou visitest the earth and ‖ waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou settlest the furrows thereof: † thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest † the yeare with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wildernesse: and the little hills † rejoyce on every side.

† Heb. *are girded with joy.*

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 *David exhorteth to praise God,* 5 *to observe his great works,* 8 *to blesse him for his gracious benefits.* 12 *He voweth for himself religious service to God.* 16 *He declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himself.*

¶ To the chief musician, A song *or* psalme.

MAke a joyfull noise unto God, † all ye lands.

† Heb. *all the earth.*

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ † submit themselves unto thee.

‖ Or, *yeeld feigned obedience.*
† Heb. *lie.*

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee, they shall sing *to* thy name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into drie land: they went through the floud on foot, there did we rejoyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

† Heb. *putteth.*

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net, thou laidst affliction upon our loyns.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads, we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a † wealthy *place.*

† Heb. *moistned.*

13 I will go into thy house with burnt-offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have † uttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.

† Heb. *opened.*

15 I will offer unto thee burnt-sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

† Heb. *marrow.*

16 Come *and* heare all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard *me:* he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercie from me.

PSAL.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome,* 3 *to the joy of the people,* 6 *and the increaſe of Gods bleſſings.*

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalme *or* ſong.

GOd be mercifull unto us, and bleſſe us: *and* cauſe his face to ſhine † upon us. Selah.

† Heb. *with us.*

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy ſaving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God; let all the people praiſe thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and ſing for joy: for thou ſhalt judge the people righteouſly, and † govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

† Heb. *lead.*

5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God; let all the people praiſe thee.

6 *Then* ſhall the earth yeeld her increaſe; *and* God, *even* our own God ſhall bleſſe us.

7 God ſhall bleſſe us, and all the ends of the earth ſhall fear him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

XIII Day. *Morning prayer.*

1 *A prayer at the removing of the ark.* 4 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercies,* 7 *for his care of the church,* 19 *for his great works.*

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme *or* ſong of David.

LEt * God ariſe, let his enemies be ſcattered: let them alſo that hate him, flee † before him.

* Numb. 10. 35.

† Heb. *from his face.*

2 As ſmoke is driven away, *ſo* drive *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, *ſo* let the wicked periſh at the preſence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them rejoyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly rejoyce.

† Heb. *rejoyce with gladneſſe.*

4 Sing unto God, ſing praiſes to his name: extoll him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherleſſe, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation.

† Heb. *in a houſe.*

6 God ſetteth the ſolitary † in families: he bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a drie *land.*

7 O God, when thou wenteſt forth before thy people; when thou didſt march through the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 The earth ſhook, the heavens alſo dropped at the preſence of God: *even* Sinai itſelf *was moved* at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.

† Heb. *ſhake out.*

† Heb. *confirm it.*

9 Thou, O God, didſt † ſend a plentifull rain, whereby thou didſt † confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, haſt prepared of thy goodneſſe for the poore.

11 The Lord gave the word, great *was* the † company of thoſe that publiſhed *it.*

† Heb. *army.*

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and ſhe that tarried at home, divided the ſpoil.

† Heb. *did flee, did flee.*

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet ſhall ye be* as the wings of a dove covered with ſilver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty ſcattered kings ‖ in it, it was *white* as ſnow in Salmon.

‖ Or, *for her, ſhe was.*

15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Baſhan, an high hill *as* the hill of Baſhan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this is* the hill *which* God deſireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thouſand, ‖ *even* thouſands of angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy *place.*

‖ Or, *even many thouſands.*

18 * Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led captivity captive: thou haſt received gifts † for men; yea, *for* the rebellious alſo, that the LORD God might dwell *among them.*

* Epheſ. 4. 8

† Heb. *in the man.*

19 Bleſſed *be* the Lord, *who* daily loadeth us *with benefits, even* the God of our ſalvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God, *is* the God of ſalvation; and unto GOD the Lord *belong* the iſſues from death.

21 But God ſhall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy ſcalp of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.

22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring again from Baſhan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the ſea:

23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the bloud of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the ſame.

‖ Or, *red.*

24 They have ſeen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my king, in the ſanctuary.

25 The ſingers went before, the players on inſtruments *followed* after; amongſt *them were* the damſels playing with timbrels.

26 Bleſſe ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, ‖ from the fountain of Iſrael.

‖ Or, *ye that are of the fountain of Iſrael.*

27 There *is* little Benjamin *with* their ruler, the princes of Judah ‖ *and* their counſel, the princes of Zebulun, *&* the princes of Naphtali.

‖ Or, *with their company.*

28 Thy God hath commanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that which thou haſt wrought for us.

29 Becauſe of thy temple at Jeruſalem, ſhall kings bring preſents unto thee.

30 Rebuke ‖ the company of ſpear-men, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* ſubmit himſelf with pieces of ſilver: ‖ ſcatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.

‖ Or, *the beaſt of the reeds.*

‖ Or, *he ſcattereth.*

31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoon ſtretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O ſing praiſes *unto* the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old, lo, he doth † ſend out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

† Heb. *give.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

484

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellencie *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖ clouds.

‖ Or, *heavens.*

35 O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Israel *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

XIII Day. *Evening prayer.*

1 David complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 22 He devoteth his enemies to destruction. 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiving.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, *A psalme* of David.

SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.

2 I sink in † deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

† Heb. *the mire of depth*
† Heb. *depth of waters.*

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are mo then the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse; and my † sinnes are not hid from thee.

† Heb *guiltinesse.*

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproch: shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mothers children.

*John 2.17.
*Rom. 15.3.

9 *For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; *and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speak against me; and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

† Heb. *drinkers of strong drink.*

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercie heare me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the water-floud overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy loving kindnesse *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant, for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

† Heb. *make haste to heare me.*

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproch, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heavinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

† Heb. *to lament* with me.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat, *and in my thirst they gave me vineger to drink.

* Matth. 27. 48. Mark 15. 23. John 19. 29.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

*Rom. 11. 9.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not; and make their loyns continually to shake.

24 Poure out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let † their habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

† Heb. *their palace.*
† Heb. *let there not be a dweller.*

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of † those whom thou hast wounded.

† Heb. *thy wounded.*

27 Adde ‖ iniquity to their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

‖ Or, *punishment of iniquity.*

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and sorrowfull: let thy salvation (O God) set me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiving.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an ox *or* bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

‖ Or, *meek.*

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that † moveth therein.

† Heb. *creepeth.*

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

David soliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalme* of David, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, * O God, to deliver me; make haste † to help me, O LORD.

* Psal. 40. 13, &c.
† Heb. *to my help.*

2 * Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

* Psal. 35. 4. and 71. 13.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haſte unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

IV day. Morning prayer.

1 David in confidence of faith and experience of Gods favour, prayeth both for himſelf, and againſt the enemies of his ſoul. 14 He promiſeth conſtancie. 17 He prayeth for perſeverance. 19 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to do it cheerfully.

Pſal 31. 1. IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my truſt, let me never be put to confuſion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe me to eſcape: incline thine eare unto me, and ſave me.

Heb. *be ou to me for rock of ha- tation.* 3 † Be thou my ſtrong habitation, whereunto I may continually reſort: thou haſt given commandment to ſave me, for thou *art* my rock and my fortreſſe.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my truſt from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the wombe: thou art he that took me out of my mothers bowels, my praiſe *ſhall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my ſtrong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praiſe, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Caſt me not off in the time of old age, forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth.

10 For mine enemies ſpeak againſt me: and Heb. *watch t obſerve.* they that † lay wait for my ſoul, take counſel together,

11 Saying, God hath forſaken him: perſecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliver *him.*

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haſte for my help.

13 Let them be confounded *and* conſumed, that are adverſaries to my ſoul: let them be covered *with* reproch and diſhonour, that ſeek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praiſe thee more and more.

15 My mouth ſhall ſhew forth thy righteouſneſſe, *and* thy ſalvation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof.*

16 I will go in the ſtrength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteouſneſſe, *even* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou haſt taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

† Heb. *unto ld age, and ray hairs.* † Heb. *thine um.* 18 Now alſo † when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forſake me not: untill I have ſhewed † thy ſtrength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteouſneſſe alſo, O God, *is* very high, who haſt done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee? 485

20 *Thou* which haſt ſhewed me great and ſore troubles, ſhalt quicken me again, and ſhalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou ſhalt increaſe my greatneſſe, and comfort me on every ſide.

† Heb. *with the inſtrument of pſalterie.* 22 I will alſo praiſe thee † with the pſalterie, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I ſing with the harp, O thou holy one of Iſrael.

23 My lips ſhall greatly rejoyce when I ſing unto thee; and my ſoul which thou haſt redeemed.

24 My tongue alſo ſhall talk of thy righteouſneſſe all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto ſhame, that ſeek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 David praying for Solomon, ſheweth the goodneſſe and glory of his in type, and in truth of Chriſts kingdome. 18 He bleſſeth God.

¶ *A pſalme* ‖ for Solomon. ‖ Or, *of.*

GIve the king thy judgements, O God, and thy righteouſneſſe unto the kings ſonne.

2 He ſhall judge thy people with righteouſneſſe, and thy poore with judgement.

3 The mountains ſhall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteouſneſſe.

4 He ſhall judge the poore of the people, he ſhall ſave the children of the needy, and ſhall break in pieces the oppreſſour.

5 They ſhall fear thee as long as the ſunne and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He ſhall come down like rain upon the mown graſſe: as ſhowres *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes ſhall the righteous flouriſh: and abundance of peace † ſo long as the moon endureth. † Heb. *till there be no moon.*

8 He ſhall have dominion alſo from ſea to ſea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderneſſe ſhall bowe before him: and his enemies ſhall lick the duſt.

10 The kings of Tarſhiſh and of the iſles ſhall bring preſents: the kings of Sheba and Seba ſhall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings ſhall fall down before him: all nations ſhall ſerve him.

12 For he ſhall deliver the needy when he crieth: the poore alſo, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He ſhall ſpare the poore and needy, and ſhall ſave the ſouls of the needy.

14 He ſhall redeem their ſoul from deceit and violence: and precious ſhall their bloud be in his ſight.

15 And he ſhall live, and to him † ſhall be given of the gold of Sheba; prayer alſo ſhall be made for him continually, *and* daily ſhall he be praiſed. † Heb. one *ſhall give.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

486

16 There shall be an handfull of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the citie shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

† Heb. *shall be.*

17 His name †shall endure for ever: †his name shall be continued as long as the sunne: and *men* shall be blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.

† Heb. *shall be as a sonne to continue his fathers name for ever.*

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory; Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the sonne of Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

XIIII day. *Evening prayer.*

1 The prophet prevailing in a temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperitie of the wicked. 13 The wound given thereby, diffidence. 15 The victorie over it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ ‖ A psalme of Asaph.

‖ Or, *a psalme for Asaph.*

‖ TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are †of a clean heart.

‖ Or, *yet.*

† Heb. *clean of heart.*

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had wel-nigh slipt.

3 * For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperitie of the wicked.

* Job 21.7. Psal. 37. 1. Jer. 12. 1.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* †firm.

† Heb. *fat.*

5 They *are* not †in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued †like *other* men.

† Heb. *in the trouble of* other *men.*

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them *as* a garment.

† Heb. *with*

† Heb. *they passe the thoughts of the heart.*

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: †they have more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most high?

12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocencie.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and †chastened every morning.

† Heb. *my chastisement was.*

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

† Heb. *it was labour in mine eyes.*

16 When I thought to know this, †it *was* too painfull for me.

17 Untill I went into the sanctuarie of God; *then* understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slipperie places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment? they are utterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dream when *one* awaketh; *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish *was* I, and †ignorant: I was *as* a beast †before thee.

† Heb. *I knew not.*

† Heb. *with thee.*

23 Nevertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glorie.

25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee*? and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the †strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

† Heb. *rock*

27 For lo, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neare to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuarie. 10 He moveth God to help, in consideration of his power, 18 of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, a psalme *for Asaph to give instruction.*

O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

‖ Or, *tribe*

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetuall desolations: *even* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuarie.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensignes *for* signes.

5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 †They have cast fire into thy sanctuarie, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling-place of thy name to the ground.

† Heb. *they have sent thy sanctuarie in to the fire.*

8 They said in their hearts, Let us †destroy them together: they have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.

† Heb. *break*

9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any prophet, neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversarie reproch? shall the enemie blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy bosome.

12 For God *is* my king of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 * Thou

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

xod. 14.

13 * Thou didſt † divide the ſea by thy ſtrength: thou brakeſt the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

eb. *break.*
r, *whales.*

14 Thou brakeſt the heads of leviathan in pieces, *and* gaveſt him *to be* meat to the people inhabiting the wilderneſſe.

xod. 17. 5.
um. 20. 11.
ſoſh 3. 13.
eb. *rivers*
ſtrength.

15 * Thou didſt cleave the fountain and the floud: * thou drieſt up † mighty rivers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night alſo *is* thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the ſunne.

17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: thou haſt † made ſummer and winter.

eb. *made*
em.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproched, O LORD, and *that* the fooliſh people have blaſphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the ſoul of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude *of the wicked*, forget not the congregation of thy poore for ever.

20 Have reſpect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppreſſed return aſhamed: let the poore and needy praiſe thy name.

22 Ariſe, O God, plead thine own cauſe: remember how the fooliſh man reprocheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of thoſe that riſe up againſt thee, † increaſeth continually.

eb. *aſcend-*
h.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The prophet praiſeth God. 2 He promiſeth to judge uprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by conſideration of Gods providence. 9 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to execute juſtice.

¶ ‖ To the chief muſician Al-taſchith, A pſalme *or* ſong of Aſaph.

XV Day.
Morning
prayer.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for that thy name *is* neare, thy wondrous works declare.

r, *to the*
hief muſician
deſtroy not)
pſalme or
ng for A-
ph.

2 ‖ When I ſhall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

r, *when I*
all take a
t time.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I ſaid unto the fools, Deal not fooliſhly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

5 Lift not up your horn on high: ſpeak *not* with a ſtiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the eaſt, nor from the weſt, nor from the † ſouth.

eb. *deſert*

7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and ſetteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he poureth out of the ſame: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth ſhall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will ſing praiſes to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked alſo will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous ſhall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods majeſtie in the church. 11 An exhortation to ſerve him reverently.

¶ To the chief muſician on Neginoth, A pſalme *or* ſong ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, *for*
Aſaph.

IN Judah is God known: his name *is* great in Iſrael.

2 In Salem alſo is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the ſhield, and the ſword, and the battel. Selah.

4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent then the mountains of prey.

5 The ſtout-hearted are ſpoiled, they have ſlept their ſleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horſe are caſt into a dead ſleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou *art* to be feared, and who may ſtand in thy ſight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didſt cauſe judgement to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was ſtill,

9 When God aroſe to judgement to ſave all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man ſhall praiſe thee: the remainder of wrath ſhalt thou reſtrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring preſents † unto him that ought to be feared.

† Heb. *to*
fear.

12 He ſhall cut off the ſpirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The pſalmiſt ſheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by conſideration of Gods great and gracious works.

¶ To the chief muſician, to Jeduthun, A pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, *for*
Aſaph.

I Cried unto God with my voice: *even* unto God with my voice, and he gave eare unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I ſought the Lord; † my ſore ran in the night, and ceaſed not: my ſoul refuſed to be comforted.

† Heb. *my*
hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my ſpirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo troubled that I cannot ſpeak.

5 I have conſidered the dayes of old, the yeares of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch.

7 Will the Lord caſt off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promiſe fail † for evermore?

† Heb. *to ge-*
neration and
generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

488 he in anger ſhut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I ſaid, This *is* my infirmity: *but I will remember* the yeares of the right hand of the moſt high.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: ſurely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate alſo of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the ſanctuary: who *is ſo* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doeſt wonders; thou haſt declared thy ſtrength among the people.

15 Thou haſt with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the ſonnes of Jacob and Joſeph. Selah.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſaw thee: they were afraid; the depths alſo were troubled.

† Heb. *the clouds were poured forth with water.*

17 †The clouds poured out water, the skies ſent out a ſound: thine arrows alſo went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and ſhook.

19 Thy way *is* in the ſea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy foot-ſteps are not known.

*Exod. 14. 19.

20 * Thou leddeſt thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

XV Day. *Evening prayer.*

1 An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God. 9 The ſtory of Gods wrath againſt the incredulous and diſobedient. 67 The Iſraelites being rejected, God choſe Judah, Sion, and David.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

‖ Or, A pſalme *for Aſaph to give inſtruction.*

GIve eare, O my people, *to* my law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark ſayings of old:

* Pſal. 49. 4. Mat. 13. 35.

3 Which we have heard and known: and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide *them* from their children, ſhewing to the generation to come, the praiſes of the LORD: and his ſtrength and his wonderfull works that he hath done.

5 For he eſtabliſhed a teſtimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Iſrael which he commanded our fathers: *that they ſhould make them known to their children.

*Deut. 4. 9. and 6. 7.

6 That the generation to come might know *them, even* the children *which* ſhould be born: *who* ſhould ariſe and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keep his commandments:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a ſtubborn and rebellious generation, a generation †*that* ſet not their heart aright: and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.

† Heb. *that prepared not their heart.*

9 The children of Ephraim being armed *and* †carrying bows, turned back in the day of battel.

† Heb. *throwing forth.*

10 They kept not the covenant of God: and refuſed to walk in his law:

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the ſight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * He divided the ſea, and cauſed them to paſſe through: and he made the waters to ſtand as an heap.

*Exod. 14. 21.

14 * In the day-time alſo he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

*Exod. 13. 21. and 14. 24.

15 * He clave the rocks in the wilderneſſe: and gave *them* drink as out of the great depths.

*Exod. 17. Num. 20. Pſal. 105. 1. Cor. 10.

16 He brought ſtreams alſo out of the rock, and cauſed waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they ſinned yet more againſt him: by provoking the moſt high in the wilderneſſe.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their luſt.

19 * Yea, they ſpake againſt God: they ſaid, Can God †furniſh a table in the wilderneſſe?

* Num. 11. † Heb. *order*

20 * Behold, he ſmote the rock, that the waters guſhed out, and the ſtreams overflowed; can he give bread alſo? can he provide fleſh for his people?

*Exod. 17. Num. 20. 1

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, ſo a fire was kindled againſt Jacob, and anger alſo came up againſt Iſrael:

22 Becauſe they beleeved not in God: and truſted not in his ſalvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doores of heaven:

24 * And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

*Exod. 16. John 6. 31

25 ‖ Man did eat angels food: he ſent them meat to the full.

‖ Or, *every one did eat the bread of the mighty.*

26 He cauſed an eaſt-winde †to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the ſouth-winde.

† Heb. *to go*

27 He rained fleſh alſo upon them as duſt: and †feathered fowls like as the ſand of the ſea.

†Heb. *fowle of wing.*

28 And he let *it* fall in the midſt of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own deſire.

30 They were not eſtranged from their luſt: but * while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

*Num. 11.

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and ſlew the fatteſt of them, and †ſmote down the ‖choſen men of Iſrael.

†Heb. *made to bowe.* ‖ Or, *young men.*

32 For all this they ſinned ſtill: and beleeved not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he conſume in vanity; and their yeares in trouble.

34 When

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rock, and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stirre up all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh; a winde that passeth away and cometh not again.

‖ Or, *rebell against him.*

40 How oft did they ‖ provoke him in the wilderness: and grieve him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God: and limited the holy one of Israel.

‖ Or, *from affliction.* † Heb. *set.*

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he delivered them ‖ from the enemy.

43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

*Exod. 7. 20.

44 * And had turned their rivers into bloud; and their flouds, that they could not drink.

*Exod. 8. 24. *Exod. 8. 6.

45 * He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them, and * frogs which destroyed them.

*Exod. 10. 13

46 * He gave also their increase unto the caterpiller, and their labour unto the locust.

*Exod. 9. 23. † Heb. *killed.* ‖ Or, *great hailstones.* † Heb. *he shut up.* ‖ Or, *lightnings.*

47 * He † destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycomore-trees with ‖ frost.

48 † He gave up their cattel also to the hail, and their flocks to ‖ hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath and indignation and trouble, by sending evil angels *among them.*

† Heb. *he weighed a path.* ‖ Or, *their beasts to the murrain,* Exod. 9. 3. *Exod. 12. 29.

50 † He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave ‖ their life over to the pestilence.

51 * And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

*Exod. 14. 27 and 15. 10. † Heb. *covered.*

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * † overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, *even* to this mountain, *which* his right hand had purchased.

*Josh. 13. 7.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and * divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 * For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

*Deut. 32. 21

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent *which* he placed among men:

*1. Sam. 4. 11

61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not † given to marriage.

† Heb. *praised.*

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder-parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreover, he refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Sion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces,* like the earth which he hath † established for ever.

† Heb. *founded.*

70 * He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:

*1. Sam. 16. 11. 2. Sam. 7. 8.

71 † From following the ewes great with young, he brought him * to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

† Heb *from after.* *2. Sam. 5. 2. 1. Chron. 11. 2.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem. 8 He prayeth for deliverance, 13 and promiseth thankfulness.

XVI Day, *Morning prayer.*

¶ A psalme ‖ of Asaph. ‖ Or, *for Asaph.*

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they defiled: they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their bloud have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them.*

4 * We are become a reproch to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

*Psal. 44. 14.

5 * How long LORD, wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousie burn like fire?

*Psal. 89. 46

6 * Poure out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdomes that have not called upon thy name.

*Jer. 10. 25.

7 For

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

490

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waſte his dwelling-place.

8 *O remember not againſt us ‖ former iniquities: let thy tender mercies ſpeedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our ſalvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our ſinnes for thy names ſake.

10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our ſight *by* the † revenging of the bloud of thy ſervants which is ſhed.

11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: † preſerve thou thoſe that are appointed to die.

12 And render unto our neighbours ſevenfold into their boſome, the reproch wherewith they have reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and ſheep of thy paſture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe † to all generations.

*Iſa. 64 9.
‖ Or, *the iniquities of them that were before us.*
† Heb. *vengeance.*
† Heb. *thine arm.*
† Heb. *reſerve the children of death.*
† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the church. 8 Gods former favours are turned into judgements. 14 He prayeth for deliverance.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Shoſhannim Eduth, A pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, *for Aſaph.*

GIve eare, O Shepherd of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Joſeph like a flock, thou that dwelleſt *between* the cherubims, ſhine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre up thy ſtrength, and † come *and* ſave us.

3 Turn us again, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaved.

4 O LORD God of hoſts, how long † wilt thou be angry againſt the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedeſt them with the bread of tears: and giveſt them tears to drink in great meaſure.

6 Thou makeſt us a ſtrife unto our neighbours: & our enemies laugh among themſelves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hoſts, and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaved.

8 Thou haſt brought a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedſt *room* before it, and didſt cauſe it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the ſhadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* † the goodly cedars.

11 She ſent out her boughs unto the ſea, and her branches unto the river.

12 Why haſt thou *then* broken down her hedges, ſo that all they which paſſe by the way, do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waſte it: and the wilde beaſt of the field doth devoure it.

† Heb come *for ſalvation to us.*
† Heb *wilt thou ſmoke.*
† Heb. *the cedars of God.*

14 Return, we beſeech thee, O God of hoſts: look down from heaven, and behold and viſit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelf.

16 *It is* burnt with fire, *it is* cut down: they periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand: upon the ſonne of man *whom* thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelf.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hoſts, cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a ſolemn praiſing of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reaſon of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their diſobedience, which proveth their own hurt.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Gittith, *A pſalme* ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, *for Aſaph.*

SIng aloud unto God our ſtrength: make a joyfull noiſe unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a pſalme, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleaſant harp with the pſaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed on our ſolemn feaſt-day.

4 For this *was* a ſtatute for Iſrael, *and* a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joſeph *for* a teſtimony, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I underſtood not.

6 I removed his ſhoulder from the burden: his hands † were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledſt in trouble and I delivered thee; I anſwered thee in the ſecret place of thunder: I * proved thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will teſtifie unto thee: O Iſrael, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There ſhall no ſtrange god be in thee: neither ſhalt thou worſhip any ſtrange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Iſrael would none of me.

12 * So I gave them up ‖ unto their own hearts luſt: *and* they walked in their own counſels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me: *and* Iſrael had walked in my wayes!

14 I ſhould ſoon have ſubdued their enemies, and turned my hand againſt their adverſaries.

15 The haters of the LORD ſhould have ‖ † ſubmitted themſelves unto him: but their time ſhould have endured for ever.

16 He ſhould have fed them alſo † with the

‖ Or, *againſt*
† Heb. *paſſed away.*
*Exod. 17. 6.
‖ Or, *ſtrife.*
*Acts 14. 16.
‖ Or, *to the hardneſſe of their hearts, or imagination.*
‖ Or, *yeelded feigned obedience.*
† Heb. *lied.*
† Heb *with the fat of wheat.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

the fineſt of the wheat: and with honie out of the rock ſhould I have ſatisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

XVI Day. Evening prayer.

1 The pſalmiſt having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.

¶ A pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, *for Aſaph.*

GOd ſtandeth in the congregation of the mightie: he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjuſtly: and *accept the perſons of the wicked? Selah.

* Deut. 1. 17.

† Heb. *judge.*

3 † Defend the poore and fatherleſſe: do juſtice to the afflicted and needy.

* Prov. 24. 11.

4 * Deliver the poore and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they underſtand; they walk on in darkneſſe: all the foundations of the earth are † out of courſe.

† Heb. *moved.*

6 * I have ſaid, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the moſt high.

* Joh. 10. 34.

7 But ye ſhall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Ariſe, O God, judge the earth: for thou ſhalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conſpiracies. 9 A prayer againſt them that oppreſſe the church.

‖ Or, *for Aſaph.*

¶ A ſong *or* pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

KEep not thou ſilence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not ſtill, O God.

2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, have lift up the head.

3 They have taken craftie counſel againſt thy people, and conſulted againſt thy hidden ones.

4 They have ſaid, Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation: that the name of Iſrael may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have conſulted together with one † conſent: they are confederate againſt thee.

† Heb. *heart.*

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Iſhmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarenes.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek, the Philiſtines with the inhabitants of Tyre.

† Heb. *they have been an arm to the children of Lot.*

8 Aſſur alſo is joyned with them: † they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as *unto* the *Midianites: as *to* * Siſera, as *to* Jabin, at the brook of Kiſon:

* Judg. 7. 22.

* Judg. 4. 15, 24.

10 *Which* periſhed at En-dor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like * Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes as * Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

* Judg 7. 25.

* Judg. 8. 21.

12 Who ſaid, Let us take to our ſelves the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the ſtubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth the wood: and as the flame ſetteth the mountains on fire;

15 So perſecute them with thy tempeſt, and make them afraid with thy ſtorm.

16 Fill their faces with ſhame: that they may ſeek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yea let them be put to ſhame, and periſh.

18 That *men* may know, that thou whoſe name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the moſt high over all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The prophet longing for the communion of the ſanctuarie, 4 ſheweth how bleſſed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be reſtored unto it.

¶ To the chief muſician upon Gittith, A pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, *of.*

HOw amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hoſts!

2 My ſoul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my fleſh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the ſparrow hath found an houſe, and the ſwallow a neſt for her ſelf, where ſhe may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hoſts, my king, and my God.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that dwell in thy houſe: they will be ſtill praiſing thee. Selah.

5 Bleſſed *is* the man whoſe ſtrength *is* in thee: in whoſe heart *are* the wayes *of them.*

6 *Who* paſſing through the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the rain alſo † filleth the pools.

‖ Or, *of mulberry-trees make him a well, &c.*

† Heb. *covereth.*

7 They go ‖ from ſtrength to ſtrength, *every one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

‖ Or, *from companie to companie.*

8 O LORD God of hoſts, heare my prayer: give eare, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our ſhield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thouſand: † I had rather be a doore-keeper in the houſe of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickedneſſe.

† Heb. *I would chooſe rather to ſit at the threſhold.*

11 For the LORD God *is* a ſunne and ſhield: the LORD will give grace and glorie: *no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

* Pſal. 34. 9, 10.

12 O LORD of hoſts, * bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in thee.

* Pſal. 2. 12.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The pſalmiſt out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiſeth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodneſſe.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, *of.*

LORD, thou haſt been ‖ favourable unto thy land: thou haſt brought back the captivitie of Jacob.

‖ Or, *well pleaſed.*

2 * Thou haſt forgiven the iniquitie of thy people, thou haſt covered all their ſinne. Selah.

* Pſal. 32. 1.

3 Thou haſt taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou haſt turned *thy ſelf* from the fierceneſſe of thine anger.

‖ Or, *thou haſt turned thine anger from waxing hot.*

4 Turn

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

492

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angrie with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoyce in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him: that glorie may dwell in our land.

10 Mercie and truth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace have kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall look down from heaven.

12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall go before him: and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion, 5 by the goodnesse and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craveth some token of Gods goodnesse.

XVII day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ ‖ A prayer of David.

‖ Or, *a prayer, being a psalme of David.*

BOwe down thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I *am* poore and needy.

2 Preserve my soul, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

‖ Or, *one whom thou favourest.*

3 Be mercifull unto me, O Lord: for I crie unto thee ‖ daily.

‖ Or, *all the day.*

4 Rejoyce the soul of thy servant: for unto thee (O Lord) do I lift up my soul.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercie unto all them that call upon thee.

* Joel 2. 13.

6 Give eare, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee (O Lord) * neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.

* Deut. 3. 24.

9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy name.

10 For thou *art* great and doest wondrous things: * thou *art* God alone.

* Deut. 6. 4. and 32. 39. Isa. 37. 16. and 44. 6. Mark 12. 29. 1. Cor. 8. 4. Ephes. 4. 6

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

* Psal. 25. 3. and 119. 33.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy name for evermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: & thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest ‖ hell.

‖ Or, *grave.*

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men have sought after my soul: and have not set thee before them.

† Heb. *terrible.*

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercie and truth.

* Deut. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Psal. 103. 8. and 139. 4. and 145. 8.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercie upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the sonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glorie of the church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A psalme *or* song ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, *of.*

HIs foundation *is* in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philistia, & Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth up the people, *that* this *man* was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers, as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

¶ A song *or* psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, *of.*

‖ Or, *a psalme of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction.*

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare unto my crie.

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.

5 Free among the dead like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ Or, *by thy hand.*

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darknesse, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: *I am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe *and* praiſe thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindneſſe be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD, and in the morning ſhall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoul? why hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth up: *while* I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.

Or, *all the day.*

17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.

18 Lover and friend haſt thou put farre from me, *and* mine acquaintance into darkneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

XVII Day. *Evening prayer.*

1 *The pſalmiſt praiſeth God for his covenant, 5 for his wonderfull power, 15 for his ſtrength, 19 for his favour to the kingdome of David. 38 Then complaining of contrary events, 46 he expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God.*

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

Or, A pſalme *for Ethan the Ezrahite to give inſtruction*

I Will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulneſſe † to all generations.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

2 For I have ſaid, Mercy ſhall be built up for ever: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my choſen; I have * ſworn unto David my ſervant.

2. Sam. 7. 1, &c.

4 Thy ſeed will I eſtabliſh for ever, and build up thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

5 And the heavens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the congregation of the ſaints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the ſonnes of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the ſaints: and to be had in reverence of all *them that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hoſts, who *is* a ſtrong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?

9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the ſea: when the waves thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.

Or, *Egypt.*

10 Thou haſt broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlain; thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies † with thy ſtrong arm.

Heb. *with the arm of thy ſtrength.* Gen. 1. 1. Pſal. 24. 1. Pſal. 50. 12.

11 * The heavens *are* thine, the earth alſo *is* thine: as for the world, and the fulneſſe thereof, thou haſt founded them.

12 The north and the ſouth thou haſt created them: Tabor and Hermon ſhall rejoyce in thy name.

Heb. *an arm with ſtrength.*

13 Thou haſt † a mighty arm: ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Juſtice and judgement *are* the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth ſhall go before thy face.

‖ Or, *eſtabliſhment.*

15 Bleſſed *is* the people that know the * joyfull ſound: they ſhall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

* Num. 10. 6

16 In thy name ſhall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they be exalted.

17 For thou *art* the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy favour our horn ſhall be exalted.

18 For ‖ the LORD *is* our defence: and the holy one of Iſrael *is* our king.

‖ Or, *our ſhield is of the LORD, and our king is of the holy one of Iſrael.*

19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy one, and ſaidſt, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one choſen out of the people.

20 * I have found David my ſervant: with my holy oyl have I anointed him.

* 1. Sam. 16. 12.

21 With whom my hand ſhall be eſtabliſhed: mine arm alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.

22 The enemy ſhall not exact upon him: nor the ſonne of wickedneſſe afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulneſſe and my mercy *ſhall be* with him: and in my name ſhall his horn be exalted.

25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the ſea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He ſhall cry unto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rock of my ſalvation.

27 Alſo I will make him *my* firſt-born, higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

29 His ſeed alſo will I make *to endure* for ever, and his throne as the dayes of heaven.

30 If his children forſake my law, and walk not in my judgements;

31 If they † break my ſtatutes, and keep not my commandments:

† Heb. *profane my ſtatutes.*

32 Then will I viſit their tranſgreſſion with the rod, and their iniquity with ſtripes.

33 Nevertheleſſe, my loving kindneſſe † will I not utterly take from him: nor ſuffer my faithfulneſſe † to fail.

† Heb. *I will not make void from him.* † Heb. *to lie.*

34 My covenant will I not break: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I ſworn by my holineſſe, † that I will not lie unto David.

† Heb. *if I lie.*

36 * His ſeed ſhall endure for ever; and his throne as the ſunne before me.

* 2. Sam. 7. 16. Luke 1. 33. John 12. 34.

37 It ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever as the moon, and as a faithfull witneſſe in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred, thou haſt been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou haſt made void the covenant of thy

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

494 thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown, *by casting it* to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoil him: he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battel.

† Heb. *brightnesse.* 44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long LORD, wilt thou hide thy self for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former loving kind- *2. Sam. 7. 15 nesses, *which* thou *swarest unto David in thy truth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy servants: *how* I do bear in my bosome *the reproch of* all the mighty people;

51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproched, O LORD: wherewith they have reproched the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.

PSAL. XC.

XVIII day *Morning prayer.*

1 Moses setting forth Gods providence, 3 complaineth of humane fragility, 7 divine chastisements, 10 and brevity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good providence.

‖ Or, *a prayer being a psalme of Moses.* ¶ ‖ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast been our dwelling-place † in all generations. † Heb. *in generation and generation.*

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return ye children of men.

*2 Pet. 3. 8. 4 *For a thousand yeares in thy sight, *are but* as yesterday ‖ when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night. ‖ Or, *when he hath passed them.*

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleep: in the morning *they are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth up. ‖ Or, *is changed.*

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up, in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret *sinnes* in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeares ‖ as a tale *that is told.* † Heb. *turned away.* ‖ Or, *as a meditation.*

10 † The dayes of our yeares *are* threescore yeares and ten; and if by reason of strength *they be* fourescore yeares, yet *is* their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we flie away. † Heb. *as for the dayes of our yeares in them are seventy yeares.*

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach *us* to number our dayes, that we may † apply *our* hearts unto wisdome. † Heb. *cause to come.*

13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfie us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, *and* the yeares *wherein* we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their servants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most high, shall † abide under the shadow of the Almighty. † Heb. *lodge*

2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely, he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler: *and* from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkenesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noon-day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold, and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *even* the most high, thy habitation:

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 *For he shall give his angels charge over *Matth. 4. 6. Luke 4. 10. thee, to keep thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion, and ‖ adder: ‖ Or, *asp.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

der: the young lion and the dragon ſhalt thou trample under feet.

14 Becauſe he hath ſet his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will ſet him on high, becauſe he hath known my name.

15 He ſhall call upon me, and I will anſwer him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliver him, and honour him.

† Heb. *length of dayes.* 16 With † long life will I ſatisfie him, and ſhew him my ſalvation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodneſſe to the godly.

¶ A pſalme *or* ſong for the ſabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to ſing *praiſes* unto thy name, O moſt high:

2 To ſhew forth thy loving kindneſſe in the morning, and thy faithfulneſſe † every night;

† Heb. *in the nights.* ‖ Or, *upon the ſolemn ſound with the harp.* 3 Upon an inſtrument of ten ſtrings, and upon the pſalterie, ‖ upon the harp with † a ſolemn ſound.

† Heb. *Higgaion.* 4 For thou, LORD, haſt made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutiſh man knoweth not: neither doth a fool underſtand this.

7 When the wicked ſpring as the graſſe, and when all the workers of iniquitie do flouriſh; *it is* that they ſhall be deſtroyed for ever.

8 But thou, LORD, *art moſt* high for evermore.

9 For lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for lo, thine enemies ſhall periſh: all the workers of iniquitie ſhall be ſcattered.

10 But my horn ſhalt thou exalt like *the horn of* an unicorn: I ſhall be anointed with freſh oyl.

11 Mine eye alſo ſhall ſee *my deſire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares ſhall heare *my deſire* of the wicked that riſe up againſt me.

* Hoſ. 14. 5. 12 * The righteous ſhall flouriſh like the palm-tree: he ſhall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Thoſe that be planted in the houſe of the LORD, ſhall flouriſh in the courts of our God.

† Heb. *green.* 14 They ſhall ſtill bring forth fruit in old age: they ſhall be fat, and † flouriſhing:

15 To ſhew that the LORD *is* upright: he *is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteouſneſſe in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

XVIII day. Evening prayer. *The majeſtie, power, and holineſſe of Chriſts kingdome.*

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majeſtie, the LORD is clothed with ſtrength *wherewith* he hath girded himſelf: the world alſo is ſtabliſhed, that it cannot be moved.

† Heb. *from then.* 2 Thy throne is eſtabliſhed † of old: thou *art* from everlaſting.

3 The flouds have lifted up, O LORD, the flouds have lifted up their voice: the flouds lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noiſe of many waters, *yea then* the mightie waves of the ſea.

5 Thy teſtimonies are very ſure: holineſſe becometh thine houſe, O LORD, † for ever.

† Heb. *to length of dayes.*

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The prophet calling for juſtice, complaineth of tyrannie and impietie. 8 He teacheth Gods providence. 12 He ſheweth the bleſſedneſſe of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † ſhew thy ſelf.

† Heb. *God of revenges.* † Heb. *ſhine forth.*

2 Lift up thy ſelf thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long ſhall the wicked, how long ſhall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* ſhall they utter *and* ſpeak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquitie boaſt themſelves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They ſlay the widow and the ſtranger, and murder the fatherleſſe.

7 * Yet they ſay, The LORD ſhall not ſee: neither ſhall the God of Jacob regard *it*.

* Pſal. 10. 11, 13.

8 Underſtand, ye brutiſh among the people: and *ye* fools, when will ye be wiſe?

9 * He that planted the eare, ſhall he not heare? he that formed the eye, ſhall he not ſee?

* Exod. 4. 11. Prov. 20. 12.

10 He that chaſtiſeth the heathen, ſhall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *ſhall not he know?*

11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.

* 1. Cor. 3. 20.

12 Bleſſed *is* the man whom thou chaſteneſt, O LORD, and teacheſt him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayeſt give him reſt from the dayes of adverſitie, untill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not caſt off his people, neither will he forſake his inheritance.

15 But judgement ſhall return unto righteouſneſſe: and all the upright in heart † ſhall follow it.

† Heb. *ſhall be after it.*

16 Who will riſe up for me againſt the evildoers? *or* who will ſtand up for me againſt the workers of iniquitie?

17 Unleſſe the LORD *had been* my help, my ſoul had ‖ almoſt dwelt in ſilence.

‖ Or, *quickly.*

18 When I ſaid, My foot ſlippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my ſoul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquitie have fellowſhip with thee, which frameth miſchief by a law?

21 They

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent bloud.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquitie, and shall cut them off in their own wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse; 8 and not to tempt him.

XIX day. *Morning prayer.*

O Come let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyfull noise to the rock of our salvation.

† Heb *prevent his face.*

2 Let us †come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyfull noise unto him with psalmes.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God, and a great king above all gods.

† Heb. *in whose.* ‖ Or, *the heights of the hills* are *his.*

4 † In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hills *is* his also.

† Heb. *whose the sea* is.

5 † The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the drie land.

6 O come, let us worship and bowe downe: let us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand: * to day if ye will heare his voice,

* Heb. 3.7. and 4.7.

8 Harden not your heart, * as in the † provocation, *and* as in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

* Exod. 17. 2, 7. Num. 14.22, &c.

† Heb. *contention.*

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

10 Fourtie yeares long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, *It is* a people that do erre in their heart, and they have not known my wayes.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath, † that they should not enter into my rest.

† Heb. *if they enter into my rest.*

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 for his kingdome, 11 for his generall judgement.

* 1. Chron. 16.23.

O * Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, blesse his name: shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glorie among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majestie *are* before him: strength and beautie *are* in his sanctuarie.

7 Give unto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people) give unto the LORD glorie and strength.

† Heb. *of his name.*

8 Give unto the LORD the glorie † *due unto* his name: bring an offering and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD ‖ in the beautie of holinesse: fear before him all the earth.

‖ Or, *in the glorious sanctuarie.*

10 Say among the heathen, *that* * the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved; he shall judge the people righteously.

* Psal 93.1. and 97.1.

11 Let the heavens rejoyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the field be joyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoyce

13 Before the LORD; for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The majestie of Gods kingdome. 7 The church rejoyceth at Gods judgements upon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth rejoyce: let the † multitude of isles be glad thereof.

† Heb. *many* or *great isles.*

2 Clouds and darknesse *are* round about him: * righteousnesse and judgement *are* the ‖ habitation of his throne.

* Psal. 89. 14

‖ Or, *establishment.*

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glorie.

7 * Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: * worship him all *ye* gods.

* Exod. 20.4 Levit. 26.1. Deut. 5.8.

* Heb. 1.6.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoyced; because of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted farre above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, * hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

* Psal. 34.14. Amos 5.15 Rom. 12.9.

11 Light *is* sown for the righteous, and gladnesse for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

‖ Or, *to the memoriall.*

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the Jews, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

XIX Day *Evening prayer.*

¶ A psalme.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victorie.

* Isa 52. 10.

2 * The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousnesse hath he ‖ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

‖ Or, *revealed.*

3 He

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with the harp, and the voice of a psalme.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a joyfull noise before the LORD, the king.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyfull together,

Psal 96. 9 Before the LORD; * for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousnesse shall he judge the world, and the people with equitie.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The prophet setting forth the kingdome of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *between* the cherubims, let the earth † be moved.

Heb. *stagger.*

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion, and he *is* high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The kings strength also loveth judgement, thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgement and righteousnesse in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool: *for* ‖ he *is* holy.

Or, *it is holy.*

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God *is* holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerfully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A psalme of ‖ praise.

thanksgiving.

MAke a joyfull noise unto the LORD, † all ye lands.

Heb. *all earth.*

2 Serve the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made us, ‖ and not we our selves; *we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

Or, *and his are.*

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankfull unto him, *and* blesse his name.

5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting: and his truth *endureth* † to all generations.

Heb. *to generation and generation.*

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A psalme of David.

I Will sing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, *it* shall not cleave to me.

† Heb. *thing of belial.*

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

‖ Or, *perfect in the way.*

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not tarrie in my sight.

† Heb. *shall not be established.*

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weakenesse by the unchangeablenesse of God.

XX day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

‖ Or, *for.*

HEare my prayer, O LORD, and let my crie come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine eare unto me: in the day *when* I call, answer me speedily.

3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

‖ Or, (as some reade) *into smoke.*

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my ‖ skin.

‖ Or, *flesh.*

6 I am like a pelican of the wildernesse: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping:

10 Because of thine indignation & thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 * My dayes *are* like a shadow, that declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

* Isa. 40. 6. James 1. 10.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever, and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercy upon

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

498 Zion: for the time to favour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groaning of the prisoner, to loose † those that are appointed to death;

† Heb. *the children of death.*

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdomes to serve the LORD.

† Heb. *afflicted.*

23 He † weakened my strength in the way; he shortned my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeares *are* throughout all generations.

* Heb. 1. 10.

25 *Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

‡ Heb. *stand.*

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure, yea all of them shall wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same, and thy yeares shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 *An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancy thereof.*

¶ *A psalme* of David.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with loving kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7. Num. 14. 18. Deut. 5. 10. Nehem. 9. 17. Psal. 86. 15. Jere. 32. 18.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and judgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his wayes unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

† Heb. *great of mercy.*

8 *The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious, slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sinnes: nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heaven is high above the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

† Heb. *according to the height of the heaven.*

12 As farre as the east is from the west: *so* farre hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we *are* dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the winde passeth over it, and † it is gone; & the place thereof shall know it no more.

† Heb. *it is not.*

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him: and his righteousnes unto childrens children:

18 *To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

* Deut. 7. 9

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdome ruleth over all.

20 Blesse the LORD ye his angels † that excell in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

† Heb. *mighty in strength.*

21 Blesse ye the LORD all ye his hosts, ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD all his works in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 *A meditation upon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull providence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.*

XX day *Evening prayer.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soul, O LORD my God, thou art very great, thou art clothed with honour and majestie.

2 Who covereſt *thy self* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.

4 *Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

* Heb. 1. 7

5 †*who* laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever.

† Heb. *he hath found the earth upon her bases.*

6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

‖ Or, *the mountains ascend, the valleys descend.*

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 †He

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

10 † He ſendeth the ſprings into the valleys, *which* † run among the hills.

11 They give drink to every beaſt of the field: the wilde aſſes † quench their thirſt.

12 By them ſhall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* † ſing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is ſatisfied with the fruit of thy works.

14 He cauſeth the graſſe to grow for the cattell, and herb for the ſervice of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And * wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyl to make *his* face to ſhine, and bread *which* ſtrengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of ſap:* the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their neſts: as for the ſtork, the firre-trees *are* her houſe.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wilde goats: *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointeth the moon for ſeaſons; the ſunne knoweth his going down.

20 Thou makeſt darkneſſe, and it is night: wherein † all the beaſts of the forreſt do creep *forth.*

21 The young lions roar after their prey, and ſeek their meat from God.

22 The ſunne ariſeth, they gather themſelves together, and lay them down in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth to his work, and to his labour untill the evening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wiſdome haſt thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide ſea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both ſmall and great beaſts.

26 There go the ſhips; *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou haſt † made to play therein.

27 * Theſe wait all upon thee: that thou mayeſt give *them* their meat in due ſeaſon.

28 *That* thou giveſt them, they gather: thou openeſt thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled; thou takeſt away their breath, they die, and return to their duſt.

30 Thou ſendeſt forth thy ſpirit, they are created: & thou reneweſt the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † ſhall endure for ever: the LORD ſhall rejoyce in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hills, and they ſmoke.

33 I will ſing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will ſing praiſe unto my God, while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him ſhall be ſweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the ſinners be conſumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: bleſſe thou the LORD, O my ſoul. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, and to ſeek out his works. 7 The ſtory of Gods providence over Abraham, 16 over Joſeph, 23 over Jacob in Egypt, 26 over Moſes delivering the Iſraelites, 37 over the Iſraelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wilderneſſe, and planted in Canaan.

XXI. day. *Morning prayer.*

O * Give thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, ſing pſalmes unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoyce that ſeek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD, and his ſtrength: ſeek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye ſeed of Abraham his ſervant: ye children of Jacob his choſen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his covenant for ever: the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations.

9 * Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Iſaac:

10 And confirmed the ſame unto Jacob for a law, *and* to Iſrael *for* an everlaſting covenant.

11 Saying, * Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and ſtrangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdome to another people.

14 He ſuffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their ſakes:

15 *Saying,* Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole ſtaff of bread.

17 He ſent a man before them, * *even* Joſeph *who* was ſold for a ſervant.

18 * Whoſe feet they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in iron.

19 Untill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 * The king ſent and looſed him: *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 * He made him lord of his houſe, and ruler of all his † ſubſtance:

22 To binde his princes at his pleaſure: and teach his ſenatours wiſdome.

23 * Iſrael alſo came into Egypt: and Jacob ſojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increaſed his people greatly:

Heb. *who ſendeth.*
† Heb. *walk.*
Heb. *break*
Heb. *give voice.*
Judges 9. 13.
Heb. *to make his face ſhine with oyl,* or *more then oyl.*
† Heb. *all the beaſts thereof do trample on the forreſt.*
† Heb. *formed*
* Pſal. 145. 15.
† Heb. *ſhall be.*
* 1. Chron. 16. 8. Iſa. 12. 4.
* Gen. 17. 2. and 22. 16, &c. and 26. 3. and 28. 13. and 35. 11. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 17.
* Gen. 13. 15 and 15. 18.
† Heb. *the cord.*
* Gen. 37. 28
* Gen. 39. 20
† Heb. *his ſoul came into iron.*
* Gen. 41. 14.
* Gen. 41. 40.
† Heb. *poſſeſſion.*
* Gen. 46. 6.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

500

and made them ſtronger then their enemies.

25 * He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal ſubtilly with his ſervants.

* Exod. 1. 8, &c.

26 * He ſent Moſes his ſervant, *and* Aaron whom he had choſen.

* Exod. 3. 10

27 * They ſhewed † his ſignes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

* Exod. 7. 9. † Heb. *words of his ſignes.*

28 * He ſent darkneſſe, and made it dark: and they rebelled not againſt his word.

* Exod. 10. 22.

29 * He turned their waters into bloud, and ſlew their fiſh.

* Exod. 7. 20.

30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

* Exod. 8. 6.

31 * He ſpake, and there came divers ſorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coaſts.

* Exod. 8. 17, 24.

32 * † He gave them hail for rain: *and* flaming fire in their land.

* Exod. 9. 23. † Heb. *he gave their rain hail.*

33 He ſmote their vines alſo and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coaſts.

34 * He ſpake, and the locuſts came: and caterpillars, and that without number,

* Exod. 10. 4.

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land: and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 * He ſmote alſo all the firſt-born in their land: the chief of all their ſtrength.

* Exod. 12. 29.

37 * He brought them forth alſo with ſilver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble perſon among their tribes.

* Exod. 12. 35.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

* Exod. 12. 33.

39 * He ſpread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.

* Exod. 13. 21.

40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quails: and ſatisfied them with the bread of heaven.

* Exod. 16. 12, &c.

41 * He opened the rock, and the waters guſhed out, they ran in the dry places *like* a river.

* Exod. 17. 6 Num. 20. 11. 1. Cor. 10. 4.

42 For he remembred his holy promiſe, *and* Abraham his ſervant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his choſen with † gladneſſe:

† Heb. *ſinging.*

44 * And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people.

* Deut 6. 10, 11. Joſh. 3. 17.

45 That they might obſerve his ſtatutes, and keep his laws. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

XXI. day. *Evening prayer.*

1 The pſalmiſt exhorteth to praiſe God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of ſinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The ſtory of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praiſe.

† Heb. *Hallelujah.* * Pſal. 107. 1 and 118. 1. and 136. 1.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD, O * give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can ſhew forth all his praiſe?

3 Bleſſed *are* they that keep judgement: *and* he that doth righteouſneſſe at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou beareſt unto* thy people: O viſit me with thy ſalvation:

5 That I may ſee the good of thy choſen, that I may rejoyce in the gladneſſe of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have ſinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers underſtood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies, * but provoked *him* at the ſea, *even* at the Red ſea.

* Exod. 14. 11, 12.

8 Neverthleſſe, he ſaved them for his names ſake: that he might make his mighty power to be knowvn.

9 He rebuked the Red ſea alſo, and it was dried up: ſo he led them through the depths as through the wilderneſſe.

10 And he ſaved them from the hand of him that hated *them:* and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 * And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

* Exod. 14. 27. and 15.

12 * Then beleeved they his words, they ſang his praiſe.

* Exod. 14. and 15. 1. * Exod. 15. and 17. 2.

13 * † They ſoon forgat his works, they waited not for his counſel:

† Heb. *they made haſte, they forgat.*

14 * But † luſted exceedingly in the wilderneſſe, and tempted God in the deſert.

* Num. 11. 1. Cor. 10. 6 † Heb. *luſted a luſt.*

15 * And he gave them their requeſt, but ſent leanneſſe into their ſoul.

* Num. 11. 31.

16 * They envied Moſes alſo in the camp, *and* Aaron the ſaint of the LORD.

* Num. 16. 1, &c.

17 * The earth opened and ſwallowed up Dathan, and covered the companie of Abiram.

* Num. 16. 31. Deut. 11. 6.

18 * And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burnt up the wicked.

* Num 16. 35, 46.

19 * They made a calf in Horeb, and worſhipped the molten image.

* Exod. 32.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the ſimilitude of an ox that eateth graſſe.

21 They forgat God their ſaviour, which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham, *and* terrible things by the Red ſea.

23 * Therefore he ſaid that he would deſtroy them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in the breach: to turn away his wrath, leſt he ſhould deſtroy *them.*

* Exod. 32. 10.

24 Yea, they deſpiſed † the pleaſant land: they beleeved not his word:

† Heb. *a land of deſire*

25 * But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

* Num. 14.

26 Therefore he lifted up his hand againſt them, to overthrow them in the wilderneſſe:

† Heb. *to make them fall.*

27 † To overthrow their ſeed alſo among

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from the UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

Num.25.3. 28 * They joyned themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

Num.25.7. 30 * Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: and *so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousnesse, unto all generations for evermore.

Num.20.3. 32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations,

Deut.7.2. * concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

Judg.1.21. 35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.

36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent bloud, *even* the bloud of their sonnes and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with bloud.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works: and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

Judg.2.16. 43 * Many times did he deliver them, but they provoked *him* with their counsel, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquitie.

‖ Or, *impoverished*, or *weakened*.

44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction when he heard their crie.

Deut.30.3. 45 * And he remembred for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

1 *The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God, to observe his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over sick men, 23 over sea-men, 33 and in divers varieties of life.*

XXII day. *Morning prayer.*

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercie *endureth* for ever. *Psal.106.1. and 118.1. and 136.1.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east and from the west, from the north and † from the south. † Heb. *from the sea.*

4 They wandered in the wildernesse in a solitarie way, they found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungrie and thirstie, their soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a citie of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungrie soul with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darknesse and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most high:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour, they fell down and *there was* none to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darknesse, and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men:

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse, and cut the barres of iron in sunder.

17 Fools, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 * Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat, and they draw neare unto the gates of death. * Job 33.20.

19 Then they crie unto the LORD in their trouble, he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered *them* from their destructions.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

502

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with † rejoycing.

† Heb. *singing.*

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do businesse in great waters:

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiseth the stormie winde, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

† Heb. *maketh to stand.*

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths, their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and † are at their wits end.

† Heb. *all their wisdome is swallowed up.*

28 Then they crie unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wildernesse, and the water-springs into dry ground:

† Heb. *saltnesse.*

34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

* Isa. 41. 18.

35 * He turneth the wildernesse into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungrie to dwell, that they may prepare a citie for habitation:

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly, and suffereth not their cattel to decrease.

39 Again they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

* Job 12. 21. ‖ Or, *void place.*

40 * He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernesse, *where there is* no way.

* 1. Sam. 2. 8. Psal. 113. 7, 8. ‖ Or, *after.*

41 * Yet setteth he the poore on high ‖ from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock.

* Job 22. 19. * Job 5. 16.

42 * The righteous shall see *it*, and rejoyce; and all * iniquitie shall stop her mouth.

43 Whoso *is* wise, and will observe those things, even they shall understand the loving kindnesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 David encourageth himself to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods help.

XXII Day *Evening prayer.*

¶ A song *or* psalme of David.

O God my heart is fixed, I will sing and give praise, even with my glorie.

2 Awake psalterie and harp: I *my self* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercie *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the ‖ clouds.

‖ Or, *skies.*

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glorie above all the earth;

6 * That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand and answer me.

* Psal. 60. 5.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head, Judah *is* my law-giver.

9 Moab *is* my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

11 *wilt* not *thou*, O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 David complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Judas, devoteth them. 16 He sheweth their sinne. 21 Complaining of his own miserie, he prayeth for help. 30 He promiseth thankfulnesse.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

† Heb *mouth of deceit.* † Heb. *have opened themselves.*

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love, they are my adversaries: but I *give my self unto* prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let ‖ Satan ſtand at his right hand.

7 When he ſhall be judged, let him † be condemned, and let his prayer become ſinne.

8 Let his dayes be few, *and* * let another take his ‖ office.

9 Let his children be fatherleſſe, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them ſeek *their bread* alſo out of their deſolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the ſtranger ſpoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherleſſe children.

13 Let his poſterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the ſinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Becauſe that he remembred not to ſhew mercy, but perſecuted the poore and needy man, that he might even ſlay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved curſing, ſo let it come unto him: as he delighted not in bleſſing, ſo let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himſelf with curſing like as with his garment: ſo let it come † into his bowels like water, and like oyl into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth *him*, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 *Let* this *be* the reward of mine adverſaries from the LORD, and of them that ſpeak evil againſt my ſoul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy names ſake: becauſe thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.

22 For I *am* poore and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the ſhadow, when it declineth: I am toſſed up and down as the locuſt.

24 My knees are weak through faſting: and my fleſh faileth of fatneſſe.

25 I became alſo a reproch unto them: *when* they looked upon me, they ſhaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O ſave me according to thy mercy:

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD haſt done it.

28 Let them curſe, but bleſſe thou: when they ariſe, let them be aſhamed: but let thy ſervant rejoyce.

29 Let mine adverſaries be clothed with ſhame: and let them cover themſelves with their own confuſion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praiſe the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praiſe him among the multitude.

31 For he ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poore, to ſave *him* † from thoſe that condemn his ſoul.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The kingdome, 4 the prieſthood, 5 the conqueſt, 7 and the paſſion of Chriſt.*

XXIII day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ A pſalme of David.

THE * LORD ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footſtool.

2 The LORD ſhall ſend the rod of thy ſtrength out of Zion: rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *ſhall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holineſſe ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou haſt the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath ſworn, and will not repent, * Thou *art* a prieſt for ever, after the order of Melchiſedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand ſhall ſtrike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He ſhall judge among the heathen, he ſhall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he ſhall wound the heads over ‖ many countreys.

7 He ſhall drink of the brook in the way: therefore ſhall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The pſalmiſt by his example inciteth others to praiſe God, for his glorious, 5 and gracious works. 10 The fear of God breedeth true wiſdome.*

† PRaiſe ye the LORD, I will praiſe the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the aſſembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD *are* great, ſought out of all them that have pleaſure therein.

3 His work *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteouſneſſe endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion.

5 He hath given † meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindfull of his covenant.

6 He hath ſhewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

r, *an adverſarie.*
eb. *go out ilty*, or *cked.*
&s 1.20.
Or, *charge.*
† Heb. *with.* *n him.*
† Heb. *from the judges of his ſoul.*
* Matth. 22. 44. Mark 12.36. Luke 20.42. Acts 2.34. 1. Cor. 15.25 Heb. 1.13.
‖ Or, *more then the wombe of the morning: thou ſhalt have, &c.*
* Heb. 5.6, and 7.17.
‖ Or, *great.*
† Heb. *Hallelujah.*
† Heb. *prey.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

504

7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgement; all his commandments are sure.

† Heb. are *stablished.*

8 They † stand fast for ever and ever, *and are* done in truth and uprightnesse.

*Job 28. 28. Prov. 1. 7. and 9. 10. Eccles. 1. 16.

9 He sent redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend *is* his name.

‖ Or, *good successe.* † Heb. *that do them.*

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdome, ‖ a good understanding have all they † that do *his commandments:* his praise endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

† Heb. *Hallelujah.*

† PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darknesse: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

† Heb. *judgement.*

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth; he will guide his affairs with † discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, untill he see *his desire* upon his enemies.

*2. Cor. 9. 9.

9 * He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poore; his righteousnesse endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.

† Heb. *Hallelujah.*

† PRaise ye the LORD, praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

*Dan. 2. 20.

2 * Blessed be the name of the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore.

*Mal. 1. 11.

3 * From the rising of the sunne unto the going down of the same, the LORD's name *is* to be praised. chant: HARE Krsna

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations, *and* his glory above the heavens.

† Heb. *exalteth himself to dwell.*

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who † dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth?

7 * He raiseth up the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

*1. Sam. 2. 8. Psal. 107. 41.

8 That he may set *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.

† Heb. *to dwell in an house.*

9 He maketh the barren woman † to keep house; *and to be* a joyfull mother of children: praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

1 An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to fear God in his church.

XXIII da *Evening prayer.*

WHen * Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob, from a people of strange language.

*Exod. 13. 3.

2 Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion.

3 * The sea saw *it*, and fled; * Jordan was driven back.

*Exod. 14. 21. *Josh. 3. 13.

4 The mountains skipped like rammes, *and* the little hills like lambes.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams; *and* ye little hills, like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Jacob:

8 * Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

*Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanitie, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, * Where *is* now their God?

*Psal. 42. 10. and 79. 10.

3 * But our God *is* in the heavens, he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

*Psal. 135. 6.

4 * Their idols *are* silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

*Psal. 135. 15.

5 They have mouthes, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.

6 They have eares, but they heare not: noses have they, but they smell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

12 The

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will bleſſe *us*, he will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael, he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.

13 He will bleſſe them that fear the LORD, Heb. *with*. *both* ſmall † and great.

14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more, you and your children.

15 You *are* bleſſed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praiſe not the LORD, neither any that go down into ſilence.

* Dan. 2. 20. 18 * But we will bleſſe the LORD, from this time forth and for evermore. Praiſe the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

XXIV day Morning prayer.

1 The pſalmiſt profeſſeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance. 12 He ſtudieth to be thankfull.

I Love the LORD, becauſe he hath heard my voice, *and* my ſupplications.

2 Becauſe he hath inclined his eare unto me, therefore will I call upon *him* † as long as I live.

† Heb. *in my dayes.*

* Pſal. 18. 5, 6. 3 * The ſorrows of death compaſſed me, and the pains of hell † gat hold upon me: I found trouble and ſorrow.

† Heb. *found me.*

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD I beſeech thee, deliver my ſoul.

5 Gracious *is* the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God *is* mercifull.

6 The LORD preſerveth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy reſt, O my ſoul, for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou haſt delivered my ſoul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

* 2. Cor. 4. 13 10 * I beleeved, therefore have I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted.

* Rom. 3. 4. 11 I ſaid in my haſte, * All men *are* liars.

12 What ſhall I render unto the LORD, *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of ſalvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the preſence of all his people.

15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD, *is* the death of his ſaints.

16 Oh LORD, truly I *am* thy ſervant, I *am* thy ſervant, *and* the ſonne of thy handmaid: thou haſt looſed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankſgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD, now in the preſence of all his people: 505

19 In the courts of the LORDS houſe, in the midſt of thee, O Jeruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy and truth.

O * Praiſe the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him, all ye people. * Rom. 15. 11

2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy. 5 The pſalmiſt by his experience ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God. 19 Under the type of the pſalmiſt, the coming of Chriſt in his kingdome is expreſſed.

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: becauſe his mercy *endureth* for ever. * 1. Chron. 16. 8. Pſal. 106. 1. and 107. 1. and 136. 1.

2 Let Iſrael now ſay, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD ſay, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD † in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, *and ſet me* in a large place. † Heb. *out of diſtreſſe.*

6 * The LORD *is* † on my ſide, I will not fear: what can man do unto me? * Pſal. 56. 4, 11. Heb. 13. 6. † Heb. *for me*

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore ſhall I ſee *my deſire* upon them that hate me.

8 *It is* better to truſt in the LORD, then to put confidence in man.

9 * *It is* better to truſt in the LORD, then to put confidence in princes. * Pſal. 146. 3

10 All nations compaſſed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I † deſtroy them. † Heb. *cut them off.*

11 They compaſſed me about, yea, they compaſſed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will † deſtroy them. † Heb. *cut down.*

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 * The LORD *is* my ſtrength and ſong: and is become my ſalvation. * Exod. 15. 2 Iſa. 12. 2.

15 The voice of rejoycing and ſalvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die but live, and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chaſtened me ſore: but

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

506 but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will go in to them, *and* I will praise the LORD.

20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

*Matt. 21. 42 Mark 12. 10 Luke 20. 17. Acts 4. 11. 1. Pet. 2. c. †Heb. *this is from the* LORD.

22 * The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head-*stone* of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDS doing, it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made, we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

*Matt. 21. 9.

26 * Blessed *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light, binde the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee; *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

XXIV day. *Evening prayer.*

PSAL. CXIX.

This psalme containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

‖ Or, *perfect*, or *sincere*.

BLessed *are* the ‖ undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightnesse of heart, when I shall have learned † thy righteous judgements.

† Heb *judgements of thy righteousnesse*

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law. † Heb. *reveal*

19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth, hide not thy commandments from me. *Gen. 47. 9. 1. Chron. 29. 15. Psal. 39. 12. Heb. 11. 13.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproch and contempt; for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight, *and* † my counsellers. † Heb. *men of my counsel.*

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy statutes. *Psal. 25. 4. and 27. 11. and 86. 11.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul † melteth for heavinesse: strengthen thou me according unto thy word. †Heb. *droppeth.*

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid *before me.*

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD put me not to shame.

32 I will runne the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt inlarge my heart.

HE.

XXV day. *Morning prayer.*

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it *unto* the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments, for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousnesse.

37 † Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way. † Heb. *make to passe.*

38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproch which I fear: for thy judgements *are* good.

40 Behold,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo unto me, O LORD: *even* thy ſalvation according to thy word.

Or, *ſo ſhall anſwer him that reproacheth me in a ſing.*

42 ‖ So ſhall I have wherewith to anſwer him that reprocheth me: for I truſt in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So ſhall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.

Heb. *at large.*

45 And I will walk †at libertie: for I ſeek thy precepts.

46 I will ſpeak of thy teſtimonies alſo before kings, and will not be aſhamed.

47 And I will delight my ſelf in thy commandments which I have loved.

48 My hands alſo will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy ſtatutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy ſervant, upon which thou haſt cauſed me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in deriſion: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembred thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my ſelf.

53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me: becauſe of the wicked that forſake thy law.

54 Thy ſtatutes have been my ſongs in the houſe of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembred thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had: becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I have ſaid, that I would keep thy words.

Heb. *face.*

58 I intreated thy †favour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes, and turned my feet unto thy teſtimonies.

60 I made haſte and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

Or, *companies.*

61 The ‖ bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will riſe to give thanks unto thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercie: teach me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt well with thy ſervant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement, and knowledge: for I have beleeved thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doeſt good; teach me thy ſtatutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie againſt me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe, *but* I delight in thy law.

71 *It is* good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy ſtatutes.

72 * The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me, then thouſands of gold and ſilver.

*Pſal. 19.10. Prov. 8.11.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me and faſhioned me: give me underſtanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

XXV Day. *Evening prayer.*

74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they ſee me: becauſe I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are* †right, and *that* thou in faithfulneſſe haſt afflicted me.

† Heb. *righteouſneſſe.*

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindneſſe be †for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy ſervant.

† Heb. *to comfort me.*

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be aſhamed, for they dealt perverſely with me without a cauſe; *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let thoſe that fear thee, turn unto me, and thoſe that have known thy teſtimonies.

80 Let my heart be ſound in thy ſtatutes; that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoul fainteth for thy ſalvation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: *yet* do I not forget thy ſtatutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy ſervant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that perſecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments *are* † faithfull: they perſecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

†Heb. *faithfulneſſe.*

87 They had almoſt conſumed me upon earth: but I forſook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindneſſe, ſo ſhall I keep the teſtimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is ſettled in heaven.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.*

90 Thy faithfulneſſe is †unto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it † abideth.

† Heb. *ſtandeth.*

91 They

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

508

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.

92 Unlesse thy law *had been* my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I *am* thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection; *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! it *is* my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they *are* ever with me.

† Heb. *it is ever with me.*

99 I have more understanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

100 I understand more then the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgements: for thou hast taught me.

*Psal. 19. 10. † Heb. *palate.*

103 * How sweet are thy words unto my † taste! *yea, sweeter* then hony to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

XXVI day *Morning prayer.*

105 Thy word *is* a ‖ lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

‖ Or, *candle.*

106 I have sworn, and *I* will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgements.

109 My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoycing of my heart.

† Heb. *to do.*

112 I have inclined mine heart † to perform thy statutes alway, *even* unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou *art* my hiding-place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

*Matt. 7. 23.

115 * Depart from me, ye evil-doers; for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden down all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.

119 Thou † puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I love thy testimonies.

† Heb. *causest to cease.*

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgements.

AIN.

121 I have done judgement and justice: leave me not to mine oppressours.

122 Be suretie for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercie, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I *am* thy servant, give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 *It is* time for *thee*, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.

127 * Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea above fine gold.

* Psal. 19. 10. Prov. 8. 11.

128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right; *and* I hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies *are* wonderfull: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be mercifull unto me, † as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

† Heb. *according to the custome towards those, &c.*

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgements.

138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, *are* † righteous, and very † faithfull.

† Heb. *righteousnesse.* † Heb. *faithfulnesse.*

139 * My zeal hath † consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

* Psal. 69. 9. John 2. 17.

140 Thy word *is* very † pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

† Heb. *cut me off.*

141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.

† Heb. *tried or refined.*

142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an everlasting righteousnesse, and thy law *is* the truth.

143 Trouble

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

† Heb. *found me.*

143 Trouble and anguiſh have † taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.

144 The righteouſneſſe of thy teſtimonies *is* everlaſting: give me underſtanding, and I ſhall live.

KOPH.

XXVI. day. *Evening prayer.*

145 I cried with *my* whole heart, heare me, O LORD: I will keep thy ſtatutes.

146 I cried unto thee, ſave me, ‖ and I ſhall keep thy teſtimonies.

‖ Or, *that I may keep.*

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voice according unto thy loving kindneſſe: O LORD quicken me according to thy judgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchief: they are farre from thy law.

151 Thou *art* neare, O LORD: and all thy commandments *are* truth.

152 Concerning thy teſtimonies, I have known of old, that thou haſt founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cauſe, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation *is* farre from the wicked: for they ſeek not thy ſtatutes.

‖ Or, *many.*

156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.

157 Many *are* my perſecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* do I not decline from thy teſtimonies.

158 I beheld the tranſgreſſours, and was grieved: becauſe they kept not thy word.

159 Conſider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindneſſe.

† Heb. *the beginning of thy word is true.*

160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoyce at thy word, as one that findeth great ſpoil.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous judgements.

† Heb. *they ſhall have no ſtumbling block.*

165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and † nothing ſhall offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy ſalvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My ſoul hath kept thy teſtimonies: and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy teſtimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my crie come neare before thee, O LORD: give me underſtanding according to thy word.

170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171 My lips ſhall utter praiſe, when thou haſt taught me thy ſtatutes.

172 My tongue ſhall ſpeak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteouſneſſe.

173 Let thine hand help me: for I have choſen thy precepts.

174 I have longed for thy ſalvation, O LORD: and thy law *is* my delight.

175 Let my ſoul live, and it ſhall praiſe thee: and let thy judgements help me.

176 I have gone aſtray like a loſt ſheep, ſeek thy ſervant: for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *David prayeth againſt Doeg, 3 reproveth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his neceſſary converſation with the wicked.*

XXVII. day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

IN my diſtreſſe I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

‖ Or, *what ſhall the deceitfull tongue give unto thee? or what ſhall it profit thee?*

2 Deliver my ſoul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

† Heb. *added.*

3 ‖ What ſhall be given unto thee? or what ſhall be † done unto thee, thou falſe tongue?

‖ Or, *It is as the ſharp arrows of the mighty man with coals of juniper.*

4 ‖ Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Wo is me, that I ſojourn in Meſech, *that* I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My ſoul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

‖ Or, a man *of peace.*

7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I ſpeak, they *are* for warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great ſafetie of the godly, who put their truſt in Gods protection.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

‖ Or, *ſhall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence ſhould my help come?*

* Pſal. 124. 8.

‖ I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills from whence cometh my help.

2 * My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not ſuffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not ſlumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Iſrael ſhall neither ſlumber nor ſleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy ſhade upon thy right hand.

6 The ſunne ſhall not ſmite thee by day; nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD ſhall preſerve thee from all evil: he ſhall preſerve thy ſoul.

8 The LORD ſhall preſerve thy going out, and

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

510 and thy coming in, from this time forth and even for evermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *David profeſſeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.*

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they ſaid unto me, Let us go into the houſe of the LORD.

2 Our feet ſhall ſtand within thy gates, O Jeruſalem.

3 Jeruſalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the teſtimony of Iſrael, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

† Heb. *to ſit.* 5 For there † are ſet thrones of judgement: the thrones of the houſe of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jeruſalem: they ſhall proſper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* proſperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions ſakes, I will now ſay, Peace *be* within thee.

9 Becauſe of the houſe of the LORD our God, I will ſeek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 *The godly profeſſe their confidence in God, and pray to be delivered from contempt.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwelleſt in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of ſervants *look* unto the hand of their maſters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her miſtreſſe: ſo our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, untill that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our ſoul is exceedingly filled with the ſcorning of thoſe that are at eaſe, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The church bleſſeth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A ſong of degrees of David.

IF *it had not been* the LORD who was on our ſide, now may Iſrael ſay:

2 If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our ſide, when men roſe up againſt us:

3 Then they had ſwallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled againſt us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the ſtream had gone over our ſoul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our ſoul.

6 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our ſoul is eſcaped as a bird out of the ſnare of the fowlers; the ſnare is broken, and we are eſcaped.

8 * Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, * Pſal. 121. 2. who made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 *The ſafety of ſuch as truſt in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and againſt the wicked.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

THey that truſt in the LORD *ſhall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jeruſalem, ſo the LORD *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of † the wicked ſhall not reſt upon the lot of the righteous: leſt the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquitie. † Heb. *wickedneſſe.*

4 Do good, O LORD, unto thoſe that be good, & to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for ſuch as turn aſide unto their crooked wayes, the LORD ſhall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *ſhall be* upon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXVI.

XXVII. day. *Evening prayer.*

1 *The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivitie, 4 prayeth for, and propheſieth the good ſucceſſe thereof.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream. † Heb. *returned the returning of Zion.*

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with ſinging: then ſaid they among the heathen, The LORD † hath done great things for them. † Heb. *hath magnified to do with them.*

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivitie, O LORD, as the ſtreams in the ſouth.

5 They that ſow in tears, ſhall reap in ‖ joy. ‖ Or, *ſinging.*

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious ſeed, ſhall doubtleſſe come again with rejoycing, bringing his ſheaves *with him.* ‖ Or, *ſeed-basket.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 *The vertue of Gods bleſſing. 3 Good children are his gift.*

¶ A ſong of degrees ‖ for Solomon. ‖ Or, *of Solomon.*

EXcept the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vain that † build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain. † Heb. *are builders of it in it.*

2 *It is* vain for you to riſe up early, to ſit up late, to eat the bread of ſorrows: *for* ſo he giveth his beloved ſleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward. † Heb. *hath filled his quiver with them.*

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man: ſo *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiver full of them: they ſhall not be aſhamed, but they ‖ ſhall ſpeak with the enemies in the gate. ‖ Or, *ſhall ſubdue,* as Pſal. 18. 47. or *deſtroy.*

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry bleſſings which follow them that fear God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BLeſſed *is* every one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, & *it shall be* well with thee

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed, that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the church are cursed.

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ Or, much. MAny a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *upon* the house tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosome.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you: we blesse you in the name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 & his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voice: let thine eares be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgivenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.

Or, *which watch unto the morning.*

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy, and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 David professing his humilitie, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

Heb. *walk.* LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I † exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too † high for me. 511

† Heb. *wonderfull.*

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted † my selfe as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned childe. † Heb. *my soul.*

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for ever. † Heb. *from now.*

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark. 8 His prayer at the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

XXVIII day. *Morning prayer.*

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD remember David, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty *God* of Jacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed:

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob. † Heb. *habitations.*

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

8 * Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the ark of thy strength. * Num. 10. 35. 2. Chron. 6. 41.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant Davids sake, turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto David, he will not turn from it, * Of the fruit of † thy body will I set upon thy throne. * 2. Sam. 7. 12.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimonie, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore. 1. Kings 8. 25. 2. Chron. 6. 16. Luke 1. 69. Acts 2. 30.

† Heb. *thy belly.*

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwel, for I have desired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her provision: I will satisfie her poore with bread. ‖ Or, *surely.*

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 * There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a ‖ lamp for mine anointed. * Luke 1. 69. ‖ Or, *candle.*

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of saints.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant *it is*, for brethren to dwell † together in unitie. † Heb. *even together.*

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

512 Aarons beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that deſcended upon the mountains of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the bleſſing, *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye ſervants of the LORD, which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands ‖ *in* the ſanctuary: and bleſſe the LORD.

‖ Or, in *holineſſe.*

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth, bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his judgements. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to bleſſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, praiſe ye the name of the LORD, praiſe *him*, O ye ſervants of the LORD.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD, in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe ye the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: ſing praiſes unto his name, for *it is* pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Jacob unto himſelf, *and* Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great, and *that* our Lord *is* above all gods.

6 Whatſoever the LORD pleaſed, *that* did he in heaven and in earth, in the ſeas, and all deep places.

* Jer.10.13. 7 * He cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the winde out of his treaſuries.

* Exod.12.29. † Heb. *from man unto beaſt.* 8 * Who ſmote the firſt-born of Egypt, †both of man and beaſt.

9 *who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his ſervants.

* Num.21.24,25,26,34,35. 10 * Who ſmote great nations, and ſlew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Baſhan, and all the kingdomes of Canaan:

* Joſh.12.7. 12 * And gave their land *for* an heritage, an heritage unto Iſrael his people.

† Heb. *to generation and generation.* 13 Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever, *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, †throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himſelf concerning his ſervants.

* Pſal.115.4,5,6,7,8,9,10,11. 15 * The idols of the heathen *are* ſilver and gold, the work of mens hands.

16 They have mouthes, but they ſpeak not; eyes have they, but they ſee not.

17 They have eares, but they heare not, neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *ſo is* every one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Levi; ye that fear the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jeruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

XXVIII day. *Evening prayer.*

O * Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Pſal.106.1. and 107.1. and 118.1.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 * To him that by wiſdome made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Gen.1.1.

6 * To him that ſtretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Gen.1.9. Jer.10.12.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Gen.1.14.

8 The ſunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. † Heb. *for the rulings by day.*

9 The moon and ſtarres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 * To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt-born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod.12.29.

11 * And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod.13.17.

12 With a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 * To him which divided the Red ſea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod.14.21,22.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe through the midſt of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

15 * But † overthrew Pharaoh and his hoſt in the Red ſea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod.14.28. † Heb. *ſhaked off.*

16 * To him which led his people through the wilderneſſe: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Exod.15.22.

17 To him which ſmote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

18 * And ſlew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Deut.29.7. Pſal.135.10,11.

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Num.21.23.

20 * And Og the king of Baſhan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Num.21.33.

21 * And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. * Joſh.12.7.

22 *Even* an heritage unto Iſrael his ſervant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembred us in our low eſtate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercie *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancie of the Jews in captivitie. 7 The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea we wept, when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us † a song; and they that † wasted us, *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a † strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I preferre not Jerusalem above † my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, * the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem; who said, † Rase *it*, rase *it*, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be † destroyed: happy *shall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

9 Happy *shall he be* that taketh and * dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 David praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 He propheseith that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A psalme* of David.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart, * before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name, for thy loving kindnesse, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glorie of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walk in the mids of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

513

XXIX day Morning prayer.

1 David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He defieth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalme of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me*.

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine up-rising, thou understandest my thought afarre off.

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 * If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*.

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darknesse shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, * the darknesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darknesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made; marvellous *are* thy works, and *that* my soul knoweth † right well.

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret; *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being unperfect, and in thy book † all *my members* were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned, when *as yet there was* none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God? how great is the summe of them?

18 *If* I should count them, they are mo in number then the sand: when I wake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloudy men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

eb. *the*
's of a
eb. *laid*
heaps.
eb. *land*
stranger.
eb. *the*
l of my
bad. 10.
eb. *make*
eb. *wast-*
eb. *that*
mpenseth
o thee thy
d which
u didst to
sa. 13. 16.
eb. *the*
s:
sal. 119.

Or, *wine nowest.*

* Amos 9. 2, 3, 4.

† Heb. *darkneth not.*

† Heb. *as is the darknesse so is the light.*

† Heb. *greatly.*

‖ Or, *strength, or body.*

† Heb. *all of them.*

‖ Or, *what dayes they should be fashioned.*

* Psal. 40. 5.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

514

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: trie me, and know my thoughts.

† Heb. *way of pain*, or *grief*.

24 And ſee if *there be* any † wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlaſting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth againſt them. 12 He comforteth himſelf by confidence in God.

¶ To the chief muſician, A pſalme of David.

DEliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preſerve me from the † violent man.

† Heb. *man of violences*.

2 Which imagine miſchiefs in *their* heart; continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 They have ſharpened their tongues like a ſerpent; * adders poyſon *is* under their lips. Selah.

* Pſal. 58. 4. Rom. 3. 13.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preſerve me from the violent man, who have purpoſed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a ſnare for me, and cords, they have ſpread a net by the way-ſide: they have ſet grins for me. Selah.

6 I ſaid unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voice of my ſupplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the ſtrength of my ſalvation; thou haſt covered my head in the day of battel.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the deſires of the wicked, further not his wicked device, ‖ *leſt* they exalt themſelves. Selah.

‖ Or, *let them not be exalted*.

9 As for the head of thoſe that compaſſe me about, let the miſchief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be caſt into the fire; into deep pits, that they riſe not up again.

† Heb. *a man of tongue*. ‖ Or, *an evil ſpeaker, a wicked man of violence be eſtabliſhed in the earth: let him be hunted to his overthrow*.

11 Let not † ‖ an evil-ſpeaker be eſtabliſhed in the earth: evil ſhall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him*.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cauſe of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous ſhall give thanks unto thy name, the upright ſhall dwell in thy preſence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 David prayeth that his ſuit may be acceptable, 3 his conſcience ſincere, 7 and his life ſafe from ſnares.

¶ A pſalme of David.

LORD, I crie unto thee, make haſte unto me, give eare unto my voice, when I crie unto thee.

† Heb. *directed*.

2 Let my prayer be † ſet forth before thee *as* incenſe; *and* the lifting up of my hands, *as* the evening ſacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth, keep the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practiſe wicked works with men that work iniquitie: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous ſmite me, *it ſhall be* a kindneſſe; and let him reprove me, *it ſhall be* an excellent oyl, *which* ſhall not break my head: for yet my prayer alſo *ſhall be* in their calamities.

‖ Or, *let the righteous ſmite me kindly, and reprove me: let not* their *precious oyl break my head, &c.*

6 When their judges are overthrown in ſtonie places, they ſhall heare my words, for they are ſweet.

7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graves mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leave not my ſoul deſtitute.

† Heb. *make not my ſoul bare*.

9 Keep me from the ſnare *which* they have laid for me, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

† Heb. *paſſe over*.

PSAL. CXLII.

David ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of David; a prayer when he was in the cave.

XXIX day. *Evening prayer.*

‖ Or, *A pſalme of David giving inſtruction*.

I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I ſhewed before him my trouble.

3 When my ſpirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a ſnare for me.

4 ‖ I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my ſoul.

‖ Or, *look on the right hand, and ſee*. † Heb. *periſhed from me*. † Heb. *no man ſought after my ſoul*.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my crie, for I am brought very low; deliver me from my perſecutours: for they are ſtronger then I.

7 Bring my ſoul out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe me about: for thou ſhalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefs. 5 He ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliverance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ A pſalme of David.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, give eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwer me, *and* in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy ſervant: for * in thy ſight ſhall no man living be juſtified.

* Exod. 34. 7. Rom. 3. 20. Gal. 2. 16.

3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoul, he hath ſmitten my life down to the ground: he

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

he hath made me to dwell in darkneſſe, as thoſe that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my ſpirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muſe on the work of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch forth my hands unto thee: my ſoul *thirſteth* after thee, as a thirſty land. Selah.

7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, ‖ leſt I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

‖ Or, *for I become like, &c.*

8 Cauſe me to heare thy loving kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee do I truſt: cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walk, for I lift up my ſoul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I † flee unto thee to hide me.

† Heb. *hid me with thee.*

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God: thy ſpirit *is* good, lead me into the land of uprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoul: for I *am* thy ſervant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

XXX day. *Morning prayer.*

1 David bleſſeth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies. 9 He promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 He prayeth for the happy eſtate of the kingdome.

¶ *A pſalme* of David.

BLeſſed *be* the LORD † my ſtrength, * which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

† Heb. *my rock.*

* 2. Sam. 22. 35.

† Heb. *to the warre, &c.*

* 2. Sam. 22. 2, 3, 40.

2 * ‖ My goodneſſe and my fortreſſe, my high tower and my deliverer, my ſhield, and *he* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people under me.

‖ Or, *my mercy.*

3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

* Job 7. 17. Pſal. 8. 4. Heb. 2. 6.

4 * Man is like to vanitie: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

* Job 14. 2. Pſal. 39. 5.

5 Bowe thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they ſhall ſmoke.

* Pſal. 18. 13, 14.

6 * Caſt forth lightning, and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes and deſtroy them.

† Heb. *hands.*

7 Send thine † hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children.

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong unto thee, O God: upon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes unto thee.

‖ Or, *victory*

10 *It is he* that giveth ‖ ſalvation unto kings: who delivereth David his ſervant from the hurtfull ſword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of ſtrange children; whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

515

12 That our ſonnes *may be* as plants grown up in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner-ſtones, † poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace:

† Heb. *cut.*

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording † all manner of ſtore, *that* our ſheep may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.

† Heb. *from kinde to kinde.*

14 *That* our oxen *may be* † ſtrong to labour, *that there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.

† Heb. *able to bear burdens*; or *loaden* with fleſh.

15 * Happy *is* that people, that is in ſuch a caſe: *yea*, happy *is* that people, whoſe God *is* the LORD.

* Pſal. 33. 12 and 65. 4.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 David praiſeth God for his fame, 8 for his goodneſſe, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his providence, 17 for his ſaving mercy.

¶ Davids *pſalme* of praiſe.

I WIll extoll thee, my God, O King, and I will bleſſe thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bleſſe thee, and I will praiſe thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed, † and his greatneſſe *is* unſearchable.

† Heb. *and of his greatneſſe*, there is *no ſearch.*

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy works to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will ſpeak of the glorious honour of thy majeſtie, and of thy wondrous † works.

† Heb. *things* or *words.*

6 And *men* ſhall ſpeak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.

† Heb. *declare it.*

7 They ſhall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodneſſe, and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 * The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compaſſion; ſlow to anger, and † of great mercie.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7. Num 14. 18. Pſal. 86. 5, 15. and 103. 8.

† Heb. *great in mercy.*

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 All thy works ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD, and thy ſaints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeak of the glorie of thy kingdome, and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the ſonnes of men, his mightie acts, and the glorious majeſtie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome *is* † an everlaſting kingdome, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

† Heb. *a kingdome of all ages.*

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth up all thoſe that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all ‖ wait upon thee, and thou giveſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

‖ Or, *look unto thee.*

16 Thou openeſt thine hand, and ſatisfieſt the deſire of every living thing.

‖ Or, *mercifull*, or *bountifull.*

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes, and ‖ holy in all his works.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

516 18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he also will heare their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The psalmist voweth perpetuall praises to God. 3 He exhorteth, not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, justice, mercy, and kingdome, is onely worthy to be trusted.

†Heb. *Hallelujah.* † PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live, will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.

*Psal. 118. 8, 9. ‖Or, *salvation.* 3 * Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the sonne of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is* he that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope *is* in the LORD his God

6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blinde: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherlesse & widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

*Exod. 15. 18. 10 * The LORD shall reigne for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

XXX Day. Evening prayer. *1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God; for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 to praise him for his providence: 12 to praise him for his blessings upon the kingdome, 15 for his power over the meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.*

PRaise ye the LORD: for *it is* good to sing praises unto our God: for *it is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their † wounds. †Heb. *griefs.*

4 He telleth the number of the starres: he calleth them all by *their* names.

† Heb. *of his understanding there is no number.* 5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his understanding *is* infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grasse to grow upon the mountains.

9 * He giveth to the beast his food, *and* to the young ravens which cry. *Job 38. 41. Psal. 104. 27, 28.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders, *and* filleth thee with the † finest of the wheat. † Heb. *who maketh thy border peace.* † Heb. *fat of wheat.*

15 He sendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word and melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He shewveth † his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgements unto Israel. † Heb. *his words.*

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for *his* judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights. †Heb. *Hallelujah.*

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him sunne and moon: praise him all ye starres of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour, stormie winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills, fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattel, creeping things, and † flying fowl. † Heb. *bird of wing.*

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens, old men and children.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

13 Let them praiſe the name of the LORD: for his name alone is † excellent, his glorie *is* above the earth and heaven.

14 He alſo exalteth the horn of his people, the praiſe of all his ſaints; *even* of the children of Iſrael, a people neare unto him. Praiſe ye the LORD.

† Heb. *exalted.*

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to the church to rule the conſciences of men.

†PRaiſe ye the LORD: ſing unto the LORD a new ſong, *and* his praiſe in the congregation of ſaints.

† Heb. *Hallelujah.*

2 Let Iſrael rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king.

3 Let them praiſe his name ‖ in the dance: let them ſing praiſes unto him with the timbrel and harp.

‖ Or, *with the pipe.*

4 For the LORD taketh pleaſure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with ſalvation.

5 Let the ſaints be joyfull in glory: let them ſing aloud upon their beds.

6 *Let* the high *praiſes* of God *be* † in their mouth, and a two-edged ſword in their hand:

† Heb. *in their throat.*

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* puniſhments upon the people.

8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 * To execute upon them the judgement written: this honour have all his ſaints. Praiſe ye the LORD.

* Deut 7.1, 2.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 with all kinde of inſtruments.

†PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe God in his ſanctuarie: praiſe him in the firmament of his power.

† Heb. *Hallelujah.*

2 Praiſe him for his mightie acts: praiſe him according to his excellent greatneſſe.

3 Praiſe him with the ſound of the ‖ trumpet: praiſe him with the pſalterie and harp.

‖ Or, *cornet.*

4 Praiſe him with the timbrel and ‖ dance: praiſe him with ſtringed inſtruments, and organs.

‖ Or, *pipe.*

5 Praiſe him upon the loud cymbals: praiſe him upon the high-ſounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath, praiſe the LORD. Praiſe ye the LORD.

The PROVERBS.

CHAP. I.

1 The uſe of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God, and beleeve his word. 10 To avoid the enticings of ſinners. 20 Wiſdome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THe proverbs of Solomon the ſonne of David, king of Iſrael;

2 To know wiſdome and inſtruction, to perceive the words of underſtanding;

3 To receive the inſtruction of wiſdome, juſtice, and judgement, and † equitie;

† Heb. *equities.*

4 To give ſubtiltie to the ſimple, to the young man knowledge and ‖ diſcretion.

‖ Or, *adviſement.*

5 A wiſe man will heare, and will increaſe learning: and a man of underſtanding ſhall attain unto wiſe counſels:

6 To underſtand a proverb, and ‖ the interpretation; the words of the wiſe, and their dark ſayings.

‖ Or, *an eloquent ſpeech.*

7 ¶ * The fear of the Lord *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools deſpiſe wiſdome and inſtruction.

* Job 28. 28. Pſal. 111. 10. Chap. 9. 10.

‖ Or, *the principall part.*

8 My ſonne, heare the inſtruction of thy father, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *ſhall be* † an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

† Heb. *an adding.*

10 ¶ My ſonne, if ſinners entice thee, conſent thou not.

11 If they ſay, Come with us, let us lay wait for bloud, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cauſe:

12 Let us ſwallow them up alive as the grave, and whole, as thoſe that go down into the pit:

13 We ſhall finde all precious ſubſtance, we ſhall fill our houſes with ſpoil:

14 Caſt in thy lot among us, let us all have one purſe:

15 My ſonne, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.

16 * For their feet run to evil, and make haſte to ſhed bloud.

* Iſa. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 15.

17 Surely in vain the net is ſpread † in the ſight of any bird.

† Heb. *in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing;*

18 And they lay wait for their *own* bloud, they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 So *are* the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † * Wiſdome crieth without, ſhe uttereth her voice in the ſtreets:

† Heb. *wiſdomes*, that is, *excellent wiſdome.*

* Chap. 8. 1.

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourſe, in the openings of the gates: in the citie ſhe uttereth her words, *ſaying*,

22 How long, ye ſimple ones, will ye love ſimplicitie?

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

518 ſimplicitie? and the ſcorners delight in their ſcorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will poure out my ſpirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

*Iſa. 65. 12. and 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Ezek. 8. 18.

24 ¶ * Becauſe I have called, and ye refuſed, I have ſtretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye have ſet at nought all my counſel, and would none of my reproof:

26 I alſo will laugh at your calamitie, I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as deſolation, and your deſtruction cometh as a whirlwinde; when diſtreſſe and anguiſh cometh upon you.

* Job 27. 9. Iſa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. and 14. 12. Micah 3. 4.

28 * Then ſhall they call upon me, but I will not anſwer; they ſhall ſeek me early, but they ſhall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chooſe the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counſel: they deſpiſed all my reproof.

31 Therefore ſhall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

‖ Or, *eaſe of the ſimple.*

32 For the ‖ turning away of the ſimple ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperitie of fools ſhall deſtroy them.

33 But whoſo hearkeneth unto me, ſhall dwell ſafely, and ſhall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

1 Wiſdome promiſeth godlineſſe to her children, 10 and ſafetie from evil companie, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY ſonne, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine eare unto wiſdome, *and* apply thine heart to underſtanding:

3 Yea, if thou crieſt after knowledge, *and* † lifteſt up thy voice for underſtanding:

† Heb. *giveſt thy voice.*

*Mat. 13. 44.

4 * If thou ſeekeſt her as ſilver, and ſearcheſt for her, as *for* hid treaſures:

5 Then ſhalt thou underſtand the fear of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

* 1. King. 3. 9. Jam. 1. 5.

6 * For the LORD giveth wiſdome: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and underſtanding.

7 He layeth up ſound wiſdome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgement, and preſerveth the way of his ſaints.

9 Then ſhalt thou underſtand righteouſneſſe, and judgement, and equity; *yea,* every good path.

10 ¶ When wiſdome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleaſant unto thy ſoul;

11 Diſcretion ſhall preſerve thee, underſtanding ſhall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of uprightneſſe, to walk in the wayes of darkneſſe:

14 Who rejoyce to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked.

15 Whoſe wayes *are* crooked, and *they* froward in their paths.

16 To deliver thee from the ſtrange woman, *even* from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words:

*Chap. 5. 3. and 7. 5.

17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her houſe inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayeſt walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 * For the upright ſhall dwell in the land, and the perfect ſhall remain in it.

*Pſal. 37. 29.

22 * But the wicked ſhall be cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhall be ‖ rooted out of it.

* Job 18. 17. Pſal. 104. 35.
‖ Or, *pluckt up.*

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to devotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gain of wiſdome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wiſdome. 27 An exhortation to charitableneſſe, 30 peaceableneſſe, 31 and contentedneſſe. 33 The curſed ſtate of the wicked.

MY ſonne, forget not my law; * but let thine heart keep my commandments:

* Deut. 8. 1 and 30. 16.

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.

† Heb. *yeares of life.*

3 Let not mercie and truth forſake thee: * binde them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.

* Exod. 13. 9. Deut. 6. 8. * Pſal. 111. 10.

4 * So ſhalt thou finde favour, and ‖ good underſtanding in the ſight of God and man.

‖ Or, *good ſucceſſe.* * 1. Chron. 28. 9. * Rom. 12. 16.

5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own underſtanding.

† Heb. *medicine.*

6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy paths.

† Heb. *watering*, or *moyſtning.* * Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26. Deut. 26. 2, &c. Mal. 3. 10, &c.

7 ¶ * Be not wiſe in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

8 It ſhall be † health to thy navel, and † marrow to thy bones.

9 * Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt-fruits of all thine increaſe.

Luke 14. 13. * Deut. 28. 8. * Job 5. 17. Heb. 12. 5. Apoc. 3. 19.

10 * So ſhall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.

11 ¶ * My ſonne, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD: neither be wearie of his correction.

† Heb. *the man that draweth out underſtanding.*

12 For whom the LORD loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the ſonne, *in whom* he delighteth.

* Job 28. 15, &c. Pſal. 19. 10. Chap. 8. 11, 19. and 16, 16.

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wiſdome, and † the man *that* getteth underſtanding.

14 * For the merchandiſe of it *is* better then

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from the UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

the merchandiſe of ſilver, and the gain thereof then fine gold.

15 She *is* more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: *and* in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleaſantneſſe, and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy *is* every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wiſdome hath founded the earth; by underſtanding hath he ‖ eſtabliſhed the heavens.

‖ Or, *prepared.*

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My ſonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keep ſound wiſdome and diſcretion.

22 So ſhall they be life unto thy ſoul, and grace to thy neck.

Pſal. 37. 24. and 91. 11, 12

23 * Then ſhalt thou walk in thy way ſafely, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.

24 When thou lieſt down, thou ſhalt not be afraid: yea, thou ſhalt lie down, and thy ſleep ſhall be ſweet.

25 Be not afraid of ſudden fear, neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD ſhall be thy confidence, and ſhall keep thy foot from being taken.

† Heb. *the owners thereof.*

27 ¶ Withhold not good from † them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do *it*.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou haſt it by thee.

‖ Or, *practiſe no evil.*

29 ‖ Deviſe not evil againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cauſe, if he have done thee no harm.

Pſal. 37. 1. † Heb. *a man of violence.*

31 ¶ * Envy thou not † the oppreſſour, and chooſe none of his wayes.

Pſal. 25. 14. Mal. 2. 2.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his ſecret *is* with the righteous.

33 ¶ * The curſe of the LORD *is* in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the juſt.

*James 4. 6. 1. Pet. 5. 5.

34 ¶ * Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

† Heb. *exalteth the fools.*

35 The wiſe ſhall inherit glory, but ſhame † ſhall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon, to perſwade obedience, 3 ſheweth what inſtruction he had of his parents. 5 To ſtudy wiſdome, 14 and to ſhun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and ſanctification.

HEare, ye children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know underſtanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forſake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers ſonne, * tender and only *beloved* in the ſight of my mother. 519 * 1. Chron. 29. 1.

4 * He taught me alſo, and ſaid unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments and live. * 1 Chron. 28. 9.

5 Get wiſdome, get underſtanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerve thee: love her, and ſhe ſhall keep thee.

7 Wiſdome *is* the principall thing, *therefore* get wiſdome: and with all thy getting get underſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhe ſhall promote thee: ſhe ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou doſt embrace her.

9 She ſhall give to thine head * an ornament of grace: ‖ a crown of glory ſhall ſhe deliver to thee. * Chap 1. 9. ‖ Or, *ſhe ſhall compaſſe thee with a crown of glory.*

10 Heare, O my ſonne, and receive my ſayings: and the yeares of thy life ſhall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wiſdome: I have led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtraitned, * and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble. * Pſal. 91. 11, 12.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let *her* not go; keep her, for ſhe *is* thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men. * Pſal. 1. 1. Chap. 1. 10, 15.

15 Avoid it, paſſe not by it, turn from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleep not except they have done miſchief: and their ſleep is taken away unleſſe they cauſe *ſome* to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedneſſe, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the juſt *is* as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more unto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkneſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare unto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keep them in the midſt of thine heart.

22 For they *are* life unto thoſe that finde them, and † health to all their fleſh. † Heb. *medicine.*

23 ¶ Keep thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life. † Heb. *above all keeping.*

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and perverſe lips put farre from thee. † Heb. *frowardneſſe of mouth, and perverſeneſſe of lips.*

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and ‖ let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed. ‖ Or, *all thy wayes ſhall be ordered aright*

27 * Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil. * Deut. 5. 32.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudy of wiſdome. 3 He ſheweth the miſchief of whoredome and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberality, and chaſtity. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own ſinnes.

MY ſonne, attend unto my wiſdome, *and* bowe thine eare to my underſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge.

*Chap. 2 16 and 6. 24. † Heb. *palate.*

3 ¶ * For the lips of a ſtrange *woman* drop *as* an hony-combe, and her † mouth *is* ſmoother then oyl.

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, ſharp as a two edged ſword.

*Chap. 7. 27

5 * Her feet go down to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moveable, *that* thou canſt not know *them.*

7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeares unto the cruel.

† Heb. *thy ſtrength.*

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger,

11 And thou mourn at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How have I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me?

14 I was almoſt in all evil, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own ciſtern; and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be diſperſed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be bleſſed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the loving hinde, and pleaſant roe, let her breaſts † ſatisfie thee at all times, and † be thou raviſht alwayes with her love.

† Heb. *water thee.* † Heb. *erre thou alwayes in her love.*

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be raviſht with a ſtrange woman, and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

*Job 31. 4. and 34. 21. Chap. 15. 3. Jer. 16. 17. and 32. 19.

21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelf, and he ſhall be holden with the cords of his † ſinnes.

† Heb *ſinne.*

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall go aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 idleneſſe, 12 and miſchievouſneſſe. 16 Seven things hatefull to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefs of whoredome.

MY ſonne, if thou be ſurety for thy friend, *if* thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my ſonne, and deliver thy ſelf, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy ſelf, ‖ and make ſure thy friend.

‖ Or, *ſo ſhalt thou prevail with thy friend.*

4 Give not ſleep to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy ſelf as a roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe:

7 Which having no guide, overſeer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the ſummer, *and* gathereth her food in the harveſt.

9 * How long wilt thou ſleep, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleep?

* Chap. 24. 33.

10 *Yet* a little ſleep, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleep.

11 * So ſhall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

* Chap. 13. 4 and 20. 4.

12 ¶ A naughty perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardneſſe *is* in his heart, he deviſeth miſchief continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.

† Heb. *caſteth forth.*

15 Therefore ſhall his calamity come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedy

16 ¶ Theſe ſix things doth the LORD hate; yea, ſeven *are* an abomination † unto him:

† Heb. *of his ſoul.*

17 † A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent bloud,

† Heb. *haughty eyes.*

18 An heart that deviſeth wicked imaginations, * feet that be ſwift in running to miſchief,

* Rom. 3 15.

19 A falſe witneſſe *that* ſpeaketh lies, and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My ſonne, keep thy fathers commandment, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

* Chap. 1. 8.

21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall lead thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keep thee; and *when* thou awakeſt, it ſhall talk with thee.

* Pſal. 19 8. and 119. 105

23 * For the commandment *is* a ‖ lamp, and the law *is* light; and reproofs of inſtruction *are* the way of life:

‖ Or, *candle.*

* Chap. 2. 16 and 5. 3. and 7. 5.

24 * To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

‖ Or, *of the ſtrange tongue.*

25 * Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart;

* Matt. 5. 28.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

26 For by means of a whoriſh woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and † the adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.

Heb. *the woman of a man*, or *a mans wife.*

27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whoſoever toucheth her, ſhall not be innocent.

30 Men do not deſpiſe a thief, if he ſteal to ſatisfie his ſoul when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he ſhall reſtore ſeven-fold, he ſhall give all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

32 *But* whoſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † underſtanding: he *that* doeth it, deſtroyeth his own ſoul.

† Heb. *heart.*

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproch ſhall not be wiped away.

34 For jealouſie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

† Heb. *he will not accept the face of any ranſome.*

35 † He will not regard any ranſome; neither will he reſt content, though thou giveſt many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kinde familiarity with wiſdome. 6 In an example of his own experience, he ſheweth 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 and the deſperate ſimplicity of a young wanton. 24 He dehorteth from ſuch wickedneſſe.

MY ſonne keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep my commandments, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

*Deut. 6.8. and 11.18. Chap. 3.3.

3 * Binde them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wiſdome, Thou *art* my ſiſter, and call underſtanding *thy* kinſwoman.

*Chap. 5.3.

5 * That they may keep thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked through my caſement,

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths, a young man void of underſtanding,

† Heb. *the ſonnes.*

8 Paſſing through the ſtreet neare her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

9 In the twilight † in the evening, in the black and dark night:

† Heb. *in the evening of the day.*

10 And behold, there met him a woman *with* the attire of an harlot, and ſubtil of heart.

*Chap. 9.13.

11 (* She is loud and ſtubborn, her feet abide not in her houſe.

† Heb *ſhe ſtrengthened her face, and ſaid.*

12 Now *is ſhe* without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at every corner)

13 So ſhe caught him and kiſſed him, *and* † with an impudent face ſaid unto him,

14 † I *have* peace-offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows. 521

† Heb. *peace-offerings are upon me.*

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapeſtry, with carved *works, with* fine linen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love untill the morning, let us ſolace our ſelves with loves.

19 For the good-man *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey.

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.

† Heb. *in his hand*
‖ Or, *the new moon.*

21 With much fair ſpeech ſhe cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.

22 He goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an ox goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the ſtocks:

† Heb. *ſuddenly.*

23 Till a dart ſtrike through his liver, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, go not aſtray in her paths.

26 For ſhe hath caſt down many wounded: yea, many ſtrong men have been ſlain by her.

27 * Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

*Chap. 2.18. and 5.5.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and evidence of wiſdome. 10 The excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wiſdome. 32 Wiſdome is to be deſired for the bleſſedneſſe it bringeth.

DOth not * wiſdome cry? and underſtanding put forth her voice?

*Chap. 1.20

2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doores.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice *is* to the ſonnes of man.

5 O ye ſimple, underſtand wiſdome; and ye fools, be ye of an underſtanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will ſpeak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *ſhall be* right things.

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeak truth, and wickedneſſe *is* † an abomination to my lips.

† Heb. *the abomination of my lips.*

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteouſneſſe, *there is* nothing † froward or perverſe in them.

† Heb. *wreathed.*

9 They *are* all plain to him that underſtandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receive

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

522

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather then choice gold.

*Job 28.15. Psal.19.10. Chap.3.15. and 16.16.

11 * For wisdome *is* better then rubies; and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

‖Or, *subtilty*

12 I wisdome dwell with ‖ prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil; pride and arrogancie, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

14 Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdome: I *am* understanding, I have strength.

15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me, and those that seek me early shall finde me.

*Chap.3.16.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with me; *yea*, durable riches and righteousnesse.

*Chap.3.14.

19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my revenue then choice silver.

‖ Or, *walk.*

20 I ‖ lead in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the paths of judgement.

21 That I may cause those that love me, to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there* were no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were settled; before the hills was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor ‖ the highest part of the dust of the world.

‖Or, *open places.* ‖Or, *the chief part.*

27 When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he set ‖ a compasse upon the face of the depth:

‖Or, *a circle*

28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

*Gen.1.9,10 Job 38.10, 11. Psal.104.9.

29 * When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him:* and I was daily *his* delight, rejoycing alwayes before him:

31 Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the sonnes of men.

*Psal.119. 1,2. and 128.2. Luke 11.28.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for * blessed *are they that* keep my wayes.

33 Heare instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doores.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall † obtain favour of the LORD.

† Heb. *bring forth.*

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul; all they that hate me love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisdome. 13 The custome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsdome hath builded her house, she hath hewen out her seven pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

† Heb. *her killing.*

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she crieth upon the highest places of the city.

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himself a blot.

8 * Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

*Matt.7.6.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 * The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.

*Job 28.28. Psal.111.10 Chap.1.7.

11 * For by me thy daies shall be multiplied, and the yeares of thy life shall be increased.

*Chap.10. 27.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous; *she is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

*Chap.7.11.

14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their wayes.

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread †*eaten* in secret is pleasant.

† Heb. *of secrecies.*

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of moral vertues, & their contrary vices.

THe proverbs of Solomon: * A wise sonne maketh a glad father; but a foolish sonne *is* the heavinesse of his mother.

*Chap.15. 20.

2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing:

*Chap 11.4.

but

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

but righteouſneſſe delivereth from death.

Pſal. 37. 5. 3 * The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoul of the righteous to famiſh: but he caſteth away ‖ the ſubſtance of the wicked.

Or, *the wicked for their wickedneſſe.* 4 * He becometh poore that dealeth *with* a ſlack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

Chap. 12. 4. 5 He that gathereth in ſummer, is a wiſe ſonne: *but* he that ſleepeth in harveſt, *is* a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.

6 Bleſſings *are* upon the head of the juſt: but * violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

Verſ. 11. 7 * The memorie of the juſt *is* bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

Pſal. 112. 6. 8 The wiſe in heart will receive commandments: but † a prating fool ‖ ſhall fall.

Heb. *a fool of lips.* 9 * He that walketh uprightly, walketh ſurely: but he that perverteth his wayes, ſhall be known.

Or, *ſhall be eaten.* 10 * He that winketh with the eye cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating fool ‖ ſhall fall.

Pſal. 23. 4. Chap. 6. 13. 11 * The mouth of a righteous man *is* a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

Or, *ſhall be eaten.* 12 Hatred ſtirreth up ſtrifes: but * love covereth all ſinnes.

Chap. 13. 4. 13 In the lips of him that hath underſtanding, wiſdome is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of † underſtanding.

1. Cor. 13. 4. 14 Wiſe men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh *is* neare deſtruction.

1. Pet. 4. 8. 15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city: the deſtruction of the poore *is* their poverty.

Heb. *heart.* 16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſinne.

17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but he that refuſeth reproof, ‖ erreth.

Chap. 18. 1. 18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a ſlander, is a fool.

Or, *cauſeth erre.* 19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſinne: but he that refraineth his lips, *is* wiſe.

20 The tongue of the juſt *is as* choice ſilver: the heart of the wicked *is* little worth.

Heb. *of heart.* 21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want † of wiſdome.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

Chap. 14. 9. 23 * *It is* a ſport to a fool to do miſchief: but a man of underſtanding hath wiſdome.

24 The fear of the wicked, it ſhall come upon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinde paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an everlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as ſmoke to the eyes, ſo *is* the ſlaggard to them that ſend him.

Chap. 9. 11. Heb. *addeth.* 27 * The fear of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeares of the wicked ſhall be ſhortened.

28 The hope of the righteous *ſhall be* gladneſſe: but the * expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh. 523

* Job 8. 13. and 11. 20. Pſal. 112. 10.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the upright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

30 * The righteous ſhall never be removed: but the wicked ſhall not inhabit the earth.

* Pſal. 37. 22. and 125. 1.

31 The mouth of the juſt bringeth forth wiſdome: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable; but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † frowardneſſe.

† Heb. *frowardneſſes.*

CHAP. XI.

A * † falſe balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a juſt weight *is* his delight.

* Levit. 19. 36. Deut. 25. 15.

2 * *when* pride cometh, then cometh ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſdome.

Chap. 16. 18. and 20. 10, 23.

3 † The integritie of the upright ſhall guide them: but the perverſeneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

† Heb. *balances of deceit.*

† Heb. *a perfect ſtone.*

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe delivereth from death.

* Chap. 15. 33. and 16. 18. and 18. 12.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his own wickedneſſe.

* Chap. 13. 6. * Chap. 10. 2. Ezek. 7. 19. Zeph. 1. 18.

6 The righteouſneſſe of the upright ſhall deliver them: but * tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in *their own* naughtineſſe.

† Heb. *rectifie.*

7 When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of unjuſt men periſheth.

* Chap. 5. 22.

8 * The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his ſtead.

* Chap. 21. 18.

9 An * hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the juſt be delivered.

* Job 8. 13.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie rejoyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the upright the citie is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † void of wiſdome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of underſtanding holdeth his peace.

† Heb. *deſtitute of heart.*

13 † A tale-bearer revealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit concealeth the matter.

† Heb. *he that walketh, being a tale-bearer.*

14 * Where no counſel *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

* 1. King. 12. 1, &c.

15 He that is ſuretie for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

† Heb. *ſhall be ſore broken.* † Heb. *thoſe that ſtrike hands.*

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retain riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his own ſoul: but he that is cruel, troubleth his own fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke but

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

524 but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, *ſhall be* a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo he that purſueth evil, *purſueth it* to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart *are* abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are upright in *their* way, *are* his delight.

21 *Though* hand *joyn* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be unpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be delivered.

22 *As* a jewel of gold in a ſwines ſnout, *ſo is* a fair woman which † is without diſcretion.

† Heb. *departeth from.*

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth; and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to povertie.

* 2. Cor. 9. 8, 9, 10. † Heb. *the ſoul of bleſſing.*

25 * † The liberall ſoul ſhall be made fat: and he that watereth, ſhall be watered alſo himſelf.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhall be* upon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

* Pſal. 7. 15, 10. and 9. 15, 16, and 10. 2, and 57. 6.

27 He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth favour: * but he that ſeeketh miſchief, it ſhall come unto him.

* Pſal. 1. 3. and 92. 12, &c. Jer. 17. 8.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but * the righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own houſe, ſhall inherit the winde: and the fool *ſhall be* ſervant to the wiſe of heart.

† Heb. *taketh.* * 1. Pet 4. 18.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that † winneth ſouls, *is* wiſe.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loveth inſtruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickedneſſe: but the *root of the righteous ſhall not be moved.

* Chap. 10. 25.

*1. Cor. 11. 7.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottenneſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: *but* the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

*Chap. 1. 11, 18.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for bloud: but the mouth of the upright ſhall deliver them.

* Pſal. 37. 37. Chap. 11. 21. † Heb. *perverſe of heart.*

7 * The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſdome: but he that is † of a perverſe heart ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed and hath a ſervant, *is* better then he that honoureth himſelf, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel.

‖ Or, *bowels.*

11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall be ſatisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain perſons, *is* void of underſtanding.

* Chap. 28. 19.

12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

‖ Or, *the fortreſſe.*

13 † * The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lips: but the juſt ſhall come out of trouble.

† Heb. *the ſnare of the wicked is in the tranſgreſſion of lips.*

14 * A man ſhall be ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompenſe of a mans hands ſhall be rendred unto him.

* Chap. 18. 7.

15 * The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counſel, *is* wiſe.

*Chap. 13. 2. * Chap. 3 7.

16 A fools wrath is † preſently known: but a prudent man covereth ſhame.

† Heb. *in that day.*

17 * *He that* ſpeaketh truth, ſheweth forth righteouſneſſe; but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

* Chap. 14. 5.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

* Pſal. 57. 4 and 59 7.

19 The lip of truth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counſellers of peace, *is* joy.

21 There ſhall no evil happen to the juſt: but the wicked ſhall be filled with miſchief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

*Chap. 13. 16. and 15. 2.

24 * The hand of the diligent ſhall bear rule: but the ‖ ſlothfull ſhall be under tribute.

* Chap. 10. 4. ‖ Or, *deceitfull.*

25 * Heavineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

* Chap. 15. 13.

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked ſeduceth them.

‖ Or, *abundant.*

27 The ſlothfull *man* roſteth not that which he took in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteouſneſſe *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wiſe ſonne *heareth* his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man ſhall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth: but the ſoul of the tranſgreſſours *ſhall eat* violence.

*Chap. 12. 14.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, ſhall have deſtruction.

4 The ſoul of the ſluggard deſireth, and *hath* nothing: but the ſoul of the diligent ſhall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

wicked man is lothſome, and cometh to ſhame.

Chap. 11. 3, 5, 6. 6 * Righteouſneſſe keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedneſſe overthroweth † the ſinner.

Heb. *ſinne.*

7 There is that maketh himſelf rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himſelf poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ranſome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: *but the ‖ lamp of the wicked ſhall be put out.

*Job 18. 6. and 21. 17. ‖ Or, *candle.*

10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well-adviſed *is* wiſdome.

Chap. 10. 2 and 20. 21. † Heb. *with the hand.*

11 *Wealth *gotten* by vanity, ſhall be diminiſhed: but he that gathereth † by labour, ſhall increaſe.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart ſick: but *when* the deſire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall be deſtroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, ‖ ſhall be rewarded.

‖ Or, *ſhall be in peace.*

14 * The law of the wiſe *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

Chap. 14. 27

15 Good underſtanding giveth favour: but the way of tranſgreſſours *is* hard.

*Chap. 12. 23 and 15. 2. † Heb. *dealeth.*

16 * Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool † layeth open *his* folly.

17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchief: but a faithfull ambaſſadour *is* health.

18 Poverty and ſhame *ſhall be to* him that refuſeth inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproof, ſhall be honoured.

19 The deſire accompliſhed is ſweet to the ſoul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wiſe men, ſhall be wiſe: but a companion of fools † ſhall be deſtroyed.

† Heb. *ſhall be broken.*

21 Evil purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous, good ſhall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the ſinner *is* laid up for the juſt.

*Job 27. 17.

*Chap. 12. 11

23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is deſtroyed for want of judgement.

*Chap. 23. 13

24 * He that ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſonne: but he that loveth him chaſteneth him betimes.

*Pſal. 34. 10. and 37. 3.

25 * The righteous eateth to the ſatisfying of his ſoul: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe: but the fooliſh plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightneſſe, feareth the LORD: * but he that is perverſe in his wayes, deſpiſeth him.

*Job 12. 4.

3 In the mouth of the fooliſh *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wiſe ſhall preſerve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increaſe *is* by the ſtrength of the ox. 525

5 * A faithfull witneſſe will not lie: but a falſe witneſſe will utter lies.

*Exod. 20. 16. and 23. 1. Chap. 6. 19. and 12. 17. *Chap 8. 9.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſdome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is eaſie unto him that underſtandeth.

7 Go from the preſence of a fooliſh man, when thou perceiveſt not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wiſdome of the prudent *is* to underſtand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 * Fools make a mock at ſinne: but among the righteous *there is* favour.

*Chap. 10. 23.

10 The heart knoweth † his own bitterneſſe; and a ſtranger doth not intermedle with his joy.

† Heb. *the bitterneſſe of his ſoul.*

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright ſhall flouriſh.

12 * There is a way which ſeemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

*Chap. 16. 25.

13 Even in laughter the heart is ſorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heavineſſe.

14 The backſlider in heart ſhall be * filled with his own wayes: and a good man *ſhall be ſatisfied* from himſelf.

*Chap. 1. 31.

15 The ſimple beleeveth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wiſe man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth and is confident.

17 He that is ſoon angry dealeth fooliſhly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The ſimple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bowe before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poore is hated even of his own neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

*Chap. 19. 7 † Heb. *many are the lovers of the rich.*

21 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he.

*Pſal. 112. 9.

22 Do they not erre that deviſe evil? but mercy and truth *ſhall be* to them that deviſe good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crown of the wiſe *is* their riches: *but* the fooliſhneſſe of fools *is* folly.

25 * A true witneſſe delivereth ſouls, but a deceitfull *witneſſe* ſpeaketh lies.

* Verſe 5.

26 In the fear of the LORD *is* ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall have a place of refuge.

27 * The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

*Chap. 13. 14.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the deſtruction of the prince.

29 He

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

526

29 He that is slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but he that is † hastie of spirit exalteth folly.

†Heb. *short of spirit.*

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envie the rottennesse of the bones.

31 * He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercie on the poore.

*Chap.17.5. Matth.25. 40, 45.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdome resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne *is* a reproch † to any people.

†Heb. *to nations.*

35 The kings favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

* Chap.25. 15.

A * Soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stirre up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: * but the mouth of fools † poureth out foolishnesse.

* Verse 28. Chap.12.23. and 13.16. †Heb. *belcheth* or *bubleth.*

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

* Job 34.21. Chap 5.21. Jere.16.17. and 32.19 Heb. 4.13.

4 † A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

† Heb. *the healing of the tongue.*

5 * A fool despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, is prudent.

*Chap.10.1.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

* Chap.21. 27. Isa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. Jere.6.20. and 7. 22. Amos 5.22.

8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight.

‖Or, *instruction.*

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

* Job 26.6.

10 ‖ Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof shall die.

11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

* Chap. 17. 22.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerfull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continuall feast.

* Psal. 37. 16. Chap.16.8. 1. Tim.6.6.

16 * Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD, then great treasure, & trouble therewith

17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, then a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

*Chap.17.1

18 * A wrathfull man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

* Chap.26. 21. and 29. 22.

19 The way of the slothfull man *is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous † *is* made plain.

† Heb. *is raised up as a causey.*

20 * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

*Chap.10.1

21 * Folly *is* joy to him that is † destitute of wisdome: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

* Chap.10. 23. †Heb. *void of heart.*

22 * Without counsel, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.

* Chap. 11. 14.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good *is it*?

†Heb. *in his season.*

24 * The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

* Phil. 3.20 Col.3.1,2.

25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

*Chap.12.7 and 14.11.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words.

*Chap.6.18

†Heb. *words of pleasantnesse.*

27 He that is greedy of gain, troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but * he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

* Psal.34.16 * Psal. 145. 18.

30 The light of the eyes rejoyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that ‖ heareth reproof, † getteth understanding.

‖Or, *correction.* ‖ Or, *obeyeth.*

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdome; and * before honour *is* humility.

†Heb. *possesseth an heart.*

CHAP. XVI.

* Chap. 18. 12.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue *is* from the LORD.

* Verse 9. Chap.29.21 and 20. 24. Jer. 10. 23. ‖Or, *disposings.*

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* clean in his own eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

*Chap.21.2

3 * † Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

* Psal.37.5. and 55. 22. Matt.6.25. Luke 12. 22. 1. Pet.5.7.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himself: * yea even the wicked for the day of evil.

†Heb. *roll.*

5 * Every one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *joyn* in hand, he shall not be † unpunished.

* Job 21.30 *Chap.6.17 and 8.13.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged; and by the fear of the LORD, men depart from evil.

†Heb. *held innocent.*

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Pſal. 37. 16. hap 15. 16.

8 *Better *is* a little with righteouſneſſe, then great revenues without right.

Verſe 1.

9 * A mans heart deviſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

Heb. *diviſion.*

10 † A divine ſentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in judgement.

Levit. 19. 6.

11 *A juſt weight & balance *are* the LORDS: hap. 11. 1

† all the weights of the bag *are* his work.

Heb. *all ne ſtones.*

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedneſſe: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* meſſengers of death, but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance *is* life, &* his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

Chap. 19. 2.

Chap. 8. 1.

16 * How much better is it to get wiſdome, then gold? and to get underſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſilver?

17 The high-way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preſerveth his ſoul.

Chap. 11. 2. nd 18. 12.

18 * Pride *goeth* before deſtruction: and an haughtie ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to divide the ſpoil with the proud.

Or, *he that underſtandeth matter.*

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall finde good: and whoſo *truſteth in the LORD, happie *is* he.

Pſal. 2. 12. nd 34. 8. nd 125. 1. a. 30. 18. r. 17. 7. Chap. 13. .

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent, & the ſweetnes of the lips increaſeth learning.

Heb. *math wiſe.*

22 * Underſtanding *is* a well-ſpring of life unto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fools *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wiſe † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleaſant words *are as* an hony-combe, ſweet to the ſoul, and health to the bones.

Chap. 14. .

25 * There is a way that ſeemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

Heb. *the l of him t labour- .*

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himſelf; for his mouth † craveth it of him.

Heb. *bow- unto him.*

27 † An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

Heb. *a man Belial.* Chap. 6. 19. & 15. and 26. and 29. .

28 * A froward man † ſoweth ſtrife, and a whiſperer ſeparateth chief friends.

Heb. *ſend- forth.*

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deviſe froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to paſſe.

31 The hoarie head *is* a crown of glorie, *if* it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 He that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mightie: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is* *a drie morſel, and quietneſſe therewith, then a houſe full of ‖ ſacrifices *with* ſtrife.

* Chap. 15. 17.

‖ Or, *good cheer.*

2 A wiſe ſervant ſhall have rule over a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining-pot *is* for ſilver, and the fornace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

* Pſal. 26. 2. Chap. 27. 21. Jer. 17. 10. Mal. 3. 3.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to falſe lips: *and* a liar giveth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 * Whoſo mocketh the poore, reprocheth his maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be † unpuniſhed.

* Chap. 14. 31.

† Heb. *held innocent.*

6 * Childrens children *are* the crown of old men; & the glorie of children *are* their fathers.

*Pſal 127. 3. and 128. 3.

7 † Excellent ſpeech becometh not a fool: much leſſe do † lying lips a prince.

† Heb. *a lip of excellencie.*

8 * A gift *is as* † a precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoever it turneth, it proſpereth.

† Heb. *a lip of lying.*

* Chap. 18. 16.

† Heb. *a ſtone of grace.*

9 * He that covereth a tranſgreſſion, ‖ ſeeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth *very* friends.

* Chap. 10. 12.

‖ Or, *procureth.*

10 ‖ A reproof entreth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a fool.

‖ Or, *a reproof aweth more a wiſe man, then to ſtrike a fool an hundred times.*

11 An evil man ſeeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruel meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Whoſo * rewardeth evil for good, evil ſhall not depart from his houſe.

* Rom. 12. 17.

14 The beginning of ſtrife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

1. Theſſ. 5. 15. 1. Pet. 3. 9.

15 * He that juſtifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the juſt, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

* Exod. 23. 7. Chap. 24. 24. Iſa. 5. 23.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wiſdome, ſeeing *he hath* no heart *to it?*

17 * A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adverſitie.

* Chap. 18. 24.

18 * A man void of † underſtanding ſtriketh hands, *and* becometh ſuretie in the preſence of his friend.

* Chap. 6. 1. and 11. 15.

† Heb. *heart.*

19 He loveth tranſgreſſion, that loveth ſtrife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverſe tongue, falleth into miſchief.

† Heb. *the froward of heart.*

21 * He that begetteth a fool, *doth it* to his ſorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

* Chap. 10. 1.

22 * A merrie heart doeth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

* Chap 15. 13. and 12. 25.

‖ Or, *to a medicine.*

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 * Wiſdome *is* before him that hath underſtand-

* Eccles 2. 14. and 8. 1.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

528 derſtanding; but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

*Chap.10 1. and 15.20. and 19.13. 25 * A fooliſh ſonne *is* a grief to his father, and bitterneſſe to her that bare him.

26 Alſo to puniſh the juſt *is* not good, *nor* to ſtrike princes for equitie.

*Jam. 1.19. ‖ Or, *a cool ſpirit.* 27 * He that hath knowledge ſpareth his words: and a man of underſtanding is of ‖ an excellent ſpirit.

*Job 13.5. 28 * Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe: *and* he that ſhutteth his lips, *is eſteemed* a man of underſtanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

† Or, *he that ſeparateth himſelf ſeeketh according to his deſire, and intermedleth in every buſineſſe.* ‖ THrough deſire a man having ſeparated himſelf, ſeeketh *and* intermedleth with all wiſdome.

2 A fool hath no delight in underſtanding, but that his heart may diſcover it ſelf.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh alſo contempt, and with ignominie reproch.

*Chap. 20. 5. 4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the well-ſpring of wiſdome *as* a flowing brook.

*Levit. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19. Chap. 24. 23. 5 * It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.

6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

*Chap. 10. 14. and 12. 13. and 13. 3. 7 * A fools mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips *are* the ſnare of his ſoul.

*Chap. 12. 18. and 26. 22. ‖ Or, *whiſperer.* 8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they go down into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

‖ Or, *like as when men are wounded.* † Heb. *chambers.* 9 He alſo that is ſlothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

* Pſal. 18. 2. and 27. 1. and 144. 2. † Heb. *is ſet aloft.* 10 * The name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is ſafe.

*Chap. 10. 15. 11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

*Chap. 11. 2. and 15. 33. and 16. 18. 12 * Before deſtruction the heart of man is haughtie, and before honour *is* humilitie.

† Heb. *returneth a word.* 13 He that † anſwereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it *is* folly and ſhame unto him.

*Chap. 17. 8. 14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtain his infirmitie; but a wounded ſpirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* firſt in his own cauſe, *ſeemeth* juſt; but his neighbour cometh and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth between the mightie.

19 A brother offended, *is harder to be wonne* then a ſtrong citie: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a caſtle.

*Chap. 12. 14 and 13. 2. 20 * A mans belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that love it, ſhall eat the fruit thereof.

* Chap. 19. 14. 22 * *Whoſo* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

* James 2. 3 23 The poore uſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth * roughly.

*Chap. 17. 17. 24 A man *that hath* friends, muſt ſhew himſelf friendly: * and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

*Chap. 28. 6 *BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then he that is perverſe in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Alſo, *that* the ſoul *be* without knowledge, it is not good; and he that haſteth with his feet, ſinneth.

* Chap. 14. 20. 3 The fooliſhneſſe of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.

*Exod. 23. 1 Deut. 19. 16 Chap. 6. 19 and 21. 28. † Heb. *held innocent.* 4 * Wealth maketh many friends; but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

5 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be † unpuniſhed, and *he that* ſpeaketh lies ſhall not eſcape.

† Heb. *a man of gifts.* 6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince; and every man *is* a friend to † him that giveth gifts.

* Chap. 14. 20. † Heb. *an heart.* 7 * All the brethren of the poore do hate him: how much more do his friends go farre from him? he purſueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

* Verſe 5. * Chap. 3 22. 8 He that getteth † wiſdome, loveth his own ſoul: he that keepeth underſtanding, ſhall finde good.

Eccles 10. 7. 9 * A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be unpuniſhed, and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall periſh.

* Chap. 14. 29. ‖ Or, *prudence.* 10 Delight is not ſeemly for a fool: much leſſe * for a ſervant to have rule over princes.

* Chap. 16. 14, 15. and 20. 2. and 2 15. 11 * The ‖ diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger, and *it is* his glorie to paſſe over a tranſgreſſion.

*Chap. 10. and 15. 20. and 17. 21. 25. 12 * The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion; but his favour *is* as dew upon the graſſe.

*Chap. 21. and 27. 15. * Chap. 18. 22. 13 * A fooliſh ſonne *is* the calamitie of his father; * and the contentions of a wife *are* a continuall dropping.

*Chap. 10. and 20. 13. *Luk. 11. 2 * Matth. 1 42. and 25. 40. 2 Cor. 9. 6, ‖ Or, *his de* 14 Houſe and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers; and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulneſſe caſteth into a deep ſleep; and an idle ſoul ſhall * ſuffer hunger.

* Chap. 13 24. and 23 13. 16 * He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own ſoul; *but* he that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

‖ Or, *to his deſtruction:* or, *to cauſe him to die.* 17 * He that hath pitie upon the poore, lendeth unto the LORD; and ‖ that which he hath given, will he pay him again.

18 * Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope, and let not thy ſoul ſpare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

nishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must † *do* it again.

20 Heare counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 * *There are* many devices in a mans heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindenesse: and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.

23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.

24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth *his* father, *and* chaseth away *his* mother, *is* a sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Cease my sonne, to heare the instruction, *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgement: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

2 * The fear of a king *is as* the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his own soul.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‖ cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and *have* nothing.

5 * Counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own ‖ goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity: * his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgement, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 * Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sinne?

10 * † Divers weights, *and* † divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 * The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 * Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught (saith the buyer) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

16 * Take his garment that is surety *for* a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 * Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make warre.

19 * He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 * Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lamp shall be put out in obscure darkenesse.

21 An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompense evil: *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 * Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and † a false balance *is* not good.

24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then understand his own way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

26 * A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their strength: and * the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blueneſſe of a wound † cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 * Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To do justice and judgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then sacrifice.

4 * † An high look, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteousnesse: but of every one that is hastie, onely to want.

leb. *adde.*

ob 23.13. al. 33.10.

ap. 16.

.46.10.

hap. 15. and 26. 15.

hap. 21.

leb. *will running.*

leb. *a neſſe of al.*

hap. 16.

d 19.12.

hap. 10.

r, *winter.*

hap. 18.

r, *bounty.* al. 112.2. Kings 8.

hron. 6.

) 14.4. l. 51.5. cles 7.20. ohn 1.8. eut. 25. &c.

ap. 11.1. l 16.11.

leb. *a e and a e.*

leb. *an ah and an ah.*

kod. 4.11. l. 94 9.

* Chap. 12. 11. and 19.15.

* Chap. 27. 13.

* Chap. 9.17 † Heb. *bread of lying*, or *falshood.*

* Chap. 15. 22.

* Chap. 11. 13.

‖ Or, *enticeth*

* Exod. 21.17 Levit. 20.9. Matth. 15.4.

‖ Or, *candle.*

* Deut. 32.35 Chap. 17.13. and 24.29. Rom. 12.17. 1. Thes. 5.15 1. Pet. 3.9.

* Verse 10.

† Heb. *balances of deceit.*

* Psal. 37.23. Chap. 16.9. Jer. 10.23.

* Verse 8. Psal. 101.5, &c.

‖ Or, *lamp.*

* Psal. 101.1. Chap. 29.14.

* Chap. 16. 31.

† Heb. *is a purging medicine against evil.*

* Chap. 16.2.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. Chap. 15.8. Isa. 1.11. Hos. 6.6. Mic. 6.7,8.

* Chap. 6.17.

† Heb. *haughtinesse of eyes.*

‖ Or, *the light of the wicked.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

530

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robberie of the wicked shall † destroy them; because they refuse to do judgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with † a brawling woman in † a wide house.

10 * The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour † findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* overthrowth the wicked for *their* wickedness.

13 * Whoso stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth ‖ pleasure *shall be* a poore man: he that loveth wine and oyl shall not be rich.

18 * The wicked *shall be* a ransome for the righteous; and the transgressour for the upright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wilderness, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is a treasure to be desired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousnes and mercy, findeth life, righteousness and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * *There is* no wisdome nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safety *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* ‖ loving favour rather then silver and gold.

2 * The rich and poore meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on and are punished.

4 * ‖ By humility *and* the fear of the LORD, *are* riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Train up a childe † in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poore, and the borrower *is* servant † to the lender.

8 * He that soweth iniquity, shall reap vanity: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 * † He that hath a bountifull eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poore.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproch shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips, the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth ‖ the words of the transgressour.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 * The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness *is* bound in the heart of a childe, *but* * the rod of correction shall drive it farre from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his *riches*, *and* he that giveth to the rich *shall* surely *come* to want.

17 Bowe down thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made knowen to thee this day, ‖ even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge?

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth ‖ to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poore, because he *is* poore: * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 * For

5:30 *Chap.10.2. and 13.11. † Heb. *saw them*, or *dwell with them*.

* Chap.19. 13. and 25. 24. and 27. 15. † Heb. *a woman of contentions*. † Heb. *an house of society*. * James 4.5. † Heb. *is not favoured*. * Chap.19. 25. * Matt.18. 30, &c.

*Chap.17.8. and 18.16.

‖ Or, *sport*.

* Chap.11.8.

* Verse 9. † Heb. *in the land of the desert*.

* Eccles 9. 4, &c. * Chap.12. 13. and 18. 21. † Heb. *in the wrath of pride*. * Chap.13.4. *Psal.112.9. * Psal.50.9. Chap.15.8. Isa.66.3. Jer.6.20. Amos 5.22. † Heb. *in wickedness*. * Chap.19. 5, 9. † Heb. *a witnesse of lies*. ‖ Or, *considereth*. *Jer.9.23.

*Psal.33. * Psal.3. ‖ Or, *vict*

* Eccles ‖ Or, *is better then, &c.* * Chap. 13. * Chap. 12.

*Psal.11 ‖ Or, *the reward of mility, &*

‖ Or, *cat chize*. † Heb. *i way*.

† Heb. *t man that lendeth*.

* Job 4. Hosea 1 ‖ Or, *and with the r of his an he shall be consumed*. * 2.Cor. † Heb. *of eye*.

*Psal.10 ‖ Or, *and hath grac in his lips* ‖ Or, *the matters*. * Chap.2 13. *Chap.2 and 5.3. and 7.5. and 23.27 * Chap.1 24. and 18. and 2 13. and 2 15.17.

† Heb. *i thy belly*.

‖ Or, *tru thou also*.

‖ Or, *to those that send thee*. * Zech.7. 10.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

ob 31.21.
ap.23.11

23 * For the LORD will plead their cauſe, and ſpoil the ſoul of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not go:

25 Leſt thou learn his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoul.

Chap. 6.1.
d 11.15.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that ſtrike hands, *or* of them that are ſureties for debts.

27 If thou haſt nothing to pay, why ſhould he take away thy bed from under thee?

Deut. 19.
14.
nd 27.17.
hap. 23.10.
Or, *bound.*
Heb. *abure men.*

28 * Remove not the ancient ‖ land-mark, which thy fathers have ſet.

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? he ſhall ſtand before kings, he ſhall not ſtand before † mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eat with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

1. Tim. 6.
, 10.

4 * Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine own wiſdome.

Heb. *wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to fie upon.*

5 † Wilt thou ſet thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themſelves wings, they flie away as an eagle towards heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither deſire thou his daintie meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo *is* he: Eat and drink, ſaith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit up, and loſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speak not in the eares of a fool; for he will deſpiſe the wiſdome of thy words.

Deut. 19.
14.
nd 27.17.
Chap. 22.28.
Or, *bound.*
Job 31.21
Chap. 22.23.

10 * Remove not the old ‖ land-mark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 * For their redeemer is mighty; he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

Chap. 13.
24.
and 19.18.
and 22.15.

13 * Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliver his ſoul from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall rejoyce, ‖ even mine.

Or, *even I* will rejoyce.

16 Yea, my reins ſhall rejoyce, when thy lips ſpeak right things.

Pſal. 37.1.
and 73.3.
Chap. 3.31.
and 24.1.
Chap. 24.
14.
Or, *reward.*

17 * Let not thine heart envie ſinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongſt wine-bibbers; amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh. 531
* Rom. 13 13
Epheſ. 5. 18.
† Heb. *of their fleſh.*

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to povertie: and drowſineſſe ſhall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 * Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old. * Chap. 1. 8.

23 Buy the truth, and ſell *it* not; *alſo* wiſdome, and inſtruction, and underſtanding.

24 * The father of the righteous ſhall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe *childe*, ſhall have joy of him. * Chap. 10. 1 and 15. 20.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall rejoyce.

26 My ſonne, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerve my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deep ditch; and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit. * Chap. 22. 14.

28 * She alſo lieth in wait ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men. * Chap. 7. 12. ‖ Or, *as a robber.*

29 * Who hath wo? who hath ſorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babling? who hath wounds without cauſe? who hath redneſſe of eyes? * Iſa. 5. 11.

30 They that tarrie long at the wine, they that go to ſeek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth it ſelf aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an adder. ‖ Or, *a cockatrice.*

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall utter perverſe things.

34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as he that lieth down † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a maſt. † Heb. *in the heart of the ſea.*

35 They have ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſick; they have beaten me, *and* † I felt *it* not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeek it yet again. † Heb. *I knew it not.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou * envious againſt evil men, neither deſire to be with them. * Verſ. 19. Pſal. 37. 1, &c. and 73. 3.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talk of miſchief. Chap. 23. 17.

3 Through wiſdome is an houſe builded, and by underſtanding it is eſtabliſhed: * Pſal. 10. 7.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength. † Heb. *is in ſtrength.* † Heb. *ſtrengtheneth might.*

6 * For by wiſe counſel thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellours *there is* ſafetie. * Chap. 20. 18. and 11. 14. and 15. 22.

7 Wiſdome *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviſeth to do evil, ſhall be called a miſchievous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

532

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversitie, thy strength *is* † small.

† Heb. *narrow.*

11 * If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are readie to be slain:

* Psal. 82. 4.

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it?* and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it?* and shall *not* he render to every man * according to his works?

* Job 34. 11. Psal. 62. 12. Jer. 32. 19. Rom. 2. 6. Apoc. 22. 12.

13 My sonne, eat thou hony, because *it is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* sweet † to thy taste.

† Heb. *upon thy palate.*

14 * So *shall* the knowledge of wisdome *be* unto thy soul, when thou hast found *it*, * then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

* Psal. 19. 10 and 119. 103. * Chap. 23. 18.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting place.

16 * For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up *again:* but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

* Job 5. 19. Psal. 34. 19. and 37. 24.

17 * Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

* Job 31. 29. Psal. 35. 15. Chap. 17. 5.

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and † it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

† Heb. *it be evil in his eyes.*

19 * ‖ Fret not thy self because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked.

* Psal. 37. 1. Chap. 23. 17. ‖ Or, *keep not company with the wicked.*

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man, * the ‖ candle of the wicked shall be put out.

* Job 21. 17. Chap. 13. 9. ‖ Or, *lamp.*

21 My sonne, fear thou the LORD, and the king: *and* meddle not with † them that are given to change.

† Heb. *changers.*

22 For their calamitie shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise.* *It is* not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

* Lev. 19. 15 Deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19. Chap. 18. 5. and 28. 21. John 7. 24.

24 * He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhorre him.

* Chap. 17. 15. Isa. 5. 23.

25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and † a good blessing shall come upon them.

† Heb. *a blessing of good.*

26 *Every man* shall kisse *his* lips † that giveth a right answer.

† Heb. *that answereth right words.*

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive *not* with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

* Chap. 20. 22.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

31 And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well: I looked upon *it, and* received instruction.

† Heb. *set my heart.*

33 * *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

* Chap. 6. 9 &c.

34 So shall thy povertie come, *as* one that travelleth; and thy want as † an armed man.

† Heb. *a man of shield.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 Observations about kings, 8 and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glorie of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings † *is* unsearchable.

† Heb. *there is no searching.*

4 Take away the drosse from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

* Chap. 20. 8.

6 † Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

† Heb. *set not out thy glory.*

7 * For better *it is* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

* Luke 14. 10.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*; and ‖ discover not a secret to another:

* Matt. 5. 25. and 18. 15. ‖ Or, *discover not the secret of another.*

10 Lest he that heareth *it*, put thee to shame, and thine infamie turn not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.

† Heb. *spoken upon his wheels.*

12 *As* an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient eare.

* Chap. 13. 17.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

† Heb. *in a gift of falsehood.*

14 Whoso boasteth himself † of a false gift, *is like* clouds and winde without rain.

* Gen. 32. 4, &c. 1. Sam. 25. 24, &c.

15 * By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

Chap. 15. 1. and 6. 14.

16 Hast thou found hony? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

‖ Or, *let thy foot be seldome in thy neighbours house.*

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be † wearie of thee, and so hate thee.

† Heb. *full of thee.*

18 * A man that beareth false witnesse against

* Psal. 120. 4. Chap. 12. 18.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

gainſt his neighbour, *is* a maul, and a ſword, and a ſharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth and a foot out of joynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger upon nitre: ſo *is* he that ſingeth ſongs to an heavy heart.

* Exod. 23. 4. Rom. 12. 20. 21 * If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirſty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou ſhalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.

‖ Or, *the north winde bringeth forth rain: ſo doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.* 23 ‖ The north winde driveth away rain: ſo doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

* Chap. 19. 13. and 21. 9. 24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide houſe.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirſty ſoul: ſo *is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 *It is* not good to eat much hony: ſo *for men* to ſearch their own glory, *is not* glory.

* Chap. 16. 32. 28 * He that *hath* no rule over his own ſpirit, *is like* a city that is broken down, *and* without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Obſervations about fools, 13 about ſluggards, 17 and about contentious buſie-bodies.

AS ſnow in ſummer, and as rain in harveſt; ſo honour is not ſeemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallow by flying, ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.

* Pſal. 32. 9. Chap. 10. 13. 3 * A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Anſwer not a fool according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like unto him.

5 Anſwer a fool according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in † his own conceit.

† Heb. *his own eyes.* ‖ Or, *violence.* † Heb. *are lifted up.* ‖ Or, *as he that putteth a precious ſtone in an heap of ſtones.* ‖ Or, *a great man grieveth all, and he hireth the fool, he hireth alſo tranſgreſſours.* 6 He that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling: ſo *is* he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.

*2. Pet. 2. 22. † Heb. *iterateth his folly.* 11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit, *ſo* a fool † returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool then of him.

* Chap. 22. 13. 13 * The ſlothfull man ſaith, *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the ſtreets.

14 *As* the doore turneth upon his hinges, ſo *doth* the ſlothfull upon his bed.

* Chap. 19. 24. 15 * The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſome, ‖ it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

‖ Or, *he is weary.* 16 The ſluggard *is* wiſer in his own conceit, then ſeven men that can render a reaſon.

‖ Or, *is enraged.* 17 He that paſſeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with ſtrife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

† Heb. *flames* or *ſparks.* 18 As a mad man who caſteth † firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport?

† Heb. *without wood.* * Chap. 22. 10 ‖ Or, *whiſperer.* † Heb. *is ſilent.* 20 † Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: ſo * where *there is* no ‖ tale-bearer, the ſtrife † ceaſeth.

* Chap. 15. 18. and 29. 22. * Chap. 18. 8. † Heb. *chambers.* 21 * *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire; ſo *is* a contentious man to kindle ſtrife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are as* wounds, and they go down into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potſheard covered with ſilver droſſe.

‖ Or, *is known.* † Heb. *maketh his voice gracious.* 24 He that hateth, ‖ diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he † ſpeaketh fair, beleeve him not: for *there are* ſeven abominations in his heart.

‖ Or, *hatred is covered in ſecret.* 26 ‖ *Whoſe* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedneſſe ſhall be ſhewed before the *whole* congregation.

* Pſal. 7. 15. 16. and 9. 15. Eccles. 10. 8. 27 * Whoſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that rolleth a ſtone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Obſervations of ſelf-love, 5 of true love, 11 of care to avoid offences, 23 and of the houſhold care.

* James 4. 13, &c. † Heb. *to morrow day.* * BOaſt not thy ſelf of † to morrow; for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine own mouth; a ſtranger, and not thine own lips.

† Heb. *heavineſſe.* 3 A ſtone *is* † heavie, and the ſand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

† Heb. *wrath is cruelty, and anger an overflowing.* ‖ Or, *jealouſie.* 4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious; but who is able to ſtand before ‖ envie?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then ſecret love.

* Pſal. 141. 5. 6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kiſſes of an enemy *are* † deceitfull.

‖ Or, *earneſt,* or *frequent.* † Heb. *treadeth under foot.* 7 The full ſoul † loatheth an hony-combe; but * to the hungry ſoul every bitter thing is ſweet.

* Job 6. 7. 8 As a bird that wandereth from her neſt: ſo *is* a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart:

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

534 heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsel.

† Heb. *from the counsel of the soul.*

10 Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamitie: *for* * better *is* a neighbour that is neare, then a brother farre off.

* Chap. 17. 17. and 18. 24.

11 * My sonne, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

* Chap. 10. 1. and 23. 24.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

* Chap. 22. 3.

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

* Chap. 20. 16.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

* Chap. 19. 13.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it self.*

17 Iron sharpeneth iron, so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are † never full, so * the eyes of man are never satisfied.

† Heb. *not.* * Eccles. 1. 8.

21 * *As* the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so *is* a man to his praise.

* Chap. 17. 3.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a pestil, *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* † look well to thy herds.

† Heb. *set thy heart.*

24 For † riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* † to every generation?

† Heb. *strength.* † Heb. *to generation and generation.*

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And *thou shalt have* goats milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and † maintenance for thy maidens.

† Heb. *life. for*

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall observations of impiety and religious integrity.

* Lev. 26. 36. ‖ Or, *by men of understanding* and *wisdome shall they likewise be prolonged.*

THE * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: but ‖ by a man of understanding *and* knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, *is like* a sweeping rain † which leaveth no food.

† Heb. *without food.*

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgement: but they that seek the LORD, understand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

* Chap. 19. 1

7 * Whoso keepeth the law, *is* a wise sonne: but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

* Chap. 29. 3 ‖ Or, *feedeth gluttons.*

8 * He that by usury and † unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

* Chap. 13. 22. Eccles. 2. 26 † Heb. *by increase.*

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, even his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 * Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

* Chap. 26. 27.

11 The rich man *is* wise † in his own conceit: but the poore that hath understanding searcheth him out.

† Heb. *in his eyes.*

12 * When righteous men do rejoyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ‖ hidden.

* Vers. 28. Chap. 11. 10 Eccles. 10. 6 ‖ Or, *sought for.*

13 * He that covereth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.

* Psal. 32. 5 1. John 1. 9

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischief.

10.

* Rom. 11. 20.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; *so is* a wicked ruler over the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding, *is* also a great oppressour: *but* he that hateth covetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doth violence to the bloud of *any* person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.

* Gen. 9. 6 Exod. 21. 14

18 * Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but he that is perverse *in his* wayes, shall fall at once.

* Chap. 10. 25.

19 * He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough.

* Chap. 12. 11.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be ‖ innocent.

* Chap. 13. 11. and 23. 4. 1. Tim. 6. 9 ‖ Or, *unpunished.*

21 * To have respect of persons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread *that* man will transgresse.

* Chap. 18. and 24. 23.

22 ‖ He that hasteth to be rich, *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

‖ Or, *he that hath an evil eye, hasteth to be rich,* vers. 20.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

* Chap. 27.

24 Whoso

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

24 Whoſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, *It is* no tranſgreſſion; the ſame *is* the companion of † a deſtroyer.

† Heb. *a man deſtroying.*

25 * He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth up ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be made fat.

* Chap. 13. 10

26 He that truſteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoſo walketh wiſely, he ſhall be delivered.

27 * He that giveth unto the poore, ſhall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, ſhall have many a curſe.

* Deut. 15. 8. Chap. 22. 9.

28 * When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelves: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

* Verſe 12. Chap. 29. 2.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Obſervations of publick government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, theevery, cowardiſe, and corruption.

† HE that being often reproved, hardeneth *his* neck, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedie.

† Heb. *a man of reproofs.*

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authoritie, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

* Chap. 11. 10 and 28. 28. Eccles. 10. 5

‖ Or, *increaſed.*

3 * Whoſo loveth wiſdome, rejoyceth his father: * but he that keepeth companie with harlots, ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

* Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. and 27. 11.

4 The king by judgement eſtabliſheth the land: but † he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

* Chap. 5. 9. and 28. 7. Luk. 15. 13.

† Heb. *a man of oblations.*

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an evil man *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doth ſing and rejoyce.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

* Job 29. 16.

8 Scornfull men ‖ bring a citie into a ſnare: but wiſe men turn away wrath.

‖ Or, *ſet a citie on fire.*

9 *If* a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

10 † The bloud-thirſtie hate the upright: but the juſt ſeek his ſoul.

† Heb. *men of bloud.*

11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſervants *are* wicked.

13 * The poore and ‖ the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

* Chap. 22. 2. ‖ Or, *the uſurer.* * Chap. 20. 28.

14 * The king that faithfully judgeth the poore, his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever.

* Verſe 17.

15 * The rod and reproof give wiſdome: but a * childe left *to himſelf*, bringeth his mother to ſhame.

* Chap. 10. 1 and 17. 21, 25 * Pſal. 37. 36 and 58. 10. and 91. 8.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: * but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

* Chap. 13. 24. and 22. 15. and 23. 13, 14.

17 * Correct thy ſonne, and he ſhall give thee reſt: yea, he ſhall give delight unto thy ſoul.

18 Where *there is* no viſion, the people ‖ periſh: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he.

‖ Or, *is made naked.*

19 A ſervant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he underſtand he will not anſwer.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſtie ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool, then of him.

‖ Or, *in his matters.*

21 He that delicately bringeth up his ſervant from a childe, ſhalll have him become *his* ſonne at the length.

22 * An angry man ſtirreth up ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

* Chap. 15. 18 and 26. 21.

23 * A mans pride ſhall bring him low: but honour ſhall uphold the humble in ſpirit.

* Job 22. 29. Chap. 15. 33. and 18. 12. Matth. 23. 12. Luk. 14. 11.

24 Whoſo is partner with a thief, hateth his own ſoul: he heareth curſing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a ſnare: but whoſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, † ſhall be ſafe.

† Heb. *ſhall be ſet on high.*

26 * Many ſeek † the rulers favour, but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

* Chap. 19. 6. † Heb. *the face of a ruler.*

27 An unjuſt man *is* an abomination to the juſt: and he that is upright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confeſſion of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meaneſt are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things inſatiable. 17 Parents are not to be deſpiſed. 18 Foure things hard to be known. 21 Foure things untolerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wiſe. 29 Foure things ſtately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.

THE words of Agur the ſonne of Jakeh, *even* the propheſie: the man ſpake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutiſh then *any* man, and have not the underſtanding of a man.

† Heb. *know.* * Joh. 3. 13.

3 I neither learned wiſdome, nor † have the knowledge of the holy.

* Job 38. 4, &c. Pſal. 104. 3, &c. Iſa. 40. 12, &c.

4 * Who hath aſcended up into heaven, or deſcended? * who hath gathered the winde in his fiſts? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his ſonnes name, if thou canſt tell?

* Pſal. 12. 6. and 18. 30. and 19. 8. and 119. 140.

5 * Every word of God *is* † pure: he *is* a ſhield unto them that put their truſt in him.

† Heb. *purified.*

6 * Adde thou not unto his words, leſt he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

* Deut. 4. 2. and 12. 32. Apoc. 22. 18, 19.

7 Two things have I required of thee, † denie me *them* not before I die.

† Heb. *withhold not from me.*

8 Remove farre from me vanitie and lies; give me neither povertie, nor riches, * feed me with food † convenient for me:

* Mat. 6. 11. † Heb. *of my allowance.*

9 * Leſt I be full, and † denie *thee*, and ſay, Who *is* the LORD? or leſt I be poore, and ſteal, and take the name of my God *in vain*.

* Deut. 32. 15 † Heb. *belie thee.*

10 † Accuſe not a ſervant unto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guilty.

† Heb. *hurt not with thy tongue.*

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

536

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that are* pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

*Chap.6.17. 13 *There is* a generation, O how *lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

*Job 29.17. Psal.52.2. and 57.4. 14 * *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw-teeth *as* knives, to devoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three things *that* are never satisfied, *yea*, foure things say not, †Heb. *wealth* † *It is* enough:

16 The grave, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of ‖ Or, *the brook.* the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea, foure which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in †Heb. *heart.* the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot bear:

*Chap.19.10 22 * For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat,

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistresse.

24 There be foure things which are little upon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wise: †Heb. *wises made wise.*

25 * The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer; *Chap.6.6, &c.

26 The conies *are but* a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them † by bands; †Heb. *gathered together.*

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea foure are comely in going:

30 A lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any,

‖ Or, *horse.* †Heb. *girt in the loyns.* 31 A ‖ † grey-hound, an he-goat also, and a king against whom *there is* no rising up.

*Job 21.5. and 40.4. 32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, * *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels lesson of chastitie and temperance.* 6 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.* 10 *The praise and properties of a good wife.*

THe words of king Lemuel, the prophesie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my sonne? and what, the sonne of my wombe? and what, the sonne of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth kings.

4 *It is* not for kings, O Lemuel, *it is* not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, strong drink:

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and † pervert the judgement † of any of the afflicted. †Heb. *alter.*

6 * Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine to those that be † of heavie hearts. †Heb. *of all the sonnes of affliction.*

7 Let him drink and forget his povertie, and remember his misery no more. *Psal.104. 15. † Heb. *bitter of soul.*

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all † such as are appointed to destruction. †Heb. *the sonnes of destruction.*

9 Open thy mouth, * judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poore and needy. *Lev.19.15. Deut.1.16.

10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre above rubies. *Chap.12.4.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil, all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, she bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard. †Heb. *taketh*

17 She girdeth her loyns with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 † She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night. †Heb. *She tasteth.*

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 † She stretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea she reacheth forth her hands to the needie. †Heb. *She spreadeth.*

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with ‖ scarlet. ‖Or, *double garments.*

22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing *is* silk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

and she shall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her:

29 Many daughters ‖ have done vertuously, but thou excellest them all. ‖Or. *have gotten riches.*

30 Favour *is* deceitfull, and beautie *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her own works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES, or the *PREACHER*.

CHAP. I.

1 The preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vain 4 because the creatures are restlesse in their courses. 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten: 12 and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdome.

THE words of the preacher, the sonne of David, king of Jerusalem.

2 * Vanitie of vanities, saith the preacher, vanitie of vanities, all *is* vanitie. *Psal.39.5,6. and 62.9. and 144.4.

3 * What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sunne? *Chap.2.22. and 3.9.

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation cometh: *but the earth abideth for ever. *Psal.104.5. and 119.90.

5 The sunne also ariseth, and the sunne goeth down, and † hasteth to the place where he arose. †Heb. *panteth.*

6 The winde goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth again according to his circuits.

7 * All the rivers runne into the sea; yet the sea *is* not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they † return again. *Job 38.10. Psal.104.8,9 †Heb. *return to go.*

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot utter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath been, it *is* that which shall be: and that which is done, *is* that which shall be done; and *there is* no new thing under the sunne. *Chap.3.15

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be said, See, this *is* new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdome, concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travell hath God given to the sonnes of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith. ‖Or. *to afflict them.*

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sunne, and behold, all *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred. *Chap.7.13 †Heb. *defect.*

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten * more wisdome then all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisdome and knowledge. *1. King.4.30. and 10.7,23. †Heb. *had seen much.*

17 * And I gave my heart to know wisdome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit. *Chap.2.12 and 7.25.

18 For in much wisdome *is* much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the works of pleasure, 12 Though the wise be better then the fool, yet both have one event. 18 The vanity of humane labour in leaving it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then joy in our labour; but that is Gods gift.

I SAID in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.

2 I said of laughter, *It is* mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 * I sought in mine heart † to give my self unto wine (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sonnes of men, which they should do under the heaven, † all the dayes of their life. *Chap.7.17. † Heb. *to draw my flesh with wine.* †Heb. *the number of the dayes of their life.*

4 I made me great works, I builded me houses, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees.

7 I got *me* servants and maidens, and had † servants.

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

538

† servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

† Heb. *sonnes of my house.*

8 *I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces: I gat me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, *as* † musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

* 1. King. 9. 28. and 10. 10, 14, 21, &c.

† Heb. *musicall instrument and instruments.*

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Jerusalem; also my wisdome remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoyced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *was* * vanitie and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit under the sunne.

* Chap. 1. 3.

12 And I turned my self to behold wisdome, * and madnesse and folly: for what *can* the man *do*, that cometh after the king? || *even* that which hath been alreadie done.

* Chap. 1. 17. and 7. 25.

|| Or, *in those things which have been alreadie done.*

13 Then I saw † that wisdome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darknesse.

† Heb *that there is an excellencie in wisdome more then in folly, &c.*

14 *The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the fool walketh in darknesse: and I my self perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.

* Pro. 17. 24. Chap. 8. 1.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it † happeneth even to me; and why was I then *more* wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity.

† Heb. *happeneth to me, even to me.*

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall all be forgotten; and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sunne, is grievous unto me: for all *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken under the sunne: because * I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

† Heb. *laboured.*

* Psal. 49. 10

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sunne. This *is* also vanitie.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdome, and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he † leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great evil.

† Heb. *give.*

* Chap. 1. 3. and 3. 9.

22 *For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sunne?

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrows, and his travell grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanitie.

* Job 14. 1.

24 ¶ *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drink; and that he || should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

* Chap. 3. 12. 13, 22. and 5. 18. and 8. 15.

|| Or, *delight his senses.*

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisdome and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travell, to gather and to heap up, that * he may give to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanitie and vexation of spirit.

† Heb. *before him.*

* Job 27. 17.

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessarie change of times, vanitie is added to humane travell. 11 There is an excellencie in Gods works: 16 But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.

TO every thing *there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time † to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

† Heb. *to bear.*

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refrain from embracing.

† Heb. *to be farre from.*

6 A time to || get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

|| Or, *seek.*

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 *What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

* Chap. 1. 3.

10 I have seen the travell which God hath given to the sonnes of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth *it*, that *men* should fear before him.

15 * That

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

* Chap. 1. 9. 15 *That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth † that which is paſt.

† Heb. *that which is driven away.*

16 ¶ And moreover, I ſaw under the ſunne the place of judgement, *that* wickedneſſe *was* there; and the place of righteouſneſſe, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I ſaid in mine heart, God ſhall judge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, for every purpoſe, and for every work.

* Verſ. 1.

18 I ſaid in my heart concerning the eſtate of the ſonnes of men, ‖ that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelves are beaſts.

‖ Or, *that they might clear God, and ſee, &c.*

19 * For that which befalleth the ſonnes of men, befalleth beaſts, even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, ſo dieth the other, yea, they have all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preeminence above a beaſt: for all is vanity.

* Pſal. 49. 20. Chap. 2. 16.

20 All go unto one place, all are of the duſt, and all turn to duſt again.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit † of man that † goeth upward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downward to the earth?

† Heb. *of the ſonnes of man.*

† Heb. *is aſcending.*

22 * Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man ſhould rejoyce in his own works; for that *is* his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhall be after him?

* Chap. 2. 24 and 5. 18.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is increaſed unto men by oppreſſion, 4 by envie, 5 by idleneſſe, 7 by covetouſneſſe, 9 by ſolitarineſſe, 13 by wilfulneſſe.

SO I returned, and conſidered all the * oppreſſions that are done under the ſunne, and behold, the tears of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and they had no comforter: and on the † ſide of their oppreſſours *there was* power, but they had no comforter.

* Chap. 5. 8, &c.

† Heb. *hand.*

2 * Wherefore I praiſed the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

* Job 3. 17. &c.

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not ſeen the evil work that is done under the ſunne.

* Job 3. 11, 16, 21.

4 ¶ Again I conſidered all travell, and † every right work that † for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this *is* alſo vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

† Heb. *all the rightneſſe of work.*

† Heb. *this is the envy of a man from his neighbour.*

5 * The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own fleſh.

* Prov. 6. 10. and 24. 33.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietneſſe, then both the hands full, *with* travell and vexation of ſpirit.

* Prov. 15. 16, 17. and 16. 8.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I ſaw vanity under the ſunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a ſecond; yea, he hath neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye ſatisfied with riches, neither *ſaith he*, For whom do I labour, and bereave my ſoul of good? this *is* alſo vanitie, yea, it *is* a ſore travell.

9 ¶ Two are better then one; becauſe they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but wo to him that is alone, when he falleth: for *he hath* not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one prevail againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wiſe childe, then an old and fooliſh king, † who will no more be admoniſhed.

† Heb. *who knoweth not to be admoniſhed.*

14 For out of priſon he cometh to reigne, whereas alſo he that is born in his kingdome *becometh* poore.

15 I conſidered all the living which walk under the ſunne, with the ſecond childe that ſhall ſtand up in his ſtead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *even* of all that have been before them: they alſo that come after, ſhall not rejoyce in him: ſurely, this alſo *is* vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in divine ſervice, 8 in murmuring againſt oppreſſion, 9 and in riches. 18 Joy in riches is the gift of God.

KEep thy foot when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and be more ready to heare, *then to give the ſacrifice of fools: for they conſider not that they do evil.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. Pſal. 50. 8. Prov. 15. 8. and 21. 27.

2 Be not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be haſty to utter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

‖ Or, *word.*

* Prov. 10. 19. Matth. 6. 7.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fools voice *is known* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou voweſt a vow unto God, deferre not to pay it: for *he hath* no pleaſure in fools; * pay that which thou haſt vowed.

* Deut. 23. 21. * Pſal. 66. 13, 14.

5 Better *is it* that thou ſhouldeſt not vow, then that thou ſhouldeſt vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſinne, neither ſay thou before the angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore ſhould God be angry at thy voice, and deſtroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words, *there are* alſo divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poore, and violent perverting of judgement and juſtice in a province, marvell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

† Heb. *at the will, or purpoſe.*

9 ¶ More-

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

540

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himſelf* is ſerved by the field.

10 He that loveth ſilver, ſhall not be ſatisfied with ſilver; nor he that loveth abundance, with increaſe: this *is* alſo vanitie.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, ſaving the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The ſleep of a labouring man *is* ſweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleep.

13 There is a ſore evil *which* I have ſeen under the ſunne, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by evil travell: and he begetteth a ſonne, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

* Job. 1.21. Pſal. 49.17. 1. Tim. 6. 7. 15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked ſhall he return to go as he came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this alſo *is* a ſore evil, that in all points as he came, ſo ſhall he go: and *what profit hath he that hath laboured for the winde?

* Chap. 1. 3.

17 All his dayes alſo he eateth in darkneſſe, and *he hath* much ſorrow, and wrath with his ſickneſſe.

* Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 12, 13. † Heb. there is *a good which* is *comely, &c.* † Heb. *the number of the dayes.* 18 ¶ Behold that which I have ſeen: *† it is good and comely *for* one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the ſunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it *is* his portion.

19 Every man alſo to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

‖ Or, *though* he give *not much*, yet *he remembreth, &c.* 20 ‖ For he ſhall not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanity of riches without uſe, 3 of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of ſight and wandring deſires 11 The concluſion of vanities.

THere is an evil which I have ſeen under the ſunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoul of all that he deſireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: this *is* vanitie, and it *is* an evil diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many yeares, ſo that the dayes of his yeares be many, and his ſoul be not filled with good, and alſo that he have no buriall, I ſay, *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkneſſe, and his name ſhall be covered with darkneſſe.

5 Moreover, he hath not ſeen the ſunne, nor known *any thing:* this hath more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thouſand yeares twice *told*, yet hath he ſeen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled. † Heb. *ſoul.*

8 For what hath the wiſe more then the fool? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the ſight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the deſire: this *is* alſo vanitie and vexation of ſpirit. † Heb. *then the walking of the ſoul.*

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increaſe vanity, what *is* man the better? † Heb. *the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity.*

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vain life which he ſpendeth as * a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall be after him under the ſunne? * Pſal. 144. 4.

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies againſt vanitie, are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wiſdome. 25 The difficulty of wiſdome.

A * *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth. * Prov. 15. 30. and 22. 1.

2 ¶ *It is* better to go to the houſe of mourning, then to go to the houſe of feaſting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the ſadneſſe of the countenance the heart is made better. ‖ Or, *anger.*

4 The heart of the wiſe *is* in the houſe of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the houſe of mirth.

5 * *It is* better to heare the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fools. * Prov. 13. 18. and 15. 31, 32.

6 For as the † crackling of thorns under a pot, ſo *is* the laughter of the fool: this alſo *is* vanity. † Heb. *ſound.*

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad, * and a gift deſtroyeth the heart. * Deut. 16. 19.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in ſpirit *is* better then the proud in ſpirit.

9 * Be not haſtie in thy ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fools. * Prov. 14. 17. and 16. 32.

10 Say not thou, What *is the cauſe* that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doſt not enquire † wiſely concerning this. † Heb. *out of wiſdome.*

11 ¶ Wiſdome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it there is* profit to them that ſee the ſunne. ‖ Or, *as good as an inheritance, yea better too.*

12 For wiſdome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a † defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is* this, that wiſdome giveth life to them that have it. † Heb. *ſhadow.*

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

is a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge *is*, *that* wiſdome giveth life to them that have it.

13 Conſider the work of God: for * who can make that ſtraight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of proſperitie be joyfull, but in the day of adverſitie conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one over againſt the other, to the end that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I ſeen in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a juſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſſe, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickedneſſe.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thy ſelf over-wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelf?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die † before thy time?

18 *It is* good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this, yea alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, ſhall come forth of them all.

19 * Wiſdome ſtrengtheneth the wiſe, more then ten mightie men which are in the citie.

20 * For *there is* not a juſt man upon earth that doth good, and ſinneth not.

21 Alſo † take no heed unto all words that are ſpoken; leſt thou heare thy ſervant curſe thee.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelf likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wiſdome: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it *was* farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeek out wiſdome, and the reaſon *of things*, and to know the wickedneſſe of folly, even of fooliſhneſſe *and* madneſſe.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart *is* ſnares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † whoſo pleaſeth God ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found (ſaith the preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one, to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my ſoul ſeeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thouſand have I found, but a woman among all thoſe have I not found.

29 Lo, this onely have I found, * that God hath made man upright; but they have ſought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be reſpected. 6 The divine providence is to be obſerved. 12 It is better with the godly in adverſitie, then with the wicked in proſperity. 16 The work of God is unſearchable.

WHo *is* as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wiſdome maketh his face to ſhine, and † the boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.

2 I *counſel thee* to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not haſtie to go out of his ſight: ſtand not in an evil thing, for he doth whatſoever pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may ſay unto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Whoſo keepeth the commandment † ſhall feel no evil thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and judgement.

6 ¶ Becauſe to every purpoſe there is time, and judgement; therefore the miſerie of man *is* great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which ſhall be: for who can tell him ‖ when it ſhall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power * over the ſpirit to retain the ſpirit; neither *hath he* power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ diſcharge in that warre, neither ſhall wickedneſſe deliver thoſe that are given to it.

9 All this have I ſeen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the ſunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the citie where they had ſo done: this *is* alſo vanitie.

11 Becauſe ſentence *againſt* an evil work is not executed ſpeedily; therefore the heart of the ſonnes of men is fully ſet in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner do evil an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged, yet ſurely I know that * it ſhall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him.

13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a ſhadow, becauſe he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be juſt men unto whom it * happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I ſaid, that this alſo *is* vanitie.

15 * Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing under the ſunne, then to eat, and to drink, and to be merrie: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giveth him under the ſunne.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wiſdome,

* Chap. 1. 15

† Heb. *made.*

† Heb. *be deſolate.*

† Heb. *not in thy time.*

* Prov. 21. 22. and 24. 5. Chap. 9. 16.

* 1. Kings 8. 46. Prov. 20. 9. 1. John 1. 8.

† Heb. *give not thine heart.*

† Heb. *I and my heart compaſſed.*

Prov. 22. 14

† Heb. *he that is good before God.*

Or, weighing *one thing after another to finde out the reaſon.*

Gen. 1. 27.

* Prov. 17. 24.

† Heb. *the ſtrength.*

† Heb. *ſhall know.*

‖ Or, *how it ſhall be.*

* Job 14. 5.

‖ Or, *caſting off* weapons.

* Pſal. 37. 11, 18, 19.

* Pſal. 73. 14

* Chap. 3. 22.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

542 wisdome, and to see the businesse that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot finde out the work that is done under the sunne: because though a man labour to seek *it* out, yet he shall not finde *it*; yea further, though a wise man think to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessitie of death unto men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods providence ruleth over all. 13 Wisdome is better then strength.

† Heb. *I gave*, or *set to my heart.*

FOr all this † I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love, or hatred, *by* all *that is* before them.

* Psal. 73. 3, 12, 13. Mal. 3. 15.

2 * All things *come* alike to all, *there is* one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an evil among all things that are done under the sunne, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sonnes of men *is* full of evil, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joyned to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memorie of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envie is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sunne.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merrie heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

† Heb. *see*, or *enjoy life.*

9 † Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath given thee under the sunne, all

* Chap. 2. 24 and 3. 13. and 5. 18.

the dayes of thy vanitie: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sunne.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdome in the grave whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sunne that the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, & as the birds that are caught in the snare; so *are* the sonnes of men * snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

* Prov. 29. 6.

13 ¶ This wisdome have I seen also under the sunne, and it *seemed* great unto me:

14 *There was* a little citie, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisdome delivered the city; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 * Then said I, Wisdome *is* better then strength: nevertheless, the poore mans wisdome *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

* Prov. 21. 22 Chap. 7. 19.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdome is better then weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Observations of wisdome and folly. 16 Of riot, 18 slothfulnesse, 19 and money. 20 Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverent.

† Heb. *flies of death.*

† DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: *so doth* a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdome *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right hand; but a fools heart *is* at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, † his wisdome faileth *him*, and he saith to every one *that* he *is* a fool.

† Heb. *his heart.*

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil *which* I have seen under the sunne, as an errour *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.

† Heb. *from before.*

6 Folly is set † in great dignitie, and the rich sit in low place.

† Heb. *in great heights.*

7 I have seen servants * upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

* Prov. 30. 22.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

* Psal. 7. 15. Prov. 26. 27

9 Whoso removeth stones, shall be hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babler is no better.

† Heb. *the master of the tongue.*

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

* Prov. 10. 32 and 12. 13. † Heb. *grace*

13 The

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

† Heb. *his mouth.*

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* fooliſhneſſe: and the end of † his talk *is* miſchievous madneſſe.

*Prov. 15. 2. † Heb. *multiplieth words.*

14 * A fool alſo † is full of words, a man cannot tell what ſhall be: and * what ſhall be after him, who can tell him?

* Chap. 3. 22. and 6. 12.

15 The labour of the fooliſh wearieth every one of them, becauſe he knoweth not how to go to the city.

* Iſa. 3. 3, 4.

16 ¶ * Wo to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Bleſſed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the ſonne of nobles, and thy princes eat in due ſeaſon, for ſtrength and not for drunkenneſſe.

18 ¶ By much ſlothfulneſſe the building decayeth, and through idleneſſe of the hands the houſe droppeth through.

* Pſal. 104. 15. † Heb. *maketh glad the life.*

19 ¶ A feaſt is made for laughter, and * wine † maketh merrie: but money anſwereth all things.

* Exod. 22. 28. ‖ Or, *conſcience.*

20 ¶ * Curſe not the king, no not in thy ‖ thought, and curſe not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the aire ſhall carry the voice, and that which hath wings ſhall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of judgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

† Heb. *upon the face of the waters.* * Deut. 15. 10. Prov. 19. 17. Matt. 10. 42.

CAſt thy bread † upon the waters: for thou ſhalt finde it after * many dayes.

2 Give a portion to ſeven, and alſo to eight; for thou knoweſt not what evil ſhall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty *themſelves* upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the ſouth, or toward the north; in the place where the tree falleth, there it ſhall be.

4 He that obſerveth the winde, ſhall not ſow; and he that regardeth the clouds, ſhall not reap.

5 As thou knoweſt not what *is* the way of the ſpirit, *nor* how the bones *do grow* in the wombe of her that is with childe: even ſo thou knoweſt not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning ſow thy ſeed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knoweſt not whether † ſhall proſper, either this or that, or whether they both *ſhall be* alike good.

† Heb. *ſhall be right.*

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* ſweet, and a pleaſant thing it is for the eyes to behold the ſunne.

8 But if a man live many yeares, *and* rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkneſſe, for they ſhall be many. All that cometh *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thy heart, and in the ſight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all theſe things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove ‖ ſorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy fleſh; for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

‖ Or, *anger.*

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creatour is to be remembred in due time. 8 The preachers care to edifie. 13 The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.

* Prov. 22. 6.

* REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the yeares draw nigh, when thou ſhalt ſay, I have no pleaſure in them:

2 While the ſunne, or the light, or the moon, or the ſtarres be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and the ſtrong men ſhall bowe themſelves, and ‖ the grinders ceaſe, becauſe they are few, and thoſe that look out of the windows be darkened:

‖ Or, *the grinders fail, becauſe they* † grinde *little.*

4 And the doores ſhall be ſhut in the ſtreets, when the ſound of the grinding is low, and he ſhall riſe up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of muſick ſhall be brought low.

5 Alſo *when* they ſhall be afraid of that which is high, and fears *ſhall be* in the way, and the almond-tree ſhall flouriſh, and the graſhopper ſhall be a burden, and deſire ſhall fail: becauſe man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the ſtreets.

6 Or ever the ſilver cord be looſed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the ciſtern.

7 * Then ſhall the duſt return to the earth as it was: and the ſpirit ſhall return unto God who gave it.

* Gen. 3. 19.

8 ¶ * Vanity of vanities (ſaith the preacher) all *is* vanity.

* Chap. 1. 2.

9 And ‖ moreover becauſe the preacher was wiſe, he ſtill taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and ſought out, *and* * ſet in order many proverbs.

‖ Or, *the more wiſe the preacher was, &c.* * 1. Kings 4. 32.

10 The preacher ſought to finde out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* upright, *even* words of truth.

† Heb. *words of delight.*

11 The words of the wiſe *are* as goads, and as nails faſtened *by* the maſters of aſſemblies, *which* are given from one ſhepherd.

12 And further, by theſe, my ſonne, be admoniſhed: of making many books *there is* no end, and much ‖ ſtudy *is* a wearineſſe of the fleſh.

‖ Or, *reading.*

13 ¶ ‖ Let us heare the concluſion of the whole matter, Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole *dutie* of man.

‖ Or, *the end of the matter, even all that hath been heard is.*

14 For * God ſhall bring every work into judgement, with every ſecret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

* Rom. 2. 16. and 14. 10. 2. Cor. 5. 10.

THE

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. I.

1 The churches love unto Chriſt. 5 She confeſſeth her deformity, 7 and prayeth to be directed to his flock. 8 Chriſt directeth her to the ſhepherds tents: 9 and ſhewing his love to her, 11 giveth her gracious promiſes. 12 The church and Chriſt congratulate one another.

THE ſong of ſongs which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth: * for † thy love *is* better then wine.

3 Becauſe of the ſavour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 * Draw me, we will runne after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more then wine: ‖ the upright love thee.

5 I *am* black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jeruſalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me becauſe I *am* black, becauſe the ſunne hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoul loveth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flock* to reſt at noon: for why ſhould I be ‖ as one that turneth aſide by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, (O thou faireſt among women) go thy way forth by the foot-ſteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beſide the ſhepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rowes *of jewels*, thy neck with chains *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with ſtuds of ſilver.

12 ¶ While the king ſitteth at his table, my ſpikenard ſendeth forth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloved unto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me, *as* a cluſter of ‖ camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 * Behold, thou *art* fair, ‖ my love; behold, thou *art* fair, thou *haſt* doves eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our houſe *are* cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of firre.

* Chap. 4. 10.
† Heb. *thy loves.*
* John 6. 44.
‖ Or, *they love thee uprightly.*
‖ Or, *as one that is vailed.*
‖ Or, *cypres.*
* Chap. 4. 1. and 5. 12.
‖ Or, *my companion.*
‖ Or, *galleries*

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall love of Chriſt and his church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the church. 14 Chriſts care of the church. 16 The profeſſion of the church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lilie of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thorns, ſo *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloved among the ſonnes. † I ſat down under his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my † taſte.

4 He brought me to the † banqueting houſe, and his banner over me *was* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples; for I *am* ſick of love.

6 * His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Jeruſalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not up, nor awake *my* love, till he pleaſe.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 * My beloved *is* like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he ſtandeth behinde our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, † ſhewing himſelf through the latteſſe.

10 My beloved ſpake, and ſaid unto me, Riſe up my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is paſt, the rain is over, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a *good* ſmell. Ariſe, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtairs, let me ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voice; for ſweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that ſpoil the vines: for our vines *have* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 * Untill the day break, and the ſhadows flee away: turn my beloved, and be thou * like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains ‖ of Bether.

† Heb. *I delighted and ſat down, &c.*
† Heb. *palate.*
† Heb. *houſe of wine.*
† Heb. *ſtraw me with apples.*
* Chap. 8. 3.
† Heb. *I adjure you.*
* Chap. 3. 5. and 8. 4.
* Verſe 17.
† Heb. *flouriſhing.*
* Chap 6. 3. and 7. 10.
* Chap. 4. 6.
* Chap. 8. 14.
‖ Or, *of diviſion.*

CHAP.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. III.

1 The church her fight and victorie in temptation. 6 The church glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I ſought him whom my ſoul loveth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and go about the citie in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeek him whom my ſoul loveth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the citie, found me: *to whom I ſaid*, Saw ye him whom my ſoul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

Chap. 2. 7. and 8. 4. 5 *I charge you, O ye daughters of Jeruſalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not up, nor awake *my* love, till he pleaſe.

hap. 8. 5. 6 ¶ * Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderneſſe like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all pouders of the merchant?

7 Behold, his bed which *is* Solomons, threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael.

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: every man *hath* his ſword upon his thigh, becauſe of fear in the night.

Or, *a bed.* 9 King Solomon made himſelf ‖ a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſilver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple; the midſt thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Jeruſalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IV.

1 Chriſt ſetteth forth the graces of the church. 8 He ſheweth his love to her. 16 The church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.

Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 12. * BEhold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *art* fair, thou *haſt* doves eyes within thy

Chap. 6. 5. locks: thy hair *is* as a * flock of goats, ‖ that

Or, *that eat f, &c.* appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth *are* like a flock *of ſheep* that are even-ſhorn, which came up from the waſhing: whereof every one bear twinnes, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech *is* comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David builded for an armourie, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mightie men. 545

5 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young roes that are twinnes, which feed among the lilies. * Chap. 7. 3.

6 * Untill the day † break, and the ſhadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe. * Chap. 2. 17. † Heb. *breathe.*

7 * Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there is* no ſpot in thee. * Epheſ. 5. 27.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (*my* ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, from the lions dennes, from the mountains of the leopards. * Deut. 3 9.

9 Thou haſt ‖ raviſhed my heart, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe, thou haſt raviſhed my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck. ‖ Or, *taken away my heart.*

10 How fair is thy love, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe! * how much better is thy love then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices! * Chap. 1. 2.

11 Thy lips, O *my* ſpouſe, drop *as* the honie-combe: honie and milk *are* under thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments *is* like the ſmell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † incloſed *is* my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut up, a fountain ſealed. † Heb. *barred.*

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ camphire, with ſpikenard. ‖ Or, *cypres.*

14 Spikenard and ſaffron, calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincenſe, myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief ſpices.

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and ſtreams from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O north-winde, and come thou ſouth, blow upon my garden, *that* the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the church with his calling. 2 The church having a taſt of Chriſts love, is ſick of love. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, *my* ſpouſe; I have gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I have eaten my hony-combe with my honie, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O friends, drink, ‖ yea, drink abundantly, O beloved. ‖ Or, *and be drunken with loves.*

2 ¶ I ſleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to me, my ſiſter, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I have waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were moved ‖ for him. ‖ Or, (as ſome reade) *in me.*

5 I roſe up to open to my beloved, and my

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

546

my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † ſweet ſmelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

† Heb. *paſſing* or *running about.*

6 I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himſelf, *and* was gone: my ſoul failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not finde him; I called him, but he gave me no anſwer.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jeruſalem, if ye finde my beloved, † that ye tell him, that I *am* ſick of love.

† Heb. *what.*

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, O thou faireſt among women? what *is* thy beloved more then *another* beloved, that thou doſt ſo charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

† Heb. *a ſtandard-bearer.*

11 His head *is as* the moſt fine gold, his locks *are* ‖ buſhy, *and* black as a raven.

‖ Or, *curled.*

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doves by the rivers of waters, waſhed with milk, *and* † fitly ſet.

* Chap. 1. 15. and 4. 1.

† Heb. *ſitting in fulneſſe*, that is, *fitly placed, and ſet as a precious ſtone in the foil of a ring.*

13 His cheeks *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

‖ Or, *towers of perfumes.*

14 His hands *are as* gold-rings ſet with the beryll: his belly *is as* bright ivorie overlaid *with* ſaphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, ſet upon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

† Heb. *his palate.*

16 † His mouth *is* moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jeruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 The church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 4 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the church, 10 & his love towards her.

WHither is thy beloved gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloved turned aſide? that we may ſeek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 7. 10.

3 * I *am* my beloveds, and my beloved *is* mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jeruſalem, terrible as *an armie with* banners.

‖ Or, *they have puffed me up.*

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for ‖ they have overcome me: thy hair *is* * as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

* Chap. 4. 1, 2.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flock of ſheep which go up from the waſhing, whereof every one beareth twinnes, and *there is* not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate *are* thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore queens, and foureſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is *but* one; ſhe *is* the *onely* one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea*, the queens and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who *is* ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the ſunne, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 † Or ever I was aware, my ſoul ‖ made me *like* the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

† Heb. *I knew not.*

‖ Or, *ſet me on the chariots of my willing people.*

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the compa-nie ‖ of two armies.

‖ Or, *of Mahanaim.*

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the church her graces. 10 The church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhoes, O princes daughter! the joynts of thy thighs *are* like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquour: thy belly *is like* an heap of wheat, ſet about with lilies.

† Heb. *mixture.*

3 * Thy two breaſts *are* like two young roes that are twinnes.

* Chap. 4. 5.

4 Thy neck *is* as a tower of ivorie, thine eyes *like* the fiſh-pools in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy noſe *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head upon thee, *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the king *is* † held in the galleries.

‖ Or, *crimſon*

† Heb. *bound*

6 How fair and how pleaſant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes.*

8 I ſaid, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloved, that goeth *down* † ſweetly, cauſing the lips ‖ of thoſe that are aſleep, to ſpeak.

† Heb. *ſtraightly.*

‖ Or, *of the ancient.*

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloveds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 3.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE. Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

eb. *open.* grape † appear, *and* the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

en. 30, 14 13 The * mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The love of the church to Christ. 6 The vehemencie of love. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The church prayeth for Christs coming.

O That thou *wert* as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother; *when* I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee, yet † I should not be despised.

eb. *they uld not de- se me.*

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of * spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

rov. 9. 2.

3 * His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

hap. 2. 6.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, † that ye stirre not up, nor awake *my* love untill he please.

hap. 2. 7. d 3. 5. eb. *why uld ye stirre or why.*

5 (* Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderneſſe, leaning upon her beloved?) I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

hap. 3. 6.

6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death, jealousie *is* † cruel as the grave: the coles thereof *are* coles of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame. † Heb. *hard.*

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the flouds drown it: if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a doore, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found † favour. †Heb. *peace.*

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard unto keepers: every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe, or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices. †Heb. *flee away.*

¶ The book of the prophet *ISAIAH*.

CHAP. I.

2 Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her judgements. 10 He upbraideth their whole service. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednes, he denounceth Gods judgements. 25 He promiseth grace, 28 and threatneth destruction to the wicked.

THE vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

ut. 32. 1.

2 * Heare, O heavens, and give eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

em. 8. 7

3 * The ox knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

of beaſe.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a seed of evil-doers, children that are corrupters, they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy one of Israel unto anger, they are † gone away backward. † Heb. *alienated*, or *separated*.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will † revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint. † Heb. *increase revolt.*

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ‖ ointment. ‖ Or, *oyl.*

7 * Your countrey *is* desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers devoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as overthrown by strangers. *Deut. 28. 51, 52. Chap. 5. 5. † Heb. *as the overthrow of strangers.*

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 * Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as * Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah. *Lam. 3. 22. Rom. 9. 29. *Gen. 19. 24

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give eare unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

11 To what purpoſe *is* the multitude of your *ſacrifices unto me? ſaith the LORD: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beaſts, and I delight not in the bloud of bullocks, or of lambes, or of † he-goats.

*Prov. 15. 8. and 21. 27. Chap. 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21, 22.

† Heb. *great he-goats.*

12 When ye come † to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?

† Heb. *to be ſeen.*

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incenſe is an abomination unto me, the newe moons, and ſabbaths, the calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with, *it is* ‖ iniquitie, even the ſolemn meeting.

‖ Or, *griefe.*

14 Your newe moons, and your appointed feaſts my ſoul hateth: they are a trouble unto me, I am wearie to bear *them.*

15 And * when ye ſpread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye † make many prayers, I will not heare: your hands are full of * † bloud.

*Prov. 1. 28. Jer. 14. 12. Micah 3. 4.

† Heb *multiply prayer.*

*Chap. 59. 3

† Heb. *blouds*

16 ¶ Waſh ye, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, * ceaſe to do evil,

*1. Pet. 3. 11.

17 Learn to do well, ſeek judgement, ‖ relieve the oppreſſed, judge the fatherleſſe, plead for the widow.

‖ Or, *righten.*

18 Come now and let us reaſon together, ſaith the LORD: though your ſinnes be as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow; though they be red like crimſon, they ſhall be as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuſe and rebell, ye ſhall be devoured with the ſword: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it.*

21 ¶ How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of judgement, righteouſneſſe lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy ſilver is become droſſe, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * judge not the fatherleſſe, neither doth the cauſe of the widow come unto them.

*Jer. 5. 28. Zech. 7. 10.

24 Therefore ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts, the mightie one of Iſrael, Ah, I will eaſe me of mine adverſaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

† Heb. *according to pureneſſe.*

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and † purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy tinne.

‖ Or, *they that return of her.*

26 And I will reſtore thy judges as at the firſt, and thy counſellers as at the beginning: afterward thou ſhalt be called, The city of righteouſneſſe, the faithfull citie.

*Job 3. 3. Pſal. 1. 6. and 5. 6. and 73. 27. and 92. 9. and 104. 35.

27 Zion ſhall be redeemed with judgement, and ‖ her converts with righteouſneſſe.

† Heb. *breaking.*

28 ¶ And the * † deſtruction of the tranſgreſſours and of the ſinners *ſhall be* together, & they that forſake the LORD ſhall be conſumed.

29 For they ſhall be aſhamed of the oaks which ye have deſired, and ye ſhall be confounded for the gardens that ye have choſen.

30 For ye ſhall be as an oak, whoſe leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhall be as towe, ‖ and the maker of it as a ſpark, and they ſhall both burn together, and none ſhall quench *them.*

‖ Or, *and his work.*

CHAP. II.

Iſaiah propheſieth the coming of Chriſts kingdome. 6 Wickedneſſe is the cauſe of Gods forſaking. 10 He exhorteth to fear, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods majeſtie.

THE word that Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſaw, concerning Judah and Jeruſalem.

2 And * it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt daies, *that* the mountain of the LORDS houſe ſhall be ‖ eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountains, and ſhall be exalted above the hills; and all nations ſhall flow unto it.

*Mic. 4. 1, &c.

‖ Or, *prepared.*

3 And many people ſhall go and ſay, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his waies, and we will walk in his paths; for out of Zion ſhall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jeruſalem.

4 And he ſhall judge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plow-ſhares, and their ſpears into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation ſhall not lift up ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learn warre any more.

‖ Or, *ſithes.*

5 O houſe of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Jacob, becauſe they be repleniſhed ‖ from the eaſt, and *are* ſoothſayers like the Philiſtines, and they ‖ pleaſe themſelves in the children of ſtrangers.

‖ Or, *more then the eaſt*

‖ Or, *abound with the children, &c.*

7 Their land alſo is full of ſilver and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes, neither *is there* any end of their chariots.

8 Their land alſo is full of idols: they worſhip the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himſelf: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the duſt, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majeſtie.

11 The * lofty looks of man ſhall be humbled, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be bowed down, and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

*Chap. 5. 15.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſts *ſhall be* upon every one that is proud and loftie, and

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

and upon every one that is lifted up, and he ſhall be brought low;

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Baſhan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 And upon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and upon all † pleaſant pictures.

† Heb. *pictures of deſire.*

17 And the loftineſſe of man ſhall be bowed down, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be made low: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idols he ſhall utterly aboliſh.

‖ Or, *the idols ſhall utterly paſſe away.*

19 And they ſhall go into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caves of † the earth for fear of the LORD, and for the glorie of his majeſtie, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

* Hoſ. 10. 8. Luk. 23. 30. Revel. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

† Heb. *the duſt.*

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt † his idols of ſilver, and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made, *each one* for himſelf to worſhip, to the moles, and to the bats:

† Heb. *the idols of his ſilver, &c.*

‖ Or, *which they made for him.*

21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the LORD, and for the glorie of his majeſty, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe ye from man whoſe breath *is* in his noſtrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confuſion which cometh by ſinne. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppreſſion and covetouſneſſe of the rulers. 16 The judgements which ſhall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſts doth take away from Jeruſalem, and from Judah, the ſtay and the ſtaff, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mightie man, and the man of warre, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

† Heb. *a man eminent in countenance.*

‖ Or, *skilfull of ſpeech.*

3 The captain of fiftie, and † the honourable man, and the counſeller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent oratour.

* Eccles 10. 16.

4 And I will give * children *to be* their princes, and babes ſhall rule over them.

5 And the people ſhall be oppreſſed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe ſhall behave himſelf proudly againſt the ancient, and the baſe againſt the honourable.

6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother of the houſe of his father, *ſaying*, Thou haſt clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thy hand:

† Heb. *lift up* the hand.

† Heb. *binder up.*

7 In that day ſhall he † ſwear, ſaying, I will not be an † healer; for in my houſe *is* neither bread nor clothing; make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jeruſalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: becauſe their tongue and their doings *are* againſt the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glorie.

9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doth witneſſe againſt them, and they declare their ſinne as * Sodom, they hide *it* not: wo unto their ſoul, for they have rewarded evil unto themſelves.

* Gen. 13. 13. and 18. 21. and 19. 5.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it ſhall be* well *with him*: for they ſhall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it ſhall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands ſhall be † given him.

† Heb. *done to him.*

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppreſſours, and women rule over them: O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cauſe *thee* to erre, and † deſtroy the way of thy paths.

‖ Or, *they which call thee bleſſed.*

13 The LORD ſtandeth up to plead, and ſtandeth to judge the people.

† Heb. *ſwallow up.*

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have ‖ eaten up the vineyard; the ſpoil of the poore *is* in your houſes.

‖ Or, *burnt.*

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore? ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD ſaith, Becauſe the daughters of Zion are haughtie, and walk with ſtretched-forth necks, and † wanton eyes, walking, and ‖ mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

† Heb. *deceiving with their eyes.*

‖ Or, *tripping nicely.*

17 Therefore the Lord will ſmite with a ſcab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † diſcover their ſecret parts.

† Heb. *make naked.*

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‖ cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

‖ Or, *net-works.*

19 The ‖ chains, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

‖ Or, *ſweet balls.*

‖ Or, *ſpangled ornaments.*

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the eare-rings,

† Heb. *houſes of the ſoul.*

21 The rings, and noſe-jewels,

22 The changeable ſuits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the criſping-pinnes,

23 The glaſſes, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* inſtead of ſweet ſmell, there ſhall be ſtink; and inſtead of a girdle, a rent; and inſtead of well ſet hair, baldneſſe; and inſtead of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſackcloth; *and* burning inſtead of beautie.

25 Thy men ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy † mightie in the warre.

† Heb. *might.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being ‖† desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

‖ Or, *emptied.* † Heb. *cleansed.*

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremitie of evils, Christs kingdome shall be a sanctuarie.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: onely † let us be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproch.

† Heb. *let thy name be called upon us.* ‖ Or, *take thou away.*

2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

† Heb. *beauty and glory.* † Heb. *for the escaping of Israel.*

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *even* every one that is written ‖ among the living in Jerusalem:

‖ Or, *to life.*

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the bloud of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling-place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a *cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ upon all the glorie *shall be* † a defence.

* Exod. 13. 21. ‖ Or, *above.* † Heb. *a covering.*

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his severe judgement. 8 His judgements upon covetousnesse, 11 upon lasciviousnesse, 13 upon impietie, 20 and upon injustice. 26 The executioners of Gods judgements.

NOW will I sing to my welbeloved, a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: my welbeloved hath a * vineyard in † a very fruitfull hill.

* Ier. 2. 21. Mat. 21. 33. Mar. 12. 1. Luke 20. 9. † Heb. *the horn of the sonne of oyl.*

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a wine-presse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

‖ Or, *made a wall about it.* † Heb. *hewed.*

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard; I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden down.

† Heb. *for a treading.*

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

† Heb. *plant of his pleasures.* † Heb. *a scab.*

8 ¶ Wo unto them that joyn * house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

* Mic. 2. 2.

9 ‖ In mine eares *said* the LORD of hosts, † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair without inhabitant.

‖ Or, this is *in mine eares,* saith *the LORD, &c.* † Heb. *if not, &c.*

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an homer shall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ * Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drink, that continue untill night, *till* wine ‖ enflame them.

* Prov. 23. 29, 30. ‖ Or, *pursue them.*

12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivitie, because *they have* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

† Heb. *their glory are men of famine.*

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her self, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glorie, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyceth shall descend into it.

15 And * the mean man shall be brought down, and the mightie man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the loftie shall be humbled.

* Chap. 2. 9, 11, 17.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgement, and ‖ † God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

‖ Or, *the holy God.* † Heb. *the God the holy.*

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquitie with cords of vanitie, and sinne as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it:* and let the counsel of the holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it.*

20 ¶ Wo unto them † that call evil good, and good evil; that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

† Heb. *that say concerning evil,* It is *good, &c.*

21 Wo *unto them that are* * wise in their own eyes, and prudent † in their own sight.

* Prov. 3. 7. Rom. 12. 16. † Heb. *before their face.*

22 Wo *unto them that are* mightie to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink.

23 Which

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

23 Which * justifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

*Prov. 17. 15.

24 Therefore as † the fire devoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaff, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy one of Israel.

†Heb. *the tongue of fire.*

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were ‖ torn in the midst of the streets: * For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

‖ Or, *as dung.*
*Chap. 9. 12, 17, 21. and 10. 4.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleep: neither shall the girdle of their loyns be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows *are* sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwinde.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry *it* away safe, and none shall deliver *it*.

‖ Or, *distresse.*

30 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if *one* look unto the land, behold darknesse *and* ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkned in the heavens thereof.

‖ Or, *when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacy of the people, unto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.

IN the yeare that king Uzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and ‖ his train filled the temple.

*Joh. 12. 41.

‖ Or, *the skirts thereof.*

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did flie.

3 And † one cried unto another, and said, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hosts, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

†Heb. *this cried to this.*
*Rev. 4. 8.
† Heb. *his glory is the fulnesse of the whole earth.*

4 And the posts of the † doore moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

† Heb. *thresholds.*

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo *is* me, for I am † undone, because I *am* a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. *cut off*

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, † having a live coal in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

† Heb. *and in his hand a live coal.*

7 And he † laid *it* upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

† Heb. *caused it to touch.*

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for * us? Then said I, † Here *am* I, send me.

*Gen. 1. 26.
† Heb. *behold me.*

9 ¶ And he said, Go and tell this people, * Heare ye ‖ † indeed, but understand not: and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

*Mat. 13. 14 Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.
‖ Or, *without ceasing, &c.*
† Heb. *heare ye in hearing, &c.*

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and understand with their heart, and convert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Untill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † utterly desolate,

† Heb. *desolate with desolation.*

12 And the LORD have removed men farre away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‖ and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teyl-tree, and as an oak whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves*: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

‖ Or, *when it is returned and hath been brouzed.*
‖ Or, *stock, or stemme.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz, having liberty to choose a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His judgement is propheſied to come by Assyria.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Jotham, the sonne of Uzziah king of Judah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to warre against it, but could not prevail against it.

*2. Kin. 16. 5

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria † is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

†Heb. *resteth on Ephraim.*

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ‖ Shear-jashub thy sonne, at the end of the * conduit of the upper pool in the ‖ high-way of the fullers field:

‖ That is, *the remnant shall return.*
*2. Kings 18. 17.

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, † neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah:

‖ Or, *causeyway.*
† Heb. *let not thy heart be tender.*

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and ‖ vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even* the son of Tabeal.

‖ Or, *waken.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

552

7 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, It ſhall not ſtand, neither ſhall it come to paſſe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damaſcus, and the head of Damaſcus *is* Rezin, and within threeſcore and five yeares ſhall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

† Heb. *from a people.*

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs ſonne: ‖ if ye will not beleeve, ſurely ye ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

‖ Or, *do ye not beleeve? it is becauſe ye are not ſtable.*

10 ¶ † Moreover, the LORD ſpake again unto Ahaz, ſaying,

† Heb. *and the Lord added to ſpeak.*

11 Aſk thee a ſigne of the LORD thy God, ‖ aſk it either in the depth, or in the height above.

‖ Or, *make thy petition deep.*

12 But Ahaz ſaid, I will not aſk, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he ſaid, Heare ye now, O houſe of David, *Is it* a ſmall thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God alſo?

14 Therefore the Lord himſelf ſhall give you a ſigne, * Behold, a virgin ſhall conceive, and bear a ſonne, and ‖ ſhall call his name Immanuel.

*Matt. 1. 23. Luke 1. 31.

‖ Or, *thou, O virgin, ſhalt call.*

15 Butter and hony ſhall he eat, that he may know to refuſe the evil, and chooſe the good.

16 For before the childe ſhall know to refuſe the evil, and chooſe the good, the land that thou abhorreſt ſhall be forſaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD ſhall bring upon thee and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers houſe, dayes that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; *even* the king of Aſſyria.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the LORD ſhall hiſſe for the flie, that *is* in the uttermoſt part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Aſſyria.

19 And they ſhall come, and ſhall reſt all of them in the deſolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all ‖ buſhes.

‖ Or, *commendable trees.*

20 In the ſame day ſhall the Lord ſhave with a * raſour that is hired, namely by them beyond the river, by the king of Aſſyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it ſhall alſo conſume the beard.

* 2. Kings 18. 35.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a man ſhall nouriſh a young cow, and two ſheep:

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe for the abundance of milk *that* they ſhall give, he ſhall eat butter: for butter and hony ſhall every one eat, that is left † in the land.

† Heb. *in the midſt of the land.*

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* every place ſhall be, where there were a thouſand vines, at a thouſand ſilverlings, it ſhall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bowes ſhall men come thither; becauſe all the land ſhall become briers and thorns.

25 And *on* all hills that ſhall be digged with the mattock, there ſhall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it ſhall be for the ſending forth of oxen, and for the treading of leſſer cattel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz, he propheſieth that Syria and Iſrael ſhall be ſubdued by Aſſyria. 5 Judah likewiſe for their infidelity. 9 Gods judgements ſhall be unreſiſtable. 11 Comfort ſhall be to them that fear God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreover the LORD ſaid unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

† Heb. *in making ſpeed to the ſpoil he haſteneth the prey: Or, make ſpeed, &c.*

2 And I took unto me faithfull witneſſes to record, Uriah the prieſt, and Zechariah the ſonne of Jeberechiah.

3 And I † went unto the propheteſſe, and ſhe conceived and bare a ſonne; then ſaid the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

† Heb. *approched unto.*

4 For before the childe ſhall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, ‖ the riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoil of Samaria ſhall be taken away before the king of Aſſyria.

‖ Or, *he that is before the king of Aſſyria ſhall take away the riches, &c.*

5 ¶ The LORD ſpake alſo unto me again, ſaying,

6 Forſomuch as this people refuſeth the waters of Shiloah that go ſoftly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs ſonne:

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, ſtrong and many, *even* the king of Aſſyria, and all his glory: and he ſhall come up over all his chanels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he ſhall paſſe through Judah, he ſhall overflow and go over, he ſhall reach even to the neck, and † the ſtretching out of his wings ſhall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† Heb. *the fulneſſe of the breadth of thy land ſhall be the ſtretchings out of his wings.*

9 ¶ Aſſociate your ſelves, O ye people, ‖ and ye ſhall be broken in pieces; and give eare all ye of farre countreys: gird your ſelves, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces; gird your ſelves, and ye ſhall be broken in pieces.

‖ Or, *yes.*

10 Take counſel together, and it ſhall come to nought; ſpeak the word, and it ſhall not ſtand: for God *is* with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD ſpake thus to me † with a ſtrong hand, and inſtructed me that I ſhould not walk in the way of this people, ſaying,

† Heb. *in ſtrength of hand.*

12 Say ye not, A confederacie, to all them to whom this people ſhall ſay, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hoſts himſelf, and

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

and *let* him *be* your fear, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuarie; but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall *stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 * Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel; from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living, to the dead?

20 * To the law and to the testimonie: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because *there is* † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry; and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth: and behold, trouble and darknesse, dimnesse of anguish; and *they shall be* driven to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 *What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdome and birth of Christ.* 8 *The judgements upon Israel for their pride,* 13 *for their hypocrisie,* 18 *and for their impenitencie.*

NEvertheless, the dimnesse *shall* not *be* such as *was* in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict *her* by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

2 * The people that walked in darknesse, have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, *and* as *men* rejoyce when they divide the spoil.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‖ For every battel of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in bloud, ‖ but *this* shall be with burning *and* † fewel of fire.

6 For unto us a childe is born, unto us a sonne is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mightie God, The everlasting Father, The prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace * *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David and upon his kingdome to order it, and to establish it with judgement and with justice, from henceforth even for ever: the *zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart,

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewen stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change *them* into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and † joyn his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall devoure Israel † with open mouth: *for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the tail.

16 For ‖ the leaders of this people cause *them* to erre, and ‖ they that are led of them, are † destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercie on their fatherlesse and widows: for every one *is* an hypocrite, and an evil-doer, and every mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall devoure the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount up *like* the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fewel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungrie; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Judah:

553

* John 3. 16.

* Luke 1. 32, 33.

* 2. Kings 19. 31. Chap. 37. 32.

† Heb. *mingle.*

† Heb. *with whole mouth.* *Chap. 5. 25. and 10. 4.

‖ Or, *they that call them blessed.* ‖ Or, *they that are called blessed of them.* † Heb. *swallowed up* ‖ Or, *villany.*

* Chap. 28. 16. Luke 2. 34. Rom. 9. 33. 1. Pet. 2. 8. * Matth. 21. 44. Luke 20. 18.

* Heb. 2. 13.

* Luke 16. 29. † Heb. *no morning.*

‖ Or, *populous.* * Matt. 4. 16. Ephes. 5. 14.

‖ Or, *to him.*

‖ Or, *when thou brakest.* * Judg 7. 22. Chap. 10. 26. ‖ Or, *when the whole battel of the warriour was, &c.* ‖ Or, *and it was, &c.* † Heb. *meat.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

554 Judah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

CHAP. X.

1 The wo of tyrants. 5 Aſſyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride ſhall be broken. 20 A remnant of Iſrael ſhall be ſaved. 24 Iſrael is comforted with promiſe of deliverance from Aſſyria.

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grievouſneſſe *which* they have preſcribed:

‖ Or, *to the writers that write grievouſneſſe.*

2 To turn aſide the needie from judgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widows may be their prey, and *that* they may rob the fatherleſſe.

3 And what will ye do in the day of viſitation, and in the deſolation *which* ſhall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glorie?

4 Without me they ſhall bowe down under the priſoners, and they ſhall fall under the ſlain: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

*Chap. 5. 25 and 9. 12.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Aſſyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the ſtaff in their hand is mine indignation.

‖ Or, *wo to the Aſſyrian.* † Heb. *Aſſhur.*

6 I will ſend him againſt an hypocriticall nation; and againſt the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the ſpoil, and to take the prey, and † to tread them down like the mire of the ſtreets.

‖ Or, *though.*

† Heb. *to lay them a treading.*

7 Howbeit he meaneth not ſo, neither doth his heart think ſo, but *it is* in his heart to deſtroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he ſaith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

*2. Kings 18. 24, 33. and 19. 10, &c.

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemiſh? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damaſcus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idols, and whoſe graven images did excell them of Jeruſalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, ſo do to Jeruſalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work * upon mount Zion, and on Jeruſalem, I will † puniſh the fruit † of the ſtout heart of the king of Aſſyria, and the glory of his high looks.

*2. Kings 19 31.

† Heb. *viſit upon.*

† Heb. *of the greatneſſe of the heart.*

13 For he ſaith, By the ſtrength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wiſdome; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treaſures, and I have put down the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

‖ Or, *like many people.*

14 And my hand hath found as a neſt the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boaſt it ſelf againſt him that heweth therewith? *or* ſhall the ſaw magnifie it ſelf againſt him that ſhaketh it? ‖ as if the rod ſhould ſhake *it ſelf* againſt them that lift it up, *or* as if the ſtaff ſhould lift up ‖ *it ſelf, as if it were* no wood.

‖ Or, *as if a rod ſhould ſhake them that lift is up.*

16 Therefore ſhall the Lord, the Lord of hoſts, ſend among his fat ones leanneſſe, and under his glory he ſhall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

‖ Or, that which is *not wood.*

17 And the light of Iſrael ſhall be for a fire, and his holy one for a flame: and it ſhall burn and devoure his thorns and his briers in one day:

18 And ſhall conſume the glorie of his forreſt, and of his fruitfull field, † both ſoul and bodie: and they ſhall be as when a ſtandard-bearer fainteth.

† Heb. *from the ſoul, and even to the fleſh.*

19 And the reſt of the trees of his forreſt ſhall be † few, that a childe may write them.

† Heb. *number.*

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the remnant of Iſrael, and ſuch as are eſcaped of the houſe of Jacob, ſhall no more again ſtay upon him that ſmote them: but ſhall ſtay upon the LORD, the holy one of Iſrael, in truth.

21 The remnant ſhall return, *even* the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Iſrael be as the ſand of the ſea, *yet* a remnant † of them ſhall return: * the conſumption decreed ſhall overflow ‖ with righteouſneſſe.

*Rom. 9. 27.

† Heb. *in, or amongſt.*

*Chap. 28. 22.

‖ Or, *in.*

23 For the Lord GOD of hoſts ſhall make a conſumption, even determined in the midſt of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, O my people that dwelleſt in Zion, be not afraid of the Aſſyrian: he ſhall ſmite thee with a rod, ‖ and ſhall lift up his ſtaff againſt thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

‖ Or, *but he ſhall lift up his ſtaff for thee.*

*Exod. 14.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation ſhall ceaſe, and mine anger in their deſtruction.

26 And the LORD of hoſts ſhall ſtirre up a ſcourge for him, according to the ſlaughter of * Midian at the rock of Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* upon the ſea, ſo ſhall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

*Judg. 7. 25. Chap. 9. 4.

27 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* his burden † ſhall be taken away from off thy ſhoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke ſhall be deſtroyed becauſe of the anointing.

† Heb. *ſhall remove.*

28 He is come to Aiath, he is paſſed to Migron: at Michmaſh he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the paſſage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

† Heb *cry ſhrill with thy voice.*

30 † Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cauſe

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature *shall be* hewen down, and the haughtie shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forrests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

‖ Or, *mightily.*

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the branch out of the root of Jesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of * Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

* Acts 13.23.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdome and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the fear of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of † quick understanding in the fear of the LORD, and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his eares.

† Heb. *sent*, or *smell.*

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poore, and ‖ reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

‖ Or, *argue.*
* Job 4.9. 2. Thess. 2.8.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loyns, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

6 * The wolf also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall lead them.

* Chap. 65. 25.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

‖ Or, *adders.*

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be † glorious.

* Rom. 15. 12.
† Heb. *glory.*

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

† Heb. *wings.*

13 The envie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envie Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil † them of the east together: † they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

† Heb. *the children of the east.*
† Heb. *Edom and Moab* shall be *the laying on of their hand.*
† Heb. *the children of Ammon their obedience.*

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make *men* go over † dry-shod.

† Heb. *in shoes.*

16 And there shall be an high-way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, * like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

* Exod. 14. 29.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angrie with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD JEHOVAH *is* my * strength and *my* song, he also is become my salvation.

* Exod. 15.2. Psal. 118.14.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‖ call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

* 1. Chron. 16.8. Psal. 105. 1.
‖ Or, *proclaim his name.*

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this *is* known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy one of Israel in the midst of thee.

† Heb. *inhabitresse.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 God mustereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

556

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mightie ones for mine anger, *even* them that rejoyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battel.

† Heb. *the likenesse of.*

5 They come from a farre countrey, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almightie.

|| Or, *fall down.*

7 Therefore shall all hands || be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall † be amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be as* † flames.

† Heb. *wonder.*

† Heb. *every man at his neighbour.*

† Heb. *faces of the flames.*

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sunne shall be * darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

*Ezek. 32.7. Joel 2 31. and 3. 15. Matth. 24. 29. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 25.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquitie; and I will cause the arrogancie of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; even a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through: and every one that is joyned *unto them*, shall fall by the sword.

*Psal. 137. 9. 16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stirre up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bows also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pitie on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glorie of kingdomes, the beautie of the Caldees excellencie, shall be † as when God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.

† Heb. *as the overthrowing.*

*Gen. 19 24 Jer. 50. 40.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But † wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ||† owls shall dwell there, and satyres shall dance there.

† Heb. *Ziim.*

† Heb. *Ochim.*

|| Or, *ostriches.*

22 And † the wilde beasts of the islands shall crie in their || desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time *is* neare to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

†Heb. *daughters of the owl.*

† Heb. *Iim.*

|| Or, *palaces.*

CHAP. XIV.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation over Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will have mercie on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, † whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressours.

† Heb. *that had taken them captives.*

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take up this || proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? the || golden citie ceased?

|| Or, *taunting speech.*

|| Or, *exactresse of gold.*

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, *and* the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

† Heb. *a stroke without removing.*

7 The whole earth is at rest *and* is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea the firre-trees rejoyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 || Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet *thee* at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, *even* all the † || chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

|| Or, *the grave.*

† Heb. *leaders.*

|| Or, *great goats.*

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, || O lucifer,

|| Or, *O day starre.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

lucifer, sonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the starres of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north.

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most high.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly look upon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes?

17 *That* made the world as a wilderneſſe, and destroyed the cities thereof, *that* ‖ opened not the house of his prisoners?

‖ Or, *did not let his prisoners loose homeward.*

18 All the kings of the nations, *even* all of them lie in glorie, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave, like an abominable branch: *and as* the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit, as a carcase troden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slain thy people: * the seed of evil-doers shall never be renowned.

* Job 18.19 Psal.21.10. and 37.28. and 109.13.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children * for the iniquitie of their fathers; that they do not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

*Exod.20.5. Matt 23.35.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and sonne and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that *is* stretched out upon all the nations.

*2.Chron. 20.6. Job 9.12. Prov.21.30 Dan.4.35.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath * purposed, and who shall disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the yeare that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit *shall be* a fierie flying serpent.

‖ Or, *adder.*

30 And the first-born of the poore shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

‖ Or, he

31 Howl, O gate; crie, O citie, thou whole Palestina *art* dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and ‖ none *shall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

shall *not* be *alone.* ‖ Or, *assemblies.*

32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That * the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

*Psal.87.1,5. and 102.16. ‖ Or, *betake themselves unto it.*

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THE burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

‖ Or, *cut off.*

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba, * on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* every beard cut off.

*Jer.48.37,38. Ezek.7.18.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets every one shall howl, † weeping abundantly.

† Heb. *descending into weeping*: or, *coming down with weeping.*

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitives *shall flee* unto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeares old: for by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise up a crie of † destruction.

‖ Or, *to the borders thereof, even as an heifer.* *Jer.48.5, 34. †Heb. *breaking.*

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be † desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there *is* no green thing.

† Heb. *desolations.*

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the ‖ brook of the willows.

‖ Or, *valley of the Arabians.*

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beerelim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of bloud: for I will bring † more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

† Heb. *additions.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs kingdome.* 6 *Moab is threatned for her pride.* 9 *The prophet bewaileth her.* 12 *The judgement of Moab.*

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land from ‖ † Sela to the wilderneſſe, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

‖ Or, *Petra.* †Heb. *a rock.*

2 For

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

558

‖ Or, *a neſt forſaken.*

† Heb. *bring.*

2 For it ſhall be that as a wandring bird ‖ caſt out of the neſt: *ſo* the daughters of Moab ſhall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 † Take counſel, execute judgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the midſt of the noon-day, hide the outcaſts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcaſts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the ſpoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the ſpoiler ceaſeth, † the oppreſſours are conſumed out of the land.

† Heb. *wringer.*

† Heb. *the treaders down*

* Dan 7.14, 27. Mic.4.7. Luke 1.33.

5 And in mercie * ſhall the throne be ‖ eſtabliſhed, and he ſhall ſit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and ſeeking judgement, and haſting righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, *prepared*

* Jer.48.29.

6 ¶ We have heard of the * pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *even* of his haughtineſſe, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies *ſhall* not *be* ſo.

* Jer.48.20.

7 Therefore ſhall Moab * howl for Moab, every one ſhall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareſeth ſhall ye ‖ mourn, ſurely *they are* ſtricken.

‖ Or, *mutter.*

8 For the fields of Heſhbon languiſh, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principall plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered *through* the wilderneſſe, her branches are ‖ ſtretched out, they are gone over the ſea.

‖ Or, *plucked up.*

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the ſhouting for thy ſummer-fruits, and for thy harveſt, is fallen.

‖ Or, *the alarm is fallen upon, &c.*

* Jer. 48.33.

10 And * gladneſſe is taken away, and joy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there ſhall be no ſinging, neither ſhall there be ſhouting: the treaders ſhall tread out no wine in *their* preſſes; I have made *their vintage*-ſhouting to ceaſe.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareſh.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when it is ſeen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he ſhall come to his ſanctuary to pray, but he ſhall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſaying, Within three yeares, as the yeares of an hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *ſhall be* very ſmall *and* ‖ feeble.

‖ Or, *not many.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Iſrael are threatned. 6 A remnant ſhall forſake idolatry. 9 The reſt ſhall be plagued for their impiety. 12 The wo of Iſraels enemies.

THE burden of Damaſcus. Behold, Damaſcus is taken away from *being* a city, and it ſhall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Aroer *are* forſaken; they ſhall be for flocks which ſhall lie down, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortreſſe alſo ſhall ceaſe from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damaſcus, and the remnant of Syria: they ſhall be as the glory of the children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 And in that day it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the glorie of Jacob ſhall be made thin, and the fatneſſe of his fleſh ſhall wax lean.

5 And it ſhall be as when the harveſt-man gathereth the corn, and reapeth the eares with his arm: and it ſhall be as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning-grapes ſhall be left in it, as the ſhaking of an olive-tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermoſt bough: foure *or* five in the outmoſt fruitfull branches thereof, ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 At that day ſhall a man look to his maker, and his eyes ſhall have reſpect to the holy one of Iſrael.

8 And he ſhall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither ſhall reſpect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the ‖ images)

‖ Or, *ſunne images.*

9 ¶ In that day ſhall his ſtrong cities be as a forſaken bough, and an uppermoſt branch, which they left, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: and there ſhall be deſolation.

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy ſalvation, and haſt not been mindfull of the rock of thy ſtrength: therefore ſhalt thou plant pleaſant plants, and ſhalt ſet it with ſtrange ſlips:

11 In the day ſhalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeed to flouriſh: *but* the harveſt *ſhall be* ‖ a heap in the day of grief, and of deſperate ſorrow.

‖ Or, *removed in the day of inheritance, and there ſhall be deadly ſorrow*

12 ¶ Wo to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas, and to the ruſhing of nations, *that* make a ruſhing like the ruſhing of ‖ mighty waters.

‖ Or, *noiſe.*

‖ Or, *many.*

13 The nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: but *God* ſhall rebuke them, and they ſhall flee farre off, and ſhall be chaſed as the chaff of the mountains before the winde, and like ‖ a rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

‖ Or, *thiſtle-down.*

14 And behold, at evening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

portion of them that ſpoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians.*
7 *An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow unto the church.*

WO to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, even in veſſels of bulruſhes upon the waters, *ſaying*, Go ye ſwift meſſengers to a nation ‖ ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ † a nation meted out and troden down, ‖ whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he lifteth up an enſigne on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid unto me, I will take my reſt, and I will ‖ conſider in my dwelling-place like a clear heat ‖ upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harveſt.

5 For afore the harveſt when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flower; he ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away *and* cut down the branches.

6 They ſhall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the fowls ſhall ſummer upon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent be brought unto the LORD of hoſts, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden under foot, whoſe land the rivers have ſpoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hoſts, the mount Zion.

‖ Or, *outſpread and poliſhed.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The confuſion of Egypt.* 11 *The fooliſhneſſe of their princes.* 18 *The calling of Egypt to the church.* 23 *The covenant of Egypt, Aſſyria and Iſrael.*

THE burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhall be moved at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight every one againſt his brother, and every one againſt his neighbour; citie againſt citie, *and* kingdome againſt kingdome.

† Heb. *mingle.*

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall fail in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſel thereof: and they ſhall ſeek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

† Heb. *ſhall be emptied.* † Heb. *ſwallow up.*

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king ſhall rule over them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts.

‖ Or, *ſhut up.*

5 And the waters ſhall fail from the ſea, and the river ſhall be waſted and dried up.

6 And they ſhall turn the rivers farre away, *and* the brooks of defence ſhall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing ſown by the brooks ſhall wither, be driven away, † and be no *more*.

† Heb. *and ſhall not be.*

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourn, and all they that caſt angle into the brooks ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets upon the waters ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave ‖ net-works ſhall be confounded.

‖ Or, *white works.*

10 And they ſhall be broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces *and* ponds † for fiſh.

† Heb. *foundations*

† Heb. *of living things.*

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counſel of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: how ſay ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſonne of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan *are* become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have alſo ſeduced Egypt, *even* ‖ † they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

‖ Or, *governours.* † Heb. *corners.*

14 The LORD hath mingled † a perverſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they have cauſed Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

† Heb. *a ſpirit of perverſneſſes.*

15 Neither ſhall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or ruſh may do.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like unto women: and it ſhall be afraid and fear, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſts, which he ſhaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah ſhall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, ſhall be afraid in himſelf; becauſe of the counſel of the LORD of hoſts, which he hath determined againſt it.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall five cities in the land of Egypt ſpeak † the language of Canaan, and ſwear to the LORD of hoſts: one ſhall be called the citie ‖ of deſtruction.

† Heb. *the lip.* ‖ Or, *of Heres, or, of the ſunne.*

19 In that day ſhall there be an altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhall be for a ſigne, and for a witneſſe

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

witneſſe unto the LORD of hoſts in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall crie unto the LORD becauſe of the oppreſſours, and he ſhall ſend them a ſaviour and a great one, and he ſhall deliver them.

21 And the LORD ſhall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall do ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, he ſhall ſmite and heal *it*, and they ſhall return even to the LORD, and he ſhall be intreated of them, and ſhall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there be a high-way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerve with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael be the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, *even* a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſts ſhall bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the work of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the ſhamefull captivitie of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeare that Tartan came unto Aſhdod (when Sargon the king of Aſſyria ſent him) and fought againſt Aſhdod, and took it:

† Heb. *by the hand of Iſaiah.*

2 At the ſame time ſpake the LORD † by Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, ſaying, Go, and looſe the ſackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy ſhoe from thy foot: and he did ſo, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD ſaid, Like as my ſervant Iſaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeares *for* a ſigne and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia:

† Heb. *the captivitie of Egypt.*

4 So ſhall the king of Aſſyria lead away † the Egyptians priſoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with *their* buttocks uncovered, to the † ſhame of Egypt.

† Heb. *nakedneſſe.*

5 And they ſhall be afraid and aſhamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

‖ Or, *countrey.*

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ iſle ſhall ſay in that day, Behold, ſuch *is* our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Aſſyria: and how ſhall we eſcape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The prophet bewailing the captivitie of his people, ſeeth in a viſion, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Perſians.* 11 *Edom ſcorning the prophet, is moved to repentance.* 13 *The ſet time of Arabia's calamitie.*

THE burden of the deſert of the ſea. As whirlwindes in the ſouth paſſe through; *ſo* it cometh from the deſert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grievous viſion is declared unto me, the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherouſly, and the ſpoiler ſpoileth: go up, O Elam: beſiege, O Media: all the ſighing thereof have I made to ceaſe.

† Heb. *hard.*

3 Therefore are my loyns filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*, I was diſmayed at the ſeeing *of it*.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearfulneſſe affrighted me: the night of my pleaſure hath he † turned into fear unto me.

‖ Or, *my minde wandered.*
† Heb. *put.*

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: ariſe ye princes, *and* anoint the ſhield.

6 For thus hath the Lord ſaid unto me, Go, ſet a watchman, let him declare what he ſeeth.

7 And he ſaw a chariot *with* a couple of horſemen, a chariot of aſſes, *and* a chariot of camels: and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And ‖ he cried, A lion: my lord, I ſtand continually upon the * watch-tower in the day-time, and I am ſet in my ward ‖ whole nights.

‖ Or, *cried as a lion.*
* Hab. 2.1.
‖ Or, *every night.*

9 And behold, here cometh a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horſemen: and he anſwered and ſaid, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

* Jer. 51.8. Revel. 14 8. and 18.2.

10 O my threſhing, and the † corn of my floore: that which I have heard of the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, have I declared unto you.

† Heb. *ſonne.*

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman ſaid, The morning cometh, and alſo the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ The burden upon Arabia. In the forreſt in Arabia ſhall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirſtie, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

‖ Or, *bring ye.*

15 For they fled ‖ † from the ſwords, from the drawn ſword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievouſneſſe of warre.

‖ Or, *for fear.*
† Heb. *from the face.*

16 For thus hath the Lord ſaid unto me, Within a yeare, according to the yeares of an hireling, and all the glorie of Kedar ſhall fail.

17 And the reſidue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar ſhall be diminiſhed: for the LORD God of Iſrael hath ſpoken *it*.

† Heb. *bows.*

CHAP.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Jewrie by the Persians.* 8 *He reproveth their humane wisdome, and worldly joy.* 15 *He prophesieth Shebna's deprivation,* 20 *and Eliakim, prefiguring the kingdome of Christ, his substitution.*

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous citie, a joyous citie: thy slain men *are* not slain with the sword, nor dead in battel.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from farre.

† Heb. *of the bow.*

4 Therefore said I, * Look away from me, † I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

* Jer. 4. 19. and 9. 1.
† Heb. *I will be bitter in weeping.*

5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexitie by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men *and* horsemen, and Kir † uncovered the shield.

† Heb. *made naked.*

7 And it shall come to passe *that* † thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in aray ‖ at the gate.

† Heb. *the choice of thy valleys.*
‖ Or, *towards.*

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the citie of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbred the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth:

13 And behold, joy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; * let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

* Chap. 56. 12. Wisd. 2. 6. 1. Cor. 15. 32.

14 And it was revealed in mine eares by the Lord of hosts, Surely this iniquitie shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, *even* unto Shebna, which *is* over the house, *and say,*

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here ‖ *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

561
‖ Or, *O he.*

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carrie thee away with † a mightie captivitie, and will surely cover thee.

‖ Or, *the Lord who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously, shall surely,* &c. vers. 18.
† Heb. *the captivitie of a man*

18 He will surely violently turn and tosse thee, *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glorie *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

† Heb. *large of spaces.*

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder: so he shall * open and none shall shut, and he shall shut and none shall open.

* Job 12. 14. Revel. 3. 7.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glorie of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantitie: from the vessels of cups, even to all the ‖ vessels of flagons.

‖ Or, *instruments of viols.*

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down and fall; and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miserable overthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their unhappy return.*

THE burden of Tyre. Howl ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be † still ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea, have replenished.

† Heb. *silent.*

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river *is* her revenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish, howl ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your joyous *citie*, whose antiquitie

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

562

is of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carrie her
† Heb. *from afarre off.* † afarre off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning *citie*, whose merchants *are* princes, whose traffickers *are* the honourable of the earth?

‡ Heb. *to pollute.* 9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, † to stain the pride of all glorie, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more † strength.
‡ Heb. *girdle.*

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdomes: the LORD hath given a commandment ‖ against † the merchant *citie*, to destroy the ‖ strong holds thereof.
‖ Or, *concerning a merchant man.* † Heb. *Canaan.*

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.
‖ Or, *strengths.*

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy yeares, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy yeares † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.
† Heb. *it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.*

16 Take an harp, go about the citie, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seventie yeares, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.
† Heb *old.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull judgements of God upon the land. 13 A remnant shall joyfully praise him. 16 God in his judgements shall advance his kingdome.

† Heb. *perverteth the face thereof.* BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the ‖ * priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistresse; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usurie, so with the giver of usurie to him.
‖ Or, *prince.* * Hos. 4. 9.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth *and* fadeth away, † the haughty people of the earth do languish.
† Heb. *the height of the people.*

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.
* Jer. 7. 34. and 16. 9. and 25. 10. Ezek. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is* a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive-tree, *and* as the gleaning-grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *even* the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.
‖ Or, *valleys.*

16 ¶ From the † uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glorie to the righteous: but I said, † My leanness, my leanness, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.
† Heb. *wings.* † Heb. *leanness to me, or my secret to me.*

17 * Fear, and the pit, and the snare *are* upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.
* Jer. 48. 43. 44.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heavie upon.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

upon it, and it ſhall fall, and not riſe again.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall † puniſh the hoſt of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they ſhall be gathered together † *as* priſoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and ſhall be ſhut up in the priſon, and after many dayes ſhall they be ‖ viſited.

23 Then the * moon ſhall be confounded, and the ſunne aſhamed, when the LORD of hoſts ſhall reigne in mount Zion and in Jeruſalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriouſly.

† Heb. *viſit upon.*
† Heb. *with the gathering of priſoners.*
‖ Or, *dungeon.*
‖ Or, *found wanting.*
* Chap. 13. 10 Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. and 3. 15.
‖ Or, there ſhall be *glory before his ancients.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 The prophet praiſeth God for his judgements, 6 for his ſaving benefits, 9 and for his victorious ſalvation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praiſe thy name; for thou haſt done wonderfull things; *thy* counſels of old *are* faithfulneſſe *and* truth.

2 For thou haſt made of a citie, an heap; of a defenced citie, a ruine: a palace of ſtrangers, to be no citie, it ſhall never be built.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations ſhall fear thee.

4 For thou haſt been a ſtrength to the poore, a ſtrength to the needie in his diſtreſſe, a refuge from the ſtorm, a ſhadow from the heat, when the blaſt of the terrible ones *is* as a ſtorm *againſt* the wall.

5 Thou ſhalt bring down the noiſe of ſtrangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the ſhadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones ſhall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountain ſhall the LORD of hoſts make unto all people a feaſt of fat things, a feaſt of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will † deſtroy in this mountain the face of the covering † caſt over all people, and the vail that is ſpread over all nations.

8 He will * ſwallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people ſhall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be ſaid in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we have waited for him, and he will ſave us: this *is* the LORD, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoyce in his ſalvation.

10 For in this mountain ſhall the hand of the LORD reſt, and Moab ſhall be ‖ troden down under him, even as ſtraw is ‖ troden down for the dunghill.

11 And he ſhall ſpread forth his hands in the midſt of them, as he that ſwimmeth ſpreadeth forth *his hands* to ſwim: and he ſhall bring down their pride together with the ſpoils of their hands.

12 And the fortreſſe of the high fort of thy walls ſhall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the duſt.

† Heb. *ſwallow up.*
† Heb. *covered.*
* 1. Cor. 15. 54.
* Rev. 7. 17. and 21. 4.
‖ Or, *threſhed*
‖ Or, *threſhed in Madmenah*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A ſong inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his judgements, 12 and for his favour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN that day ſhall this ſong be ſung in the land of Judah, We have a ſtrong city, ſalvation will *God* appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in † perfect peace, *whoſe* ‖ minde *is* ſtayed *on thee*: becauſe he truſteth in thee.

4 Truſt ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* † everlaſting ſtrength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the duſt.

6 The foot ſhall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poore, *and* the ſteps of the needie.

7 The way of the juſt *is* uprightneſſe: thou moſt upright, doſt weigh the path of the juſt.

8 Yea in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the deſire of our ſoul *is* to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my ſoul have I deſired thee in the night, yea with my ſpirit within me will I ſeek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteouſneſſe.

10 Let favour be ſhewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteouſneſſe: in the land of uprightneſſe will he deal unjuſtly, and will not behold the majeſtie of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted up, they will not ſee: *but* they ſhall ſee, and be aſhamed for *their* envy ‖ at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies ſhall devoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou alſo haſt wrought all our works ‖ in us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords beſides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy name.

14 *They are* dead, they ſhall not live; *they are* deceaſed, they ſhall not riſe: therefore haſt thou viſited and deſtroyed them, and made all their memory to periſh.

15 Thou haſt increaſed the nation, O LORD, thou haſt increaſed the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadſt removed *it* farre *unto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they viſited thee, they poured out a † prayer *when* thy chaſtening *was* upon them.

† Heb. *truths.*
† Heb. *peace, peace.*
‖ Or, *thought*, or *imagination.*
† Heb. *the rock of ages.*
‖ Or, *towards thy people.*
‖ Or, *for us.*
† Heb. *ſecret ſpeech.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

564

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neare the time of her deliverie, is in pain, *and* cryeth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy self as it were for a little moment, untill the indignation be overpast.

* Micah 1.3. 21 For behold, the LORD * cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth also shall disclose her † bloud, and shall no more cover her slain.

† Heb. *bloods.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgements. 12 The church of Jews and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the ‖ piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

‖ Or, *crossing like a barre.*

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it, I will water it every moment; lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Furie *is* not in me: who would set the bryers *and* thorns against me in battel? I would ‖ go through them, I would burn them together.

‖ Or, *march against.*

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

† Heb. *according to the stroke of those.*

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

‖ Or, *when thou sendest it forth.*

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; ‖ he stayeth his rough winde in the day of the east-winde.

‖ Or, *when he removeth it.*

9 By this therefore shall the iniquitie of Jacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his sinne; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and ‖ images shall not stand up.

‖ Or, *sun-images.*

10 Yet the defenced citie *shall be* desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderneſſe: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it *is* a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercie on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall beat off from the chanel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall be advanced in the kingdome of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their errour. 9 Their untowardnesse to learn, 14 and their securitie. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their securitie shall be tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet providence.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beautie *is* a fading flower, which *are* on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † overcome with wine.

† Heb. *broken.*

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mightie and strong one, *which* as a tempest of hail *and* a destroying storm, as a flood of mightie waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † under feet.

† Heb. *with feet.*

4 And the glorious beautie which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hastie fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand he † eateth it up.

† Heb. *swalloweth.*

5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glorie, and for a diademe of beautie unto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them that turn the battel to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthinesse, *so that there is* no place *clean.*

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

whom ſhall he make to underſtand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawn from the breaſts.

† Heb. *the hearing.*

10 For precept ‖ *muſt be* upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little.

‖ Or, hath been.

11 For with † * ſtammering lips and another tongue ‖ will he ſpeak to this people.

† Heb. *ſtammerings of lip.*
* 1. Cor. 14. 21.
‖ Or, *he hath ſpoken.*

12 To whom he ſaid, This *is* the reſt *wherewith* ye may cauſe the wearie to reſt, and this *is* the refreſhing: yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little *and* there a little; that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and ſnared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye ſcornfull men that rule this people which *is* in Jeruſalem.

15 Becauſe ye have ſaid, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe through, it ſhall not come unto us; for we have made lies our refuge, and under falſhood have we hid our ſelves:

16 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a ſtone, a tried ſtone, a precious corner-*ſtone*, a ſure foundation: he that beleeveth, ſhall not make haſte.

* Pſal. 118. 22. Matt. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11. Rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11. 1. Pet. 2. 6, 7, 8.

17 Judgement alſo will I lay to the line, and righteouſneſſe to the plummet, and the hail ſhall ſweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters ſhall overflow the hiding-place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death ſhall be diſanulled, and your agreement with hell ſhall not ſtand; when the overflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe through, then ye ſhall be † troden down by it.

† Heb. *treading down to it.*

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it ſhall take you: for morning by morning ſhall it paſſe over, by day and by night, and it ſhall be a vexation, onely ‖ *to* underſtand the report.

‖ Or, when *he ſhall make you to underſtand doctrine.*

20 For the bed is ſhorter, then that *a man* can ſtretch himſelf on *it*: and the covering narrower, then that he can wrap himſelf in *it*.

21 For the LORD ſhall riſe up as *in* mount * Perazim, he ſhall be wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may do his work, his ſtrange work; and bring to paſſe his act, his ſtrange act.

* 2. Sam. 5. 20 1. Chr. 14. 11. * Joſh. 10. 12. 2. Sam. 5. 25. 1. Chr. 14. 16.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, leſt your bands be made ſtrong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hoſts a conſumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye eare, and heare my voice; hearken and heare my ſpeech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to ſow? doth he open & break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not caſt abroad the fitches, and ſcatter the cummin, and caſt in ‖ the principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ tie in their † place?

‖ Or, *the wheat in the principall* place, *and barley in the appointed* place.

26 ‖ For his God doth inſtruct him to diſcretion, *and* doth teach him.

‖ Or, *ſpelt.* † Heb. *border.* ‖ Or, *and he bindeth it in ſuch ſort as his God doth teach him.*

27 For the fitches are not threſhed with a threſhing-inſtrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a ſtaff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread-*corn* is bruiſed, becauſe he will not ever be threſhing it, nor break *it* with the wheel of his cart, nor bruiſe it with his horſemen.

29 This alſo cometh forth from the LORD of hoſts, *which* is wonderfull in counſel, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heavie judgement upon Jeruſalem. 7 The unſatiableneſſe of her enimies. 9 The ſenſeleſneſſe, 13 and deep hypocriſie of the Jews. 18 A promiſe of ſanctification to the godly.

‖ WO to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the citie *where* David dwelt: adde ye yeare to yeare; let them † kill ſacrifices.

‖ Or, *Oh Ariel*, that is, *the lion of God.* ‖ Or, *of the citie.* † Heb. *cut off the heads.*

2 Yet I will diſtreſſe Ariel, and there ſhall be heavineſſe and ſorrow: and it ſhall be unto me as Ariel.

3 And I will camp againſt thee round about, and will lay ſiege againſt thee with a mount, and I will raiſe forts againſt thee.

4 And thou ſhalt be brought down, *and* ſhalt ſpeak out of the ground, and thy ſpeech ſhall be low out of the duſt, and thy voice ſhall be as of one that hath a familiar ſpirit, out of the ground, and thy ſpeech ſhall † whiſper out of the duſt.

† Heb. *peep*, or *chirp.*

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy ſtrangers ſhall be like ſmall duſt, and the multitude of the terrible ones ſhall be as chaff that paſſeth away: yea it ſhall be at an inſtant ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt be viſited of the LORD of hoſts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noiſe, with ſtorm and tempeſt, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight againſt Ariel, even all that fight againſt her and her munition, and that diſtreſſe her, ſhall be as a dream of a night-viſion.

8 It ſhall even be as when a hungrie man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his ſoul is empty: or as when a thirſty man dreameth, and behold he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold *he is* faint, and his ſoul hath appetite: ſo ſhall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight againſt mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your ſelves and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they ſtagger, but not with ſtrong drink.

‖ Or, *take your pleaſure and riot.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

566

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the ſpirit of deep ſleep, and hath cloſed your eyes: the prophets and your † rulers, the ſeers hath he covered.

† Heb. *heads.*

11 And the viſion of all is become unto you, as the words of a ‖ book that is ſealed, which *men* deliver to one that is learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee; and he ſaith, I cannot, for it *is* ſealed:

‖ Or, *letter.*

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee; and he ſaith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord ſaid, *Foraſmuch as this people draw neare me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart farre from me, and their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men:

*Matt. 15. 8. Mark 7. 6.

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to do a marvellous work amongſt this people, *even* a marvellous work and a wonder: * for the wiſdome of their wiſe men ſhall periſh, and the underſtanding of their prudent men ſhall be hid.

† Heb *I will adde.*

*Jer. 49. 7. Obad. ver. 8. 1. Cor. 1. 19.

15 Wo unto them that ſeek deep to hide their counſel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they ſay, * Who ſeeth us? and who knoweth us?

* Eccluſ 23. 18.

16 Surely your turning of things upſide down ſhall be eſteemed as the potters clay: for ſhall the * work ſay of him that made it, He made me not? or ſhall the thing framed, ſay of him that framed it, He had no underſtanding?

*Chap 45. 9.

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon ſhall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field ſhall be eſteemed as a forreſt?

18 ¶ And in that day ſhall the deaf heare the words of the book, and the eyes of the blinde ſhall ſee out of obſcuritie, and out of darkneſſe.

† Heb. *ſhall adde.*

19 The meek alſo † ſhall increaſe *their* joy in the LORD, and the poore among men ſhall rejoyce in the holy one of Iſrael.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aſide the juſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the houſe of Jacob, Jacob ſhall not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he ſeeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midſt of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my name, and ſanctifie the holy one of Jacob, and ſhall fear the God of Iſrael.

† Heb. *ſhall know underſtanding.*

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit † ſhall come to underſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The prophet threatneth the people for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples joy in the deſtruction of Aſſyria.

WO to the rebellious children, ſaith the LORD, that take counſel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my ſpirit, that they may adde ſinne to ſinne:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelves in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh be your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt *your* confuſion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambaſſadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a ſhame and alſo a reproch.

6 The burden of the beaſts of the ſouth: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence *come* the young and old lion, the viper and fiery flying ſerpent, they will carrie their riches upon the ſhoulders of young aſſes, and their treaſures upon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* ſhall not profit *them.*

7 For the Egyptians ſhall help in vain, and to no purpoſe: therefore have I cried ‖ concerning this, Their ſtrength *is* to ſit ſtill.

‖ Or, *to here.*

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for † the time to come for ever and ever:

† Heb. *the latter day.*

9 That this *is* a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the law of the LORD:

10 Which ſay to the ſeers, See not; and to the prophets, Propheſie not unto us right things, ſpeak unto us ſmooth things, propheſie deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aſide out of the path, cauſe the holy one of Iſrael to ceaſe from before us.

12 Wherefore thus ſaith the holy one of Iſrael, Becauſe ye deſpiſe this word, and truſt in ‖ oppreſſion and perverſeneſſe, and ſtay thereon:

‖ Or, *fraud.*

13 Therefore this iniquitie ſhall be to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking cometh ſuddenly at an inſtant.

14 And he ſhall break it as the breaking of † the potters veſſel, that is broken in pieces, he ſhall not ſpare; ſo that there ſhall not be found in the burſting of it, a ſherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

† Heb. *the bottle of potters.*

15 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, the holy one of Iſrael, In returning and reſt ſhall ye be

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

be ſaved, in quietneſſe and in confidence ſhall be your ſtrength; and ye would not.

16 But ye ſaid, No, for we will flee upon horſes; therefore ſhall ye flee: and we will ride upon the ſwift; therefore ſhall they that purſue you, be ſwift.

17 One thouſand *ſhall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five ſhall ye flee, till ye be left as ‖ a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an enſigne on an hill.

‖ Or, *a tree bereft of branches*, or *boughs*: or *a maſt*.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD *is* a God of judgement; * bleſſed *are* all they that wait for him.

* Pſal. 2. 12. and 34. 8. Prov. 16. 20. Jer. 17. 7.

19 For the people ſhall dwell in Zion at Jeruſalem: thou ſhalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he ſhall heare it, he will anſwer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you the bread of adverſitie, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy teachers:

‖ Or, *oppreſſion*.

21 And thine eares ſhall heare a word behinde thee, ſaying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye ſhall defile alſo the covering of † thy graven images of ſilver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou ſhalt † caſt them away as a menſtruous cloth, thou ſhalt ſay unto it, Get thee hence.

† Heb. *the graven images of thy ſilver.*
† Heb. *ſcatter*

23 Then ſhall he give the rain of thy ſeed that thou ſhalt ſow the ground withall, and bread of the increaſe of the earth, and it ſhall be fat and plenteous: in that day ſhall thy cattel feed in large paſtures.

24 The oxen likewiſe and the young aſſes that eare the ground, ſhall eat ‖ † clean provender which hath been winnowed with the ſhovel and with the fanne.

‖ Or, *ſavoury*.
† Heb. *leavened*.

25 And there ſhall be upon every high mountain, and upon every † high hill, rivers *and* ſtreams of waters, in the day of the great ſlaughter, when the towers fall.

† Heb. *lifted up*.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon ſhall be as the light of the ſunne, and the light of the ſunne ſhall be ſevenfold, as the light of ſeven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from farre, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

‖ Or, *and the grievouſneſſe of flame*.
† Heb. *heavineſſe*.

28 And his breath as an overflowing ſtream, ſhall reach to the midſt of the neck, to ſift the nations with the ſive of vanity: and *there ſhall be* a bridle in the jawes of the people, cauſing *them* to erre.

29 Ye ſhall have a ſong as in the night, *when* a holy ſolemnity is kept, and gladneſſe of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the † mighty one of Iſrael.

† Heb. *rock*.

30 And the LORD ſhall cauſe † his glorious voice to be heard, and ſhall ſhew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, *with* ſcattering, and tempeſt, and hailſtones.

† Heb. *the glory of his voice*.

31 For through the voice of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian be beaten down *which* ſmote with a rod.

32 And † in every place where the grounded ſtaff ſhall paſſe, which the LORD ſhall † lay upon him, it ſhall be with tabrets and harps: and in battels of ſhaking will he fight ‖ with it.

† Heb. *every paſſing of the rod founded*.
† Heb. *cauſe to reſt upon him*.
‖ Or, *againſt them*.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old: yea for the king it is prepared, he hath made *it* deep *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a ſtream of brimſtone, doth kindle it.

† Heb. *from yeſterday*.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The prophet ſheweth the curſed folly in truſting to Egypt, and forſaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to converſion. 8 He ſheweth the fall of Aſſyria.

WO to them that go down to Egypt for help, and ſtay on horſes, and truſt in chariots, becauſe *they are* many; and in horſemen, becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they look not unto the holy one of Iſrael, neither ſeek the LORD.

2 Yet he alſo *is* wiſe, and will bring evil, and will not † call back his words: but will ariſe againſt the houſe of the evil-doers, and againſt the help of them that work iniquity.

† Heb. *remove*.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit; when the LORD ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall, and he that is holpen ſhall fall down, and they all ſhall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of ſhepherds is called forth againſt him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abaſe himſelf for the ‖ noiſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

‖ Or, *multitude*.

5 As birds flying, ſo will the LORD of hoſts defend Jeruſalem, defending alſo he will deliver it, *and* paſſing over he will preſerve *it*.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Iſrael have deeply revolted.

* Chap. 2. 20.

7 For in that day every man ſhall * caſt away his idols of ſilver, and † his idols of gold, which

† Heb. *the idols of his gold*.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

568 which your own hands have made unto you for a sinne.

‖ Or, *for fear of the sword.* ‖ Or, *tributarie.* † Heb. *for melting, or tribute.* ‖ Or, *his strength.* † Heb. *rock shall passe away for fear.*

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man shall devoure him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shall be ‖ † discomfited.

9 And he shall passe over to ‖ † his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christs kingdome. 9 Desolation is foreshown. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.

BEhold, a king shall reigne in righteousnesse, and princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding-place from the winde, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rock in a weary land.

† Heb. *heavy*

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken.

† Heb. *hasty.*

4 The heart also of the † rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak ‖ plainly.

‖ Or, *elegantly.*

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churl said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirstie to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl *are* evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poore with lying words, even ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

‖ Or, *when he speaketh against the poore in judgement.*

8 But the liberall deviseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

‖ Or, *be established.*

9 ¶ Rise up ye women that are at ease, heare my voice ye careless daughters, give eare unto my speech.

† Heb. *dayes above a yeare.*

10 Many † dayes and yeares shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled ye careless ones: strip ye and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* upon your loyns.

† Heb *the fields of desire*

12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

‖ Or, *burning upon, &c.*

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns *and* briers, ‖ yea upon all the houses of joy in the joyous citie:

‖ Or, *clifts and watch-towers.*

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the ‖ forts and towers shall be for dennes for ever, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks:

* Chap. 19. 23.

15 Untill the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and * the wilderneſſe be a fruitful field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

16 Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteousnesse remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteousnesse shall be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places:

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forrest; ‖ and the citie shall be low in a low place.

‖ Or, *and the city shall be utterly abased*

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of the ox and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods judgements against the enemies of the church. 13 The priviledges of the godly.

WO to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us, we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousnesse.

6 And wisdome and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of † salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

† Heb. *salvations.*

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadours of peace shall weep bitterly.

‖ Or, *messengers.*

8 The high-wayes lie waste, the way-faring man ceaseth, he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed *and* ‖ hewen down: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits.*

‖ Or, *withered away.*

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall devoure you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are farre off, what I have

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

have done; and ye that are neare, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulneſſe hath ſurprized the hypocrites: who among us ſhall dwell with the devouring fire? who amongſt us ſhall dwell with everlaſting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † uprightly, he that deſpiſeth the gain of ‖ oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of † bloud, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing evil:

16 He ſhall dwell on † high: his place of defence *ſhall be* the munitions of rocks, bread ſhall be given him, his waters *ſhall be* ſure.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the king in his beautie: they ſhall behold † the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour: * Where *is* the ſcribe? where *is* the † receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceive; of a ‖ ſtammering tongue, *that thou canſt* not underſtand.

20 Look upon Zion the city of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Jeruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* ſhall not be taken down, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall ever be removed, neither ſhall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place † of broad rivers *and* ſtreams; wherein ſhall go no galley with oars, neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our † lawgiver, the LORD *is* our king, he will ſave us.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are looſed, they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt, they could not ſpread the ſail: then is the prey of a great ſpoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant ſhall not ſay, I am ſick: the people that dwell therein *ſhall be* forgiven *their* iniquity.

* Pſal 15.2. and 24.4.
† Heb. *in righteouſneſſes.*
† Heb. *uprightneſſes.*
‖ Or, *deceits.*
† Heb. *blouds*
† Heb. *heights*, or *high places.*
† Heb. *the land of farre diſtances.*
* 1. Cor. 1.20
† Heb. *weigher.*
‖ Or, *ridiculous.*
† Heb. *broad of ſpaces* or *hands.*
† Heb. *ſtatute-maker.*
‖ Or, *they have forſaken thy tacklings.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church. 11 The deſolation of her enemies. 16 The certaintie of the propheſie.

COme neare ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

† Heb. *the fulneſſe thereof.*

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly deſtroyed them, he hath delivered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlain alſo ſhall be caſt out, and their ſtink ſhall come up out of their carcaſes, and the mountains ſhall be melted with their bloud. 569

4 And all the hoſt of heaven ſhall be diſſolved, and the heavens ſhall be * rolled together as a ſcrole: and all their hoſt ſhall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a * falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

5 For my ſword ſhall be bathed in heaven: behold it ſhall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curſe to judgement.

6 The ſword of the LORD is filled with bloud, it is made fat with fatneſſe, *and* with the bloud of lambes and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a ſacrifice in Bozrah, and a great ſlaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ unicorns ſhall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls, and their land ſhall be ‖ ſoaked with bloud, and their duſt made fat with fatneſſe.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeare of recompenſes for the controverſie of Zion.

9 And the ſtreams thereof ſhall be turned into pitch, and the duſt thereof into brimſtone, and the land thereof ſhall become burning pitch.

10 It ſhall not be quenched night nor day, * the ſmoke thereof ſhall go up for ever: from generation to generation it ſhall lie waſte, none ſhall paſſe through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ * But the ‖ cormorant and the bittern ſhall poſſeſſe it, the owl alſo and the raven ſhall dwell in it, and he ſhall ſtretch out upon it the line of confuſion, and the ſtones of emptineſſe.

12 They ſhall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none *ſhall be* there, and all her princes ſhall be nothing.

13 And thorns ſhall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortreſſes thereof, and it ſhall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ † owls.

14 † The wilde beaſts of the deſert ſhall alſo meet with † the wilde beaſts of the iſland, and the ſatyre ſhall cry to his fellow, the ‖ ſhrichowl alſo ſhall reſt there, and finde for her ſelf a place of reſt.

15 There ſhall the great owl make her neſt, and lay & hatch, and gather under her ſhadow: there ſhall the vultures alſo be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and reade: no one of theſe ſhall fail, none ſhall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his ſpirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath caſt the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they ſhall poſſeſſe it for ever, from generation to generation ſhall they dwell therein.

* Rev. 6. 14.
* Rev. 6. 13
‖ Or, *rhinocerots.*
‖ Or, *drunken*
* Chap. 63. 4.
* Rev. 18. 18 and 19. 3.
* Zeph. 2. 14. Revel. 18. 2.
‖ Or, *pelican.*
‖ Or, *oſtriches*
† Heb *daughters of the owl.*
† Heb. *Ziim.*
† Heb. *Ijim.*
‖ Or, *nightmonſter.*

CHAP.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

570

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The joyfull flourishing of Christs kingdome.* 3 *The weak are encouraged by the vertues and priviledges of the gospel.*

THe wilderneſſe and the ſolitary place ſhall be glad for them: and the deſert ſhall rejoyce, and bloſſome as the roſe.

2 It ſhall bloſſome abundantly, and rejoyce even with joy and ſinging; the glory of Lebanon ſhall be given unto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon: they ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, *and* the excellency of our God.

*Heb.12.12 3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

† Heb. *haſty.* 4 Say to them that are of a † fearfull heart, Be ſtrong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* God *with* a recompenſe, he will come and ſave you.

*Matth.9. 27,&c. and 11.5. and 12.22. and 20.30, &c. and 21.14. Joh 9.6,7. 5 Then the * eyes of the blinde ſhall be opened, and * the eares of the deaf ſhall be unſtopped.

* Matth. 11. 5. Mark 7.32, &c. 6 Then ſhall the * lame man leap as an hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe ſing: for in the wilderneſſe ſhall *waters break out, and ſtreams in the deſert.

*Matth.11.5 and 15.30. and 21.14. Joh 5.8,9. Acts 8.2,&c. and 8.7. and 14.8,&c 7 And the parched ground ſhall become a pool, and the thirſty land ſprings of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *ſhall be* ‖ graſſe with reeds and ruſhes.

*Mat.9.32, 33. and 12.22. and 15.30. *Joh.7.38, 39. 8 And an high-way *ſhall be* there, and a way, and it ſhall be called the way of holineſſe, the unclean ſhall not paſſe over it, ‖ but it *ſhall be* for thoſe: the way-faring men, though fools, ſhall not erre *therein.*

‖ Or, *a court for reeds, &c.* 9 No lion ſhall be there, nor any ravenous beaſt ſhall go up thereon, it ſhall not be found there: but the redeemed ſhall walk *there.*

‖ Or, *for he ſhall be with them.* *Chap 51. 11. 10 And the * ranſomed of the LORD ſhall return and come to Zion with ſongs, and everlaſting joy upon their heads: they ſhall obtain joy and gladneſſe, and ſorrow and ſighing ſhall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Sennacherib invadeth Judah.* 4 *Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib, by blaſphemous perſwaſions ſoliciteth the people to revolt.* 22 *His words are told to Hezekiah.*

*2 Kings 18 13. 2.Chron.32. 1. NOw * it came to paſſe in the fourteenth yeare of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came up againſt all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to Jeruſalem, unto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he ſtood by the conduit of the upper pool in the high-way of the fullers field.

‖ Or, *ſecretary.* 3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim Hilkiahs ſonne, which *was* over the houſe, and Shebna the ‖ ſcribe, and Joah Aſaphs ſonne the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſaid unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou truſteſt?

† Heb. *a word of lips.* ‖ Or, but *counſel and ſtrength* are *for the warre.* 5 I ſay, *ſayeſt thou,* (but *they are but* † vain words) ‖ *I have* counſel and ſtrength for warre: now on whom doſt thou truſt, thou that rebelleſt againſt me?

* Ezek. 29. 6,7. 6 Lo, thou truſteſt in the * ſtaff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that truſt in him.

7 But if thou ſay to me, We truſt in the LORD our God: *is it* not he, whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſaid to Judah and to Jeruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar?

‖ Or, *hoſtages* 8 Now therefore give ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter the king of Aſſyria, and I will give thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the leaſt of my maſters ſervants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for chariots and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD againſt this land to deſtroy it? the LORD ſaid unto me, Go up againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then ſaid Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabſhakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy ſervants in the Syrian language; for we underſtand *it*: and ſpeak not to us in the Jews language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabſhakeh ſaid, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter and to thee, to ſpeak theſe words? *hath he* not *ſent me* to the men that ſit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piſſe with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and ſaid, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he ſhall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying, The LORD will ſurely deliver us, this city ſhall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

‖ Or, *ſeek my favour by a preſent.* † Heb. *make with me a bleſſing.* 16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, ‖ † Make an agreement with me by a preſent, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his figtree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own ciſtern:

17 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongſt all the gods of theſe lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD ſhould deliver Jeruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandment was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, that *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and Joah the ſonne of Aſaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them. 6 Iſaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Iſaiah his propheſie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 37 Sennacherib is ſlain at Nineveh by his own ſonnes.

* 2. Kin. 19. 1, &c.

AND * it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himſelf with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, who *was* over the houſhold, and Shebna the ſcribe, and the elders of the prieſts covered with ſackcloth, unto Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not ſtrength to bring forth.

‖ Or, *provocation.*

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† Heb. *found.*

5 So the ſervants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid unto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou haſt heard, wherewith the ſervants of the king of Aſſyria have blaſphemed me.

‖ Or, *put a ſpirit into him.*

7 Behold, I will ‖ ſend a blaſt upon him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And he heard ſay concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, he ſent meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeak to Hezekiah king of Judah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt deceive thee, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhall not be given into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria have done to all lands by deſtroying them utterly, and ſhalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have deſtroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telaſſar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

16 O LORD of hoſts, God of Iſrael, that dwelleſt *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare; open thine eyes, O LORD, and ſee: and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent to reproch the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria have laid waſte all the † nations and their countreys,

† Heb. *lands.*

19 And have † caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they have deſtroyed them.

† Heb. *given.*

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, ſave us from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſent unto Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Whereas thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The virgin the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorn, the daughter of Jeruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

23 Whom haſt thou reproched and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

24 † By thy ſervants haſt thou reproched the Lord, and haſt ſaid, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains to the ſides of Lebanon, & I will cut down

† Heb. *by the hand of thy ſervants.*

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

572

down † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* ‖ the forreſt of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the ſole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ‖ beſieged places.

26 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long ago, *how* I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded: they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the graſſe on the houſe-tops, and *as corn* blaſted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage againſt me.

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come up into mine eares: therefore will I put my hook in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou cameſt.

30 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee, Ye ſhall eat this yeare ſuch as groweth of it ſelf: and the ſecond yeare that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yeare ſow ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Judah, ſhall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jeruſalem ſhall go forth a remnant, and †they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the *zeal of the LORD of hoſts ſhall do this.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a bank againſt it.

34 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he return, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to ſave it, for mine own ſake, and for my ſervant Davids ſake.

36 Then the * angel of the LORD went forth, and ſmote in the camp of the Aſſyrians a hundred and foureſcore and five thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpſes.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword; and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Eſar-haddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb *the talneſſe of the cedars thereof*, and *the choice of the firre-trees thereof.*

‖ Or, *the forreſt* and *his fruitfull field.*

‖ Or, *fenced and cloſed.*

‖ Or, *haſt thou not heard* how *I have made it long ago*, and *formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to be laid waſte*, and *defenced cities* to be *ruinous heaps?*

† Heb. *ſhort of hand.*

‖ Or, *ſitting.*

† Heb. *the eſcaping of the houſe of Judah that remaineth.*

† Heb. *the eſcaping.*

* 2. King. 19. 31. Chap. 9. 7.

*2. Kin. 20. 6.

* 2. King. 19. 35.

† Heb. *Ararat.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah having received a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The ſunne goeth ten degrees backward for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 His ſong of thanksgiving.

IN * thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſick unto death: and Iſaiah the prophet the ſonne of Amoz came unto him, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Go and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have ſeen thy tears: behold, I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeares.

6 And I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring again the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone down in the † ſunne-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the ſunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been ſick, and was recovered of his ſickneſſe:

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes, I ſhall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the reſidue of my yeares.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *even* the LORD in the land of the living: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a ſhepherds tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining ſickneſſe: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion ſo will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane *or* a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail *with looking* upward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, ‖ undertake for me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken unto me, and himſelf hath done *it*: I ſhall go ſoftly all my yeares in the bitterneſſe of my ſoul.

*2. Kin. 20. 1. 2. Chr. 32. 24.

† Heb. *give charge concerning thy houſe.*

† Heb. *with great weeping.*

† Heb. *degrees by* or *with the ſunne.*

‖ Or, *from the thrum.*

‖ Or, *eaſe me.*

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

16 O Lord, by these things *men* live, and in all these things *is* the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

‖ Or, *on my peace came great bitternesse.* † Heb. *thou hast loved me from the pit.*

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternes; but † thou hast in love to my soul *delivered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sinnes behinde thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death can*not* celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I *do* this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister upon the boyl, and he shall recover.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Merodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures.* 3 *Isaiah understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.*

* 2. King 20. 12, &c.

AT *that time Merodach-baladan the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

‖ Or, *spicery.*

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his ‖ † armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

‖ Or, *jewels.* † Heb. *vessels,* or *instruments.*

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre countrey unto me, *even* from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that *is* in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store untill this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sonnes that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The promulgation of the gospel.* 3 *The preaching of John Baptist.* 9 *The preaching of the apostles.* 12 *The prophet by the omnipotencie of God,* 18 *and his incomparableness,* 26 *comforteth the people.*

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

† Heb. *to the heart.* ‖ Or, *appointed time.*

2 Speak ye † comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her ‖ warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her sinnes.

* Matth. 3. 3. Mark 1. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 23.

3 ¶ * The voice of him that crieth in the wilderneſse, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high-way for our God.

‖ Or, *a straight place.* ‖ Or, *a plain place.*

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made ‖ straight, and the rough places ‖ plain.

* Job 14. 2. Psal. 102. 11. and 103. 15. James 1. 10. 1. Pet. 1. 24.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? * All flesh is grasse, and all the goodlineſse thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grasse.

* John 12. 34. 1. Pet. 1. 25.

8 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for ever.

‖ Or, *O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.*

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: ‖ O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength: lift *it* up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

‖ Or, *O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem.* ‖ Or, *against the strong.*

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong *hand*, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his work before him.

* Chap. 62. 11. ‖ Or, *recompense for his work.*

11 He shall * feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambes with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosome, *and* shall gently lead those ‖ that are with young.

* Ezek. 34. 23 John 10. 11. ‖ Or, *that give suck.* † Heb. *a tierce.*

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

* Wisd. 9. 13. Rom. 11. 34. 1. Cor. 2. 16. † Heb. *man of his counsel.* † Heb. *made him understand.* † Heb. *understandings.*

13 * Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or *being* † his counseller hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from the UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

574 the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

*Dan.4.32. 17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

*Acts 17.29. 18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

† Heb. is poore of oblation. 20 He that † *is* so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image *that* shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

‖ Or, *him that sitteth, &c.* *Psal.104.2. 22 ‖ *It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers; that * stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

*Job 12.21. Psal.107.40 23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea they shall not be planted, yea they shall not be sown, yea their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwinde shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall? saith the holy one.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that *he is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is passed over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the creatour of the ends of the earth fainteth not, *Psal.147.5 neither is weary? * *there is* no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall †Heb. *change* †renew *their* strength: they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run and not be weary, *and* they shall walk and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

KEep silence before me, O ilands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neare, then let them speak: let us come neare together to judgement.

†Heb. *righteousnesse.* 2 Who raised up † the righteous man from the east, called *him* to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driven stubble to his bow.

† Heb. *in peace.* 3 He pursued them *and* passed † safely; *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I *am* he. *Chap 43.10 and 44.6. and 48.12. Rev.1.17. and 22.13.

5 The isles saw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neare, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and *every one* said to his brother, † Be of good courage. † Heb. *be strong.*

‖ Or, *founder.* 7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith, *and* he that smootheth *with* the hammer ‖ him that smote the anvil, ‖ saying, It *is* ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nails *that* it should not be moved.

‖ Or, *the smiting.* ‖ Or, *saying of the sodder, It is good.*

8 But thou Israel *art* my servant, Jacob whom I have * chosen, the seed of Abraham my * friend. *Deut.7.6. and 10.15. and 14.2. Psal.135.4. Chap.43.1. and 44.1. *2.Chron. 20.7. Jam.2.23.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou *art* my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Fear thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will help thee, yea I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be * ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that strive with thee shall perish. *Exod.23.22 Chap.60.12. Zech.12.3. † Heb. *the men of thy strife.*

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not finde them, *even* † them that contended with thee: † they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought. †Heb. *the men of thy contention.*

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee. † Heb. *the men of thy warre.*

‖ Or, *few men* 14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing-instrument having † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hills as chaff. † Heb. *mouthes.*

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the winde shall carry them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoyce in the

LORD,

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy one of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seek water and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

*Chap. 35. 7. and 44. 3. *Psal. 107. 35.

18 I will open *rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the *wilderness a pool of water, and the drie land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the oyl-tree: I will set in the desert the firre-tree, *and* the pine, and the box-tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy one of Israel hath created it.

† Heb. *cause to come neare.*

21 †Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they *be*, that we may †consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

† Heb. *set our heart upon them.*

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye *are* gods: yea do good or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

‖ Or, worse *then nothing.* † Or, worse *then of a viper.*

24 Behold, ye *are* ‖ of nothing, and your work ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I have raised up *one* from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sunne shall he call upon my name, and he shall come *upon* princes as *upon* morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, *there is* none that sheweth, yea, *there is* none that declareth, yea, *there is* none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, even amongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could †answer a word.

†Heb. *return.*

29 Behold, they *are* all vanitie, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ, graced with meekness and constancie. 5 Gods promise unto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his gospel. 17 He reproveth the people of incredulitie.

*Matt. 12. 18 *Matt. 3. 17. and 17. 5. Ephes. 1. 6.

BEhold *my servant whom I uphold, mine elect *in whom* my soul *delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not crie, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break: and the ‖ smoking flax shall he not †quench: he shall bring forth judgement unto truth.

‖ Or, *dimly burning.* † Heb. *quench it.*

4 He shall not fail, nor be †discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

† Heb. *broken.*

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth and that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for *a light of the Gentiles:

*Chap. 49. 6. Luke 2. 32. Acts 13. 47.

7 To open the blinde eyes, to *bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in *darkness out of the prison-house.

*Chap. 61. 1. Luke 4. 18.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my name, and my *glorie will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

Heb. 2. 14, 15. *Chap. 9. 2.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

*Chap. 48. 11.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and †all that is therein; the isles and the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*

11 Let the wilderness, and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages *that* Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mightie man, he shall stirre up jealousie like a man of warre: he shall crie; yea, roar; he shall ‖ prevail against his enemies.

‖ Or, *behave himself mightily.*

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been still *and* refrained my self: *now* will I crie like a travailing woman, I will destroy and †devoure at once.

† Heb. *swallow* or *sup up.*

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and drie up all their herbs, and I will make the rivers islands, and I will drie up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things †straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

† Heb. *into straightnesse.*

17 ¶ They shall be *turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye *are* our gods.

*Psal. 97. 7. Chap. 1. 29. and 44. 11. and 45. 16.

18 Heare

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

575

18 Heare ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as he that *is* perfect, and blinde as the LORDS servant?

* Rom 2.22. 20 Seeing many things,* but thou obserνest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

‖ Or, him.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for † a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

‖ Or, *in snaring all the young men of them.*

† Heb. *a treading.*

23 Who among you will give eare to this? †Heb *for the after-time.* *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD, he, against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the furie of his anger, and the strength of battel: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the church with his promises. 8 He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotencie. 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliverance of his people. 22 He reproveth the people as inexcusable.

BUt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy one of Israel, thy saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

‖ Or, *person.*

* Chap. 44. 1, 2. Jer. 30.10. and 46.27. 5 *Fear not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Even* every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glorie, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them heare and say, *It is* truth.

* Chap. 41. 21, 22.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and beleeve me, and understand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

* Chap. 41. 4. and 44. 8.

‖ Or, *nothing formed of God.*

11 I, *even* I * *am* the LORD, and beside me there is no saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no strange *god* among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

* Chap. 45. 21. Hos. 13.4.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and *there is* none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall † * let it?

† Heb. *turn it back.*

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your redeemer, the holy one of Israel, For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose crie *is* in the ships.

* Job 9.12. Chap. 14. 27.

† Heb. *barres.*

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy one, the creatour of Israel, your king.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the sea, and a * path in the mighty waters:

* Exod. 14. * Josh. 3.

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the armie and the power, they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a * new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wildernesse, *and* rivers in the desert.

* 2. Cor. 5.17. Revel. 21. 5.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ † owls: because I give waters in the wildernesse, *and* rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

‖ Or, *ostriches.*

† Heb. *daughters of the owl.*

21 * This people have I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise.

* Luke 1.74, 75.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob, but thou hast been wearie of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattel of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

† Heb. *lambes, or kids.*

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

† Heb. *made me drunk, or abundantly moistened.*

25 I, *even* I *am* he that * blotteth out thy

* Ezek. 36. 22, &c.

transf-

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

transgreſſions for mine own ſake, and will not remember thy ſinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayeſt be juſtified.

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy † teachers have tranſgreſſed againſt me.

† Heb. *interpreters.*

28 Therefore I have profaned the ‖ princes of the ſanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curſe, and Iſrael to reproches.

‖ Or, *holy princes.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the church with his promiſes. 7 The vanity of idols, 9 and folly of idol-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praiſe God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YEt now heare, * O Jacob my ſervant, and Iſrael whom I have choſen.

* Chap. 41. 8. and 43. 1. Jer. 30. 10. and 46. 27.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will help thee, Fear not, O Jacob, my ſervant, and thou Jeſurun, whom I have choſen.

3 For I will * poure water upon him that is thirſty, and flouds upon the dry ground: I will poure my ſpirit upon thy ſeed, and my bleſſing upon thine offſpring:

* Chap. 35. 7 Joel 2. 28. Joh. 7. 38. Act. 2. 18.

4 And they ſhall ſpring up *as* among the graſſe, as willows by the water-courſes.

5 One ſhall ſay, I *am* the LORDS: and another ſhall call *himſelf* by the name of Jacob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe *with* his hand unto the LORD, and ſurname *himſelf* by the name of Iſrael.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD the king of Iſrael, and his redeemer the LORD of hoſts, * I *am* the firſt, and I *am* the laſt, and beſides me *there is* no God.

* Chap. 41. 4. and 48. 12. Revel. 1. 8, 17. and 22. 13.

7 And who, as I, ſhall call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for me, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and ſhall come? let them ſhew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared *it?* ye *are* even my witneſſes. Is there a God beſides me? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any.*

* Deut. 4. 35, 39. and 32. 39. 1. Sam. 2. 2. Chap. 45. 5. † Heb. *rock.*

9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things ſhall not profit, and they *are* their own witneſſes, * they ſee not, nor know; that they may be aſhamed.

† Heb. *deſirable.* * Pſal. 115. 4, &c. * Pſal. 97. 7. Chap. 1. 29. and 42. 17. and 45. 16. * Jer. 10. 3. Wiſd. 13. 11.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image *that* is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows ſhall be * aſhamed: and the workmen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand *up; yet* they ſhall fear, *and* they ſhall be aſhamed together.

12 * The ſmith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his ſtrength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

‖ Or, *with an ax.*

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out *his* rule: he marketh it out with a line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the houſe.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypreſſe and the oak, which he ‖ ſtrengtheneth for himſelf among the trees of the foreſt: he planteth an aſh, and the rain doth nouriſh *it.*

‖ Or, *taketh courage.*

15 Then ſhall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himſelf; yea, he kindleth *it* and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worſhippeth *it:* he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth fleſh: he roſteth roſt, and is ſatisfied: yea, he warmeth *himſelf,* and ſaith, Aha, I am warm, I have ſeen the fire.

17 And the reſidue thereof he maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worſhippeth *it,* and prayeth unto it, and ſaith, Deliver me, for thou *art* my God.

18 They have not known, nor underſtood: for he hath † ſhut their eyes, that they cannot ſee; *and* their hearts, that they cannot underſtand.

† Heb. *daubed.*

19 And none † conſidereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor underſtanding to ſay, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea alſo I have baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have roſted fleſh and eaten *it,* and ſhall I make the reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhall I fall down to † the ſtock of a tree?

† Heb. *ſetteth to his heart.* † Heb. *that which comes of a tree.*

20 He feedeth of aſhes: a deceived heart hath turned him aſide, that he cannot deliver his ſoul, nor ſay, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember theſe, (O Jacob and Iſrael) for thou *art* my ſervant; I have formed thee, thou *art* my ſervant: O Iſrael, thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me:

22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloud, thy ſinnes: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done *it:* ſhout ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into ſinging ye mountains, O foreſt, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himſelf in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that ſtretcheth forth the heavens alone, that ſpreadeth abroad the earth by my ſelf:

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

578

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad, that turneth wisemen backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers, that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the † decayed places thereof:

† Heb. *wasts.*

27 That sayth to the deep, Be drie, and I will drie up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, * Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

* 2. Chro. 36. 22, 23. Ezra 1. 1, &c Chap. 45. 13.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake. 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idols of vanity, by his saving power.

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I ‖ have holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loyns of kings to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

‖ Or, *strengthened.*

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of iron.

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call *thee* by thy name, *am* the God of Israel,

4 For Jacob my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 ¶ I * *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

* Deut. 4. 35, 39. and 32. 39. Chap. 44. 8.

6 That they may know from the rising of the sunne, and from the west, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darknesse: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies poure down righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousnesse spring up together: I the LORD have created *it*.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his maker: *let* the potsheard *strive* with the potsheards of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

* Jerem. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20.

10 Wo unto him that saith unto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy one of Israel, and his maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, *even* my hands have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he shall * build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, *make straight.* * 2. Chron. 36. 22, 23. Ezra 1. 1, &c. Chap. 44. 28.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are * makers of idols.

* Chap. 44. 11.

17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in * secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

* Deut. 30. 11.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves and come: draw neare together ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neare, yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me, a just God and a saviour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not return, that unto me every

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

ry * knee ſhall bowe, every tongue ſhall ſwear.

24 ‖ Surely, ſhall *one* ſay, In the LORD have I † righteouſneſſe and ſtrength: even to him ſhall *men* come, and all that are incenſed againſt him ſhall be aſhamed.

25 In the LORD ſhall all the ſeed of Iſrael be juſtified, and ſhall glory.

* Rom. 14. 11. Phil. 2. 10.

‖ Or, *ſurely he ſhall ſay of me, In the Lord is all righteouſneſſe and ſtrength.*

† Heb. *righteouſneſſes.*

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not ſave themſelves. 3 God ſaveth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or preſent ſalvation.

BEl boweth down, Nebo ſtoupeth, their idols *were* upon the beaſts, and upon the cattel: your carriages *were* heavy loden, *they are* a burden to the weary *beaſt*.

2 They ſtoup, they bowe down together, they could not deliver the burden, but † themſelves are gone into captivity.

3 ¶ Hearken unto me, O houſe of Jacob, and all the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, which are born *by me*, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And even to *your* old age I *am* he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry *you*: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver *you*.

5 ¶ * To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They laviſh gold out of the bag, and weigh ſilver in the balance, *and* hire a goldſmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worſhip.

7 They bear him upon the ſhoulder, they carry him, and ſet him in his place, and he ſtandeth; from his place ſhall he not remove: yea, *one* ſhall cry unto him, yet can he not anſwer, nor ſave him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhew your ſelves men: bring *it* again to minde, O ye tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, ſaying, * My counſel ſhall ſtand, and I will do all my pleaſure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the eaſt, † the man that executeth my counſel from a farre countrey: yea, I have ſpoken *it*, I will alſo bring it to paſſe; I have purpoſed *it*, I will alſo do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye ſtout-hearted, that *are* farre from righteouſneſſe.

13 I bring neare my righteouſneſſe: it ſhall not be farre off, and my ſalvation ſhall not tarry; and I will place ſalvation in Zion for Iſrael my glory.

* Chap. 40. 18, 25.

* Pſal. 33. 11. Prov. 19. 21. and 21. 30. Heb. 6. 17.

† Heb. *the man of my counſel.*

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods judgement upon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their unmercifulneſſe, 7 pride, 10 and overboldneſſe, 11 ſhall be unreſiſtable.

COme down and ſit in the duſt, O virgin daughter of Babylon, ſit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milſtones and grinde meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, paſſe over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedneſſe ſhall be uncovered, yea, thy ſhame ſhall be ſeen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hoſts *is* his name, the holy one of Iſrael.

5 Sit thou ſilent, and get thee into darkneſſe, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called the lady of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didſt ſhew them no mercy, upon the ancient haſt thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou ſaidſt, I ſhall be * a lady for ever: *ſo* that thou didſt not lay theſe things to thy heart, neither didſt remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art given to pleaſures, that dwelleſt careleſly, that ſayeſt in thine heart, I *am*, and none elſe beſides me, I ſhall not ſit *as* a widow, neither ſhall I know the loſſe of children.

9 But theſe two * things ſhall come to thee in a moment in one day; the loſſe of children and widowhood; they ſhall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy ſorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 ¶ For thou haſt truſted in thy wickedneſſe; thou haſt ſaid, None ſeeth me: thy wiſdome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ perverted thee; and thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I *am*, and none elſe beſide me.

11 Therefore ſhall evil come upon thee, thou ſhalt not know † from whence it riſeth: and miſchief ſhall fall upon thee, thou ſhalt not be able to † put it off: and deſolation ſhall come upon thee ſuddenly, *which* thou ſhalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy ſorceries, wherein thou haſt laboured from thy youth, if ſo be thou ſhalt be able to profit, if ſo be thou mayeſt prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counſels: let now the † aſtrologers, the ſtarre-gazers, † the monethly prognoſticatours ſtand

* Rev. 18. 7.

* Chap. 51. 19.

‖ Or, *cauſed thee to turn away.*

† Heb. *the morning thereof.*

† Heb. *expiate.*

† Heb. *viewers of the heavens.*

† Heb. *that give knowledge concerning the moneths.*

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

580 ſtand up, *and* ſave thee from theſe things that ſhall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they ſhall be as ſtubble: the fire ſhall burn them: they ſhall not deliver † themſelves from the power of the flame: *there ſhall* not *be* a coal to warm at, *nor* fire to ſit before it.

† Heb. *their ſoules.*

15 Thus ſhall they be unto thee with whom thou haſt laboured, *even* thy merchants from thy youth, they ſhall wander every one to his quarter, none ſhall ſave thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to convince the people of their foreknown obſtinacy, revealed his propheſies. 9 He ſaveth them for his own ſake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, becauſe of his power and providence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardneſſe. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O houſe of Jacob, which are called by the name of Iſrael, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah; which ſwear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Iſrael, *but* not in truth, nor in righteouſneſſe.

2 For they call themſelves of the holy city, and ſtay themſelves upon the God of Iſrael, the LORD of hoſts *is* his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I ſhewed them, I did *them* ſuddenly, and they came to paſſe.

† Heb. *hard.*

4 Becauſe I knew that thou *art* † obſtinate, and thy neck *is* an iron ſinew, and thy brow braſſe:

5 I have even from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to paſſe I ſhewed *it* thee: leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou haſt heard, ſee all this; and will not ye declare *it*? I have ſhewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didſt not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardeſt them not; leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardeſt not, yea thou knewſt not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldſt deal very treacherouſly, and waſt called a tranſgreſſour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my names ſake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praiſe will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

‖ Or, *for ſilver.*

10 Behold, I have refined thee; but not ‖ with ſilver; I have choſen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own ſake, *even* for mine own ſake will I do *it*: for how ſhould *my name* be polluted? and * I will not give my glory unto another.

* Chap. 42. 8.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Iſrael, my called, I *am* he, I *am* the * firſt, I alſo *am* the laſt.

* Chap. 41. 4. and 44. 6. Rev. 1. 17. and 22. 13.

13 Mine hand alſo hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath ſpanned the heavens: *when* I call unto them they ſtand up together.

‖ Or, *the palm of my right hand hath ſpread out.*

14 All ye aſſemble your ſelves and heare: which among them hath declared theſe things? the LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleaſure on Babylon, and his arm *ſhall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *even* I have ſpoken, yea I have called him: I have brought him, and he ſhall make his way proſperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neare unto me, heare ye this, I have not ſpoken in ſecret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the Lord GOD and his ſpirit hath ſent me.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy one of Iſrael, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou ſhouldeſt go.

18 O that thou hadſt hearkened to my commandments, then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteouſneſſe as the waves of the ſea.

19 Thy ſeed alſo had been as the ſand, and the offſpring of thy bowels like the gravell thereof; his name ſhould not have been cut off, nor deſtroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of ſinging declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: ſay ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his ſervant Jacob.

* Exod. 19. 4, 5, 6.

21 And they thirſted not *when* he led them through the deſerts: he * cauſed the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock alſo and the waters guſhed out.

* Exod. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11.

22 * *There is* no peace, ſaith the LORD, unto the wicked.

* Chap. 57. 21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Chriſt being ſent to the Jews, complaineth of them. 5 He is ſent to the Gentiles with gracious promiſes. 13 Gods love is perpetuall to his church. 18 The ample reſtauration of the church. 24 The powerfull deliverance out of captivity.

LIſten, O iſles, unto me, and hearken ye people from farre, The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a ſharp ſword, in the ſhadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a poliſhed ſhaft, in his quiver hath he hid me,

3 And ſaid unto me, Thou *art* my ſervant, O Iſrael, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain, *yet* surely my judgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my work with my God.

‖ Or, *my reward.*

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, ‖ Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

‖ Or, *that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.*

6 And he said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the ‖ preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

‖ Or, *art thou lighter then that thou shouldest, &c.*
‖ Or, *desolations.*
* Chap. 42. 6

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy one, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, *and* the holy one of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

‖ Or, *to him that is despised in soul.*

* 2. Cor. 6. 2. 8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to ‖ establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

‖ Or, *raise up.*

* Chap. 42. 7. 9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Go forth: to them that *are* in darkness, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

* Revel. 7. 16. 10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sunne smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high-wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and lo, these from the north and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains: for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, † that she should not have compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Heb. *from having compassion.*

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of *my* hands, thy walls *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together *and* come to thee: *as* I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride *doth.* 581

* Chap. 60. 4.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine eares, The place *is* too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone, these, where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in *their* † arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

† Heb. *bosome.*

23 And kings shall be thy † nursing-fathers, and their † queens thy nursing-mothers: they shall bowe down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and * lick up the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

† Heb. *nourishers.*
† Heb. *princesses.*
* Psal. 72. 9.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captive delivered?

† Heb. *the captivity of the just.*

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the † captives of the mightie shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

† Heb. *captivity.*

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their own flesh, and they shall be drunken with their own * bloud, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

* Rev. 14. 20. and 16. 6.
‖ Or, *new wine.*

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth, that the derelict ion of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save, 5 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selves.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers divorcement whom I have put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have you sold your selves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

582

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answer? * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I * drie up the sea: I make the * rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

* Num 11. 23 Chap. 59. 1.
* Exod. 14. 21.
* Josh. 3. 16.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he waketh morning by morning: he waketh mine eare to heare as the learned.

* Matt. 11. 28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away back.

* John 14. 31 Heb. 10. 5, &c. Phil. 2. 8.

6 * I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

* Matt. 26. 67. and 27. 26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * He *is* neare that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who *is* † mine adversarie? let him come neare to me.

* Rom. 8. 32, 33.
† Heb. *the master of my cause.*

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who *is* he *that* shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment: the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *in* darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. * This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

* John 9. 39.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the pattern of Abraham to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous salvation, 7 and mans mortalitie. 9 Christ by his sanctified arm defendeth his from the fear of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Jerusalem, 21 and promiseth deliverance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you; for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melodie.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give eare unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousness *is* neare: my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for * the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

* Psal. 102. 26. Matt. 24. 35.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me ye that know righteousness, the people * in whose heart *is* my law, * fear ye not the reproch of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

* Psal. 37. 31
* Matt. 10. 28.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wooll: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

* Psal. 74. 13, 14. Ezek. 29. 3.

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe over?

* Exod. 14. 21.

11 Therefore * the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

* Chap. 35. 10.

12 I, *even* I *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid * of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man, *which* shall be made * *as* grasse?

* Psal. 118. 6
* Chap. 40. 6 1. Pet. 1. 24.

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually every day, because of the furie of the oppressour, as if he ‖ were readie to destroy? and where *is* the furie of the oppressour?

‖ Or, *made himself ready to die.*

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

* Jer. 31. 35.

16 And I have put my words * in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine

* Chap. 49. 2, 3.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

* Chap. 52. 1. 17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sonnes *whom* she hath brought forth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought up.

* Chap. 47. 9 † Heb. *happened.* † Heb. *breaking.* 19 * These two things † are come unto thee: who shall be sory for thee? desolation, and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury, thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bowe down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the church to beleeve his free redemption, 7 to receive the ministers thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselves from bondage. 13 Christs kingdome shall be exalted.

* Chap. 51. 17. * AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Jerusalem the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised, and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust: arise, *and* sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

* Gen. 46. 6. 4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into * Egypt to sojourn there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, saith the LORD, and my name continually every day *is* * blasphemed.

* Ezek. 36. 20, 23. Rom 2. 24. 6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speak, behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation, that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth! * Nah. 1. 15. Rom. 10. 15.

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God. * Psal 98. 2. Luke 3. 6.

11 ¶ * Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD. * 2. Cor. 6. 17. Revel. 18. 4.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your rereward. † Heb. *gather you up.*

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall ‖ deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high. ‖ Or, *prosper.*

14 As many were astonied at thee; (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his form more then the sonnes of men) * Chap. 53. 3.

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard, shall they consider. * Rom. 15. 21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The prophet complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandal of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

* WHo hath beleeved our ‖ † report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed? * John 12. 38. Rom. 10. 16. ‖ Or, *doctrine* † Heb. *hearing.*

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: he hath no form nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, *there is* no beauty that we should desire him. * Chap. 52. 14. Mark 9. 12. ‖ Or, *he hid as it were his face from us.*

3 * He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and ‖ † we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. † Heb. *as a hiding of faces from him,* or *from us.*

4 ¶ Surely * he hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. * Matt. 8. 17.

5 But he *was* ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed. ‖ Or, *tormented.* * Rom. 4. 25. 1. Cor. 15. 3. * 1. Pet. 2. 24. † Heb. *bruise.*

6 All we like sheep have gone astray: we have

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

584 have turned every one to his own way, and the LORD † hath laid on him the iniquitie of us all.

† Heb. *hath made the iniquities of us all to meet on him.*

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

* Matt. 26. 63. and 27. 12. Mark 14. 61 and 15. 5. Acts 8. 32.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison and from judgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

‖ Or, *he was taken away by distresse and judgement: but, &c.*

† Heb. *was the stroke upon him.*

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, becaufe he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

† Heb. *deaths.*

* 1. Pet. 2. 22. 1. John 3. 5.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to grief: ‖ when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sinne, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

‖ Or, *when his soul shall make an offering.*

11 He shall see of the travel of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justifie many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I divide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: becaufe he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

* Mark 15. 28. Luke 22. 37.

* Luke 23. 34.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 *The prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, propheſieth the amplitude of their church, 4 their ſafety, 6 their certain deliverance out of affliction, 11 their fair edification, 15 and their ſure preſervation.*

* Gal. 4. 27.

* SIng O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into singing and cry aloud thou *that* didst not travail with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hosts *is* his name;) and thy redeemer the holy one of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

* Luke 1. 32.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with everlasting kindnesse will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

* Gen. 9. 11.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee; neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * fair colours, and lay thy foundations with saphires.

* 1. Chron. 29. 2.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

* John 16. 45.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terrour, for it shall not come neare thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgement, thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 *The prophet with the promiſes of Chriſt, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy ſucceſſe of them that beleeve.*

HO, * every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

* John 7. 37.

2 Where-

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd
Digitized by Google Original from
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

† Heb. *weigh.*

2 Wherefore do ye † ſpend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which ſatisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your ſoul delight it ſelf in fatneſſe.

3 Incline your eare and come unto me: heare, and your ſoul ſhall live, and I will make an everlaſting covenant with you, *even* the * ſure mercies of David.

* Act. 13. 34.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witneſſe to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou ſhalt call a nation *that* thou knoweſt not, and nations *that* knew not thee ſhall runne unto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God, and for the holy one of Iſrael; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is neare.

† Heb. *the man of iniquitie.*

7 Let the wicked forſake his way, and † the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for † he will abundantly pardon.

† Heb. *he will multiply to pardon.*

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, ſaith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher then the earth, ſo are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the ſnow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give ſeed to the ſower, and bread to the eater:

11 So ſhall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it ſhall not return unto me void, but it ſhall accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhall proſper *in* the thing whereto I ſent it.

12 For ye ſhall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills ſhall * break forth before you into ſinging, and all the trees of the field ſhall clap *their* hands.

* Chap. 35. 1.

13 In ſtead of the thorn ſhall come up the firre-tree, and in ſtead of the brier ſhall come up the myrtle-tree: and it ſhall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlaſting ſigne *that* ſhall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The prophet exhorteth to ſanctification. 3 He promiſeth it ſhall be generall without reſpect of perſons. 9 He inveigheth againſt blinde watchmen.

|| Or, *equitie.*

THus ſaith the LORD, Keep ye || judgement, and do juſtice: for my ſalvation *is* neare to come, and my righteouſneſſe to be revealed.

2 Bleſſed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the ſonne of man *that* layeth hold on it; that keepeth the ſabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the ſonne of the ſtranger, that hath joyned himſelf to the LORD, ſpeak, ſaying, The LORD hath utterly ſeparated me from his people: neither let the eunuch ſay, Behold, I *am* a drie tree.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my ſabbaths, and chooſe the things that pleaſe me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine houſe, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of ſonnes and of daughters: I will give them an everlaſting name, that ſhall not be cut off.

6 Alſo the ſonnes of the ſtranger, that joyn themſelves to the LORD, to ſerve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his ſervants, every one that keepeth the ſabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I * bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my houſe of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their ſacrifices *ſhall be* accepted upon mine altar; for * mine houſe ſhall be called an houſe of prayer for all people.

* Chap. 2. 2.

* Matt. 21. 13 Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.

8 The Lord GOD, which gathereth the outcaſts of Iſrael, ſaith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † beſides thoſe that are gathered unto him.

† Heb. *to his gathered.*

9 ¶ All ye beaſts of the field, come to devoure, *yea* all ye beaſts in the forreſt.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot bark; || ſleeping, lying downe, loving to ſlumber.

|| Or, *dreaming, or talking in their ſleep.*

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs *which* † can never have enough, and they *are* ſhepherds *that* cannot underſtand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

† Heb. *ſtrong of appetite.*

† Heb. *know not to be ſatisfied.*

12 Come ye, *ſay they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our ſelves with ſtrong drink, and to morrow ſhall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The bleſſed death of the righteous. 3 God reproveth the Jews for their whoriſh idolatry. 13 He giveth evangelicall promiſes to the penitent.

THe righteous periſheth, and no man layeth *it* to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none conſidering that the righteous is taken away || from the evil *to come.*

† Heb. *men of kindneſſe* or *godlineſſe.*

* Pſal. 12. 1. Mic. 7. 2.

|| Or, *from that which is evil.*

2 He ſhall || enter *into* peace: they ſhall reſt in their beds, each one walking || *in* his uprightneſſe.

|| Or, *go in peace.*

3 ¶ But draw neare hither, ye ſonnes of the ſorcereſſe, the ſeed of the adulterer, and the whore.

|| Or, *before him.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

586

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Enflaming your selves ‖ with idols * under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

‖ Or, *among the oaks.*
* 2. Kings 16. 4.

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lostie and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered *thy self to another* then me, and art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest *it.*

‖ Or, *hewed it for thy self larger then theirs.*

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase *thy self* even unto hell.

‖ Or, *thou provided room.*
‖ Or, *thou respectedst the king.*

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

‖ Or, *living.*

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them:* but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain:

14 And shall say, * Cast ye up, cast ye up; prepare the way, take up the stumbling-block out of the way of my people.

* Chap. 40. 3. and 62. 10.

15 For thus saith the high and lostie one that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* Holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*; with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, & the souls *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† Heb. *turning away.*

18 I have seen his wayes and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neare, saith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

* Chap. 48. 22.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The prophet being sent to reprove hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due unto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the sabbath.

CRie † aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sinnes.

† Heb. *with the throat.*

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, *say they,* and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your ‖ † labours.

‖ Or, *things wherewith ye grieve others.*
† Heb. *griefs.*

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse; ‖ ye shall not fast as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

‖ Or, *ye fast not as this day.*

5 Is it * such a fast that I have chosen? * ‖ a day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* to bowe down his head as a bul-rush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

* Zech. 7. 5.
* Levit. 16. 29.
‖ Or, *to afflict his soul for a day.*

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to undo † the heavy burdens, and to let the † oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

† Heb. *the bundles of the yoke.*
† Heb. *broken.*

7 *Is it* not * to deal thy bread to the hungrie, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thy self from thine own flesh?

* Ezek. 18. 7.
‖ Or, *afflicted.*

8 ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rere-ward.

† Heb. *shall gather thee up.*

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am:* if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darknesse *be* as the noon-day.

11 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † fail not.

† Heb. *droughts.*

† Heb *lie*, or *deceive.*

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, the repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

* Chap. 61. 4

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

* Deut. 32. 13

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of sinne.* 3 *The sinnes of the Jews.* 9 *Calamity is for sinne.* 16 *Salvation is onely of God.* 20 *The covenant of the redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot save: neither his eare heavy, that it cannot heare.

* Num. 11. 23. Chap. 50. 2.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sinnes || have hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

|| Or, *have made* him *hide.*

3 For * your hands are defiled with bloud, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseneſſe.

* Chap. 1. 15

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanitie, and speak lies; * they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquitie.

* Job 15. 35. Psal. 7. 14.

5 They hatch || cockatrice-egs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their egs dieth, and || that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

|| Or, *adders.*

|| Or, *that which is sprinkled*, is as if *there brake out a viper.*

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquitie, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

* Job 8. 14, 15. * Prov. 1. 16 Rom. 3. 15.

7 * Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent bloud: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths.

† Heb. *breaking.*

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no || judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

|| Or, *right.*

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement farre from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscuritie; for brightneſſe, *but* we walk in darkneſſe.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if *we had* no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night; *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but *there is* none; for salvation, *but* it is farre off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against us: for our transgressions *are* with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afarre off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil || maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him that *there was* no judgement.

|| Or, *is accounted mad.*

† Heb. *it was evil in his eyes.*

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no intercessour: * therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousneſſe, it sustained him.

* Chap. 63. 5

17 * For he put on righteousneſſe as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

* Ephes. 6. 14, 17. 1. Thes. 5. 8.

18 * According to *their* † deeds, accordingly he will repay, furie to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies, to the islands he will repay recompense.

* Chap. 63. 6

† Heb. *recompenses.*

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glorie from the rising of the sunne: when the enemie shall come in * like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall || lift up a standard against him.

* Rev. 12. 15

|| Or, *put him to flight.*

20 ¶ And * the redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

* Rom. 11. 26.

21 As for me, this *is* my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that *is* upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles,* 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARise, || shine, for thy light is come, and the glorie of the LORD is risen upon thee.

|| Or, *be enlightned, for thy light cometh.*

2 For behold, the darkneſſe shall cover the earth, and grosse darkneſſe the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glorie shall be seen upon thee.

3 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

588

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

* Revel. 21. 24.

4 * Lift up thine eyes round about, and see; all they gather themselves together, they come to thee, thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

* Chap. 49. 18.

5 Then thou shalt see and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

‖ Or, *noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee.*

‖ Or, *wealth.*

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee: the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

* Chap. 61. 6.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rammes of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these *that* flie as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy one of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

* Gal. 4. 26.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring unto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, & *that* their kings *may be* brought

* Revel. 21. 25.

‖ Or, *wealth.*

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the firre-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall * bowe themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy one of Israel.

* Rev. 3. 9.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy saviour and thy redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise.

19 * The sunne shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

* Rev. 21. 23. and 22. 5.

20 Thy sunne shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

THE * spirit of the Lord GOD *is* upon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to binde up the broken-hearted, to proclaim libertie to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

* Luke 4. 18.

2 To proclaim the acceptable yeare of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn:

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oyl of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heavinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

* Chap. 58. 12.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sonnes of the alien shall be your plowmen, and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: * ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selves.

* Chap. 60. 6.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall have* double; and for confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

9 And their ſeed ſhall be known among the Gentiles, and their offſpring among the people: all that ſee them ſhall acknowledge them, that they *are* the ſeed *which* the LORD hath bleſſed.

10 I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, my ſoul ſhall be joyfull in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of ſalvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteouſneſſe, as a bridegroom † decketh *himſelf* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *her ſelf* with her jewels.

† Heb. *decketh as a prieſt.*

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden cauſeth the things that are ſown in it to ſpring forth: ſo the Lord GOD will cauſe righteouſneſſe and praiſe to ſpring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The fervent deſire of the prophet, to confirm the church in Gods promiſes. 5 The office of the miniſters (unto which they are incited) in preaching the goſpel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions ſake will I not hold my peace, and for Jeruſalems ſake I will not reſt, untill the righteouſneſſe thereof go forth as brightneſſe, and the ſalvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles ſhall ſee thy righteouſneſſe, and all kings thy glory: and thou ſhalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD ſhall name.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 *Thou ſhalt no more be termed, Forſaken; neither ſhall thy land any more be termed, Deſolate: but thou ſhalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land ſhall be married.

* Hoſ. 1.10. 1.Pet.2.10.
‖ That is, *my delight is in her.*
‖ That is, *married.*

5 For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *ſo* ſhall thy ſonnes marry thee: and † *as* the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride, *ſo* ſhall thy God rejoyce over thee.

† Heb. *with the joy of the bridegroom.*

6 I have ſet watchmen upon thy walls, O Jeruſalem, *which* ſhall never hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not ſilence;

‖ Or, *ye that are the Lords remembrancers.*

7 And give him no † reſt, till he eſtabliſh, and till he make Jeruſalem a praiſe in the earth.

† Heb. *ſilence.*

8 The LORD hath ſworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his ſtrength, † Surely, I will no more give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies, and the ſonnes of the ſtranger ſhall not drink thy wine, for the which thou haſt laboured:

† Heb. *if I give, &c.*

9 But they that have gathered it, ſhall eat it, and praiſe the LORD; and they that have brought it together, ſhall drink it in the courts of my holineſſe.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; * prepare you the way of the people, caſt up, caſt up the high-way, gather out the ſtones, lift up a ſtandard for the people. 58 9

* Chap. 40. 3. and 57. 14.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, * Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy ſalvation cometh; behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his ‖ work before him.

* Zech. 9. 9. Matth. 21. 5. John 12. 15.
* Chap. 40. 10.
‖ Or, *recompenſe.*

12 And they ſhall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou ſhalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forſaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Chriſt ſheweth who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his church. 10 In his juſt wrath he remembreth his free mercy. 15 The church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, profeſſe their faith.

WHo *is* this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatneſſe of his ſtrength? I that ſpeak in righteouſneſſe, mighty to ſave.

† Heb. *decked*

2 Wherefore * *art thou* red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

* Rev. 19. 13.

3 I have troden the wine-preſſe alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their bloud ſhall be ſprinkled upon my garments, and I will ſtain all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeare of my redeemed is come.

* Chap. 34. 8.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to help; and I wondered that *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own * arm brought ſalvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

* Chap. 59. 16.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their ſtrength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindneſſes of the LORD, *and* the praiſes of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath beſtowed on us, and the great goodneſſe towards the houſe of Iſrael, which he hath beſtowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindneſſes.

8 For he ſaid, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: ſo he was their ſaviour.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his preſence ſaved them: * in his love and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

* Deut. 7. 7, 8.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled and vexed his holy ſpirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemie, *and* he fought againſt them.

* Exod. 15. 24. Num. 14. 11. Pſal. 78. 56. and 95. 9.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moſes *and* his people, *ſaying*, Where *is* he that * brought them up out of the ſea, with the ‖ ſhepherd

* Exod. 14. 30.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

590

‖ shepherd of his flock? where *is* he that put his holy spirit within him?

‖ Or, *shepherds*, as Psal 77.20.

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arm, *dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

* Exod. 14. 21. Josh. 3.16.

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people to make thy self a glorious name.

* Deut. 26.15

15 ¶ *Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

‖ Or, *the multitude.*

16 Doubtlesse thou *art* our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our father, ‖ our redeemer, thy name *is* from everlasting.

‖ Or, *our redeemer from everlasting* is *thy name.*

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse have possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries have troden down thy sanctuarie.

† Heb. *thy name was not called upon them.*

19 We are *thine*, thou never bearest rule over them, † they were not called by thy name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

† Heb. *the fire of meltings.*

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boyl, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

* Psal. 31.19. 1.Cor.2.9. ‖ Or, *seen a God besides thee* which *doth so for him, &c.*

4 For since the beginning of the world *men have not heard, nor perceived by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seen, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth, and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses *are* as filthy rags, and we all do *fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the winde, have taken us away.

* Psal. 90. 5, 6.

7 And *there is* none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast † consumed us because of our iniquities.

† Heb. *melted.*

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we *are* the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for ever: behold, see wee beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

* Psal. 79. 8.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy self for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles, 2 The Jews for their incredulitie, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are rejected. 8 A remnant shall be saved. 11 Judgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.

I * Am sought of *them that* asked not *for me:* I am found of *them that* sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* was not called by my name.

* Rom. 9. 24, 25, 26. and 10. 20. Ephes. 2, 12, 13.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their own thoughts:

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † upon altars of brick:

† Heb. *upon bricks.*

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

‖ Or, *pieces.*

5 Which say, Stand by thy self, come not neare to me, for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoke in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

‖ Or, *anger.*

6 Behold, it is written before me, I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which have burnt incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and *one* saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I do for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forſake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that ‖ troup, and that furniſh the drink-offering unto that ‖ number.

‖ Or, *Gad.*
‖ Or, *Meni.*

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, and ye ſhall all bowe downe to the ſlaughter: * becauſe when I called, ye did not anſwer; when I ſpake, ye did not heare, but did evil before mine eyes, and did chooſe that wherein I delighted not.

* Prov. 1. 24, &c. Chap. 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, my ſervants ſhall eat, but ye ſhall be hungry: behold, my ſervants ſhall drink, but ye ſhall be thirſty: behold, my ſervants ſhall rejoyce, but ye ſhall be aſhamed:

14 Behold, my ſervants ſhall ſing for joy of heart, but ye ſhall cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howl for † vexation of ſpirit.

† Heb. *breaking.*

15 And ye ſhall leave your name for a curſe unto my choſen: for the Lord GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſervants by another name:

16 That he who bleſſeth himſelf in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelf in the God of truth; and he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſwear by the God of truth; becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, and becauſe they are hid from mine eyes.

* Chap. 66. 22. 2. Pet. 3. 13. Revel. 21. 1.

17 ¶ For behold, I create *new heavens, and a new earth: and the former ſhall not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

† Heb. *come upon the heart.*

18 But be you glad and rejoyce for ever *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Jeruſalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoyce in Jeruſalem, and joy in my people, & the * voice of weeping ſhall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

* Revel. 21. 4.

20 There ſhall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe ſhall die an hundred yeares old, but the ſinner being an hundred yeares old ſhall be accurſed.

21 And they ſhall build houſes, and inhabit *them*; and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another inhabit: they ſhall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people; and mine elect † ſhall long enjoy the work of their hands.

† Heb. *ſhall make them continue long, or ſhall wear out.*

23 They ſhall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the ſeed of the bleſſed of the LORD, and their offſpring with them.

* Pſal. 32. 5.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that * before they call, I will anſwer, and whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will heare.

* Chap. 11. 6, 7.

25 The *wolf and the lambe ſhall feed together, and the lion ſhall eat ſtraw like the bullock: and duſt *ſhall be* the ſerpents meat. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountain, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

591

1 The glorious God will be ſerved in humble ſincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the church. 15 Gods ſevere judgements againſt the wicked. 19 The Gentiles ſhall have an holy church, 24 and ſee the damnation of the wicked.

THus ſaith the LORD, * The heaven *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footſtool: where is the houſe that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my reſt?

* 1. King. 8. 27. 2. Chron. 6. 18. Acts 7. 49. and 17. 24.

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things have been, ſaith the LORD: but to this *man* will I look, *even* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox, *is as if* he ſlew a man: he that ſacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs neck: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* ſwines bloud: he that † burneth incenſe, *as if* he bleſſed an idol: yea, they have choſen their own wayes, and their ſoul delighteth in their abominations.

‖ Or, *kid.*
† Heb. *maketh a memoriall of.*

4 I alſo will chooſe their ‖ deluſions, and will bring their fears upon them; * becauſe when I called, none did anſwer; when I ſpake, they did not heare: but they did evil before mine eyes, and choſe that in which I delighted not.

‖ Or, *devices.*
* Prov. 1. 24. Chap. 65. 12. Jer. 7. 13.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my names ſake, ſaid, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he ſhall appeare to your joy, and they ſhall be aſhamed.

* Chap. 5. 19.

6 A voice of noiſe from the citie, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendreth recompenſe to his enemies.

7 Before ſhe travailed, ſhe brought forth: before her pain came, ſhe was delivered of a man-childe.

8 Who hath heard ſuch a thing? who hath ſeen ſuch things? ſhall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* ſhall a nation be born at once? for as ſoon as Zion travailed, ſhe brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not ‖ cauſe to bring forth, ſaith the LORD? ſhall I cauſe to bring forth, and ſhut *the wombe*, ſaith thy God?

‖ Or, *beget.*

10 Rejoyce ye with Jeruſalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may ſuck, and be ſatisfied with the breaſts of her conſolations: that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, *brightneſſe.*

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtream: then ſhall ye ſuck, ye ſhall be * born upon *her* ſides, and be dandled upon her knees.

* Chap. 49. 22. and 60. 4.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

592

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be knowyn towards his servants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens, ‖ behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse; shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *one after another.*

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afarre off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses and in chariots, and in ‖ litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel, into the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, *coaches.*

21 And I will also take of them for *priests, *and* for Levites, saith the LORD.

*Exod. 19.6. Chap. 61.6. 1.Pet. 2.9. Revel. 1.6.

22 For as * the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

*Chap. 65. 17. 2.Pet. 3.13. Revel. 21.1.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *from new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.*

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their * worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

*Mark 9. 44.

The book of the prophet *JEREMIAH.*

CHAP. I.

¶ The time, and the calling of Jeremiah. 11 His prophetical visions of an almond-rod, and a seething pot. 15 His heavy message against Judah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THE words of Jeremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Josiah the sonne of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth yeare of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

* Isa. 49.1,5

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

* Gal. 1.15, 16.

† Heb. *gave.*

6 Then said I, Ah, * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I *am* a childe.

*Exod. 4. 10.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 * Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

*Ezek. 3.9. *Exod. 3.12. Deut. 31.6,8. Josh. 1.5. Heb. 13.6.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have *put my words in thy mouth.

*Isa. 6.7. *Chap. 5. 14.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdomes, to *root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant.

*Chap. 18.7. 2.Cor. 10. 4,5.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the north.

† Heb. *from the face of the north.*

14 Then

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the
* Chap. 4. 6. * north an evil † shall break forth upon all the
† Heb. *shall be opened.* inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will * call all the families of the
* Chap. 5. 15 and 6. 22. and 10. 22. kingdomes of the north, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loyns, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command
‖ Or, *break to pieces.* thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.

* Isa. 50. 7. Chap. 6. 27. and 15. 20. 18 For behold, I have made thee this day * a defenced citie, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *God having shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Jews their causelesse revolt.* 9 *beyond any example.* 14 *They are the causes of their own calamities.* 20 *The sinnes of Judah.* 31 *Her confidence is rejected.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go, and cry in the eares of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee,
‖ Or, *for thy sake.* the kindnesse of * thy youth, the love of thine
* Ezek. 16. 8 espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown.

3 Israel *was* holinesse unto the LORD, *and*
* Chap. 12. 14. the first-fruits of his increase: * all that devoure him, shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and have walked after vanitie, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that
* Isa. 63. 9, 11, 13. Hos. 13. 4. * brought us up out of the land of Egypt? that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodness thereof; but when ye entred, ye * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * law, knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For passe ‖ over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently: and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me the * fountain of living waters, *and* hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a servant? is he a home-born *slave?* why is he † spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes ‖ have broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thy self, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own * wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see, that *it is* an evil thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not ‖ transgresse: when * upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble vine wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift dromedarie traversing her wayes.

507

* Psal. 78. 58 and 106. 38.

* Rom 1. 20.

‖ Or, *over to.*

* Chap. 16. 20.

* Psal. 36. 9. Chap. 17. 13. and 18. 14.

† Heb. *become a spoil.*

† Heb. *gave out their voice.*

‖ Or, *feed on thy crown,* Deut. 33. 12. Isa. 8. 8.

* Isa. 3. 9. Hos. 5. 5.

‖ Or, *serve.*

* Isa. 57. 5, 7 Chap. 3. 6.

* Exod. 15. 17 Psal. 44. 2. and 80. 8. Isa. 5. 1, &c. Matth. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.

* Job 9. 30.

‖ Or, *O swift dromedary.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

594

24 ‖ A wilde aſſe † uſed to the wilderneſſe, *that* ſnuffeth up the winde at † her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‖ turn her away? all they that ſeek her, will not weary themſelves, in her moneth they ſhall finde her.

‖ Or, *O wilde aſſe, &c.*
† Heb. *taught.*

25 Withhold thy foot from being unſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I have loved ſtrangers, and after them will I go.

† Heb. *the deſire of her heart.*
‖ Or, *reverſe it.*
‖ Or, *Is the caſe deſperate?*

26 As the thief is aſhamed when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtock, Thou *art* my father; and to a ſtone, Thou haſt ‖ brought me forth: for they have turned † *their* back unto me, and not *their* face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will ſay, Ariſe, and ſave us.

‖ Or, *begotten me.*
† Heb. *the hinder part of the neck.*
* Iſa. 26. 16.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they * can ſave thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

* Iſa. 45. 20.
† Heb. *evil.*
* Chap. 11. 13.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have tranſgreſſed againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

30 In vain have I * ſmitten your children, they received no correction: your own ſword hath * devoured your prophets, like a deſtroying lion.

* Iſa. 9. 13. Chap. 5. 3.
* Matth. 23. 29, &c.

31 ¶ O generation, ſee ye the word of the LORD: * have I been a wilderneſſe unto Iſrael? a land of darkneſſe? wherefore ſay my people, † We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

* Verſ. 5.
† Heb. *we have dominion.*

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt thou thy way to ſeek love? therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy skirts is found the bloud of the ſouls of the poore innocents: I have not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but upon all theſe.

† Heb. *digging.*

35 Yet thou ſayeſt, Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I have not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt be aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea, thou ſhalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Judahs vile whoredome. 6 Judah is worſe then Iſrael. 12 The promiſes of the goſpel to the penitent. 20 Iſrael reproved and called by God, maketh a ſolemn confeſſion of their ſinnes.

† Heb. *ſaying.*
* Deut 24. 4

† THey ſay, If a man put away his wife, and ſhe go from him, and become another mans, * ſhall he return unto her again? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, ſaith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not been lien with: in the wayes haſt thou ſat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickedneſſe.

3 Therefore the * ſhowres have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadſt a * whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be aſhamed.

* Deut. 28. 24.
* Chap. 9. 12.
* Chap. 6. 15

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reſerve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken and done evil things as thou couldeſt.

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo unto me in the dayes of Joſiah the king, Haſt thou ſeen that which backſliding Iſrael hath done? ſhe is * gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

* Chap. 2. 20

7 And I ſaid after ſhe had done all theſe things, Turn thou unto me: but ſhe returned not, and her treacherous ſiſter Judah ſaw *it*.

8 And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes whereby backſliding Iſrael committed adulterie, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous ſiſter Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

9 And it came to paſſe through the ‖ lightneſſe of her whoredome, that ſhe defiled the land, and committed adulterie with ſtones and with ſtocks.

‖ Or, *fame.*

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous ſiſter Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but † feignedly, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. *in falſhood.*

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, The backſliding Iſrael hath juſtified her ſelf more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go, and proclaim theſe words toward the north, and ſay, Return thou backſliding Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not cauſe mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* * mercifull, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

* Pſal. 86. 5. and 103. 8, 9.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy God, and haſt ſcattered thy wayes to the ſtrangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, ſaith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backſliding children, ſaith the LORD, for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a familie, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you * paſtours according to mine heart, which ſhall feed you with knowledge and underſtanding.

* Chap 23. 4.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye be multiplied and increaſed in the land; in thoſe dayes

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

dayes, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall ſay no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither ſhall it † come to minde, neither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhall they viſit *it*, neither ſhall ‖ *that* be done any more.

† Heb. *come upon the heart.*
‖ Or, it *be magnified.*

17 At that time they ſhall call Jeruſalem the throne of the LORD, and all the nations ſhall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jeruſalem: neither ſhall they walk any more after the ‖ imagination of their evil heart.

‖ Or, *ſtubbornneſſe.*

18 In thoſe dayes the houſe of Judah ſhall walk ‖ with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have ‖ given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

‖ Or, *to.*
‖ Or, *cauſed your fathers to poſſeſſe.*

19 But I ſaid, How ſhall I put thee among the children, and give thee a † pleaſant land, † a goodly heritage of the hoſts of nations? and I ſaid, Thou ſhalt call me, My father, and ſhalt not turn away † from me.

† Heb. *land of deſire.*
† Heb. *an heritage of glory, or beauty.*
† Heb. *from after me.*

20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherouſly departeth from her † husband: ſo have you dealt treacherouſly with me, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. *friend.*

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Return ye back-ſliding children, *and* I will heal your back-ſlidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

* Hoſ. 14. 1.

23 Truly in vain *is ſalvation hoped for* from the hills, *and from* the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God *is* the ſalvation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their ſonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our ſhame, and our confuſion covereth us: for we have ſinned againſt the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Iſrael by his promiſe. 3 He exhorteth Judah to repentance by fearfull judgements. 19 A grievous lamentation for the miſeries of Judah.

IF thou wilt return, O Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, * return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remove.

* Joel 2. 12.

2 And thou ſhalt ſwear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteouſneſſe; and the nations ſhall bleſſe themſelves in him, and in him ſhall they * glorie.

* 2. Cor. 10. 17.

3 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jeruſalem, Break up your fallow ground, and ſow not among thorns.

4 Circumciſe your ſelves to the LORD, and take away the foreſkinnes of your heart, ye men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem: leſt my fury come forth like fire, & burn that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publiſh in Jeruſalem, and ſay, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the ſtandard towards Zion: ‖ retire, ſtay not; for I will bring evil from the * north, and a great † deſtruction.

‖ Or, *ſtrengthen.*
* Chap. 1. 13, 14, 15. and 6. 22.
† Heb. *breaking.*

7 The lion is come up from his thicket, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land deſolate, *and* thy cities ſhall be laid waſte, without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with ſackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

* Chap. 6. 26.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, ſaith the LORD, *that* the heart of the king ſhall periſh, and the heart of the princes: and the prieſts ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and the prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceived this people, and Jeruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall have peace, whereas the ſword reacheth unto the ſoul.

11 At that time ſhall it be ſaid to this people, and to Jeruſalem, A dry winde of the high places in the wilderneſſe toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanſe,

12 *Even* ‖ a full winde from thoſe *places* ſhall come unto me: now alſo will I † give ſentence againſt them.

‖ Or, *a fuller winde then thoſe.*
† Heb. *utter judgements.*

13 Behold, he ſhall come up as clouds, and his chariots *ſhall be* as a whirlwinde: his horſes are ſwifter then eagles: wo unto us, for we are ſpoiled.

14 O Jeruſalem, * waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt be ſaved: how long ſhall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

* Iſa. 1. 16.

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

* Chap. 8. 16.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Jeruſalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and give out their voice againſt the cities of Judah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about; becauſe ſhe hath been rebellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

18 * Thy way and thy doings have procured theſe things unto thee, this *is* thy wickedneſſe becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth unto thine heart.

* Pſal. 107. 17. Iſa. 50. 1.

19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at † my very heart, my heart maketh a noiſe in me, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoul, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarm of warre.

* Iſa. 22. 4. Chap. 9. 1.
† Heb. *the walls of my heart.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

596

20 Deſtruction upon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is ſpoiled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment.

21 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandard, *and* heare the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* fooliſh, they have not known me, *they are* ſottiſh children, and they have none underſtanding: they *are* wiſe to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and lo, *it was* without form and void: and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the preſence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid, The whole land ſhall be deſolate; * yet will I not make a full end. * Chap. 5. 18.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: becauſe I have ſpoken *it*, I have purpoſed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city ſhall flee, for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall go into thickets, and climbe up upon the rocks: every city *ſhall be* forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou *art* ſpoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou cloatheſt thy ſelf with crimſin, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy † face with painting, in vain ſhalt thou make thy ſelf fair, *thy* lovers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeek thy life. † Heb. *eyes.*

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, *and* the anguiſh as of her that bringeth forth her firſt childe, the voice of the daughter of Zion: *that* bewaileth her ſelf, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, Wo *is* me now, for my ſoul is wearied becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The judgements of God upon the Jews, for their perverſeneſſe, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the civil ſtate, 30 and eccleſiaſticall.

RUn ye to and fro through the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeek in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement, that ſeeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liveth, ſurely they ſwear falſely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes upon the truth? thou haſt * ſtricken them, but they have not grieved; thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they have refuſed to receive correction: they have made their faces harder then a rock, they have refuſed to return. * Iſa. 9. 13. Chap. 2. 30.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe *are* poore, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the judgement of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will ſpeak unto them; for they have known the way of the LORD, *and* the judgement of their God: but theſe have altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a wolf of the ‖evenings ſhall ſpoil them, a leopard ſhall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence ſhall be torn in pieces: becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their back-ſlidings † are increaſed. ‖ Or, *deſert is.* † Heb. *are ſtrong.*

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forſaken me, and ſworn by *them that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelves by troups in the harlots houſes.

8 * They were *as* fed horſes in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbours wife. * Ezek. 22. 11.

9 Shall I not viſit for theſe things? ſaith the LORD: and ſhall not my ſoul be avenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah have dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and ſaid, * *It is* not he, neither ſhall evil come upon us, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine: * Iſa. 28. 15.

13 And the prophets ſhall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, Becauſe ye ſpeak this word, * behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall devoure them. * Chap. 1. 9.

15 Lo, I will bring a * nation upon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither underſtandeſt what they ſay. * Deut. 28. 49. Chap. 1. 15. and 6. 22.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open ſepulchre, they *are* all mightie men.

17 And they ſhall eat up thine * harveſt, and thy bread, *which* thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhould eat: they ſhall eat up thy flocks and thine herds; they ſhall eat up thy vines and thy figtrees: they ſhall impoveriſh thy fenced cities wherein thou truſtedſt, with the ſword. * Levit. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 31. 33.

18 Nevertheleſſe in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you. * Chap. 4. 27. * Chap. 13. 22. and 16. 10.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye ſhall ſay, * Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all

Digitized by Google Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA INTERNET ARCHIVE

all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land; so shall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without † understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have eares and heare not.

22 Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the * bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it; and though the waves thereof tosse themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not passe over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart: they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain, both the * former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sinnes have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a ‖ cage *is* full of birds, so *are* their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea, they overpasse the deeds of the wicked: they judge not * the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needie do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesie * falsely, and the priests ‖ bear rule by their means, and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Judah, 4 encourage themselves. 6 God setteth them on work because of their sinnes. 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgements of God because of their sinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourn for the judgement on their sinnes.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather your selves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set up a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion, to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre against her: arise and let us go up at noon: wo unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Jerusalem: this *is* the citie to be visited, she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 * As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may heare? behold, their * eare *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproch: they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the furie of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will poure it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with *their* fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one *is* given to * covetousnesse; and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have * healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and see, and ask for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall finde * rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ There-

* Isa. 6.9. Matt. 13.14 John 12.40. Acts 28.26. Rom 11.8.
† Heb. *heart.*
* Job 38.10, 11. Psal. 104.9.
* Deut. 11.14
‖ Or, *they pry as fowlers lie in wait.*
‖ Or, *coup.*
* Deut. 32.15
* Isa. 1.23. Zech. 7.10.
‖ Or, *astonishment and filthinesse.*
* Chap 14. 14. and 23. 25, 26. Ezek. 13.6.
‖ Or, *take into their hands.*
‖ Or, *dwelling at home.*
‖ Or, *poure out the engine of shot.*
* Isa. 57.20.
† Heb. *be loosed* or *disjoynted.*
* Chap. 7.26
* Isa 56.11. Chap. 8.10.
* Chap. 8.11 Ezek. 13.10.
† Heb *bruise* or *breach.*
* Chap. 3.3. and 8.12.
* Isa. 8.20. Malac. 4.4. Luke 16.29.
* Matt. 11.29

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

598

18 ¶ Therefore heare, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, becauſe they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

* Iſa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. Amos 5. 21. Mic. 6. 6, &c.

20 * To what purpoſe cometh there to me incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweet cane from a farre countrey? your burnt-offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will lay ſtumbling-blocks before this people, and the fathers and the ſonnes together ſhall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend ſhall periſh.

* Chap. 1. 15 and 5. 15. and 10. 22.

22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the * north-countrey, and a great nation ſhall be raiſed from the ſides of the earth.

23 They ſhall lay hold on bow and ſpear: they *are* cruel, and have no mercie: their voice roareth like the ſea, and they ride upon horſes, ſet in aray as men for warre againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof, our hands wax feeble: anguiſh hath taken hold of us, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the ſword of the enemie *and* fear *is* on every ſide.

* Chap. 4. 8. and 25. 34.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * ſackcloth, and wallow thy ſelf in aſhes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely ſonne; moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoiler ſhall ſuddenly come upon us.

* Chap. 1. 18 and 15. 20.

27 I have ſet thee for a tower, *and* * a fortreſſe among my people, that thou mayeſt know and trie their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with ſlanders: *they are* * braſſe and iron, they are all corrupters.

* Ezek. 22. 18

29 The bellows are burnt, the lead is conſumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

* Iſa. 1. 22. ‖ Or, *refuſe ſilver.*

30 * ‖ Reprobate ſilver ſhall *men* call them, becauſe the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is ſent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews captivitie. 8 He rejecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He rejecteth the ſacrifices of the diſobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the judgements for the ſame.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaim there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

* Chap. 18. 11. and 26. 13.

4 Truſt ye not in lying words, ſaying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* theſe.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings; if you throughly execute judgement between a man and his neighbour;

6 *If* ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, and ſhed not innocent bloud in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, ye truſt in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye ſteal, murder, and commit adultery, and ſwear falſely, and burn incenſe unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before me in this houſe, † which is called by my name, and ſay, We are delivered to do all theſe abominations?

† Heb. *whereupon my name is called.*

11 Is * this houſe, which is called by my name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold, even I have ſeen *it*, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa. 56. 7. * Matth. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.

12 But go ye now unto my place which *was* in Shiloh, where I ſet my name at the firſt, and ſee * what I did to it, for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.

* 1. Sam. 4. 10, 11. Pſal. 78. 60. Chap. 26. 6.

13 And now becauſe ye have done all theſe works, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake unto you, riſing up early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye anſwered not:

* Prov. 1. 24. Iſa. 65. 12. and 66. 4.

14 Therefore will I do unto this houſe which is called by my name, wherein ye truſt, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to * Shiloh.

* 1. Sam. 4. 10, 11. Pſal. 78. 60. and 132. 6. Chap. 26. 6.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I have caſt out all your brethren, *even* the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up crie nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not heare thee.

* Exod 32. 10. Chap. 11. 14. and 14. 11.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

* Chap. 44. 19.

‖ Or, *frame, or workmanſhip of heaven.*

19 Do they provoke me to anger? ſaith the LORD: *do they* not *provoke* themſelves to the confuſion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my furie ſhall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beaſt, and upon the trees of the field, and upon

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, * Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

* Isa.1.11. Chap.6.20. Amos 5.21.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices.

† Heb. *concerning the matter of.*

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, * Obey my voice, and * I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the wayes that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

* Deut.5.3. * Exod.19.5. Levit.26.12.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counsels *and* in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

‖ Or, *stubbornnesse.* † Heb. *were.*

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even * sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending *them.*

* 2 Chron. 36.15.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their eare, but * hardened their neck, they did worse then their fathers.

* Chap.16. 12.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is* a nation, that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth ‖ correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

‖ Or, *instruction.*

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, *O Jerusalem*, and cast *it* away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burn their sonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

* 2.Kings 23.10. Chap.19.5.

† Heb. *came it upon my heart.*

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

* Chap. 19. 6.

33 And the * carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

* Psal.79.2. Chap.16.4. and 34.20.

34 Then will I cause to * cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride; for the land shall be desolate

* Isa.24.7. Chap. 16.9. and 25.10. and 33.11. Ezek.26.13. Hos.2.11.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The calamity of the Jews both dead and alive.* 4 *He upbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitencie.* 13 *He sheweth their grievous judgement,* 18 *and bewaileth their desperate estate.*

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sunne, and the moon, and all the host of heaven whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back, by a perpetuall back-sliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednes, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battel.

7 Yea, * the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming, but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

* Isa.1.3.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly ‖ in vain made he *it*, the pen of the scribes *is* in vain.

‖ Or, *the false pen of the scribes worketh for falshood.*

9 * ‖ The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed & taken; lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD, and † what wisdome *is* in them?

* Chap.6. 15. ‖ Or, *have they been ashamed, &c.* † Heb. *the wisdome of what thing.*

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit *them*: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to * covetousnesse, from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

* Isa. 56.11. Chap.6.13.

11 For they have * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

* Chap.6. 14.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

* Ezek.13. 10. * Chap.3.3. and 6.15.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

13 ¶ ‖I will surely consume them, saith the LORD; *there shall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade, and *the things that* I have given them shall passe away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble your selves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us * water of ‖gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and have devoured the land, and †all that is in it, the city and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *when* I would comfort my self against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a farre country: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no * balm in Gilead? *is there* no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recovered?

CHAP. IX.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold sinnes, 9 and for their judgement. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity. 17 He exhorteth to mourn for their destruction, 23 and to trust not in themselves, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Jews and Gentiles.

† OH * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging-place of way-faring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed every one of his ‖neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will ‖deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, *and* weary themselves to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the midst of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue *is as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: *one* speaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖his wait.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are ‖burnt up, so that none can passe through *them*, neither can *men* heare the voice of the cattel, †both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah † desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may understand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth *and* is burnt up like a wilderness that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the ‖imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *even* this people, * with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning-women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may runne down with tears, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast *us* out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women,

‖ Or, *in gathering I will consume.*
* Isa. 5. 1, &c.
* Matth. 21. 19. Luke 13. 6, &c.
* Chap 9. 15. and 23. 15.
‖ Or, *poyson.*
* Chap. 14. 19.
* Chap. 4. 15.
† Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*
* Psal. 58. 4, 5.
† Heb. *upon.*
† Heb. *because of the country of them that are farre off.*
* Chap. 46. 11.
† Heb. *gone up.*
† Heb. *who will give my head, &c.*
* Isa. 22. 4. Chap. 4. 19.
* Chap. 12. 6. Mic. 7. 5, 6.
‖ Or, *friend.*
‖ Or, *mock.*
* Psal. 12. 2. and 120. 3.
* Psal. 28. 3.
† Heb. *in the midst of him.*
‖ Or, *wait for him.*
* Chap. 5. 9, 29.
‖ Or, *pastures.*
‖ Or, *desolate.*
† Heb. *from the fowl even to, &c.*
* Chap. 10. 22.
† Heb. *desolation.*
‖ Or, *stubbornesse.*
* Chap. 8. 14. and 23. 15.
* Levit. 26. 33.

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

women, and let your eare receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handfull after the harvestman, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But * let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exercise loving kindnesse, judgement and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

* 1. Cor. 1. 31. 2. Cor. 10. 17.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised:

† Heb. *visit upon.*

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations *are* uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* * uncircumcised in the heart.

† Heb. *cut off into corners, or having the corners of their hair polled.*
* Chap. 25. 23.
* Rom. 2. 28, 29.

CHAP. X.

1 The unequall comparison of God and idols. 17 The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastours. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the † customes of the people are vain: for *one* cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax

† Heb. *statutes or ordinances are vanitie.*

4 They deck it with silver and with gold, they fasten it with nails and with hammers that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, * but speak not: they must needs be * born, because they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot do evil, neither also *is it* in them to do good.

* Psal. 115. 5.
* Isa. 46. 1, 7.
* Isa. 41. 23.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like unto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy name *is* great in might.

* Psal 86. 8, 10.

7 * Who would not fear thee, O king of nations? for ‖ to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes *there is* none like unto thee.

* Rev. 15. 4.
‖ Or, *it liketh thee.*

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

† Heb. *in one*, or *at once.*
* Isa. 41. 29. Hab. 2. 18. Zech. 10. 2.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the living God, and an † everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

† Heb. *God of truth.*
† Heb. *king of eternity.*

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens, and the earth, *even* they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdome, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

* Gen. 1. 1, 6. Chap. 51. 15.

13 When he uttereth his voice *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ‖ with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

‖ Or, *noise.*
‖ Or, *for rain.*

14 Every man ‖ is * brutish in *his* knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

‖ Or, *is more brutish then to know.*
* Chap. 51. 17, 18.

15 They *are* vanitie, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance; the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

* Chap. 51. 19.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

† Heb. *inhabitresse.*

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde *it so*.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this *is* a grief, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * north-country, to make the cities of Judah desolate, *and* a * denne of dragons.

* Chap. 16. 15. and 5. 15. and 6. 22.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himself: *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

* Chap. 9. 11.
* Prov. 16. 25. and 20. 24.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

602

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with judgement; not in thine anger, leſt thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Poure out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and conſumed him, and have made his habitation deſolate.

* Pſal. 6. 1. and 38. 1. Chap. 30. 11.
† Heb. *diminiſh me.*
* Pſal. 79. 6.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jeremiah proclaimeth Gods covenant, 8 rebuketh the Jews diſobeying thereof, 11 propheſieth evils to come upon them, 18 and upon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Jeremiah.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Heare ye the words of this covenant, and ſpeak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem,

3 And ſay thou unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Curſed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

* Deut. 27. 26. Gal. 3. 10.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron fornace, ſaying, * Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: ſo ſhall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

* Lev. 26. 3, 12.

5 That I may perform the * oath which I have ſworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and hony, as *it is* this day. Then anſwered I, and ſaid, † So be it, O LORD.

* Deut. 7. 12.
† Heb. *Amen.*

6 Then the LORD ſaid unto me, Proclaim all theſe words in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ſaying, Heare ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, riſing early and proteſting, ſaying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare, but walked every one in the ‖ imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do, but they did *them* not.

‖ Or, *ſtubbornneſſe.*

9 And the LORD ſaid unto me, A conſpiracie is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to heare my words; and they went after other gods to ſerve them: the houſe of Iſrael and the houſe of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

† Heb. *to go forth of.*

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them which they ſhall not be able † to eſcape; and * though they ſhall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

* Prov. 1. 28. Iſa. 1. 15. Chap. 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mich. 3. 4.

12 Then ſhall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incenſe; but they ſhall not ſave them at all in the time of their † trouble.

† Heb. *evil.*

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Judah; and *according* to the number of the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, have ye ſet up altars to that † ſhamefull thing, *even* altars to burn incenſe unto Baal.

* Chap. 2. 28.
† Heb. *ſhame.*

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare *them* in the time that they cry unto me for their † trouble.

* Chap. 7. 16. and 14. 11.
† Heb. *evil.*

15 * † What hath my beloved to do in mine houſe, *ſeeing* ſhe hath wrought lewdneſſe with many? and the holy fleſh is paſſed from thee: ‖ when thou doeſt evil, then thou rejoyceſt.

* Iſa. 1. 11, &c.
† Heb. *what is to my beloved in my houſe?*
‖ Or, *when thy evil is.*

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair *and* of goodly fruit: with the noiſe of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hoſts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil againſt thee, for the evil of the houſe of Iſrael, and of the houſe of Judah, which they have done againſt themſelves to provoke me to anger, in offering incenſe unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou ſhewedſt me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an ox *that* is brought to the ſlaughter, and I knew not that they had deviſed devices againſt me, *ſaying*, Let us deſtroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembred.

† Heb. *the ſtalk with his bread.*

20 But, O LORD of hoſts, that judgeſt righteouſly, that * trieſt the reins and the heart, let me ſee thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cauſe.

* 1. Sam. 16. 7. 1. Chron. 28. 9. Pſal. 7. 9. Chap. 17. 10. and 20. 12. Revel. 2. 23.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that ſeek thy life, ſaying, Propheſie not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will † puniſh them; the young men ſhall die by the ſword, their ſonnes and their daughters ſhall die by famine.

† Heb. *viſit upon.*

23 And there ſhall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, *even* the yeare of their viſitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeremiah complaining of the wickeds proſperity, by faith ſeeth their ruine. 5 God admoniſheth him of his brethrens treachery againſt him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiſeth to the penitent return from captivitie.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: *yet* ‖ let me talk with thee

‖ Or, *let me reaſon the caſe with thee.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

thee of *thy* judgements: * Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happie that deal very treacherously?

* Job 21.7. Psal. 37.1. and 73.3. Hab. 1.4.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit; thou *art* neare in their mouth, and farre from their reins.

† Heb. *they go on.*

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest me; thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

* Psal. 17.3. † Heb. *with thee.*

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, * for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

* Psal. 107. 34.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea ‖ they have called a multitude after thee; beleeve them not, though they speak † fair words unto thee.

* Chap. 9.4. ‖ Or, *they cryed after thee fully.* † Heb. *good things.*

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage, I have given † the dearly beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies.

† Heb. *the love.*

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forrest: it ‖ † crieth out against me, therefore have I hated it.

‖ Or, *yelleth.* † Heb. *giveth out his voice.*

9 Mine heritage *is* unto me *as* a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to devoure.

‖ Or, *tallented.* ‖ Or, *cause them to come.*

10 Many pastours have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my † pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

† Heb. *portion of desire.*

11 They have made it desolate, *and* being desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devoure from the *one* end of the land even to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 * They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

* Levit 26. 16. Deut. 28. 38. Micah 6. 15. Hag. 1.6.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will * pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

* Deut. 30.3. Chap 32.37.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learn the wayes of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth, (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

* Isa. 60. 12.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loyns, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loyns.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loyns, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it; and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people which refuse to heare my words, which walk in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ Or, *stubbornesse.*

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loyns of a man; so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glorie: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

604 shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know, that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davids throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkennesse.

† Heb. *a man against his brother.*

14 And I will dash them † one against another, even the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pitie, nor spare, nor have mercie, † but destroy them.

† Heb. *from destroying them.*

15 ¶ Heare ye, and give eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glorie to the LORD your God before he cause * darkenesse, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darkenesse.

* Isa. 8.22.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my soul shall weep in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye shall weep sore, and runne down with teares, because the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

* Lam. 1.2, 16. and 2.18.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down; for your ‖ principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

‖ Or, *headtires.*

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them*; Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where *is* the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautifull flock?

† Heb. *visit upon.*

21 What wilt thou say when he shall † punish thee? (for thou hast taught them *to be* captains, *and* as chief over thee) shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatnesse of thine iniquitie are thy skirts discovered, *and* thy heels ‖ made bare.

* Chap. 5.19 and 16.10.

‖ Or, *shall be violently taken away.*

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are † accustomed to do evil.

† Heb. *taught*

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wilderneſse.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hills in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? † when *shall it* once *be?*

† Heb. *after when yet?*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The grievous famine 7 causeth Jeremiah to pray.*
10 *The Lord will not be intreated for the people.*
13 *Lying prophets are no excuse for them.* 17 *Jeremiah is moved to complain for them.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning † the dearth.

† Heb. *the words of the dearths* or *restraints.*

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the crie of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde also calved in the field, and forsook *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the winde like dragons: their eyes did fail because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou *it* for thy names sake: for our back-slidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a way-faring man, *that* turneth aside to tarrie for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mightie man *that* cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of us, and † we are called by thy name, leave us not.

† Heb. *thy name is called upon us.*

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquitie, and visit their sinnes.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

* Exod. 32. 10. Chap. 7.16. and 11.14. * Prov. 1.28 Isa. 1.15. Chap. 11.11. Ezek. 8.18. Mic. 3.4.

12 * When they fast I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine, but I will give you † assured peace in this place.

† Heb. *peace of truth.*

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my name, * I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesie unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

* Chap. 23.21 and 27.15. and 29.8,9.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

mine ſhall not be in this land, By ſword and famine ſhall thoſe prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they propheſie, ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, becauſe of the famine, and the ſword, and they ſhall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their ſonnes, nor their daughters: for I will poure their wickednesſe upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word unto them, * Let mine eyes runne down with tears night and day, and let them not ceaſe: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

* Chap. 13. 17. Lam. 1. 16. and 2. 18.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the ſlain with the ſword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are ſick with famine; yea, both the prophet and the prieſt ‖ go about into a land that they know not.

‖ Or, *make merchandiſe againſt a land, and* men *acknowledge* it *not*, chap. 5. 31.

19 Haſt thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy ſoul lothed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? * we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

* Chap. 8. 15.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedneſſe, *and* the iniquitie of our fathers: for * we have ſinned againſt thee.

* Pſal. 106. 6. Dan. 9. 8.

21 Do not abhorre *us*, for thy names ſake, do not diſgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe rain? or can the heavens give ſhowres? *art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The utter rejection and manifold judgements of the Jews. 10 Jeremiah complaining of their ſpite, receiveth a promiſe for himſelf, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiveth a gracious promiſe.

THen ſaid the LORD unto me, * Though * Moſes and * Samuel ſtood before me, *yet* my minde *could* not *be* toward this people, caſt *them* out of my ſight, and let them go forth.

* Ezek. 14. 14. * Exod. 32. 11, 14. * 1. Sam. 7. 9.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they ſay unto thee, Whither ſhall we go forth? then thou ſhalt tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death; and ſuch as *are* for the ſword, to the ſword; and ſuch as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as *are* for the captivitie, to the captivitie.

* Chap. 43. 11. Zech. 11. 9.

3 And I will * appoint over them foure † kindes, ſaith the LORD, the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, & the beaſts of the earth, to devoure & deſtroy.

* Levit. 26. 16, &c. † Heb. *families.*

4 And † I will cauſe them to be * removed into all kingdomes of the earth; becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſonne of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jeruſalem.

† Heb. *I will give them for a removing.* * Deut. 28. 25. Chap. 24. 9. * 2 King. 21. 11, 2.

5 For who ſhall have pitie upon thee, O Jeruſalem? or who ſhall bemone thee? or who ſhall go aſide † to aſk how thou doeſt?

† Heb. *to aſk of thy peace.*

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee; I am wearie with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereave *them* of ‖ children, I will deſtroy my people, *ſith* they return not from their wayes.

‖ Or, *whatſoever is deare.*

8 Their widows are increaſed to me above the ſand of the ſeas: I have brought upon them ‖ againſt the mother of the young men, a ſpoiler at noon-day: I have cauſed *him* to fall upon it ſuddenly, and terrours upon the city.

‖ Or, *againſt the mother-city a young man ſpoiling, &c.* or, *againſt the mother* and *the young men.*

9 She that hath born ſeven, languiſheth: ſhe hath given up the ghoſt, * her ſunne is gone down while *it was* yet day: ſhe hath been aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliver to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

* Amos 8. 9.

10 ¶ * Wo is me my mother, that thou haſt born me a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on uſury, nor men have lent to me on uſury, *yet* every one of them doth curſe me.

* Job 3. 1, &c. Chap. 20. 14.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verily it ſhall be well with thy remnant, verily ‖ I will cauſe the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

‖ Or, *I will intreat the enemy for thee.*

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the ſteel?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I give to the * ſpoil without price, and *that* for all thy ſinnes, even in all thy borders.

* Chap. 17. 3.

14 And I will make *thee* to paſſe with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knoweſt not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* ſhall burn upon you.

* Deut. 32. 22.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember me and viſit me, and revenge me of my perſecutours, take me not away in thy long-ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I have ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart, for † I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hoſts.

* Ezek. 3. 3. Rev. 10. 9. † Heb. *thy name is called upon me.*

17 I ſat not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I ſat alone becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * pain perpetuall? and my wound incurable *which* refuſeth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters that † fail?

* Chap. 30. 15. † Heb. *be not ſure.*

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou ſhalt ſtand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

20 And I will make thee unto this people a
*Chap.1.18. and 6.27. fenced braſen *wall, and they ſhall fight againſt
thee, but * they ſhall not prevail againſt thee:
* Chap.20. 11,12. for I *am* with thee to ſave thee, and to deliver
thee, ſaith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand
of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of
the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The prophet under the types of abſtaining from marriage, from houſes of mourning and feaſting, foreſheweth the utter ruine of the Jews, 10 becauſe they were worſe then their fathers. 14 Their return from captivity, ſhall be ſtranger then their deliverance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompenſe their idolatry.

THE word of the LORD came alſo unto me,
ſaying,

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither
ſhalt thou have ſonnes, nor daughters in this
place.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD concerning the
ſonnes and concerning the daughters that are
born in this place, and concerning their mo-
thers that bare them, and concerning their fa-
thers that begat them in this land,

*Chap.15.2. *Chap. 25. 33. 4 They ſhall die of *grievous deaths, they
ſhall not *be lamented, neither ſhall they be
buried: *but* they ſhall be as dung upon the face
of the earth, and they ſhall be conſumed by the
*Pſal.79.2. Chap. 7.33. and 34.20. ſword, and by famine, and their *carcaſes ſhall
be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the
beaſts of the earth.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into
‖ Or, *mourning-feaſt.* the houſe of ‖ mourning, neither go to lament,
nor bemone them: for I have taken away my
peace from this people, ſaith the LORD, *even*
loving kindneſſe and mercies.

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in
this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall
*Lev.19.28. Deut.14.1. *men* lament for them, nor * cut themſelves, nor
‖ Or, *break bread for them,* as Ezek.24.17. make themſelves bald for them.

7 Neither ſhall *men* ‖ tear *themſelves* for them
in mourning to comfort them for the dead,
neither ſhall *men* give them the cup of conſola-
tion to drink for their father or for their mother

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo go into the houſe of
feaſting, to ſit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the
*Iſa.24.7,8. Chap.7.34. and 25.10. Ezek.26.13. God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will cauſe to ceaſe
out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes,
the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe,
the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of
the bride.

10 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when thou
*Chap.5.19 and 13.22. ſhalt ſhew this people all theſe words, and they
ſhall ſay unto thee, * Wherefore hath the LORD
pronounced all this great evil againſt us? or
what *is* our iniquitie? or what *is* our ſinne that
we have committed againſt the LORD our
God?

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Becauſe
your fathers have forſaken me, ſaith the LORD,
and have walked after other gods, and have
ſerved them, and have worſhipped them, and
have forſaken me, and have not kept my law:

12 And ye have done * worſe then your fa-
*Chap.7.26. thers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the
‖ Or, *ſtubbornneſſe.* ‖ imagination of his evil heart, that they may
not hearken unto me)

13 * Therefore will I caſt you out of this
*Deut.4.27. and 28.64, 65. land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye
nor your fathers, and there ſhall ye ſerve other
gods day and night, where I will not ſhew you
favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come,
*Chap.23.7,8. ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be ſaid,
The LORD liveth that brought up the chil-
dren of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liveth that brought up
the children of Iſrael from the land of the
north, and from all the lands whither he had
driven them, and I will bring them again into
their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will ſend for many fiſhers,
ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall fiſh them; and
after will I ſend for many hunters, and they
ſhall hunt them from every mountain, and
from every hill, and out of the holes of the
rocks.

17 For mine * eyes *are* upon all their wayes:
*Job 34.21. Prov.5.21. Chap.32.19. they are not hid from my face, neither is their
iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And firſt I will recompenſe their ini-
quitie, and their ſinne double; becauſe they have
defiled my land, they have filled mine inheri-
tance with the carcaſes of their deteſtable and
abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength and my fortreſſe,
and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gen-
tiles ſhall come unto thee from the ends of the
earth, and ſhall ſay, Surely our fathers have in-
herited lies, vanitie, and *things* wherein *there is*
no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himſelf, and
*Chap.2.11. * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cauſe
them to know, I will cauſe them to know mine
hand and my might, and they ſhall know that
my name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captivitie of Judah for her ſinne. 5 Truſt in man is curſed, 7 in God is bleſſed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceive God. 12 The ſalvation of God. 15 The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his propheſie. 19 He is ſent to renew the covenant in hallowing the ſabbath.

THE ſinne of Judah *is* written with a * pen
*Job 19.24. of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond;
†Heb. *nail.* *it is* graven upon the table of their heart, and
upon the horns of your altars:

2 Whileſt

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their * groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, * I will give thy ſubſtance, *and* all thy treaſures to the ſpoil, *and* thy high places for ſinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even † thy ſelf ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerve thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* ſhall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Curſed *be* the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arm, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhall be like the heath in the deſert, and ſhall not ſee when good cometh, but ſhall inhabit the parched places in the wilderneſſe, *in* a ſalt land and not inhabited.

7 * Bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is.

8 For he ſhall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her roots by the river, and ſhall not ſee when heat cometh, but her leaf ſhall be green, and ſhall not be careſull in the yeare of ‖ drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull above all things, and deſperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * ſearch the heart, *I* trie the reins, even to give every man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partridge ‖ ſitteth *on egs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *ſo* he that getteth riches and not by right, ſhall leave them in the midſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhall be a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our ſanctuarie.

13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, * all that forſake thee ſhall be aſhamed, and they that depart from me ſhall be written in the earth, becauſe they have forſaken the LORD, the * fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I ſhall be healed; ſave me, and I ſhall be ſaved: for thou *art* my praiſe.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay unto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, * I have not haſtened from *being* a paſtour † to follow thee, neither have I deſired the wofull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour unto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of evil.

18 * Let them be confounded that perſecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be diſmayed, but let not me be diſmayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and † * deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD unto me, Go and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jeruſalem;

20 And ſay unto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Take heed to your ſelves, and bear no burden on the ſabbath-day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Jeruſalem.

22 Neither carrie forth a burden out of your houſes on the ſabbath-day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the ſabbath-day, as I * commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their neck ſtiff, that they might not heare nor receive inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken unto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this citie on the ſabbath-day, but hallow the ſabbath-day, to do no work therein:

25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this citie, kings and princes ſitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horſes, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and this citie ſhall remain for ever.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jeruſalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the ſouth, bringing burnt-offerings, and ſacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe unto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken unto me to hallow the ſabbath-day, and not to bear a burden, even entring in at the gates of Jeruſalem on the ſabbath-day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall devoure the palaces of Jeruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Under the type of a potter, it ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of nations. 11 Judgements threatned to Judah for her ſtrange revolt. 18 Jeremiah prayeth againſt his conſpiratours.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Ariſe and go down to the potters houſe, and there I will cauſe thee to heare my words.

3 Then

* Judges 3.7 Iſa. 1.29. * Chap. 15.13.

† Heb. *in thy ſelf.*

* Pſal. 2.12. and 34.10. and 125.1. Prov. 16.20. Iſa 30.18.

* Pſal. 1.3.

‖ Or, *reſtraint.*

* 1. Sam. 16.7. Pſal. 7.9. Chap. 11.20 and 20.12.

‖ Or, *gatheretb* young *which ſhe hath not brought forth.*

* Pſal. 73.27 Iſa. 1.28.

* Chap. 2.13

* Iſa. 5.19.

* Chap. 1.4, &c.

† Heb. *after thee.*

* Pſal. 35.4. and 40.14.

† Heb. *break them with a double breach.*

* Chap. 11.20.

* Nehem. 13.19.

* Exod. 20.8. and 23.12. and 31.13. Ezek. 20.12.

* Chap. 22.4

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

3 Then I went down to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a work on the ‖wheels.

‖ Or, *frames*, or *seats*.

4 And the vessel ‖ that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter, so he † made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

‖ Or, *that he made was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.*
† Heb. *returned and made.*

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

* Isa. 45. 9. Wisd 15. 7. Rom. 9. 20.

7 *At what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to * pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy *it*:

* Chap. 1. 10

8 If that nation against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, * I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

* Jonah 3. 10

9 And *at what* instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant *it*:

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: * return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

* 2. Kings 17. 13. Chap. 7. 3. and 25. 5. and 35. 15.

12 And they said, * There is no hope, but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

* Chap. 2. 25

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Ask ye now among the heathen, Who hath heard such things? the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

* Chap. 2. 10

14 Will a man leave ‖ the snow of Lebanon *which cometh* from the rock of the field? *or* shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

‖ Or, *my fields for a rock*, or for *the snow of Lebanon. Shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?*

15 Because my people hath forgotten * me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not cast up.

* Chap. 2. 13 and 17. 13.
* Chap 6. 16
* Chap. 18. 15 and 49. 13. and 50. 13.

16 To make their land * desolate, *and* a perpetuall hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east-winde before the enemy: I will shew them the back and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: * for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him ‖ with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

* Malac. 2. 7

‖ Or, *for the tongue.*

19 Give heed to me O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore * deliver up their children to the famine, and † poure out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death, *let* their young men *be* slain by the sword in battel.

* Psal. 109. 10.
† Heb. *poure them out.*

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troup suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me † to slay *me*: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

† Heb. *for death.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Under the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Jews for their sinnes.*

THus saith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of † the east-gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee:

† Heb. *the sunne-gate.*

3 And say, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his eares shall * tingle.

* 1. Sam. 3. 11. 2. Kings 21. 12.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sonnes with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

* Chap. 7. 31, 32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their * carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

* Chap. 7. 33 and 16. 4.

8 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

8 And I will make this city * desolate, and an hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 18. 16. and 49. 13. and 50. 13.

9 And I will cause them to eat the * flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives shall straiten them.

* Lev. 26. 29. Deut. 28. 53. Lament. 4. 10.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people and this city, as *one* breaketh a potters vessel that cannot † be made whole again, and they shall * bury *them* in Topher, till *there be* no place else to bury.

† Heb. *be healed* * Chap. 7. 32.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make this citie as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose * roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

* Chap. 32. 29.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have hardened their necks, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearfull doom. 7 Jeremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the sonne of * Inmer the priest, who *was* also chief governour in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

* 1. Chron. 24.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-missabib.

That is, *fear round about.*

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover, I * will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, & take them, and carry them to Babylon.

* 2. King. 20. 17.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall go into captivity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was ‖ deceived: thou art stronger then I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

‖ Or, *enticed*

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But *his word* was in mine heart as a * burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not *stay*.

* Psal. 39. 3. * Job 32. 18.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side: Report, *say they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

† Heb. *every man of my peace*

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutours shall stumble, and they shall not * prevail, they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* * everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

* Chap. 15. 20. and 17. 18. * Chap. 23. 40.

12 But, O LORD of hosts that * triest the righteous, *and* seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

* Chap. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the poore from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ * Cursed *be* the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

* Iob 3. 3. Chap. 15. 10.

15 Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man childe is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * overthrew, and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide.

* Gen. 19. 25.

17 Because he slew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her wombe *to be* alwayes great *with me*.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

610

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

* Job 3.20.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadrezzars warre. 3 Jeremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captivity. 8 He counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and upbraideth the kings house.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us, (for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh warre against us) if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wonderous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my self will fight against you with an * outstretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger and in fury, and in great wrath.

* Exod. 6.6.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterwards, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

* Chap. 38.2.

9 He that * abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and * his life shall be unto him for a prey.

* Chap 39.18. and 45.5.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, *say*, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD, * † Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

* Chap. 22.3. † Heb. *judge.*

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

† Heb. *inhabitresse.*

14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall devoure all things round about it.

† Heb. *visit upon.* * Prov. 1.31.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats. 10 The judgement of Shallum, 13 of Jehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

THUS saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates;

3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute ye judgement and righteousnesse, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent bloud in this place.

* Chap. 21.12.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting † upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

* Chap. 17.25. † Heb. *for David upon his throne.*

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I swear by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

* Deut. 29.24. 1. King. 9.8.

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

moan him, *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native countrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

* Levit.19.13. Deut.24.14,15 Hab.2.9. 13 ¶ Wo unto * him that buildeth his house by unrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: *that* useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

† Heb. *through sired.* ‖ Or, *my windowes.* 14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖windows, and *it is* cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest *thy self* in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgement and justice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him: was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

‖ Or, *incursion.* 17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousnesse, and for to shed innocent bloud, and for oppression, and for ‖violence to do *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and crie and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and crie from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

† Heb. *prosperities.* 21 I spake unto thee in thy † prosperity, *but* thou saidst, I will not heare: this *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The winde shall eat up all thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

† Heb. *inhabitresse.* 23 O † inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail?

24 *As* I live saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah *were* the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence,

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

† Heb. *lift up their soules.* 27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol? *is he* a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He propheseth a restauration of the scattered flock. 5 Christ shall rule and save them. 9 Against false prophets, 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

* Ezek.34.2. * WO be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastours that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock, out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.

* Chap.3.15. Ezek.34.11,&c 4 And I will set up * shepherds over them which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

* Isa.4.2. and 40.11. Chap.33.14,15 Dan 9.24. John 1.45. 5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

* Deut.33.28. 6 * In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this *is* his name whereby he shall be called, † THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNES.

† Heb. *Jehovah-tsidkenu.*

* Chap.16.14, 15. 7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But the LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north countrey, and from all coun-

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

treys whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome; because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of ‖ swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their ‖ course *is* evil, and their force *is* not right.

‖ Or, *cursing.*

‖ Or, *violence.*

11 For both prophet and priest are prophane, yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery *ways* in the darkness: they shall be driven on and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, *even* the yeare of their visitation, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *an abhorred thing.* † Heb. *unsavourie.*

13 And I have seen ‖ † folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

‖ Or, *filthinesse.*

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

* Isa. 1. 9.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with * wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is ‖ profanenesse gone forth into all the land.

* Chap. 8. 14. and 9. 15.

‖ Or, *hypocrisie.*

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesie unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, * Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

* Chap. 6. 14. and 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10. Zech. 10. 2.

‖ Or, *stubbornesse.*

18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

‖ Or, *secret.*

19 Behold, a * whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwinde, it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

* Chap. 30. 23.

20 The * anger of the LORD shall not return, untill he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

* Chap. 30. 24.

21 * I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 27. 15.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to heare my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any * hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the LORD?

* Psal. 139. 7, &c. Amos 9. 2, 3.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, * as their fathers have forgotten my name, for Baal.

* Judg. 3. 7. and 8. 33, 34.

28 The prophet † that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what *is* the chaff to the wheat, saith the LORD?

† Heb. *with whom is.*

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my word every one from his neighbour.

* Deut. 18. 20. Chap. 14. 14, 15.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, ‖ that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

‖ Or, *that smooth their tongues.*

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the propher, or a priest shall aske thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even † punish that man and his house:

† Heb. *visit upon.*

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, even I will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

40 And I will bring * an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

* Chap.20.11.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Under the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foresheweth the restauration of them that were in captivity, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs *were* set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar * king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the sonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

* 2.King.24. 12,&c. 2.Chro.36.10.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were so bad.

† Heb. *for badnesse.*

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge † them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

† Heb. *the captivity.*

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down; and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be * my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

* Deut.30.6. Chap.32.39. Ezek.11.19. and 36.26,27. * Chap.30.22. and 31.33. and 32.38.

8 ¶ And as the evil * figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: (surely thus saith the LORD) so will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

* Chap.29.17.

9 And I will deliver them † to * be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, *to be* a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall drive them.

† Heb. *for removing or vexation.* * Deut.28.25. Chap.15.4.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jeremiah reproving the Jews disobedience to the prophets, 8 foretelleth the seventy yeares captivity, 12 and after that, the destruction of Babylon. 15 Under the type of a cup of wine, he foresheweth the destruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the shepherds.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* the first yeare of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yeare of Josiah the sonne of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day (that *is* the three and twentieth yeare) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, * rising early and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened, nor enclined your eare to heare.

* Chap.29.19.

5 They said, * Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land, that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:

* 2.Kin.17.13. Chap.18.11. and 35.15. Jonah 3.8.

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

† Heb. *I will cause to perish from them.*

10 Moreover, † I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of

* Chap.7.34. and 16.9. Ezek.26.13. Hos.2.11.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from the UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, *and* an aſtoniſhment; and theſe nations ſhall ſerve the king of Babylon ſeventy yeares.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe * when ſeventy yeares are accompliſhed, *that* I will † puniſh the king of Babylon, and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced againſt it; *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath propheſied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings ſhall * ſerve themſelves of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael unto me, Take the * wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drink it.

16 And they ſhall drink, and be moved, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 *To wit*, Jeruſalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe, (as *it is* this day)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his ſervants, and his princes, and all his people,

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the reſidue of Aſhdod,

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon,

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ iſles which *are* beyond the * ſea,

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the utmoſt corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the deſert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, & all the kings of the Medes,

26 And all the kings of the north, farre and neare, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Drink ye and be drunken, and ſpue and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then ſhalt thou ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ye ſhall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the * city, † which is called by my name, and ſhould ye be utterly unpuniſhed? ye ſhall not be unpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

30 Therefore propheſie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay unto them, The LORD ſhall * roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily roar upon his habitation, he ſhall give a ſhout, as they that tread *the grapes*, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controverſie with the nations: he will plead with all fleſh, he will give them that are wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, evil ſhal go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwinde ſhall be raiſed up from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlain of the LORD ſhall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: * they ſhall not be lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howl ye ſhepherds and cry, and wallow your ſelves *in the aſhes* ye principall of the flock: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſel.

35 And † the ſhepherds ſhall have no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to eſcape.

36 A voice of the cry of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flock *ſhall be heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP.

* 2. Chron. 36. 21, 22. Ezra. 1. 1. Chap. 29. 10. Dan. 9. 2.
† Heb. *viſit upon.*
* Chap. 27. 7.
* Job 21. 20. Pſal. 75. 8. Iſa. 51. 17.
* Chap. 49. 7. &c.
* Chap. 48.
* Chap. 49. 1.
* Chap. 47. 4.
‖ Or, *region by the ſea ſide.*
* Chap. 49. 23.
* Chap. 49. 28.
† Heb. *cut off into corners*, or *having the corners of the hair polled.* Chap. 9. 26.
* Chap. 49. 31.
* Chap. 49. 34.
* 1. Pet. 4. 17.
† Heb. *upon which my name is called.*
* Joel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.
* Chap. 16. 4.
* Chap. 4. 8. and 6. 26.
† Heb. *your dayes for ſlaughter.*
† Heb. *a veſſel of deſire.*
† Heb. *flight ſhall periſh from the ſhepherds, and eſcaping from, &c.*
† Heb. *a deſolation.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

CHAP. XXVI.

Jeremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned. 11 His apologie. 16 He is quit in judgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Urijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeak unto them; *diminiſh not a word.

*Acts 20.27.

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may *repent me of the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, becauſe of the evil of their doings.

*Chap.18.8.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me to walk in my law, which I have ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſervants the prophets, whom I ſent unto you, both riſing up early and ſending them (but ye have not hearkened)

6 Then will I make this houſe like *Shiloh, and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

*1.Sam.4.12. Pſal 78.60. Chap.7.12,14

7 So the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeak unto all the people, that the prieſts, and the prophets, and all the people took him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou propheſied in the name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard theſe things, then they came up from the kings houſe unto the houſe of the LORD, and ſat down ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*.

‖ Or, *at the doore*.

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets unto the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath propheſied againſt this citie, as ye have heard with your eares.

† Heb. *the judgement of death is for this man.*

12 ¶ Then ſpake Jeremiah unto all the princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to propheſie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now *amend your wayes and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will *repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced againſt you.

*Chap 7.3. *Verſe 19.

14 As for me, behold I *am* in your hand: do with me † as ſeemeth good and meet unto you.

† Heb. *as it is good and right in your eyes.*

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent bloud upon your ſelves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath ſent me unto you, to ſpeak all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the princes, and all the people unto the prieſts, and to the prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath ſpoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe up certain of the elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

18 *Micah the Moraſthite propheſied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and ſpake to all the people of Judah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *Zion ſhall be plowed *like* a field, and Jeruſalem ſhall become heaps, and the mountain of the houſe, as the high places of the forreſt.

*Mica.1.1. *Mic.3.12.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced againſt them? thus might we procure great evil againſt our ſouls.

† Heb. *the face of the LORD.*

20 And there was alſo a man that propheſied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the ſonne of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who propheſied againſt this city, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mightie men, and all the princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king ſent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and *certain* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graves of the † common people.

† Heb. *ſonnes of the people.*

24 Nevertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they ſhould not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Under the type of bonds and yokes, he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeve the falſe prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be carried to Babylon, and there continue untill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, & to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Jeruſalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah.

‖ Or, *concerning their maſters, ſaying.*

4 And command them ‖ to ſay unto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay unto your maſters,

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beaſt that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outſtretched arm, and * have given it unto whom it ſeemed meet unto me.

* Dan. 4. 17, 25

6 And now have I given all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon * my ſervant, and the beaſts of the field have I given him alſo to ſerve him.

* Chap. 25. 9. and 43. 10.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerve him and his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſonne, untill the very time of his land come; and *then* many nations and great kings ſhall ſerve themſelves of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the nation and kingdome which will not ſerve the ſame Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, untill I have conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon:

† Heb. *dreams.*

10 For they propheſie a lie unto you, to remove you farre from your land, and that I ſhould drive you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him, thoſe will I let remain ſtill in their own land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that ſpeak unto you, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſerve the king of Babylon: for they propheſie * a lie unto you.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. and 29. 8.

15 For I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they propheſie † a lie in my name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might periſh, ye, and the prophets that propheſie unto you.

† Heb. *in a lie*, or *lyingly.*

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that propheſie unto you, ſaying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought again from Babylon; for they propheſie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them, ſerve the king of Babylon and live: wherefore ſhould this city be laid waſte?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſts, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Judah, and at Jeruſalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away * captive Jeconiah the ſonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jeruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jeruſalem:

* 2. King. 24. 14, 15.

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remain in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Judah, and of Jeruſalem,

22 They ſhall be * carried to Babylon, and there ſhall they be untill the day that I * viſit them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and reſtore them to this place.

* 2. King. 25, 13. 2. Chro. 36. 18. * 2 Chro. 36. 22. Chap. 29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſely the return of the veſſels and of Jeconiah. 5 Jeremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Jeremiahs yoke. 12 Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeare in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeare, *and* in the fifth moneth,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſonne of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake unto me in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the prieſts, and of all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Heb. *two yeares of dayes.*

3 Within † two full yeares will I bring again into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place, Jeconiah the ſonne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the † captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Heb. *captivity.*

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah ſaid unto the prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD.

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah ſaid, Amen: the LORD do ſo, the LORD perform thy words which thou haſt propheſied, to bring again the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Neverthleſſe, heare thou now this word that I ſpeak in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people,

8 The prophets that have been before me, and before thee of old, propheſied both againſt many countreys, and againſt great kingdomes, of warre, and of evil, and of peſtilence.

9 The prophet which propheſieth of peace, when the word of the prophet ſhall come to paſſe, then ſhall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly ſent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the

* Chap. 27. 2.

*yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Even ſo will I breake the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the ſpace of two full yeares: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) ſaying,

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all theſe nations, that they may ſerve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerve him; and I have given him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Heare now, Hananiah, The LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeare thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught *† rebellion againſt the LORD.

* Deut. 13. 5. Chap. 29. 32. † Heb. *revolt.*

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the ſame yeare, in the ſeventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Jeremiah ſendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeve the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they ſhall return with grace after ſeventy yeares. 15 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience. 20 He ſheweth the fearfull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah readeth his doom.

NOw theſe *are* the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet ſent from Jeruſalem unto the reſidue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the prieſts, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jeruſalem to Babylon,

2 (After that *Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the ‖ eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jeruſalem, and the carpenters, and the ſmiths were departed from Jeruſalem)

* 2. King. 24. 12, &c. ‖ Or, *chamberlains.*

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah ſent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have cauſed to be carried away from Jeruſalem unto Babylon,

5 Build ye houſes, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget ſonnes and daughters, and take wives for your ſonnes, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear ſonnes and daughters, that ye may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeek the peace of the city, whither I have cauſed you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Let not your prophets and your diviners that *be* in the midſt of you, *deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cauſe to be dreamed.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. and 27. 15.

9 For they propheſie † falſely unto you in my name; I have not ſent them, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. *in a lie.* * 2. Chron. 36. 21, 22. Ezra 1. 1. Chap. 25. 12. and 27. 22. Dan. 9. 2.

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, that after *ſeventy yeares be accompliſhed at Babylon, I will viſit you, and perform my good word towards

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

towards you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an † expected end.

† Heb. *end and expectation.*

12 Then shall ye * call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

* Dan. 9. 3, &c.

13 And ye shall seek me, and finde *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, *and* of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them, the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

* Chap. 24. 10.

* Chap. 24. 8.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I have driven them:

† Heb. *for a curse.*

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending *them*, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 25. 4. and 32. 33.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah, which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ *Thus* shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,

‖ Or, *dreamer.*

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for everie man that is * mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks:

* 2. Kin. 9. 11. Acts 26. 24.

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This *captivity is* long, build ye houses and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the eares of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, * because he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

* Chap. 28. 16. † Heb. *revolt.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews. 4 After their trouble they shall have deliverance. 10 He comforteth Jacob. 18 Their return shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, ‖ of fear, and not of peace.

‖ Or, *there is fear and not peace.*

6 Ask

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

† Heb. *a male.*

6 Ask ye now, and see whether † a man doth travail with childe? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loyns, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

* Joel 2.11. Amos 5.18. Zeph. 1.14, &c.

7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, ſo that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacobs trouble, but he ſhall be ſaved out of it.

8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *that* I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burſt thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerve themſelves of him.

9 But they ſhall ſerve the LORD their God, and * David their king, whom I will raiſe up unto them.

* Ezek. 34. 23. and 37. 24. Hoſ. 3. 5.

10 ¶ Therefore * fear thou not, O my ſervant Jacob, ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael; for lo, I will ſave thee from afarre, and thy ſeed from the land of their captivitie, and Jacob ſhall return, and ſhall be in reſt and quiet, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

* Iſa. 41.13. and 43. 5. and 44.2. Chap. 46.28.

11 For I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſave thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in meaſure, and will not leave thee altogether unpuniſhed.

* Pſal. 6. 1. Chap. 10 24. and 46.28.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe *is* incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

† Heb. *for binding up*, or *preſſing.*

13 There is none to plead thy cauſe, † that thou mayeſt be bound up: thou haſt no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee: they ſeek thee not, for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chaſtiſement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſinnes were increaſed.

* Chap 15.18.

15 Why * crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow *is* incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *becauſe* thy ſinnes were increaſed, I have done theſe things unto thee.

* Exod. 23. 22. Iſa. 41. 11.

16 Therefore all they that devoure thee * ſhall be devoured, and all thine adverſaries, every one of them ſhall go into captivity: and they that ſpoil thee ſhall be a ſpoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will reſtore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, ſaith the LORD, becauſe they called thee an outcaſt, *ſaying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man ſeeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercie on his dwelling places: and the city ſhall be builded upon her own ‖ heap, and the palace ſhall remain after the manner thereof.

‖ Or, *little hill.*

19 And out of them ſhall proceed thankſgiving, and the voice of them that make merrie; and I will multiply them, and they ſhall not be few: I will alſo glorifie them, and they ſhall not be ſmall.

20 Their children alſo ſhall be as aforetime, and their congregation ſhall be eſtabliſhed before me, and I will puniſh all that oppreſſe them.

21 And their nobles ſhall be of themſelves, and their governour ſhall proceed from the midſt of them, and I will cauſe him to draw neare, and he ſhall approach unto me: for who *is* this that engaged his heart to approach unto me, ſaith the LORD?

22 And ye ſhall be * my people, and I will be your God.

* Chap. 24 7. and 31. 33. and 32. 38.

23 Behold, the * whirlwinde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlwinde, it ſhall ‖ fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

* Chap. 23.19, 20. † Heb. *cutting.* ‖ Or, *remain.*

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not return, untill he have done *it*, and untill he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The reſtauration of Iſrael. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning, is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting, is brought home again. 22 Chriſt is promiſed. 27 His care over the church. 31 His new covenant. 35 The ſtability, 38 and amplitude of the church.

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Iſrael, and they ſhall be my people.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, The people which were left of the ſword, found grace in the wilderneſſe; even Iſrael, when I went to cauſe him to reſt.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old unto me, *ſaying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlaſting love: therefore ‖ with loving kindneſſe have I drawn thee.

† Heb. *from afarre.* ‖ Or, *have I extended loving kindneſſe unto thee.*

4 Again I will build thee, and thou ſhalt be built, O virgin of Iſrael, thou ſhalt again be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and ſhalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

* Exod. 15. 20. Judg. 11. 34. ‖ Or, *timbrels.*

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters ſhall plant, and ſhall † eat *them* as common things.

† Heb. *profane them.*

6 For there ſhall be a day, *that* the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim ſhall cry, Ariſe ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus ſaith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Jacob, and ſhout among the chief of the nations: publiſh ye, praiſe ye and ſay, O LORD ſave thy people the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north countrey, and gather them from the coaſts of the earth, *and* with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that travaileth with childe together, a great company ſhall return thither.

9 They

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

620

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my *first-born.

‖ Or, *favours*.

*Exod.4.22.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afarre off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd *doth* his flock.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyl, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a *watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

*Isa.58.11.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodnesse, saith the LORD.

*Matth.2.18.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, *A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

*Deut.30.2.

19 Surely *after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is* he a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *sound*.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high way, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou back-sliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of justice, *and* mountain of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowfull soul.

26 Upon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch over them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 *In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

*Ezek.18.2.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquitie, every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the *dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

*Hebr.8.8.

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, (which my covenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD)

‖ Or, *should I have continued an husband unto them?*

33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

* Chap.24.7. and 30.22.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for *they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: *for I will forgive their iniquitie, and I will remember their sinne no more.

*Isa.54.13. John 6.45.

*Chap.33.8. Mic.7.18. Acts 10.43.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, *which giveth the sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon and of the starres for a light by night, which divideth *the sea when the waves thereof roar; the LORD of hosts *is* his name.

*Gen.1.16.

*Isa.51.15.

36 *If those ordinances depart from before me,

*Isa.54.9. Chap.33.20.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

me, ſaith the LORD, then the ſeed of Iſrael alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a nation before me for ever.

* Chap.33. 22. 37 Thus ſaith the LORD, If * heaven above can be meaſured, and the foundations of the earth ſearched out beneath, I will alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael, for all that they have done, ſaith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the city ſhall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the meaſuring line ſhall yet go forth over againſt it, upon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horſe-gate towards the eaſt, *ſhall be* holy unto the LORD, it ſhall not be plucked up, nor throwen down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Jeremiah being impriſoned by Zedekiah for his propheſie, 6 bigeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch muſt preſerve the evidences, as tokens of the peoples return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivitie for their ſinnes, 36 and promiſeth a gracious return.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeare of Zedekiah king of Judah, which *was* the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army beſieged Jeruſalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, which *was* in the king of Judahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had ſhut him up, ſaying, Wherefore doſt thou propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it,

* Chap.34. 2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhall ſurely * be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes,

* Chap. 34.3.

5 And he ſhall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall he be untill I viſit him, ſaith the LORD, though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid, The word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſonne of Shallum thine uncle, ſhall come unto thee, ſaying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

* Levit. 25.24. Ruth 4. 4.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles ſonne came to me in the court of the priſon, according to the word of the LORD, and ſaid unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy *it* for thy ſelf: then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncles ſonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* ‖ ſeventeen ſhekels of ſilver.

‖ Or, *ſeven ſhekels and ten pieces of ſilver.*

10 And I † ſubſcribed the evidence, and ſealed *it*, and took witneſſes, and weighed *him* the money in the balances.

† Heb. *wrote in the book.*

11 So I took the evidence of the purchaſe, *both* that which was ſealed *according* to the law and cuſtome, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine uncles *ſonne*, and in the preſence of the witneſſes that ſubſcribed the book of the purchaſe, before all the Jews that ſat in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Take theſe evidences, this evidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Houſes and fields, and vineyards ſhall be poſſeſſed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchaſe unto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou haſt made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and ſtretched out arm, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

‖ Or, *hid from thee.*

18 Thou ſheweſt * loving kindneſſe unto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquitie of the fathers into the boſome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hoſts *is* his name,

* Exod.34. 7. Deut.5.10.

19 Great in counſel, and mighty in † work, (for thine * eyes *are* open upon all the wayes of the ſonnes of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

† Heb. *doing.* * Job 34.21. Prov.5. 21. Chap.16.17.

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt *other* men, and haſt made thee a name, as at this day,

21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael * out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arm, and with great terrour,

* Exod. 6. 6. 2. Sam. 7. 23. 1. Chro. 17. 21.

22 And haſt given them this land which thou

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

622 thou didſt ſwear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and hony.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to do: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this evil to come upon them.

‖ Or, *engines of ſhot.*

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come unto the citie to take it, and the citie is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold, thou ſeeſt *it*.

25 And thou haſt ſaid unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes: for the citie is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

* Numb. 16.22. 27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all fleſh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this city, ſhall come and ſet fire on this city, and * Chap. 19.13. burn it with the houſes, * upon whoſe roofs they have offered incenſe unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Judah, have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. *for my anger.*

31 For this city hath been to me, *as* † a provocation of mine anger and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day: that I ſhould remove it from before my face.

32 Becauſe of all the evil of the children of Iſrael, and of the children of Judah which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their prieſts, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

† Heb. *neck.* * Chap. 2.27. 33 And they have turned unto me the † * back, and not the face; though I taught them riſing up early, and teaching *them*, yet they have not hearkened to receive inſtruction.

* Chap. 23. 11. 34 But they * ſet their abominations in the houſe (which is called by my name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to * cauſe their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe through *the fire* unto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they ſhould do this abomination to cauſe Iudah to ſinne.

* Chap. 7.31. and 19.5. * Levit. 18.21.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael concerning this city, whereof ye ſay, It ſhall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

* Deut. 30.3. 37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I have driven them in mine anger and in my fury and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cauſe them to dwell ſafely.

* Chap. 24.7. and 30.22. and 31.33. * Ezek. 11.19. † Heb. *all dayes* 38 And they ſhall be * my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will * give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me † for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

† Heb. *from after them.* 40 And I will make an everlaſting covenant with them, that I will not turn away † from them, to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they ſhall not depart from me.

† Heb. *in truth, or, ſtabilitie.* 41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land † aſſuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole ſoul.

42 For thus ſaith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, ſo will I bring upon them all the good that I have promiſed them.

43 And fields ſhall be bought in this land, whereof ye ſay, *It is* deſolate without man or beaſt, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men ſhall buy fields for money, and ſubſcribe evidences, and ſeal *them*, and take witneſſes in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jeruſalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the ſouth: for I will cauſe their captivity to return, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiſeth to the captivity a gracious return; 9 a joyfull ſtate, 12 a ſetled government, 15 Chriſt, the branch of righteouſneſſe, 17 a continuance of kingdome and prieſthood, 20 and a ſtability of a bleſſed ſeed.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the ſecond time (while he was yet * ſhut up in the court of the priſon) * Chap. 32.2,3. ſaying,

* Iſa. 37.26. 2 Thus ſaith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to eſtabliſh it, the LORD *is* his name,

‖ Or, *hidden.* 3 Call unto me, and I will anſwer thee, and ſhew thee great and ‖ mighty things, which thou knoweſt not.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, concerning the houſes of this citie, and concerning the houſes of the kings of Judah, which

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquitie, whereby they have sinned against me, and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

* Chap. 31.34. Mic.7.18.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperitie that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast)

* Chap. 7.34. and 16. 9.

11 The * voice of joy and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shall be* an habitation of shepherds causing *their* flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah shall the flocks passe again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * branch of righteousnesse to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgement and righteousnesse in the land.

* Isa.11.1. and 4. 2. Chap.23.5.

16 In those dayes shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

† Heb. *Jehovah-tsidkenu.*

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † David shall never * want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

† Heb. *there shall not be cut off from David.* * 2.Sam.7.16. 1.Kin.2.4.

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites, want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, * If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

* Isa. 54.9. Chap.31.36.

21 *Then* may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a sonne to reigne upon his throne, and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As * the host of heaven cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

* Chap. 31.37.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant *be* not with day and night, *and if* I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed *to be* rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Jeremiah propheseth the captivitie of Zedekiah and the city. 8 The princes and the people having dismissed their bond-servants contrary to the covenant of God, reassume them. 12 Jeremiah for their disobedience, giveth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (* when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth † of his dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

* 2.King.25.1, &c. Chap.52.1. † Heb. *the dominion of his hand.*

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be * taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes

* Chap. 32.4.

of

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

624

of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

† Heb. *his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.*

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword;

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee: so shall they burn *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ *This is* the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which *were* at Jerusalem to proclaim * liberty unto them;

* Exod. 21.2.

9 That every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewesse, go free, that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entred into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying;

14 At the end of * seven yeares, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which ‖ hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six yeares, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither enclined their eare.

* Exod. 21.2. Deut. 15. 12.

‖ Or, *hath sold himself.*

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming libertie every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house † which is called by my name.

† Heb. *to day.*

† Heb. *whereupon my name is called.*

16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb. *for a removing.*

* Deut. 28. 64. Chap. 29. 18.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land which passed between the parts of the calf,

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and their * dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

* Chap. 7. 33. and 16. 4.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah, king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the sonne of Jeremiah, the sonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* above the chamber of Maaseiah, the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of the † doore.

† Heb. *threshold or vessel.*

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

6 But they ſaid, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab our father commanded us, ſaying, Ye ſhall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſonnes for ever.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor have *any:* but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our ſonnes nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to paſſe, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let us go to Jeruſalem for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Jeruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Go and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, Will ye not receive inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab, that he commanded his ſonnes not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithſtanding I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have ſent alſo unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing up early and ſending *them*, ſaying, * Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to ſerve them, & ye ſhall dwell in the land, which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not enclined your eare, nor hearkened unto me.

Chap.18. 11. and 25.5.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, all the evil that I have pronounced againſt them: becauſe I have ſpoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid unto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Jonadab the ſonne of Rechab † ſhall not want a man to ſtand before me for ever.

† Heb. *there ſhall not a man be cut off from, &c.*

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jeremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his propheſie, 5 and publickly to reade it. 11 The princes having intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Jehudi to fetch the roll and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelf and Jeremiah. 20 The king Jehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roll. 27 Jeremiah denounceth his judgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake unto thee, from the dayes of * Joſiah, even unto this day.

* Chap.25.3.

3 It may be that the houſe of Judah will heare all the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their ſinne.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut up, I cannot go into the houſe of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou and reade in the roll, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS houſe upon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt reade them in the eares of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way; for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

† Heb. *their ſupplication ſhall fall.*

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Jeruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jeruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book, the words of Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD,

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

626 in the chamber of Gemariah, the ſonne of Shaphan the ſcribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ * entry of the new gate of the LORD s houſe in the eares of all the people.

‖ Or, *doore.* * Chap. 26. 10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſonne of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the kings houſe into the ſcribes chamber, and lo, all the princes ſat there, *even* Eliſhama the ſcribe, and Delaiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read the book in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Jehudi the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Cuſhi, unto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they ſaid unto him, Sit down now, and reade *it* in our eares. So Baruch read *it* in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid unto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they asked Baruch, ſaying, Tell us now, How didſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then ſaid the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Eliſhama the ſcribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king ſent Jehudi to fet the roll, and he took it out of Eliſhama the ſcribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſat in the winter houſe, in the ninth moneth; and *there was a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Jehudi had read three or foure leaves, he cut it with the pen-knife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, untill all the roll was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſervants that heard all theſe words.

25 Nevertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah had made interceſſion to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the ſonne ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdeel, to take Baruch the ſcribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ Or, *of the king.*

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee again another roll, & write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roll, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhall certainly come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He ſhall have none to ſit upon the throne of David, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

* Chap. 22. 19.

31 And I will †puniſh him & his ſeed, and his ſervants, for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, & upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and upon the men of Judah all the evil that I have pronounced againſt them, but they hearkned not

† Heb. *viſit upon.*

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, & gave it to Baruch the ſcribe the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides unto them many † like words.

† Heb. *as they.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah ſendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 6 Jeremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certain return and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in priſon. 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captivity. 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome favour.

AND king * Zedekiah the ſonne of Joſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

* 2. Kings 24. 17. 2. Chron. 36. 10. Chap. 22. 24.

2 But neither he, nor his ſervants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the prophet Jeremiah.

† Heb. *by the hand of the prophet.*

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Jehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the prieſt, to the prophet Jeremiah, ſaying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Jeruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jeruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Judah, that ſent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, ſhall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come again, and fight againſt this citie, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceive not your † ſelves, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from us: for they ſhall not depart.

† Heb. *ſouls.*

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained *but* † wounded men among them, *yet* ſhould they riſe up every man in his tent, and burn this citie with fire.

† Heb. *thruſt through.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken up from Jeruſalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

† Heb. *made to aſcend.*

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jeruſalem to go into the land of Benjamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelf thence in the mids of the people

‖ Or, *to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.*

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

† Heb. *falſehood*, or *lie.*

14 Then ſaid Jeremiah, *It is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah took Jeremiah and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon in the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe; for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ Or, *cells.*

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and took him out; and the king asked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Jeremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid he, thou ſhalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſervants, or againſt this people, that ye have put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your prophets which propheſied unto you, ſaying, The king of Babylon ſhal not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

† Heb. *let my ſupplication fall.*

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king, † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cauſe me not to return to the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe, leſt I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they ſhould commit Jeremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, untill all the bread in the citie were ſpent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by ſuit, getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Upon ſecret conference he counſelleth the king by yeelding to ſave his life. 24 By the kings inſtructions, he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſonne of Paſhur, and Jucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſonne of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had ſpoken unto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this citie ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence; but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall live: for he ſhall have his life for a prey, and ſhall live.

* Chap. 21. 9

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhall ſurely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſaid unto the king, We beſeech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remain in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words unto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Heb. *peace*

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not *he that* can do any thing againſt you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne ‖ of Hammelech that *was* in the court of the priſon: and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: ſo Jeremiah ſunk in the mire.

‖ Or, *of the king.*

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon, (the king then ſitting in the gate of Benjamin)

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake to the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have caſt into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the citie.

† Heb. *he will die.*

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

628

thirtie men † with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† Heb. *in thine hand.*

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king under the treaſurie, and took thence old caſt clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid unto Jeremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts, and rotten rags under thine arm-holes, under the cords; and Jeremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the ‖ third entry that *is* in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſaid unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‖ Or, *principall.*

15 Then Jeremiah ſaid unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I give thee counſel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king ſware ſecretly unto Jeremiah, ſaying, *As* the LORD liveth, that made us this ſoul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeek thy life.

17 Then ſaid Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy ſoul ſhall live, and this citie ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt live, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this citie be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burn it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliver *thee:* obey, I beſeech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I ſpeak unto thee: ſo it ſhall be well unto thee, and thy ſoul ſhall live.

21 But if thou refuſe to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs houſe, *ſhall be* brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, † Thy friends have ſet thee on, and have prevailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

† Heb. *men of thy peace.*

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt cauſe this citie to be burnt with fire.

† Heb. *thou ſhalt burn, &c*

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and ſay unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou haſt ſaid unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; alſo what the king ſaid unto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay unto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king, that he would not cauſe me to return to Jonathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all theſe words that the king had commanded: ſo † they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

† Heb. *they were ſilent from him.*

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the priſon, untill the day that Jeruſalem was taken, and he was *there* when Jeruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Jeruſalem is taken.* 4 *Zedekiah is made blinde, and ſent to Babylon.* 8 *The citie ruinated,* 9 *The people captivated.* 11 *Nebuchadrezzars charge for the good uſage of Jeremiah.* 15 *Gods promiſe to Ebed-melech.*

IN the * ninth yeare of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army againſt Jeruſalem, and they beſieged it.

* 2. Kings 25. 1. Chap. 52. 4.

2 *And* in the eleventh yeare of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth *day* of the moneth, the citie was broken up.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſat in the middle gate, *even* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim, Rab-ſaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Judah ſaw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Caldeans army purſued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gave judgement upon him.

† Heb. *ſpake with him judgements.*

6 Then the king of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chains to carry him to Babylon.

† Heb. *with two braſen chains, or fetters.*

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings houſe,

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jeruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖† captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields † at the ſame time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, ſaying,

12 Take him, and † look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he ſhall ſay unto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhasban, Rab-ſaris, and Nergal-ſharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Even they ſent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him unto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, that he ſhould carry him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was ſhut up in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Go and ſpeak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they ſhall be *accompliſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, & thou ſhalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliver thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a prey unto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Jeremiah being ſet free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The diſperſed Jews repair unto him. 13 Johanan revealing Iſhmaels conſpiracy, is not beleeved.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chains among all that were carried away captive of Jeruſalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and ſaid unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath ſaid: becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now behold, I looſe thee this day from the chains which *were* upon thine hand: if it ſeem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will look well unto thee: but if it ſeem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he ſaid*, Go back alſo to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governour over all the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereſoever it ſeemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam governour in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the ſonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth, and the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they and their men:

9 And Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, ſware unto them and to their men, ſaying, Fear not to ſerve the Caldeans: dwell in the land and ſerve the king of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah † to ſerve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and ſummer-fruits, and oyl, and put *them* in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had ſet over them Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer-fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And

† Or, *chief marſhall.* † Heb. *chief of the executioners, or ſlaughtermen.* And ſo verſ. 10, 11, &c.

† Heb. *in that day.*

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

† Heb. *ſet thine eyes upon him.*

† Heb. *I will ſet mine eye upon thee.*

† Heb. *to ſtand before.*

‖ Or, *manicles.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

630

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah †to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeved them not.

†Heb. *to strike thee in soul.*

15 Then Johanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said unto Johanan the sonne of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee unto the Ammonites. 11 Johanan recovereth the captives, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seventh moneth, *that* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourescore men having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

†Heb. *in going and weeping.*

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the citie, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that *were* with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyl, and of hony: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain ‖ †because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel; *and* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain.

‖ Or, *neare Gedaliah.*
†Heb. *by the hand*, or *by the side of Gedaliah.*

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of warre, and the women and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Johanan desireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Jeremiah assureth him of safetie in Judea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproveth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the sonne of Kareah, and Jezaniah the

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, came neare,

‖ Or, *let our ſupplication fall before thee.*

2 And ſaid unto Jeremiah the prophet, ‖ Let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant, (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet ſaid unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* whatſoever thing the LORD ſhall anſwer you, I will declare *it* unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witneſſe between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to us.

6 Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the leaſt even to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, unto whom ye ſent me to preſent your ſupplication before him,

10 If ye will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* with you to ſave you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cauſe you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, If ye wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to ſojourn there)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the ſword which ye feared, ſhall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † ſhall follow cloſe after you there in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

† Heb. *ſhall cleave after you.*

17 † So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to go into Egypt to ſojourn there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remain or eſcape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

† Heb *ſo ſhall all the men be.*

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem; ſo ſhall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and ye ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have † admoniſhed you this day.

† Heb. *teſtified againſt you.*

20 For ‖ ye diſſembled in your hearts, when ye ſent me unto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

‖ Or, *you have uſed deceit againſt your ſouls.*

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to go, *and* to ſojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Johanan diſcrediting Jeremiahs propheſie, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt.* 8 *Jeremiah propheſieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt by the Babylonians.*

AND it came to paſſe, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of ſpeaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *even* all theſe words,

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying unto Jeremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſely: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Go not into Egypt to ſojourn there.

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

632

5 But Johanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 *Even* men and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every perſon that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the ſonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD; thus came they, even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Judah:

10 And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my ſervant, and will ſet his throne upon theſe ſtones that I have hid, and he ſhall ſpread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh, he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* * ſuch *as are* for death, to death; and ſuch *as are* for captivitie, to captivitie; and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

*Chap.15.2. Zech.11.9.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he ſhall aray himſelf with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, and he ſhall go forth from thence in peace.

†Heb. *ſtatues*, or *ſtanding images*.

13 He ſhall break alſo the †images of ‖Bethſhemeſh, that *is* in the land of Egypt; and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burn with fire.

‖ Or, *the houſe of the ſunne*.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Jeremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Judah for their idolatry. 11 He propheſieth their deſtruction, who commit idolatrie in Egypt. 15 The obſtinacie of the Jews. 20 Jeremiah threatneth them for the ſame, 29 and for a ſigne, propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Ye have ſeen all the evil that I have brought upon Jeruſalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein.

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſſe which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incenſe, *and* to ſerve other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I ſent unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing early and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turn from their wickedneſſe, to burn no incenſe unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, and they are waſted *and* deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil againſt your ſouls, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and ſuckling † out of Judah, to leave you none to remain;

†Heb. *out of the midſt of Judah.*

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incenſe unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelves off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the † wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the kings of Judah, and the wickedneſſe of their wives, and your own wickedneſſe, and the wickedneſſe of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem?

†Heb. *wickedneſſes*, or *puniſhments*, &c.

10 They are not † humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared nor walked in my law, nor in my ſtatutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

†Heb. *contrite.*

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will ſet my face againſt you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

*Amos 9.4.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have ſet their faces to go into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, and they ſhall all be conſumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall *even* be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt even unto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have puniſhed Jeruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall eſcape or remain, that they ſhould return into the land of Judah, to the which they † have a deſire to return to dwell there: for none ſhall return but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

†Heb. *lift up their ſoul.*

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

their wives had burnt incenſe unto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, anſwered Jeremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatſoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth to burn incenſe unto the ‖ * queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and ſaw no evil.

‖ Or, *frame of heaven.*
* Chap. 7. 18.
† Heb. *bread.*

18 But ſince we left off to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 * And when we burnt incenſe to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and poure out drink-offerings unto her without our ‖ men?

* Chap. 7. 18.
‖ Or, *huſbands.*

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had given him *that* anſwer, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the ſtreets of Jeruſalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not* into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, becauſe of the evil of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you have burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye have ſinned againſt the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover, Jeremiah ſaid unto all the people, and to all the women, Heare the word of the LORD, all Judah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wives have both ſpoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, We will ſurely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incenſe to the queen of heaven, and to poure out drink-offerings unto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your vows, and ſurely perform your vows.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have ſworn by my great name, ſaith the LORD, that my name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, untill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſojourn there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

† Heb. *from me or from them.*

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſigne unto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that ye may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for evil.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being diſmayed, 4 Jeremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.

THe word that Jeremiah the prophet ſpake unto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didſt ſay, Wo is me now, for the LORD hath added grief to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I finde no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay unto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelf? ſeek *them* not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goeſt.

* Chap. 39. 18

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Jeremiah propheſieth the overthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates, 13 and the conqueſt of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar. 27 He comforteth Jacob in their chaſtiſement.

THe word of the LORD, which came to Jeremiah the prophet, againſt the Gentiles,

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

634 by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth yeare of Jehoiakim the sonne of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neare to battel.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get up ye horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets, furbish the spears, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, *and* turned away back? and their mightie ones are †beaten down, and are †fled apace, and look not back: *for* fear *was* round about, saith the LORD.

†Heb. *broken in pieces.* †Heb. *fled a flight.*

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mightie man escape; they shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a floud, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a floud, and *his* waters are moved like the rivers, and he saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the earth, I will destroy the citie, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up ye horses, and rage ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth, †the Ethiopians, and †the Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

† Heb. *Cush.* † Heb. *Put.*

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devoure, and it shall be satiate, and made drunk with their bloud: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north-countrey by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines: *for* †thou shalt not be cured.

† Heb. *no cure* shall be *unto thee.*

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy crie hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

†Heb. *multiplied the faller.*

16 He †made many to fall, yea one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativitie, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 *As* I live, saith the King, whose name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 Oh thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, †furnish thy self to go into captivitie: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

† Heb. *make thee instruments of captivitie.*

20 Egypt *is like* a very fair heifer, *but* destruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her, like †fatted bullocks, for they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamitie was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

† Heb. *bullocks of the stall.*

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖† multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

‖ Or, *nourisher.* † Heb. *Amon.*

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel; for behold, I will save thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captivitie, and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

* Isa. 41. 13. and 43. 5. and 44. 2. Chap. 30. 10.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I ‖ not leave thee wholly unpunished.

* Chap. 10. 24. and 30. 11.

‖ Or, *not utterly cut thee off.*

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote †Gaza.

† Heb. *Azzah.*

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing floud, and shall overflow the land, and †all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall crie, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

* Isa. 8. 7. †Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*

3 At

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

3 At the noiſe of the ſtamping of the hoofs of his ſtrong *horſes*, at the ruſhing of his chariots, *and at* the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers ſhall not look back to *their* children for feebleneſſe of hands.

4 Becauſe of the day that cometh to ſpoil all the Philiſtines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will ſpoil the Philiſtines, the remnant of †the countrey of Caphtor.

†Heb. *the iſle.*

5 Baldneſſe is come upon Gaza, Aſhkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy ſelf?

6 O thou ſword of the LORD, how long †Heb. *gather thy ſelf.* *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put up thy ſelf into thy ſcabbard, reſt and be ſtill.

†Heb. *how canſt thou.*

7 † How can it be quiet, ſeeing the LORD hath given it a charge againſt Aſhkelon, and againſt the ſea-ſhore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The judgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their ſecurity, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God, and his people. 47 The reſtauration of Moab.

AGainſt Moab thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wo unto Nebo, for it is ſpoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken, ‖ Miſgab is confounded and diſmayed.

‖Or, *the high place.*

2 *There ſhall be* no more praiſe of Moab: in Heſhbon they have deviſed evil againſt it; come and let us cut it off from *being* a nation; alſo thou ſhalt ‖be cut down, O Madmen, the ſword ſhall † purſue thee.

‖ Or, *be brought to ſilence.* †Heb. *go after thee.*

3 A voice of crying *ſhall be* from Horonaim, ſpoiling and great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones have cauſed a cry to be heard.

†Heb. *weeping with weeping.*

5 For in the going up of Luhith, †*continuall weeping ſhall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of deſtruction.

*Iſa.15.5.

‖ Or, *a naked wee.*

6 Flee, ſave your lives, and be like ‖ the *heath in the wilderneſſe.

*Chap.17.6

7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy works and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhall go forth into captivity *with* his * prieſts and his princes together.

*Chap.49.3.

8 And the ſpoiler ſhall come upon every city, and no city ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plain ſhall be deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall be deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed *be* he that doeth the work of the LORD ‖deceitfully, and curſed *be* he that keepeth back his ſword from bloud.

‖Or, *negligently.*

11 ¶ Moab hath been at eaſe from his youth, and he hath ſettled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from veſſel to veſſel, neither hath he gone into captivitie: therefore his taſte †remained in him, and his ſent is not changed. 635

†Heb. *ſtood.*

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſend unto him wanderers that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall empty his veſſels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of *Beth-el their confidence.

*1. Kings 12.29.

14 ¶ How ſay ye, We *are* mighty and ſtrong men for the warre?

15 Moab is ſpoiled, and gone up *out of* her cities, and † his choſen young men are gone down to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King, whoſe name *is* the LORD of hoſts.

†Heb. *the choice of.*

16 The calamity of Moab is neare to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All ye that are about him bemone him, and all ye that know his name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaff broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doſt inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and ſit in thirſt; for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come upon thee, *and* he ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpie, aſk him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, What is done?

†Heb. *inhabitreſſe.*

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: *howl and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled,

*Iſa.16.7.

21 And judgement is come upon the plain countrey; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, farre or neare.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himſelf* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhall be in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion unto thee? was he found among theeves? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ‖ skippedſt for joy.

‖Or, *movedſt thy ſelf.*

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart.

*Iſa.16.6, &c.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

636

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it* ‖ Or, *those on whom he slayeth* (Heb. *his barres*) *do not right.* *shall* not *be* so, ‖ his lies shall not so effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee, with the weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

*Isa.16.10. 33 And * joy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice, * from Zoar even unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeares old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

*Isa.15.5,6. †Heb. *desolations.*

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* he hath gotten is perished.

*Isa.15.2,3. †Heb. *diminished.*

37 For * every head *shall be* bald, and every beard † clipt: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and upon the loyns sackcloth.

38 *There shall be* lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the † back with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

†Heb. *neck.*

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

‖ Or, *the cities.*

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprized, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

*Isa.24.17, 18.

43 * Fear and the pit, and the snare *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeare of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devoure the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

*Num.21.28 †Heb. *children of noise.*

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken † captives, and thy daughters captives.

†Heb. *in captivity.*

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The judgement of the Ammonites.* 6 *Their restauration.* 7 *The judgement of Edom,* 23 *of Damascus,* 28 *of Kedar,* 30 *of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The restauration of Elam.*

‖ Or, *against.*

‖ CONcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD, Hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heir? why *then* doth ‖ their king inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

‖ Or, *Melcom* *Amos 1.13.

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

*Amos 1.14.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament and run to and fro by the hedges, for ‖ their king shall go into captivitie, *and* his * priests and his princes together.

‖ Or, *Melcom* *Chap.48.7.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O back-sliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come unto me?

‖ Or, *thy valley floweth away.*

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, * *Is* wisdome no more in Teman? is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdome vanished?

*Obad.ver.8

8 Flee ye, ‖ turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan, for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him

‖ Or, *they are turned back.*

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning-grapes? if theeves by night, they will destroy † till they have enough.

*Obad.ver.5 †Heb. *their sufficiency.*

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he *is* not.

11 Leave thy fatherlesse children, I will preserve *them* alive, & let thy widows trust in me.

12 For

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, they whoſe judgement *was* not to drink of the cup, have aſſuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* ſhalt altogether go unpuniſhed? thou ſhalt not go unpuniſhed, but thou ſhalt ſurely drink *of it*.

13 For I have ſworn by my ſelf, ſaith the LORD, that Bozrah ſhall become a deſolation, a reproch, a waſte and a curſe, and all the cities thereof ſhall be perpetuall waſtes.

* Obad. v. 1. 14 I have heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambaſſadour is ſent unto the heathen, *ſaying*, Gather ye together and come againſt her, and riſe up to the battell.

15 For lo, I will make thee ſmall among the heathen, *and* deſpiſed among men.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rock, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy * neſt as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, ſaith the LORD.

* Obad. v. 4.

* Chap. 50. 13. 17 Alſo Edom ſhall be a deſolation: * every one that goeth by it, ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof.

* Gen. 19. 25 Chap. 50. 40 18 * As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, ſaith the LORD: no man ſhall abide there, neither ſhall a ſonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he ſhall come up like a lion from the ſwelling of Jordan againſt the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will ſuddenly make him run away from her, and who *is* a choſen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? and who *is* that ſhepherd that will ſtand before me?

‖ Or, *convent me in judgement.*

* Job 41. 10. Chap. 50. 44, 45. 20 Therefore heare the counſel of the LORD, that he hath taken againſt Edom, and his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed againſt the inhabitants of Teman: ſurely the leaſt of the flock ſhall draw them out; ſurely he ſhall make their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noiſe of their fall: at the crie, the noiſe thereof was heard in the † Red ſea.

† Heb. *weedy ſea.*

22 Behold, he ſhall come up and flie as the eagle, and ſpread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day ſhall the heart of the mightie men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damaſcus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* ſorrow ‖ on the ſea, it cannot be quiet.

† Heb. *melted.*

‖ Or, *as on the ſea.*

24 Damaſcus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her ſelf to flee, and fear hath ſeiſed on her: anguiſh and ſorrows have taken her as a woman in travail.

25 How is the citie of praiſe not left, the citie of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men ſhall fall in her ſtreets, and all the men of warre ſhall be cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts. 6

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damaſcus, and it ſhall conſume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

* Amos 1. 4.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſhall ſmite, thus ſaith the LORD, Ariſe ye, go up to Kedar, and ſpoil the men of the eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flocks ſhall they take away, they ſhall take to themſelves their curtains and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhall cry unto them, Fear *is* on every ſide.

* Verſe 8. † Heb. *flie greatly.* 30 ¶ * Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counſel againſt you, and hath conceived a purpoſe againſt you.

‖ Or, *that is at eaſe.* 31 Ariſe, get you up unto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, ſaith the LORD, which have neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

† Heb. *cut off into corners*, or *that have the corners* of their hair *polled.* 32 And their camels ſhall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a ſpoil, and I will ſcatter into all windes them that are † in the utmoſt corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all ſides thereof, ſaith the LORD.

33 And Hazor ſhall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a deſolation for ever; there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet againſt Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Judah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heaven, and will ſcatter them towards all thoſe windes, and there ſhall be no nation, whither the outcaſts of Elam ſhall not come.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to be diſmayed before their enemies, and before them that ſeek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, ſaith the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I have conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the king and the princes, ſaith the LORD.

* Verſe 6. Chap. 48. 47. 39 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe in the latter dayes, *that* * I will bring again the captivity of Elam, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

CHAP. L.

1, 9, 21, 35 *The judgement of Babylon.* 4, 17, 33 *The redemption of Iſrael.*

THe word that the LORD ſpake againſt Babylon, *and* againſt the land of the Caldeans † by Jeremiah the prophet.

† Heb. *by the hand of Jeremiah.*

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publiſh, and † ſet up a ſtandard, publiſh *and* conceal not: ſay, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† Heb. *lift up.*

3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation againſt her, which ſhall make her land deſolate, and none ſhall dwell therein: they ſhall remove, they ſhall depart both man and beaſt.

4 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, the children of Iſrael ſhall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they ſhall go, and ſeek the LORD their God.

5 They ſhall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *ſaying,* Come, and let us joyn our ſelves to the LORD, in a perpetuall covenant *that* ſhall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been loſt ſheep: their ſhepherds have cauſed them to go aſtray, they have turned them away *on* the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their † reſting place.

† Heb. *place to lie down in.*

7 All that found them have devoured them, and their adverſaries ſaid, We offend not, becauſe they have ſinned againſt the LORD, the habitation of juſtice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

* Iſa. 48. 20. Chap. 51. 6. Rev. 18. 4.

8 * Remove out of the midſt of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I will raiſe and cauſe to come up againſt Babylon, an aſſembly of great nations from the north countrey, and they ſhall ſet themſelves in aray againſt her, from thence ſhe ſhall be taken: their arrows *ſhall be* as of a mightie ‖ expert man: none ſhall return in vain.

‖ Or, *deſtroyer.*

10 And Caldea ſhall be a ſpoil: all that ſpoil her ſhall be ſatisfied, ſaith the LORD.

11 Becauſe ye were glad, becauſe ye rejoyced, O ye deſtroyers of mine heritage, becauſe ye are grown † fat, as the heifer at graſſe, and bellow as bulls.

† Heb. *big, or corpulent.*

12 Your mother ſhall be ſore confounded, ſhe that bare you ſhall be aſhamed: behold, the hindermoſt of the nations *ſhall be* a wilderneſſe, a dry land and a deſert.

13 Becauſe of the wrath of the LORD, it ſhall not be inhabited, but it ſhall be wholly deſolate: * every one that goeth by Babylon ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and hiſſe at all her plagues.

* Chap. 49. 17.

14 Put your ſelves in aray againſt Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, ſhoot at her, ſpare no arrows: for ſhe hath ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 Shout againſt her round about: ſhe hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as ſhe hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the ſower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ ſickle in the time of harveſt: for fear of the oppreſſing ſword, they ſhall turn every one to his people, and they ſhall flee every one to his own land.

‖ Or, *ſithe.*

17 ¶ Iſrael *is* a ſcattered ſheep, the lions have driven *him* away: firſt the king of Aſſyria hath devoured him, and laſt this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will puniſh the king of Babylon and his land, as I have puniſhed the king of Aſſyria.

19 And I will bring Iſrael again to his habitation, and he ſhall feed on Carmel and Baſhan and his ſoul ſhall be ſatisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, the iniquitie of Iſrael ſhall be ſought for, and *there ſhall be* none; and the ſinnes of Judah, and they ſhall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reſerve.

21 ¶ Go up againſt the land ‖ of Merathaim *even* againſt it, and againſt the inhabitants of ‖ Pekod: waſte and utterly deſtroy after them, ſaith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

‖ Or, *of the rebels.*

‖ Or, *viſitation.*

22 A ſound of battell *is* in the land, and of great deſtruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut aſunder and broken? how is Babylon become a deſolation among the nations?

24 I have laid a ſnare for thee, and thou art alſo taken, O Babylon, and thou waſt not aware: thou art found and alſo caught, becauſe thou haſt ſtriven againſt the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armorie, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the work of the Lord GOD of hoſts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come againſt her † from the utmoſt border, open her ſtore-houſes: ‖ caſt her up as heaps, and deſtroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

† Heb. *from the end.*

‖ Or, *tread her.*

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the ſlaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their viſitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and eſcape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

†Heb. *pride.* 31 Behold, I *am* against thee, *O thou* † most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

†Heb. *pride.* 32 And † the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together, and all that took them captives held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hosts *is* his name, he shall throughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

‖Or, *chief stayes.* †Heb. *barres.* 36 A sword *is* upon the ‖† liars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon *their* idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of the islands shall dwell *there*, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

*Gen. 19. 25. Chap. 49. 18. 40 * As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they *are* cruell and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travail. 639

44 Behold he shall come up * like a lion from the swelling of Jordan, unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me? * Chap. 49. 19. * Job 41. 10. Chap. 49. 19. ‖Or, *convent me to plead.*

45 Therefore heare ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The severe judgement of God against Babylon, in revenge of Israel.* 59 *Jeremiah delivereth the book of this propheſie to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.*

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the †midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying winde; †Heb. *heart.*

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine; and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel *hath* not *been* forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sinne against the holy one of Israel.

6 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquitie: for this *is* the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompense. * Chap. 50. 8. Revel. 18. 4.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed. * Isa. 21. 9. Revel. 14. 8. and 18. 2.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own countrey: for her judgement reacheth

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

640 reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteouſneſſe: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

† Heb. *pure.* 11 Make † bright the arrows: gather the ſhields: the LORD hath raiſed up the ſpirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device *is* againſt Babylon, to deſtroy it; becauſe it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the ſtandard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch ſtrong, ſet up the watchmen, prepare the † ambuſhes: for the LORD hath both deviſed and done that which he ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babylon.

† Heb. *liers in wait.*

13 O thou that dwelleſt upon many waters, abundant in treaſures, thine end is come, *and* the meaſure of thy covetouſneſſe.

* Amos 6.8. † Heb. *by his ſoul.* † Heb. *utter.* 14 * The LORD of hoſts hath ſworn † by himſelf, *ſaying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they ſhall † lift up a ſhout againſt thee.

* Gen. 1. 1, 6. Chap. 10. 12, &c. 15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſdome, and hath ſtretched out the heaven by his underſtanding.

‖ Or, *noiſe.* 16 When he uttereth *his* voice *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heavens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treaſures.

* Chap. 10. 14. ‖ Or, *is more brutiſh then to know.* 17 * Every man ‖ is brutiſh by *his* knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image *is* falſhood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, the work of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

* Chap. 10. 16. 19 * The portion of Jacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and *Iſrael is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts *is* his name.

‖ Or, *in thee, or by thee.* 20 Thou *art* my battell-ax *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I break in pieces the nations, & with thee will I deſtroy kingdomes:

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horſe and his rider, and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider:

22 With thee alſo will I break in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I break in pieces old and young, and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid:

23 I will alſo break in pieces with thee, the ſhepherd and his flock, and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your ſight, ſaith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O deſtroying mountain, ſaith the LORD, which deſtroyeſt all the earth, and I will ſtretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they ſhall not take of thee a ſtone for a corner, nor a ſtone for foundations, but thou ſhalt be † deſolate for ever, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. *everlaſting deſolations.*

27 Set ye up a ſtandard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations againſt her, call together againſt her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aſhchenaz, appoint a captain againſt her, cauſe her horſes to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare againſt her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land ſhall tremble and ſorrow: for every purpoſe of the LORD ſhall be performed againſt Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a deſolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in *their* holds, their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt her dwelling places, her barres are broken.

31 One poſt ſhall run to meet another, and one meſſenger to meet another, to ſhew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

‖ Or, *in the time that he threſheth her.* 33 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threſhing floore, ‖ *it is* time to threſh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harveſt ſhall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath cruſhed me, he hath made me an empty veſſel, he hath ſwallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath caſt me out.

† Heb. *my violence.* ‖ Or, *remainder.* † Heb. *inhabitreſſe.* 35 † The violence done to me and to my ‖ fleſh, *be* upon Babylon, ſhall the † inhabitant of Zion ſay; and my bloud upon the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Jeruſalem ſay.

36 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cauſe, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her ſea, and make her ſprings drie.

37 And Babylon ſhall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment and an hiſſing without an inhabitant.

‖ Or, *ſhake themſelves.* 38 They ſhall roar together like lions: they ſhall ‖ yell as lions whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feaſts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

rejoyce, and sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambes to the slaughter, like rammes with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeare, and after that in *another* yeare *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

† Heb. *visit upon.*

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.*

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all ‖ the earth.

‖ Or, *the country.*

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off, and let Jerusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproch, shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall grone.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered. 641

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mightie men are taken, every one of their bows is broken, for the LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, *the walls of broad Babylon.* ‖ Or, *made naked.*

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ‖ The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

‖ Or, *on the behalf of.*

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth yeare of his reigne; and *this* Seraiah *was* a ‖ quiet prince.

‖ Or, *prince of Menuchah, or chief chamberlain.*

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, *even* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for ever.

† Heb. *desolations.*

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Jerusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs sonnes killed, and his own eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the city. 24 He carrieth away the captives. 31 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeare old when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleven yeares in Jerusalem; and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

* 2. Kings 24. 18.

† Heb. *reigned.*

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeare of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth

* 2. Kings 25. 1. Chap. 39. 1.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

642 tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his armie againſt Jeruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and built forts againſt it round about.

5 So the citie was beſieged unto the eleventh yeare of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the city, ſo that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *was* by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the citie round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the armie of the Caldeans purſued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his armie was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he ſlew alſo all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

†Heb. *blinded.* ‖Or, *fetters.* †Heb. *houſe of the wards.*

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in ‖ chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † priſon till the day of his death.

‖ Or, *chief marſhall.* † Heb. *chief of the executioners* or *ſlaughtermen.* And ſo verſ. 14, &c. † Heb. *ſtood before.*

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ † captain of the guard, *which* † ſerved the king of Babylon, into Jeruſalem,

13 And burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe; and all the houſes of Jeruſalem, and all the houſes of the great *men* burnt he with fire.

14 And all the armie of the Caldeans that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jeruſalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive *certain* of the poore of the people, and the reſidue of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, left *certain* of the poore of the land for vine-dreſſers, and for husbandmen.

* Chap. 27. 19.

17 Alſo the * pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

‖ Or, *inſtruments to remove the aſhes.* ‖ Or, *baſons.*

18 The caldrons alſo, and the ‖ ſhovels, and the ſnuffers, and the ‖ bowls, and the ſpoons, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, took they away.

‖ Or, *cenſers.*

19 And the baſons, and the ‖ firepans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candleſticks, and the ſpoons, and the cups; that which *was* of gold *in* gold, and that which *was* of ſilver *in* ſilver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one ſea, and twelve braſen bulls that *were* under the baſes, which king Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: † the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

† Heb. *their braſſe.*

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, and a † fillet of twelve cubits did compaſſe it, and the thickneſſe there of *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

* 1. Kings 7. 15. 2. Kings 25. 17. 2. Chron. 3. 15.

22 And a chapiter of braſſe *was* upon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five cubits, with net-work and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe: the ſecond pillar alſo and the pomegranates *were* like unto theſe.

† Heb. *threed.*

23 And there were ninety and ſix pomegranates on a ſide, *and* all the pomegranates upon the net-work, *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief prieſt, & Zephaniah the ſecond prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† Heb. *threſhold.*

25 He took alſo out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and ſeven men of them that † were neare the kings perſon which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall ſcribe of the hoſt, who muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the midſt of the city.

† Heb. *ſaw the face of the king.* ‖ Or, *ſcribe of the captain of the hoſt.*

26 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive in the ſeventh yeare, three thouſand Jews and three and twentie.

29 In the eighteenth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jeruſalem eight hundred thirty and two † perſons.

†Heb. *ſouls.*

30 In the three and twentieth yeare of Nebuchadrezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews ſeven hundred fourtie and five perſons: all the perſons *were* foure thouſand and ſix hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeven and thirtieth yeare of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, in the five and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Evil-

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd
Digitized by Google Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *firſt* yeare of his reigne, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of priſon,

32 And ſpake † kindly unto him, and ſet his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

† Heb. *good things with him.*

33 And changed his priſon-garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life. 643

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet given him of the king of Babylon, † every day a portion untill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† Heb. *the matter of the day in his day.*

The Lamentations of JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miſerable eſtate of Jeruſalem by reaſon of her ſinne. 12 She complaineth of her grief, 18 and confeſſeth Gods judgement to be righteous.

HOw doth the city ſit ſolitary, *that was* full of people? *how* is ſhe become as a widow? ſhe *that was* great among the nations, *and* princeſſe among the provinces, *how* is ſhe become tributary?

2 She * weepeth ſore in the * night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers ſhe hath none to comfort *her*, all her friends have dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

*Jer.13.17. *Job 7.3.

3 Judah is gone into captivitie, becauſe of affliction, and † becauſe of great ſervitude: ſhe dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecutours overtook her between the ſtraits.

† Heb. *for the greatneſſe of ſervitude.*

4 The wayes of Zion do mourn, becauſe none come to the ſolemn feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her prieſts ſigh, her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe *is* in bitterneſſe.

5 Her adverſaries * are the chief, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her * children are gone into captivitie before the enemy.

*Deut.28. 43.44. *Jer.52.28.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* finde no paſture, and they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

7 Jeruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miſeries, all her ‖ pleaſant things that ſhe had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did help her, the adverſaries ſaw her, *and* did mock at her ſabbaths.

‖ Or, *deſirable*

8 Jeruſalem hath grievouſly ſinned: therefore ſhe † is removed: all that honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they have ſeen her nakedneſſe: yea, ſhe ſigheth, and turneth backward.

† Heb. *is become a removing*, or *wandering.*

9 Her filthineſſe *is* in her skirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end, therefore ſhe came down wonderfully: ſhe had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himſelf.*

10 The adverſary hath ſpread out his hand upon all her ‖ pleaſant things: for ſhe hath ſeen *that* the heathen entred into her ſanctuary, whom thou diſt command *that* * they ſhould not enter into thy congregation.

‖ Or, *deſirable.* *Deut. 23.3.

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeek bread, they have given their pleaſant things for meat ‖ to relieve the ſoul: ſee, O LORD, and conſider, for I am become vile.

‖ Or, *to make the ſoul to come again.*

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there be any ſorrow like unto my ſorrow, which is done unto me, where. with the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

‖ Or, *it is nothing.* † Heb. *paſſe by the way.*

13 From above hath he ſent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth againſt them: he hath ſpread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me deſolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſſions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, *and* come up upon my neck: he hath made my ſtrength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to riſe up.

15 The Lord hath troden under foot all my mighty men in the midſt of me: he hath called an aſſembly againſt me, to cruſh my young men: the Lord hath troden ‖ the virgin, the daughter of Judah, *as* in a wine-preſſe.

‖ Or, *the wine-preſſe of the virgin, &c.*

16 For theſe things I weep, * mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, becauſe the comforter that ſhould † relieve my ſoul, is farre from me: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemy prevailed.

*Jer.13.17. and 14.17. Chap.2.18. † Heb. *bring back.*

17 Zion ſpreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, *that* his adverſaries *ſhould be* round about him: Jeruſalem is as a menſtruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I have rebelled againſt his † commandment: heare,

*Dan.9.7. † Heb. *mouth.*

I pray

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

644 I pray you, all people, and behold my ſorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, but they deceived me; my prieſts and mine elders gave up the ghoſt in the city, while they ſought their meat to relieve their ſouls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in diſtreſſe; my * bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

*Iſa.16.11. Jer.48.36.

21 They have heard that I ſigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done *it:* thou wilt bring the day *that* thou haſt ‖ called, and they ſhall be like unto me.

‖Or, *proclaimed.*

22 Let all their wickedneſſe come before thee: and do unto them, as thou haſt done unto me for all my tranſgreſſions: for my ſighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1. *Jeremiah lamenteth the miſery of Jeruſalem.* 20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* caſt down from heaven unto the earth the beautie of Iſrael, and remembred not his footſtool in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath ſwallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the ſtrong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath † brought *them* down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

†Heb. *made to touch.*

3 He hath cut off in *his* fierce anger all the horn of Iſrael: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemie, and he burned againſt Jacob like a flaming fire *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemie: he ſtood with his right hand as an adverſary, and ſlew † all that were pleaſant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

†Heb. *all the deſireable of the eye.*

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath ſwallowed up Iſrael, he hath ſwallowed up all her palaces: he hath deſtroyed his ſtrong holds, and hath increaſed in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

*Pſal.80.12. and 89.40. Iſa 5.5. ‖ Or, *hedge.*

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath deſtroyed his places of the aſſembly: the LORD hath cauſed the ſolemn feaſts and ſabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath deſpiſed in the indignation of his anger the king and the prieſt.

†Heb. *ſhut up.*

7 The Lord hath caſt off his altar: he hath abhorred his ſanctuary: he hath † given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; they have made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemn feaſt.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; he hath ſtretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from † deſtroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languiſhed together.

†Heb. *ſwallowing up.*

9 Her gates are ſunk into the ground; he hath deſtroyed and broken her barres; her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles; the law *is* no *more*, her * prophets alſo finde no viſion from the LORD.

*Pſal.74.9.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion ſit upon the ground *and* keep ſilence: they have caſt up duſt upon their heads; they have girded themſelves with ſackcloth; the virgins of Jeruſalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears; my bowels are troubled; my liver is poured upon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoon in the ſtreets of the citie.

‖Or, *faint.*

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoul was poured out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jeruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the ſea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy * prophets have ſeen vain and fooliſh things for thee, and they have not diſcovered thine iniquitie, to turn away thy captivities; but have ſeen for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

*Jer.2.8. and 5.31. and 14.14. and 23.16.

15 All that paſſe † by, clap *their* hands at thee; they hiſſe and wag their head at the daughter of Jeruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the citie that *men* call * the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

†Heb. *by the way.* *Pſal.48.2.

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth: they ſay, We have ſwallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we have found, we have ſeen *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deviſed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemy to rejoyce over thee, he hath ſet up the horn of thine adverſaries.

*Lev. 26.16. Deut. 28.15.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, * let tears runne down like a river day and night: give thy ſelf no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

*Jer.14.17. Chap.3.16.

19 Ariſe,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches poure out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, *and* children ‖ of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the LORD?

‖ Or, *swadled with their hands.*

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets, my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slain *them* in the day of thy anger, thou hast killed *and* not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger none escaped nor remained: those that I have swadled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewail their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they nourish their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods justice.* 55 *They pray for deliverance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skinne hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and travel.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my wayes with hewen stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* unto me *as* a bear lying in wait, *and as* a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the † arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

† Heb. *sonnes.*

14 I was a * derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

* Jer. 20. 7.

15 He hath filled me with † bitternesse, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

† Heb. *bitternesses.*

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel-stones, he hath ‖ covered me with ashes.

‖ Or, *rolled me in the ashes.*

17 And thou hast removed my soul farre off from peace: I forgat † prosperitie.

† Heb. *good.*

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD,

645

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my miserie, the wormwood and the gall.

‖ Or, *remember.*

20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

† Heb. *bowed.*

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

† Heb. *make to return to my heart.*

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD *is* my *portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

* Psal. 16. 5. and 73. 26. and 119. 57. Jer. 10. 16.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to the soul *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath born *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth *his* cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproch.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

† Heb. *from his heart.*

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of ‖ the most high,

‖ Or, *a superiour.*

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ approveth not.

‖ Or, *seeth not.*

37 ¶ Who *is* he * *that* saith, and it cometh to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

* Psal. 33. 9.

38 Out of the mouth of the most high proceedeth not * evil and good.

* Amos 3. 6.

39 Wherefore doth a living man ‖ complain, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?

‖ Or, *murmure.*

40 Let us search and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with *our* hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that *our* prayer should not passe through.

45 Thou hast made us *as* the * off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

* 1. Cor. 4. 13.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouthes against us.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

646

47 * Fear and a ſnare is come upon us, deſolation and deſtruction.
*Iſa.24.17.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaſeth not, without any intermiſſion:

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

† Heb. *my ſoul.* ‖ Or, *more then all.*

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ becauſe of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore like a bird, without cauſe.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and caſt a ſtone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I ſaid, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou haſt heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewſt neare in the day *that* I called upon thee: thou ſaidſt, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of my ſoul, thou haſt redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou haſt ſeen my wrong, judge thou my cauſe.

60 Thou haſt ſeen all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations againſt me.

61 Thou haſt heard their reproch, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations againſt me:

62 The lips of thoſe that roſe up againſt me, and their device againſt me all the day.

63 Behold their ſitting down and their riſing up, I *am* their muſick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompenſe, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

‖ Or, *obſtinacy of heart.*

65 Give them ‖ ſorrow of heart, thy curſe unto them.

* Pſal.8.3.

66 Perſecute and deſtroy them in anger, from under the * heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull eſtate. 13 She confeſſeth her ſinnes. 21 Edom is threatned. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dimme! *how* is the moſt fine gold changed! the ſtones of the ſanctuary are poured out in the top of every ſtreet.

2 The precious ſonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they eſteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

‖ Or, *ſea-calves.*

3 Even the ‖ ſea-monſters draw out the breaſt, they give ſuck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruel, like the oſtriches in the wilderneſſe.

4 The tongue of the ſucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirſt: the young children aſk bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are deſolate in the ſtreets: they that were brought up in ſcarlet, embrace dunghills.

6 For the ‖ puniſhment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the puniſhment of the ſinne of Sodom, that was * overthrown as in a moment, and no hands ſtayed on her.

‖ Or, *iniquity.* * Gen.19.25.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their poliſhing *was* of ſaphire.

8 Their viſage is † blacker then a coal: they are not known in the ſtreets: their skinne cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a ſtick.

† Heb. *danker then blackneſſe.*

9 They that be ſlain with the ſword, are better then they that be ſlain with hunger: for theſe † pine away, ſtricken through for *want of* the fruits of the field.

† Heb. *flow out.*

10 The hands of the pitifull women have ſodden their own children, they were their * meat in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

* Deut.28.57. 2.King.6.29.

11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have beleeved, that the adverſary and the enemy ſhould have entred into the gates of Jeruſalem.

13 ¶ * For the ſinnes of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her prieſts, that have ſhed the bloud of the juſt in the midſt of her;

* Jer.5.31. and 23.21.

14 They have wandered *as* blinde men in the ſtreets, they have polluted themſelves with bloud, ‖ ſo that men could not touch their garments.

‖ Or, *in that they could not but touch.*

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, ‖ *it is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they ſaid among the heathen, They ſhall no more ſojourn *there.*

‖ Or, *ye polluted.*

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they reſpected not the perſons of the prieſts, they favoured not the elders.

‖ Or, *face.*

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that* could not ſave us.

18 They hunt our ſteps that we cannot go in our ſtreets: our end is neare, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our perſecutours are ſwifter then the eagles of the heaven: they purſued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderneſſe.

20 The *breath of our noſtrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Under his ſhadow we ſhall live among the heathen.

* Gen.2.7.

21 Rejoyce

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

21 Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Uz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe through unto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelf naked.

‖Or, *thine iniquitie.* 22 ¶ ‖ The puniſhment of thine iniquitie is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will viſit thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ diſcover thy ſinnes.

‖Or, *carry thee captive for thy ſinnes*

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: conſider and behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold unto us.

†Heb. *cometh for price.*

5 † Our necks *are* under perſecution: we labour and have no reſt.

†Heb. *on our necks are we perſecuted*

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians, to be ſatisfied with bread.

*Jer.31.29. Ezek.18.2.

7 * Our fathers have ſinned and *are* not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: *there is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

9 We gat our bread with *the peril of* our lives, becauſe of the ſword of the wilderneſſe.

10 Our * ſkinne was black like an oven, becauſe of the ‖ terrible famine.

*Pſal.119.83.

‖Or, *terrours, or ſtorms.*

11 They raviſhed the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grinde, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their muſick.

15 The joy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crown is fallen *from* our head: wo unto us that we have ſinned.

†Heb. *the crown of our head is fallen.*

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

18 Becauſe of the mountain of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remaineſt for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.

* Pſal.9.7. and 29.10. and 102.12. and 145.13.

20 Wherefore doſt thou forget us for ever, *and* forſake us † ſo long time?

† Heb. *for length of dayes.*

21 * Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

*Jer. 31.18.

22 ‖ But thou haſt utterly rejected us: thou art very wroth againſt us.

‖ Or, *For wilt thou utterly reject us?*

The book of the prophet *EZEKIEL.*

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels propheſie at Chebar. 4 His viſion of foure cherubims, 15 of the foure wheels, 26 and of the glory of GOD.

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeare, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I *was* among the † captives by the river of Chebar) *that* the heavens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

† Heb. *captivitie.*

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeare of king Jehoiachins captivitie)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſly unto † Ezekiel the prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

†Heb. *Jehezkel.*

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwinde came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it ſelf, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midſt of the fire.

†Heb. *catching it ſelf.*

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likenes of foure living creatures. And this *was* their appearance, They had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And every one had foure faces, and every one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* † ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calves foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

† Heb. *a ſtraight foot.*

8 And *they had* the hands of a man under their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings *were* joyned one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right ſide, and they foure had the face of an ox on the left ſide: they foure alſo had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

648

were ‖ stretched upward, two *wings* of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

‖ Or, *divided above.*

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the living creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coals of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work *was* like unto the colour of a beryll: and they foure had one likenesse, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings *were* full of eyes round about them foure.

‖ Or, *strakes.*

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit *was* to go, they went, thither *was their* spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‖ Or, *of life.*

21 When those went, *these* went; and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels *were* lifted up over against them: for the spirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in the wheels.

‖ Or, *of life.*

22 And the likenesse of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other; every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that *was* over their heads, when they stood, *and* had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likenesse of a throne, as the appearance of a saphire-stone, and upon the likenesse of the throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loyns even upward, and from the appearance of his loyns even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw *it*, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roll of his heavy prophesie.

AND he said unto me, Sonne of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

† Heb. *nations.*

4 For *they are* † impudent children and stiff-hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

† Heb. *hard of face.*

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ briers and thorns *be* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, *rebels.*

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear, for they *are* † most rebellious.

† Heb. *rebellion.*

8 But thou, sonne of man, heare what I say unto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth and * eat that I give thee.

* Revel. 10. 9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it *was* written within and without, and *there was* written therein lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

CHAP.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God ſheweth him the rule of propheſie. 22 God ſhutteth and openeth the prophets mouth.

MOreover he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, eat that thou findeſt; eat this roll, and go ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he cauſed me to eat that roll.

3 And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, cauſe thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I * eat *it*, and it was in my mouth as hony for ſweetneſſe.

*Revel.10.9.

4 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, go, get thee unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeak with my words unto them.

† Heb. *deep of lip, and heavy of tongue*, and ſo verſe 6.

5 For thou *art* not ſent to a people † of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, *but* to the houſe of Iſrael.

† Heb. *deep of lip, and heavie of language.*

6 Not to many people † of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not underſtand: ‖ ſurely, had I ſent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

‖ Or, *if I had ſent thee, &c. would they not have hearkened unto thee?*

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael *are* † impudent and hard-hearted.

† Heb. *ſtiff of forehead, and hard of heart.*

8 Behold, I have made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint have I made thy forehead: * fear them not, neither be diſmayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

*Jer.1.8.

10 Moreover he ſaid unto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I ſhall ſpeak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto thy people, and ſpeak unto them and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the ſpirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great ruſhing, *ſaying*, Bleſſed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* alſo the noiſe of the wings of the living creatures that † touched one another, and the noiſe of the wheels over againſt them, and a noiſe of a great ruſhing.

Heb. *kiſſed.*

14 So the ſpirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went † in bitterneſſe, in the † heat of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong upon me.

Heb. *bitter.* Heb. *hot anger.*

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I ſat where they ſat, and remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeven dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying, 649

17 * Sonne of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. *Chap.33.7.

18 When I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giveſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warn the wicked from his wicked way to ſave his life: the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquitie; but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedneſſe, nor from his wicked way, he ſhall die in his iniquitie; but thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

20 Again, when a * righteous man doth turn from his † righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquitie, and I lay a ſtumbling-block before him, he ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not given him warning, he ſhall die in his ſinne, and his righteouſneſſe which he hath done ſhall not be remembred; but his bloud will I require at thine hand. *Chap.18.24. †Heb. *righteouſneſſes.*

21 Neverthleſſe, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous ſinne not, and he doth not ſinne; he ſhall ſurely live, becauſe he is warned: alſo thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he ſaid unto me, Ariſe, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I aroſe, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there, as the glory which I * ſaw by the river of Chebar; and I fell on my face. *Chap.1.

24 Then the ſpirit entred into me, and ſet me up on my feet, and ſpake with me, and ſaid unto me, Go, ſhut thy ſelf within thine houſe.

25 But thou, O ſonne of man, behold, they ſhall put bands upon thee, and ſhall binde thee with them, and thou ſhalt not go out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumbe, and ſhalt not be to them † a reprover, for they *are* a rebellious houſe. †Heb. *a man reproving.*

27 But when I ſpeak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbear; for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Under the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity. 9 By the proviſion of the ſiege is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.

THou alſo ſonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, *even* Jeruſalem;

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

650

against it, and cast a mount against it: set the camp also against it, and set ‖*battering* rammes against it round about.

‖Or, *chief leaders.*

‖Or, *a flat plate,* or *slice.*

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee ‖ an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the citie, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel upon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquitie.

5 For I have laid upon thee the yeares of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninetie dayes: *so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

*Num.14.34

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah fourtie dayes: I have appointed thee †each day for a yeare.

†Heb *a day for a yeare, a day for a yeare.*

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee †from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

†Heb. *from thy side to thy side.*

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee, wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety dayes shalt thou eat thereof.

‖Or, *spelt.*

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley-cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will break the * staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment.

*Lev.26.26. Chap.5.16. and 14.13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the type of hair, 5 is shewed the judgement of Jerusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

AND thou sonne of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbours rasour, and cause *it* to passe upon thine head, and upon thy beard, then take the balances to weigh and divide the *hair.*

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, *and* smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy † skirts.

†Heb. *wings*

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; *for* thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like; because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers * shall eat the sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

*Lev.26.29. Deut.28.53. 2.King.6.29. Lam.4.10. Baruch 2.3.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuarie with all thy detestable things and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, * neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pitie.

*Chap 7.4,9

12 ¶ A

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhall die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhall they be conſumed in the midſt of thee: and a third part ſhall fall by the ſword round about thee: and I will ſcatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger be accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my furie to reſt upon them, and I will be comforted: and they ſhall know that I the LORD have ſpoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waſte, and a reproch among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

* Deut.28. 37. 15 So it ſhall be a * reproch and a taunt, an inſtruction and an aſtoniſhment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I ſhall execute judgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

16 When I ſhall ſend upon them the evil arrows of famine, which ſhall be for *their* deſtruction, *and* which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will increaſe the famine upon you, and will break your * ſtaff of bread.

* Levit.26. 26. 17 So will I ſend upon you famine, and * evil beaſts, and they ſhall bereave thee; and peſtilence and bloud ſhall paſſe through thee, and I will bring the ſword upon thee: I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

* Chap.4.16. and 14.13. * Levit.26. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 The judgement of Iſrael for their idolatry. 8 A remnant ſhall be bleſſed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face towards the * mountains of Iſrael, and propheſie againſt them,

* Chap.36.1. 3 And ſay, Ye mountains of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Behold, I, *even* I will bring a ſword upon you, and I will deſtroy your high places.

4 And your altars ſhall be deſolate, and your ‖ images ſhall be broken: and I will caſt down your ſlain men before your idols.

‖ Or, *ſunne-mages*, and ꝺ verſe 6.

† Heb. *give*. 5 And I will † lay the dead carcaſes of the children of Iſrael before their idols, and I will ſcatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling-places the cities ſhall be laid waſte, and the high places ſhall be deſolate; that your altars may be laid waſte and made deſolate, and your idols may be broken and ceaſe, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlain ſhall fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *ſome* that ſhall eſcape the ſword among the nations, when ye ſhall be ſcattered through the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you ſhall remember me among the nations, whither they ſhall be carried captives, becauſe I am broken with their whoriſh heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they ſhall lothe themſelves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not ſaid in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and ſtamp with thy foot, and ſay, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

* Chap.21. 17.

12 He that is farre off ſhall die of the peſtilence, and he that is neare ſhall fall by the ſword, and he that remaineth and is beſieged ſhall die by the famine: thus will I accompliſh my fury upon them.

13 Then ſhall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their ſlain men ſhall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer ſweet ſavour to all their idols.

14 So will I ſtretch out my hand upon them, and make the land deſolate; yea, ‖ more deſolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, *deſolate from the wilderneſſe*.

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall deſolation of Iſrael. 16 The mournfull repentance of them that eſcape. 20 The enemies defile the ſanctuary becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations. 23 Under the type of a chain, is ſhewed their miſerable captivity.

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto the land of Iſrael, An end, the end is come upon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will ſend mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompenſe upon thee all thine abominations.

† Heb. *give*.

4 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I have pitie: but I will recompenſe thy wayes upon thee, and thine abominations ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An evil, an onely evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† Heb. *awaketh againſt thee*.

7 The

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

652

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neare, and not the ‖ sounding again of the mountains.

‖ Or, *echo.*

8 Now will I shortly poure out my furie upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations *that* are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

† Heb. *upon thee.*

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickednesse: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their ‖ multitude, nor of any of ‖ theirs, neither *shall there be* wailing for them.

‖ Or, *tumult.*
‖ Or, *their tumultuous persons.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth neare, let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, † although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* shall not return: neither shall any strengthen himself ‖ in † the iniquitie of his life.

† Heb. *though their life were yet among the living.*
‖ Or, *whose life is in his iniquity.*
† Heb. *his iniquity.*

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battel: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquitie.

* Isa.13.7. Jer.6.24.

17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall † be weak *as* water.

† Heb. *go into water.*

* Isa.15.2,3. Jer. 48.37.

18 They shall also * gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them, and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

† Heb. *for a separation, or uncleanesse.*
* Prov. 11.4. Zeph.1.18. Ecclus 5.8.
‖ Or, *because their iniquity is* their *stumbling-block.*

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be † removed: their * silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling-block of their iniquitie.

‖ Or, *made it unto them an unclean thing.*

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majestie: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I ‖ set it farre from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret *place:* for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

‖ Or, *burglers.*

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloudy crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

‖ Or, *they shall inherit their holy places.*

25 † Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

† Heb. *cutting off.*

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb. *with their judgements.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God at Jerusalem, 5 is shewed the image of jealousie, 7 the chambers of imagery, 13 the mourners for Tammuz, 15 the worshippers towards the sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixth yeare, in the sixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *as* I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loyns even downward, fire: and from his loyns even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

* Dan.5.5.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I * saw in the plain.

* Chap.1.28.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Sonne of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, north-ward at the gate of the altar, this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go farre off from my

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

my ſanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then ſaid he unto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he ſaid unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and ſaw, and behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beaſts, and all the idols of the houſe of Iſrael pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there ſtood before them ſeventy men of the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael, and in the midſt of them ſtood Jaazaniah the ſonne of Shaphan, with every man his cenſer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incenſe went up.

12 Then ſaid he unto me, Sonne of man, haſt thou ſeen what the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they ſay, * The LORD ſeeth us not, the LORD hath forſaken the earth.

* Chap. 9. 9.

13 ¶ He ſaid alſo unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS houſe, which *was* towards the north, and behold, there ſat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then ſaid he unto me, Haſt thou ſeen *this*, O ſonne of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations then theſe.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS houſe, and behold, at the doore of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the eaſt, and they worſhipped the ſunne toward the eaſt.

17 ¶ Then he ſaid unto me, Haſt thou ſeen *this*, O ſonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the houſe of Judah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and lo, they put the branch to their noſe.

‖ Or, *is there any thing lighter then to commit.*

18 Therefore will I alſo deal in fury: mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* will I not heare them.

* Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4. * Prov. 1. 28. Iſa. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. Mic. 3. 4.

CHAP. IX. 653

1 *A viſion whereby is ſhewed the preſervation of ſome.* 5 *and the deſtruction of the reſt.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

HE cried alſo in mine eares with a loud voice, ſaying, Cauſe them that have charge over the citie, to draw neare, even every man *with* his deſtroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, ſix men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the north, and every man † a ſlaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them *was* clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn † by his ſide, and they went in and ſtood beſide the braſen altar.

† Heb. *which is turned.* † Heb. *a weapon of his breaking in pieces.* † Heb. *upon his loyns.*

3 And the glory of the God of Iſrael was gone up from the cherub whereupon he was, to the threſhold of the houſe, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers inkhorn by his ſide;

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go through the midſt of the city, through the midſt of Jeruſalem, and † ſet * a mark upon the foreheads of the men that ſigh, and that crie for all the abominations that be done in the midſt thereof.

† Heb. *mark a mark.* * Exod. 12. 7. Revel. 7. 3.

5 ¶ And to the others he ſaid in † mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and ſmite: let not your eye ſpare, neither have ye pitie.

† Heb. *mine eares.*

6 Slay † utterly old *and* young, both maids and little children, and women; but come not neare any man upon whom *is* the mark; and begin at my ſanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the houſe.

† Heb. *to deſtruction.*

7 And he ſaid unto them, Defile the houſe, and fill the courts with the ſlain, go ye forth: and they went forth and ſlew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and ſaid, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jeruſalem?

9 Then ſaid he unto me, The iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael and Judah *is* exceeding great; and the land *is* † full of bloud, and the city full of ‖ perverſeneſſe: for they ſay, * The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

† Heb. *filled with.* ‖ Or, *wreſting of judgement.*

10 And as for me alſo, mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I have pity, *but* I will recompenſe their way upon their head.

* Chap. 8. 12. * Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4. and 8. 18.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his ſide, † reported the matter, ſaying, I have done as thou haſt commanded me.

† Heb. *returned the word.*

CHAP.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

654

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coals of fire, to be scattered over the city.* 8 *The vision of the cherubims.*

*Chap.1.22. THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them, as *it were* a saphire-stone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

2 And he ſpake unto the man clothed with linen, and ſaid, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill † thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and ſcatter *them* over the city. And he went in my ſight.

† Heb. *the hollow of thine hand.*

3 Now the cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

† Heb. *was lifted up.*

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went up from the cherub, *and ſtood* over the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

*Chap.1.24. 5 And the * ſound of the cherubims wings was heard even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he ſpeaketh.

6 And it came to paſſe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, ſaying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and ſtood beſide the wheels.

† Heb. *ſent forth.*

7 And one cherub † ſtretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took *it*, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims, the form of a mans hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the foure wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels *was* as the

*Chap.1.16. colour of a * beryll-ſtone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had one likeneſſe, as if a wheel had been in the midſt of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their foure ſides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

† Heb. *fleſh.*

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels *were* full of eyes round about, *even* the wheels that they foure had.

‖ Or, *they were called in my hearing, wheel, or galgal.*

13 As for the wheels, ‖ it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one had foure faces: the firſt face *was* the face of a cherub, and the ſecond face *was* the face of a man, & the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up: this *is* the living creature that I ſaw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the ſame wheels alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, and when they were lifted up, *theſe* lift up themſelves *alſo*: for the ſpirit ‖ of the living creature *was* in them.

‖ Or, *of life.*

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheels alſo *were* beſides them, and *every one* ſtood at the doore of the eaſt-gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* over them above.

20 This *is* the living creature that I ſaw under the God of Iſrael, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the cherubims.

21 Every one had foure faces apiece, and every one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* under their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themſelves: they went every one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The preſumption of the princes.* 4 *Their ſinne and judgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſaving a remnant,* 21 *and puniſhing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaveth the city.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captivitie.*

MOreover, the ſpirit lift me up, and brought me unto the eaſt-gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh eaſt-ward: and behold, at the doore of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I ſaw Jaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he unto me, Sonne of man, theſe *are* the men that deviſe miſchief, and give wicked counſel in this city.

3 Which ſay, ‖ *It is* not * neare, let us build houſes: this *city is* the caldron, and we *be* the fleſh.

‖ Or, *it is not for us to build houſes neare.*

*2.Pet.3.4.

4 ¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them, propheſie, O ſonne of man.

5 And the ſpirit of the LORD fell upon me, and ſaid unto me, Speak, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thus have ye ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your minde, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your ſlain in this city, and ye have filled the ſtreets thereof with the ſlain.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlain

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *citie is* the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not be your caldron: neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: ‖ for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

‖ Or, *which have not walked.*

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are* they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye farre from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Although I have cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuarie in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

* Jer. 32.39. Chap. 36.26.

20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which *is* on the east-side of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels removing. 8 It shewed the captivity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Jews desolation. 21 The Jews presumptuous proverb is reproved. 26 The speedinesse of the vision.

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not: they have eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, *instruments.*

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, † as they that go forth into captivity.

† Heb. *as the goings forth of captivity.*

5 † Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

† Heb. *dig for thee.*

6 In their sight shalt thou bear *it* upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a signe unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

† Heb. *digged for me.*

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: † they shall remove *and* go into captivitie.

† Heb. *by removing go into captivity.*

12 And the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon *his* shoulder in the twilight, and shall go

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

656 go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

* Chap. 17. 20. 13 My * net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward every winde all that *are* about him to help him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

†Heb. *men of number.* 16 But I will leave †a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, & they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulnesse, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from †all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

†Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that proverb, *that* ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Sonne of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

* 2. Pet. 3. 4.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproof of lying prophets, 10 and their untempered morter. 17 Of propheteſſes and their pillows.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou unto † them that prophesie out of their own * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD,

†Heb. *them that are prophets out of their own hearts.*

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo unto the foolish prophets, that † follow their own spirit, ‖ and have seen nothing.

* Jerem. 23. 16.

† Heb. *walk after.*

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

‖ Or, *and things which they have not seen*

5 Ye have not gone up into the ‖ gaps, neither † made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battel in the day of the LORD.

‖ Or, *breaches.*

† Heb. *hedged the hedge.*

6 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith; and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *secret, or counsel.*

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace; and one built up ‖ a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered *morter:*

* Jer. 6. 14.

‖ Or, *a slight wall.*

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing showre, and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall, and a stormy winde shall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even rent *it* with a stormy winde in my fury: and there shall be an overflowing showre in mine anger, and great hailstones in *my* fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

bring it down to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcovered, and it ſhall fall, & ye ſhall be conſumed in the midſt thereof: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will ſay unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it;

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Iſrael which propheſie concerning Jeruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which propheſie out of their own heart; and propheſie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo to the *women* that ſow pillows to all ‖ armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every ſtature to hunt ſouls: Will ye hunt the ſouls of my people, and will ye ſave the ſouls alive *that come* unto you?

‖ Or, *elbows.*

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfulls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſouls that ſhould not die, and to ſave the ſouls alive that ſhould not live, by your lying to my people that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the ſouls, ‖ to make *them* fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the ſouls go, *even* the ſouls that ye hunt to make them flie.

‖ Or, *into gardens.*

21 Your kerchiefs alſo will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they ſhall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous ſad, whom I have not made ſad; and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that he ſhould not return from his wicked way, ‖† by promiſing him life:

‖ Or, *that I ſhould ſave his life.* † Heb. *by quickening him.*

23 Therefore ye ſhall ſee no more vanity, nor divine divinations, for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God anſwereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgements, by means of ſeduced prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable ſentence of famine, 15 of noiſome beaſts, 17 of the ſword, 19 and of peſtilence. 22 A remnant ſhall be reſerved for example of others.

THen came certain of the elders of Iſrael unto me, and ſat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, theſe men have ſet up their idols in their heart, & put the ſtumbling-block of their iniquitie before their face: ſhould I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore ſpeak unto them, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Every man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the LORD will anſwer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their own heart, becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Repent and turn ‖ *your ſelves* from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

‖ Or, others.

7 For everie one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſojourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelf from me, and ſetteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling-block of his iniquitie before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will anſwer him by my ſelf.

8 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will make him a * ſigne and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midſt of my people, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

*Deut. 28. 37. Chap. 5. 15.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD *have deceived that prophet, and I will ſtretch out my hand upon him, and will deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

* 1. Kings 22. 23.

10 And they ſhall bear the puniſhment of their iniquitie: the puniſhment of the prophet ſhall be even as the puniſhment of him that ſeeketh *unto him:*

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may go no more aſtray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their tranſgreſſions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, ſaying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land ſinneth againſt me by treſpaſſing grievouſly, then will I ſtretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the * ſtaff of the bread thereof, and will ſend famine upon it, and will cut off man and beaſt from it.

*Lev. 26. 26. Chap. 4. 16. and 5. 16.

14 * Though theſe three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they ſhould deliver *but* their own ſouls by their righteouſneſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* Jer. 15. 1.

15 ¶ If I cauſe noiſome beaſts to paſſe through the land, and they ‖ ſpoil it, ſo that it be deſolate, that no man may paſſe through becauſe of the beaſts:

‖ Or, *bereave.*

16 *Though* theſe three men *were* † in it, *as* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver neither

† Heb. *in the midſt of it.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

658 neither ſonnes nor daughters; they onely ſhall be delivered, but the land ſhall be deſolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a ſword upon that land, and ſay, Sword, go through the land; ſo that I cut off man and beaſt from it:

18 Though theſe three men *were* in it, *as* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver neither ſonnes nor daughters, but they onely ſhall be delivered themſelves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I ſend a peſtilence into that land, and poure out my furie upon it in bloud, to cut off from it man and beaſt:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, *as* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliver neither ſonne nor daughter: they ſhall *but* deliver their own ſouls by their righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, *alſo when.*

21 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I ſend my foure ſore judgements upon Jeruſalem, the ſword, and the famine, and the noiſome beaſt, and the peſtilence, to cut off from it man and beaſt?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein ſhall be left a remnant that ſhall be brought forth, *both* ſonnes and daughters: behold, they ſhall come forth unto you, and ye ſhall ſee their way, and their doings: and ye ſhall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jeruſalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they ſhall comfort you when ye ſee their wayes and their doings: and ye ſhall know that I have not done without cauſe, all that I have done in it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

3 By the unfitneſſe of the vine-branch for any work, 6 is ſhewed the rejection of Jeruſalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, What is the vine-tree more then any tree, *or then* a branch which is among the trees of the forreſt?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will *men* take a pin of it to hang any veſſel thereon?

4 Behold, it is caſt into the fire for fewel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midſt of it is burnt: † is it meet for *any* work?

† Heb. *will it proſper.*

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meet for no work: how much leſſe ſhall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

† Heb. *made fit.*

6 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forreſt, which I have given to the fire for fewel, ſo will I give the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

7 And I will ſet my face againſt them, they ſhall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire ſhall devoure them: and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſet my face againſt them.

8 And I will make the land deſolate, becauſe they have † committed a treſpaſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 Under the ſimilitude of a wretched infant, is ſhewed the naturall ſtate of Jeruſalem. 6 Gods extraordinary love towards her. 15 Her monſtrous whoredome. 35 Her grievous judgement. 44 Her ſinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her ſiſters Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgements. 60 Mercy is promiſed her in the end.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, cauſe Jeruſalem to know her abominations,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto Jeruſalem, Thy † birth, and thy nativitie *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† Heb. *cutting out, or habitation.*

4 And as for thy nativitie in the day thou waſt born, thy navel was not cut, neither waſt thou waſhed in water ‖ to ſupple *thee*: thou waſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwadled at all.

‖ Or, *when I looked upon thee.*

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of theſe unto thee, to have compaſſion upon thee; but thou waſt caſt out in the open field, to the lothing of thy perſon, in the day that thou waſt born.

6 ¶ And when I paſſed by thee, and ſaw thee ‖ polluted in thine own bloud, I ſaid unto thee *when thou waſt* in thy bloud, Live: yea, I ſaid unto thee *when thou waſt* in thy bloud, Live.

‖ Or, *trodden under foot.*

7 I have † cauſed thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou haſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breaſts are faſhioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *waſt* naked & bare.

† Heb. *made thee a million*

† Heb. *ornament of ornaments.*

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of love, and I ſpread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedneſſe: yea, I ſware unto thee, and entred into a covenant with thee, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water: yea, I throughly waſhed away thy † bloud from thee, and I anointed thee with oyl.

† Heb. *bloods*

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidered work, and ſhod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with ſilk.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crown upon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſilver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and ſilk, & broidered work; thou didſt eat fine floure, & hony, and oyl: and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put upon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine own beauty, and playedſt the harlot becauſe of thy renown, and pouredſt out thy fornications on every one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with divers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be *ſo*.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my ſilver, which I had given thee, and madeſt to thy ſelf images † of men, and didſt commit whoredome with them,

† Heb. *of a male.*

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and coveredſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyl and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meat alſo which I gave thee, fine floure, and oyl, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt even ſet it before them for † a ſweet ſavour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *a ſavour of reſt.*

20 Moreover, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt born unto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed unto them † to be devoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

† Heb. *to devoure.*

21 That thou haſt ſlain my children, and delivered them to cauſe them to paſſe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy bloud.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe (wo, wo unto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built unto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in every ſtreet.

‖ Or, *brothel-houſe.*

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at every head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to every one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I have ſtretched out my hand over thee, and have diminiſhed thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

‖ Or, *cities.*

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt unſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the work of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 ‖ In that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makeſt thine high place in every ſtreet, and haſt not been as an harlot (in that thou ſcorneſt hire)

‖ Or, *in thy daughters is thine, &c.*

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou giveſt thy gifts to all thy lovers, and † hireſt them, that they may come unto thee on every ſide for thy whoredome.

† Heb. *bribeſt*

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giveſt a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thy filthineſſe was poured out, and thy nakedneſſe diſcovered through thy whoredomes with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the bloud of thy children, which thou didſt give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loved, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will even gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcover thy nakedneſſe unto them, that they may ſee all thy nakedneſſe.

38 And I will judge thee, † as women that break wedlock, and ſhed bloud, are judged, and I will give thee bloud in fury and jealouſie.

† Heb. *with judgements of.*

39 And I will alſo give thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw down thine eminent place, and ſhall break down thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take † thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

† Heb. *inſtruments of thine ornament.*

40 They ſhall alſo bring up a company againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee through with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burn thine houſes with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt give no hire any more.

* 2. Kin. 25. 9. Jer. 52. 13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my jealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo will recompenſe thy way upon *thine* head, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou ſhalt not commit this

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

660 lewdneſſe, above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that uſeth proverbs, ſhall uſe *this* proverb againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that lotheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which lothed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhe and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and † thy younger ſiſter, that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

†Heb. *leſſer then thou.*

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but ‖ as *if that were* a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

‖Or, *that was lothed as a ſmall* thing.

48 *As* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodom, Pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore * I took them away as I ſaw *good*.

*Gen.19.24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy ſinnes, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt juſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt judged thy ſiſters, bear thine own ſhame for thy ſinnes that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded alſo, and bear thy ſhame, in that thou haſt juſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring again their captivitie, the captivitie of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivitie of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivitie of thy captives in the midſt of them,

54 That thou mayeſt bear thine own ſhame, and mayeſt be confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodom and her daughters, ſhall return to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall return to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall return to your former eſtate.

†Heb. *for a report*, or *hearing.*

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride.

†Heb. *prides*, or *excellencies.*

57 Before thy wickedneſſe was diſcovered, as at the time of *thy* reproch of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which ‖ deſpiſe thee round about.

†Heb. *Aram* ‖Or, *ſpoil.*

58 Thou haſt † born thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. *born them.*

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheleſſe, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will eſtabliſh unto thee an everlaſting covenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes, and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receive thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will give them unto thee for * daughters, but not by thy covenant.

*Galat.4.26.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my covenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

63 That thou mayeſt remember and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more: becauſe of thy ſhame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Under the parable of two eagles and a vine, it is ſhewed Gods judgement upon Jeruſalem for revolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiſeth to plant the cedar of the goſpel.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and ſpeak a parable unto the houſe of Iſrael;

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had † divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the higheſt branch of the cedar:

†Heb. *embroidering.*

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he ſet it in a citie of merchants.

5 He took alſo of the ſeed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed *it* by great waters, *and* ſet it *as* a willow-tree.

†Heb. *put it in a field of ſeed.*

6 And it grew, and became a ſpreading vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: ſo it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and ſhot forth ſprigs.

7 There was alſo another great eagle with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him, and ſhot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † ſoil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

†Heb. *field.*

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Shall it proſper? ſhall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof that it wither?

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

wither? it ſhall wither in all the leaves of her ſpring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not utterly wither, when the eaſt-winde toucheth it? it ſhall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

12 Say now to the rebellious houſe, Know ye not what theſe things *mean*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jeruſalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the kings ſeed, and made a covenant with him, and hath †taken an oath of him: he hath alſo taken the mighty of the land.

†Heb. *brought him to an oath.*

14 That the kingdome might be baſe, that it might not lift it ſelf up, † *but* that by keeping of his covenant it might ſtand.

†Heb. *to keep his covenant, to ſtand to it.*

15 But he rebelled againſt him in ſending his ambaſſadours into Egypt, that they might give him horſes and much people: ſhall he proſper? ſhall he eſcape that doeth ſuch things? or ſhall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 *As* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whoſe oath he deſpiſed, and whoſe covenant he brake, *even* with him, in the midſt of Babylon he ſhall die.

17 Neither ſhall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the warre by caſting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many perſons.

18 Seeing he deſpiſed the oath, by breaking the covenant (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all theſe things, he ſhall not eſcape.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, ſurely mine oath that he hath deſpiſed, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompenſe upon his own head.

20 And I will *ſpread my net upon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed againſt me.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 32.3.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands ſhall fall by the ſword, and they that remain ſhall be ſcattered towards all windes: and ye ſhall know that I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo take of the higheſt branch of the high cedar, and will ſet *it*, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* upon an high mountain and eminent.

23 In the mountain of the height of Iſrael will I plant it: and it ſhall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar, and under it ſhall dwell all fowl of every wing: in the ſhadow of the branches thereof ſhall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field ſhall know that I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flouriſh: I the LORD have ſpoken and have done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproveth the unjuſt parable of ſowre grapes. 5 He ſheweth how he dealeth with a juſt father, 10 with a wicked ſonne of a juſt father, 14 with a juſt ſonne of a wicked father, 19 with a wicked man repenting, 24 with a juſt man revolting. 25 He defendeth his juſtice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, ſaying,

2 What mean ye, that ye uſe this proverb concerning the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The * fathers have eaten ſowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge?

* Jer. 31.29.

3 *As* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ye ſhall not have *occaſion* any more to uſe this proverb in Iſrael.

4 Behold, all ſouls are mine, as the ſoul of the father, ſo alſo the ſoul of the ſonne is mine: the ſoul that ſinneth, it ſhall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be juſt, and do † that which is lawfull and right,

†Heb. *judgement and juſtice.*

6 *And* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the houſe of Iſrael, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neare to *a menſtruous woman,

* Lev. 18.20.
* Lev. 18.19. and 20.18.

7 And hath not * oppreſſed any, *but* hath reſtored to the debtour his *pledge, hath ſpoiled none by violence, hath * given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

* Exod. 22. 21. Levit. 19.15. and 25.14. * Exod. 22. 26. Deut. 24. 12.

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon *uſury, neither hath taken any increaſe, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgement between man and man,

* Deut. 15.7. Iſa. 58.7. Matt. 25. 35. * Exod. 22. 25.

9 Hath walked in my ſtatutes, and hath kept my judgements to deal truly; he *is* juſt, he ſhall ſurely live, ſaith the Lord GOD.

Levit. 25 36, 37. Deut. 23.19.

10 ¶ If he beget a ſonne *that is* a ‖ robber, a ſhedder of bloud, and ‖ *that* doeth the like to any one of theſe things,

Pſal. 15 5. ‖ Or, *breaker up of an houſe.*

11 And that doeth not any of thoſe *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

‖ Or, *that doeth to his brother beſides any of theſe.*

12 Hath oppreſſed the poore and needy, hath ſpoiled by violence, hath not reſtored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon uſury, and hath

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

662

taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his † bloud shall be upon him.

† Heb. *bloods.*

14 ¶ Now lo, *if* he beget a sonne that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

† Heb. *hath not pledged the pledge,* or *taken to pledge.*

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgements, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquitie of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the sonne bear the iniquity of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

*Deut.24.16 2.Kin.14.6. 2.Chro.25.4 Jer.31.29.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: * the sonne shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the sonne; the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sinnes that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall live.

*Chap.33.11

23 * Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: *and* not that he should return from his wayes and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? all his righteousnesse that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

*Chap.33.20.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the LORD is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the LORD is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD: *repent, and turn ‖ *your selves* from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

*Matth.3.2. ‖ Or, others.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a * new heart, and a new spirit; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

* Jer.32.39. Chap.11.19. and 36.26.

32 For * I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn ‖ *your selves*, and live ye.

*Chap.33.11. 2.Pet.3.9. ‖ Or, others.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions whelps taken in a pit; 10 and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? a lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of * Egypt.

*2.Kings 23.33. 34. Jer.22.11,12.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew ‖ their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

‖ Or, *their widows.*

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

‖ Or, *in hooks.*

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine ‖ in thy bloud, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull and full of branches by reason of many waters.

‖ Or, *in thy quietnesse, or, in thy likenesse.*

11 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſceptres of them that bear rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thick branches, and ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked up in fury, ſhe was caſt down to the ground, and the * eaſt-winde dried up her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

*Hoſ.13.15.

13 And now ſhe *is* planted in the wilderneſſe, in a drie and thirſtie ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod *to be* a ſceptre to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuſeth to be conſulted by the elders of Iſrael. 5 He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderneſſe, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiſeth to gather them by the goſpel. 45 Under the name of a forreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Jeruſalem.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeventh yeare, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certain of the elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeak unto the elders of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? *as* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

‖Or, *plead for them.* *Chap.22.2. and 23.36.

4 Wilt thou ‖* judge them, ſonne of man, wilt thou judge *them?* cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖Or, *ſware*, and ſo verſ. 6, &c. *Exod.3.8. and 4.31.

5 ¶ And ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and ‖ lifted up mine hand unto the ſeed of the houſe of Jacob, and made my ſelf * known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milk and hony, which *is* the glory of all lands:

7 Then ſaid I unto them, Caſt ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idols of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will poure out my fury upon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the midſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelf known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * cauſed them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe. *Exod.13.18

11 And I gave them my ſtatutes, and †ſhewed them my judgements, *which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them. †Heb. *made them to know* *Levit.18.5. Rom.10.5. Galat.3.12.

12 Moreover alſo, I gave them my * ſabbaths, to be a ſigne between me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that ſanctifie them. *Exod. 20.8. and 31.13. &c. and 35. 2. Deut.5.12.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my ſtatutes, and they deſpiſed my judgements, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them; and my ſabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I ſaid I would poure out my furie upon them in the * wilderneſſe to conſume them. *Exod.16.27 *Num.14.29. and 26.65.

14 But I wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given *them*, flowing with milk and hony, which *is* the glory of all lands.

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my judgements, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but polluted my ſabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid unto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walk ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerve their judgements, nor defile your ſelves with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walk in my ſtatutes, and keep my judgements and do them:

20 And hallow my ſabbaths; and they ſhall be a ſigne between me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my ſtatutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them; they polluted my ſabbaths: then I ſaid I would poure out my fury upon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Nevertheleſſe I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them through the countreys;

24 Becauſe they had not executed my

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

664 judgements, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes *that were* not good, and judgements whereby they should not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, *Chap.16.21 in that they caused to passe * through *the fire* all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers †Heb. *trespassed a trespasse.* have blasphemed me, in that they have † committed a trespasse against me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

‖ Or, *I told them what the high place was, or Bamah.* 29 Then ‖ I said unto them, What *is* the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sonnes to passe through the fire, ye pollute your selves with all your idols even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serve wood and stone.

33 ¶ *As* I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernes of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *a delivering.* 37 And I will cause you to passe under the rod, and I will bring you into ‖ the bond of the covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebells, and them that transgresse against me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things. ‖ Or, *chiefs*

41 I will accept you with your † sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, †Heb. *savour of rest.* and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shall lothe your selves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesie against the forrest of the south-field;

47 And say to the forrest of the south, Heare the word of the LORD, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devoure every green tree in thee, & every drie tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel propheſieth against Jeruſalem with a ſigne of ſighing. 8 The ſharp and bright ſword, 18 againſt Jeruſalem, 25 againſt the kingdome, 28 and againſt the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Jeruſalem,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

ruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw forth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword go forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the ſouth to the north:

5 That all fleſh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou ſonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loyns; and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall be, when they ſay unto thee, Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwer, For the tidings, becauſe it cometh: and every heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and every ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees † ſhall be weak *as* water: behold, it cometh, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *ſhall go into water*

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo furbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter, it is furbiſhed that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? ‖ it contemneth the rod of my ſonne, *as* every tree.

‖ Or, *it is the rod of my ſonne, it deſpiſeth every tree.*

11 And he hath given it to be furbiſhed, that it may be handled: the ſword is ſharpened, and it is furbiſhed to give it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howl, ſonne of man, for it ſhall be upon my people, it *ſhall be* upon all the princes of Iſrael: ‖ terrours, by reaſon of the ſword, ſhall be upon my people: * ſmite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

‖ Or, *they are thruſt down to the ſword with my people.*

* Jer. 31. 19.

13 ‖ Becauſe *it is* a triall, and what if *the ſword* contemn even the rod? it ſhall be no *more*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *when the triall hath been, what then? ſhall they not alſo belong to the deſpiſing rod?*

14 Thou therefore, ſonne of man, propheſie, and ſmite *thine* † hands together, and let the ſword be doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlain, it *is* the ſword of the great men that are ſlain, which entreth into their privie chambers.

† Heb. *hand to hand.*

15 I have ſet the ‖ point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and *their* ruines be multiplied: ah, *it is* made bright, *it is* ‖ wrapt up for the ſlaughter.

‖ Or, *glittering*, or *fear.*

‖ Or, *ſharpened.*

16 Go thee one way or other, *either* on the right hand, † or on the left, whitherſoever thy face *is* ſet.

† Heb. *ſet thy ſelf, take the left hand.*

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I will cauſe my furie to reſt, I the LORD have ſaid *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain ſhall come forth out of one land, and chooſe thou a place, chooſe *it* at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jeruſalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to uſe divination: he made *his* ‖ arrows bright, he conſulted with † images, he looked in the liver.

† Heb. *mother of the way.*

‖ Or, *knives.*

† Heb. *teraphim.*

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jeruſalem to appoint ‖ † captains, to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift up the voice with ſhouting, to appoint *battering* rammes againſt the gates, to caſt a mount, *and* to build a fort.

‖ Or, *battering rammes.*

† Heb. *rammes.*

23 And it ſhall be unto them as a falſe divination in their ſight, ‖ to them that have ſworn oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be taken.

‖ Or, *for the oathes made unto them.*

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye have made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcovered, ſo that in all your doings, your ſinnes do appear: becauſe, *I ſay*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquitie *ſhall have* an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remove the diademe, and take off the crown: this *ſhall* not *be* the ſame, exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 † I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, and it ſhall be no *more* untill he come whoſe right it is, and I will give it *him*.

† Heb. *perverted, perverted, perverted will I make it.*

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: even ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword *is* drawn: for the ſlaughter *it is* furbiſhed, to conſume becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are ſlain, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquitie *ſhall have* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cauſe *it* to return into his ſheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thy nativitie.

‖ Or, *cauſe it to return.*

31 And I will poure out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of ‖ brutiſh

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

‖ brutiſh men, *and* skilfull to deſtroy.

‖Or, *burning.*

32 Thou ſhalt be for fewel to the fire: thy bloud ſhall be in the midſt of the land, thou ſhalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD have ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of ſinnes in Jeruſalem.* 13 *God will burn them as droſſe in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of prophets, prieſts, princes, and people.*

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, * wilt thou ‖ judge, wilt thou judge the † bloudy city? yea thou ſhalt † ſhew her all her abominations.

*Chap. 20. 4. and 23. 36.

‖Or, *plead for*

† Heb. *city of blouds.*

† Heb. *make her know.*

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The citie ſheddeth bloud in the midſt of it, that her time may come, & maketh idols againſt her ſelf to defile her ſelf.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy bloud that thou haſt * ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelf in thine idols, which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neare, and art come even unto thy yeares; therefore have I made thee a reproch unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

*2. Kings 21. 16.

5 Thoſe that be neare, and thoſe that be farre from thee, ſhall mock thee, *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

† Heb. *polluted of name, much in vexation.*

6 Behold, the princes of Iſrael, every one were in thee to their † power to ſhed bloud.

† Heb. *arm.*

7 In thee have they ſet light by father and mother: in the midſt of thee have they dealt by ‖ oppreſſion with the ſtranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow.

‖Or, *deceit.*

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt profaned my ſabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to ſhed bloud: & in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

† Heb. *men of ſlanders.*

10 In thee have they * diſcovered their fathers nakedneſſe: in thee have they humbled her that was * ſet apart for pollution.

*Levit. 18. 8. and 20. 11.

*Levit 18. 19

11 And ‖ one hath committed abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his * ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

‖Or, *every one.*

*Levit. 18. 20 Jer. 5. 8.

‖Or, *every one.*

‖Or, *by lewdneſſe.*

12 In thee have they taken gifts to ſhed bloud: thou haſt taken uſurie and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

*Levit. 18. 9.

13 ¶ Behold therefore I have * ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gain which thou haſt made, and at thy bloud which hath been in the midſt of thee.

*Chap. 21. 17

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deal with thee? I the LORD have ſpoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelf in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, *ſhalt be profaned.*

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe, all they *are* braſſe, and tinne, and iron, and lead, in the midſt of the furnace, they are *even* the † droſſe of ſilver.

† Heb. *droſſes*

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye are all become droſſe, behold therefore I will gather you into the midſt of Jeruſalem.

20 † *As* they gather ſilver, and braſſe, and iron, and lead, and tinne into the midſt of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*; ſo will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

† Heb. *according to the gathering.*

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhall be melted in the midſt thereof.

22 As ſilver is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the midſt thereof, and ye ſhall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, ſay unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conſpiracie of her prophets in the midſt thereof like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they * have devoured ſouls: they have taken the treaſure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midſt thereof.

*Matth. 23. 14.

26 Her prieſts have † violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they ſhewed *difference* between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my ſabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

† Heb. *offered violence to.*

27 Her * princes in the midſt thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to ſhed bloud, *and* to deſtroy ſouls, to get diſhoneſt gain.

*Mic. 3. 11. Zeph. 3. 3.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *morter*, ſeeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land have uſed ‖ oppreſſion, and exerciſed robberie, and have vexed the poore and needy: yea, they have oppreſſed the ſtranger † wrongfully.

‖Or, *deceit.*

† Heb. *without right.*

30 And I ſought for a man among them, that ſhould make up the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land that I ſhould not deſtroy it: but I found none.

31 There-

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers. 36 The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both, 45 and sheweth their judgements.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were*, Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names, Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desireable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

† Heb. *bestowed her whoredomes upon them.* † Heb. *the choice of the children of Asshur.*

7 Thus she † committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were † the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredome upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

* 2. Kings 17. 23.

10 These discovered her nakednesse, they took her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became † famous among women, for they had executed judgement upon her.

† Heb. *a name.*

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, † she was more corrupt in her inordinate love then she, and in her whoredomes † more then her sister in *her* whoredomes.

† Heb. *she corrupted her inordinate love more then, &c.* † Heb. *more then the whoredomes of her sister.*

12 She doted upon the * Assyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desireable young men.

* 2. Kings 16. 7.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, *that* they *took* both one way,

14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loyns, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And † assoon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Caldea.

† Heb. *at the sight of her eyes.*

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and she was polluted with them, & her minde was † alienated from them.

† Heb. *children of Babel*

† Heb. *loosed, or disjoynted.*

18 So she discovered her whoredomes, and discovered her nakednesse: then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, & I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desireable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people *which* shall set against thee buckler, and shield, & helmet round about: and I will set judgement before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will set my jealousie against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † fair jewels.

† Heb. *instruments of thy decking.*

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked & bare, and the nakednesse of thy

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

668 thy whoredomes shall be discovered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck *it* out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou * ‖ judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and bloud *is* in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sonnes whom they bare unto me, to passe for them through *the fire* to devoure *them*.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it, and lo, * thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men † to come from farre, unto whom a messenger *was* sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wash thy self, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy self with ornaments,

41 And satt'st upon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyl.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men † of the common sort *were* brought ‖ Sabeans from the wilderneſſe, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautifull crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * judge them after the manner of adulteresses, * Chap. 16. 38. and after the manner of women that shed bloud; because they are adulteresses, and bloud *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them † to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse upon you, and ye shall bear the sinnes of your idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *for a removing and spoil.* ‖ Or, *single them out.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Under the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.

AGain in the ninth yeare, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Write thee the name of the day, *even* of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also poure water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *even* every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and ‖ burn also the bones under it, *and* make it boyl well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

‖ Or, *heap.*

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloudy city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her bloud is in the midst of her, she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground to cover it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her bloud upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Wo to the bloudy city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

* Nah. 3. 1. Hab. 2. 12.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burn,

* Chap. 20. 4. and 22. 2. ‖ Or, *plead for.*

* 2. Kings 21. 4.

† Heb. *coming.*

† Heb. *honourable.* * Prov. 7. 17.

† Heb. *of the multitude of men.* ‖ Or, *drunkards.*

† Heb. *her whoredomes.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

burn, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her self* with lies, and her great scumme went not forth out of her: her scumme *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will do *it*, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears † runne down.

† Heb. *go.*

17 † Forbear to crie, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not *thy* † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

† Heb. *be silent.*

† Heb. *upper lip*, and so verse 22.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things *are* to us, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellencie of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soul pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

† Heb. *the pitie of your soul.*

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a signe: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sonnes and their daughters;

† Heb. *the lifting up of the soul.*

26 *That* he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe unto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Jews, upon the Ammonites, 8 upon Moab and Seir, 12 upon Edom, 15 and upon the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face * against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them; * Jer. 49. 1, &c.

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD: thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuarie, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivitie;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the † men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

† Heb. *children.*

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching-place for flocks: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped *thine* † hands and stamped with the † feet, and rejoyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

† Heb. *hand.* † Heb. *foot.* † Heb. *soul.*

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for ‖ a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, *meat.*

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold the house of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen:

* Jer. 48. 1, &c.

9 Therefore behold, I will open the † side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

† Heb. *shoulder of Moab.*

10 Unto the men of the east ‖ with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

‖ Or, *against the children of Ammon.*

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

670

Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them:

† Heb. *by revenging revengement.*

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

‖ Or, *they shall fal by the sword unto Dedan.*

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred;

‖ Or, *with perpetuall hatred.*

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ sea-coast.

‖ Or, *haven of the sea.*

17 And I will execute great † vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

† Heb. *vengeances.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Jerusalem, is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchadrezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeare, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: she is turned unto me, I shall be repleni shed, *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be *a place for* the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

‖ Or, *poure out the engine of shot.*

9 And he shall set engines of warre against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee, thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a citie wherein is made a breach.

† Heb. *according to the entrings of a citie broken up.*

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

† Heb. *houses of thy desire.*

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

* Isa. 24. 8. Jer. 7. 34. and 16. 9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be *a place* to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded crie, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with † trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

† Heb. *tremblings.*

17 And they shall take up a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited † of seafaring men, the renowned citie which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

* Revel. 18. 9.

† Heb. *of the seas.*

18 Now

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the living:

† Heb. terrours. 21 I will make thee † a terrour, and thou *shalt be* no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The rich supply of Tyrus.* 26 *The great and unrecoverable fall thereof.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

† Heb. perfect of beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beautie.

† Heb. heart.

† Heb. built. 5 They have † made all thy *ship*-boards of firre-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars: ‖ † the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the isles of Chittim.

Or, they have made thy hatches of ivory well roden. † Heb. the daughter.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; ‖ blue and purple from the isles of Elishah, was that which covered thee.

Or, purple and scarlet.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ † calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

Or, stoppers of chinks. † Heb. strengtheners.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee, they set forth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers; they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches; with silver, iron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

‖ Or, merchandise.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants; many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory and ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and corall, and ‖ agate.

† Heb. works. ‖ Or, chrysoprase.

17 Judah and the land of Israel they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyl, and ‖ balm.

‖ Or, rosin.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Javan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia and calamus were in thy market.

‖ Or, Meuzal

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for chariots.

† Heb. clothes of freedome.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes, and rammes, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

† Heb. they were the merchants of thy hand.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Ashur, *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in ‖ all sorts *of things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

‖ Or, excellent things. † Heb. foldings.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

672

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east-winde hath broken thee in the †midst of the seas.

†Heb. *heart.*

27 Thy *riches and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, ‖and in all thy company, which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the †midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

*Revel.18.9, &c.

‖Or, *even with all.*

†Heb. *heart.*

28 The ‖suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

‖Or, *waves.*

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitternesse of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

†Heb. *terrours.*

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be †a terrour, and †never *shalt be* any more.

†Heb. shalt *not* be *for ever.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sinne. 20 The judgement of Zidon. 24 The restauration of Israel.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thine heart *is* lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a god, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the †midst of the seas; * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

†Heb. *heart.*

*Isa. 31.3.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdome, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 †By thy great wisdome, *and* by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

†Heb. *by the greatnesse of thy wisdome.*

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man and no God in the hand of him that ‖slayeth thee.

‖Or, *woundeth.*

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Sonne of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest up the summe full of wisdome and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone *was* thy covering, the ‖sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the ‖beryll, the onyx, and the jasper, the saphire, the ‖emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

‖Or, *rubie.* ‖Or, *chrysolite.* ‖Or, *chrysoprase.*

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have set thee *so*; thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy ſanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midſt of thee, it ſhall devoure thee, and I will bring thee to aſhes upon the earth, in the ſight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee: thou ſhalt be † a terrour, and never *ſhalt* thou *be* any more.

† Heb. terrours.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

21 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Zidon, and propheſie againſt it,

22 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midſt of thee: and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall have executed judgements in her, and ſhall be ſanctified in her.

23 For I will ſend into her, peſtilence, and bloud into her ſtreets, and the wounded ſhall be judged in the midſt of her by the ſword upon her on every ſide; and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there ſhall be no more a pricking brier unto the houſe of Iſrael, nor *any* grieving thorn of all that *are* round about them that deſpiſed them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, When I ſhall have gathered the houſe of Iſrael from the people among whom they are ſcattered, and ſhall be ſanctified in them in the ſight of the heathen, then ſhall they dwell in their land, that I have given to my ſervant Jacob.

‖ Or, with confidence.

‖ Or, ſpoil.

26 And they ſhall dwell ‖ ſafely therein, and ſhall build houſes, and plant vineyards: yea, they ſhall dwell with confidence when I have executed judgements upon all thoſe that ‖ deſpiſe them round about them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The judgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Iſrael. 8 The deſolation of Egypt. 13 The reſtauration thereof after fourty yeares. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchadrezzar. 21 Iſrael ſhall be reſtored.

IN the tenth yeare, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and propheſie againſt him, and againſt all Egypt.

3 Speak and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the midſt of his rivers, which hath ſaid, My river *is* mine own, and I have made *it* for my ſelf. 673

* Pſal. 74. 13, 14. Iſa. 27. 1. and 51. 9.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws, and I will cauſe the fiſh of thy rivers to ſtick unto thy ſcales, and I will bring thee up out of the midſt of thy rivers, and all the fiſh of thy rivers ſhall ſtick unto thy ſcales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderneſſe, thee and all the fiſh of thy rivers: thou ſhalt fall upon the † open fields, thou ſhalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I have given thee for meat to the beaſts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven.

† Heb. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, becauſe they have been a * ſtaff of reed to the houſe of Iſrael.

* 2. Kings 18. 21. Iſa. 36. 6.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didſt break, and rent all their ſhoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakeſt, and madeſt all their loyns to be at a ſtand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a ſword upon thee, and cut off man and beaſt out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt ſhall be deſolate and waſte, *and* they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD; becauſe he hath ſaid, The river *is* mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* againſt thee, and againſt thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt † utterly waſte and deſolate, from the tower of † Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

† Heb. waſtneſſe of waſte.

† Heb. Seveneh.

11 No foot of man ſhall paſſe through it, nor foot of beaſt ſhall paſſe through it, neither ſhall it be inhabited fourty yeares.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt deſolate in the midſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waſte, ſhall be deſolate fourty yeares: and I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus ſaith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeares will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were ſcattered.

* Iſa. 19. 23. Jer. 46. 26.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cauſe them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they ſhall be there a † baſe kingdome.

‖ Or, birth.

† Heb. low.

15 It ſhall be the baſeſt of the kingdomes, neither ſhall it exalt it ſelf any more above the nations: for I will diminiſh them, that they ſhall no more rule over the nations.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

674

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and twentieth yeare, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and † take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

†Heb. *spoil her spoil, and prey her prey.*

20 I have given him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *for his hire.*

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neare, even the day of the LORD *is* neare, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great ‖ pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

‖ Or, *fear.*

5 Ethiopia, and †Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the †men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

† Heb. *Phut.*

†Heb. *children.*

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

†Heb. *broken.*

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and †all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it.*

† Heb. *drought.*

†Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also *destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

* Zech. 13. 2.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

‖ Or, *Tanis.*

15 And I will poure my fury upon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

‖ Or, *Pelusium.*

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph *shall have* distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Aven and of ‖ Phibeseth, shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivitie.

‖ Or, *Heliopolis.*

‖ Or, *Pubastum.*

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be ‖ darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

‖ Or, *restrained.*

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleventh yeare, in the first *moneth*, in the seventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

king of Babylon, and put my ſword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he ſhall grone before him with the gronings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will ſtrengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh ſhall fall down; and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall put my ſword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall ſtretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and diſperſe them among the countreys, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 A relation unto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Aſſyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride. 18 The like deſtruction of Egypt.

AND it came to paſſe in the eleventh yeare, in the third *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatneſſe?

3 ¶ Behold, the Aſſyrian *was* a cedar in Lebanon † with fair branches, and with a ſhadowing ſhroud, and of an high ſtature, and his top was among the thick boughs.

† Heb *fair of branches.*

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deep ‖ ſet him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and ſent out her † little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

‖ Or, *nouriſhed.* ‖ Or, *brought him up.* † Heb. *conduits.*

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long becauſe of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he ſhot forth.

‖ Or, *when it ſent them forth.*

6 All the * fowls of heaven made their neſts in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beaſts of the field bring forth their young, and under his ſhadow dwelt all great nations.

* Dan. 4.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatneſſe, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre-trees were not like his boughs, and the cheſnut-trees were not like his branches; not any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

* Gen. 2.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: ſo that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt lifted up thy ſelf in height, and he hath ſhot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; † he ſhall ſurely deal with him, I have driven him out for his wickedneſſe.

† Heb. *in doing he ſhall do unto him.*

12 And ſtrangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains & in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his ſhadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruine ſhall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beaſts of the field ſhall be upon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themſelves for their height, neither ſhoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees ‖ ſtand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death to the nether parts of the earth in the midſt of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

‖ Or, *ſtand upon themſelves for their height.*

15 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I cauſed a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I reſtrained the flouds thereof, and the great waters were ſtayed; and I cauſed Lebanon † to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

† Heb. *to be black.*

16 I made the nations to ſhake at the ſound of his fall, when I caſt him down to hell with them that deſcend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and beſt of Lebanon, all that drink water, ſhall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They alſo went down into hell with him unto them that be ſlain with the ſword, and *they that were* his arm *that* dwelt under his ſhadow in the midſt of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory & in greatneſſe among the trees of Eden? yet ſhalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou ſhalt lie in the midſt of the uncircumciſed, with them that be ſlain by the ſword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearfull fall of Egypt. 11 The ſword of Babylon ſhall deſtroy it. 17 It ſhall be brought down to hell among all the uncircumciſed nations.

AND it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeare, in the twelfth moneth, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, & ſay unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as a ‖ whale in the ſeas: and thou cameſt forth with thy rivers, and troubledſt the waters with thy feet, and fouledſt their rivers.

‖ Or, *dragon.*

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will therefore * ſpread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they ſhall bring thee up in my net.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

‖Or, *the land of thy swimming.*

6 I will also water with thy bloud ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *even* to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

‖Or, *extinguish.*

7 And when I shall ‖ put thee out, * I will cover the heaven, and make the starres thereof dark: I will cover the sunne with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

* Isa. 13.10. Joel 2.31. and 3.15. Matt. 24.29.

†Heb. *light of the light in heaven.*

8 All the † bright lights of heaven will I make † dark over thee, and set darkenesse upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

†Heb. *them dark.*

9 I will also † vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

†Heb. *provoke to anger, or grief.*

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at *every* moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them; and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from besides the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oyl, saith the Lord GOD.

†Heb. *desolate from the fulnesse thereof.*

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the countrey shall be † destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even* for Egypt and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeare, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom dost thou passe in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: ‖ she is delivered to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

‖Or, *the sword is laid.*

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Asshur *is* there and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused ‖ terrour in the land of the living.

‖Or, *dismaying.*

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him, all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

†Heb. *with weapons of their warre.*

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

†Heb. *given* or *put.*

30 There *be* the princes of the north all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

all his army ſlain by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have cauſed my terrour in the land of the living: and he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the uncircumciſed with them that are ſlain with the ſword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duty. 10 God ſheweth the juſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards revolters. 17 He maintaineth his juſtice. 21 Upon the news of the taking of Jeruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land. 30 Gods judgement upon the mockers of the prophets.

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeak to the children of thy people, and ſay unto them, †When I bring the ſword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman:

† Heb. *a land when I bring a ſword upon her.*

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, & warn the people;

4 Then †whoſoever heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the ſword come, and take him away, his bloud ſhall be upon his own head.

†Heb. *he that hearing heareth.*

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his bloud ſhall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, ſhall deliver his ſoul.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his bloud will I require at the watchmans hand.

* Chap. 3. 17, &c.

7 ¶ * So thou, O ſonne of man, I have ſet thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I ſay unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die; if thou doſt not ſpeak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity, but his bloud will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheleſſe, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it: if he do not turn from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquitie, but thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

10 ¶ Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ye ſpeak, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſinnes *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then live?

11 Say unto them, *As* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, *I have no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil wayes; for * why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

* 2. Sam. 14. 14. Chap. 18. 32.

12 Therefore, thou ſonne of man, ſay unto the children of thy people, The * righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliver him in the day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickedneſſe of the wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedneſſe; neither ſhall the righteous be able to live *for his righteouſneſſe* in the day that he ſinneth.

* Chap. 18. 31.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that he ſhall ſurely live: if he truſt to his own righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity; all his righteouſneſſe ſhall not be remembred, but for his iniquitie that he hath committed he ſhall die for it.

* Chap. 18. 24.

14 Again, when I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die: if he turn from his ſinne, and do † that which is lawfull and right;

† Heb *judgement and juſtice.*

15 *If* the wicked reſtore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the ſtatutes of life without committing iniquitie; he ſhall ſurely live, he ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſinnes that he hath committed, ſhall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he ſhall ſurely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, he ſhall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedneſſe, and do that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall live thereby.

20 Yet ye ſay, * The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye houſe of Iſrael, I will judge you every one after his wayes.

* Chap. 18. 25.

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeare of our captivity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had eſcaped out of Jeruſalem, came unto me, ſaying, * The city is ſmitten.

* 2. Kings 25

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was eſcaped came; and had opened my mouth untill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

* Chap 24. 27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabit thoſe waſtes of the land of Iſrael, ſpeak, ſaying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the bloud, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and ſhed bloud; and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

26 Ye ſtand upon your ſword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbours

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

678

bours wife; and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, *As* I live, ſurely they that are in the waſtes ſhall fall by the ſword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beaſts † to be devoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caves, ſhall die of the peſtilence.

† Heb. *to devoure him.*

28 For I will lay the land † moſt deſolate, and the * pomp of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe: and the mountains of Iſrael ſhall be deſolate, that none ſhall paſſe through.

† Heb. *deſolation and deſolation.*
*Chap.7.24. and 24.21. and 30.6,7.

29 Then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I have laid the land moſt deſolate, becauſe of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Alſo thou ſonne of man, the children of thy people ſtill are talking againſt thee by the walls, and in the doores of the houſes, and ſpeak one to another, every one to his brother, ſaying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

† Heb. *according to the coming of the people.*
‖ Or, *my people ſit before thee.*
†Heb. *they make loves,* or *jeſts.*
†Heb. *a ſong of loves.*

31 And they come unto thee † as the people cometh, and ‖they ſit before thee *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth † they ſhew much love, *but* their heart goeth after their covetouſneſſe.

32 And lo, thou *art* unto them as † a very lovely ſong of one that hath a pleaſant voice, and can play well on an inſtrument: for they heare thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to paſſe (lo it will come) then ſhall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *A reproof of the ſhepherds.* 7 *Gods judgement againſt them.* 11 *His providence for his flock.* 20 *The kingdome of Chriſt.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

*Jer.23.1.

2 Sonne of man, propheſie againſt the *ſhepherds of Iſrael, propheſie and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD unto the ſhepherds, Wo *be* to the ſhepherds of Iſrael that do feed themſelves: ſhould not the ſhepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diſeaſed have ye not ſtrengthened, neither have ye healed that which was ſick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye ſought that which was loſt; but with *force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

*1.Pet.5.3.

‖ Or, *without a ſhepherd,* and ſo verſe 8.

5 And they were ſcattered ‖ becauſe *there is* no ſhepherd: and they became meat to all the beaſts of the field, when they were ſcattered.

6 My ſheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was ſcattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did ſearch or ſeek *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore ye ſhepherds, heare the word of the LORD;

8 *As* I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely becauſe my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beaſt of the field, becauſe *there was* no ſhepherd, neither did my ſhepherds ſearch for my flock, but the ſhepherds fed themſelves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore O ye ſhepherds, heare the word of the LORD;

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt the ſhepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cauſe them to ceaſe from feeding the flock, neither ſhall the ſhepherds feed themſelves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *even* I will both ſearch my ſheep, and ſeek them out.

12 † As a ſhepherd ſeeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his ſheep that are ſcattered; ſo will I ſeek out my ſheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been ſcattered in the cloudy and dark day.

†Heb. *according to the ſeeking.*

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Iſrael by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good paſture, and upon the high mountains of Iſrael ſhall their fold be: there ſhall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat paſture ſhall they feed upon the mountains of Iſrael.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cauſe them to lie down, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 I will ſeek that which was loſt, and bring again that which was driven away, and will binde up that which was broken, and will ſtrengthen that which was ſick: but I will deſtroy the fat and the ſtrong, I will feed them with judgement.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between † cattel and cattel, betweene the rammes and the † he-goats.

† Heb. *ſmall cattel of lambes and kids.*
†Heb. *great he-goats.*

18 *Seemeth* it a ſmall thing unto you, to have eaten up the good paſture, but ye muſt tread down with your feet the reſidue of your paſtures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye muſt foul the reſidue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ There-

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, *even* I will judge between the fat cattel, and between the lean cattel.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pusht all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattel and cattel.

* Isa.40.11. John 10.11. 23 And I will set up one * shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them, I the LORD have spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come down in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devoure them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

* Isa. 11.1. Jer.23.5. ‖ Or, *for renown.* †Heb. *taken away.* 29 And I will raise up for them a * plant ‖ of renown, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

*John 10.11. 31 And ye my * flock the flock of my pasture *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

† Heb. *desolation and desolation.* 4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, *hatred of old.* 5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed *the bloud of* the children of Israel by the † force of the sword, in the time of their calamitie, in the time *that their* iniquity *had* an end:

†Heb. *poured out the children.* †Heb. *hands.*

6 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto bloud, and bloud shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated bloud, even bloud shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

†Heb. *a desolation and desolation.*

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not return, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will * possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

* Psal.83. 4, 12. ‖ Or, *though the Lord was there.*

11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us † to consume.

†Heb. *to devoure.*

13 Thus with your mouth ye have † boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

†Heb. *magnified.*

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully used it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised unto it. 16 Israel was rejected for their sinne, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdome.

ALso thou sonne of man, prophesie unto the * mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

* Chap. 6.2.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

†Heb *because for because.* ‖ Or, *ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue.* 3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they have made *you* desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken up in

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

680

the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamie of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountains of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains and to the hills, to the ‖ rivers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

‖ Or, *bottoms*, or *dales*.

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession, with the joy of all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains and to the hills, to the rivers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie and in my furie, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, *even* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, *even* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devoure men no more, neither ‖ bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *cause to fall*.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproch of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanesse of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the bloud that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entred unto the heathen whither they went, they * profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

* Isa 52.5. Rom. 2.24.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great name which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you, before ‖ their eyes.

‖ Or, *your*.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A * new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

* Jer. 32.39. Chap. 11.19.

27 And I will put my * spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do *them*.

* Chap. 11. 19.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall lothe your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of * Eden; and the waste, and desolate, and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

* Chap. 28. 13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I * the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

* Chap. 17. 24. and 22. 14. and 37. 14.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them, I will increase them with men like a flock.

† Heb. *flock of holy things*

38 As the † holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the resurrection of drie bones, 11 the dead hope of Israel is revived. 15 By the uniting of two sticks, 18 is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Judah. 20 The promises of Christs kingdome.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and lo, *they were* very drie.

‖ Or, *champian.*

3 And he said unto me, Sonne of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye drie bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you; and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the ‖ winde, prophesie, sonne of man, and say to the winde, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

‖ Or, *breath.*

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou sonne of man, take thee one stick and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and * one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdomes any more at all.

* John 10. 16

23 Neither

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

682

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

* Isa. 40.11. Jer. 23.5. and 30.9. Chap. 34.23. 24 And * David my servant *shall be* king over them: and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they and their children, and their childrens children for ever, and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

* Psal. 89.3. Chap. 34.25. 26 Moreover, I will make a * covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my * sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

* 2. Cor. 6.16

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they shall be my people.

* Chap. 11. 20. and 14. 11.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The armie*, 8 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods judgement against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

* Rev. 20.8.

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog, ‖ the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

‖ Or, *prince of the chief.*

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

* Chap. 39.2.

4 And * I will turn thee back and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour*, *even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

‖ Or, *Phut.*

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north-quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeares thou shall come into the land that is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been alwayes waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ think an evil thought.

‖ Or, *conceive a mischievous purpose.*

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither barres nor gates,

‖ Or, *confidently.*

12 † To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattel and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

† Heb. *to spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey.*

† Heb. *navel.*

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattel and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, sonne of man, prophesie and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north-parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land, it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time † by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeares, that I would bring thee against them?

† Heb. *by the hands.*

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the ‖ steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

‖ Or, *towers, or stairs.*

21 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

21 And I will call for a ſword againſt him throughout all my mountains, ſaith the Lord GOD: every mans ſword ſhall be againſt his brother.

22 And I will plead againſt him with peſtilence and with bloud, and I will rain upon him and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailſtones, fire and brimſtone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my ſelf, and ſanctifie my ſelf, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 36. 23. and 37. 28.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods judgement upon Gog. 8 Iſraels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-gog. 17 The feaſt of the fowls. 23 Iſrael having beene plagued for their ſinnes, ſhall be gathered again with eternall favour.

THerefore, thou ſonne of man, propheſie againſt Gog, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and ‖ leave but the ſixth part of thee, and will cauſe thee to come up from † the north-parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Iſrael:

‖ Or, *ſtrike thee with ſix plagues*, or *draw thee back with an hook of ſix teeth*, as chap. 38. 4. † Heb. *the ſides of the north.*

3 And I will ſmite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cauſe thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou ſhalt fall upon the mountains of Iſrael, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every † ſort, and to the beaſts of the field † to be devoured.

† Heb. *wing.* † Heb. *to devoure.*

5 Thou ſhalt fall upon † the open field, for I have ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *the face of the field.*

6 And I will ſend a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ careleſly in the iſles, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, *confidently.*

7 So will I make my holy name known in the midſt of my people Iſrael, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy name any more; and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy one in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, ſaith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I have ſpoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Iſrael ſhall go forth, and ſhall ſet on fire and burn the weapons, both the ſhields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the ‖ hand-ſtaves and the ſpears, and they ſhall ‖ burn them with fire ſeven yeares,

‖ Or, *javelins.* ‖ Or, *make a fire of them.*

10 So that they ſhall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forreſts: for they ſhall burn the weapons with fire, and they ſhall ſpoil thoſe that ſpoiled them, and rob thoſe that robbed them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day *that* I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Iſrael, the valley of the paſſengers on the eaſt of the ſea: and it ſhall ſtop the ‖ *noſes* of the paſſengers, and there ſhall they burie Gog, and all his multitude, and they ſhall call *it*, the valley of ‖ Hamon-gog. 683

‖ Or, *mouthes*

‖ That is, *the multitude of Gog.*

12 And ſeven moneths ſhall the houſe of Iſrael be burying of them, that they may cleanſe the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land ſhall bury *them*, and it ſhall be to them a renown the day that I ſhall be glorified, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 And they ſhall ſever out † men of continuall employment, paſſing through the land to bury with the paſſengers thoſe that remain upon the face of the earth to cleanſe it: after the end of ſeven moneths ſhall they ſearch.

† Heb. *men of continuance.*

15 And the paſſengers *that* paſſe through the land, when *any* ſeeth a mans bone, then ſhall he † ſet up a ſigne by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

† Heb. *build.*

16 And alſo the name of the city *ſhall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus ſhall they cleanſe the land.

‖ That is, *the multitude.*

17 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Speak † unto every feathered fowl, and to every beaſt of the field, Aſſemble your ſelves, and come, gather your ſelves on every ſide to my ‖ ſacrifice that I do ſacrifice for you, *even* a great ſacrifice upon the mountains of Iſrael, that ye may eat fleſh, and drink bloud.

† Heb. *to the fowl of every wing.* ‖ Or, *ſlaughter*

18 Ye ſhall eat the fleſh of the mighty, and drink the bloud of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Baſhan.

† Heb. *great goats.*

19 And ye ſhall eat fat till ye be full, and drink bloud till ye be drunken, of my ſacrifice which I have ſacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye ſhall be filled at my table with horſes and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, ſaith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will ſet my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen ſhall ſee my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the houſe of Iſrael ſhall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen ſhall know that the houſe of Iſrael went into captivity for their iniquity: becauſe they treſpaſſed againſt me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; ſo fell they all by the ſword.

24 According to their uncleanneſſe, and according to their tranſgreſſions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole houſe of Iſrael,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

684 Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name:
26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.
27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and *Chap.36. 23. *am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;
28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there. † Heb. *by my causing of them, &c.*
29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have *poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD. *Joel 2.28. Acts 2.17.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the east-gate, 20 of the north gate, 24 of the south-gate, 32 of the east-gate, 35 and of the north-gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the five and twentieth yeare of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeare, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeare after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.
2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south. ‖ Or, *upon which.*
3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring-reed; and he stood in the gate.
4 And the man said unto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, *art* thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.
5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the mans hand a measuring-reed of six cubits *long*, by the cubit, and an hand-breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.
6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate † which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate*, *which was* one reed broad † Heb. *whose face was the way toward the east.*
7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and between the little chambers *were* five cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.
8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.
9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.
10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.
11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteen cubits.
12 The †space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubit on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side. †Heb. *limit*, or *bound.*
13 He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, doore against doore.
14 He made also posts, of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.
15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.
16 And *there were* †narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windows *were* round about ‖ inward: and upon *each* post *were* palm-trees. †Heb. *closed.* ‖ Or, *galleries or porches.* ‖ Or, *within.*
17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers *were* upon the pavement.
18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pavement.
19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits east-ward and north-ward. ‖ Or, *from without.*
20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court †that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof. †Heb. *whose face was.*
21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. ‖ Or, *galleries, or porches.*
22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.
23 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south, and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there *were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side upon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south-gate, and he measured the south-gate according to these measures.

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fiftie cubits long, and five and twentie cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits † broad.

† Heb. *breadth.*

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about; *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north-gate, and measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length *was* fiftie cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to *it had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sinne-offering, and the trespasse-offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

‖ Or, *at the step.*

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices.*

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* ‖ hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about, and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

‖ Or, *andirons, or the two hearth-stones.*

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north-gate: and their prospect *was* toward the south, one at the side of the east-gate, having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

‖ Or, *ward, or ordinance,* and so verse 46.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Levi, which come neare to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foure-square, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the doore *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

‖ Or, *entrance.*

3 Then

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubits, and the doore six cubits, & the breadth of the doore seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple; and he said unto me, This *is* the most holy *place*.

5 After he measured the wall of the house six cubits, and the breadth of *every* side-chamber foure cubits round about the house on every side.

† Heb. *side-chamber over side chamber*

6 And the side-chambers *were* three, † one over another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might † have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

‖ Or, *three and thirty times*, or *foot*.

† Heb. *be holden*.

7 And † *there was* an enlarging and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the midst.

† Heb. it was *made broader and went round*.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits, and that which was left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one doore toward the north, and another doore toward the south, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the west, *was* seventy cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long, & the separate place, & the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which *was* behinde it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

‖ Or, *severall walks*, or *walks with pillars*.

† Heb. *cieling of wood*.

‖ Or, *and the ground unto the windows*

16 The doore-posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the doore † cieled with wood round about, ‖ & from the ground up to the windows, & the windows *were* covered.

17 To that above the doore, even unto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by † measure.

† Heb. *measures*.

18 And *it was* made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub, and *every* cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: *it was* made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the doore *were* cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The † posts of the temple *were* squared, † *and* the face of the sanctuary: the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

† Heb. *posts*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof *were* of wood: and he said unto me, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaves *apiece*, two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one doore, and two leaves for the other *doore*.

25 And *there were* made on them, on the doores of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as *were* made upon the walls; and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The chambers for the priests. 13 The use thereof. 19 The measures of the outward court.

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north-doore, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty *cubits*, which *were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit, and their doores toward the north.

‖ Or, *did eat of these*.

‖ Or, *and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost*.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, towards the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the utter court *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

‖Or, *from the place.* ‖ Or, *he that brought me.* ‖Or, *as he came.*

9 And ‖ from under these chambers *was* ‖the entry on the east-side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the north, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out *were* both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the south, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *even* the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north-chambers *and* the south-chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the priests that approch unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sinne-offering, and the trespasse-offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approch to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

†Heb. *winde.*

16 He measured the east-†side with the measuring-reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

17 He measured the north-side five hundred reeds, with a measuring-reed round about.

18 He measured the south-side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west-side, *and* measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred *reeds* long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the temple. 7 The sinne of Israel hindred Gods presence. 10 The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the altar.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *even* the gate that looketh toward the east.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and * his voice *was* like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory. *Chap. 1. 24.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *even* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: *and* I fell upon my face. * Chap. 1. 4. and 8. 4. ‖Or, *when I came to propheſie that the city ſhould be deſtroyed.* See chap. 9. 2, 3.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the east.

5 So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shall the house of Israel no more defile, *neither* they, nor their kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, ‖ and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger. ‖ Or, *for there was but a wall between me and them.*

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carcases of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖pattern. ‖ Or, *summe, or number.*

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write *it* in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This *is* the law of the house; upon the top of the mountain, the whole limit thereof round

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

688 round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the altar after the cubits; the cubit *is* a cubit and an hand-breadth, even the † bottom *shall be* a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about *shall be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the altar.

† Heb. *bosome.*

† Heb. *lip.*

14 And from the bottom *upon* the ground, even to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle *shall be* foure cubits, and the breadth *one* cubit.

15 So † the altar *shall be* foure cubits, and from † the altar and upward *shall be* foure horns.

† Heb. *Harel*, that is, *the mountain of God.*

16 And the altar *shall be* twelve *cubits* long, twelve broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

† Heb. *Ariel*, that is, *the lion of God.*

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteen *cubits* long, and fourteen broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* half a cubit, and the bottom thereof *shall be* a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle bloud thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok which approch unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sinne-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the bloud thereof, and put *it* on the foure horns of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sinne-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sinne-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing *it*, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ramme out of the flock, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sinne-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ramme out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselves.

† Heb. *fill their hands.*

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eighth day and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your ‖ peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *thankofferings.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The east-gate assigned onely to the prince. 4 The priests reproved for polluting of the sanctuary. 9 Idolaters uncapable of the priests office. 15 The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the priests.

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north-gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Sonne of man, † mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entring in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

† Heb. *set thine heart.*

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary † strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the bloud, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

† Heb. *children of a stranger.*

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my ‖ charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

‖ Or, *ward*, or *ordinance*, and so verse 14, and 16.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away farre from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquitie.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuarie,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

ctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the houſe, and miniſtring to the houſe: they ſhall ſlay the burnt-offering, and the ſacrifice for the people, and they ſhall ſtand before them to miniſter unto them:

12 Becauſe they miniſtred unto them before their idols, and † cauſed the houſe of Iſrael to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lift up mine hand againſt them, ſaith the Lord GOD, and they ſhall bear their iniquity.

† Heb. *were for a ſtumbling-block of iniquity unto, &c.*

13 And they ſhall not come neare unto me to do the office of a prieſt unto me, nor to come neare to any of my holy things, in the moſt holy *place:* but they ſhall bear their ſhame, & their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the houſe for all the ſervice thereof, and for all that ſhall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the prieſts the Levites, the ſonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my ſanctuary, when the children of Iſrael went aſtray from me, they ſhall come neare to me to miniſter unto me, and they ſhall ſtand before me to offer unto me the fat and the bloud, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 They ſhall enter into my ſanctuarie, and they ſhall come neare to my table to miniſter unto me, and they ſhall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they ſhall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll ſhall come upon them, whiles they miniſter in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They ſhall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and ſhall have linen breeches upon their loyns: they ſhall not gird *themſelves* ‖ † with any thing that cauſeth ſweat.

‖ Or, *in ſweating-places.* † Heb. *in, or with ſweat.*

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they ſhall put off their garments wherein they miniſtred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they ſhall put on other garments, and they ſhall not ſanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither ſhall they ſhave their heads, nor ſuffer their locks to grow long, they ſhall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither ſhall any prieſt drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither ſhall they take for their wives a *widow, or her that is † put away: but they ſhall take maidens of the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael, or a widow † that had a prieſt before.

*Levit.21.13 † Heb. *thruſt forth.* † Heb. *from a prieſt.*

23 And they ſhall teach my people *the difference* between the holy and profane, and cauſe them to diſcern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controverſie they ſhall ſtand in judgement: and they ſhall judge it according to my judgements: and they ſhall keep my laws and my ſtatutes in all mine aſſemblies, and they ſhall hallow my ſabbaths.

25 And they ſhall come at no * dead perſon to defile themſelves: but for father or for mother, or for ſonne or for daughter, for brother, or for ſiſter that hath had no husband, they may defile themſelves.

*Levit.21.1, 11.

26 And after he is cleanſed, they ſhall reckon unto him ſeven dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the ſanctuary, unto the inner court to miniſter in the ſanctuary, he ſhall offer his ſinne-offering, ſaith the Lord GOD.

28 And it ſhall be unto them for an inheritance; I * *am* their inheritance: and ye ſhall give them no poſſeſſion in Iſrael; I *am* their poſſeſſion.

* Num.18. 20. Deut.10.9. and 18.1, 2. Joſh.13.14, 33.

29 They ſhall eat the meat-offering, and the ſinne-offering, and the treſpaſſe-offering, and every ‖ dedicate thing in Iſrael ſhall be theirs.

‖ Or, *devoted.*

30 And the ‖ * firſt of all the firſt-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every ſort of your oblations ſhall be the prieſts: ye ſhall alſo give unto the prieſt the firſt of your dough, that he may cauſe the bleſſing to reſt in thine houſe.

‖ Or, *chief.* * Exod. 13.2. & 22.29, 30. Num.3.13. and 18.12.

31 The prieſts ſhall not eat of any thing that is * dead of it ſelf or torn, whether it be fowl, or beaſt.

*Exod.22.31 Levit.22.8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the ſanctuary, 6 for the citie, 7 and for the prince. 9 Ordinances for the prince.

MOreover, † when ye ſhall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye ſhall offer an oblation unto the LORD, † an holy portion of the land: the length *ſhall be* the length of five and twenty thouſand *reeds*, and the breadth *ſhall be* ten thouſand: this *ſhall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

† Heb. *when ye cauſe the land to fall.* † Heb. *holineſſe.*

2 Of this there ſhall be for the ſanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, ſquare round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the ‖ ſuburbs thereof.

‖ Or, *void places.*

3 And of this meaſure ſhalt thou meaſure the length of five and twenty thouſand, and the breadth of ten thouſand: and in it ſhall be the ſanctuary, *and* the moſt holy *place.*

4 The holy *portion* of the land ſhall be for the prieſts the miniſters of the ſanctuary, which ſhall come neare to miniſter unto the LORD, and it ſhall be a place for their houſes, and an holy place for the ſanctuary.

5 And the five & twenty thouſand of length, & the ten thouſand of breadth ſhall alſo the Levites the miniſters of the houſe have for themſelves, for a poſſeſſion for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye ſhall appoint the poſſeſſion of the city five thouſand broad, and five and

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

690 twenty thouſand long over againſt the oblation of the holy *portion:* it ſhall be for the whole houſe of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And *a portion ſhall be* for the prince on the one ſide and on the other ſide of the oblation of the holy *portion* and of the poſſeſſion of the city, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the poſſeſſion of the city, from the weſt-ſide weſt-ward and from the eaſt-ſide eaſt-ward; and the length *ſhall be* over againſt one of the portions, from the weſt-border unto the eaſt-border.

8 In the land ſhall be his poſſeſſion in Iſrael, and my princes ſhall no more oppreſſe my people, and *the reſt of* the land ſhall they give to the houſe of Iſrael according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Let it ſuffice you, O princes of Iſrael: remove violence and ſpoil, and execute judgement and juſtice, take away your †exactions from my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *expulſions.*

*Levit. 19. 35, 36.

10 Ye ſhall have juſt *balances, and a juſt ephah, and a juſt bath.

11 The ephah and the bath ſhall be of one meaſure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the meaſure thereof ſhall be after the homer.

*Exod. 30. 13 Levit. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47.

12 And the *ſhekel *ſhall be* twenty gerahs: twenty ſhekels, five and twenty ſhekels, fifteen ſhekels ſhall be your maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye ſhall offer, the ſixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye ſhall give the ſixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyl, the bath of oyl, *ye ſhall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer.

‖ Or, *kid.*

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, *thank-offerings.*

† Heb. *ſhall be for.*

‖ Or, *with.*

16 All the people of the land †ſhall *give* this oblation ‖ for the prince in Iſrael.

17 And it ſhall be the princes part *to give* burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feaſts, and in the new moons, and in the ſabbaths, in all ſolemnities of the houſe of Iſrael: he ſhall prepare the ſinne-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the ‖ peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the houſe of Iſrael.

‖ Or, *thank-offerings.*

18 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, thou ſhalt take a young bullock without blemiſh, and cleanſe the ſanctuary.

19 And the prieſt ſhall take of the bloud of the ſinne-offering, and put it upon the poſts of the houſe, and upon the foure corners of the ſettle of the altar, and upon the poſts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And ſo thou ſhalt do the ſeventh *day* of the moneth, for every one that erreth, and for him that is ſimple: ſo ſhall ye reconcile the houſe.

21 In the firſt *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye ſhall have the paſſeover, a feaſt of ſeven dayes, unleavened bread ſhall be eaten.

22 And upon that day ſhall the prince prepare for himſelf, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a ſinne-offering.

23 And ſeven dayes of the feaſt he ſhall prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD, ſeven bullocks, and ſeven rammes without blemiſh, daily the ſeven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a ſinne-offering.

24 And he ſhall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ramme, and an hin of oyl for an ephah.

25 In the ſeventh *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth ſhall he do the like in the *feaſt of the ſeven dayes, according to the ſinne-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oyl. *Num. 29. 12

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worſhip, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.

THus ſaith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the eaſt, ſhall be ſhut the ſix working-dayes: but on the ſabbath it ſhall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it ſhall be opened.

2 And the prince ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and ſhall ſtand by the poſt of the gate, and the prieſts ſhall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he ſhall worſhip at the threſhold of the gate: then he ſhall go forth, but the gate ſhall not be ſhut untill the evening.

3 Likewiſe the people of the land ſhall worſhip at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the ſabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince ſhall offer unto the LORD in the ſabbath-day, *ſhall be* ſix lambes without blemiſh, and a ram without blemiſh.

5 And the meat-offering *ſhall be* an ephah for a ramme, and the meat-offering for the lambes, †as he ſhall be able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

† Heb. *the gift of his hand.*

6 And in the day of the new moon *it ſhall be* a young bullock without blemiſh, and ſix lambes, and a ramme: they ſhall be without blemiſh.

7 And he ſhall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes, according as his hand ſhall attain

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

attain unto, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemn feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the north-gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south-gate: and he that entreth by the way of the south-gate, shall go forth by the way of the north-gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes as he is able to give, and an hin of oyl to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings, voluntarily unto the LORD, *one* shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering & his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, *one* shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD, of a lambe †of the first yeare without blemish; thou shalt prepare it †every morning.

† Heb. *of his yeare.*
† Heb. *morning by morning.*

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyl, to temper with the fine floure; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat-offering, and the oyl, every morning, for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the yeare of liberty; after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression to thrust them out of their possession; *but* he shall give his sonnes inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides west-ward.

20 Then said he unto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boil the trespasse-offering and the sinne-offering, where they shall bake the meat-offering: that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

† Heb. *a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.*

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ joyned of fourty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure.

‖ Or, *made with chimneys.*
† Heb. *cornered.*

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and *it was* made with boiling-places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters. 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The division of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me again unto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house east-ward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south-side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate north-ward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh east-ward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth east-ward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: the † waters *were* to the ankles.

† Heb *waters of the ankles.*

4 Again he measured a thousand, & brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: again he measured a thousand, & brought me through; the waters *were* to the loyns.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a river that I could not passe over: for the waters were risen, † waters to swimme in, a river that could not be passed over.

† Heb. *waters of swimming*

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seen *this?* then he brought me and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † bank of the river *were* very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

† Heb. *lip.*
* Rev. 22. 2.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east-countrey, and go down into the ‖ desert, and go into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

‖ Or, *plain.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

692

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the † rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

† Heb. *two rivers.*

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand upon it, from En-gedi even unto En-eglaim; they shall be a *place* to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the mirie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be given to salt.

‖ Or, *and that which shall not be healed.*

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof on this side and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ‖ new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ‖ for * medicine.

† Heb. *shall come up.*

‖ Or, *principall.*

‖ Or, *for bruises and sores.* * Rev. 22. 2.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph *shall have two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted *up* mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

‖ Or, *swore.* * Gen. 27. 7. and 17. 8. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad.

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar-hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

‖ Or, *the middle village.*

17 And the border from the sea, shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north north-ward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the north-side.

† Heb. *from between.*

18 And the east-side ye shall measure † from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Jordan, from the border unto the east-sea: & *this is* the east-side.

19 And the south-side south-ward from Tamar, even to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ river to the great sea: and *this is* the south-side ‖ south-ward.

‖ Or, *Meribah.* ‖ Or, *valley.* ‖ Or, *toward Teman.*

20 The west-side also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this *is* the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel: they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 *The portions of the twelve tribes,* 8 *of the sanctuary,* 15 *of the city and suburbs,* 21 *and of the prince.* 30 *The dimensions and gates of the city.*

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from the north-end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus north-ward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east *and* west) a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a *portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a *portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east-side unto the west-side, a *portion* for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east-side unto the west-side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the east-side unto the west-side, & the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests shall be *this* holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, & toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 ‖ *It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which have kept my ‖ charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

‖ Or, *the sanctified portion shall be for the priests* ‖ Or, *ward, or ordinance.*

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for *it is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane *place* for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the north-side foure thousand and five hundred, and the south-side foure thousand and five hundred, and on the east-side foure thousand and five hundred, and the west-side foure thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fiftie, and toward the south two hundred and fiftie, and toward the east two hundred and fiftie, and toward the west two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, *shall be* ten thousand east-ward, and ten thousand west-ward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy *portion*, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foure-square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east-border, and west-ward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west-border, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the princes, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince. 693

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east-side unto the west-side, Benjamin *shall have* † a portion. † Heb. *one portion.*

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east-side unto the west-side, Simeon *shall have a portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east-side unto the west-side, Issachar a *portion.*

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east-side unto the west-side, Zebulun a *portion.*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east-side unto the west-side, Gad a *portion.*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south-side south-ward, the border shall be even from Tamar *unto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the river toward the great sea. ‖ Or, *Meribah-kadesh.*

29 This *is* the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city on the north-side, foure thousand and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the citie *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates north-ward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east-side foure thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south-side foure thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west-side foure thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*: and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there. † Heb. *Jehovah-shammah.*

The book of DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Jehoiakims captivity.* 3 *Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the kings portion, do prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellencie in wisdome.*

IN the third yeare of the reigne of Jehoiakim king of Judah, *came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. *2. Kings 24.1. 2. Chron. 36.6.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but wel-favoured, and skilfull in all wisdome, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

ſcience, and ſuch as *had* ability in them to ſtand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily proviſion of the kings meat, and of †the wine which he drank: ſo nouriſhing them three yeares, that at the end thereof they might ſtand before the king.

† Heb. *the wine of his drink.*

6 Now among theſe were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name* of Belteſhazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Miſhael, of Meſhach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purpoſed in his heart, that he would not defile himſelf with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requeſted of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himſelf.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs ſaid unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why ſhould he ſee your faces † worſe liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ ſort? then ſhall ye make *me* endanger my head to the king.

† Heb. *ſadder*
‖ Or, *term*, or *continuance.*

11 Then ſaid Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had ſet over Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah,

‖ Or, *the ſteward.*

12 Prove thy ſervants, I beſeech thee, ten dayes, and let them give us † pulſe † to eat, and water to drink.

† Heb. *of pulſe.*
† Heb. *that we may eat, &c.*

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou ſeeſt, deal with thy ſervants.

14 So he conſented to them in this matter, and proved them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in fleſh then all the children which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they ſhould drink: and gave them pulſe.

17 ¶ As for theſe foure children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wiſdome, and ‖ Daniel had underſtanding in all viſions and dreams.

‖ Or, *he made Daniel underſtand.*

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had ſaid he ſhould bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah: therefore ſtood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wiſdome *and* underſtanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the magicians *and* aſtrologers that *were* in all his realm.

† Heb. *wiſdome of underſtanding.*

21 And Daniel continued even unto the firſt yeare of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promiſes and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inability, are judged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining ſome reſpite, findeth the dream. 19 He bleſſeth God. 24 He ſtaying the decree, is brought to the king. 31 The dream. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels advancement.

AND in the ſecond yeare of the reigne of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his ſpirit was troubled, and his ſleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the aſtrologers, and the ſorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to ſhew the king his dreams: ſo they came and ſtood before the king.

3 And the king ſaid unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my ſpirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then ſpake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, * O king, live for ever: tell thy ſervants the dream, and we will ſhew the interpretation.

* Chap. 3. 9.

5 The king anſwered and ſaid to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall be *† cut in pieces, and your houſes ſhall be made a dunghill.

* Chap. 3. 29.
† Cald. *made pieces.*

6 But if ye ſhew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall receive of me gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore ſhew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ Or, *fee*, chap. 5. 17.

7 They anſwered again and ſaid, Let the king tell his ſervants the dream, and we will ſhew the interpretation of it.

8 The king anſwered and ſaid, I know of certainty that ye would † gain the time, becauſe ye ſee the thing is gone from me.

† Cald. *buy.*

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to ſpeak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, & I ſhall know that ye can ſhew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans anſwered before the king, and ſaid, There is not a man upon the earth that can ſhew the kings matter; therefore

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

fore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, *that* asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise-men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise-men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

† Cald. returned. ‖ Or, chief marshal. † Cald. chief of the executioners, or slaughter-men.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsel and wisdome to Arioch the ‖ † captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise-men of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the kings captain, Why *is* the decree *so* hastie from the king? then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

† Cald. from before God. ‖ Or, that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heaven concerning this secret; ‖ that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise-men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night-vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

* Psal. 113. 2. and 115. 18.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdome and might are his.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdome unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding.

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdome and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast *now* made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise-men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise-men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

† Cald. that I have found † Cald. children of the captivity of Judah.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, † I have found a man of the † captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise-men, the astrologians, the magicians, the soothsayers shew unto the king;

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and † maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

† Cald. hath made known.

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde*, upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known unto thee what shall come to passe.

† Cald. came up.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me, for any wisdome that I have more then any living, but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, † sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnesse *was* excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

† Cald. wast seeing.

32 This images head *was* of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his ‖ thighs of brasse,

‖ Or, sides,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that *were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

‖ Or, which was not in hands, as verse 45.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the silver and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floores, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dream; and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And whersoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

696 as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces, and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdome shall be divided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with mirie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

‖ Or, *brittle.*

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with mirie clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave † one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

† Cald. *this with this.*

44 And in † the dayes of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdome, * which shall never be destroyed: and the † kingdome shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall break in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for ever.

† Cald. *their dayes.*

* Chap. 4.3, 34. and 6. 26. and 7. 14, 27. Mic. 4.7. Luke 1.33.

† Cald. *kingdome thereof.*

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to passe † hereafter: and the dream *is* certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

‖ Or, *which was not in hand.*

† Cald. *after this.*

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and * chief of the governours over all the wise-men of Babylon.

* Chap. 4.9.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel *sat* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchadnezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confession. 19 God delivereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchadnezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.

NEbuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governours, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellers, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governours, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellers, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then an herauld cried † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

† Cald. *with might.*

† Cald. *they command.*

5 *That* at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, ‖ † dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down, and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up.

‖ Or, *singing.*

† Cald. *symphonie.*

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kindes of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell down *and* worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans came neare and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: these men, O king, † have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

† Cald. *have set no regard upon thee.*

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, *Is it* ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego? do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

‖ Or, *of purpose, as Exod. 21.13.*

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, *well:* but if ye worship not,

ye

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

ye shall be cast the same houre into the midst of a fiery furnace, and who *is* that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we *are* not carefull to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set up.

† Cald. *filled.* 19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar † full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake and commanded, that they should heat the furnace one seven times more then it was wont to be heat.

† Cald. *mighty of strength* 20 And he commanded the † most mighty men that *were* in his armie, to binde Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, *and* to cast *them* into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hosen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fierie furnace.

‖ Or, *mantles.* ‖ Or, *turbants.*

† Cald. *word* 22 Therefore because the kings † commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

‖ Or, *spark.*

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake and said unto his ‖ counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

‖ Or, *governours.*

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the sonne of God.

† Cald. *there is no hurt in them.*

† Cald. *doore.* 26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came neare to the † mouth of the burning fierie furnace, *and* spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governours and captains, and the kings counsellers being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be *† cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other god that can deliver after this sort.

† Cald. *a decree is made by me.* † Cald. *error.* * Chap. 2. 5. † Cald. *made pieces.*

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

† Cald. *made to prosper.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchadnezzar confesseth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dream. 19 He interprets it. 28 The story of the event.

NEbuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 † I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

† Cald. *it was seemly before me.*

3 How great *are* his signes! and how mighty *are* his wonders! his kingdome *is* *an everlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

* Chap. 2. 44.

4 ¶ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise-men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

9 O Belteshazzar, * master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

* Chap. 2. 48.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed, † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

† Cald. *I was seeing.*

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

698 fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

† Cald. *with might.*

14 He cried † aloud, and ſaid thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, ſhake off his leaves, and ſcatter his fruit; let the beaſts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheleſſe, leave the ſtump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart be given unto him, and let ſeven times paſſe over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the moſt high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will, and ſetteth up over it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have ſeen: now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the wiſe-men of my kingdome are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the ſpirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: the king ſpake, and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached unto the heaven, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beaſts of the field dwelt, and upon whoſe branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become ſtrong: for thy greatneſſe is grown and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king ſaw a watcher, and an holy one coming down from heaven, and ſaying, Hew the tree down, and deſtroy it, yet leave the ſtump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beaſts of the field, till ſeven times paſſe over him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the moſt high, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they ſhall * drive thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall be with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, till thou know that the moſt high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will. * Chap. 5. 21, &c.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the ſtump of the tree-roots, thy kingdome ſhall be ſure unto thee, after that thou ſhalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counſel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy ſinnes by righteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillity. ‖ Or, *an healing of thine errour.*

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon. ‖ Or, *upon.*

30 The king ſpake, and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the houſe of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majeſtie?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, *ſaying*, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is ſpoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling *ſhall be* with the beaſts of the field; they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and ſeven times ſhall paſſe over thee, untill thou know that the moſt high ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will.

33 The ſame houre was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar, & he was driven from men, and did eat graſſe as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles *feathers*, and his nails like birds *claws*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine underſtanding returned unto me, and I bleſſed the moſt high, and I praiſed and honoured him that liveth for ever, whoſe dominion *is* * an everlaſting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation. * Chap. 7. 14. Micah 4. 7. Luke 1. 33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or ſay unto him, * What doeſt thou? * Job 9. 12. Iſa. 45. 9.

36 At

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightnesse returned unto me, and my counsellers and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent majestie was added unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise, and extoll and honour the King of heaven, all whose works *are* truth, and his wayes judgement, and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 Belshazzars impious feast. 5 A hand-writing unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king. 10 At the commendation of the queen, Daniel is brought. 17 He reproving the king of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The monarchy is translated to the Medes.

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had † taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines might drink therein.

† Cald. *brought forth.*

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which *was* at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drunk wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brasse, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ † joynts of his loyns were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

† Cald. *brightnesses.* † Cald. *changed it.* ‖ Or, *girdles.* † Cald. *bindings, or knots.* † Cald. *with might.*

7 The king cried † aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: *and* the king spake and said to the wise-men of Babylon, Whosoever shall reade this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with ‖ scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

‖ Or, *purple.*

8 Then came in all the kings wise-men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

† Cald. *brightnesses.*

10 ¶ *Now* the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house; *and* the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father light and understanding and wisdome like the wisdome of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy ‖ father, the king, *I say*, thy father made * master of the magicians, astrologers, Caldeans, *and* soothsayers;

* Chap. 2. 48. ‖ Or, *grandfather.* ‖ Or, *grandfather.* * Chap. 4. 9.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, ‖ interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissolving of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

‖ Or, *of an interpreter, &c.* ‖ Or, *of a dissolver.* † Cald. *knots.*

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; *and* the king spake, and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Jewry?

‖ Or, *grandfather.*

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and understanding, and excellent wisdome is found in thee.

15 And now the wise-men, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should reade this writing, & make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Cald. *interpret.*

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, and give thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

‖ Or, *fees, as chap. 2. 6.*

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdome, and majestie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majestie that he gave him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his minde hardened ‖ in pride, he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

‖ Or, *to deal proudly.* † Cald. *made to come down.*

21 And he was * driven from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his

* Chap. 4. 32. ‖ Or, *he made his heart equall, &c.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

700 his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the moſt high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth over it whomſoever he will.

22 And thou his ſonne, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted up thy ſelf againſt the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the veſſels of his houſe before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſilver and gold, of braſſe, iron, wood, and ſtone, which ſee not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath *is*, and whoſe *are* all thy waies, haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing; MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is divided, and given to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, and *put* a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the king of the Caldeans ſlain.

† Cald. he *was the ſonne of, &c.*

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdome, † *being* ‖ about threeſcore and two yeare old. ‖ Or, *now.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chief of the preſidents. 4 They conſpiring againſt him, obtain an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accuſed of the breach thereof, is caſt into the lions den. 18 Daniel is ſaved, 24 his adverſaries devoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet over the kingdome an hundred and twenty princes, which ſhould be over the whole kingdome;

2 And over theſe, three preſidents (of whom Daniel *was* firſt) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king ſhould have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the preſidents and princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in him; and the king thought to ſet him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the preſidents and princes ſought to finde occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occaſion nor fault: foraſmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, We ſhall not finde any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we finde *it* againſt him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then theſe preſidents and princes ‖aſſembled together to the king, and ſaid thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever. ‖ Or, *came tumultuouſly.*

7 All the preſidents of the kingdome, the governours, and the princes, the counſellers and the captains have conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royall ſtatute, and to make a firm ‖ decree, that whoſoever ſhall ask a petition of any God or man for thirtie dayes, ſave of thee, O king, he ſhall be caſt into the den of lions. ‖ Or, *interdict.*

8 Now, O king, eſtabliſh the decree, and ſigne the writing; that it be not changed, according to the * law of the Medes and Perſians which † altereth not. * Eſther 1.19. and 8.8. † Cald. *paſſeth not.*

9 Wherefore king Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, he went into his houſe; and his windows being open in his chamber * toward Jeruſalem, he kneeled upon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did afore-time. * 1. Kings 8.48. * Pſal. 55.17.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neare, and ſpake before the king concerning the kings decree, Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that every man that ſhall ask *a petition* of any God or man, within thirty dayes, ſave of thee, O king, ſhall be caſt into the den of lions? The king anſwered, and ſaid, The thing *is* true, according to the law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they and ſaid before the king, That Daniel which *is* of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king when he heard theſe words, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelf, and ſet *his* heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the ſunne, to deliver him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled unto the king, and ſaid unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Perſians *is*, that no decree nor ſtatute which the king eſtabliſheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt *him* into the den of lions: *now* the king ſpake and ſaid unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou ſerveſt continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king ſealed it with his own ſignet, and with the ſignet of

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musick brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

‖ Or, *table.*

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, & went in haste unto the den of lions

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, *and* the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouthes that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocencie was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he beleeved in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* even unto the end.

* Chap. 2. 44. and 4. 3. and 7. 14, 27. Luke 1. 33.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the † power of the lions.

† Heb. *hand.*

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

* Chap. 1. 21.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of foure beasts,* 9 *of Gods kingdome.*
15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeare of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, *and* told the summe of the ‖ matters.

† Cald. *saw.*

‖ Or, *words.*

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And foure great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. 701

4 The first *was* like a lion, and had eagles wings: *and* I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.

‖ Or, *wherewith.*

5 And behold, another beast, a second like to a bear, and ‖ it raised up it self on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devoure much flesh.

‖ Or, *it raised up one dominion.*

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which had upon the back of it foure wings of a fowl, the beast had also foure heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night-visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* diverse from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels *as* burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the * books were opened.

* Revel. 5. 11.

* Revel. 20. 12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

† Cald. *a prolonging in life was given them.*

13 I saw in the night-visions, and behold, *one* like the sonne of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancient of dayes, and they brought him neare before him.

14 And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages should serve him: his dominion *is* * an everlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdome *that* which shall not be destroyed.

* Chap. 2. 44. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

† Cald. *sheath.*

16 I came neare unto one of them that stood

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

702 stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are* foure kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

† Cald. *high ones*, that is, *things*, or *places*.

18 But the saints of the † most high shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for ever, even for ever and ever.

† Cald. *from all those*.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth *were* of iron, and his nails of brasse, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout then his fellows.

21 I beheld, and the same horn made warre with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Untill the ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the saints of the most high: and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdomes, and shall devoure the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdome *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most high, and shall wear out the saints of the most high, and think to change times and lawes: and they shall be given into his hand, untill a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* unto the end.

* Luke 1.33.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnes of the kingdome under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most high, whose kingdome is an everlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serve and obey him.

‖ Or, *rulers*.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the ramme, and he goat. 13 The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third yeare of the reigne of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, *even* unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river, a ramme which had two horns, and the two horns *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came up last.

† Heb. *the second*.

4 I saw the ramme pushing west-ward, and north-ward, and south-ward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horn between his eyes.

‖ Or, *none touched* him *in the earth*.
† Heb. *a horn of sight*.

6 And he came to the ramme that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ramme, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ramme, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heaven.

* Chap. 11. 4.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

* Psal. 48. 2. Ezek. 20. 6.

10 And it waxed great, even ‖ to the host of heaven, and it cast down *some* of the host, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped upon them.

‖ Or, *against the host*.

11 Yea, he magnified *himself* even ‖ to the prince of the host, and ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

‖ Or, *against*.
‖ Or, *from him*.

12 And ‖ an host was given *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

‖ Or, *the host was given over for the transgression against the daily* sacrifice.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto ‖ † that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be troden under foot?

‖ *The numberer of secrets*, or *the wonderfull numberer*.
† Heb. *Palmoni*.
‖ Or, *making desolate*.

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred † dayes; then shall the sanctuary be † cleansed.

† Heb. *evening morning*
† Heb. *justified*.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *even* I

Daniel

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between *the* *banks of* Ulai, which called, and said, *Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came neare where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O sonne of man; for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and †set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest having two horns, *are* the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horn that *is* between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood up for it, foure kingdomes shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the †holy people.

25 And through his policie also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himself* in his heart, and by ‖peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sick *certain* dayes; afterward I rose up and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel considering the time of the captivitie, 3 maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Jerusalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.*

IN the first yeare of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made king over the realm of the Caldeans;

2 In the first yeare of his reigne, I Daniel understood by books the number of the yeares, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy yeares in the desolations of Jerusalem. 703

3 ¶ And I set my face unto the Lord GOD to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

5 * We have sinned and have committed iniquitie, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel that are neare, and that are farre off, through all the countreys whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespasse that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, * to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his lawes which he set before us, by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the * law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As * *it is* written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten thee * renown as at this day: we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O

*Chap.9.21.

†Heb. *made me stand upon my standing.*

†Heb. *are accomplished.*

†Heb. *people of the holy ones.*

‖Or, *prosperity.*

*2.Mac.9.9.

‖Or, *in which he, &c.*

*Jer.25.12. and 29.10.

‖Or, *thou hast, &c.*

*Baruc.1.15.

*Levit.26. 14, &c. Deut.28.15, &c. & 29.20, &c. & 30.17,18. & 31.17, &c. & 32.19, &c.

*Levit.26. 14, &c. Deut.28.15. Lam.2.17.

†Heb. *intreated the face.*

†Heb. *made thee a name.*

*Exod.14.18.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

704

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſneſſe, I beſeech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy citie Jeruſalem, thy holy mountain: becauſe for our ſinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jeruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproch to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſervant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine upon thy ſanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare; open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city, † which is called by thy name: for we do not † preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

† Heb. *whereupon thy name is called*

† Heb. *cauſe to fall.*

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and do, deferre not, for thine own ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſinne, and the ſinne of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I *was* ſpeaking in prayer, even the man * Gabriel, whom I had ſeen in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie † ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

*Chap. 8. 16.

† Heb. *with wearineſſe, or flight.*

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to give thee skill and underſtanding.

† Heb. *to make thee skilfull of underſtanding.*

23 At the beginning of the ſupplications the † commandment came forth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*; for thou *art* † greatly beloved: therefore underſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

† Heb. *word.*

† Heb. *a man of deſires.*

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, ‖ to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and ‖ to make an end of ſinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeal up the viſion and † propheſie, and to anoint the moſt holy.

‖ Or, *to reſtrain.*

‖ Or, *to ſeal up.*

† Heb. *prophet.*

25 Know therefore and underſtand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to reſtore and to build Jeruſalem, unto the Meſſiah the prince, *ſhall be* ſeven weeks; and threeſcore and two weeks the ſtreet † ſhall be built again, and the ‖ wall, even † in troublous times.

† Heb. *ſhall return and be built.*

‖ Or, *breach, or ditch.*

† Heb. *in ſtrait of times.*

26 And after threeſcore and two weeks ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himſelf: and the people of the prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the city, and the ſanctuary, and the end thereof *ſhall be* with a floud, and unto the end of the warre ‖ deſolations are determined.

§ Or, *and ſhall have nothing.*

‖ Or, *it ſhall be cut off by deſolations.*

27 And he ſhall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midſt of the week he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and ‖ for the overſpreading of * abominations, he ſhall make *it* deſolate, even untill the conſummation, and that determined ſhall be poured upon the deſolate.

‖ Or, *with the abominable armies.*

* Matt. 24. 15. Mark 13. 14. Luke 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel having humbled himſelf, ſeeth a viſion.* 10 *Being troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.*

IN the third yeare of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he underſtood the thing, and had underſtanding of the viſion.

† Heb. *great.*

2 In thoſe dayes I Daniel was mourning three † full weeks.

† Heb. *weeks of dayes.*

3 I ate no † pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelf at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

† Heb. *bread of deſires.*

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great river, which *is* * Hiddekel:

* Gen. 2. 14.

5 Then I lift up mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certain man clothed in linen, whoſe loyns *were* * girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

† Heb. *one man.*

* Revel. 1. 13, 14, 15.

6 His body alſo *was* like the beryll, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion, for the men that were with me ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell upon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my ‖ * comelineſſe was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

‖ Or, *vigour.*

* Chap. 7. 28.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep ſleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † ſet me upon my knees, and *upon* the palms of my hands.

† Heb. *moved*

11 And he ſaid unto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloved, underſtand the words that I ſpeak unto thee, and † ſtand upright: for unto thee am I now ſent; and when he had ſpoken this word unto me, I ſtood trembling.

† Heb. *a man of deſires.*

† Heb. *ſtand upon thy ſtanding.*

12 Then ſaid he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to underſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelf before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty dayes: but lo,

Michael

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

‖ Or, *the firſt.* Michael ‖ one of the chief princes came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Perſia.

14 Now I am come to make thee underſtand what ſhall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words unto me, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid unto him that ſtood before me, O my lord, by the viſion my ſorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no ſtrength.

‖ Or, *this ſervant of my lord.* 17 For how can ‖ the ſervant of this my lord, talk with this my lord? for as for me, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthened me,

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloved, fear not, peace *be* unto thee, be ſtrong, yea, be ſtrong: and when he had ſpoken unto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my lord ſpeak; for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid he, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Perſia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia ſhall come.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the ſcripture of truth: and *there is* none that † holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michael your prince.

† Heb. *ſtrengtheneth himſelf.*

CHAP. XI.

1 The overthrow of Perſia by the king of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the ſouth and of the north. 30 The invaſion and tyranny of the Romanes.

ALſo I, in the firſt yeare of Darius the Mede, *even* I ſtood to confirm and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee the truth, Behold, there ſhall ſtand up yet three kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhall be farre richer then *they* all: and by his ſtrength through his riches he ſhall ſtirre up all againſt the realm of Grecia

3 And a mighty king ſhall ſtand up, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he ſhall ſtand up, his kingdome ſhall be broken, and ſhall be divided toward the foure windes of heaven; and not to his poſteritie, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome ſhall be pluckt up, even for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the king of the ſouth ſhall be ſtrong, and *one* of his princes, and he ſhall be ſtrong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *ſhall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeares they † ſhall joyn themſelves together; for the kings daughter of the ſouth ſhall come to the king of the north to make † an agreement: but ſhe ſhall not retain the power of the arm, neither ſhall he ſtand, nor his arm; but ſhe ſhall be given up, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begat her, and he that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

† Heb. *ſhall aſſociate themſelves.* † Heb. *rights.* ‖ Or, *whom ſhe brought forth.*

7 But out of a branch of her root ſhall *one* ſtand up in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an army, and ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of the king of the north, and ſhall deal againſt them, and ſhall prevail:

8 And ſhall alſo carry captives into Egypt, their gods with their princes, *and* with † their precious veſſels of ſilver & of gold, and he ſhall continue *mo* yeares then the king of the north.

† Heb. *veſſels of their deſire.*

9 So the king of the ſouth ſhall come into *his* kingdome, and ſhall return into his own land.

10 But his ſonnes ‖ ſhall be ſtirred up, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* ſhall certainly come and overflow, and paſſe through: then ſhall he return, and be ſtirred up even to his fortreſſe.

‖ Or, *ſhall warre.*

11 And the king of the ſouth ſhall be moved with choler, and ſhall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he ſhall ſet forth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhall be given into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart ſhall be lifted up, and he ſhall caſt down *many* ten thouſands; but he ſhall not be ſtrengthened *by it.*

13 For the king of the north ſhall return, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainly come († after certain yeares) with a great army, and with much riches.

† Heb. *at the end of times of yeares.*

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand up againſt the king of the ſouth: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelves to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

† Heb. *the children of robbers.*

15 So the king of the north ſhall come, and caſt up a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities, and the arms of the ſouth ſhall not withſtand, neither † his choſen people, neither *ſhall there be* any ſtrength to withſtand.

† Heb. *the citie of munitions.* † Heb. *the people of his choices.*

16 But he that cometh againſt him, ſhall do according to his own will, and none ſhall ſtand before him: and he ſhall ſtand in the ‖ † glorious land which by his hand ſhall be conſumed.

‖ Cr, *goodly land.* † Heb. *the land of ornament.*

17 He ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdome, and ‖ upright ones with him: thus ſhall he do, and he ſhall give him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but ſhe ſhall not ſtand *on his ſide,* neither be for him.

‖ Or, *much uprightneſſe? or equall conditions.* † Heb. *to corrupt.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

706

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince † for his own behalf shall cause † the reproch offered by him, to cease; without his own reproch he shall cause *it* to turn upon him.

†Heb. *for him.*
† Heb. *his reproch.*

19 Then he shall turn his face towards the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate †a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome; but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battel.

†Heb. *one that causeth an exactour to passe over.*
†Heb. *angers*

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a floud shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

‖Or, *into the peaceable and fat, &c.*

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey and spoil, and riches: yea, and he shall † forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

† Heb. *think his thoughts.*

25 And he shall stirre up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great armie, and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battel with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

† Heb. *their hearts.*

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy covenant: and he shall do *exploits*, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do, he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, & they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

‖ Or, *astonisheth.*

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God, shall be strong, and do *exploits*.

‖Or, *cause to dissemble.*

33 And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity and by spoil *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of understanding shall fall to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make *them* white, even to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

‖Or, *by them.*

36 And the king shall do according to his will, and he shall exalt himself, and magnifie himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himself above all

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of ‖ † forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold & silver, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

‖Or, *munitions.*
†Heb. *Mauzzim,* or, *as for the Almighty God in his seat he shall honour, yea, he shall honour a God, &c.*

39 Thus shall he do in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for † gain.

†Heb. *things desired.*

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwinde with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and passe over.

† Heb. *fortresses of munitions.*
† Heb. *a price.*

41 He shall enter also into the ‖ † glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be overthrown, but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

‖Or, *goodly land.*
†Heb. *land of delight, or ornament.*

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

† Heb. *send forth.*

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great furie to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the ‖ † glorious holy mountain, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

‖Or, *goodly.*
†Heb. *mountain of delight of holinesse.*

CHAP.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael ſhall deliver Iſrael from their troubles.*
5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time ſhall Michael ſtand up, the great prince which ſtandeth for the children of thy people, and there ſhall be a time of trouble, ſuch as never was ſince there was a nation, even to that ſame time: and at that time thy people *ſhall be* delivered, every one that *ſhall be* found written in the book.

2 And many of them that ſleep in the duſt of the earth ſhall awake, * ſome to everlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame *and* everlaſting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wiſe ſhall *ſhine as the brightneſſe of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteouſneſſe, as the ſtarres for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, ſhut up the words, and ſeal the book even to the time of the end: many ſhall run to and fro, and knowledge ſhall be increaſed.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there ſtood other two, the one on this ſide of the † bank of the river, and the other on that ſide of the bank of the river.

6 And *one* ſaid to the man clothed in * linen, which *was* ‖ upon the waters of the river, How long *ſhall it be* to the end of theſe wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he * held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and ſware by him that liveth for ever, that *it ſhall be* for a time, times, and ‖ an half: and when he ſhall have accompliſhed to ſcatter the power of the holy people, all theſe things ſhall be finiſhed.

8 And I heard, but I underſtood not: then ſaid I, O my Lord, what *ſhall be* the end of theſe things?

9 And he ſaid, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words *are* cloſed up and ſealed till the time of the end.

10 Many ſhall be purified and made white and tried: but the wicked ſhall do wickedly: and none of the wicked ſhall underſtand, but the wiſe ſhall underſtand.

11 And from the time that the daily *ſacrifice* ſhall be taken away, and † the abomination that ‖ maketh deſolate ſet up, *there ſhall be* a thouſand two hundred and ninetie dayes.

12 Bleſſed *is he* that waiteth, and cometh to the thouſand three hundred and five and thirty dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be:* ‖ for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

* Matt. 25. 46. John 5. 29.
‖ Or, *teachers.*
* Matt. 13. 43.
† Heb. *lip.*
* Chap. 10. 5.
‖ Or, *from above.*
* Revel. 10. 5.
‖ Or, *part.*
† Heb. *to ſet up the abomination, &c.*
‖ Or, *aſtoniſheth.*
‖ Or, *and thou, &c.*

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hoſea, to ſhew Gods judgement for ſpirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer,* 4 *and hath by her Jezreel,* 6 *Lo-ruhamah,* 8 *and Lo-ammi.* 10 *The reſtauration of Judah and Iſrael.*

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hoſea, the ſonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Joaſh king of Iſrael.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hoſea: and the LORD ſaid to Hoſea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredomes and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a ſonne.

4 And the LORD ſaid unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † avenge the bloud of Jezreel upon the houſe of Jehu, and will cauſe to ceaſe the kingdome of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, that I will break the bow of Iſrael in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And ſhe conceived again, and bare a daughter; and *God* ſaid unto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more have mercy upon the houſe of Iſrael; ‖ but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the houſe of Judah, and will ſave them by the LORD their God, and will not ſave them by bow, nor by ſword, nor by battel, by horſes, nor by horſemen.

8 ¶ Now when ſhe had weaned Lo-ruhamah, ſhe conceived and bare a ſonne.

9 Then ſaid *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Iſrael ſhall be as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be meaſured nor numbred; * and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was ſaid unto them, Ye *are* not my people, *there* it ſhall be ſaid unto them, *Ye are* the ſonnes of the living God.

11 * Then ſhall the children of Judah and

‖ That is, *not having obtained mercy.*
† Heb. *I will not adde any more to.*
‖ Or, *that I ſhould altogether pardon them.*
‖ That is, *not my people.*
* Rom. 9. 25, 26.
‖ Or, *in ſtead of that.*
* Jer. 3. 18. Ezek. 34. 23.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

708 the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatrie of the people. 6 Gods judgements against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.

‖ That is, *my people.* ‖ That is, *having obtained mercy*

SAy ye unto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her * whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

* Isa. 50.1. * Ezek. 16. 25.

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was * born, and make her as a wildernesse, and set her like a drie land, and slay her with thirst.

* Ezek. 16.4.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath plaid the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, mine oyl and my † drink.

† Heb. *drinks*

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and † make a wall, that she shall not finde her paths.

† Heb. *wall a wall.*

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them, and she shall seek them, but shall not finde *them:* then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then *was it* better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and † wine, and oyl, and multiplied her silver and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

† Heb. *new wine.* ‖ Or, *wherewith they made Baal.*

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recover my wooll and my flax *given* to cover her nakednesse.

‖ Or, *take away.*

10 And now will I discover her † lewdnesse in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

† Heb. *folly, or villanie.*

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast-dayes, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

† Heb. *make desolate.*

13 And I will visit upon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her eare-rings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her and bring her into the wildernesse, and speak ‖ † comfortably unto her.

‖ Or *friendly.* † Heb. *to her heart.*

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me ‖ Ishi; and shalt call me no more ‖ Baali.

‖ That is, *my husband.*

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

‖ That is, *my lord.*

18 And in that day will I make a * covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow and the sword, and the battel out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

* Job 5.23.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever, yea I will betroth thee unto me in righteousnesse, and in judgement, and in loving kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heavens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shall heare the corn and the wine and the oyl, and they shall heare Jezreel.

23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say to *them which were* not my people, Thou *art* my people; and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

* Rom. 9.26. 1. Pet. 2.10.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultéresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

THen said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman (beloved of *her* friend, yet an adultéresse) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons † of wine.

† Heb. *of grapes.*

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an † half-homer of barley.

† Heb. *Lethech.*

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

* Deut. 21.13

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim.

† Heb. *a standing or statue.*

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and * David their king, and shall fear the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

* Jer. 30.9. Ezek. 34.23. * Isa 2.2.

CHAP.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamitie.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

* Mic. 6. 2.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and † bloud toucheth bloud.

† Heb. *blouds*

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people *are* as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

† Heb. *cut off.*

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

† Heb. *cut off.*

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

† Heb. *lift up their soul to their iniquity.*

9 And there shall be * like people, like priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

* Isa. 24. 2.
† Heb. *visit upon.*

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough; they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

† Heb. *cause to return.*

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adulterie: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not understand, shall ‖ fall.

‖ Or, *shall I not, &c.*

‖ Or, *be punished.*

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to * Beth-aven, nor sweare, The LORD liveth:

709

* 1. Kings 12. 29.

16 For Israel slideth back, as a back-sliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink † is sowre: they have committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame do love, Give ye.

† Heb. *is gone.*
† Heb. *shields*

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgements against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 untill they repent.

HEare ye this O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye eare, O house of the king; for judgement *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I *have been* † a rebuker of them all.

‖ Or, *and, &c.*
† Heb. *a correction.*

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † ‖ They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

† Heb. *they will not give.*
‖ Or, *their doings will not suffer them.*

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children, now shall a moneth devoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud *at* Beth-aven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: *therefore* I will poure out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim *is* oppressed, *and* broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* unto Ephraim as a moth: & to the house of Judah as ‖ rottennesse.

‖ Or, *a worm.*

13 When Ephraim saw his sickenesse, and Judah *saw* his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Jareb: yet could he

‖ Or, *to the king of Jareb:* or *to the king that should plead,*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

710 not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, *even* I will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

† Heb. *till they be guilty* 15 ¶ I will go *and* return to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of their untowardnesse and iniquitie.*

COme and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will binde us up.

* 1. Cor. 15. 4 2 * After two dayes will he revive us, in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain; as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your ‖ Or, *mercie*, or, *kindnesse*. ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my ‖ Or, *that thy judgements might be, &c.* mouth, ‖ and thy judgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. Eccles 5. 1. Matt. 9. 13. and 12. 7. 6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt-offerings.

‖ Or, *like Adam*. 7 But they ‖ like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

‖ Or, *running for bloud*. 8 Gilead *is* a citie of them that work iniquitie; *and is* ‖ polluted with bloud.

† Heb. *with one shoulder*, or, *to Shechem*. 9 And as troups of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

‖ Or, *enormitie*. 10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproof of manifold sinnes.* 11 *Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.*

WHen I would have healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discovered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they † Heb. *evils*. commit falshood: and the thief cometh in, *and* the troup of robbers † spoileth without.

† Heb. *strippeth*. † Heb. *say unto*. 2 And they † consider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickednesse: now their own doings have beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, ‖ *who* ceaseth ‖ from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, untill it be leavened. ‖ Or, *the raiser will cease*. ‖ Or, *from waking*.

5 In the day of our king, the princes have made *him* sick ‖ with bottles of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners. ‖ Or, *with heat through wine*.

6 For they have ‖ made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire. ‖ Or, *applied*.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; all their kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray hairs are † here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not. † Heb. *sprinkled*.

* Chap. 5. 5. 10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart; they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven, I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

† Heb. *spoil*. 13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: † destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

‖ Or, *chastened*. 15 Though I ‖ have bound, *and* strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

* Psal. 73. 9. 16 They return, *but* not to the most high: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 *Destruction is threatned for their impiety,* 5 *and idolatrie.*

† Heb. *the roof of thy mouth*. SEt the trumpet to † thy mouth, *he shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemie shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast *thee* off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocencie?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it *is* not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

‖ Or, *standing-corn.*

7 For they have sown the winde, and they shall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no ‖ stalk: the bud shall yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is swallowed up, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure.

† Heb. *loves.*

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired † lovers.

‖ Or, *begin.*

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be unto him to sinne.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

§ Or, *in the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.*

13 ‖ They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivity of Israel for their sinnes and idolatry.

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a * reward ‖ upon every corn-flooré.

* Jer. 44. 17.
‖ Or, *in, &c.*

‖ Or, *wine-fat.*

2 The floore and the ‖ wine-presse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-*offerings* to the LORD, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices *shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

† Heb. *spoil.*
‖ Or, *their silver shall be desired, the nettle, &c.*
† Heb. *the desire.*

5 What will ye do in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For lo they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ † the pleasant *places* for their silver, nettles shall possesse them: thorns *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompense are come, Israel shall know *it*: the prophet *is* a fool, the † spirituall man *is* mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred. 711

† Heb. *man of the spirit.*

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

‖ Or, *against.*

9 They have deeply corrupted *themselves*, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sinnes.

* Judg. 19. 18.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first-ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: *but* they went to * Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame; and *their* abominations were according as they loved.

* Num. 25. 3.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flie away like a bird; from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them *that there shall* not *be* a man *left*: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, *is* planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a † miscarrying wombe, and dry breasts.

† Heb. *that casteth the fruit.*

15 All their wickednesse * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes *are* revolters.

* Chap. 12. 11.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even † the beloved *fruit* of their wombe.

† Heb. *the desires.*

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

ISrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars; according to the goodnesse of his land, they have made goodly † images.

‖ Or, *a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth.*

† Heb. *statues, or standing images.*

2 ‖ Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall † break down their altars: he shall spoil their images.

‖ Or, *he hath divided their heart.*
† Heb. *behead.*

3 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsly in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

712

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and ‖ the priests thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

‖ Or, *Chemarim.*

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to * king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

*Chap.5.13.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome upon † the water.

† Heb. *the face of the water.*

8 The high places also of Aven, the sinne of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; * and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

* Isa.2.19. Luke 23.30. Revel.6.16. and 9.6.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them: and the people shall be gathered against them, ‖ when they shall binde themselves in their two furrows.

‖ Or, *when I shall binde them for their two transgressions*, or *in their two habitations.*

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loveth to tread out *the corn*, but I passed over upon † her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Judah shall plow, *and* Jacob shall break his clods.

† Heb. *the beauty of her neck.*

12 Sow to your selves in righteousnesse, reap in mercy: * break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousnesse upon you.

* Jer.4.3.

13 Ye have plowed wickednesse, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

*2 Kings 18. 34. and 19. 13.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

† Heb. *the evil of your evil.*

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits. 5 His judgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loved him, and * called my sonne out of Egypt.

* Matt.2.15.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms, but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

† Heb. *lift up.*

5 ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devoure *them*, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to back-sliding from me: though they called them to the most high, † none at all would exalt *him.*

† Heb. *together they exalted not.*

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

* Gen.19.24. Amos 4.11.

9 I will not execute the fierceneſſe of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim; for I *am* God, and not man, the holy one in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, & the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, & is faithfull ‖ with the saints.

‖ Or, *with the most holy.*

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob. 3 By former favours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes provoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the east-winde: he daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, *and* oyl is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controversie with Judah, and will † punish Jacob according to his wayes; according to his doings will he recompense him.

† Heb. *visit upon.*

3 ¶ He took his brother * by the heel in the wombe, and by his strength he † * had power with God:

* Gen.25.26.

† Heb. *was a prince*, or *behaved himself princely.*

4 Yea, he had power over the angel and prevailed: he wept and made supplication unto him: he found him *in* * Beth-el, and there he spake with us.

* Gen.32.24 &c.

5 Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

* Gen.35. 9,10.

6 Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

* Exod 3.15.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loveth to ‖ oppresse.

‖ Or, *Canaan.* ‖ Or, *deceive.*

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquitie in me, † that *were* sinne.

‖ Or, *all my labours suffice me not*: he shall have *punishment of iniquity in whom is sinne.* † Heb. *which.*

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, † by the ministerie of the prophets.

† Heb. *by the hand.*

11 *Is there* iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanitie, they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal; yea, their altars *are* as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

* Chap. 4. 15. and 9. 15.

12 And Jacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel * served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep.*

* Gen. 28. 5. * Gen. 29. 20, 28.

13 * And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

* Exod. 12. 50 51. and 13. 3.

14 Ephraim provoked *him* to anger † most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his † bloud upon him: and his reproch shall his Lord return unto him.

† Heb. *with bitternesses.* † Heb. *blouds.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glorie, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their unkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercie. 15 A judgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, *and* idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let ‖ the men that sacrifice, kisse the calves.

† Heb. *they adde to sinne.* ‖ Or, *the sacrificers of men.*

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaff *that* is driven with a whirlwinde out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet * I *am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

* Isa. 43. 11. Chap. 12. 9.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſſe in the land of † great drought.

† Heb. *droughts.*

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion; as a leopard by the way will I observe *them.*

8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the caul of their heart, and there will I devoure them like a lion: † the wilde beast shall tear them.

† Heb. *the beast of the field.*

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me † *is* thine help.

† Heb. *in thy help.*

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

* 1. Sam. 8. 5, &c. and 15. 23. and 16. 1.

11 I gave thee a * king in mine anger, and took *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim *is* bound up: his sinne *is* hid.

13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him, he *is* an unwise sonne, for he should not stay † long in *the place of* the breaking forth of children.

† Heb. *a time.*

14 I will ransome them from † the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

† Heb. *the hand.* * 1. Cor. 15. 54, 55.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an east-winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come up from the wilderneſſe, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

* Ezek. 19. 12. † Heb. *vessels of desire.*

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ript up.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquitie, and ‖ receive *us* graciously: so will we render the * calves of our lips.

‖ Or, *give good.* * Heb. 13. 15.

3 Asshur shall not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their back-sliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lily, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

‖ Or, *blossome.* † Heb. *strike.*

6 His branches † shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

† Heb. *shall go.*

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return, they shall revive *as* the corn, and ‖ grow as the vine: the ‖ sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

‖ Or, *blossome.* ‖ Or, *memoriall.*

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am* like a green firre-tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

JOEL.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

CHAP. I.

1 Joel declaring ſundry judgements of God, exhorteth to obſerve them, 8 and to mourn. 14 He preſcribeth a faſt for complaint.

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the ſonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and give eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

† Heb. *the reſidue of the palmer-worm.*

4 † That which the palmer-worm hath left, hath the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weep, and howl all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, ſtrong, and without number, whoſe teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

† Heb. laid *my fig-tree for a barking.*

7 He hath laid my vine waſte, and † barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and caſt *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with ſackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering, and the drink-offering is cut off from the houſe of the LORD; the prieſts the LORDS miniſters mourn.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth; for the corn is waſted: the new wine is ‖ dried up, the oyl languiſheth.

‖ Or, *aſhamed.*

11 Be ye aſhamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dreſſers, for the wheat and for the barley; becauſe the harveſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languiſheth, the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree alſo, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe joy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 Gird your ſelves, and lament, ye prieſts: howl, ye miniſters of the altar: come, lie all night in ſackcloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the houſe of your God.

*Chap. 2. 15.

‖ Or, *day of reſtraint.*

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a faſt, call a ‖ ſolemne aſſembly, gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD.

15 Alas for the day: for *the day of the LORD * Iſa. 13. 6.
is at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almighty ſhall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, joy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The † ſeed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid deſolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered. † Heb. *grains.*

18 How do the beaſts groan? the herds of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they have no paſture; yea, the flocks of ſheep are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the ‖ paſtures of the wilderneſſe, & the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field. ‖ Or, *habitations.*

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth unto Zion the terribleneſſe of Gods judgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 preſcribeth a faſt, 18 promiſeth a bleſſing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with preſent, 28 and future bleſſings.

BLOW ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand; ‖ Or, *cornet.*

2 A day of darkneſſe and of gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and of thick darkneſſe, as the morning ſpread upon the mountains: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not been ever the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, even to the yeares † of many generations. † Heb. *of generation and generation.*

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea, and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes, and as horſemen, ſo ſhall they runne.

5 Like the noiſe of chariots on the tops of mountains ſhall they leap, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that devoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained: all faces ſhall gather † blackneſſe. † Heb. *pot.*

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall climbe the wall like men of warre, and they ſhall march every one on his wayes, and they ſhall not break their ranks.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the ‖ ſword, they ſhall not be wounded. ‖ Or, *dart.*

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the citie: they ſhall run upon the wall, they ſhall climbe up upon

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

upon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth ſhall quake before them, the heavens ſhall tremble, *the ſunne and the moon ſhall be dark, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining;

11 And the LORD ſhall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for *he is* ſtrong that executeth his word, for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, * Turn ye *even* to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he *is* * gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will return and repent, and leave a bleſſing behinde him, *even* a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſuck the breaſts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them ſay, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen ſhould ‖ rule over them: * wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwer and ſay unto his people, Behold, I will ſend you corn, and wine, and oyl, and ye ſhall be ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remove farre off from you the northern *army*, and will drive him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the eaſt ſea, and his hinder part towards the utmoſt ſea; and his ſtink ſhall come up, and his ill ſavour ſhall come up, becauſe † he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoyce: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſſe do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and rejoyce in the LORD your God: for he hath given you ‖ the former rain † moderately, and he * will cauſe to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the firſt *moneth*.

24 And the floores ſhall be full of wheat, and the fats ſhall overflow with wine and oyl.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeares that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eat in plenty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and *that* I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall never be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, *that* I * will poure out my ſpirit upon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie, your old men ſhall dream dreams, your young men ſhall ſee viſions:

29 And alſo upon the ſervants and upon the handmaids in thoſe dayes, will I poure out my ſpirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, bloud and fire and pillars of ſmoak.

31 * The ſunne ſhall be turned into darkneſſe, and the moon into bloud, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* * whoſoever ſhall call on the name of the LORD ſhall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jeruſalem ſhall be deliverance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant whom the LORD ſhall call.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods judgements againſt the enemies of his people. 9 God will be known in his judgement. 18 His bleſſing upon the church.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes and in that time when I ſhall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jeruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoſhaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they have ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have caſt lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and ſold a girle for wine, that they may drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtine? will ye render me a recompenſe? and if ye recompenſe me, ſwiftly *and* ſpeedily will I return your recompenſe upon your own head.

5 Becauſe ye have taken my ſilver and my gold,

Joel.2.10. * Iſa.13.10. Ezek.32.7.
Joel.2.11. * Jer.30.7. Amos 5.18. Zeph.1.15.
* Jer.4.1.
* Exod.34.6 Pſal.86.5. Jon.4.2.
* Jon.3.9.
* Chap.1.14
‖ Or, *uſe a by-word againſt them.* * Pſal.42.10 and 79.10. and 115.2.
† Heb. *he hath magnified to do.*
Joel.2.23. ‖ Or, *a teacher of righteouſneſſe.* † Heb. *according to righteouſneſſe.* * Lev.26.4. Deut.11.14.
* Iſa.44.3. Acts 2.17.
* Chap 3.15.
* Rom 10.13

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

716 gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

† Heb. *desireable.*

6 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto † the Grecians, that ye might remove them farre from their border.

† Heb. *the sonnes of the Grecians.*

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompense upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes & your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neare, let them come up.

† Heb. *sanctifie.*

10 * Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your ‖ pruning-hooks into spears; let the weak say, I *am* strong.

* Isa. 2. 4.
‖ Or, *sithes.*

11 Assemble your selves, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither ‖ cause thy mightie ones to come down, O LORD.

‖ Or, *the LORD shall bring down.*

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe; come, get you down, for the presse is full, the fats overflow, for their wickednesse is great.

* Rev. 14. 15

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neare in the valley of decision.

‖ Or, *concision, or threshing.*

15 The * sunne and the moon shall be darkened, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

* Chap. 2. 31

16 The LORD also shall * roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake; but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

* Jer. 25. 30. Amos 1. 2.
† Heb. *place of repair, or harbour.*

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe through her any more.

† Heb. *holinesse.*
* Rev. 21. 27

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountains shall * drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall † flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

* Amos 9. 13
† Heb. *go.*

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence *against* the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent bloud in their land.

20 But Judah shall ‖ dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

‖ Or, *abide.*

21 For I will cleanse their bloud *that* I have not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

‖ Or, *even I the LORD that dwelleth in Zion.*

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos sheweth Gods judgement upon Syria, 6 upon the Philistines, 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon Edom, 13 upon Ammon.*

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the sonne of Joash king of Israel, two yeare before the * earthquake.

* Zech. 14. 5.

2 And he said, The LORD will * roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

* Jer. 25. 30. Joel 3. 16.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖ turn away *the punishment* thereof, because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

‖ Or, *yea for foure.*
‖ Or, *convert it, or let it be quiet:* and so vers. 6, &c.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from ‖ the plain of Aven: and him that holdeth the scepter from ‖ the house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD

‖ Or, *Bikath-aven.*
‖ Or, *Beth-eden.*

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ carried away captive the whole captivitie, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

* 2. Chron. 28. 18.
‖ Or, *carried them away with an entire captivity.*

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly covenant.

† Heb. *the covenant of brethren.*

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

gressions of Edom, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and † did cast off all pitie, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath for ever.

† Heb. *corrupted his compassions.*

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have ‖ ript up the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

‖ Or, *divided the mountains.*

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battel, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king shall go into captivitie, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath against Moab,* 4 *upon Judah,* 6 *& upon Israel.* 9 *God complaineth of their unthankfulnesse.*

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

* 2. Kings 3.27.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of Judah, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers have walked.

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devoure the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of Israel, and for foure I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because * they sold the righteous for silver, and the poore for a pair of shoes.

* Chap. 8.6.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the *same* ‖ maid, to profane my holy name.

‖ Or, *young woman.*

8 And they lay *themselves* down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the house of their god.

‖ Or, *such as have fined, or mulcted.*

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and he *was* strong as the oaks, yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

* Num. 21.24 Deut. 2.31. Josh. 24.8.

10 Also * I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you fourty yeares through the wilderneſſe, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

* Exod. 12. 51.

11 And I raised up of your sonnes for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the prophets, * saying, Prophesie not.

* Chap. 7. 12, 13.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

‖ Or, *I will presse your place as a cart full of sheaves presseth.*

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver † himself.

† Heb. *his soul,* or *life.*

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver *himself*, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

† Heb *strong of his heart.*

CHAP. III.

1 *The necessitie of Gods judgement against Israel.* 9 *The publication of it, with the causes thereof.*

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

† Heb. *visit upon.*

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forrest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion † cry out of his denne, if he have taken nothing?

† Heb. *give forth his voice.*

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth where no gin *is* for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the citie, and the people ‖ not be afraid? shall there be evil in a citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it?*

‖ Or, *not run together.*

‖ Or, *and shall not the Lord do somewhat?*

7 Surely, the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selves upon the mountains of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

‖ Or, *oppressions.*

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

718 LORD; who ſtore up violence and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

‖ Or, *ſpoil.*

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An adverſary *there ſhall be* even round about the land; and he ſhall bring down thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhall be ſpoiled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an eare; ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, & ‖ in Damaſcus *in* a couch.

† Heb. *delivereth.*

† Heb. *on the beds feet.*

13 Heare ye, and teſtifie in the houſe of Jacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſts,

14 That in the day that I ſhall ‖ viſit the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael upon him, I will alſo viſit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar ſhall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ Or, *puniſh Iſrael for.*

15 And I will ſmite the winter-houſe with the ſummer-houſe, and the houſes of ivory ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall have an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He reproveth Iſrael for oppreſſion, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigibleneſſe.*

HEare this word, ye kine of Baſhan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poore, which cruſh the needy, which ſay to their maſters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath ſworn by his holineſſe, that lo the dayes ſhall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, & your poſterity with fiſh-hooks.

3 And ye ſhall go out at the breaches, every *cow at that which is* before her, and ‖ ye ſhall caſt them into the palace, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, *ye ſhall caſt away the things of the palace.*

4 ¶ Come to Beth-el and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſſion; and bring your ſacrifices every morning, *and* your tithes after † three yeares.

† Heb. *three yeares of dayes.*

5 And † offer a ſacrifice of thankſgiving with leaven, and proclaim *and* publiſh the free-offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. *offer by burning.*

† Heb. *ſo ye love.*

6 ¶ And I alſo have given you cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

7 And alſo I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harveſt, and I cauſed it to rain upon one city, and cauſed it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not ſatisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, *the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer-worm, &c.*

9 I have ſmitten you with blaſting and mildew; ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increaſed, the palmer-worm devoured *them:* yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

10 I have ſent among you the peſtilence ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I ſlain with the ſword, and † have taken away your horſes, and I have made the ſtink of your camps to come up unto your noſtrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, *in the way.*

† Heb. *with the captivitie of your horſes*

11 I have overthrown *ſome* of you, as God overthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, ſaith the LORD.

* Gen. 19. 24, 25.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Iſrael: *and* becauſe I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Iſrael.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkneſſe, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hoſts *is* his name.

‖ Or, *ſpirit.*

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Iſrael. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God rejecteth their hypocriticall ſervice.*

HEare ye this word which I take up againſt you, *even* a lamentation, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 The virgin of Iſrael is fallen, ſhe ſhall no more riſe: ſhe is forſaken upon her land, *there is* none to raiſe her up.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thouſand, ſhall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, ſhall leave ten to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD unto the houſe of Iſrael, Seek ye me, and ye ſhall live.

5 But ſeek not * Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and paſſe not to Beer-ſheba: for Gilgal ſhall ſurely go into captivitie, and Beth-el ſhall come to nought.

* Chap. 4. 4.

6 Seek the LORD and ye ſhall live, leſt he break out like fire in the houſe of Joſeph and devoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteouſneſſe in the earth,

8 *Seek him* that maketh the * ſeven ſtarres and Orion, and turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that * calleth for the waters of the ſea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the LORD is his name:

* Job. 9. 9. and 38. 31.

* Chap. 9. 6.

9 That ſtrengtheneth the † ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong; ſo that the ſpoiled ſhall come againſt the fortreſſe.

† Heb. *ſpoil.*

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh uprightly.

11 Foraſmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poore, and ye take from him burdens

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

dens of wheat, * ye have built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mightie sinnes: they afflict the just, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turn aside the poore in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 * Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high-wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Wo unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end *is* it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darknesse and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 *Shall* not the day of the LORD *be* darknesse, and not light? even very dark, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ *I hate, I despise your feast-dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs, for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let judgement † run down as waters, and righteousnesse as a mightie stream.

25 * Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderneſſe fourty yeares, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have born ‖ the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun your images, the starre of your god, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivitie beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel 7 shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenesse.*

*WO to them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: *be* they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put farre away the * evil day, and cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neare.

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and ‖ stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambes out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall.

5 That ‖ chant to the sound of the viol, *and* invent to themselves instruments of musick, like David.

6 That drink ‖ wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the † affliction of Joseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhorre the excellencie of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the citie, with † all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remain ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is there* yet *any* with thee? and he shall say, No: then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue; for ‖ we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, & he will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye have turned judgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlock.

13 Ye which rejoyce in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, unto the ‖ river of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The judgements of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumbe-line is signified the rejection of Israel. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs judgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth,

Zeph. 1. 13.

Heb. *vineyards of dere.*

Or, *a ransome.*

Psal. 34. 14. and 97. 10. Rom. 12. 9.

Isa. 5. 19. Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 2. Zeph. 1. 15.

* Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20.

‖ Or, *smell in your holy dayes.*

Or, *thankofferings.*

† Heb. *roll.*

* Acts 7. 42.

Or, *Siccuth your king.*

Luke 6. 24.

Or, *are secure.*

Exod. 19. 5.

Or, *firstfruits.*

* Ezek. 12. 27.

* Chap. 5. 18.

‖ Or, *habitation.*

‖ Or, *abound with superfluities.*

‖ Or, *quaver.*

‖ Or, *in bowls of wine.*

† Heb. *breach.*

* Jer. 51. 14.

† Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*

* Chap. 5. 13.

‖ Or, *they will not, or have not.*

‖ Or, *droppings.*

‖ Or, *valley.*

‖ Or, *greene wormes.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

720 growth, and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

‖ Or, *who of* (or, *for*) *Jacob shall stand?*

3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee; by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made* by a plumbe-line, with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A plumbe-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbe-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive, out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the kings ‖ chappel, and it *is* the † kings court.

‖ Or, *sanctuary.*

† Heb. *house of the kingdome.*

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets sonne, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ sycomore-fruit.

‖ Or, *wilde figs.*

15 And the LORD took me † as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesie unto my people Israel.

† Heb. *from behinde.*

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD: thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

* Ezek. 21. 2.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes & thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By a basket of summer-fruit, is shewed the propinquity of Israels end.* 4 *Oppression is reproved.* 11 *A famine of the word threatned.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? and I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

† Heb. *shall howl.*

† Heb. *be silent.*

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poore of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit?

‖ Or, *moneth.*

† Heb. *open.*

† Heb. *perverting the balances of deceit.*

6 That we may buy the poore for * silver, and the needy for a paire of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

* Chap. 2. 6.

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a floud; & it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the floud of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sunne to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loyns, and baldnesse upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not finde *it*.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certainty of the desolation.* 11 *The restoring of the tabernacle of David.*

I Saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the ‖ lintel of the doore, that

‖ Or, *chapiter, or knop.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from the UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

‖ Or, *wound them.*

the posts may shake: and ‖cut them in the head all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

*Psal.139. 8, &c.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climbe up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivitie before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good

*Jer.44.11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn, and it shall rise up wholly like a floud, and shall be drowned, as by the floud of Egypt.

‖ Or, *spheres.* † Heb. *ascensions.* *Psal.104.3 ‖ Or, *bundle.* * Chap.5.8.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ † * stories in the heaven, and hath founded his ‖ troup in the earth, he that *calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his name.

7 *Are* ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Assyrians from Kir?

*Jer.47.4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

721

9 For lo, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sive, yet shall not the least † grain fall upon the earth.

† Heb. *cause to move.* †Heb *stone.*

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the * tabernacle of David that is fallen, and † close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

*Act.15.16. † Heb. *hedge,* or *wall.*

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, & of all the heathen, † which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doth this.

† Heb. *upon whom my name is called.*

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that † soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop ‖ * sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

† Heb. *draweth forth.* ‖ Or, *new wine.* * Joel 3. 18.

14 And I will bring again the captivitie of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabite *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH

‖ *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong unto Jacob.* 17 *The salvation and victorie of Jacob.*

THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord GOD, concerning Edom, * We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battell.

*Jer.49.14.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt *thy self* as the eagle, & though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

*Jer.49.16.

5 If * theeves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stollen till they had enough? if the grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave ‖ *some* grapes?

*Jer.49.9. ‖ Or, *gleanings.*

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought up?

7 All the men of thy confederacie have brought thee even to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, *and* prevailed against thee: † *they that eat* thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: *there is* none understanding ‖ in him.

† Heb. *the men of thy peace.* † Heb. the men *of thy bread.* ‖ Or, *of it.*

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

* Isa.29.14. Jer. 49.7.

9 And thy mightie men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For *thy* * violence against thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

*Gen.27.41 Ezek.35.5. Amos 1.11.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away

‖ Or, *carried away his substance.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

722

away captive his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou *wast* as one of them.

‖ Or, *do not behold, &c.*

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou have rejoyced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou

†Heb. *magnified thy mouth.*

have † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not have entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamitie: yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor have

‖ Or, *forces.*

laid *hands* on their ‖ substance, in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crosse-way, to cut off those of his that did escape,

‖ Or, *shut up.*

neither shouldest thou have ‖ delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neare upon

*Ezek. 35. 15.

all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, *so* shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall ‖ swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

‖ Or, *sup up.*

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliverance, and ‖ there shall be holinesse, and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions.

‖ Or, *they that escape.*

‖ Or, *it shall be holy.*

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devoure them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the south shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captivitie of this host of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivitie of Jerusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the south.

‖ Or, shall possesse *that which is in Sepharad.*

21 And * saviours shall come upon mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

*1. Tim 4. 16 James 5. 20. *Luke 1. 33.

JONAH

CHAP. I.

1 Jonah sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish. 4 He is bewrayed by a tempest, 11 thrown into the sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

NOw the word of the LORD came unto ‖ Jonah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

‖ Called, Matt. 12. 39. *Jonas.*

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that * great citie, and crie against it; for their wickednesse is come up before me.

*Gen. 10. 11, 12. Chap. 3. 3.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it to go with them unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD.

†Heb. *cast forth.*

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mightie tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

† Heb. *thought to be broken.*

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that *were* in the ship, into the sea, to lighten *it* of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us: what *is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy countrey? & of what people *art* thou

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the drie land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them)

†Heb. *with great fear.*

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea † may be calm unto us? (for the sea ‖ † wrought and was tempestuous)

†Heb. *may be silent from us.* ‖ Or, *grew more and more tempestuous.*

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

†Heb. *went*

13 Nevertheless the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not; for the sea wrought, & was tempestuous against them.

† Heb. *digged*

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this mans life, and lay not upon us innocent bloud: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

15 So they took up Jonah, & caſt him forth into the ſea, & the ſea † ceaſed from her raging.

† Heb. *ſtood.*

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a ſacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

† Heb. *ſacrificed a ſacrifice, and vowed vows.*

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fiſh to ſwallow up Jonah, & * Jonah was in the † belly of the fiſh three dayes and three nights.

* Matth. 12. 40. and 16. 4. Luke 11. 30.

† Heb. *bowels*

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Jonah.* 10 *He is delivered from the fiſh.*

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fiſhes belly,

2 And ſaid, I * cried ‖ by reaſon of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cried I, *and* thou heardeſt my voice.

* Pſal. 120. 1.

‖ Or, *out of mine affliction.*

‖ Or, *the grave.*

3 For thou hadſt caſt me into the deep, in the † midſt of the ſeas, and the flouds compaſſed me about, all thy billows and thy waves paſſed over me.

† Heb. *heart.*

4 Then I ſaid, I am caſt out of thy ſight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The * waters compaſſed me about even to the ſoul: the depth cloſed me round about, the weeds were wrapt about my head.

* Pſal. 69. 1.

6 I went down to the † bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her barres *was* about me for ever: yet haſt thou brought up my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

† Heb. *cuttings off.*

‖ Or, *the pit.*

7 When my ſoul fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that obſerve lying vanities, forſake their own mercy.

9 But I will ſacrifice unto thee with the voice of * thankſgiving, I will pay that that I have vowed: * ſalvation *is* of the LORD.

* Pſal. 50. 14, 23. and 116. 17. Hoſe. 14. 2. Heb. 13. 15.

* Pſal. 3. 8.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto the fiſh, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jonah ſent again, preacheth to the Ninevites.* 5 *Upon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the ſecond time, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, go unto Nineveh that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah aroſe and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD: (now Nineveh was an † exceeding great city of three dayes journey)

† Heb. *of God.*

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a dayes journey, and he cried, and ſaid, Yet fourty dayes and Nineveh ſhall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh * beleeved God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackcloth from the greateſt of them even to the leaſt of them.

* Matth. 12. 41. Luke 11. 32.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he aroſe from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, & covered *him* with ſackcloth, and ſat in aſhes.

7 And he cauſed it to be proclaimed, and † publiſhed through Nineveh (by the decree of the king and his † nobles) ſaying, Let neither man nor beaſt, herd nor flock taſte any thing; let them not feed, nor drink water.

† Heb. *ſaid.*

† Heb. *great men.*

8 But let man and beaſt be covered with ſackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we periſh not?

* Joel 2. 14.

10 ¶ And God ſaw their works, that they turned from their evil way, and God repented of the evil that he had ſaid that he would do unto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Jonah repining at Gods mercy,* 4 *is reproved by the type of a gourd.*

BUt it diſpleaſed Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and ſaid, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my ſaying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I * fled before unto Tarſhiſh: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God and mercifull, ſlow to anger and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of the evil.

* Chap. 1. 3.

* Exod. 34. 6 Pſal. 86. 5. Joel 2. 13.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beſeech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to live.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD, ‖ Doſt thou well to be angry?

‖ Or, *art thou greatly angry?*

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and ſat on the eaſt ſide of the city, and there made him a booth, and ſat under it in the ſhadow, till he might ſee what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ † gourd, and made *it* to come up over Jonah, that it might be a ſhadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah † was exceeding glad of the gourd.

‖ Or, *palmeriſt.*

† Heb. *Kikajon.*

† Heb. *rejoyced with great joy.*

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to paſſe when the ſunne did ariſe, that God prepared a ‖ vehement eaſt-wind; and the ſunne beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wiſhed in himſelf to die, and ſaid, It is better for me to die then to live.

‖ Or, *ſilent.*

9 And God ſaid to Jonah, ‖ Doſt thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he ſaid, ‖ I do well to be angry even unto death.

‖ Or, *art thou greatly angry?*

‖ Or, *I am greatly angry.*

10 Then ſaid the LORD, Thou haſt ‖ had pity on the gourd, for the which thou haſt not laboured, neither madeſt it grow, which † came up in a night, and periſhed in a night.

‖ Or, *ſpared.*

† Heb. *was the ſonne of the night.*

11 And ſhould not I ſpare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more then ſix-ſcore thouſand perſons, that cannot diſcern between their right hand and their left hand, and *alſo* much cattell?

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob, for idolatry.* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the dayes of Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 † Heare, all ye people, * hearken, O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD cometh forth out of his * place, and will come down, and tread upon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, *and* as the waters that are poured down † a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel. What *is* the transgression of Jacob? *is it* not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Judah? *are they* not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heap of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard; and I will poure down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owls.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come unto Judah: he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphrah * roll thy self in the dust.

11 Passe ye away, ‖ thou † inhabitant of Saphir, having thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good; but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the chariot to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents ‖ to Moresheth-gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: ‖ he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the eagle, for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *Against oppression.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *A reproof of injustice and idolatry.* 12 *A promise of restoring Jacob.*

WO to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time *is* evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall *one* take up a parable against you, and lament † with a dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me? ‖ turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophesie ye not, *say they to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? *are* these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh † uprightly?

8 Even † of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men averse from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood, do lie, *saying*, I will prophesie unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel,

† Heb. *heare ye people all of them.*
* Deut. 32. 1. Isa. 1. 2.
† Heb. *the fulnesse thereof.*
* Isa. 26. 21.
* Psal. 115. 3.
* Deut. 32. 13 and 33. 29.
* Psal. 97. 5.
† Heb. *a descent.*

† Heb. *daughters of the owl.*
‖ Or, *she is grievously sick of her wounds.*
* 2. Sam. 1. 20.
‖ That is, *dust.*
* Jer. 6. 26.
‖ Or, *thou that dwellest fairly.*
† Heb. *inhabitresse.*
* Isa 47. 3.
‖ Or, *the countrey of flocks.*
‖ Or, *a place neare.*
‖ Or, *was grieved.*
‖ Or, *for.*

‖ That is, *a lie.*
‖ Or, *the glory of Israel shall come, &c.*
* Isa. 22. 12.

* Isa. 5. 8.
‖ Or, *defraud.*

† Heb. *with a lamentation of lamentations.*
‖ Or, *instead of restoring.*
* Deut. 32. 8, 9.
‖ Or, *prophesie not as they prophesie.*
† Heb. *drop, &c.*
* Isa. 30. 10.
‖ Or, *shortned.*
† Heb. *upright.*
† Heb. *yesterday.*
† Heb. *over against a garment.*
‖ Or, *wives.*
‖ Or, *walk with the winde and lie falsly.*

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the princes. 5 The falshood of the prophets. 8 The security of them both.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil, who pluck off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they break their bones and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 *Then* shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they even prepare warre against him.

* Chap. 2. 11.

6 Therefore night *shall be* unto you † that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, † that ye shall not divine, and the sunne shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

† Heb. *from a vision.*

† Heb. *from divining.*

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their † lips, for *there is* no answer of God.

† Heb. *upper-lip.*

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre judgement, and pervert all equitie.

10 They build up Zion with * † bloud, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

* Ezek. 22. 27. Zeph. 3. 3.

† Heb. *bloods.*

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD † and say, *Is* not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

† Heb. *saying.*

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be * plowed *as a* field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

‡ Jer. 26. 18.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdome, 11 and victory of the church.

BUT * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

* Isa. 2. 2, &c.

2 And many nations shall come and say, Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beat their swords into * plowshares, and their spears into ‖ pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn warre any more.

* Isa. 2. 4. Joel 3. 10.

‖ Or, *sithes.*

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant, and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation; and the LORD * shall reigne over them in mount Zion, from henceforth even for ever.

* Zeph. 3. 19. * Dan. 7. 14. Luke 1. 33.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? *is there* no king in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon, there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brasse, and thou shalt beat in

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

726

pieces many people: and I will conſecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their ſubſtance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Chriſt. 4 His kingdome. 8 His conqueſt.

NOw gather thy ſelf in troups, O daughter of troups: he hath laid ſiege againſt us: they ſhall ſmite the judge of Iſrael with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou * Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thouſands of Judah, *yet* out of thee ſhall he come forth unto me, *that is* to be ruler in Iſrael: whoſe goings forth *have been* from of old, from † everlaſting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, untill the time that ſhe which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren ſhall return unto the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And he ſhall ſtand and ‖ feed in the ſtrength of the LORD, in the majeſty of the name of the LORD his God, and they ſhall abide: for now ſhall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* ſhall be the peace when the Aſſyrian ſhall come into our land: and when he ſhall tread in our palaces, then ſhall we raiſe againſt him ſeven ſhepherds, and eight † principall men.

6 And they ſhall † waſte the land of Aſſyria with the ſword, & the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus ſhall he deliver *us* from the Aſſyrian when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob ſhall be in the midſt of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the ſhowres upon the graſſe, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the ſonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob ſhall be among the Gentiles in the midſt of many people, as a lion among the beaſts of the forreſt, as a young lion among the flocks of ‖ ſheep: who if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand ſhall be lift up upon thine adverſaries, and all thine enemies ſhall be cut off.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horſes out of the midſt of thee, and I will deſtroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy ſtrong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou ſhalt have no more ſoothſayers.

13 Thy graven images alſo will I cut off, and thy ‖ ſtanding images out of the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt no more worſhip the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midſt of thee: ſo will I deſtroy thy ‖ cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, *ſuch* as they have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controverſie for unkindneſſe, 6 for ignorance, 10 for injuſtice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEare ye now what the LORD ſaith, Ariſe, contend thou ‖ before the * mountains, and let the hills heare thy voice.

2 Heare ye, O mountains, the LORDS controverſie, and ye ſtrong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controverſie with his people, and he will plead with Iſrael.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? teſtifie againſt me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the houſe of ſervants, and I ſent before thee Moſes, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab conſulted, and what Balaam the ſonne of Beor anſwered him from * Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteouſneſſe of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith ſhall I come before the LORD, *and* bowe my ſelf before the high God? ſhall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves † of a yeare old?

7 Will the LORD be pleaſed with thouſands of rammes, *or* with ten thouſands of rivers of oyl? ſhall I give my firſt-born *for* my tranſgreſſion, the fruit of my † body *for* the ſinne of my ſoul?

8 He hath * ſhewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do juſtly, and to love mercy, and to † walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the city, and ‖ *the man of* wiſdome ſhall ſee thy name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‖ Are there yet the treaſures of wickedneſſe in the houſe of the wicked, and the † ſcant meaſure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have ſpoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo will I make *thee* ſick in ſmiting thee, in making *thee* deſolate becauſe of thy ſinnes.

14 Thou ſhalt eat, but not be ſatisfied, and thy caſting down *ſhall be* in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt take hold, but ſhalt not deliver: and that which thou deliverеſt will I give up to the ſword.

15 Thou

* Matth. 2.6 John 7.42.

† Heb. *the dayes of eternity.*

‖ Or, *rule.*

† Heb. *princes of men.*

† Heb. *eat up.*

‖ Or, *with her own naked ſwords.*

‖ Or, *goats.*

‖ Or, *ſtatues.*

‖ Or, *enemies.*

‖ Or, *with.*

* Iſa. 1.2.

* Exod. 12.51 and 14.30.

* Num. 22.5 and 23.7.

* Num. 25. Joſh. 3.

† Heb. *ſonnes of a yeare.*

† Heb. *belly.*

* Deut. 10.12

† Heb. *humble thy ſelf to walk.*

‖ Or, *thy name ſhall ſee that which is.*

‖ Or, *is there yet unto every man an houſe of the wicked, &c.*

† Heb. *meaſure of leanneſſe.*

‖ Or, *ſhall I be pure with, &c.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

15 Thou ſhalt *ſow, but thou ſhalt not reap: thou ſhalt tread the olives, but thou ſhalt not anoint thee with oyl; and ſweet wine, but ſhalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the ſtatutes of * Omri are kept, and all the works of the houſe of * Ahab, and ye walk in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee a ‖ deſolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſſing: therefore ye ſhall bear the reproach of my people.

*Deut. 28. 38 Hag. 1. 6.

‖ Or, *he doth much keep the, &c.*

*1. King. 16. 25, 26.

*1. King. 16. 30, &c.

‖ Or, *aſtoniſhment.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *The church complaining of her ſmall number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promiſes, 16 by confuſion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.*

WO is me, for I am † as when they have gathered the ſummer fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluſter to eat: my ſoul deſired the firſt-ripe-fruit.

† Heb. *the gatherings of ſummer.*

2 The * ‖ good man is periſhed out of the earth: and *there is* none upright among men: they all lie in wait for bloud: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

* Pſal. 12. 1. Iſa. 57. 1.

‖ Or, *godly, or merciſull.*

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earneſtly, the prince asketh, and the judge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he uttereth † his miſchievous deſire: ſo they wrap it up.

† Heb. *the miſchief of his ſoul.*

4 The beſt of them *is* as a brier: the moſt upright *is ſharper* then a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy viſitation cometh; now ſhall be their perplexitie.

5 ¶ Truſt ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſome.

6 For * the ſonne diſhonoureth the father, the daughter riſeth up againſt her mother, the daughter in law againſt her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his own houſe.

*Mat. 10. 21, 35, 36. Luke 12. 53.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my ſalvation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not againſt me, O mine enemie: when I fall, I ſhall ariſe; when I ſit in darkneſſe, the LORD *ſhall be* a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, becauſe I have ſinned againſt him, untill he plead my cauſe, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe.

10 ‖ Then ſhe that is mine enemie ſhall ſee *it*, and ſhame ſhall cover her which ſaid unto me, * Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes ſhall behold her: now † ſhall ſhe be troden down as the mire of the ſtreets.

‖ Or, *and thou wilt ſee her that u mine enemie, and cover her with ſhame.*

*Pſal. 79. 10 and 115. 2. Joel 2. 17.

† Heb. *ſhe ſhall be for a treading down*

11 *In* the day that thy * walls are to be built, *in* that day ſhall the decree be farre removed.

*Amos 9. 11, &c.

12 *In* that day alſo he ſhall come even to thee from Aſſyria, ‖ and *from* the fortified cities, and from the fortreſſe even to the river, and from ſea to ſea, & *from* mountain to mountain.

‖ Or, *even to.*

13 ‖ Notwithſtanding the land ſhall be deſolate becauſe of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

‖ Or, *after that it hath been.*

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell ſolitarily *in* the wood, in the midſt of Carmel: let them feed *in* Baſhan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

‖ Or, *rule.*

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I ſhew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations ſhall ſee and be confounded at all their might: they ſhall lay their hand upon *their* mouth, their eares ſhall be deaf.

17 They ſhall lick the * duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhall move out of their holes like ‖ worms of the earth: they ſhall be afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhall fear becauſe of thee.

* Pſal. 72. 9.

‖ Or, *creeping things.*

18 Who *is* a God like unto thee, that * pardoneth iniquitie, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, becauſe he delighteth *in* mercie.

*Exod. 34. 6, 7.

19 He will turn again, he will have compaſſion upon us: he will ſubdue our iniquities: and thou wilt caſt all their ſinnes into the depths of the ſea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, *and* the mercie to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworn unto our fathers from the dayes of old.

NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

1 *The majeſtie of God in goodneſſe to his people, and ſeveritie againſt his enemies.*

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

‖ Or, *the Lord is a jealous God, and a revenger, &c.*

2 ‖ God *is* * jealous, and the LORD revengeth, the LORD revengeth and † *is* furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his adverſaries; and he reſerveth *wrath* for his enemies.

*Exod. 20. 5.

† Heb. *that hath furie.*

3 The LORD *is* * ſlow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwinde, and in the ſtorm, and the clouds *are* the duſt of his feet.

*Exod. 34. 6, 7.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and maketh it drie, and drieth up all the rivers: Baſhan languiſheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence,

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

728

sence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fierceneſſe of his anger? his furie is poured out like fire, and the rocks are throwne down by him.

† Heb. *stand up.*

‖ Or, *strength.*

7 The LORD *is* good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction ſhall not riſe up the ſecond time.

10 For while *they be* folden together *as* thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they ſhall be devoured as ſtubble fully drie.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD: † a wicked counſeller.

† Heb. *a counſeller of Belial.*

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, ‖ Though *they be* quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they be † cut down, when he ſhall paſſe through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

‖ Or, *if* they would have been *at peace, ſo* ſhould they have been *many, and ſo* ſhould *they have been* ſhorn, *and he* ſhould *have* paſſed away.

† Heb. *ſhorn.*

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be ſowen: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the * mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace: O Judah, † keep thy ſolemne feaſts, perform thy vows: for † the wicked ſhall no more paſſe through thee, he is utterly cut off.

* Iſa. 52. 7. Rom. 10. 15.

† Heb. *feaſt.*

† Heb. *Belial*

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.

‖ Or, *the diſperſer,* or *hammer.*

HE that daſheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loyns ſtrong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

* Iſa. 10. 12.

‖ Or, *the pride of Jacob as the pride of Iſrael.*

2 * For the LORD hath turned away ‖ the excellencie of Jacob, as the excellencie of Iſrael: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.

‖ Or, *died ſcarlet.*

‖ Or, *fierie torches.*

3 The ſhield of his mightie men is made red, the valiant men *are* ‖ in ſcarlet: the chariots *ſhall be* with ‖ flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees ſhall be terribly ſhaken.

† Heb *their ſhow.*

4 The chariots ſhall rage in the ſtreets, they ſhall juſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: † they ſhall ſeem like torches, they ſhall runne like the lightnings.

‖ Or, *gallants.*

† Heb. *covering,* or *cover.*

5 He ſhall recount his ‖ worthies: they ſhall ſtumble in their walk; they ſhall make haſte to the wall thereof, and the † defence ſhall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers ſhall be opened, and the palace ſhall be ‖ diſſolved.

‖ Or, *molten.*

7 And ‖ Huzzab ſhall be ‖ led away captive, ſhe ſhall be brought up, and her maids ſhall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabring upon their breaſts.

‖ Or, *that which was eſtabliſhed,* or *there was a ſtand made.*

8 But Nineveh *is* ‖ of old like a pool of water: yet they ſhall flee away. Stand, ſtand, *ſhall they crie*; but none ſhall ‖ look back.

‖ Or, *diſcovered.*

9 Take ye the ſpoil of ſilver, take the ſpoil of gold: ‖ for *there is* none end of the ſtore, *and* glory out of all the † pleaſant furniture.

‖ Or, *from the dayes that ſhe* hath been.

10 She is emptie, and void, and waſte, and the * heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much pain *is* in all loyns, *and* the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

‖ Or, *cauſe them to turn.*

11 Where *is* the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, *and* the lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

‖ Or, *and their infinite ſtore, &c.*

† Heb. *veſſels of deſire.*

* Iſa. 13. 7, 8.

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and ſtrangled for his lioneſſes, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will burn her chariots in the ſmoak, and the ſword ſhall devoure the young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miſerable ruine of Nineveh.

WO to the † * bloudie citie, it *is* all full of lies *and* robberie, the prey departeth not.

† Heb. *citie of blouds.*

* Ezek. 24. 9. Hab. 2. 12.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the ratling of the wheels, and of the praunſing horſes, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horſeman lifteth up both † the bright ſword, and the glittering ſpeare, and *there is* a multitude of ſlain, and a great number of carcaſes; and *there is* none end of *their* corpſes; they ſtumble upon their corpſes.

† Heb. *the flame of the ſword, and the lightning of the ſpeare.*

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-favoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and * I will diſcover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakedneſſe, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

* Iſa. 47. 3. Ezek. 16. 37.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing-ſtock.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* all they that look upon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay, Nineveh is laid waſte, who will bemoan her? whence ſhall I ſeek comforters for thee?

‖ Or, *nouriſhing.*

8 Art thou better then ‖ † populous No, that was

† Heb. *No Amon.*

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite, Put & Lubim were † thy helpers.

† Heb. *in thy help.*

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivitie: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemie.

* Jer. 25.17.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be* like fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay and tread the morter, make strong the brick-kiln.

15 There shall the fire devoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the cankerworm: make thy self many as the cankerworm, make thy self many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the starres of heaven: the cankerworm ‖ spoileth and flieth away.

‖ Or, *spreadeth himself.*

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grashoppers which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the sunne ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

‖ Or, *valiant ones.*

19 *There is* no † healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that heare the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

† Heb. *wrinkling.*

HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Unto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquitie of the land, 5 is shewed the fearfull vengeance by the Caldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are farre worse.*

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I crie, and thou wilt not heare! *even* crie out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquitie, and cause *me* to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgement doth never go forth: for the * wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong judgement proceedeth.

* Job 21.7. Jer. 12.1.

‖ Or, *wrested.*

5 ¶ * Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeve, though it be told *you*.

* Act. 13.41.

6 For lo, I raise up the Caldeans, that bitter and hastie nation, which shall march through the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

† Heb. *breadths*

7 They *are* terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their judgement and their dignitie shall proceed of themselves.

‖ Or, *from them shall proceed the judgement of these and the captivitie of these.*

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flie as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

† Heb. *sharp.* * Zeph. 3.3.

9 They shall come all for violence: † their faces shall sup up *as* the east winde, and they shall gather the captivitie as the sand.

† Heb. *the supping up of their faces, &c.* or *their faces shall look toward the east.* Heb. *the opposition of their faces toward the east.*

10 And they shall scoffe at the kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them; they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and he shall passe over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy one? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and O † mightie God, thou hast † established them for correction.

† Heb. *rock.* † Heb. *founded.*

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on ‖ iniquitie: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man *that is* more righteous then he?

‖ Or, *grievance.*

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ‖ creeping things *that have* no ruler over them.

‖ Or, *moving.*

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net and gather them in their ‖ dragge; therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

‖ Or, *fine-net.*

16 There-

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

730

16 Therefore they ſacrifice unto their net, and burn incenſe unto their drag: becauſe by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖† plenteous.

‖ Or, *daintie.* † Heb. *fat.*

17 Shall they therefore emptie their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an anſwer, is ſhewed that he muſt wait by faith.* 5 *The judgement upon the Caldean, for unſatiableneſſe,* 9 *for covetouſneſſe,* 12 *for crueltie,* 15 *for drunkenneſſe,* 18 *and for idolatrie.*

* Isa. 21. 8. † Heb. *fenced place.* ‖ Or, *in me.* ‖ Or, *when I am argued with.* † Heb. *upon my reproof,* or *arguing.*

I Will * ſtand upon my watch, and ſet me upon the † tower, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay ‖ unto me, and what I ſhall anſwer ‖† when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make *it* plain upon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the viſion *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeak, and not lie: though it tarrie, wait for it; becauſe it will *ſurely come, it will not tarrie.

* Heb. 10. 37

4 Behold, his ſoul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the * juſt ſhall live by his faith.

* John 3. 36. Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and *is* as death, and cannot be ſatisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

‖ Or, *how much more.*

6 Shall not all theſe take up a parable againſt him, and a taunting proverb againſt him, and ſay, ‖ Wo to him that increaſeth *that which is* not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himſelf with thick clay.

‖ Or, *hoe, he.*

7 Shall they not riſe up ſuddenly that ſhall bite thee, and awake that ſhall vex thee, and thou ſhalt be for booties unto them?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoil thee: becauſe of mens † bloud, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

† Heb. *bloods.*

9 ¶ Wo to him that * ‖ coveteth an evil covetouſneſſe to his houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on high, that he may be delivered from the † power of evil.

* Jer. 22. 13. ‖ Or, *gaineth an evil gain.* † Heb. *palm of the hand.*

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thy houſe, by cutting off many people, and haſt ſinned *againſt* thy ſoul.

11 For the ſtone ſhall crie out of the wall, & the ‖ beam out of the timber ſhall ‖ anſwer it.

‖ Or, *piece,* or *faſtening.* ‖ Or, *witneſſe againſt it.*

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with * ‖ bloud, and eſtabliſheth a citie by iniquitie.

* Ezek. 24. 9. Nahum 3. 1. † Heb. *bloods.* ‖ Or, *in vain.*

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hoſts, that the people ſhall labour in the very fire, and the people ſhall wearie themſelves ‖ for very vanitie?

‖ Or, *by knowing the glory of the Lord.*

14 For the earth ſhall be filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glorie of the LORD, as the waters cover the ſea.

* Isa. 11. 9.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that putteſt thy bottle to *him,* and makeſt *him* drunken alſo, that thou mayeſt look on their nakedneſſe.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with ſhame for glorie: * drink thou alſo, and let thy foreſkin be uncovered: the cup of the LORDS right hand ſhall be turned unto thee, and ſhamefull ſpewing *ſhall be* on thy glorie.

‖ Or, *more with ſhame then with glorie.* * Jer. 25. 26.

17 For the violence of Lebanon ſhall cover thee: and the ſpoil of beaſts, *which* made them afraid becauſe of mens bloud, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his work truſteth therein, to make *him* dumbe idols?

* Jer. 10. 8, 14. Zech. 10. 2. † Heb. *the faſhioner of his faſhion.*

19 Wo unto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake; to the dumbe ſtone, Ariſe, it ſhall teach: behold, it *is* laid over with gold and ſilver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midſt of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy temple: † let all the earth keep ſilence before him.

* Pſal. 11. 4. † Heb. *be ſilent all the earth before him.*

CHAP. III.

1 *Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods majeſtie.* 17 *The confidence of his faith.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet ‖ upon Sigionoth.

‖ Or, *according to variable ſongs,* or *tunes, called in Hebrew Shigionoth.*

2 O LORD, I have heard † thy ſpeech *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ revive thy work in the midſt of the yeares, in the midſt of the yeares make known; in wrath remember mercie.

† Heb. *thy report,* or *thy hearing.* ‖ Or, *preſerve alive.*

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy one from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praiſe.

‖ Or, *the ſouth.*

4 And *his* brightneſſe was as the light, he had ‖ horns *coming* out of his hand, and there *was* the hiding of his power.

‖ Or, *bright beams out of his ſide.*

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and ‖ burning coals went forth at his feet.

‖ Or, *burning diſeaſes.*

6 He ſtood and meaſured the earth: he beheld, and drove aſunder the nations, and the everlaſting mountains were ſcattered, the perpetuall hills did bowe: his wayes *are* everlaſting.

7 I ſaw the tents of ‖ Cuſhan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

‖ Or, *Ethiopia.* ‖ Or, *under affliction,* or *vanitie.*

8 Was the LORD diſpleaſed againſt the rivers? *was* thine anger againſt the rivers? *was* thy wrath againſt the ſea, that thou didſt ride upon thine horſes, *and* ‖ thy chariots of ſalvation?

‖ Or, *thy chariots were ſalvation.*

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didſt cleave the earth with rivers.

‖ Or, *thou didſt cleave the rivers of the earth.*

10 The

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

10 The mountains ſaw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water paſſed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* lift up his hands on high.

* Joſh.10.12. 11 The ſunne *and* moon * ſtood ſtill in their habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrows they went, *and* at the ſhining of thy glittering ſpeare.

‖ Or, *thine arrows walked in the light, &c.*

* Joſh.10.11. 12 Thou didſt march through the land in indignation, thou didſt threſh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wenteſt forth for the ſalvation of thy people, *even* for ſalvation with thine anointed, thou woundedſt the head out of the houſe of the wicked, by † diſcovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

† Heb. *making naked.*

14 Thou didſt ſtrike through with his ſtaves the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlwinde to ſcatter me: their rejoycing *was* as to devoure the poore ſecretly.

† Heb. *were tempeſtuous.*

15 Thou didſt walk through the ſea with thine horſes, *through* the ‖ heap of great waters. 731

‖ Or, *mire.*

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottenneſſe entred into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelf, that I might reſt in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will ‖ invade them with his troups.

‖ Or, *cut them in pieces.*

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree ſhall not bloſſome, neither *ſhall* fruit *be* in the vines, the labour of the olive ſhall † fail, and the fields ſhall yeeld no meat, the flock ſhall be cut off from the fold, and *there ſhall be* no herd in the ſtalls.

† Heb. *ſhall lie.*

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my ſalvation.

19 The Lord GOD *is* my ſtrength, and he will make my feet like * hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief ſinger on my † ſtringed inſtruments.

* 2 Sam. 22. 34. Pſal. 18. 33.

† Heb. *neginoth.*

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods ſevere judgement againſt Judah for divers ſinnes.

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the ſonne of Cuſhi, the ſonne of Gedaliah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Joſiah, the ſonne of Amon king of Judah.

† Heb. *by taking away I will make an end.* † Heb. *the face of the land.* ‖ Or, *idols.*

2 † I will utterly conſume all things from off † the land, ſaith the LORD.

3 I will conſume man and beaſt: I will conſume the fowls of the heaven, and the fiſhes of the ſea, and the ‖ ſtumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

4 I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the chemarims with the prieſts:

5 And them that worſhip the hoſt of heaven upon the houſe tops, and them that worſhip, *and* that ſwear ‖ by the LORD, and that ſwear by Malcham:

‖ Or, *to the Lord.*

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and thoſe that have not ſought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the preſence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a ſacrifice, he hath † bid his gueſts.

† Heb. *ſanctified* or *prepared.*

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day of the LORDS ſacrifice, that I will † puniſh the princes, and the kings children, and all ſuch as are clothed with ſtrange apparell.

† Heb. *viſit upon.*

9 In the ſame day alſo will I puniſh all thoſe that leap on the threſhold, which fill their maſters houſes with violence and deceit.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, *that there ſhall be* the noiſe of a cry from the fiſh-gate, and an howling from the ſecond, and a great craſhing from the hills.

11 Howl ye inhabitants of Makteſh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear ſilver are cut off.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that time, *that* I will ſearch Jeruſalem with candles, and puniſh the men that are † ſetled on their lees; that ſay in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

† Heb. *curded,* or *thickened.*

13 Therefore their goods ſhall become a booty, and their houſes a deſolation: they ſhall alſo build houſes, but * not inhabite *them*; and they ſhall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

* Deut. 28. 30, 39. Amos 5. 11.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neare, *it is* neare, and haſteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man ſhall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and diſtreſſe, a day of waſteneſſe and deſolation, a day of darkneſſe and gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and thick darkneſſe,

* Jer. 30. 7. Joel 2. 11. Amos 5. 18.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm againſt the fenced cities and againſt the high towers.

17 And I will bring diſtreſſe upon men, that they ſhall walk like blinde men, becauſe they have ſinned againſt the LORD, and their bloud ſhall be poured out as duſt, and their fleſh as the dung.

18 ¶ Neither

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

732

18 *Neither their silver nor their gold shall
* Prov. 11.4 Ezek. 7.19. be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS
* Chap. 3.8. wrath, but the whole land shall be * devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The judgement of the Philistines, 8 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia and Assyria.

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

‖ Or, *not desirous.*

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousnesse, seek meekenesse: it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the Lord *is* against you; O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivitie.

‖ Or, *when, &c.*

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore *as* I live, saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the isles of the heathen.

† Heb. *make lean.*

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, *ye shall be* slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, *&* drie like a wildernesse.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖ * cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the ‖ upper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windows, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for he shall uncover the cedar work.

‖ Or, *pelican.*
* Isa. 34.11.
‖ Or, *knops, or chapiters.*
‖ Or, *when he hath uncovered.*

15 This *is* the rejoycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I *am*, and *there is* none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wagge his hand.

* Isa. 47.8.

CHAP. III.

1 A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sinnes. 8 An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel, 14 and to rejoyce for their salvation by God.

WO to ‖ † her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

‖ Or, *glutto-nous.*
† Heb. *crave.*

2 She obeyed not the voice: she received not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neare to her God.

‖ Or, *instruction.*

3 * Her princes within her *are* roaring lions; her judges *are* evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* Ezek. 22. 27. Micah 3. 9, 10.

4 Her * prophets *are* light *and* treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done * violence to the law.

* Jer. 23.11, Hos. 9.7.
* Ezek. 22.26

5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: † every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not, but the unjust knoweth no shame.

† Heb. *morning by morning.*

6 I have cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

‖ Or, *corner-to.*

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction, so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, untill the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes, to poure upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my * jealousie.

* Chap. 1.18.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure † language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one † consent.

† Heb. *lip.*
† Heb. *shoulder.*

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughtie † because of my holy mountain.

† Heb. *in my holy.*

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poore people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not do iniquity, nor ſpeak lies: neither ſhall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feed and lie down, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion, ſhout O Iſrael, be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jeruſalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath caſt out thine enemy: the king of Iſrael, *even* the LORD *is* in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee evil any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Jeruſalem, Fear thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ ſlack.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee *is* mighty: he will ſave, he will rejoyce over thee with joy: † he will reſt in his love, he will joy over thee with ſinging.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſemblie, *who* are of thee, *to whom* † the reproach of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will ſave her that * halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and † I will get them praiſe and fame in every land, † where they have been put to ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again*, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa. 12. 6, and 54. 1.

‖ Or, *faint.*

† Heb. *he will be ſilent.*

† Heb. *the burden upon it was reproach.*

* Micah 4. 7.

† Heb. *I will ſet them for a praiſe.*

† Heb. *of their ſhame.*

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the houſe.* 7 *He inciteth them to the building.* 12 *He promiſeth Gods aſſiſtance to them being forward.*

IN the ſecond yeare of Darius the king, in the ſixth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, ‖ governour of Judah, and to Joſhua the ſonne of Joſedech the high prieſt, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, ſaying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houſes, and this houſe *lie* waſte?

5 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, † Conſider your wayes.

6 Ye have * ſown much, and bring in little: ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

7 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Conſider your wayes.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the houſe; and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo *it came* to little; & when ye brought *it* home, I did ‖ blow upon it: why, ſaith the LORD of hoſts? becauſe of mine houſe that *is* waſte, and ye run every man unto his own houſe.

10 Therefore * the heaven over you is ſtayed from dew, and the earth is ſtayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oyl, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattell, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Joſhua the ſonne of Joſedech the high prieſt, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage unto the people, ſaying, I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred up the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and the ſpirit of Joſhua the ſonne of Joſedech the high prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts their God,

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the ſixth moneth, in the ſecond yeare of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 *He encourageth the people to the work, by promiſe of greater glory to the ſecond temple, then was in the firſt.* 10 *In the type of holy things and unclean, he ſhoweth their ſinnes hindred the work.* 20 *Gods promiſe to Zerubbabel.*

IN the ſeventh *moneth*, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, ſaying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel governour of Judah, and to Joſhua the ſonne of Joſedech the high prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

† Heb. *by the hand of Haggai.*

‖ Or, *captain.*

† Heb. *ſet your heart on your wayes.*

* Deut. 28. 38. Micah 6. 14, 15.

† Heb. *pierced through.*

‖ Or, *blow it away.*

* Deut. 28. 23.

† Heb. *by the hand of.*

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

734

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? and how do ye ſee it now? *is* it not in your eyes in compariſon of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and be ſtrong, O Joſhua, ſonne of Joſedech the high prieſt, and be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and work: for I am with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts;

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my ſpirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

* Heb. 12. 26. 6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will ſhake the heavens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the dry land.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

8 The ſilver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhall be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: and in this place will I give peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the ſecond yeare of Darius came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, ſaying,

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Ask now the prieſts *concerning* the law, ſaying,

12 If one beare holy fleſh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, ſhall it be holy? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it be unclean? and the prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhall be unclean.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So *is* this people, and ſo *is* this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo *is* every work of their hands, & that which they offer there *is* unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, conſider from this day and upward, from before a ſtone was laid upon a ſtone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe *dayes* were, when *one* came to an heap of twenty *meaſures*, there were but ten: when *one* came to the preſſe-fat for to draw out fifty *veſſels* out of the preſſe, there were but twenty.

17 ¶ I ſmote you * with blaſting, and with mildew, and with hail, in all the labours of your hands, yet ye *turned* not to me, ſaith the LORD. * Amos 4. 9.

18 Conſider now from this day, and upward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *even* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS temple was laid, conſider *it*.

19 *Is* the ſeed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bleſſe *you*.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, ſaying, I will ſhake the heavens and the earth,

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes and their riders ſhall come down, every one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my ſervant, the ſonne of Shealtiel, ſaith the LORD, and will make thee as a ſignet: for I have choſen thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The viſion of the horſes. 12 At the prayer of the angel comfortable promiſes are made to Jeruſalem. 18 The viſion of the foure horns, and the foure carpenters.

IN the eighth moneth, in the ſecond yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſonne of Iddo the prophet, ſaying,

2 The LORD hath been † ſore diſpleaſed with your fathers.

† Heb. *with diſpleaſure.*

3 Therefore ſay thou unto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * Turn ye unto me, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will turn unto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts. * Mal. 3. 7.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * turn ye now from your evil wayes, and from your evil doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken unto me, ſaith the LORD

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my ſtatutes, which I commanded my ſervants the prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? & they returned and ſaid, * Like as the LORD of hoſts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, ſo hath he dealt with us.

* Iſa. 31. 6. Jer. 3. 12. and 18. 11. Ezek. 18. 30. Hoſ. 14. 1.

‖ Or, *overtake.*

* Lament. 3. 18.

7 ¶ Upon

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

7 ¶ Upon the foure and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which *is* the moneth Sebat, in the second yeare of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom, and behinde him *were there* red horses, ‖ speckled and white

‖ Or, bay.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, These *are* they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeares?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Crie thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am * jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion with a great jealousie.

* Chap. 8. 2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Crie yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through † prosperitie shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

† Heb. *good.*

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? and he answered me, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? and he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 *God in the care of Jerusalem, sendeth to measure it.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.* 10 *The promise of Gods presence.*

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? and he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glorie in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the foure windes of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you, for he that *toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

*Deut. 32. 10 Psal. 17. 8.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I * will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

*Isa. 12. 6. and 54. 1. *Lev. 26. 12 Ezek. 37. 27 2. Cor. 6. 16.

11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of † his holy habitation.

† Heb. *the habitation of his holinesse.*

CHAP. III.

1 *Under the type of Joshua, the restauration of the church.* 8 *Christ the branch is promised.*

AND he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

‖ That is, an adversarie.

† Heb. *to be his adversarie.*

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: *is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

* Jude 9.

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

736

4 And he answered, and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquitie to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head: so they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, & I will give thee † places to walk among these that stand by.

‖ Or, *ordinance.*
†Heb. *walks.*

8 Heare now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the *BRANCH.

† Heb. *men of wonder.*
* Isa. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. and 33. 15. Chap. 6. 11. Luke 1. 78.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.

AND the angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? and I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, † with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, & ‖ seven pipes to the seven lamps, which *were* upon the top thereof:

†Heb. *with her bowl.*
‖ Or, *seven severall pipes to the lamps, &c.*

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me, answered, and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts

‖ Or, *army.*

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house, his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall rejoyce, and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel *with* those seven, * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

‖ Or, *fith the seven eyes of the LORD shall rejoyce.*
†Heb. *stone of tinne.*
*Chap. 3. 9.

11 ¶ Then answered I and said unto him, What *are* these two olive-trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick, and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive-branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie † the golden *oyl* out of themselves?

† Heb. *by the hand.*
‖ Or, *emptie out of themselves* oyl into *the gold.*
† Heb. *the gold.*

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these *be*? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two † anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

†Heb. *sonnes of oyl.*

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roll, is shewed the curse of theeves and swearers. 5 By a woman pressed in an ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THEN I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof *is* twentie cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for ‖ every one that stealeth, shall be cut off *as* on this side, according to it: and every one that sweareth, shall be cut off *as* on that side, according to it.

‖ Or, *every one of this people that stealeth, holdeth* himself *guiltlesse, as it* doth.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, & said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? and he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

‖ Or, *weighty piece.*

8 And he said, This *is* wickednesse; and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings, (for they had wings

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the foure chariots. 9 By the crowns of Joshua, is shewed the temple and kingdome of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains *were* mountains of brasse.

2 In the first chariot *were* red horses, and in the second chariot black horses,

3 And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot grisled *and* ‖ bay horses.

‖ Or, *strong.*

4 Then I answered, and said unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, ‖ Or, *winds.* These *are* the foure ‖ spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which *are* therein, go forth into the north countrey, and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north countrey have quieted my spirit in the north countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivitie, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the sonne of Zephaniah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and set *them* upon the head of Joshua, the sonne of Josedech the high priest.

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name *is* the * BRANCH, and he shall ‖ grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

* Chap. 3.8.
‖ Or, *branch up from under him.*

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glorie, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah for a memoriall in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captives enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproveth their fasting. 8 Sinne the cause of their captivitie.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeare of king Darius, *that* the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *even* in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† Heb. *to intreat the face of the LORD.*

3 *And* to speak unto the priests which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth moneth, separating my self, as I have done these so many yeares?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye * fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh *moneth*, even those seventie yeares, did ye at all fast unto me, *even* to me?

* Isa. 58.5.

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, ‖ did not ye eat *for your selves*, and drink *for your selves*?

‖ Or, be *not ye they that, &c.*

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *heare* the words which the LORD hath cried † by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited, and in prosperitie, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the south of the plain?

‖ Or, are *not* these *the words.*
† Heb. *by the hand of, &c.*

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true judgement, and shew mercie and compassions every man to his brother.

† Heb. *judge judgement of truth.*

10 And * oppresse not the widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

* Exod. 22. 21, 22. Isa. 1.23. Jer. 5.28.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

† Heb. *they gave a backsliding shoulder.*

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should heare the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit † by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. *made heavie.*
† Heb. *by the hand of.*
* Prov. 1.28. Isa. 1.15. Jer. 11.11. and 14.12.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that*, as he cried, and they would not heare; so * they

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

738

cried, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlwinde among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

† Heb. *land of desire.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Jerusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods favour to them. 16 Good works are required of them. 18 Joy and enlargement are promised.

AGain the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I was jealous for Zion, with great jealousie, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

* Chap. 1. 14.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth, and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

† Heb. *for multitude of dayes.*

5 And the streets of the citie shall be full of boyes and girles playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be ‖ marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, *hard, or difficult.*

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east-countrey, and from † the west-countrey,

† Heb. *the countrey of the going down of the sunne.*

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes these words by the mouth of the prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes ‖ there was no * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, every one against his neighbour.

‖ Or, *the hire of man became nothing, &c.*

* Hag. 1. 6.

11 But now I *will* not *be* unto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous, the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

† Heb. *of peace.*

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not;

15 So again have I thought in these dayes to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that ye shall do, * Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.

* Ephes. 4. 25.

† Heb. *judge truth, and the judgement of peace.*

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladnesse, and cheerfull † feasts, therefore love the truth and peace.

† Heb. *solemne*, or *set times.*

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, *It shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* shall go to another, saying, * Let us go ‖ † speedily † to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

* Isa. 2. 3. Mic. 4. 1, 2.

‖ Or, *continually.*

† Heb. *going*

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

† Heb. *to intreat the face.*

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you; for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promises of victory and defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

* Ezek. 28. 3, &c.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear; Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

† Heb. *bloods.* 7 And I will take away his † bloud out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth; and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

* Isa. 62. 11. Matt. 21. 5. John 12. 15. ‖ Or, *saving himself.* 9 ¶ * Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and ‖ having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt the foal of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battell-bow shall be cut off; and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion * Psal. 72. 8. *shall be* * from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

‖ Or, *whose covenant is by bloud.* * Isa. 61. 1. 11 As for thee also, ‖ by the bloud of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare, that I will render double unto thee:

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, & raised up thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man:

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwindes of the south.

‖ Or, *subdue the stones of the sling.* 15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devoure, and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink, *and* make a noise as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowls, *and* as the corners of the altar.

‖ Or, *fill both the bowls, &c.* 16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up as an enfigne upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corn shall make the young men ‖ cheerfull, and new wine the maids.

‖ Or, *grow, or speak.*

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought unto, and not idols. 5 As he visited his flock for sinne, so he will save and restore them.

ASk ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, and give them showres of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

‖ Or, *lightnings.* * Jer. 10. 8. Abac. 2. 18. † Heb. *teraphims.* ‖ Or, *answered that, &c.* 2 For the * † idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they ‖ were troubled, because *there was* no shepherd.

† Heb. *visited upon.* 3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battell-bow, out of him every oppressour together.

‖ Or, *they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.* 5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, and ‖ the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce, as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people: and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall drie up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Jerusalem. 3 The elect being eared for, the rest are rejected. 10 The staves of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Christ. 15 The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may devoure thy cedars.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

740

2 Howl fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen; because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan, for ‖ the forrest of the vintage is come down.

‖ Or, *gallants.*
‖ Or, *the defenced forrest.*

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock of the slaughter.

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but lo, I will † deliver the men every one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver *them*.

† Heb. *make to be found.*

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, ‖ *even* you, O poore of the flock: and I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flock.

‖ Or, *verily the poore.*
‖ Or, *binders.*

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soul † loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

† Heb. *was straitned for them.*

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: * that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat, every one the flesh † of another.

* Jer. 15. 2.
† Heb. *of his fellow, or neighbour.*

10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ‖ so the poore of the flock that waited upon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

‖ Or, *the poore of the flock, &c. certainly knew.*

12 And I said unto them, † If ye think good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear: so they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

† Heb. *if it be good in your eyes.*
* Matth. 26. 15.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the * potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

* Matth. 27. 9, 10.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, *even* ‖ Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

‖ Or, *binders.*

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off: neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still, but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their clawes in pieces.

‖ Or, *hidden.*
‖ Or, *bear.*

17 * Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkned.

* Jer. 23. 1. Ezek. 34. 2. John 10. 12.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jerusalem a cup of trembling to her self, 3 and a burdensome stone to her adversaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Judah. 9 The repentance of Jerusalem.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of ‖ trembling unto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege both against Judah, *and* against Jerusalem.

‖ Or, *slumber, or poison.*
‖ Or, *and also against Judah shall he be which shall be in siege against Jerusalem.*

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the governours of Judah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

‖ Or, *there is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.*

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf, and they shall devoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again, in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, do not magnifie *themselves* against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that *is* ‖ † feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

‖ Or, *abject.*
† Heb. *fallen.*

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will poure upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *sonne*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first-born.

* John 19. 34, 37. Revel. 1. 7.

11 In that day shall there be a great * mourning

* Acts 2. 37.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

ing in Jeruſalem, * as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

* 2. Chron. 35. 24.

12 And the land ſhall mourn, † every family apart, the family of the houſe of David apart, and their wives apart: the family of the houſe of Nathan apart, and their wives apart.

† Heb. *families, families.*

13 The family of the houſe of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart.

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountain of purgation for Jeruſalem, 2 from idolatry, and falſe propheſie. 7 The death of Chriſt, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there ſhall be a fountain opened to the houſe of David, and to the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, for ſinne, and for † uncleanneſſe.

† Heb. *ſeparation for uncleanneſſe.*

2 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they ſhall no more be remembred: and alſo I will cauſe the prophets, and the unclean ſpirit to paſſe out of the land.

* Ezek. 30. 13

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* when any ſhall yet propheſie, then his father and his mother, that begat him, ſhall ſay unto him, Thou ſhalt not live; for thou ſpeakeſt lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begat him, ſhall thruſt him through when he propheſieth.

4 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the prophets ſhall be aſhamed every one of his viſion, when he hath propheſied: neither ſhall they wear † a rough garment † to deceive.

† Heb. *a garment of hair.*

‡ Heb. *to lie.*

5 But he ſhall ſay, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattell from my youth.

6 And one ſhall ſay unto him, What *are* theſe wounds in thine hands? Then he ſhall anſwer, *Thoſe* with which I was wounded *in* the houſe of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O ſword, againſt my ſhepherd, and againſt the man *that is* my fellow, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: * ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſheep ſhall be ſcattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

* Matth. 26. 31. Mar. 14. 27.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in all the land, ſaith the LORD, two parts therein ſhall be cut off, *and* die, but the third ſhall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will * refine them as ſilver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they ſhall call on my name, and I will heare them: I will ſay, It *is* my people: and they ſhall ſay, The LORD *is* my God.

* 1. Pet. 1. 6, 7

CHAP. XIIII. 745

1 The deſtroyers of Jeruſalem, deſtroyed. 4 The coming of Chriſt, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plague of Jeruſalems enemies. 16 The remnant ſhall turn to the Lord, 20 and their ſpoils ſhall be holy.

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy ſpoil ſhall be divided in the midſt of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations againſt Jeruſalem to battell, and the city ſhall be taken, and the houſes rifled, and the women raviſhed, and half of the city ſhall go forth into captivitie, and the reſidue of the people ſhall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then ſhall the LORD go forth, and fight againſt thoſe nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet ſhall ſtand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Jeruſalem on the eaſt, and the mount of Olives ſhall cleave in the midſt thereof toward the eaſt, and toward the weſt, *and there ſhall be* a very great valley, and half of the mountain ſhall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the ſouth.

5 And ye ſhall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountains: ‖ for the valley of the mountains ſhall reach unto Azal: yea, ye ſhall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah: and the LORD my God ſhall come, *&* all the ſaints with thee.

‖ Or, *my mountains.*

‖ Or, *when he ſhall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he ſeparated.*

* Amos 1. 1.

6 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the light ſhall not be † cleare *nor* † dark.

† Heb. *precious.*

† Heb. *thickneſſe.*

7 But ‖ it ſhall be * one day which ſhall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it ſhall come to paſſe that at * evening time it ſhall be light.

‖ Or, *the day ſhall be one.*

* Rev. 22. 5.

8 And it ſhall be in that day, *that* living * waters ſhall go out from Jeruſalem: half of them toward the ‖ former ſea, and half of them toward the hinder ſea: in ſummer and in winter ſhall it be.

* Iſa. 60. 19. Rev. 21. 23. * Ezek. 47. 1. Joel 3. 18. Rev. 22. 1.

‖ Or, *eaſterne.*

9 And the LORD ſhall be king over all the earth: in that day ſhall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land ſhall be ‖ turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, ſouth of Jeruſalem: and it ſhall be lifted up and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the firſt gate, unto the corner-gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel unto the kings wine-preſſes.

‖ Or, *compaſſed.*

‖ Or, *ſhall abide.*

11 And *men* ſhall dwell in it, and there ſhall be no more utter deſtruction, but Jeruſalem ‖ ſhall be ſafely inhabited.

‖ Or, *ſhall abide.*

12 ¶ And this ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite all the people, that have fought againſt Jeruſalem: their fleſh ſhall conſume away while they ſtand upon their feet, and their eyes ſhall conſume away in their

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold everie one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

‖ Or, *thou also O Judah shalt.*

14 And ‖ Judah also shall fight ‖ at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold and silver, and apparell in great abundance.

‖ Or, *against.*

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from yeare to yeare to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, † that have no *rain:* there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

† Heb. *upon whom* there is *not.*

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

‖ Or, *sinne.*

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the ‖ bells of the horses, HOLINESSE UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

‖ Or, *bridles.*

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be Holinesse unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

* Isa. 35. 8. Joel 3. 17. Revel. 21. 27 and 22. 15.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindnesse.* 6 *Of their irreligiousnesse,* 12 *and profanenesse.*

† Heb. *by the hand of Malachi.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel † by Malachi.

2 I have loved you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? *was* not Esau Jacobs brother? saith the LORD: yet I * loved Jacob,

* Rom. 9. 13.

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places: thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified ‖ † from the border of Israel.

‖ Or, *upon.* † Heb. *from upon.*

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: if then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name: and ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In

‖ Or, *bring unto, &c.*

that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for sacrifice, *is it* not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, *is it* not evil? offer it now unto thy governour, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. *to sacrifice.*

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God that he will be gracious unto us: this hath been † by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

† Heb. *the face of God.* † Heb. *from your hand.*

10 Who *is there* even among you that would shut the doores *for nought?* neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

* Isa. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21.

11 For from the rising of the sunne even unto the going down of the same, my name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in every place incense *shall be* offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *shall be* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, The table of the LORD *is* polluted, and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearinesse *is it*, and ‖ ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hands? saith the LORD.

‖ Or, *whereas you might have blown it away.*

14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, ‖ which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King,

‖ Or, *in whose flock is.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access use#pd

King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant, 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelity.

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment *is* for you.

2 * If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.

* Lev. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15, &c.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread dung upon your faces, *even* the dung of your solemne feasts, and ‖ *one* shall take you away with it.

‖ Or, *reprove.* † Heb. *scatter.* ‖ Or, *it shall take you away to it.*

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, *for* the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquitie.

7 For the priests lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to ‖ stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, *fall in the law.*

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my wayes, but ‖ † have been partiall in the law.

‖ Or, *lifted up the face against.* † Heb. *accepted faces.*

10 * Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

* Ephes. 4. 6.

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which he ‖ loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

‖ Or, *ought to love.*

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: ‖ the master and the scholar out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, *him that waketh, and him that answereth.*

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth *it* with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

‖ Or, *excellency.* † Heb. *a seed of God.* ‖ Or, *unfaithfully.*

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, ‖ that he hateth † putting away: for *one* covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that you deal not treacherously.

‖ Or, *if he hate her, put her away.* † Heb. *to put away.*

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied *him?* when ye say, Every one that doth evil, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the messenger, majestie, and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that fear God.

BEHOLD, * I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

* Matth. 11. 10. Mar. 1. 2. Luk. 1. 76. and 7. 27.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming, and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeares.

‖ Or, *ancient.*

5 And I will come neare to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, *defraud.*

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them:* * return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

* Zech. 1. 3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

744

house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the * windows of heaven, and † poure you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it.*

*Gen.7.11. †Heb. *emptie ove.*

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

†Heb *corrupt*

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What have we spoken *so much* against thee?

*Job 21. 14.

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is it*, that we have kept † his ordinance, and that we have walked † mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

¶ Heb. *his observation.* † Heb. *in black.*

15 And now we call the proud happie: yea, they that work wickednesse † are set up; yea, *they that* * tempt God are even delivered.

† Heb. *are built.* *Psal. 95. 9.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my ‖ jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own sonne that serveth him.

‖Or, *peculiall treasure.*

18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods judgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the studie of the law, 5 and telleth of Elijahs coming and office.

FOr behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven, and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, shall the * sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth and grow up as calves of the stall.

*Luke 1.78.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, *with* the statutes and judgements.

*Exod. 20. 3.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

* Matt. 11. 14 Mar. 9. 11. Luke 1. 17.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the prophets.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST,

Newly translated out of the original Greek: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised, by his Majesties speciall command.

¶ Appointed to be read in churches.

¶ Printed by the printers to the
Universitie of CAMBRIDGE.
Ann. Dom. 1637.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST,

Newly translated out of the original Greek: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised, by his Majesties speciall commaund.

Appointed to be read in churches.

Printed by the printers to the University of CAMBRIDGE.

Ann. Dom. 1645.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. *MATTHEW*.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph.* 18 *He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and born of the virgin Mary, when she was espoused to Joseph.* 19 *The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

THE book of the * generation of JESUS CHRIST, the sonne of David, the sonne of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begat Jacob, and * Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And * Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, & Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, & Obed begat Jesse.

6 And * Jesse begat David the king, and * David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias.

7 * And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And ‖ Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David untill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou sonne of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 * And she shall bring forth a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the propher, saying,

23 * Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a sonne, and ‖ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born sonne; and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wise men out of the east, are directed to Christ by a starre.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Joseph fleeth into Egypt, with Jesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *Himself dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying,

* Luke 3.23.
* Gen.21.3.
* Gen.25.26.
* Gen.29.35.
* Gen.38.27.
* Ruth 4.18.
1.Chron.2.5.
*1.Sam.16.1 and 17.12.
* 2.Sam. 12.24.
* 1.Chron. 3.10.
* 2.Kings 20.21. 1.Chron.3. 13.
‖ Some read, *Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias.*
* 1.Chron.3. 16,17.
* Luke 1.27.
* Luke 1.31.
* Isa.7.14.
‖ *Or, his name shall be called.*
*Luke 2.6,7

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

924

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his starre in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests & Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

* Mic.5.2. John 7.42. 6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governour that

‖ Or, *feed.* shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the starre appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the starre which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the starre, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Marie his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they

‖ Or, *offered.* ‖ presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there untill I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there untill the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spo-

* Hos. 11.1. ken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt have I called my sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeares old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spo-

* Jer. 31.15. ken by * Jeremie the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

24 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 John preacheth: his office, life, and baptisme. 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Jordan.

IN those dayes came * John the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Judea, * Mark 1.4. Luke 3.2.

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, * The voice of one cry- * Isa.40.3. ing in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of Mark 1.3. the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loyns, & his meat was locusts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadduces come to his baptisme, he said unto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath * Chap.12. warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 34.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ meet for re- ‖ Or, *answerable to amendment of life.* pentance.

9 And think not to say within your selves, * We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say un- * John 8.39. to you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: * therefore every tree which * Chap.7.19. bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water unto * Mark 1.8. repentance; but he that cometh after me, is Luke 3.16. mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy John 1.26. to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

* Mark 1.9. Luke 3.21. 13 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The angels minister unto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 James and John, 23 and healeth all the diseased.

* Mark 1.12. Luke 4.1. THen was * Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderneſſe, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted fourty dayes and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

* Deut. 8.3. 4 But he answered and said, It is written, * Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the sonne of God cast thy self down: for it is written, * He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

* Psal. 91.11.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

* Deut. 6.16

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

* Deut. 6.13 and 10. 20.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministred unto him.

* Mar. 1.14 Luke 4. 14 John 4. 43.

12 ¶ * Now when Jesus had heard that John was || cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

|| Or, delivered up.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon & Nephthali:

925

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

* Isa. 9.1.

16 The people which sat in darkneſſe, saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 ¶ * From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heaven is at hand.

* Mark 1.14.

18 ¶ * And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers)

* Mark 1.16

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the sonne* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sickneſſe, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law. 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to swear: 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectnesse.

ANd seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven. * Luke 6.20.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

926

5 *Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.
*Psal. 37. 11.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger & thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shall be filled.
*Isa. 65. 13.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
*Psal. 24. 4.

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heaven.
*1. Pet. 3. 14.

11 Blessed *are* ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of * evil against you † falsely for my sake.
*1. Pet. 4. 14.
† Gr. *lying.*

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: * but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden under foot of men.
*Mark 9. 50 Luke 14. 34.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men * light a candle, and put it under || a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.
*Mark 4. 21. Luke 8. 16. and 11. 33.
|| The word in the original signifieth *a measure containing about a pinte lesse then a peck.*

16 Let your light so shine before men, *that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say unto you, * Till heaven and earth passe, one jote or one title shall in no wise passe from the law, till all be fulfilled.
*1. Pet. 2. 22.
*Luke 16. 17

19 *Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heaven.
*Jam. 2. 10.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceed *the righteousnesse* of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was said || by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgement.
|| Or, *to them.*
*Exod. 20. 13 Deut. 5. 17.

22 But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the counsel: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.
*Luk. 12. 58.

26 Verily, I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.
*Exod. 20. 14

28 But I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 * And if thy right eye || offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.
*Chap. 18. 8 Mark 9. 47.
|| Or, *do cause thee to offend.*

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, * Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.
*Deut. 24. 1.

32 But I say unto you, that * whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.
*Luk. 16. 18. 1. Cor. 7. 10.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oathes.
*Exod. 20. 7 Lev. 19. 12. Deut. 5. 11.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 *But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more then these, cometh of evil.
*Jam. 5. 12.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.
*Exod. 21. 24 Lev. 24. 20. Deut. 19. 21.

39 But I say unto you, * that ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.
*Luke 6. 29. Rom. 12. 17. 1. Cor 6. 1.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and *from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.
*Deut. 15. 8.

43 ¶ Ye

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE — Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been ſaid,
*Lev.19.18. * Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie:
Luke 6.27. 44 But I ſay unto you, Love your enemies, bleſſe them that curſe you, do good to them
*Luke 23.34 Acts 7.60. that hate you, and pray * for them which deſpitefully uſe you, and perſecute you:
45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven, for he maketh his ſunne to riſe on the evil and on the good, and ſendeth rain on the juſt and on the unjuſt.
*Luke 6.32. 46 * For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicanes the ſame?
47 And if ye ſalute your brethren onely, what do you more *then others?* do not even the publicanes ſo?
48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt continueth his ſermon in the mount, ſpeaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 faſting, 19 where our treaſure is to be laid up, 24 of ſerving God and mammon: 25 exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things; 33 but to ſeek Gods kingdome*

TAke heed that ye do not your almes before men, to be ſeen of them: otherwiſe ye
‖ Or, *with.* have no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heaven.
*Rom.12.8. 2 Therefore, *when thou doeſt thine almes,
‖ Or, *cauſe not a trumpet to be ſounded.* ‖ do not ſound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the ſynagogues, and in the ſtreets, that they may have glorie of men. Verily, I ſay unto you, they have their reward.
3 But when thou doſt almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth:
4 That thine almes may be in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelf ſhall reward thee openly.
5 ¶ And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray ſtanding in the ſynagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreets, that they may be ſeen of men. Verily, I ſay unto you, they have their reward.
6 But thou, when thou prayeſt, enter into thy cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in ſecret, and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.
*Eccluſ.7.14. 7 But when ye pray, uſe not vain * repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they ſhall be heard for their much ſpeaking.
8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.
*Luke 11.2. 9 After this manner therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.
10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth as *it is* in heaven.
11 Give us this day our daily bread. 927
12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debters.
13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdome, and the power and the glorie, for ever. Amen.
*Mark 11.25 14 * For, if ye forgive men their treſpaſſes, your heavenly Father will alſo forgive you.
15 But if ye forgive not men their treſpaſſes, neither will your Father forgive your treſpaſſes.
16 ¶ Moreover, when ye faſt, be not as the hypocrites, of a ſad countenance: for they diſfigure their faces, that they may appeare unto men to faſt. Verily, I ſay unto you, they have their reward.
17 But thou, when thou faſteſt, anoint thine head, and waſh thy face:
18 That thou appeare not unto men to faſt, but unto thy Father which is in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.
19 ¶ Lay not up for your ſelves treaſures upon earth, where moth and ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeves break through and ſteal.
*Luke 12.33 1.Tim.6.19. 20 * But lay up for your ſelves treaſures in heaven, where neither moth nor ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeves do not break through nor ſteal.
21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.
*Luke 11.34 22 * The light of the bodie is the eye: if therefore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole bodie ſhall be full of light.
23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole bodie ſhall be full of darkneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkneſſe, how great is that darkneſſe!
*Luke 16.13 24 ¶ * No man can ſerve two maſters: for either he will hate the one and love the other; or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerve God and mammon.
*Pſal. 55.22. Luke 12.22. 1. Pet.5.7. 25 Therefore I ſay unto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drink; nor yet for your bodie what ye ſhall put on: Is not the life more then meat, and the bodie then raiment?
26 Behold the fowls of the aire: for they ſow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?
27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubit unto his ſtature?
28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Conſider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they ſpinne.
29 And yet I ſay unto you, that even Solomon in all his glorie, was not arayed like one of theſe.
30 Wherefore if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

928 into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it self: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproveth rash judgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter in at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rock, 26 and not on the sand.

*Luke 6.37. Rom. 2.1. *Mark 4.24. Luke 6.38. *Luke 6.41.

1 *Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: *and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rent you.

*Chap. 21. 22. Mark 11.24. Luke 11.9. John 16.24. James 1. 6.

7 ¶ *Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

*Luke 6.31.

12 Therefore all things * whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

*Luke 13.24

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 ‖ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it. ‖ Or, *how.*

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: * Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? *Luke 6.43.

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 *Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire. *Chap. 3.10

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven. *Rom. 2.13. James 1.22.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderfull works?

23 And then will I professe unto them, * I never knew you: *depart from me ye that work iniquitie. *Luke 13. 27 *Psal. 6.8.

24 ¶ Therefore, * whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wise man which built his house upon a rock: *Luke 6.47.

25 And the rain descended, and the flouds came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the flouds came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe when Jesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine. *Mark 1.22 Luke 4.32.

29 For he taught them as one having authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurions servant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased, 18 sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the swine.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a leper and worship- *Mark 1.40 Luke 5.12.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift that *Moses commanded, for a testimonie unto them.

*Lev. 14.4.

*Luke 7.1. 5 ¶ * And when Jesus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word onely, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authoritie, having souldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdome of heaven.

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into outer darkneſſe: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast beleeved, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame houre.

*Mark 1.29. Luke 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose and ministred unto them.

*Mark 1.32 Luke 4.40. 16 ¶ * When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, *Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

*Isa. 53.4. 1. Pet. 2.24.

18 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

*Luke 9.57. 19 * And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the aire have nests; but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and burie my father. 929

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead burie their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 * And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. *Mark 4.37. Luke 8.23.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the windes and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the windes and the sea obey him?

28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way. *Mark 5.1. Luke 8.26.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus thou sonne of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meet Jesus, and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sick of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome, 10 eateth with publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloudie issue, 23 raiseth from death Jairus daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a devil, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own citie.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiven thee. *Mark 2.3. Luke 5.18.

3 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

930

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee? or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive sinnes, (then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

*Mark 2.14. Luke 5.27. 9 ¶ * And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicanes and sinners came & sat down with him & his disciples

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, * I will have mercie, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

*Hos. 6.6. Chap. 12.7. *1. Tim. 1. 15.

*Mark 2.18 Luke 5.33. 14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, * Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

‖Or, *raw*, or *unwrought cloth.* 16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, & and the wine runneth out, & the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

*Mark 5.22. Luke 8.41. 18 ¶ * While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of bloud twelve yeares, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land. ‖Or, *this fame.*

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of David have mercie on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Beleeve ye that I am able to do this? they said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a devil. *Luke 11.14.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumbe spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils. *Chap. 12.24 Mark 3.22. Luke 11.15.

35 * And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdome, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people. *Mark 6.6. Luke 13.22.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheep having no shepherd. *Mark 6.34 ‖Or, *were tired and lay down.*

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, * The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few. *Num. 27.17 *Luke 10.2.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he wil send forth labourers into his harvest

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions, 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.

AND * when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power ‖ *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, & to heal all manner of sicknes, and all manner of disease. *Mark 3.14. Luke 9.1. ‖Or, *over.*

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these, The first, Simon, who is called Peter,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

ter, and Andrew his brother, James the ſonne of Zebedee, and John his brother,

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, & Matthew the publicane, James the ſonne of Alpheus, & Lebbeus, whoſe ſurname was Thaddeus,

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe twelve Jeſus ſent forth, and commanded them, ſaying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not.

*Act.13.46. 6 * But go rather to the loſt ſheep of the houſe of Iſrael.

*Luke 10.9. 7 And as ye go, preach, ſaying, * The kingdome of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the ſick, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

*Mark.6.8. Luke 9.3. and 22.35. 9 * || Provide neither gold, nor ſilver, nor braſſe in your purſes:

|| Or, *get.* *Luke 10.7. 1.Tim.5.18. 10 Nor ſcrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither ſhoes, nor yet ſtaves: (* for the workman is worthy of his meat)

*Luke 10.8. 11 * And into whatſoever city or town ye ſhall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an houſe, ſalute it.

13 And if the houſe be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

*Mark 6.11. 14 * And whoſoever ſhall not receive you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of

*Act.13.51. that houſe, or city, * ſhake off the duſt of your feet.

15 Verily I ſay unto you, It ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgement, then for that city.

*Luke 10.3. 16 ¶ * Behold, I ſend you forth as ſheep in the midſt of wolves: be ye therefore wiſe as ſer-

|| Or, *ſimple,* pents, and || harmleſſe as doves.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will ſcourge you in their ſynagogues.

18 And ye ſhall be brought before governours and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them and the Gentiles.

*Mar.13.11. Luke 12.11. 19 * But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye ſhall ſpeak, for it ſhall be given you in that ſame houre what ye ſhall ſpeak.

20 For it is not ye that ſpeak, but the ſpirit of your Father which ſpeaketh in you.

*Luk.21.16. 21 * And the brother ſhall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children ſhall riſe up againſt their parents, and cauſe them to be put to death.

22 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my

*Mar.13.13. names ſake: *but he that endureth to the end, ſhall be ſaved.

23 But when they perſecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I ſay unto you, ye ſhall not || have gone over the cities of Iſrael till the Sonne of man be come.

|| Or, *end,* or *finiſh.* *Luke 6.40. John 13.16.

24 * The diſciple is not above his maſter, nor the ſervant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the diſciple that he be as his maſter, and the ſervant as his lord: if they have called the maſter of the houſe Beelzebub, how much more ſhall they call them of his houſhold?

*Mark.4.22. Luke 8.17. and 12.2. 26 Fear them not therefore: * for there is nothing covered, that ſhall not be revealed; and hid, that ſhall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkneſſe, *that* ſpeak ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye upon the houſe tops.

*Luke 12.4. 28 * And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoul: but rather fear him which is able to deſtroy both ſoul and body in hell.

|| *It is in value halfpeny farthing, in the originall, as being the tenth part of the Romane peny.* 29 Are not two ſparrows ſold for a || farthing? and one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very hairs of your head are all numbred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrows.

*2.Sam.14.11. Acts 27.34. *Luke.12.8. 32 * Whoſoever therefore ſhall confeſſe me before men, him will I confeſſe alſo before my Father which is in heaven.

*Mar.8.38. Luke 9.26. 2.Tim.2.12. 33 * But whoſoever ſhall deny me before men, him will I alſo deny before my Father which is in heaven.

*Luk.12.51. 34 * Think not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace, but a ſword.

*Micah 7.6. 35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance * againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *ſhall be* they of his own houſhold.

*Luk.14.26. 37 * He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth ſonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

*Chap.6.24. Luke 9.23. Mar.8.34. *Joh.12.25. 38 * And he that taketh not his croſſe, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life ſhall loſe it: and he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

*Luke 10.16 Joh.13.20. 40 ¶ * He that receiveth you, receiveth me, and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, ſhall receive a prophets reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receive a righteous mans reward.

*Mark 9.41. 42 * And whoſoever ſhall give to drink unto one of theſe little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a diſciple, verily I ſay unto you, he ſhall in no wiſe loſe his reward.

CHAP.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

CHAP. XI.

2 John sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning John. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning John and Christ. 20 Christ upbraideth the unthankfulnesse and unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisdome in revealing the gospel to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

* Luke 7.18. 2 * Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do heare and see:

* Isa.35.6. 5 * The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf

* Isa.61.1. heare, the dead are raised up, and * the poore have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more then a prophet.

* Mal.3.1. 10 For this is he of whom it is written, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdome of heaven, is greater then he.

* Luke 16.16 ‖ Or, *is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.* 12 * And from the dayes of John the Baptist, untill now, the kingdome of heaven ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets, and the law prophesied untill John.

* Mal.4.5. 14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

* Luke 7.31. 16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Sonne of man came eating & drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous and a wine bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but wisdome is justified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not, *Luke 10.13.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained untill this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. *Luke 10.21

26 Even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Sonne, and he to whomsoever the Sonne will reveal him. *John 3.35. * John 6.46.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde rest unto your souls. *Jer.6.16.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light. *1. John 5.3

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproveth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath, 3 by scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blinde and dumbe. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall never be forgiven. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithful who seek after a signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time * Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the eares of corn, and to eat. *Deut.23.25 Mark 2.23. Luke 6.1.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read

* what

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

* 1. Sam. 21. 6. * what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the houſe of God, and did eat the ſhew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which * Exod. 29. 32, 33. were with him, * but onely for the prieſts?

Levit. 8. 31. and 24. 9. 5 Or have ye not read in the * law, how that on the ſabbath-dayes the prieſts in the temple * Num. 28. 9. profane the ſabbath, and are blameleſſe?

6 But I ſay unto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.

* Hoſe 6. 6. Chap. 9. 13. 7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, * I will have mercy and not ſacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord even of the ſabbath-day.

* Mark 3. 1. Luke 6. 6. 9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their ſynagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered: and they asked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the ſabbath-dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid unto them, What man ſhall there be among you, that ſhall have one ſheep, and if it fall into a pit on the ſabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the ſabbath-dayes.

13 Then ſaith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he ſtretched it forth; and it was reſtored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and ‖ held a counſel againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

‖ Or, *took counſel.*

15 But when Jeſus knew it, he withdrew himſelf from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the prophet, ſaying,

* Iſa. 42. 1. 18 * Behold, my ſervant whom I have choſen, my beloved in whom my ſoul is well pleaſed: I will put my ſpirit upon him, and he ſhall ſhew judgement to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtrive, nor cry, neither ſhall any man heare his voice in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reed ſhall he not break, and ſmoking flax ſhall he not quench, till he ſend forth judgement unto victory.

21 And in his name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

* Luke 11. 14. 22 ¶ * Then was brought unto him one poſſeſſed with a devil, blinde and dumbe: and he healed him, inſomuch that the blinde and dumbe both ſpake and ſaw:

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſonne of David?

* Chap. 9. 34. 24 * But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſaid, This *fellow* doth not caſt out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jeſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid unto them, Every kingdome divided againſt it ſelf, is brought to deſolation: and every city or houſe divided againſt it ſelf, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is divided againſt himſelf; how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out devils, by whom do your children caſt them out? therefore they ſhall be your judges.

28 But if I caſt out devils by the ſpirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come unto you.

29 Or elſe, how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he firſt binde the ſtrong man? and then he will ſpoil his houſe.

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: & he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

* Mark 3. 28. Luke 12. 10. 1. John 5. 16. 31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay unto you, * All manner of ſinne and blaſphemy ſhall be forgiven unto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the *holy* Ghoſt ſhall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whoſoever ſpeaketh a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but whoſoever ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

* Luke 6. 45. 34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, ſpeak good things? * for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I ſay unto you, That every idle word that men ſhall ſpeak, they ſhall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be juſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

* Chap. 16. 1. Luke 11. 29. 1. Cor. 1. 22. 38 ¶ * Then certain of the Scribes and of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, we would ſee a ſigne from thee.

39 But he anſwered and ſaid to them, An evil and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given to it, but the ſigne of the prophet Jonas.

* Jonah 1. 17. 40 * For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: ſo ſhall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh ſhall riſe in judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it, * becauſe they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater then Jonas is here. * Jonah 3. 5.

* 1. Kings 10. 1. 42 * The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for ſhe came from the uttermoſt

parts

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

934 parts of the earth to heare the wiſdome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

* Luke 11. 24. 43 * When the unclean ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none.

44 Then he ſaith, I will return into my houſe from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, ſwept and garniſhed.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himſelf ſeven other ſpirits more wicked then himſelf, and they enter in and dwell there: * and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Even ſo ſhall it be alſo unto this wicked generation.

* Hebr. 6. 4. and 10. 26. 2. Pet. 2. 20.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeak with him.

* Mar. 3. 31. Luke 8. 20.

47 Then one ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeak with thee.

48 But he anſwered and ſaid unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched forth his hand towards his diſciples, and ſaid, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 *The parable of the ſower and the ſeed:* 18 *the expoſition of it.* 24 *The parable of the tares,* 31 *of the muſtard ſeed,* 33 *of the leaven,* 44 *of the hidden treaſure,* 45 *of the pearl,* 47 *of the draw-net caſt into the ſea,* 53 *and how Chriſt is contemned of his own countreymen.*

THe ſame day went Jeſus out of the houſe, * and ſat by the ſea ſide.

* Mark 4. 1.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, *ſo* that he went into a ſhip, and ſat, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

3 And he ſpake many things unto them in parables, ſaying, * Behold, a ſower went forth to ſow.

* Luke 8. 5.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome *ſeeds* fell by the wayes ſide, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon ſtony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprung up, becauſe they had no deepneſſe of earth:

6 And when the ſunne was up, they were ſcorched, and becauſe they had not root, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns: and the thorns ſprung up and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixtie fold, ſome thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came, and ſaid unto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou unto them in parables?

11 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Becauſe it is given unto you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 * For whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given, and he ſhall have more abundance: but whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, even that he hath.

* Chap. 25. 29.

13 Therefore ſpeak I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither do they underſtand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the propheſie of Eſaias, which ſaith, * By hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not underſtand: and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceive.

* Iſa. 6. 9. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have cloſed; leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, & I ſhould heal them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee, and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verily I ſay unto you, * that many prophets and righteous men have deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and have not ſeen them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and have not heard them.

* Luke 10. 24.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the ſower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and underſtandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſown in his heart: this is he which received ſeed by the way ſide.

20 But he that received the ſeed into ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himſelf, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He alſo that received ſeed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.

23 But he that received ſeed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and underſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth forth ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixty, ſome thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, ſaying, The kingdome of heaven is likened unto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field:

25 But while men ſlept, his enemy came and ſowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was ſprung up, and brought

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the housholder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemie hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together untill the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, * The kingdome of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field.

* Mar. 4. 30. Luke 13. 19.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdome of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three † measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

* Luke 13. 20.

† The word in the Greek is *a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting little more then a pinte.*

34 * All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them:

* Mark 4. 33.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

* Psal. 78. 2.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man:

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemie that sowed them, is the devil: * the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

* Joel 3. 13. Rev. 14. 15.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all ‖ things that offend, and them which do iniquitie:

‖ Or, *scandals*

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sunne, in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

* Dan. 12. 3.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdome of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde.

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdome of heaven, is like unto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when he was come into his own countrey, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdome, and these mightie works?

* Mar. 6. 1. Luke 4. 16.

55 * Is not this the carpenters sonne? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

* John 6. 42.

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, save in his own countrey, and in his own house.

* Mark 6. 4. Luke 4. 24. John 4. 44.

58 And he did not many mightie works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 wherefore John Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus departeth into a desert place: 15 where he feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples: 34 and landing at Genesaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

* Mark 6. 14 Luke 9. 7.

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the

INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

the Baptiſt, he is riſen from the dead, and therefore mightie works ‖ do ſhew forth themſelves in him.

‖ Or, *are wrought by him.*

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

* Luke 3.19, 20.

4 For John ſaid unto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

* Lev. 18.16 and 20.21.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, * becauſe they counted him as a prophet.

* Chap. 21.26

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath, to give her whatſoever ſhe would ask.

8 And ſhe, being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Give me here John Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the king was ſorie: nevertheleſſe for the oaths ſake, and them which ſat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he ſent and beheaded John in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damſel: and ſhe brought it to her mother.

12 And his diſciples came, and took up the bodie and buried it, and went and told Jeſus.

* Mark 6.32 Luke 9.10.

13 ¶ * When Jeſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhip into a deſert place, apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jeſus went forth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was moved with compaſſion toward them, and he healed their ſick.

* Mark 6.35 John 6.5.

15 ¶ * And when it was evening his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt; ſend the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themſelves victuals.

16 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, They need not depart, give ye them to eat.

17 And they ſay unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit down on the graſſe, and took the five loaves, and the two fiſhes, and looking up to heaven, he bleſſed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And ſtraightway Jeſus conſtrained his diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to go before him unto the other ſide, while he ſent the multitudes away.

* Mark 6.46

23 * And when he had ſent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: * and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

* John 6.16.

24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the ſea, toſſed with waves: for the winde was contrarie.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jeſus went unto them walking on the ſea.

26 And when the diſciples ſaw him walking on the ſea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a ſpirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But ſtraightway Jeſus ſpake unto them, ſaying, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter anſwered him and ſaid, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he ſaid, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ſhip, he walked on the water, to go to Jeſus.

30 But when he ſaw the winde ‖ boiſtrous, he was afraid: and beginning to ſink, he cried, ſaying, Lord ſave me.

‖ Or, *ſtrong.*

31 And immediately Jeſus ſtretched forth his hand, and caught him, and ſaid unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhip, the winde ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhip, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a truth thou art the ſonne of God.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genneſaret.

* Mark 6.53

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, and brought unto him all that were diſeaſed,

36 And beſought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Chriſt reproveth the Scribes and Phariſees, for tranſgreſſing Gods commandments, through their owne traditions; 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with ſeven loaves, and a few little fiſhes, feedeth foure thouſand men, beſides women and children.

THen * came to Jeſus Scribes and Phariſees, which were of Jeruſalem, ſaying,

* Mark 7.1.

2 Why do thy diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he anſwered and ſaid unto them, Why do you alſo tranſgreſſe the commandment of God by your tradition?

* Exod. 20.12 Deut. 5.16.

4 For God commanded, ſaying, * Honour thy father and mother: and * he that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

* Exod. 21.17 Levit. 20.9. Prov. 20.20.

5 But

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoever
* Mar.7.11, 12. thou mightest be profited by me,
6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.
7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,
* Isa. 29.13. 8 * This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.
9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.
* Mar. 7.14. 10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Heare and understand.
11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?
*John 15.2. 13 But he answered and said, * Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.
*Luke 6.39. 14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.
* Mar.7.17. 15 * Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.
16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?
17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.
* Gen.6.5. and 8. 21. 19 * For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.
20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands, defileth not a man.
* Mar.7.24. 21 ¶ * Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.
22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Sonne of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.
23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.
*Chap.10.6 24 But he answered and said, *I am not sent, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.
26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, & to cast it to dogs.
27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbes which fall from their masters table. 937
28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.
29 * And Jesus departed from thence, and * Mar.7.31. came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.
30 * And great multitudes came unto him, *Isa.35.5,6. having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:
31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred when they saw the dumbe to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.
32 ¶ * Then Jesus called his disciples unto * Mar.8.1. him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat; and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.
33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?
34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.
35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.
36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets full.
38 And they that did eat, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.
39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Jesus foreshewth his death, 23 reproving Peter for disswading him from it. 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the crosse.

THe * Pharisees also with the Sadducees, * Mar. 8.11. came, and tempting, desired him that he Luke 12.54. would shew them a signe from heaven.
2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the skie is red.
3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

938 but can ye not *discern* the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

* Chap. 14. 17. 9 * Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

* Chap. 15. 34. 10 * Neither the seven loaves of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then understood they how that he bad *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying,

* Mar. 8. 27. Luke 9. 18. * Whom do men say, that I, the Sonne of man, am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said,

*John 6. 69. *Thou art Christ the Sonne of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and bloud hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which *is* in heaven.

*John 1. 42. 18 And I say also unto thee, that * thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

*John 20. 23 19 * And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savoureſt not the things *that be* of God, but those *that be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me. * Chap. 10. 38. Mar. 8. 34.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what *is* a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glorie of his Father, with his angels: * and then he shall reward every man according to his works. *Psal. 62. 12. Rom. 2. 6.

28 Verily I say unto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man coming in his kingdome. * Mar. 9. 1. Luke 9. 27.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatick, 22 foretelleth his own passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND * after six dayes, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, * Mar. 9. 2. Luke 9. 28.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased; heare ye him. * 2. Pet. 1. 17.

6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their faces, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus onely.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, untill the Sonne of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Chap.11.14 Mar.9.11. * Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

* Mark 9.17 Luke 9.38. 14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord have mercy on my sonne, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of * Luke 17.6. your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, * If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove; and nothing shall be unpossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

* Chap. 20. 17. Mark 9. 31. Luke 9. 44. 22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again: and they were exceeding sory.

‖ *Called in the Original Didrachma, being in value fifteen pence.* 24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received ‖ tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

‖ *Or, a stater It is half an ounce of silver, in value two shillings six pence, after five shillings the ounce.* 26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII. 939

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmlesse, 7 to avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us, 21 and how oft to forgive them; 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king, that took account of his servants, 32 and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

AT * the same time came the disciples unto * Mark 9.33 Luke 9.46. Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, * Except * Chap. 19. 13, 14. 1.Cor.14 20. ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my name, receiveth me.

6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little * Mark 9.42 Luke 17. 1, 2. ones which beleeve in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot of- * Chap.5.30. Mark 9.45. fend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which *is* in heaven.

11 * For the Sonne of man is come to save * Luke 19. 10. that which was lost.

12 * How think ye? if a man have an hun- * Luke 15.4. dred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that *sheep*, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, * if thy brother shall tres- * Lev 19.17. Luke 17.3. passe against thee, go and tell him his fault

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

940 between thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

* Deut.19.15 John 8.17. 2. Cor.13.1. Heb.10.28.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to heare the church, let him be unto thee as an * heathen man and a publicane.

* 1.Cor.5.9. 2. Thes.3.14.

18 Verily I say unto you, * Whatsoever ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

* John 20.23 1. Cor.5.4.

19 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgive him? * till seven times?

* Luke 17.4

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Untill seven times: but, untill seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

‖ *A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce, is 187 li. 10 shillings.*

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

‖ Or, *besought him.*

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

‖ *The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce, is seven pence half-peny.*

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorie, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sick: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiveth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God: 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan:

* Mark 10.1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, & saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered & said unto them, Have ye not read, * that he which made *them* at the beginning, made them male and female?

* Gen.1.27.

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and * they twain shall be one flesh.

* Gen.2.24. Ephes.5.31. * 1.Cor.6.16.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let no man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, * Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

* Deut.24.1.

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

* Chap.5.32 Mark 10.11 Luke 16.18 1.Cor.7.11.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mothers wombe: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdome of heavens sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ * Then

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

*Mar.10.13 Luk.18.15. 13 ¶ * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he ſhould put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them.

14 But Jeſus ſaid, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of ſuch is the kingdome of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

*Mar.10.17 Luk.18.18. 16 ¶ * And behold, one came and ſaid unto him, Good maſter, what good thing ſhall I do that I may have eternall life?

17 And he ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He ſaith unto him, Which? Jeſus ſaid, *Exod.20.13 * Thou ſhalt do no murder, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not ſteal, Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

20 The young man ſaith unto him, All theſe things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jeſus ſaid unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* ſell that thou haſt, and give to the poore, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorrowfull: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ Then ſaid Jeſus unto his diſciples, Verily I ſay unto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdome of heaven.

24 And again I ſay unto you, It is eaſier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his diſciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaved?

26 But Jeſus beheld them, and ſaid unto them, With men this is unpoſſible, but with God all things are poſſible.

*Mar.10.28. Luk.18.28. 27 ¶ * Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid unto him, Behold, we have forſaken all, and followed thee, what ſhall we have therefore?

28 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, that ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Sonne of man ſhall *Luk.22.30. ſit in the throne of his glory, * ye alſo ſhall ſit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Iſrael.

29 And every one that hath forſaken houſes, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my names ſake, ſhall receive an hundred fold, and ſhall inherit everlaſting life.

*Chap.20.16 Mar.10.31. Luk.13.30. 30 * But many *that are* firſt, ſhall be laſt; and the laſt *ſhall be* firſt.

CHAP. XX.

941

1 Chriſt by the ſimilitude of the labourers in the vineyard, ſheweth that God is debter unto no man, 17 foretelleth his paſſion, 20 by anſwering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his diſciples to be lowly, 30 and giveth two blinde men their ſight.

FOr the kingdome of heaven is like unto a man that is an houſholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he ſent them into his vineyard.

‖ *The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five ſhillings the ounce, is ſeven pence half-peny.*

3 And he went out about the third houre, & ſaw others ſtanding idle in the market-place,

4 And ſaid unto them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the ſixth and ninth houre, and did likewiſe.

6 And about the eleventh houre he went out, and found others ſtanding idle, and ſaith unto them, Why ſtand ye here all the day idle?

7 They ſay unto him, Becauſe no man hath hired us. He ſaith unto them, Go ye alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoever is right, *that* ſhall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard ſaith unto his ſteward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the laſt unto the firſt.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh houre, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould have received more, and they likewiſe received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured againſt the good man of the houſe,

12 Saying, Theſe laſt ‖ have wrought but one houre, and thou haſt made them equall unto us, which have born the burden & heat of the day.

‖ Or, *have continued one houre onely.*

13 But he anſwered one of them, and ſaid, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didſt not thou agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this laſt, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil becauſe I am good?

16 * So the laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt laſt: for many be called, but few choſen. * Chap. 19. 30.

17 ¶ * And Jeſus going up to Jeruſalem, took the twelve diſciples apart in the way, and ſaid unto them, * Mar.10.32. Luk.18.31.

18 Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhall be betrayed unto the chief prieſts, and unto the Scribes, and they ſhall condemne him to death,

19 * And ſhall deliver him to the Gentiles * Joh.18.32.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

942 to mock and to ſcourge, and to crucifie *him*: and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

*Mar.10.35. 20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her ſonnes, worſhipping *him*, and deſiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he ſaid unto her, What wilt thou? She ſaith unto him, Grant that theſe my two ſonnes may ſit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, Ye know not what ye aſk. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I ſhall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with? They ſay unto him, We are able.

23 And he ſaith unto them, Ye ſhall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with: but to ſit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it ſhall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation againſt the two brethren.

25 But Jeſus called them unto him, and ſaid,

*Luk.22.25. * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exerciſe dominion over them, and they that are great, exerciſe authority upon them.

26 But it ſhall not be ſo among you: but whoſoever will be great among you, let him be your miniſter.

27 And whoſoever will be chief among you, let him be your ſervant.

*Phil.2.7. 28 Even as the * Sonne of man came not to be miniſtred unto, but to miniſter, and to give his life a ranſome for many.

*Mar.10.46 Luk.18.35. 29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men ſitting by the way ſide, when they heard that Jeſus paſſed by, cried out, ſaying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou ſonne of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould hold their peace: but they cried the more, ſaying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou ſonne of David.

32 And Jeſus ſtood ſtill, and called them, and ſaid, What will ye that I ſhall do unto you?

33 They ſay unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jeſus had compaſſion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received ſight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt rideth into Jeruſalem upon an aſſe, 12 driveth the buyers and ſellers out of the temple, 17 curſeth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to ſilence the prieſts and elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the ſimilitude of the two ſonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who ſlew ſuch as were ſent unto them.

*Mar.11.1. Luk.19.29. AND * when they drew nigh unto Jeruſalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then ſent Jeſus two diſciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over againſt you, and ſtraightway ye ſhall finde an aſſe tied, and a colt with her: looſe *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any man ſay ought unto you, ye ſhall ſay, The Lord hath need of them; and ſtraightway he will ſend them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophet, ſaying,

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and ſitting upon an aſſe, and a colt the foal of an aſſe. *Iſa.62.11. Zech 9.9. Joh.12.15.

6 * And the diſciples went, and did as Jeſus commanded them, *Mar.11.2.

7 And brought the aſſe, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they ſet him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude ſpread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and ſtrawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſonne of David: bleſſed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the higheſt.

10 * And when he was come into Jeruſalem, all the city was moved, ſaying, Who is this? *Mar.11.15 Luk.19.45. John 2.13.

11 And the multitude ſaid, This is Jeſus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jeſus went into the temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves,

13 And ſaid unto them, It is written, * My houſe ſhall be called the houſe of prayer, * but ye have made it a den of theeves. *Iſa.56.7. *Jer.7.11. Mar.11.17. Luk.19.46.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief prieſts and Scribes ſaw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſonne of David; they were ſore diſpleaſed,

16 And ſaid unto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Jeſus ſaith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings thou haſt perfected praiſe? *Pſal.8.2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethanie, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 * And when he ſaw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and ſaid unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And preſently the fig-tree withered away. *Mar.11.13.

20 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, beleeving, ye shall receive.

*Mar. 11. 27. Luke 20. 1. 23 ¶ * And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authoritie?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if you tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authoritie I do these things.

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people, *Chap. 14. 5. * for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sonnes, and he came to the first, and said, Sonne, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

*Chap. 3. 8. 32 For * John came unto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeved him not: but the publicanes and the harlots beleeved him. And ye when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeve him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable, There was a certain housholder * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey. * Isa. 5. 1. Jer. 2. 21. Mar. 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neare, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants, moe then the first: and they did unto them likewise. 943

37 But last of all, he sent unto them his sonne, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselves, This is the heir, * come, let us kill him, and let us seise on his inheritance. *Chap. 26. 3. John 11. 53.

39 And they caught *him*, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, * Did ye never reade in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? *Psal. 118. 22 Acts 4. 11.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever * shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder. * Isa. 8. 14. 15. Rom. 9. 33. 1. Pet. 2. 7.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the marriage of the kings son.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadducees for the resurrection,* 34 *answereth the lawyer, which is the first and great commandment,* 41 *and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.*

AND Jesus answered * and spake unto them again by parables, and said, *Luk. 14. 16. Revel. 19. 9.

2 The kingdome of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* readie: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their wayes, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

944

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, & destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their citie.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is readie, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high-wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

* Chap. 20. 16. 14 *For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

*Mar. 12. 13. Luk. 20. 20. 15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might intangle him in *his* talk

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

‖ *In value seven pence half-penie,* chap. 20. 2. ‖ Or, *inscription.* 19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a ‖ penie.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and ‖ superscription?

* Rom. 13. 7. 21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, * Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and unto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

*Mar. 12. 18. Luk. 20. 27. * Acts 23. 8. 23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, *which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

*Deut. 25. 5. 24 Saying, Master, *Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do erre, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marrie, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

*Exod. 3. 6. 32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

*Mar. 12. 28. 34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them *which was* a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

*Deut. 6. 5. Luk. 10. 27. 37 Jesus said unto him, *Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

*Lev. 19. 18. 39 And the second *is* like unto it, *Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

* Mar. 12. 35 Luk. 20. 41. 41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose sonne is he? They say unto him, *The sonne* of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

*Psal. 110. 1. 44 The LORD said unto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisy and blindnesse: 34 and propheseth of the destruction of Jerusalem.

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat.

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

*Luk. 11. 46. 4 * For they binde heavie burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay *them* on mens shoulders, but they *themselves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

5 But all their works they do, for to be ſeen
*Num. 15. 38. of men: * they make broad their phylacteries,
and enlarge the borders of their garments,
Deut. 22. 12. 6 * And love the uppermoſt rooms at feaſts,
*Mar. 12. 38, 39. and the chief ſeats in the ſynagogues,
Luk. 11. 43. 7 And greetings in the markets, and to be
called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
*James 3. 1. 8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is
your maſter, *even* Chriſt, and all ye are bre-
thren.
9 And call no man your father upon the
*Mal. 1. 6. earth: * for one is your father which *is* in
heaven.
10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is
your maſter, *even* Chriſt.
11 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall
be your ſervant.
*Luke 14. 11 and 18. 14. 12 * And whoſoever ſhall exalt himſelf,
ſhall be abaſed, and he that ſhall humble him-
ſelf, ſhall be exalted.
*Luk. 11. 52 13 ¶ But * wo unto you Scribes and Phari-
ſees, hypocrites; for ye ſhut up the kingdome of
heaven againſt men: for ye neither go in your
ſelves, neither ſuffer ye them that are entring,
to go in.
14 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hy-
*Mar. 12. 40. Luk. 20. 47. pocrites; * for ye devoure widows houſes, and
for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye
ſhall receive the greater damnation.
15 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hy-
pocrites; for ye compaſſe ſea and land to make
one proſelyte, and when he is made, ye make
him twofold more the childe of hell then your
ſelves.
16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which
ſay, Whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the temple, it is
nothing: but whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the gold
of the temple, he is a debter.
17 Ye fools, and blinde: for whether is
greater, the gold, or the temple that ſanctifieth
the gold?
18 And whoſoever ſhall ſwear by the altar,
it is nothing: but whoſoever ſweareth by the
‖ Or, *debter*, or, *bound*. gift that is upon it, he is ‖ guiltie.
19 Ye fools, & blinde: for whether *is* greater,
the gift, or the altar that ſanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſwear by the altar,
ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And whoſo ſhall ſwear by the temple,
ſweareth by it, & by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that ſhall ſwear by heaven, ſwear-
eth by the throne of God, and by him that ſit-
teth thereon.
23 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hy-
*Luk. 11. 42. pocrites; * for ye pay tithe of mint and aniſe,
and cummin, and have omitted the weightier
matters of the law, judgement, mercie, and
faith: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to
leave the other undone.
24 Ye blinde guides, which ſtrain at a gnat,
and ſwallow a camel.

945

25 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hy-
*Luk. 11. 39. pocrites; *for ye make clean the outſide of the
cup and of the platter, but within they are full
of extortion and exceſſe.
26 Thou blinde Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that
which is within the cup and platter, that the
outſide of them may be clean alſo.
27 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hy-
pocrites; for ye are like unto whited ſepulchres,
which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but
are within full of dead mens bones, and of all
uncleanneſſe.
28 Even ſo ye alſo outwardly appeare righ-
teous unto men, but within ye are full of hypo-
criſie and iniquitie.
29 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hy-
pocrites; becauſe ye build the tombes of the
prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the
righteous,
30 And ſay, If we had been in the dayes of
our fathers, we would not have been partakers
with them in the bloud of the prophets.
31 Wherefore ye be witneſſes unto your
ſelves, that ye are the children of them which
killed the prophets.
32 Fill ye up then the meaſure of your fathers.
33 Ye ſerpents, ye generation of vipers,
how can ye eſcape the damnation of hell?
34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I ſend unto you
prophets, and wiſe men, and ſcribes; and *ſome*
of them ye ſhall kill and crucifie, and *ſome* of
them ſhall ye ſcourge in your ſynagogues, and
perſecute *them* from citie to citie:
35 That upon you may come all the righte-
ous bloud ſhed upon the earth, *from the bloud
* Gen. 4. 8. of righteous Abel, unto the bloud of Zachari-
as, ſonne of Barachias, whom ye ſlew between
the temple and the altar.
36 Verily I ſay unto you, all theſe things
ſhall come upon this generation.
37 * O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, thou that
*Luk. 13. 34. killeſt the prophets, * and ſtoneſt them which
* 2. Chron. 24. 21. are ſent unto thee, how often would * I have
* 2. Eſdr. 1. 30. gathered thy children together even as a hen
gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye
would not!
38 Behold, your houſe is left unto you de-
ſolate.
39 For I ſay unto you, Ye ſhall not ſee me
henceforth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed *is* he that
cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the tem-
ple: 3 what and how great calamities ſhall
be before it. 29 The ſignes of his coming to
judgement. 36 And becauſe that day and
houre is unknown, 42 we ought to watch
like good ſervants, expecting every moment
our maſters coming.*

AND * Jeſus went out, and departed from
* Mar. 13. 1. Luke 21. 5. the temple; and his diſciples came to *him*
for

INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

946 for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all
*Luk. 19.44. these things? verily I say unto you, *There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

* Chap. 10. 17. Luk. 21. 12. John 16. 2. 9 *Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

* Mar. 13. 14 * Dan. 9. 27. 15 *When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by *Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortened.

* Mar. 13. 21 Luk. 17. 23. 23 *Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there: beleeve it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if *it were* possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers, beleeve it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

28 *For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together. *Luke 17. 37

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, *shall the sunne be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the starres shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heaven shall be shaken. * Isa. 13. 10. Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 31. Mar. 13. 24. Luk. 21. 25.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, * and they shall see the Sonne of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory. *Revel. 1. 7.

31 * And he shall send his angels ‖ with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one end of heaven to the other. *1. Cor. 15. 52. 1. Thes. 4. 16. ‖ Or, *with a trumpet, and a great voice.*

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is neare, *even* at the doores.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 *Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away. *Mar. 13. 31.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the floud, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark, * Gen. 7. Luk. 17. 26.

39 And knew not untill the floud came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Sonne of man be.

40 *Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left. *Luk. 17. 36.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ *Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come. * Mar. 13. 35

43 *But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. * Luk. 12. 39. 1. Thes. 5. 2. Revel. 16. 15

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

44 Therefore be ye alſo ready: for in ſuch an houre as you think not, the Sonne of man cometh.

*Luk.12.42. 45 *Who then is a faithfull and wiſe ſervant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his houſhold, to give them meat in due ſeaſon?

46 Bleſſed *is* that ſervant, whom his Lord when he cometh, ſhall finde ſo doing.

47 Verily I ſay unto you, that he ſhall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil ſervant ſhall ſay in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,

49 And ſhall begin to ſmite *his* fellow-ſervants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that ſervant ſhall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of;

‖ Or, *cut him off.* 51 And ſhall ‖ cut him aſunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Alſo the deſcription of the laſt judgement.*

THen ſhall the kingdome of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wiſe, and five *were* fooliſh.

3 They that were fooliſh took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:

4 But the wiſe took oyl in their veſſels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all ſlumbred and ſlept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all thoſe virgins aroſe, and trimmed their lamps.

‖ Or, *going out.* 8 And the fooliſh ſaid unto the wiſe, Give us of your oyl, for our lamps are ‖ gone out.

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, *Not ſo;* leſt there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that ſell, and buy for your ſelves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was ſhut.

11 Afterward came alſo the other virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he anſwered and ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, I know you not.

*Chap.24.42. Mar.13.33. 13 *Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man cometh.

*Luk.19.12. 14 ¶ * For *the kingdome of heaven is* as a man travelling into a farre countrey, who called his own ſervants, and delivered unto them his goods:

‖ *A talent is 187 pound ten ſhillings,* chap.18.24. 15 And unto one he gave five ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his ſeverall abilitie, and ſtraightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the ſame, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewiſe he that *had received* two, he alſo gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of thoſe ſervants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And ſo he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, ſaying, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me five talents, behold, I have gained beſides them five talents moe.

21 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He alſo that had received two talents, came and ſaid, Lord, thou deliveredſt unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beſides them.

23 His lord ſaid unto him, Well done, good and faithfull ſervant, thou haſt been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and ſaid, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſowen, and gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo there thou haſt that is thine.

26 His lord anſwered and ſaid unto him, Thou wicked and ſlothfull ſervant, thou knewſt that I reap where I ſowed not, and gather where I have not ſtrawed.

27 Thou oughteſt therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I ſhould have received mine own with uſury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

*Chap.13.12. Mark 4.25. Luke 8.18. 29 * For unto every one that hath ſhall be given, and he ſhall have abundance: but from him that hath not ſhall be taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And caſt ye the unprofitable ſervant into outer darkneſſe, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man ſhall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him,

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

948 him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

*Isa. 58.7. Ezek. 18.7. 35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirstie, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the king shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

*Psal. 6.8. Chap. 7.23. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirstie, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, In as much as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

*Dan. 12.2. John 5.29. 46 And * these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his feet. 14 Judas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the passeover: 26 instituteth his holy supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is *the feast of* the passeover, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified. *Mark 14.1. Luke 22.1. John 13.1.

3 * Then assembled together the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, *Joh. 11.47.

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtiltie, and kill *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ * Now when Jesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, *Mark 14.3 Joh. 11.1.

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured *it* on his head, as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poore.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 * For ye have the poore alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes. *Deu. 15.11

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my buriall.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, *Mar. 14.10 Luke 22.3

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ * Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover? *Mar. 14.12 Luk. 22.7.

18 And he said, Go into the citie to such a man, and say unto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.

20 * Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve. *Mar. 14.18 Luk. 22.14. Joh. 13.21.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, *He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. *Psal. 41.9.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man, if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Jesus took bread, and ‖ blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

* 1. Cor. 11. 23, 24.

‖ Many Greek copies have *gave thanks.*

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my bloud of the new testament which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

‖ Or, *psalme.*

30 And when they had sung an ‖ hymne they went out into the mount of Olives.

* Mark 14. 27. John 16. 32. * Zech. 13. 7.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, * All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

* Mar. 14. 28. and 16. 7.

32 But after I am risen again, * I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered & said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

* John 13. 38.

34 Jesus said unto him, * Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee: likewise also said all the disciples.

* Mark 14. 32. Luke 22. 39.

36 ¶ * Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him, Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heavie.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavie. 949

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, & take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

* Mark 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. John 18. 3.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

* Gen 9. 6. Revel. 13. 10

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

* Isa. 53. 10.

55 In that same houre said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

* Lam. 4. 20.

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the Scribes & the elders were assembled.

* Mark 14. 53. Luke 22. 54. John 18. 13.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the councel, sought false witnesse against Jesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

* John 2. 19.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? What *is it*, *which* these witnesse against thee?

63 But

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

950

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us, whether thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

* Chap. 16. 27. Rom. 14. 10. 1. Thes. 4. 16.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemie, what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemie.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffetted him, and others smote *him* with ‖ the palms of their hands,

* Isa. 50. 6. ‖ Or, *rods.*

68 Saying, Prophesie unto us, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

* Mark 14. 66. Luke 22. 55. John 18 25.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them *that were* there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

¶ *Christ is delivered bound to Pilate.* 3 *Judas hangeth himself.* 19 *Pilate admonished of his wife,* 24 *washeth his hands,* 26 *and looseth Barabbas.* 29 *Christ is crowned with thorns,* 34 *crucified,* 40 *reviled,* 50 *dieth, and is buried.* 66 *His sepulchre is sealed and watched.*

* Mark 15. 1 Luke 22. 66. John 18. 28.

WHen the morning was come, * all the chief priests and elders of the people, took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent bloud. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that.*

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himself.

* Acts 1. 18.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawfull to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of bloud.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of bloud unto this day.

* Acts 1. 19.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, * And they took the thirtie pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value:

* Zech. 11. 13 ‖ Or, *whom they bought of the children of Israel.*

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governour; and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Heare st thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word, insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feast the governour was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

* Luke 23. 17

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envie they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

20 * But the chief priests and elders perswaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

* John 18. 40. Acts 3. 14.

21 The governour answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governour said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the bloud of this juſt perſon: ſee ye *to it*.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His bloud *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed he Barabbas unto them: and when he had ſcourged Jeſus, he delivered him to be crucified.

*John 19.1. 27 * Then the ſouldiers of the governour took Jeſus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of ſouldiers*.

‖ Or, *governours houſe*.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Hail King of the Jews.

30 And they ſpit upon him, and took the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

*Mar. 15.21. Luke 23.26. 32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his croſſe.

*John 19.17 33 * And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a skull

34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had taſted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled *Pſal. 22.18. which was ſpoken by the prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and upon my veſture did they caſt lots.

36 And ſitting down, they watched him there:

37 And ſet up over his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theeves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the temple, and buildeſt *it* in three dayes, ſave thy ſelf: if thou be the Sonne of God, come down from the croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chief prieſts mocking him, with the Scribes and elders, ſaid,

42 He ſaved others, himſelf he cannot ſave: if he be the king of Iſrael, let him now come down from the croſſe, & we will beleeve him.

* Pſal. 22.8. 43 * He truſted in God, let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he ſaid, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeves alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth. 951

45 Now from the ſixth houre there was darkneſſe over all the land unto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Jeſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, *Eli, Eli, lamaſabachthani*, that is to ſay, * My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me? * Pſal. 22.1.

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraightway one of them ran, and took a ſpunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. *Pſal. 69.21.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let us ſee whether Elias will come to ſave him.

50 ¶ Jeſus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghoſt.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of ſaints which ſlept, aroſe,

53 And came out of the graves after his reſurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jeſus, ſaw the earthquake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Jeſus from Galilee, miniſtring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joſes, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joſeph, who alſo himſelf was Jeſus diſciple: *Mar. 15.42. Luke 23.50. John 19.38.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the bodie of Jeſus: then Pilate commanded the bodie to be delivered.

59 And when Joſeph had taken the bodie, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rock: and he rolled a great ſtone to the doore of the ſepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, ſitting over againſt the ſepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief prieſts and Phariſees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver ſaid, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will riſe again.

64 Command therefore that the ſepulchre be made ſure untill the third day, leſt his diſciples

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

952 ples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an angel to the women. 9 He himself appeareth unto them. 11 The high priests give the souldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

* Mar. 16.1. John 20.1. IN the * end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

‖ Or, *had been.* 2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the doore, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews untill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ * Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: *Mar.16.1

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway even unto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. *MARK*.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of John the Baptist. 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted: 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James and John: 23 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons: 41 and cleanseth the leper.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Sonne of God,

* Mal. 3.1. 2 As it is written in the prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

* Isa. 40 3. Luke 3.4. John 1.23. 3 * The voice of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 * John did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes. * Matth. ‖ Or, *unto*

5 *And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sinnes. * Matth.

6 And John was *clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loyns: and he did eat locusts and wilde hony: * Matth.

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoup down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, * M

that

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

‖ Or, *cloven, or rent.*

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

* Matt. 4. 1. 12 * And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wildernesse.

13 And he was there in the wildernes fourty dayes tempted of Satan, & was with the wilde beasts, and the angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, * Matth. 4. 12. * Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye and beleeve the gospel.

* Matth. 4. 18. 16 * Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers)

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

† Matth. 4. 13. 21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath-day he entred into the synagogue, and taught.

† Matth. 7. 28. 22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

† Luk. 4. 33. 23 * And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

Matth. 8. 4. 29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her. 953

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministred unto them.

32 And at even, when the sunne did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils ‖ to speak, because they knew him.

‖ Or, *to say that they knew him.*

35 And in the morning rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. * Matt. 8. 2.

41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And assoon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

45 * But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter. * Luke 5. 15.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sick of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corn on the sabbath-day.

AND again * he entred into Capernaum, after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house. * Matt. 9. 1.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no not so much as about the

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

doore: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one ſick of the palſie, which was born of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for preaſſe, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the ſick of the palſie lay.

5 When Jeſus ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie, Sonne, thy ſinnes be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the Scribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus ſpeak blaſphemies? * who can forgive ſinnes but God onely?

* Job 14.4. Iſa. 43.25.

8 And immediately, when Jeſus perceived in his ſpirit, that they ſo reaſoned within themſelves, he ſaid unto them, Why reaſon ye theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſick of the palſie, Thy ſinnes be forgiven thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and take up thy bed and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgive ſinnes, (he ſaith to the ſick of the palſie)

11 I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediately he aroſe, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, We never ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And he went forth again by the ſea-ſide, and all the multitude reſorted unto him, and he taught them.

* Matt. 9.9. || Or, *at the place where the cuſtome was received.*

14 * And as he paſſed by, he ſaw Levi the ſonne of Alpheus ſitting || at the receipt of cuſtome, and ſaid unto him, Follow me. And he aroſe and followed him.

15 And it came to paſſe, that as Jeſus ſat at meat in his houſe, many Publicanes and ſinners ſat alſo together with Jeſus and his diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Phariſees ſaw him eat with Publicanes and ſinners, they ſaid unto his diſciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Jeſus heard it, he ſaith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the phyſician, but they that are ſick: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

* Matth. 9.14. Luke 5.33.

18 * And the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees uſed to faſt; and they come, and ſay unto him, Why do the diſciples of John, and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?

19 And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

21 No man alſo ſeweth a piece of || new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worſe.

|| Or, *raw, or unwrought.*

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, elſe the new wine doth burſt the bottles, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine muſt be put into new bottles.

23 * And it came to paſſe, that he went through the corn fields on the ſabbath-day, and his diſciples began as they went, to pluck the eares of corn.

* Matt. 12.1.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid unto him, Behold, why do they on the ſabbath-day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he ſaid unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need & was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high prieſt, and did eat the ſhew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the prieſts, and gave alſo to them which were with him?

27 And he ſaid unto them, The ſabbath was made for man, and not man for the ſabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the unclean ſpirits: 13 chooſeth his twelve apoſtles: 22 convinceth the blaſphemy of caſting out devils by Beelzebub: 31 and ſheweth who are his brother, ſiſter, and mother.

AND * he entred again into the ſynagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

* Matt. 12.9.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the ſabbath-day, that they might accuſe him.

3 And he ſaith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he ſaith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the ſabbath-dayes, or to do evil? to ſave life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the || hardnes of their hearts, he ſaith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

|| Or, *blindneſſe.*

6 And the Phariſees went forth, and ſtraightway took counſel with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

7 But Jeſus withdrew himſelf with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jeruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

9 And he ſpake to his diſciples, that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they ‖ preaſſed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖ Or, *ruſhed.*

11 And unclean ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell down before him, and cried, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him known.

13 * And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

* Matt. 10. 1.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:

15 And to have power to heal ſickneſſes, and to caſt out devils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter,

17 And James *the ſonne* of Zebedee, & John the brother of James (and he ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is, The ſonnes of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an houſe.

‖ Or, *home.*

20 And the multitude cometh together again, ſo that they could not ſo much as eat bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelf.

‖ Or, *kinſmen.*

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came down from Jeruſalem, ſaid, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils caſteth he out devils.

Matt. 9. 34

23 And he called them unto him, and ſaid unto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be divided againſt it ſelf, that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be divided againſt it ſelf, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe up againſt himſelf, and be divided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoil his goods, except he will firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoil his houſe.

28 * Verily I ſay unto you, All ſinnes ſhall be forgiven unto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies wherewith ſoever they ſhall blaſpheme:

Matt. 12.

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath never forgiveneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation:

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an unclean ſpirit.

Matt. 12.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude ſat about him, and they ſaid unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeek for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which ſat about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoever ſhall do the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the ſower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *we muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly,* 30 *and of the muſtard-ſeed.* 35 *Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the ſea.*

AND * he began again to teach by the ſea-ſide: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſat in the ſea, and the whole multitude was by the ſea, on the land.

* Matt. 13. 1.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſow:

4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the fowls of the aire came and devoured it up.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it ſprang up, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the ſunne was up, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no root, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thorns, & the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprang up and increaſed, and brought forth ſome thirty, and ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid unto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid unto them, Unto you it is given to know the myſtery of the kingdome of God: but unto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

12 * That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceive, and hearing they may heare, and not underſtand; leſt at any time they ſhould be converted, and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiven them.

* Matt. 13. 14.

13 And he ſaid unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Digitized by Google
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

956

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladneſſe:

17 And have no root in themſelves, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediately they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thorns: ſuch as heare the word,

* 1. Tim. 6. 17. 19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.

20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as heare the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

* Matth. 5. 15. 21 ¶ * And he ſaid unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a ‖ buſhel, or under a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſtick?

‖ The word in the originall ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, as Matt. 5. 15. 22 * For there is nothing hid which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

* Matt. 10. 26. 23 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed what you heare: * with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: and unto you that heare ſhall more be given.

* Matt. 7. 2.

* Matt. 13. 12. 25 * For he that hath, to him ſhall be given: and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,

27 And ſhould ſleep, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her ſelf, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corn in the eare.

‖ Or, *ripe.* 29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harveſt is come.

* Matt. 13. 31. 30 ¶ And he ſaid, * Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſowen it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the fowls of the aire may lodge under the ſhadow of it.

* Matt. 13. 34. 33 * And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word unto them as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

* Matt. 8. 23. 35 * And the ſame day when the even was come, he ſaith unto them, Let us paſſe over unto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorm of winde, and the waves beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip, aſleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay unto him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſaid unto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calm.

40 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye ſo fearfull? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt delivering the poſſeſſed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the ſwine: 25 He healeth the woman of the bloudy iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Jairus his daughter.

* Matt. 8. 28. AND * they came over unto the other ſide of the ſea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an unclean ſpirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, & no man could binde him, no not with chains:

4 Becauſe that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himſelf with ſtones.

6 But when he ſaw Jeſus afarre off, he came and worſhipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Jeſus, thou Sonne of the moſt high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean ſpirit)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he anſwered, ſaying, My name is legion: for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of ſwine feeding.

12 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choaked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, & hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvell.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.

* Matt. 9. 18. 22 * And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of bloud twelve yeares,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the preasse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her bloud was dried up: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. 957

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, certain which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, *Talitha-cumi*, which is being interpreted, Damsel (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, & walked, for she was of the age of twelve yeares: & they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countreymen. 7 He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits. 14 Divers opinions of Christ. 18 John Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The apostles return from preaching. 34 The miracle of five loaves and two fishes. 48 Christ walketh on the sea: 53 and healeth all that touch him.

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his disciples follow him. * Matt. 13. 54.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdome is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of James and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

4 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, * A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own houſe.

* John 4. 44.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, ſave that he laid his hands upon a few ſick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled becauſe of their unbelief. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

* Matt. 9. 35. Luke 13. 22.

7 ¶ * And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to ſend them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean ſpirits,

* Matt. 10. 1.

8 And commanded them that they ſhould take nothing for their journey, ſave a ſtaff onely: no ſcrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purſe:

‖ The word ſignifieth *a piece of braſſe money, in value ſomewhat leſſe then a farthing,* Matt. 10. 9. *but here it is taken in generall for money.*

9 But be ſhod with ſandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he ſaid unto them, In what place ſoever ye enter into an houſe, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whoſoever ſhall not receive you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * ſhake off the duſt under your feet, for a teſtimonie againſt them: verily I ſay unto you, it ſhall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city.

* Matt. 10. 14.

* Acts 13. 51.

12 And they went out and preached that men ſhould repent.

13 And they caſt out many devils, * and anointed with oyl many that were ſick, and healed them.

* James 5. 14.

14 * And king Herod heard *of him,* (for his name was ſpread abroad) and he ſaid that John the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do ſhew forth themſelves in him.

* Matt. 14. 1.

15 Others ſaid, That it is Elias. And others ſaid, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof,* he ſaid, It is John whom I beheaded, he is riſen from the dead.

* Luke 3. 19.

17 For Herod himſelf had ſent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For John had ſaid unto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

* Levit. 18. 16.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell againſt him, and would have killed him, but ſhe could not.

‖ Or, *an inward grudge.*

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a juſt man and an holy, and ‖ obſerved him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

‖ Or, *kept him,* or, *ſaved him.*

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a ſupper to his lords, high captains, and chief eſtates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, and them that ſat with him, the king ſaid unto the damſel, Aſk of me whatſoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he ſware unto her, Whatſoever thou ſhalt aſk of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdome.

24 And ſhe went forth, and ſaid unto her mother, What ſhall I aſk? And ſhe ſaid, The head of John the Baptiſt.

25 And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſte unto the king, and aſked, ſaying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptiſt.

26 And the king was exceeding ſory, *yet* for his oaths ſake, and for their ſakes which ſat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king ſent ‖ an executioner, & commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the priſon,

‖ Or, *one of his guard.*

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damſel, and the damſel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard *of it,* they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the apoſtles gathered themſelves together unto Jeſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

* Luke 9. 10.

31 And he ſaid unto them, Come ye your ſelves apart into a deſert place, and reſt a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leiſure ſo much as to eat.

32 * And they departed into a deſert place by ſhip privately.

* Matt. 14. 13.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 * And Jeſus, when he came out, ſaw much people, and was moved with compaſſion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheep not having a ſhepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

* Matt. 9. 36.

35 * And when the day was now farre ſpent, his diſciples came unto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time is farre paſſed,

* Matt. 14. 15.

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themſelves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He anſwered and ſaid unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they ſay unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ‖ penie-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

‖ *The Romane peny is ſeven pence halfpeny, as* Matt. 18. 28.

38 He ſaith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Five, and two fiſhes.

39 And he commanded them to make all ſit down by companies upon the green graſſe.

40 And they ſat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before ‖ unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

‖ Or, *over against Bethsaida.*

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 * And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, & he alone on the land.

* Matth. 14. 23.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing: (for the winde was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheare, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, & wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

* Matth. 14. 34.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

‖ Or, *it.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples, for eating with unwashen hands. 8 They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an unclean spirit, 31 and one that was deaf and stammered in his speech.

Matt. 15. 1. THen * came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

‖ Or, *common.*

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

‖ Or, *diligently:* in the Original, *with the fist:* Theophylact, *up to the elbow.*

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups and ‖ pots, brasen vessels, and of ‖ tables.

‖ *Sextarius is about a pinte and an half.*

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

‖ Or, *beds.*

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

* Isa. 29. 13. Matt. 15. 8.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye ‖ reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

‖ Or, *frustrate.*

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

* Matt. 15. 5.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

* Matth. 15. 10.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

960

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

* Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21. Matt. 15. 19.

22 Thefts, covetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evil eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know it; but he could not be hid.

* Matth. 15. 21.

25 For a certain woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a ‖Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

‖Or, *Gentile.*

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crummes.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre & Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to heare, & the dumbe to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blinde man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.

IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

* Matth. 15. 32.

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him.

* Matt. 16. 1.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given to this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf.

* Matt. 16. 5.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* * because we have no bread.

* Matt. 16. 7.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having eares, heare ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve

20 And when the seven among foure thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

* Matth. 16. 13. 27 ¶ * And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, one of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou savoureſt not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

* Matth. 10. 38. 34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, * Whosoever will come after me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

* Matth. 10. 33. 38 * Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 Jesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumbe and deaf spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humilitie: 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithfull.

* Matth. 16. 28. AND he said unto them, * Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdome of God come with power. 961

* Matth. 17. 1. 2 ¶ * And after six dayes, Jesus taketh with him, Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus onely with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and *how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. * Isa. 53. 24.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

* Matth. 17. 14. 14 ¶ * And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye ‖ with them? ‖ Or, *among your selves.*

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And whereſoever he taketh him, he ‖ teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not. ‖ Or, *dasheth him.*

19 He answered him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by the Internet Archive
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

962 him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst beleeve, all things are possible to him that beleeveth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cried out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeve, help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumbe and deaf spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

*Matth. 17. 22. 30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Sonne of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

*Matt. 18. 1. 33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves, by the way?

34 But they held their peace; for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

*Luke 9. 49. 38 ¶ * And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us, and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. * 1. Cor. 12. 3.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 * For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward. * Matth. 10. 42.

42 * And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that beleeve in me, it is better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. *Matt. 18. 6.

43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: * Matth. 5. 29. and 18. 8. ‖ Or, *cause thee to offend.*

44 * Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. * Isa. 66. 24.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into hell fire: ‖ Or, *cause thee to offend.*

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, * and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. *Levit 2. 13.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another. * Matth. 5. 13.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought unto him: 17 resolveth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the gospel: 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 bideth the two ambitious suiters to think rather of suffering with him: 46 and restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

AND * he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again. * Matt. 19. 1.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

5 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, For the hardneſſe of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cauſe ſhall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain ſhall be one fleſh: ſo then they are no more twain, but one fleſh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let no man put aſunder.

10 And in the houſe his diſciples asked him again of the ſame matter.

* Matt. 5. 32. and 19. 9. 11 And he ſaith unto them, *Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery againſt her.

12 And if a woman ſhall put away her husband, and be married to another, ſhe committeth adultery.

* Matt. 19. 13. 13 ¶ *And they brought young children to him, that he ſhould touch them, and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them.

14 But when Jeſus ſaw it, he was much diſpleaſed, and ſaid unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

15 Verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, he ſhall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and bleſſed them.

* Matt. 19. 16. 17 ¶ *And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Maſter, what ſhall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knoweſt the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not ſteal, Do not bear falſe witneſſe, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he anſwered and ſaid unto him, Maſter, all theſe have I obſerved from my youth.

21 Then Jeſus beholding him, loved him, and ſaid unto him, One thing thou lackeſt, go thy way, ſell whatſoever thou haſt, and give to the poore, and thou ſhalt have treaſure in heaven, and come, take up the croſſe, and follow me.

22 And he was ſad at that ſaying, and went away grieved: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ And Jeſus looked round about, and ſaith unto his diſciples, How hardly ſhall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

24 And the diſciples were aſtoniſhed at his words. But Jeſus anſwereth again, and ſaith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that truſt in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God!

25 It is eaſier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were aſtoniſhed out of meaſure, ſaying among themſelves, Who then can be ſaved?

27 And Jeſus looking upon them, ſaith, With men it is impoſſible, but not with God: for with God all things are poſſible.

* Matt. 19. 27. 28 ¶ *Then Peter began to ſay unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my ſake and the goſpels,

30 But he ſhall receive an hundred fold now in this time, houſes, and brethren, and ſiſters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with perſecutions; and in the world to come, eternall life.

* Matt. 19. 30. 31 *But many that are firſt, ſhall be laſt: and the laſt, firſt.

* Matt. 20. 17. 32 ¶ *And they were in the way going up to Jeruſalem: and Jeſus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things ſhould happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhall be delivered unto the chief prieſts, and unto the Scribes: and they ſhall condemne him to death, and ſhall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they ſhall mock him, and ſhall ſcourge him, and ſhall ſpit upon him, and ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

* Matt. 20. 20. 35 ¶ *And James and John the ſonnes of Zebedee come unto him, ſaying, Maſter, we would that thou ſhouldſt do for us whatſoever we ſhall deſire.

36 And he ſaid unto them, What would ye that I ſhould do for you?

37 They ſaid unto him, Grant unto us that we may ſit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with?

39 And they ſaid unto him, We can. And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of, and with the baptiſme that I am baptized withall, ſhall ye be baptized:

40 But to ſit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but *it ſhall be given* to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much diſpleaſed with James and John.

42 But Jeſus called them to him, and ſaith unto

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

964

unto them, * Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exerciſe lordſhip over them; and their great ones exerciſe authority upon them.

* Luke 22. 25.

‖ Or, *think good.*

43 But ſo ſhall it not be among you: but whoſoever will be great among you, ſhall be your miniſter:

44 And whoſoever of you will be the chiefeſt, ſhall be ſervant of all.

45 For even the Sonne of man came not to be miniſtred unto, but to miniſter, and to give his life a ranſome for many.

46 ¶ * And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his diſciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the ſonne of Timeus, ſat by the high-way ſide, begging.

* Matt 20. 29.

47 And when he heard that it was Jeſus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and ſay, Jeſus, thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Sonne of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jeſus ſtood ſtill, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, ſaying unto him, Be of good comfort, riſe, he calleth thee.

50 And he caſting away his garment, roſe, and came to Jeſus.

51 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What wilt thou that I ſhould do unto thee? The blinde man ſaid unto him, Lord, that I might receive my ſight.

52 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: and immediately he received his ſight, and followed Jeſus in the way.

‖ Or, *ſaved thee.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt rideth with triumph into Jeruſalem: 12 curſeth the fruitleſſe leafie tree: 15 purgeth the temple: 20 exhorteth his diſciples to ſtedfaſtneſſe of faith, and to forgive their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulneſſe of his actions, by the witneſſe of John, who was a man ſent of God.

* Matt. 21. 1. AND * when they came nigh to Jeruſalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Olives, he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples,

2 And ſaith unto them, Go your way into the village over againſt you, and aſſoon as ye be entred into it, ye ſhall finde a colt tied, whereon never man ſat, looſe him, and bring him.

3 And if any man ſay unto you, Why do ye this? ſay ye that the Lord hath need of him, and ſtraightway he will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they looſe him.

5 And certain of them that ſtood there, ſaid unto them, What do ye looſing the colt?

6 And they ſaid unto them even as Jeſus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jeſus, and caſt their garments on him, and he ſat upon him.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, ſaying, *Hoſanna*, bleſſed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed be the kingdome of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord, *Hoſanna* in the higheſt.

11 And Jeſus entred into Jeruſalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethanie with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

13 * And ſeeing a fig-tree afarre off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

* Matt. 21. 19.

14 And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his diſciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ * And they come to Jeruſalem, and Jeſus went into the temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves:

* Matt. 21. 12.

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould carry any veſſel through the temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying unto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall be called of all nations the houſe of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the Scribes and chief prieſts heard it, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the citie.

20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they paſſed by, they ſaw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

* Matt. 21. 19.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, ſaith unto him, Maſter, behold, the fig-tree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

22 And Jeſus anſwering ſaith unto them, ‖ Have faith in God.

‖ Or, *have the faith of God.*

23 For verily I ſay unto you, that whoſoever ſhall ſay unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou caſt into the ſea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall beleeve that thoſe things which he ſaith ſhall come to paſſe, he ſhall have whatſoever he ſaith.

24 There-

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

24 Therefore I say unto you, * What things soever ye desire when ye pray, beleeve that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

* Matt. 7. 7.

25 And when ye stand, praying, * forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

* Matt. 6. 14.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem, * and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders,

* Matt. 21. 23.

28 And say unto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authoritie to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one ‖ question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

‖ Or, *thing*.

30 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeve him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 *In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankfull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles.* 13 *He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar:* 18 *convinceth the errour of the Sadduces, who denied the resurrection:* 28 *resolveth the Scribe, who questioned of the first commandment:* 35 *refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ:* 38 *bidding the people to beware of their ambition & hypocrisie:* 41 *and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, above all.*

* Matt. 21. 33.

AND * he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 * And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner.

* Psal. 118. 22.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ * And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

* Matth. 22. 15.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny, that I may see it.

‖ *Valuing of our money seven pence half-peny, as* Matt. 18. 28.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars, and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come unto him the Sadduces, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

* Matt. 22. 23.

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

966 not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

* Matt. 22. 35. 28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord;

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said unto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt-offerings, and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

* Matt. 22. 41. 35 ¶ * And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? and the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, * Matt. 23. 5. * Beware of the Scribes which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the market-places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

* Matt. 23. 14. 40 * Which devoure widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

* Luke 21. 1. 41 ¶ * And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

‖ *A piece of brasse money. See Matt. 10. 9.*

42 And there came a certain poore widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

‖ *It is the seventh part of one piece of that brasse money.*

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 9 the persecutions for the gospel: 10 that the gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Jews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgement. 32 The houre whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.

AND * as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here.* * Matt. 24. 1.

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

4 * Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled? * Matt. 24. 3.

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ:* and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrows.

‖ *The word in the original importeth the pains of a woman in travail.*

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councels, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall leade you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that houre, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost. * Matt. 10. 19.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and chil-

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

children ſhall riſe up againſt their parents, and ſhall cauſe them to be put to death.

13 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my names ſake: but he that ſhall endure unto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaved.

* Matth. 24. 15. 14 ¶ * But when ye ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by Daniel the prophet, ſtanding where it ought not, (let him that readeth, underſtand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the houſe top, not go down into the houſe, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in thoſe dayes ſhall be affliction, ſuch as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither ſhall be.

20 And except that the Lord had ſhortened thoſe dayes, no fleſh ſhould be ſaved: but for the elects ſake, whom he hath choſen, he hath ſhortened the dayes.

* Matth. 24. 23. 21 * And then, if any man ſhall ſay to you, Lo, here is Chriſt, or lo, he is there: beleeve him not.

22 For falſe Chriſts, and falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall ſhew ſignes and wonders, to ſeduce, if it were poſſible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

* Matth. 24. 29. 24 ¶ * But in thoſe dayes, after that tribulation, the ſunne ſhall be darkened, and the moon ſhall not give her light.

25 And the ſtarres of heaven ſhall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

26 And then ſhall they ſee the Sonne of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then ſhall he ſend his angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the uttermoſt part of the earth to the uttermoſt part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer is neare:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye ſhall ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh, even at the doores.

30 Verily I ſay unto you, that this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be done.

31 Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

Matth. 24. 42. 33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre journey, who left his houſe, and gave authority to his ſervants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. 967

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the maſter of the houſe cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Leſt coming ſuddenly, he finde you ſleeping.

37 And what I ſay unto you, I ſay unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conſpiracy againſt Chriſt. 3 Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman. 10 Judas ſelleth his Maſter for money. 12 Chriſt himſelf foretelleth how he ſhall be betrayed of one of his diſciples: 22 after the paſſeover prepared, and eaten, inſtituteth his ſupper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his diſciples, and Peters deniall: 43 Judas betrayeth him with a kiſſe. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 falſly accuſed, and impiouſly condemned of the Jews councel, 65 ſhamefully abuſed by them, 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

AFter * two dayes, was *the feaſt of* the paſſeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief prieſts and the Scribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death. * Matt. 26. 2.

2 But they ſaid, Not on the feaſt day, leſt there be an uprore of the people.

3 ¶ * And being in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leper, as he ſat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaſter box of ointment of ‖ ſpikenard, very precious, and ſhe brake the box, and poured it on his head. * Matt. 26. 6. ‖ Or, *pure nard*, or, *liquid nard*.

4 And there were ſome that had indignation within themſelves, and ſaid, Why was this waſte of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been ſold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and have been given to the poore: and they murmured againſt her. ‖ See Matth. 18. 28.

6 And Jeſus ſaid, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? ſhe hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For you have the poore with you alwayes, and whenſoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what ſhe could: ſhe is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I ſay unto you, Whereſoever this goſpel ſhall be preached throughout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done ſhall be ſpoken of, for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ * And Judas Iſcariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief prieſts, to betray him unto them. * Matth. 26. 14.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, & promiſed to give him money. And he ſought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ * And the firſt day of unleavened bread, * Matth. 26. 17.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

968

bread, when they ‖ killed the passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passeover?

‖ Or, *sacrificed.*

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whersoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished & prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

* Matth. 26. 20. 18 * And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say unto him, one by one, Is it I? and another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

* Matth. 26. 26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my bloud of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdome of God.

‖ Or, *psalme.* 26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives.

* Matth. 26. 31. 27 * And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

* Matth. 26. 33. 29 * But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

* Matt. 26. 36. 32 ¶ * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy,

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, All things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, & saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

* Matth. 26. 47. 43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the Scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and with staves, to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ * And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

* Matth. 26. 57. 53 ¶ * And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

* Matth. 26. 59. 55 * And the chief priests, and all the councel sought for witnesse against Jesus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the mids, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?

Matth. 24. 30. 62 And Jesus said, I am: * and ye shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemie: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

Matth. 26. 69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

Matth. 26. 75. 72 * And the second time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, ‖ he wept. 969

‖ Or, *he wept abundantly*, or *he began to weep*.

CHAP. XV.

1 Jesus brought bound and accused before Pilate. 15 Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered up to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thorns, 19 spit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his crosse: 27 hangeth between two theeves: 29 suffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Jews: 39 but confessed by the centurion to be the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Joseph.

AND * straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and Scribes, and the whole councel, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate. * Matt. 27. 1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee. * Matt. 27. 13.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envie)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
DIGITIZED BY INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

970 platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head,

18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

* Matth. 27. 32. 21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his crosse.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a scull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which Isa. 53. 12. saith, * And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Save thy self, and come down from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the Scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see and beleeve: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, there was darkenesse over the whole land, untill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, * *Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?* which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? * Matth. 27. 46.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truely, this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the lesse; and of Joses, and Salome.

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem. * Luke 8. 3

42 ¶ * And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath) * Matth. 27. 57.

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then to the apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heaven.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sunne. * Luk. 2. John 20.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted. * John 11.

6 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

6 And he ſaith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye ſeek Jeſus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is riſen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his diſciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him, * as he ſaid unto you.

Matth. 26. 2.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the ſepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed, neither ſaid they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jeſus* was riſen early, the first day of the week, * he appeared firſt to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had caſt ſeven devils.

Joh. 20. 14. Luk. 8. 2.

10 And ſhe went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been ſeen of her, beleeved not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form * unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

Luk. 24. 13

13 And they went and told it unto the reſidue: neither beleeved they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they ſat ‖ at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardneſſe of heart, becauſe they beleeved not them which had ſeen him after he was riſen. 971

* Luk. 24. 36. Joh. 20. 19. ‖ Or, *together*

15 * And he ſaid unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the goſpel to every creature.

* Matth. 28. 19.

16 He that beleeveth and is baptized, ſhall be ſaved; * but he that beleeveth not, ſhall be damned.

* Joh. 12. 48

17 And theſe ſignes ſhall follow them that beleeve; * In my name ſhall they caſt out devils, * they ſhall ſpeak with new tongues,

* Acts 16. 18 * Acts 2. 4.

18 * They ſhall take up ſerpents, and if they drink any deadly thing it ſhall not hurt them, * they ſhall lay hands on the ſick, and they ſhall recover.

* Acts 28. 5. * Acts 28. 8.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had ſpoken unto them, he was * received up into heaven, and ſat on the right hand of God.

* Luk. 24. 51

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with ſignes following. Amen.

* Heb. 2. 4.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. *LUKE*.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preface of Luke to his whole goſpel.* 5 *The conception of John the Baptiſt,* 26 *and of Chriſt.* 39 *The propheſie of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Chriſt.* 57 *The nativitie and circumciſion of John.* 67 *The propheſie of Zachary both of Chriſt,* 76 *and of John.*

FOraſmuch as many have taken in hand to ſet forth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeved among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witneſſes, and miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good to me alſo, having had perfect underſtanding of all things from the very firſt, to write unto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt know the certainty of thoſe things wherein thou haſt been inſtructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea, a certain prieſt named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in yeares.

8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the prieſts office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſtome of the prieſts office, his lot was to burn incenſe when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incenſe.

* Exod. 30. 7 Levit. 16. 17.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel ſaid unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth ſhall bear thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name John.

14 And thou ſhalt have joy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall rejoyce at his birth.

15 For he ſhall be great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drink neither wine nor ſtrong drink, and he ſhall be filled with the holy Ghoſt, even from his mothers wombe.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisdome of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeares.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God: and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speak, untill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleevest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckned unto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoon as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her self five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth, the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail *thou that art* ‖ highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 * And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy wombe, and bring forth a Sonne, and shalt call his name Jesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 * And he shall reigne over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be unpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill-countrey with haste, into a city of Juda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe: and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for joy.

45 And blessed is she ‖ that beleeved, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 * He hath shewed strength with his arm, * he hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

52 * He hath put down the mightie from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent emptie away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths,

‖ Or, *by.*

‖ Or, *graciously accepted*, or *much graced.* See vers. 30.

‖ Or, *which beleeved that there.*

* 972 * Mal. 4. 6.

* Isa. 7. 14. Matth. 1. 21.

* Dan. 7. 14. Mic. 4. 7.

* Isa. 51. 9. * Psal. 33. 10

* 1. Sam. 2. 6.

* Psal. 34. 10

* Jer. 31. 3. 20.

* Gen. 17. 19. Psal. 132. 11.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

moneths, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill-countrey of Judea.

‖ Or, *things.*

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be? and the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

* Psal. 132. 17. 69 * And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David;

* Jer. 23. 6. and 30. 10. 70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began.

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us.

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:

* Gen. 22. 16. 73 * The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes;

‖ Or, *for.*
‖ Or, *bowels of the mercy.*
‖ Or, *sunne-rising*, or *branch.*
Num. 24. 17.
Isa. 11. 1.
Zech. 3. 8.
Mal. 4. 2.

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane empire. 6 The nativitie of Christ. 8 One angel relateth it to the shepherds. 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified. 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ: 40 who increaseth in wisdome, 46 questioneth in the temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

‖ Or, *enrolled.*

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own citie.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto * the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of David)

* John 7. 42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch over their flock by night.

‖ Or, *the night watches*

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe unto you; Ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

974

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

* Gen.17.12. 21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his * Matt.1.21. name was called * JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, * Exod.13.2. * Every male that openeth the wombe shall be Num.18.15. called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to * Levit.12.2,6. * that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the temple, and when the parents brought in the childe Jesus, to do for him after the custome of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation:

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set * Isa.8.14. for the * fall and rising again of many in Is- Rom.9.33. rael: and for a signe which shall be spoken against:

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven yeares from her virginity:

37 And she was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeares: which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Jerusalem. ‖ Or, *Israel.*

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own citie Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdome, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem * every yeare at the feast of the passeover. * Deut.16.1.

42 And when he was twelve yeare old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Jesus tarried behinde in Jerusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdome and ‖ stature, and in favour with God and man. ‖ Or, *age.*

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptisme of John: 15 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth John. 21 Christ baptized, receiveth testimony from heaven. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ from Joseph upwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeare of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of

INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high prieſts, the word of God came unto John the ſonne of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

* Matt. 3.1. 3 * And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſinnes,

4 As it is written in the book of the words * Iſa.40.3. of Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

5 Every valley ſhall be filled, and every mountain and hill ſhall be brought low, and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhall be made ſmooth,

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſalvation of God.

7 Then ſaid he to the multitude that came * Matt. 3.7. forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

‖ Or, *meet for.* 8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to ſay within your ſelves, We have Abraham to our father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

9 And now alſo the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, ſaying, What ſhall we do then?

* James 2. 15. 1. John 3.17. 11 He anſwereth and ſaith unto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewiſe.

12 Then came alſo publicanes to be baptized, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, what ſhall we do?

13 And he ſaid unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we do? And he ſaid unto them, ‖ Do violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and be content with your ‖ wages.

‖ Or, *put no man in fear.* ‖ Or, *allowance.* ‖ Or, *inſubenſe.* Or, *reaſoned, or debated.*

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ muſed in their hearts of John, whether he were the Chriſt or not:

Matth. 3. 1. 16 John anſwered, ſaying unto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to unlooſe; he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire:

17 Whoſe fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 * But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done, * Matth. 14. 3.

20 Added yet this above all, that he ſhut up John in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * it came to paſſe that Jeſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened: * Matth. 3. 13.

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which ſaid, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Jeſus himſelf began to be about thirtie yeares of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Joſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Levi, which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Janna, which was *the ſonne* of Joſeph,

25 Which was *the ſonne* of Mattathias, which was *the ſonne* of Amos, which was *the ſonne* of Naum, which was *the ſonne* of Eſli, which was *the ſonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſonne* of Maath, which was *the ſonne* of Mattathias, which was *the ſonne* of Semei, which was *the ſonne* of Joſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Judah,

27 Which was *the ſonne* of Joanna, which was *the ſonne* of Rheſa, which was *the ſonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſonne* of Salathiel, which was *the ſonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Addi, which was *the ſonne* of Coſam, which was *the ſonne* of Elmodam, which was *the ſonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the ſonne* of Joſe, which was *the ſonne* of Eliezer, which was *the ſonne* of Jorim, which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Levi,

30 Which was *the ſonne* of Simeon, which was *the ſonne* of Juda, which was *the ſonne* of Joſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Jonan, which was *the ſonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the ſonne* of Melea, which was *the ſonne* of Menan, which was *the ſonne* of Mattatha, which was *the ſonne* of Nathan, which was *the ſonne* of David,

32 Which was *the ſonne* of Jeſſe, which was *the ſonne* of Obed, which was *the ſonne* of Booz, which was *the ſonne* of Salmon, which was *the ſonne* of Naaſſon,

33 Which was *the ſonne* of Aminadab, which was *the ſonne* of Aram, which was *the ſonne* of Eſrom, which was *the ſonne* of Phares, which was *the ſonne* of Juda,

34 Which was *the ſonne* of Jacob, which was

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

976

the sonne of Isaac, which was the sonne of Abraham, which was the sonne of Thara, which was the sonne of Nachor,

35 Which was the sonne of Saruch, which was the sonne of Ragau, which was the sonne of Phalec, which was the sonne of Heber, which was the sonne of Sala,

36 Which was the sonne of Cainan, which was the sonne of Arphaxad, which was the sonne of Sem, which was the sonne of Noe, which was the sonne of Lamech,

37 Which was the sonne of Mathusala, which was the sonne of Enoch, which was the sonne of Jared, which was the sonne of Maleleel, which was the sonne of Cainan,

38 Which was the sonne of Enos, which was the sonne of Seth, which was the sonne of Adam, which was the sonne of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The temptation and fasting of Christ.* 13 *He overcometh the devil:* 14 *beginneth to preach.* 16 *The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words.* 33 *He cureth one possessed of a devil,* 38 *Peters mother in law,* 40 *and divers other sick persons.* 41 *The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it.* 43 *He preacheth through the cities.*

* Matth.4.1. AND * Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them; for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

‖ Or, *fall down before me.*

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and as his custome was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to reade. * Matth.13.54.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at libertie them that are bruised, * Isa.61.1.

19 To preach the acceptable yeare of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, & wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs sonne?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No * prophet is accepted in his own countrey. * Matth.13.57.

25 But I tell you of a truth, * many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeares and six moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land: * 1.King.17.9.

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. * 2.King.5.14.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong. ‖ Or, *edge.*

30 But

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

30 But he paſſing through the mids of them went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the ſabbath-dayes.

32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

* Matth. 7. 29.

33 ¶ * And in the ſynagogue there was a man which had a ſpirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

* Mark 1. 23.

34 Saying, ‖ Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jeſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.

‖ Or, *away*.

35 And Jeſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the mids, he came out of him and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelves, ſaying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power he commandeth the unclean ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And he aroſe out of the ſynagogue, and entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they beſought him for her.

* Matth. 8. 14.

39 And he ſtood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately ſhe aroſe and miniſtred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the ſunne was ſetting, all they that had any ſick with divers diſeaſes, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 * And devils alſo came out of many, crying out, and ſaying, Thou art Chriſt the ſonne of God. And he rebuking them, ſuffered them not ‖ to ſpeak: for they knew that he was Chriſt.

* Mark 1. 34.

‖ Or, *to ſay that they knew him to be Chriſt.*

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a deſert place, and the people ſought him, and came unto him, and ſtayed him, that he ſhould not depart from them.

43 And he ſaid unto them, I muſt preach the kingdome of God to other cities alſo: for therefore am I ſent.

44 And he preached in the ſynagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt teacheth the people out of Peters ſhip; 4 in a miraculous taking of fiſhes, ſheweth how he will make him and his partners fiſhers of men; 12 cleanſeth the leper; 16 prayeth in the wilderneſſe; 18 healeth one ſick of the palſie; 27 calleth Matthew the publicane; 29 eateth with ſinners, as being the phyſician of ſouls; 34 foretelleth the faſtings and afflictions of the apoſtles after his aſcenſion; 36 and likeneth faint-hearted and weak diſciples to old bottles, and worn garments.

* Matth. 4. 18.

AND * it came to paſſe, that as the people preaſſed upon him to heare the word of God, he ſtood by the lake of Geneſareth,

2 And ſaw two ſhips ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſhermen were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ſhips which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thruſt out a little from the land: and he ſat down and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 Now when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid unto Simon, Lanch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon anſwering, ſaid unto him, Maſter, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheleſſe at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they encloſed a great multitude of fiſhes; and their net brake.

7 And they beckned unto their partners, which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and help them. And they came and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſink.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, he fell down at Jeſus knees, ſaying, Depart from me, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken:

10 And ſo was alſo James and John the ſonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jeſus ſaid unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ſhips to land, they forſook all and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leproſie: who ſeeing Jeſus, fell on his face, and beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

* Matt. 8. 2.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou clean: and immediately the leproſie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony unto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himſelf into the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Phariſees, and doctours of the law ſitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jeruſalem: and the power of the Lord was *preſent* to heal them.

18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

* Matt. 9. 2.

19 And

Digitized by Google
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

978

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went upon the houſe top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midſt before Jeſus.

20 And when he ſaw their faith, he ſaid unto him, Man, thy ſinnes are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgive ſinnes but God alone?

22 But when Jeſus perceived their thoughts, he anſwering ſaid unto them, What reaſon ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiven thee, or to ſay, Riſe up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power upon earth to forgive ſinnes (he ſaid unto the ſick of the palſie) I ſay unto thee, Ariſe, and take up thy couch, and go into thine houſe.

25 And immediately he roſe up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, ſaying, We have ſeen ſtrange things to day.

* Matth. 9. 9. 27 ¶ * And after theſe things he went forth, and ſaw a publicane named Levi, ſitting at the receipt of cuſtome: and he ſaid unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feaſt in his own houſe: and there was a great company of publicanes, and of others that ſat down with them.

30 But their Scribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicanes and ſinners?

31 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto them, They that are whole need not a phyſician: but they that are ſick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

* Matth. 9. 14. 33 ¶ And they ſaid unto him, *Why do the diſciples of John faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he ſaid unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 ¶ And he ſpake alſo a parable unto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; elſe the new wine will burſt the bottles, and be ſpilled, and the bottles ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into new bottles, and both are preſerved.

39 No man alſo having drunk old wine, ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt reproveth the Phariſees blindneſſe about the obſervation of the ſabbath, by ſcripture, reaſon, and miracle: 13 chooſeth twelve apoſtles: 17 healeth the diſeaſed: 20 preacheth to his diſciples before the people of bleſſings and curſes; 27 how we muſt love our enemies; 46 and joyn the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word, leſt in the evil day of temptation we fall like an houſe built upon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND * it came to paſſe on the ſecond ſabbath after the firſt, that he went through the corn fields: and his diſciples plucked the eares of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. * Matt. 12. 1.

2 And certain of the Phariſees ſaid unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the ſabbath-dayes?

3 And Jeſus anſwering them, ſaid, Have ye not read ſo much as this, what David did, when himſelf was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eat the ſhew-bread, and gave alſo to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eat but for the prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid unto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath.

6 * And it came to paſſe alſo on another ſabbath, that he entred into the ſynagogue and taught, and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered. * Matt. 12. 9.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether he would heal on the ſabbath-day: that they might finde an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe up, and ſtand forth in the mids. And he aroſe, and ſtood forth.

9 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, I will ask you one thing, Is it lawfull on the ſabbath-dayes to do good, or to do evil? to ſave life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he ſaid unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand: and he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another what they might do to Jeſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that he

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto
* Matt.10.1. him his diſciples: *and of them he choſe twelve, whom alſo he named apoſtles:

14 Simon (whom he alſo named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the ſonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

* Jude 1. 16 And Judas * *the brother* of James, and Judas Iſcariot, which alſo was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and ſtood in the plain, and the company of his diſciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jeruſalem, and from the ſea-coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diſeaſes:

18 And they that were vexed with unclean ſpirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his diſci-
* Matt.5.3. ples, and ſaid, * Bleſſed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Bleſſed are ye that hunger now: for ye ſhall be filled. Bleſſed are ye that weep now: for ye ſhall laugh.

22 Bleſſed are ye when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you *from their company*, and ſhall reproach you, and caſt out your name as evil, for the Sonne of mans ſake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

* Amos 6.1. 24 * But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your conſolation.

* Iſa.65.13. 25 * Wo unto you that are full: for ye ſhall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye ſhall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all men ſhall ſpeak well of you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophets.

* Matt.5.44 27 ¶ * But I ſay unto you which heare, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you.

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpitefully uſe you.

* Matt.5.39. 29 * And unto him that ſmiteth thee on the
* 1.Cor.6.7. *one* cheek, offer alſo the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat alſo.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

* Matt.7.12. 31 * And as ye would that men ſhould do to
Tob.4.15. you, do ye alſo to them likewiſe.

* Matt.5.46 32 * For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo love thoſe that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo do even the ſame.

34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye * Matt.5.42.
hope to receive, what thank have ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward ſhall be great, and ye ſhall be the children of the higheſt: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

37 * Judge not, and ye ſhall not be judged: * Matt.7.1.
condemne not, and ye ſhall not be condemned: forgive, and ye ſhall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it ſhall be given unto you; good meaſure, preſſed down, and ſhaken together, and running over, ſhall men give into your boſome. For with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhall be meaſured to you again.

39 And he ſpake a parable unto them, * Can * Matt.15.14
the blinde leade the blinde? ſhall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 * The diſciple is not above his maſter: * Matt.10.
but every one ‖ that is perfect ſhall be as his maſter. 24.

‖ Or, *ſhall be perfected as his maſter.*

41 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that
is in thy brothers eye, but perceiveſt not the * Matt.7.3.
beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thy ſelf beholdeſt not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beam out of thine own eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth cor- * Matt.7.16.
rupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and * Matt.7.21.
do not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoever cometh to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the floud aroſe, the ſtream beat vehemently upon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

980 like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Jews; 10 healeth his servant being absent; 11 raiseth from death the widows sonne at Naim; 19 answereth Johns messengers with the declaration of his miracles; 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of John; 30 inveigheth against the Jews, who with neither the manners of John nor of Jesus could be wonne; 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintain them in sinnes, but to forgive them their sinnes, upon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum. * Matth. 8. 5

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was deare unto him, was sick and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self, for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, & said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the ‖ biere, (and they that bare him stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. ‖ Or, *coffin.*

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 * And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things. * Matt. 11. 2

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them unto Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blinde he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderneſſe for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicanes justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers ‖ rejected the counsel of God ‖ against themselves, being not baptized of him. ‖ Or, *frustrated.* ‖ Or, *within themselves.*

31 ¶ And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF ALBERTA

* Matth. 11. 16. 31 ¶ And the Lord said,* Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Sonne of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdome is justified of all her children.

* Mark 14. 3. 36 ¶* And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two debters: the one ought five hundred

‖ See Matt. 18.28. ‖ pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyl thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sinnes, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sinnes are forgiven. 981

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

1 women minister unto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle; 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren; 22 rebuketh the windes; 26 casteth the legion of devils out of the man, into the herd of swine; 37 is rejected of the Gadarenes; 43 healeth the woman of her bloudy issue; 49 and raiseth from death Jairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout every city and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelve *were* with him.

2 And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went seven devils, * Mark 16. 9

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred unto him of their substance.

4 ¶* And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable: * Matt. 13. 2.

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the aire devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and assoon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. * Matth. 13. 18.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they, which when they heare, receive the word with joy; and these have

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

982 have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleaſures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honeſt and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

*Matth. 5. 15. 16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a veſſel, or putteth it under a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſtick, that they which enter in may ſee the light.

*Matth. 10. 26. 17 * For nothing is ſecret that ſhall not be made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhall not be known, and come abroad.

*Matth. 13. 12. 18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: * for whoſoever hath, to him ſhall be given; and whoſoever hath not, from him ſhall be taken even that which he ‖ ſeemeth to have.

‖ Or, *thinketh that he hath.* 19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preaſſe.

*Matth. 12. 46. 20 And it was told him *by certain*, which ſaid, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſee thee.

21 And he anſwered and ſaid unto them, My mother and my brethren are theſe which heare the word of God, and do it.

*Matth. 8. 23. 22 ¶ * Now it came to paſſe on a certain day, that he went into a ſhip with his diſciples: and he ſaid unto them, Let us go over unto the other ſide of the lake; and they lanched forth.

23 But as they ſailed, he fell aſleep: and there came down a ſtorm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, maſter, we periſh. Then he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calm.

25 And he ſaid unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, ſaying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

*Matth. 8. 28. 26 ¶ * And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is over againſt Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* houſe, but in the tombes.

28 When he ſaw Jeſus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Jeſus, thou ſonne of God moſt high? I beſeech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean ſpirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters, and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wildernes)

30 And Jeſus asked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And he ſaid, Legion: becauſe many devils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many ſwine feeding on the mountain: and they beſought him that he would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them ſaw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Jeſus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, ſitting at the feet of Jeſus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, told them by what means he that was poſſeſſed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, beſought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ſhip, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, beſought him that he might be with him: but Jeſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Return to thine own houſe, and ſhew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and publiſhed throughout the whole city, how great things Jeſus had done unto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

*Matth. 9. 18. 41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Jairus, & he was a ruler of the ſynagogue, and he fell down at Jeſus feet, and beſought him that he would come into his houſe:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve yeares of age, and ſhe lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an iſſue of bloud twelve yeares, which had ſpent all her living upon phyſicians, neither could be healed of any

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her iſſue of bloud ſtanched.

45 And Jeſus ſaid, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, ſaid, Maſter, the multitude throng thee, and preaſſe thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

46 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
DIGITIZED BY INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not, beleeve onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 17 Christ feedeth five thousand: 18 enquireth what opinion the world had of him; foretelleth his passion: 23 proposeth to all the pattern of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 again forewarneth his disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humility: 51 biddeth them to shew mildenesse towards all, without desire of revenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.

Matt. 10. 1. THen * he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed and went through the townes, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ * Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead: * Matt. 14. 1.

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida. * Matth. 14. 13.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelve and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place. * Matth. 14. 15.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ * And it came to passe as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? * Matth. 16. 13.

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some say Elias: and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and Scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day. * Matth. 17. 22.

23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will * Matth. 10. 38.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

984 will come after me, let him denie himself, and take up his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

* Matth. 16. 26. Mark 8. 36. 25 * For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

* Matth. 10. 33. 26 * For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

* Matth. 16. 28. 27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

* Matt. 17. 1. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these ‖ sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

‖ Or, *things.*

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.

* Matth. 17. 14. 37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my sonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him, that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithlesse and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy sonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

* Matth. 17. 22. 44 * Let these sayings sink down into your eares: for the Sonne of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

* Matt. 18. 1 Mark 9. 34 46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

* Mark 9. 38. 49 ¶ * And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went, and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as * Elias did?

* 2. King. 10. 55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

* Matth. 19. 57 ¶ * And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the aire have nests, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

* Matth 21. 59 * And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ sendeth out at once seventy disciples to work miracles, and to preach:* 17 *admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoyce:* 21 *thanketh his father for his grace:* 23 *magnifieth the happy estate of his church:* 25 *teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternall life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy:* 41 *reprehendeth Martha, & commendeth Mary her sister.*

Mat.10.1. AFter * these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place whither he himself would come.

Mat.9.37. 2 Therefore said he unto them, * The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

Mat.10.16. 3 Go your wayes: * behold, I send you forth as lambes among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

Mat.10.11. 5 * And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that citie.

*Mat.11.21. 13 *Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me. *Mat. 10.40.

*17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning, fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that houre Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ‖ All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reveal him. ‖ Many ancient copies adde these words, *And turning to his disciples, he said.*

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see. *Mat.13.16.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to heare those things which ye heare, & have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life? *Mat.22.35

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde; and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

986

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oyl and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two ‖ pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again I will repay thee.

‖ See Matth. 20.2.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will give us good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people: 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, * Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

* Matth. 6.9

3 Give us ‖ day by day our daily bread.

‖ Or, *for the day.*

4 And forgive us our sinnes; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him:

‖ Or, *out of his way.*

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

* Matt. 7. 7.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If a sonne shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

* Matt. 7. 9.

12 Or if he shall ask an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the devil was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, * He casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils.

* Matt. 9. 34 and 12. 24.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdome divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and a house *divided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdome stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

* Matt. 12.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

they enter in, and dwell there, and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he ſpake theſe things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and ſaid unto him, Bleſſed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou haſt ſucked.

28 But he ſaid, Yea, rather bleſſed are they that heare the word of God and keep it.

*Mat.12.38. 29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to ſay, This is an evil generation, they ſeek a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be given it, but the ſigne of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a ſigne unto the Ninevites, ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the ſouth ſhall riſe up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for ſhe came from the utmoſt parts of the earth, to heare the wiſdome of Solomon; and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve ſhall riſe up in the judgement with this generation, and ſhall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

*Mat.5.15. 33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a ſecret place, neither under a ‖See Mat.5.15. ‖ buſhel; but on a candleſtick, that they which come in may ſee the light.

*Mat.6.22. 34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, thy whole body alſo is full of light: but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body alſo is full of darkneſſe.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkneſſe.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light having no part dark, the whole ſhall be full of light, as when the bright ſhining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he ſpake, a certain Phariſee beſought him to dine with him: and he went in and ſat down to meat.

38 And when the Phariſee ſaw it, he marvelled that he had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

*Mat.23.25. 39 * And the Lord ſaid unto him, Now do ye Phariſees make clean the outſide of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedneſſe.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

‖Or, *as you are able.* 41 But rather give alms ‖ of ſuch things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you Phariſees: for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and paſſe over judgement and the love of God: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 * Wo unto you Phariſees: for ye love the uppermoſt ſeats in the ſynagogues, and greetings in the markets. 987 *Mat.23.6.

44 Wo unto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then anſwered one of the lawyers, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reprocheſt us alſo.

46 * And he ſaid, Wo unto you alſo ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your ſelves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. *Mat.23.4.

47 * Wo unto you: for ye build the ſepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. *Mat.23.29.

48 Truly ye bear witneſſe that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore alſo ſaid the wiſdome of God, I will ſend them prophets and apoſtles, and *ſome* of them they ſhall ſlay and perſecute:

50 That the bloud of all the prophets, which was ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 * From the bloud of Abel unto the bloud of Zacharias, which periſhed between the altar and the temple: verily I ſay unto you, it ſhall be required of this generation. *Gen.4.8.

52 * Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your ſelves, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred. *Mat.23.13. ‖Or, *forbad.*

53 And as he ſaid theſe things unto them, the Scribes and the Phariſees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to ſpeak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and ſeeking to catch ſomething out of his mouth, that they might accuſe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Chriſt preacheth to his diſciples to avoid hypocriſie and fearfulneſſe in publiſhing his doctrine:* 13 *warneth the people to beware of covetouſneſſe, by the parable of the rich man who ſet up greater barns.* 22 *we muſt not be over-carefull of earthly things,* 31 *but ſeek the kingdome of God,* 33 *give alms,* 36 *be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whenſoever he cometh.* 41 *Chriſts miniſters are to ſee to their charge,* 49 *and look for perſecution.* 54 *The people muſt take this time of grace,* 58 *becauſe it is a fearfull thing to die without reconciliation.*

IN * the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to ſay unto his diſciples firſt of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie. *Mat.16.6.

2 * For there is nothing covered, that ſhall not *Mat.10.26.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

not be revealed ; neither hid, that ſhall not be knowen.

3 Therefore whatſoever ye have ſpoken in darkneſſe, ſhall be heard in the light: and that which ye have ſpoken in the eare in cloſets, ſhall be proclaimed upon the houſe tops.

*Mat. 10. 28. 4 * And I ſay unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the bodie, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you ſhall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell, yea, I ſay unto you, Fear him.

‖See Matth. 10. 29. 6 Are not five ſparrows ſold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbred. Fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrows.

*Mat. 10. 32. 2. Tim. 2. 12. 8 * Alſo I ſay unto you, Whoſoever ſhall confeſſe me before men, him ſhall the Sonne of man alſo confeſſe before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, ſhall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whoſoever ſhall ſpeak a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhall be forgiven him: but unto him that blaſphemeth againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiven.

*Mat. 10. 19. 11 * And when they bring you unto the ſynagogues, and unto magiſtrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye ſhall anſwer, or what ye ſhall ſay:

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame houre what ye ought to ſay.

13 ¶ And one of the company ſaid unto him, Maſter, ſpeak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he ſaid unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetouſneſſe: for a mans life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And he ſpake a parable unto them, ſaying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himſelf, ſaying, What ſhall I do, becauſe I have no room where to beſtow my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This will I do, I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there will I beſtow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoul, Soul, thou haſt much goods laid up for many yeares, take thine eaſe, eat, drink, and be merry.

‖Or, *do they require thy ſoul.* 20 But God ſaid unto him, Thou fool, this night ‖ thy ſoul ſhall be required of thee: then whoſe ſhall thoſe things be which thou haſt provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treaſure for himſelf, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he ſaid unto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay unto you, * Take no thought for your life what ye ſhall eat, neither for the body what ye ſhall put on. *Mat. 6. 25.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Conſider the ravens, for they neither ſow nor reap, which neither have ſtorehouſe nor barn, and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his ſtature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is leaſt, why take ye thought for the reſt?

27 Conſider the lilies how they grow, they toyl not, they ſpin not: and yet I ſay unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

28 If then God ſo clothe the graſſe, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is caſt into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And ſeek not ye what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drink, ‖ neither be ye of doubtfull minde. ‖ Or, *live not in carefull ſuſpenſe.*

30 For all theſe things do the nations of the world ſeek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of theſe things.

31 ¶ But rather ſeek ye the kingdome of God, and all theſe things ſhall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Fathers good pleaſure to give you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye have, and give almes: * provide your ſelves bags which wax not old, a treaſure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approcheth, neither moth corrupteth. *Mat. 6. 20.

34 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

35 * Let your loyns be girded about, and your lights burning, *1. Pet. 1. 13.

36 And ye your ſelves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Bleſſed are thoſe ſervants, whom the Lord when he cometh ſhall finde watching: verily, I ſay unto you, that he ſhall gird himſelf, and make them to ſit down to meat, and will come forth and ſerve them.

38 And if he ſhall come in the ſecond watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them ſo, bleſſed are thoſe ſervants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the houſe had known what houre the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken through. *Mat. 24. 43.

40 Be ye therefore ready alſo: for the Sonne of man cometh at an houre when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, ſpeakeſt thou

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming, and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

‖ Or, *cut him off.*

47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished!

‖ Or, *pained.*

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division.

* Matth. 10. 34.

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower, and so it is.

* Matth. 16. 1.

55 And when ye see the southwinde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

* Matth. 5. 25.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last ‖ mite.

‖ See Mark 12. 42.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitles fig-tree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the grain of mustard-seed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate: 31 and reproveth Herod and Jerusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans whose bloud Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were ‖ sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

‖ Or, *debters.*

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, & found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeares I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeare also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well:* and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmitie eighteen yeares, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, & glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six dayes in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo theſe eighteen yeares, be looſed from this bond on the ſabbath-day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his adverſaries were aſhamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

* Matth.13.31. 18 ¶ * Then ſaid he, Unto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed, which a man took, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took ‖ See Matth. 13.33. and hid in three ‖ meaſures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

* Matth.9.35. 22 * And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jeruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one unto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaved? And he ſaid unto them,

* Matth.7.13. 24 ¶ * Strive to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay unto you, will ſeek to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen up, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knock at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he ſhall anſwer and ſay unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We have eaten and drunk in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

* Matth.7.23. 27 * But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are, depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your ſelves* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the eaſt, and from the weſt, and from the north, and from the ſouth, and ſhall ſit down in the kingdome of God.

* Matth.19.30. 30 * And behold, there are laſt which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt which ſhall be laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certain of the Phariſees, ſaying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I caſt out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neverthleſſe I muſt walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet periſh out of Jeruſalem.

* Matth.23.37. 34 * O Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, which killeſt the prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left unto you deſolate: And verily I ſay unto you, ye ſhall not ſee me, untill the time come when ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the ſabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feaſt the poore. 15 Under the parable of the great ſupper, ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhall be ſhut out of heaven. 25 Thoſe who will be his diſciples, to bear their croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they revolt from him afterward, 34 & become altogether unprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſavour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chief Phariſees to eat bread on the ſabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropſie.

3 And Jeſus anſwering, ſpake unto the lawyers, and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heal on the ſabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go:

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall have an aſſe or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the ſabbath-day?

6 And they could not anſwer him again to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chief rooms; ſaying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt room, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him:

9 And he that bad thee and him, come and ſay to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt room.

10 * But when thou art bidden, go and ſit down in the loweſt room, that when he that bad thee cometh, he may ſay unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then ſhalt thou have worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee. * Prov.25.6,7.

11 * For whoſoever exalteth himſelf, ſhall be abaſed; and he that humbleth himſelf, ſhall be exalted. * Matth.23.12.

12 ¶ Then ſaid he alſo to him that bad him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſmen, nor thy rich neighbours; leſt they alſo bid thee again, & a recompenſe be made thee.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde: * Tob.4.7.

14 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed; for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the juſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſat at meat with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid unto him, * Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

* Revel. 19. 9.

16 * Then ſaid he unto him, A certain man made a great ſupper, and bad many:

* Matth. 22. 2.

17 And ſent his ſervant at ſupper time to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs go and ſee it: I pray thee have me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſervant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſervant, Go out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the ſervant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord ſaid unto the ſervant, Go out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay unto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid unto them,

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea and his own life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

* Matth. 10. 37.

27 And whoſoever doth not bear his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not down firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he have ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make warre againſt another king, ſitteth not down firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand to meet him that cometh againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoever he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the ſalt have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

* Matth. 5. 13.

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill, but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the loſt ſheep: 8 of the piece of ſilver: 11 of the prodigall ſonne.*

THen drew neare unto him all the publicanes and ſinners for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiveth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable unto them, ſaying,

4 * What man of you having an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderneſſe, and go after that which is loſt, untill he finde it?

* Matth. 18. 12.

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, rejoycing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay unto you, that likewiſe joy ſhall be in heaven over one ſinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine juſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten ‖ pieces of ſilver, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweep the houſe, and ſeek diligently till ſhe finde it?

‖ *Drachma* here tranſlated a piece of ſilver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to ſeven pence halfpeny, and is equall to the Romane peny, Matt. 18. 28.

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay unto you, There is joy in the preſence of the angels of God, over one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certain man had two ſonnes:

12 And the younger of them ſaid to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſonne gathered all together, and took his journey into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous living.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himſelf to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the ſwine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

17 And when he came to himſelf, he ſaid, How many hired ſervants of my fathers have bread enough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger!

18 I will ariſe, and go to my father, and will ſay unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſervants.

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid unto him, Father, I have ſinned againſt heaven, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſervants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat and be merry.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is alive again; he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſervants, and asked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, becauſe he hath received him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering, ſaid to his father, Lo, theſe many yeares do I ſerve thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gaveſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoon as this thy ſonne was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he ſaid unto him, Sonne, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the unjuſt ſteward. 14 Chriſt reproveth the hypocriſie of the covetous Phariſees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND he ſaid alſo unto his diſciples, There was a certain rich man which had a ſteward, and the ſame was accuſed unto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid unto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? give an account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then the ſteward ſaid within himſelf, What ſhall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the ſtewardſhip: I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolved what to do, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receive me into their houſes.

5 So he called every one of his lords debters unto him, and ſaid unto the firſt, How much owveſt thou unto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oyl. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and ſit down quickly, and write fiftie.

‖ *The word Batus in the originall, containeth nine gallons three quarts.*

7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much owveſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid to him, Take thy bill, and write foureſcore.

‖ *The word here interpreted a meaſure, in the originall containeth about foureteen bnſhels and a pottle.*

8 And the Lord commended the unjuſt ſteward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay unto you, Make to your ſelves friends of the ‖ Mammon of unrighteouſneſſe, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlaſting habitations.

‖ Or, *riches.*

10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is unjuſt in the leaſt, is unjuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true riches?

‖ Or, *riches.*

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ * No ſervant can ſerve two maſters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or elſe he will hold to the one & deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerve God and Mammon.

* Matth. 6. 24.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were covetous, heard all theſe things: and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid unto them, Ye are they which juſtifie your ſelves before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 * The law and the prophets *were* untill John: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and every man preaſſeth into it.

* Matth. 11. 11.

17 * And it is eaſier for heaven and earth to paſſe, then one title of the law to fail.

* Matth. 5. 18.

18 * Whoſoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whoſoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

* Mat. 5. 32

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared ſumptuouſly every day.

20 And there was a certain begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores,

21 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they heare not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgive another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to us. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the coming of the Sonne of man.

* Matth. 18. 7. THen said he unto the disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

* Matth. 18. 21. 3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: * if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

* Matth 17. 20. 5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off:

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus Master have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, * Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed. * Lev. 14. 2.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come; he answered them and said, The kingdome of God cometh not ‖ with observation. ‖ Or, *with outward shew.*

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold the kingdome of God is ‖ within you. ‖ Or, *among you.*

22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: go not after them, nor follow them. * Matth. 24. 23.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 * And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

26 *And as it was in the dayes of Noe; so shall
* Gen. 7. it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred into the ark: and the floud came and destroyed them all.

* Gen. 19. 28 * Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

* Gen. 19. 26. 32 * Remember Lots wife.

* Matth. 16. 25. 33 * Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.

* Matth. 24. 40. 34 * I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

‖ This 36 verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies. 36 ‖ Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, * Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where-
* Matth. 24. 28. soever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them, that leave all for his sake. 31 He foresheweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blinde man to his sight.

AND he spake a parable unto them, *to this*
* 1. Thes. 5. 17. *end*, that men ought *alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continuall coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Sonne of man cometh, shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves ‖ that they were righteous, and despised others: ‖ Or, *as being righteous.*

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the publicane standing afarre off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather then the other: * for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted. * Matth. 23. 12.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdome of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 * And a certain ruler asked him, saying, * Matth. 19. 16. Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, & distribute unto the poore, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdome of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are unpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 * Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee. * Matth. 19. 27.

29 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

* Matth. 20. 17. 31 ¶ * Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Sonne of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

* Matth. 20. 29. 35 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou sonne of David, have mercie on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Sonne of David have mercie on me.

40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neare he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight, thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Jerusalem with triumph: 41 weepeth over it: 45 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple: 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would have destroyed him, but for fear of the people.

AND *Jesus* entred and passed through Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore-tree to see him; for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said unto him, Zacheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house. 995

6 And he made haste and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poore, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourefold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is the sonne of Abraham.

* Matth. 18. 11. 10 * For the Sonne of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediately appeare.

* Matth. 25. 14. 12 * He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a farre countrey to receive for himself a kingdome, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten ‖ pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

‖ *Mina* here translated a pound, is 12 ounces and an half: which according to five shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings six pence.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reigne over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdome, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, have thou authoritie over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou laidest not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

have required mine own with usurie?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds)

* Matth. 13. 12. 26 For I say unto you, * That unto every one which hath, shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

* Matth. 21. 1. 29 * And it came to passe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entring ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mightie works that they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that cometh in the name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neare, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought, * Matth. 21. 12.

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the Scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people ‖ were very attentive to heare him. ‖ Or, *hanged on him.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ avoucheth his authority, by a question of Johns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giving tribute to Cesar. 27 He convinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the sonne of David. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, & preached the gospel, the chief priests and the Scribes came upon him, with the elders, * Matth. 21. 23.

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what authoritie dost thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authoritie?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.

4 The baptisme of John was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then beleeved ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: * A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time. * Matth. 21. 33.

10 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant; and they beat him also and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved sonne: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the Lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? *Psal.118.

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which would feigne themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truly. *Mat.22.16. ‖ or, of a

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no? ‖ See Matth.

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me? 22.18.

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered & said, Cesars.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certain of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him, *Mat.22.23.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third took her, & in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, & died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage. 997

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. *Exod.3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living; for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the Scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, * How say they that Christ is Davids sonne? *Mat.22.42.

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalmes, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts. *Mat.23.5.

47 Which devoure widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Jerusalem: 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.*

AND he looked up, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. *Mar.12.41.

2 And he saw also a certain poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖ See Mark 12.42.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said, *Mar.13.1.

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived;

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

998 deceived: for many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt*, and the time draweth neare: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye ſhall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for theſe things muſt firſt come to paſſe, but the end is not by and by.

*Mat.24.7. 10 * Then ſaid he unto them, Nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes ſhall be in divers places, and famines, and peſtilences, and fearfull ſights, and great ſignes ſhall there be from heaven.

12 But before all theſe they ſhall lay their hands on you, and perſecute you, delivering you up to the ſynagogues, and into priſons, being brought before kings and rulers for my names ſake.

13 And it ſhall turn to you for a teſtimony.

*Mat.10.19. 14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before, what ye ſhall anſwer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wiſdome, which all your adverſaries ſhall not be able to gainſay, nor reſiſt.

16 And ye ſhall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and ſome of you ſhall they cauſe to be put to death.

17 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my names ſake.

*Mat.10.30. 18 * But there ſhall not an hair of your head periſh.

19 In your patience poſſeſſe ye your ſouls.

*Mat.24.15. 20 * And when ye ſhall ſee Jeruſalem compaſſed with armies, then know that the deſolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midſt of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes; for there ſhall be great diſtreſſe in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword, and ſhall be led away captive into all nations, and Jeruſalem ſhall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

*Mat.24.29. 25 ¶ * And there ſhall be ſignes in the ſunne, and in the moon, and in the ſtarres, and upon the earth diſtreſſe of nations, with perplexity, the ſea and the waves roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after thoſe things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the Sonne of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now ſhoot forth, ye ſee and know of your own ſelves, that ſummer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I ſay unto you, This generation ſhall not paſſe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your ſelves, leſt at any time your hearts be overcharged with ſurfeting, and drunkenneſſe, and cares of this life, and ſo that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſſe, and to ſtand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Jews conſpire againſt Chriſt. 3 Satan prepareth Judas to betray him. 7 The apoſtles prepare the paſſeover. 19 Chriſt inſtituteth his holy ſupper: 21 covertly foretelleth of the traitour: 24 dehorteth the reſt of his apoſtles from ambition: 32 aſſureth Peter his faith ſhould not fail, 34 and yet he ſhould deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and ſweateth bloud: 47 is betrayed with a kiſſe: 50 he healeth Malchus eare. 54 He is thrice denied of Peter, 63 ſhamefully abuſed, 66 and confeſſeth himſelf to be the Sonne of God.

NOw * the feaſt of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the paſſeover. *Mat.26.

2 And the chief prieſts and Scribes ſought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Judas ſurnamed Iſcariot, being of the number of the twelve. *Mat.26.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief prieſts and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promiſed, and ſought opportunity to

Digitized by Original from
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

to betray him unto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude.

‖ Or, *without tumult.*

Matth. 26.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passeover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

Matth. 26.

14 * And when the houre was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

Or, *I have earnestly desired.*

15 And he said unto them, ‖ With desire I have desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdome of God shall come.

Matth. 26.

19 ¶ * And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my bloud, which is shed for you.

Matth. 26.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

Matth. 20.

25 * And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed unto me:

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

* Matth 19. 28.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

* 1. Pet. 5. 8.

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice denie that thou knowest me.

* Matth. 26. 34.

35 * And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

* Matt. 10. 9

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, * And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me have an end.

* Isa. 53. 12.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

* Matth. 26. 36.

40 * And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

* Matth. 26. 41.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of bloud falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew neare unto Jesus to kisse him.

* Matt. 26. 47.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1000

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darknesse.

*Mat.26.57. 54 ¶ * Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house. And Peter followed afarre off.

*Mat.26.69. 55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

*Mat.27.1. 66 ¶ * And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their councel,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son *Mat.14.62. of God? And he said unto them, *Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two evil doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a king.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou *Mat.27.1 the king of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity betweene themselves.

13 ¶ * And Pilate when he had called toge- *Mat.27. ther the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, & lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.

18 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

18 And they cried out all at once, ſaying, Away with this man, and releaſe unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain ſedition made in the citie, and for murder was caſt in priſon)

20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Jeſus, ſpake again to them.

21 But they cried, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he ſaid unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cauſe of death in him, I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him go.

23 And they were inſtant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief prieſts prevailed.

‖, *aſſented.* 24 And Pilate ‖ gave ſentence that it ſhould be as they required.

25 And he releaſed unto them, him that for ſedition and murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired; but he delivered Jeſus to their will.

Matt.27.32 26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the croſſe, that he might bear it after Jeſus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great companie of people, and of women, which alſo bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jeſus turning unto them, ſaid, Daughters of Jeruſalem, weep not for me, but weep for your ſelves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombes that never bare, and the paps which never gave ſuck.

Iſa.2.19. Ioſ.10.8. Luke.6.16. 30 * Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

1.Pet.4.17 31 * For if they do theſe things in a green tree, what ſhall be done in the drie?

Matt.27.38 32 * And there were alſo two other malefactours led with him to be put to death.

Or, *the place of a skull.* 33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Calvarie, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then ſaid Jeſus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtood beholding, and the rulers alſo with them derided him, ſaying, He ſaved others, let him ſave himſelf, if he be Chriſt the choſen of God.

36 And the ſouldiers alſo mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And ſaying, If thou be the king of the Jews, ſave thy ſelf.

38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS. 1001

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt, ſave thy ſelf and us.

40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doeſt not thou fear God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?

41 And we indeed juſtly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.

42 And he ſaid unto Jeſus, Lord, remember me when thou comeſt into thy kingdome.

43 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Verily I ſay unto thee, To day ſhalt thou be with me in paradiſe.

44 And it was about the ſixth houre, and there was a darkneſſe over all the ‖ earth untill the ninth houre. ‖ Or, *land.*

45 And the ſunne was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Jeſus had cried with a loud voice, he ſaid, * Father, into thy hands I commend my ſpirit: and having ſaid thus, he gave up the ghoſt. * Pſal.31.5.

47 Now when the centurion ſaw what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breaſts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood afarre off beholding theſe things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Joſeph, a counſeller, and he was a good man, and a juſt: *Matt.27.57

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſel and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a citie of the Jews (who alſo himſelf waited for the kingdome of God)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the bodie of Jeſus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a ſepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the ſabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the ſepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared ſpices and ointments, and reſted the ſabbath-day, according to the commandment.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two angels to the women that come to the sepulchre: 9 these report it to others. 13 Christ himself appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterward he appeareth to the apostles, and reproveth their unbelief: 47 giveth them a charge: 49 promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 and so ascendeth into heaven

* Matt. 28. 1. NOw * upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the bodie of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, ‖ Or, *him that liveth.* Why seek ye ‖ the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: * remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

* Matth. 17. 23.

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

* Joh. 20. 6. 12 * Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stouping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to passe.

* Mar. 16. 12. 13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew neare, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said unto them, What things? and they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mightie in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he, which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glorie?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight. ‖ Or, *ceased to be seen of them.*

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same houre, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

* Mar. 16. 14. 36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, & why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeved not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony-combe.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, untill ye be endued with power from on high. * John 15.26 Acts 1.4.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

71 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. * Mark 16. 19. Acts 1.9.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem, with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. *JOHN*.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinitie, humanitie, and office of Jesus Christ.* 15 *The testimony of John.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

Gen. 1.1. 2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

Col. 1.16. 3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not.

Matt. 3.1. 6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

Heb. 11.3. 10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he ‖ power to become the sonnes of God, *even* to them that beleeve on his name:

‖ Or, *the right or privilege.*

13 Which were born, not of bloud, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth. * Matt. 1.16.

15 ¶ John bare witness of him and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his * fulnesse have all we received, and grace for grace. * Col. 2.19.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 * No man hath seen God at any time; the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him. * 1. Tim. 6.16. 1. John 4.12.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that prophet? And he answered, No.

‖ Or, *a prophet.*

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an answer to them that sent us? what sayest thou of thy self?

23 * He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias. * Matt. 3.3.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him,

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not.

27 * He it is who coming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhoes latchet I am not worthy to unlooſe.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John ſeeth Jeſus coming unto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the ſinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And John bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid unto me, Upon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending and remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John ſtood, and two of his diſciples:

36 And looking upon Jeſus as he walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeak, and they followed Jeſus.

38 Then Jeſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith unto them, What ſeek ye? They ſaid unto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay being interpreted, Maſter) where ‖ dwelleſt thou?

39 He ſaith unto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard John ſpeak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He firſt findeth his own brother Simon, and ſaith unto him, We have found the Meſſias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Chriſt.

42 And he brought him to Jeſus. And when Jeſus beheld him, he ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſonne of Jona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a ſtone.

43 ¶ The day following, Jeſus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and ſaith unto him, We have found him of whom * Moſes in the law, and the * prophets did write, Jeſus of Nazareth, the ſonne of Joſeph.

46 And Nathanael ſaid unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith unto him, Come and ſee.

47 Jeſus ſaw Nathanael coming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael ſaith unto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Before that Philip called thee when thou waſt under the fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathanael anſwered and ſaith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, Becauſe I ſaid unto thee, I ſaw thee under the fig-tree, beleeveſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith unto him, Verily verily I ſay unto you, Hereafter you ſhall ſee heaven open, and the angels of God aſcending and deſcending upon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Jeruſalem, 14 where he purgeth the temple of buyers and ſellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many beleeved becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelf with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jeſus was there.

2 And both Jeſus was called, and his diſciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jeſus ſaith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith unto the ſervants, Whatſoever he ſaith unto you, do it.

6 And there were ſet there ſix water-pots of ſtone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brimme.

8 And he ſaith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the ſervants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feaſt called the bridegroom,

10 And ſaith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth ſet forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine untill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jeſus

1004

* Matt. 3. 11. Acts 19. 4.

‖ Or, beareth.

* Matt. 3. 16

‖ Or, abideſt.

‖ That was two houres before night.

‖ Or, the anointed.

‖ Or, Peter.

* Gen. 49. 10 Deut. 18. 18. * Iſa. 4. 2.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeved on him.

12 ¶ After this, he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews passeover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was Psal.69.9. written, *The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

Matt.26.61 19 Jesus answered & said unto them, *Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Fourty and six yeares was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this unto them: and they beleeved the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passeover, in the feast day, many beleeved in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration: 14 of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of John concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born ‖ again, he cannot see the kingdome of God.

‖ Or, from above.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born ‖ again.

‖ Or, from above.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou heares the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testifie that we have seen; and ye receive not our witnesse.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not: how shall ye beleeve if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Sonne of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderneſse: even so must the Sonne of man be lifted up: *Num.21.9

15 That whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God so loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life. * 1.Joh.4.9

17 * For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be saved. *Chap.12.47

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeveth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeved in the name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſse rather then light, because their deeds were evil. *Chap.1.4

20 For every one that doeth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reproved.

‖ Or, discovered.

21 But he that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized. *Chap.4.2

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Ænon, neare to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1006 24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Johns disciples, and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, *to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

*Chap. 1. 7, 34.

27 John answered and said, *A man can ‖receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

*Heb. 5. 4. ‖Or, *take unto himself.*

28 Ye your selves bear me witnesse, that I said, *I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

*Chap. 1. 20.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony, *hath set to his seal, that God is true.

*Rom. 3. 4.

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the spirit by measure *unto him.*

35 *The Father loveth the Sonne, and hath given all things into his hand.

*Matt. 11. 27.

*Hab. 2. 4. 1. John 5. 10.

36 *He that beleeveth on the Sonne, hath everlasting life: and he that beleeveth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her. 27 His disciples marvel. 31 He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeve on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, & healeth the rulers sonne that lay sick at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized mo disciples then John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neare to the parcel of ground *that Jacob gave to his sonne Joseph.

*Gen. 33. 19 and 48. 22. Josh. 24. 32.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that in *Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

*Deut. 12.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, beleeve me, the houre cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the houre cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 *God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

*2. Cor. 3.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

26 Jeſus ſaith unto her, I that ſpeak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his diſciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou? or, Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and ſaith to the men,

29 Come, ſee a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eat.

32 But he ſaid unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore ſaid the diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jeſus ſaith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then cometh harveſt? behold, I ſay unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields:

Matt. 9. 37. * for they are white already to harveſt.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true, One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reap that whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they beſought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many mo beleeved, becauſe of his own word:

42 And ſaid unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for we have heard him our ſelves, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Saviour of the world.

Matt. 13. 57 43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Jeſus himſelf teſtified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having ſeen all the things that he did at Jeruſalem at the feaſt: for they alſo went unto the feaſt.

Chap. 2. 1. 46 So Jeſus came again into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And

Or, *courtier, ruler.* there was a certain ‖ noble man, whoſe ſonne was ſick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jeſus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and beſought him that he would come down, and heal his ſonne: for he was at the point of death. 1097

48 Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man ſaith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Go thy way, thy ſonne liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jeſus had ſpoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his ſervants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre, when he began to amend: and they ſaid unto him, Yeſterday at the ſeventh houre the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thy ſonne liveth; and himſelf beleeved, and his whole houſe.

54 This is again the ſecond miracle that Jeſus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jeſus on the ſabbath-day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirty yeares. 10 The Jews therefore cavill, and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelf, and reproveth them, ſhewing by the teſtimonie of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 39 and of the ſcriptures, who he is.

AFter * this there was a feaſt of the Jews, and Jeſus went up to Jeruſalem. *Lev. 23. 2. Deut. 16.

2 Now there is at Jeruſalem by the ſheep-‖ *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches. ‖ Or, gate.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain ſeaſon into the pool, and troubled the water: whoſoever then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoever diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeares.

6 When Jeſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that caſe, he ſaith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another ſteppeth down before me.

8 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Riſe, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the ſame day was the ſabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore ſaid unto him that was

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1608 was cured, It is the sabbath-day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.
*Jer. 17. 22.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed & walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.
‖ Or, *from the multitude that was.*

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not onely had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equall with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, The Sonne can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works then these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgement unto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily verily I say unto you, The houre is coming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself.

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the houre is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall heare his voice,

*Matt. 25. 46 29 And shall come forth, * they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing; as I heare, I judge: and my judgement is just, because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 * If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true. *Chap. 8. 14.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true. *Matt. 3. 17.

33 Ye sent unto John, * and he bare witnesse unto the truth. *Chap. 1. 7.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse then that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnes of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, *hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, *nor seen his shape. *Matt. 3. 17. and 17. 5.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeve not. *Deut. 4. 12.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 * How can ye beleeve, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God onely? *Chap. 12. 43.

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeved Moses, ye would have beleeved me: *for he wrote of me. *Gen. 3. 15. Deut. 18. 15.

47 But if ye beleeve not his writings, how shall ye beleeve my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would have made him king. 16 But withdrawing himself, he walketh on the sea to his disciples: 26 reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himself to be the bread of life to beleevers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Judas is a devil.

AFter these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.

2 And

Digitized by Google
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

ev. 23. 5. eut. 16. 1. 4 * And the passeover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

Matt. 14. 15 5 ¶ * When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peniworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above, unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

Matt. 14. 23 16 * And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

1009

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall give unto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

‖ Or, work not. *Matt. 3. 17.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, *This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent.

*1. John 3. 23

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? what dost thou work?

31 * Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, *He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

*Exod. 16. 15. Num. 11. 7. *Psal. 78. 25.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that beleeveth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me,

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

1010 me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeveth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

*Matt.13.55 42 And they said, * Is not this Jesus the sonne of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day.

*Isa.54.13. Jer.31.34. 45 * It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

*Matt.11.27. 46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, * save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drink his bloud, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, hath eternall life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my bloud is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my bloud, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so, he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 * *what* and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend up where he was before? *Chap.3.13

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeve not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 * And we beleeve, and are sure that thou art that Christ the Sonne of the living God. *Matt.16.1

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the sonne* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jesus reproveth the ambition and boldneſſe of his kinsmen: 10 goeth up from Galilee to the feast of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 * Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand. *Lev.23.34

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeve in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

unto this feaſt, * for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had ſaid theſe words unto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he alſo up unto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

11 Then the Jews ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for ſome ſaid, He is a good man: others ſaid, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midſt of the feaſt, Jeſus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, ſaying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, having never learned?

‖ Or, *learning.*

16 Jeſus anſwered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I ſpeak of my ſelf.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelf, ſeeketh his own glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no unrighteouſneſſe is in him.

19 * Did not Moſes give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? * Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people anſwered and ſaid, Thou haſt a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 * Moſes therefore gave unto you circumciſion, (not becauſe it is of Moſes, * but of the fathers) and ye on the ſabbath-day circumciſe a man.

23 If a man on the ſabbath-day receive circumciſion, ‖ that the law of Moſes ſhould not be broken; are ye angry at me, becauſe I have made a man every whit whole on the ſabbath-day?

‖ Or, *without breaking the law of Moſes.*

24 * Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then ſaid ſome of them of Jeruſalem, Is not this he whom they ſeek to kill?

26 But lo, he ſpeaketh boldly, and they ſay nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Chriſt?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Chriſt cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jeſus in the temple as he taught, ſaying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my ſelf, but he that ſent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath ſent me.

30 Then they ſought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, becauſe his houre was not yet come. 101

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and ſaid, When Chriſt cometh, will he do mo miracles then theſe which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Phariſees heard that the people murmured ſuch things concerning him: and the Phariſees and the chief prieſts ſent officers to take him.

33 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that ſent me.

34 * Ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come. *Chap.13.33

35 Then ſaid the Jews among themſelves, Whither will he go, that we ſhall not finde him? will he go unto the diſperſed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖ Or, *Greeks.*

36 What manner of ſaying is this that he ſaid, Ye ſhall ſeek me, and ſhall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the laſt day, that great day of the feaſt, Jeſus ſtood and cried, ſaying, If any man thirſt, let him come unto me, and drink. *Lev.23.36.

38 * He that beleeveth on me, as the ſcripture hath ſaid, out of his belly ſhall flow rivers of living water. *Deut.18.15

39 (* But this ſpake he of the ſpirit, which they that beleeve on him, ſhould receive: for the holy Ghoſt was not yet *given*, becauſe that Jeſus was not yet glorified) *Iſa.44.3. Joel 2.28,

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this ſaying, ſaid, Of a truth this is the prophet.

41 Others ſaid, This is the Chriſt. But ſome ſaid, Shall Chriſt come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the ſcripture ſaid, That Chriſt cometh of the ſeed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was? *Mat.2.5.

43 So there was a diviſion among the people becauſe of him.

44 And ſome of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief prieſts and Phariſees, and they ſaid unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers anſwered, Never man ſpake like this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Phariſees beleeved on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaith unto them, (* he that came to Jeſus by night, being one of them) *Chap.3.2.

51 * Doth our law judge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth? *Deut.17.8, &c. and 19.15.

52 They anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Art thou

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

1012 thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adulterie. 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conveyeth himself from their cruelty.

JEsus went unto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

*Levit.20.10. 5 *Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stouped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

*Deut.17.7. 7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, *He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stouped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sinne no more.

*Chap.1.5. and 9.5. 12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darknesse, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou beares record of thy self, thy record is not true.

*Chap.5.31. 14 Jesus answered and said unto them, * Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

*Deut.17.6. Matt.18.16. 17 * It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witnesse of my self, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sinnes: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes: for if ye beleeve not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true, and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily verily I say unto you, *Whosoever committeth sinne, is the servant of sinne. *Rom.6.20. 2.Pet.2.19.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Sonne abideth ever.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father:

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God; neither came I of my self, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot heare my word.

1. John 8. 44 * Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye beleeve me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sinne? And if I say the truth, why do ye not beleeve me?

1. John 6. 47 *He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeares old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. 1013

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was born blinde restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 but he is received of Jesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlighteneth.

AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world. * Chap. 1. 9.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay, ‖ Or, *spread the clay upon the eyes of the blinde man.*

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

1014

17 They ſay unto the blinde man again, What ſayeſt thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He ſaid, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not beleeve concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his ſight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his ſight.

19 And they asked them, ſaying, Is this your ſonne, who ye ſay was born blinde? how then doth he now ſee?

20 His parents anſwered them and ſaid, We know that this is our ſonne, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now ſeeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, ask him, he ſhall ſpeak for himſelf.

22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that he was Chriſt, he ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and ſaid unto him, Give God the praiſe, we know that this man is a ſinner.

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Whether he be a ſinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I ſee.

26 Then ſaid they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He anſwered them, I have told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would ye heare it again? will ye alſo be his diſciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple, but we are Moſes diſciples.

29 We know that God ſpake unto Moſes: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered and ſaid unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man be a worſhipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Thou waſt altogether born in ſinnes, and doſt thou teach us? And they || caſt him out.

|| Or, *excommunicated him.*

35 Jeſus heard that they had caſt him out; and when he had found him, he ſaid unto him, Doſt thou beleeve on the Sonne of God?

36 He anſwered and ſaid, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou haſt both ſeen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeve: and he worſhipped him.

39 ¶ And Jeſus ſaid, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which ſee not, might ſee, and that they which ſee, might be made blinde.

40 And ſome of the Phariſees which were with him heard theſe words, and ſaid unto him, Are we blinde alſo?

41 Jeſus ſaid unto them, If ye were blinde, ye ſhould have no ſinne: but now ye ſay, We ſee: therefore your ſinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt is the doore, and the good ſhepherd. 19 Divers opinions of him. 24 He proveth by his works, that he is Chriſt the Sonne of God: 39 eſcapeth the Jews, 40 and went again beyond Jordan, where many beleeved on him.

VErily verily I ſay unto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the ſheepfold, but climbeth up ſome other way, the ſame is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the ſhepherd of the ſheep.

3 To him the porter openeth: and the ſheep heare his voice, and he calleth his own ſheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own ſheep, he goeth before them, and the ſheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a ſtranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Jeſus unto them: but they underſtood not what things they were which he ſpake unto them.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them again, Verily verily I ſay unto you, I am the doore of the ſheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers: but the ſheep did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he ſhall be ſaved, and ſhall go in and out, and finde paſture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to ſteal, and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good ſhepherd: the good ſhepherd giveth his life for the ſheep. * Iſa. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23

12 But he that is an hireling and not the ſhepherd, whoſe own the ſheep are not, ſeeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the ſheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and ſcattereth the ſheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheep.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they
Ezek.37.22 shall heare my voice; * and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me,
Isa.53.7,8 * because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down,
Acts 2.24. and I have power to take it again. * This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil: can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

1.Mac.4.59 22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the * feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him,
Or, *hold us in suspense.* and said unto him, How long dost thou ‖ make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers name, they bear witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy self God.

Psal.82.6. 34 Jesus answered them, * Is it not written in your law, I said Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God? 1015

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized, and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Jews beleeve. 47 The high priests and Pharisees gather a councel against Christ. 49 Caiaphas propheseth. 54 Jesus hid himself. 55 At the passeover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the *Matt.26.7.
Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest, is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that, he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1016 15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeve) nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, ‖about fifteen furlongs off)

‖ That is, *about two miles.*

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha assoon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

*Luke 14.14 24 Martha saith unto him, *I know that he Chap. 5. 29. shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the *life: he that beleeveth in me, *Chap. 6. 35 though he were dead yet shall he live;

26 And whosoever liveth, and beleeveth in me, shall never die. Beleevest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 Assoon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groned in the spirit, and †was troubled,

† Gr. *he troubled himself.*

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, *which opened the eyes of the blinde, *Chap. 9. 6. have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead foure dayes.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeve thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, beleeved on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a councel, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him; and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeare, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for us, *Chap. 18. 14 that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that yeare, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a countrey neare to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, & there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jerusalem before the passeover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

56 Then ſought they for Jeſus, and ſpake among themſelves, as they ſtood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feaſt?

57 Now both the chief prieſts and the Phariſees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeſus excuſeth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to ſee Lazarus. 10 The high prieſts conſult to kill him. 12 Chriſt rideth into Jeruſalem. 20 Greeks deſire to ſee Jeſus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Jews are generally blinded: 42 yet many chief rulers beleeve, but do not confeſſe him: 44 therefore Jeſus calleth earneſtly for confeſſion of faith.

THen Jeſus, ſix dayes before the paſſeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raiſed from the dead.

2 There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerved: but Lazarus was one of them that ſat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of ſpikenard, very coſtly, and anointed the feet of Jeſus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the ointment

4 Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Judas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne, which ſhould betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment ſold for three hundred pence, and given to the poore?

6 This he ſaid, not that he cared for the poore: but becauſe he was a thief, and *had the bag, and bare what was put therein. Chap 13. 9.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye have with you: but me ye have not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jeſus ſake onely, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom he had raiſed from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief prieſts conſulted, that they might put Lazarus alſo to death.

11 Becauſe that by reaſon of him many of the Jews went away, and beleeved on Jeſus.

12 ¶* On the next day, much people that were come to the feaſt, when they heard that Jeſus was coming to Jeruſalem, Matt. 21. 8.

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hoſanna, bleſſed is the King of Iſrael that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jeſus when he had found a young aſſe, ſat thereon, as it is written,

15 * Fear not, daughter of Sion; behold thy King cometh, ſitting on an aſſes colt. Zech. 9. 9.

16 Theſe things underſtood not his diſciples at the firſt: but when Jeſus was glorified, then remembred they that theſe things were written of him, and that they had done theſe things unto him. 1017

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raiſed him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cauſe the people alſo met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Phariſees therefore ſaid among themſelves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worſhip at the feaſt:

21 The ſame came therefore to Philip, which *was* of Bethſaida of Galilee, and deſired him, ſaying, Sir, we would ſee Jeſus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip told Jeſus.

23 ¶ And Jeſus anſwered them, ſaying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man ſhould be glorified.

24 Verily verily I ſay unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * He that loveth his life, ſhall loſe it: and he that hateth his life in this world, ſhall keep it unto life eternall. * Matt. 10. 39.

26 If any man ſerve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there ſhall alſo my ſervant be: if any man ſerve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my ſoul troubled, and what ſhall I ſay? Father, ſave me from this houre: but for this cauſe came I unto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *ſaying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that ſtood by, and heard it, ſaid that it thundered: others ſaid, An angel ſpake to him.

30 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid, This voice came not becauſe of me, but for your ſakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now ſhall the prince of this world be caſt out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he ſaid, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.)

34 The people anſwered him, * We have heard out of the law, that Chriſt abideth for ever: and how ſayeſt thou, The Sonne of man muſt be lift up? who is this Sonne of man? *Pſal. 110. 4.

35 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you, walk while ye have the light, leſt darkneſſe come upon you: for he that walketh in darkneſſe, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. Theſe things ſpake Jeſus and departed, and did hide himſelf from them.

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE

1018

37 ¶ But though he had done ſo many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, * Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

*Iſa. 53.1. Rom. 10.16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, becauſe that Eſaias ſaid again,

*Matt. 13.14

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, nor underſtand with their heart, and be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

41 Theſe things ſaid Eſaias, when he ſaw his glory, and ſpake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheleſſe, among the chief rulers alſo, many beleeved on him; but becauſe of the Phariſees they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue.

*Chap. 5.44.

43 * For they loved the praiſe of men more then the praiſe of God.

44 ¶ Jeſus cried, and ſaid, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth me, ſeeth him that ſent me.

* Chap. 3.19.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whoſoever beleeveth on me, ſhould not abide in darkneſſe.

*Chap. 3.17.

47 * And if any man heare my words and beleeve not, I judge him not; for I came not to judge the world, but to ſave the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: * the word that I have ſpoken, the ſame ſhall judge him in the laſt day.

*Mark 16. 16.

49 For I have not ſpoken of my ſelf; but the Father which ſent me, he gave me a commandment what I ſhould ſay, & what I ſhould ſpeak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlaſting: whatſoever I ſpeak therefore, even as the Father ſaid unto me, ſo I ſpeak.

CHAP. XIII.

Jeſus waſheth the diſciples feet: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 *He foretelleth and diſcovereth to John by a token, that Judas ſhould betray him:* 31 *commandeth them to love one another:* 36 *and forewarneth Peter of his deniall.*

*Matt. 26.2.

NOw * before the feaſt of the paſſeover, when Jeſus knew that his houre was come, that he ſhould depart out of this world, unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And ſupper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne, to betray him)

3 Jeſus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,

4 He riſeth from ſupper, and laid aſide his garments, and took a towell and girded himſelf.

5 After that, he poureth water into a baſon, and began to waſh the diſciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, doſt thou waſh my feet?

7 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What I do thou knoweſt not now: but thou ſhalt know hereafter.

8 Peter ſaith unto him, Thou ſhalt never waſh my feet. Jeſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but alſo my hands and my head.

10 Jeſus ſaith to him, He that is waſhed, needeth not, ſave to waſh his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who ſhould betray him, therefore ſaid he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had waſhed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet down again, he ſaid unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Maſter, and Lord: and ye ſay well; for ſo I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Maſter have waſhed your feet, ye alſo ought to waſh one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye ſhould do as I have done to you.

16 * Verily verily I ſay unto you, The ſervant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is ſent, greater then he that ſent him.

*Matt. 10.24. Chap. 15.20

17 If ye know theſe things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I ſpeak not of you all, I know whom I have choſen: but that the ſcripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel againſt me.

* Pſal. 41.9

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, ye may beleeve that I am he.

‖ Or, *from henceforth.*

20 * Verily verily I ſay unto you, He that receiveth whomſoever I ſend, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me.

*Matt. 10.40

21 * When Jeſus had thus ſaid, he was troubled in ſpirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Verily verily I ſay unto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

*Matt. 26.21

22 Then the diſciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he ſpake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jeſus boſome, one of his diſciples whom Jeſus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he ſhould ask who it ſhould be of whom he ſpake.

25 He

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

25 He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a ‖ sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, *the sonne* of Simon.

Or, *morsel.*

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or that he should give something to the poore.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me, * and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you.

*Chap. 7. 34.

34 * A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

*Levit. 19. 18. Chap. 15. 17. 1. Joh. 4. 21.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay down my life for thy sake.

*Mat. 26. 33

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily verily I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven: 6 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life, and one with the Father: 13 assureth their prayers in his name to be effectuall: 15 requesteth love and obedience: 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter: 27 and leaveth his peace with them.*

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you: I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest, and how can we know the way? 1019

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Beleevest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeve me for the very works sake.

12 Verily verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works then these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 * And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

*Mat. 7. 7.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

‖ Or, *orphanes.*

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me, and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which you heare, is

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

1020 is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeve.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost, and of the apostles.*

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

*Mat. 15. 13. 2 * Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

*Chap. 13. 10 3 * Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can do nothing.

‖ Or, *severed from me.*

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love: even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 * This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. *Chap. 13. 34 1. Thes. 4. 9. 1. Joh. 3. 11.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and * ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. *Mat. 28. 19.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. * Mat. 10. 24 Chap. 13. 16

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not had sinne: but now they have no ‖ cloke for their sinne. ‖ Or, *excuse.*

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, * They hated me without a cause. *Psal. 35. 19.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me. *Luk. 24. 49. Chap. 14. 26

27 And ye also shall bear witnesse, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension;* 23 *assureth their prayers made in his name to be acceptable to his Father.* 33 *Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.*

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

2 They ſhall put you out of the ſynagogues: yea the time cometh, that whoſoever killeth you will think that he doth God ſervice.

3 And theſe things will they do unto you, becauſe they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But theſe things have I told you, that when the time ſhall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And theſe things I ſaid not unto you at the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that ſent me, & none of you asketh me, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I have ſaid theſe things unto you, ſorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheleſſe, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will ſend him unto you.

Or, *convince.*

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reprove the world of ſinne, and of righteouſneſſe, and of judgement.

9 Of ſinne, becauſe they beleeve not on me.

10 Of righteouſneſſe, becauſe I go to my Father, and ye ſee me no more.

11 Of judgement, becauſe the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to ſay unto you, but ye cannot bear them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he ſhall not ſpeak of himſelf: but whatſoever he ſhall heare, that ſhall he ſpeak, and he will ſhew you things to come.

14 He ſhall glorifie me: for he ſhall receive of mine, and ſhall ſhew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore ſaid I, that he ſhall take of mine, and ſhall ſhew it unto you.

16 A little while and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again, a little while and ye ſhall ſee me, becauſe I go to the Father.

17 Then ſaid ſome of his diſciples among themſelves, What is this that he ſaith unto us, A little while and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again, a little while and ye ſhall ſee me: and, Becauſe I go to the Father.

18 They ſaid therefore, What is this that he ſaith, A little while? we cannot tell what he ſaith.

19 Now Jeſus knew that they were deſirous to ask him, and ſaid unto them, Do ye enquire among your ſelves of that I ſaid, A little while and ye ſhall not ſee me: and again, a little while and ye ſhall ſee me?

20 Verily verily I ſay unto you, that ye ſhall weep and lament, but the world ſhall rejoyce: and ye ſhall be ſorrowfull, but your ſorrow ſhall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when ſhe is in travail, hath ſorrow, becauſe her houre is come: but aſſoon as ſhe is delivered of the childe, ſhe remembreth no more the anguiſh, for joy that a man is born into the world. 1021

22 And ye now therefore have ſorrow: but I will ſee you again, and your heart ſhall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye ſhall ask me nothing: * Verily verily I ſay unto you, Whatſoever ye ſhall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. * Matt. 7. 7.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye ſhall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 Theſe things have I ſpoken unto you in ‖ proverbs: the time cometh when I ſhall no more ſpeak unto you in ‖ proverbs, but I ſhall ſhew you plainly of the Father. ‖ Or, *parables.* ‖ Or, *parables.*

26 At that day ye ſhall ask in my name: and I ſay not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himſelf loveth you, becauſe ye have loved me, and have beleeved that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His diſciples ſaid unto him, Lo, now ſpeakeſt thou plainly, and ſpeakeſt no ‖ proverb. ‖ Or, *parable.*

30 Now are we ſure that thou knoweſt all things, and needeſt not that any man ſhould ask thee: by this we beleeve that thou cameſt forth from God.

31 Jeſus anſwered them, Do ye now beleeve?

32 * Behold the houre cometh, yea, is now come, that ye ſhall be ſcattered, every man to ‖ his own, and ſhall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, becauſe the Father is with me. * Matth. 26. 31. ‖ Or, *his own home.*

33 Theſe things I have ſpoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye ſhall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt prayeth to his Father to glorifie him. 6 To preſerve his apoſtles 11 in unity, 17 and truth: 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleevers with him in heaven.

THeſe words ſpake Jeſus and lift up his eyes to heaven, and ſaid, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne alſo may glorifie thee.

2 * As thou haſt given him power over all fleſh, that he ſhould give eternall life to as many as thou haſt given him. * Matth. 28. 18.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jeſus Chriſt whom thou haſt ſent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finiſhed the work which thou gaveſt me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own ſelf, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

1022 6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received
* Chap. 16. 27. them,* and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have beleeved that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but
* Psal. 109. 8 the sonne of perdition: * that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth, thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that
‖ Or, *truly sanctified.* they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall beleeve on me through their word.

21 That they all may be one; as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

* Chap. 12. 26. 24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Jesus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Jesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Jews ask Barabbas to be let loose.

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, * he * Matth. 26. 36. went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 * Judas then having received a band of * Matth. 27. 47. men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? and they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way,

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gavest me, * Chap. 17. 12. have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priests servant, & cut off his right eare: the servants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high priest that same yeare. ‖ ‖ *And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest,* verse 24.

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people. * Chap. 11. 50.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Jesus, * Matth. 26. 58. and so did another disciple: that disciple was known

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the doore unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews alwayes resort, and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Jesus || with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

|| Or, *with a rod.*

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witnesse of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

* Matth. 26. 57. 24 * Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

* Matth. 26. 69. 25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: * They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

*Matt. 27. 2. || Or, *Pilates house.* * Acts 10. 28. 28 ¶ * Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas, unto || the hall of judgement: and it was early, * and they themselves went not into the judgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the passeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

* Matth. 20. 19. 32 * That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

* Matth. 27. 11. 33 * Then Pilate entred into the judgement hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witnesse unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye have a custome, that I should release unto you one at the passeover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews? * Matth. 27. 15.

40 * Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber. * Acts 3 14.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to John. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 buried by Joseph and Nicodemus.

THen * Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him. * Matth. 27. 26.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, & saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore & officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, & crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? but Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passeover, and about the sixth houre: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

*Matth. 27. 31. 16 *Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jesus and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a scull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse, and the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEVVS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews, but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

*Matth. 27. 35. 23 ¶ *Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments (and made foure parts, to every souldier a part) and also ‖Or, wrought. his coat: now the coat was without seam, ‖ woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it *Psal 22.18. shall be: *that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the* ‖Or, *Cleopas.* *wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. *Psal. 69. 21.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vineger: and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it upon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vineger, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the sabbath-day (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, & saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out, blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeve.

36 For these things were done, * that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken. *Exod. 12. 46. Num. 9. 12. Psal. 34. 20.

37 * And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced. *Zech. 12. 10.

38 ¶ * And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus; & Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jesus. *Matth. 27. 57.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the sepulchre: 3 so do Peter and John, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulity and confession of Thomas. 30 The scripture is sufficient to salvation.

THE *first day of the week cometh Marie Magdalene early when it was yet dark, un- *Matt. 28. 1. Mark 16. 1.

to

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

to the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the * other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

* Chap. 13. 23. and 21. 20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did outrunne Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stouping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeved.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stouped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had layen:

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary: She turned her self and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus said unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ * Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

* Mark 16. 14.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 * Whose soever sinnes ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sinnes ye retain, they are retained.

* Matth. 18. 18.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord: but he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeve.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeving.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast beleeved: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have beleeved.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

* Chap. 21. 25.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeve that Jesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeving ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing again to his disciples, was known of them by the great draught of fishes: 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheep: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 rebuketh his curiositie touching John. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himself:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

They went forth, and entred into a ſhip immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jeſus ſtood on the ſhore: but the diſciples knew not that it was Jeſus.

‖ Or, *Sirs.*

5 Then Jeſus ſaith unto them, ‖ Children, have ye any meat? They anſwered him, No.

6 And he ſaid unto them, Caſt the net on the right ſide of the ſhip, and ye ſhall finde. They caſt therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fiſhes.

7 Therefore that diſciple whom Jeſus loved, ſaith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fiſhers coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did caſt himſelf into the ſea.

8 And the other diſciples came in a little ſhip (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fiſhes.

9 Aſſoon then as they were come to land, they ſaw a fire of coals there, and fiſh laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Bring of the fiſh, which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fiſhes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were ſo many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jeſus ſaith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the diſciples durſt ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jeſus then cometh and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fiſh likewiſe.

14 This is now the third time that Jeſus ſhewed himſelf to his diſciples, after that he was riſen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jeſus ſaith to Simon Peter, Simon ſonne of Jonas, loveſt thou me more then theſe? He ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He ſaith unto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He ſaith to him again the ſecond time Simon ſonne of Jonas, loveſt thou me? He ſaith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I love thee. He ſaith unto him, Feed my ſheep.

17 He ſaid unto him the third time, Simon ſonne of Jonas, loveſt thou me? Peter was grieved, becauſe he ſaid unto him the third time, Loveſt thou me? And he ſaid unto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I love thee. Jeſus ſaith unto him, Feed my ſheep.

18 Verily verily I ſay unto thee, when thou waſt young, thou girdedſt thy ſelf, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou ſhalt be old, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thy hands, and another ſhall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This ſpake he, ſignifying by what death he ſhould glorifie God. And when he had ſpoken this, he ſaith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, ſeeth the diſciple * whom Jeſus loved, following, which alſo leaned on his breaſt at ſupper, and ſaid, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? * Chap. 13. 23. and 20. 2.

21 Peter ſeeing him, ſaith to Jeſus, Lord, and what *ſhall* this man *do*?

22 Jeſus ſaith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this ſaying abroad among the brethren, that that diſciple ſhould not die: yet Jeſus ſaid not unto him, He ſhall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the diſciple which teſtifieth of theſe things, and wrote theſe things, and we know that his teſtimonie is true.

25 * And there are alſo many other things which Jeſus did, the which if they ſhould be written every one, I ſuppoſe that even the world it ſelf could not contain the books that ſhould be written. Amen. * Chap. 20. 30.

THE

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

Christ preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the utmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their mindes upon his second coming. 12 They accordingly return, and giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Untill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourtie dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And || being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 * For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 * But ye shall receive || power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come, in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, This scripture must needs have been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus. * Psal. 41.9.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. * Matt. 27.7

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of bloud.

20 * For it is written in the book of psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his || bishoprick let another take. * Psal. 69.25 * Psal. 109.8 || Or, *office*, or, *charge*.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, & Matthias

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven apostles.

CHAP.

|| Or, *eating together with them.*

* Luke 24. 49.

* Matt. 3.11.

* Chap. 2.1. || Or, *the power of the holy Ghost coming upon you.*

* Luke 24. 51.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

CHAP. II.

1 *The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diverse languages, are admired by some, and derided by others.* 14 *Whom Peter disproving, and shewing that the apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsel, and foreknowledge:* 37 *he baptizeth a great number that were converted,* 41 *who afterwards devoutly and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.*

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them:

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem, Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

‖ Or, *when his voice was made.*

6 Now ‖ when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

‖ Or, *troubled in minde.*

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how heare we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do heare them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

* Isa. 44. 3. Joel 2 28.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will poure out of my spirit upon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall propheſie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens I will poure out in those dayes of my spirit, and they shall propheſie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath; bloud, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 * The sunne shall be turned into darknesse, and the moon into bloud, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. * Joel 2. 31.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved. * Rom. 10. 13.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, Jesus of Nazareth a man approved of God, among you, by miracles, wonders and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved * Psal. 16. 8.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad; moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speak unto you * of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day: ‖ Or, *I may* * 1. Kings 2. 10.

30 Therefore being a prophet, * and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loyns, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ, to sit on his throne: * Psal. 132. 11.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. * Psal. 16. 10

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For David is not ascended into the hea-

vens,

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

*Psal.110.1 vens, but he saith himself, * The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Untill I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Save your selves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signes were done by the apostles.

44 And all that beleeved were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions & goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

‖ Or, *at home*

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

1 Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his or Johns own power, or holinesse, but by God, & his Sonne Jesus, and through faith in his name: 13 withall reprehending them for crucifying Jesus. 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsel, and the Scriptures, 19 he exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sinnes, and salvation in the same Jesus.

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth *houre*.

2 And a certain man lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautifull, to ask almes of them that entred into the temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us. 1029

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up, and immediately his feet and ancle-bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for almes at the Beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his sonne Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 * But ye denied the holy one, & the just, *Mat.27.20 and desired a murderer to be granted unto you,

15 And killed the ‖ Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses. ‖ Or, *author*

16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive, untill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets, since the world began.

22 * For Moses truly said unto the fathers, *Deut.18.15 A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up un- Chap.7.37.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

1030 to you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not heare that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers,* saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

* Gen. 12. 3.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Sonne Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Jews offended with Peters sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word) imprison him & John. 5 After, upon examination, Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus onely we must be eternally saved, 13 they command him and John to preach no more in that name, adding also threatning. 23 whereupon the church fleeth to prayer: 31 and God by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer, confirming the church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall love and charity.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests and the ‖ captain of the temple, and the Sadduces came upon them,

‖ Or, ruler.

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

* Psal. 118. 22. Mat. 21. 42.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the councel, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeares old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

25 * Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

* Psal. 2. 1.

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldnesse they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signes and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy childe Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeved, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Levite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 *and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles,* 14 *to the increase of the faith:* 17 *the apostles are again imprisoned,* 19 *but delivered by an angel, bidding them to preach openly to all.* 21 *when, after their teaching accordingly in the temple,* 29 *and before the councel,* 33 *they are in danger to be killed; through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counseller among the Jews, they be kept alive,* 40 *and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.*

BUt a certain man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privie *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

‖ Or, *to deceive.*

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things. 1031

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least, the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

‖ Or, *in every street.*

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) & were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ Or, *envy.*

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, & called the councel together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safetie, and the keepers standing without before the doores: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

1032 24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, & teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councel: and the high priest asked them,

*Chap 4 18. 28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans bloud upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the councel, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas boasting himself to be some bodie, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as ‖obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

‖Or, *beleeved.*

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the councel, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The apostles desirous to have the poore regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselves to dispense the word of God, the food of the soul, 3 appoint the office of deaconship to seven chosen men: 5 of whom, Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one: 12 who is taken of those whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsly accused of blasphemy against the law and the temple.

AND in those daies, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost and wisdome, whom we may appoint over this businesse.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministerie of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the apostles: & when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the Scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councel,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and
‖ or, rites. shall change the ‖ customes which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the councel, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephen permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemie, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers, 20 before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built: 37 That Moses himself witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the just one, whom the prophets foretold should come into the world: 54 whereupon they stone him to death; who commendeth his soul to Jesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers hearken, The God of glorie appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

Gen. 12. 1. 3 And said unto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on, yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil foure hundred yeares.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

Gen. 17. 9. Gen. 21. 3. Gen. 25. 26. Gen. 29. &c. 8 * And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: * and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and * Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

Gen. 37. 28 9 * And the patriarchs moved with envie, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, * and gave him favour and wisdome in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.

Gen. 41. 37. 11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance. 1033

12 * But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. * Gen. 42. 1.

13 * And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Josephs kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. * Gen. 45. 4.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 * So Jacob went down into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers, * Gen. 46. 5. * Gen. 49. 33.

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Emmor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 * In which time Moses was born, and * was ‖ exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three moneths: * Exod. 2. 2. * Heb. 11. 23. ‖ Or, *fair to God.*

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words, and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeares old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: * Exod. 2. 11.

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them, but they understood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another? * Exod. 2. 13.

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sonnes.

30 * And when fourtie yeares were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. * Exod 3. 2.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew neare to behold it,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1034 the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not behold.

33 Then ſaid the Lord to him, Put off thy ſhoes from thy feet: for the place where thou ſtandeſt is holy ground.

34 I have ſeen, I have ſeen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This Moſes whom they refuſed, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the ſame did God ſend to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the buſh.

36 He brought them out, after that he had *Exod.7.9. *ſhewed wonders and ſignes in the land of E- *Exod.16.1. gypt, and in the Red ſea, * and in the wilderneſſe fourtie yeares.

37 ¶ This is that Moſes which ſaid unto the *Deut.18.15 children of Iſrael, * A prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe up unto you of your brethren, || Or, *as my ſelf.* || like unto me, him ſhall ye heare.

38 * This is he that was in the church in *Exod.19.3. the wilderneſſe, with the angel which ſpake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thruſt *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

*Exod 32.1. 40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moſes, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to *Amos 5.25. worſhip the hoſt of heaven, * as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye houſe of Iſrael, have ye offered to me ſlain beaſts, and ſacrifices, by the ſpace of fourtie yeares in the wilderneſſe?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtarre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worſhip them: and I will carrie you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, *Exod.25.40 ſpeaking unto Moſes, * that he ſhould make it according to the faſhion that he had ſeen.

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Jeſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and deſired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob

47 * But Solomon built him an houſe. *1.Chr.17.

48 * Howbeit the moſt High dwelleth not * Chap.17. in temples made with hands; as ſaith the pro- 24. phet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footſtool: what houſe will ye build me, ſaith the Lord? or what is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made all theſe things?

51 ¶ Ye ſtiff-necked, and uncircumciſed in heart and eares, ye do alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt: as your fathers did, *ſo* do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers perſecuted? and they have ſlain them which ſhewed before of the coming of the juſt one, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the diſpoſition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked up ſtedfaſtly into heaven, and ſaw the glory of God, and Jeſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heavens opened, and the Sonne of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and ſtopped their eares, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the citie, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Stephen, calling *upon God*, and ſaying, Lord Jeſus receive my ſpirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell aſleep.

CHAP. VIII.

By occaſion of the perſecution in Jeruſalem, the church being planted in Samaria 5 by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the reſt Simon the ſorcerer, a great ſeducer of the people; 14 Peter and John come to confirm, and enlarge the church: where by prayer, and impoſition of hands, giving the holy Ghoſt, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter ſharply reproving his hypocriſie, and covetouſneſſe, and exhorting him to repentance, together with John preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jeruſalem. 26 But the angel ſendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the church which was at Jeruſalem,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

ruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apoſtles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entring into every houſe, and haling men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Chriſt unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing, and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean ſpirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before-time in the ſame city uſed ſorcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himſelf was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the name of Jeſus Chriſt, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelf beleeved alſo: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the apoſtles which were at Jeruſalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they ſent unto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jeſus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me alſo this power, that on whomſoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid unto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God. 1035

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye have ſpoken come upon me.

25 And they when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jeruſalem, and preached the goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the angel of the Lord ſpake unto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and go towards the ſouth, unto the way that goeth down from Jeruſalem unto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And he aroſe and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authoritie under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Jeruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his chariot read Eſaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid unto Philip, Go neare, and joyn thy ſelf to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the prophet Eſaias, and ſaid, Underſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? and he deſired Philip that he would come up, and ſit with him.

32 The place of the ſcripture which he read, was this, *He was led as a ſheep to the ſlaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before his ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth: * Iſa. 53. 7.

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was taken away: and who ſhall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the prophet this? of himſelf, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame ſcripture, and preached unto him Jeſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch ſaid, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip ſaid, If thou beleeveſt with all thine heart, thou mayeſt. And he anſwered and ſaid, I beleeve that Jeſus Chriſt is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to ſtand ſtill: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1036 water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch ſaw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Ceſarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damaſcus, 4 is ſtricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apoſtleſhip, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Chriſt boldly. 23 The Jews lay wait to kill him; 29 ſo do the Grecians: but he eſcapeth both. 31 The church having reſt, Peter healeth Æneas of the palſie, 36 and reſtoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lord, went unto the high prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus to the ſynagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jeruſalem.

3 And as he journeyed he came neare Damaſcus, and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice ſaying unto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt: It is hard for thee to kick againſt the pricks.

6 And he trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord ſaid unto him, Ariſe, and go into the city, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him ſtood ſpeechleſſe, hearing a voice, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And he was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias, and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Behold, *I am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid unto him, Ariſe, and go into the ſtreet, which is called Straight, and enquire in the houſe of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeen in a viſion a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy ſaints at Jeruſalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief prieſts, to binde all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord ſaid unto him, Go thy way: for he is a choſen veſſel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jeſus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that thou mighteſt receive thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been ſcales, and he received ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the ſynagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this name in Jeruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damaſcus, proving that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counſel to kill him:

24 * But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. * 2. Cor. 11 32.

25 Then the diſciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſayed to joyn himſelf to the diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apoſtles, and declared unto them how he had ſeen the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the name of Jeſus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jeruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the name of the Lord Jeſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Ceſarea, and ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the churches reſt throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed through-

Digitized by Google
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

throughout all quarters, he came down alſo to the ſaints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight yeares, and was ſick of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid unto him, Æneas, Jeſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain diſciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works, and alms-deeds which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that ſhe was ſick, and died: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent unto him two men, deſiring him that he would not || delay to come to them.

|| Or, be grieved.

39 Then Peter aroſe, and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes: and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up: and when he had called the ſaints and widows, preſented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many beleeved in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he tarried many dayes in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 *Cornelius a devout man,* 5 *being commanded by an angel, ſendeth for Peter:* 11 *who by a viſion,* 15, 20 *is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles.* 34 *As he preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius and his company,* 44 *the holy Ghoſt falleth on them,* 48 *and they are baptized.*

THere was a certain man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He ſaw in a viſion evidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and ſaying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it Lord? And he ſaid unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memoriall before God. 1037

5 And now ſend men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea-ſide: he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to do.

7 And when the angel which ſpake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſhold ſervants, and a devout ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all theſe things unto them, he ſent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the houſe top to pray, about the ſixth houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heaven opened, and a certain veſſel deſcending unto him, as it had been a great ſheet, knit at the foure corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Riſe, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice ſpake unto him again the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the veſſel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelf what this viſion which he had ſeen, ſhould mean: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon which was ſurnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the ſpirit ſaid unto him, Behold, three men ſeek thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have ſent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were ſent unto him from Cornelius; and ſaid, Behold, I am he whom ye ſeek: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the centurion, a juſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to heare words of thee.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1038

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: and on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Ceſarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinſmen and neare friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worſhipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, ſaying, Stand up, I my ſelf alſo am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he ſaid unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath ſhewed me, that I ſhould not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainſaying, aſſoon as I was ſent for: I aſk therefore for what intent ye have ſent for me.

30 And Cornelius ſaid, Foure dayes ago I was faſting untill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my houſe, and behold, a man ſtood before me in bright clothing,

31 And ſaid, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the ſight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon whoſe ſurname is Peter; he is lodged in the houſe of one Simon a tanner, by the ſea-ſide; who when he cometh, ſhall ſpeak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I ſent to thee, and thou haſt well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here preſent before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and ſaid, * Of a truth I perceive that God is no reſpecter of perſons:

* Deut. 10. 17. Rom. 2. 11. 1. Pet. 1. 17.

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteouſneſſe, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God ſent unto the children of Iſrael, preaching peace by Jeſus Chriſt (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (*I ſay*) you know, which was publiſhed throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptiſme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jeſus of Nazareth, with the holy Ghoſt, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppreſſed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witneſſes of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jeruſalem, whom they ſlew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raiſed up the third day, and ſhewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witneſſes, choſen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he roſe from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to teſtifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

43 * To him give all the prophets witneſſe, that through his name whoſoever beleeveth in him, ſhall receive remiſſion of ſinnes.

* Jer. 31. 34. Mic 7. 18.

44 ¶ While Peter yet ſpake theſe words, the holy Ghoſt fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumciſion which beleeved, were aſtoniſhed, as many as came with Peter, becauſe that on the Gentiles alſo was poured out the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

46 For they heard them ſpeak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then anſwered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that theſe ſhould not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghoſt, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accuſed for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The goſpel being ſpread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is ſent to confirm them. 26 The diſciples there are firſt called Chriſtians. 27 They ſend relief to the brethren in Judea in time of famine.

AND the apoſtles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had alſo received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jeruſalem, they that were of the circumciſion contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wenteſt in to men uncircumciſed, and didſt eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearſed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, ſaying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I ſaw a viſion, A certain veſſel deſcend, as it had been a great ſheet, let down from heaven by foure corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which when I had faſtened mine eyes, I conſidered, and ſaw foure-footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and fowls of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice ſaying unto me, Ariſe Peter, ſlay, and eat.

8 But I ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for nothing com-

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

mon or unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost
Chap. 2. 4. fell on them, * as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the
John 1. 26. Lord, how that he said, * John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

Chap. 8. 1. 19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the eares of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeare they assembled themselves 1039
‖ with the church, and taught much people, ‖ Or, *in the church.*
and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church. 20 In his pride, taking to himself the honour due to God, he is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the king
‖ stretched forth his hands to vex certain ‖ Or, *began.*
of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but
‖ prayer was made without ceasing of the ‖ Or, *instant and earnest prayer was made.*
church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and binde on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which open-

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1040 ed to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damsel came ‖to hearken, named Rhoda.

‖Or, *to ask who was there*

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

‖Or, *bare an hostile minde, intending warre.* †Gr. *that was over the kings bed-chamber.*

20 ¶ And Herod ‖was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus † the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ministerie, and took with them John whose surname was Mark.

‖Or, *charge*, chap. 11. 29, 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles.* 7 *Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer.* 14 *Paul preaceth at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ.* 42 *The Gentiles beleeve:* 45 *but the Jews gainsay, and blaspheme:* 46 *whereupon they turn to the Gentiles.* 48 *As many as were ordained to life, beleeved.*

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, ‖ which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

‖Or, *Herods foster-brother*

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sunne for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he saw what was done, beleeved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, & sat down.

15 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the ſynagogue ſent unto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood up, and beckening with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

Exod. 1. 1.
Exod. 13. 3, 16.

18 And about the time of fourty yeares †ſuffered he their manners in the wilderneſſe.

Gr. ἐτροποφόρησεν, perhaps for τροφοφόρησεν, as a nurſe beareth, or feedeth her childe, Deut. 1. 31. 2. Mac. 7. 27. according to the Sept. and Chryſoſt. Joſh. 14. 2. Judg. 3. 9. 1. Sam. 8. 5. 1. Sam. 16. 3. Pſal. 89. 20

19 And when he had deſtroyed ſeven nations in the land of Chanaan, * he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that * he gave unto them judges, about the ſpace of foure hundred and fifty yeares, untill Samuel the prophet.

21 * And afterward they deſired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the ſonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the ſpace of fourty yeares.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raiſed up unto them David to be their king, to whom alſo he gave teſtimonie, and ſaid, * I have found David the ſonne of Jeſſe, a man after mine own heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will.

Isa. 11. 1.

23 * Of this mans ſeed hath God according to his promiſe, raiſed unto Iſrael a Saviour Jeſus:

Matt. 3. 1.

24 * When John had firſt preached before his coming, the baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as John fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, * Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whoſe ſhoes of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.

John 1. 20.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtock of Abraham, and whoſoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſalvation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Jeruſalem, and their rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every ſabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

Matt. 27. 22.

28 * And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a ſepulchre.

Matt. 28. 6.

30 * But God raiſed him from the dead:

31 And he was ſeen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jeruſalem, who are his witneſſes unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame unto us their children, in that he hath raiſed up Jeſus again, as it is alſo written in the ſecond pſalme, * Thou art my ſonne, this day have I begotten thee. 1041

*Pſal. 2. 7. Hebr. 1. 5.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe, * I will give you the ſure † mercies of David.

*Iſa. 55. 3.
†Gr. τὰ ὅσια, holy, or juſt things: which word the Septuag. both in the place of Iſa. 55. 3. and in many others, uſe for that which is in the Hebrew, mercies.

35 Wherefore he ſaith alſo in another *pſalme*, * Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy one to ſee corruption.

*Pſal. 16. 10.

36 For David ‖ after he had ſerved his own generation by the will of God, * fell on ſleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

‖Or, after he had in his own age ſerved the will of God.
*1. Kin. 2. 10.

37 But he whom God raiſed again, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveneſſe of ſinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeve are juſtified from all things, from which ye could not be juſtified by the law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come upon you which is ſpoken of in * the prophets,

*Hab. 1. 5.

41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the ſynagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might be preached to them † the next ſabbath.

†Gr. in the week between or in the ſabbath between.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next ſabbath-day came almoſt the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Jews ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt have been ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and judge your ſelves unworthy of everlaſting life; lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded us, *ſaying*, * I have ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſalvation unto the ends of the earth.

*Iſa. 49. 6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1042 liſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews ſtirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

[r]Matt.10.14. 51 * But they ſhook off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the diſciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lyſtra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned. 21 They paſſe through divers churches, confirming the diſciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the ſynagogue of the Jews, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and alſo of the Greeks, beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Jews ſtirred up the Gentiles, and made their mindes evil-affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gave teſtimony unto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Jews, with their rulers, to uſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſat a certain man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who never had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeak; who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand up right on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, ſaying in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, becauſe he was the chief ſpeaker.

13 Then the prieſt of Jupiter which was before their citie, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why do ye theſe things? We alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach unto you, that ye ſhould turn from theſe vanities unto the living God, * which made heaven, and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein: *Gen.1 1. Pſal. 146.6 Revel. 14.7

16 * Who in times paſt ſuffered all nations to walk in their own wayes. *Pſal.81.12

17 Nevertheleſſe he left not himſelf without witneſſe, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, * and having ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the city, ſuppoſing he had been dead. [r]2.Cor.11.2

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the goſpel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned again to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſouls of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeved.

24 And after they had paſſed throughout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Great diſſenſion ariſeth touching circumciſion. 6 The apoſtles conſult about it, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to viſit the brethren together, fall at ſtrife, and depart aſunder.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and ſaid*, * Except ye be circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaved. * Galat 5.

2 When

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which beleeved, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, *Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the gospel, and beleeve.

Chap. 10.

Id 11, 13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us:

9 And put no difference between us and them, *purifying their hearts by faith.

Chap. 10.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, *to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

Cor. 1. 2.
Matt. 23. 4.

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

mos 9, 11.

16 *After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from bloud.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Judas, surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apostles, and elders, and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul;

26 Men that have hazarded their lives, for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from bloud, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch, and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the ‖ consolation.

‖ Or, *exhortation.*

32 And Judas and Silas being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1044

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul having circumcised Timothie, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of divination. 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The jaylour is converted, 37 and they are delivered.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the sonne of a certain woman which was a Jewesse, and beleeved: but his father was a Greek:

* Rom. 16. 21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, * that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

* Chap. 15. 28.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

‖ Or, *the first.*

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a rivers side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit ‖ of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

‖ Or, *of Python.*

17 The same followed Paul, and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market-place, unto the rulers,

‖ Or, *court.*

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

* 2. Cor. 11. 25. 1. Thess. 2.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylour to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Do thy ſelf no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I do to be ſaved?

31 And they ſaid, Beleeve on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaved, and thy houſe.

32 And they ſpake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And he took them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, he and all his, ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the magiſtrates ſent the ſergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men go.

36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul, The magiſtrates have ſent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have caſt us into priſon, and now do they thruſt us out privily? nay verily, but let them come themſelves and fetch us out.

38 And the ſergeants told theſe words unto the magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the city.

* Verſe 14. 40 And they went out of the priſon, * and entred into *the houſe of* Lydia, and when they had ſeen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica: 4 where ſome beleeve, and others perſecute him. 10 He is ſent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being perſecuted at Theſſalonica, 15 he cometh to Athens, and diſputeth and preacheth the living God to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted unto Chriſt.

NOw when they had paſſed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a ſynagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three ſabbath-dayes reaſoned with them out of the ſcriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Chriſt muſt needs have ſuffered, and riſen again from the dead: and that this Jeſus whom I preach unto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeved, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the city on an uprore, and aſſaulted the houſe of Jaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people. 1045

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jaſon, and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, Theſe that have turned the world upſide down, are come hither alſo,

7 Whom Jaſon hath received: and theſe all do contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, that there is another king, *one* Jeſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Jaſon, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the ſynagogue of the Jews.

11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in that they received the word with all readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the ſcriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: alſo of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to go as it were to the ſea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when he ſaw the city ‖ wholly given to idolatry.

‖ Or, *full of idols.*

17 Therefore diſputed he in the ſynagogue with the Jews, and with the devout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this ‖ babler ſay? other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter forth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached unto them Jeſus, and the reſurrection.

‖ Or, *baſe fellow.*

19 And they took him, and brought him unto ‖ Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

‖ Or, *Mars hill.* It was the higheſt court in Athens.

20 For thou bringeſt certain ſtrange things to our eares: we would know therefore what theſe things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians & ſtrangers which were

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1046 were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to heare ſome new thing)

‖ Or, *court of the Areopagites.*

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the mids of ‖ Marshill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.

‖ Or, *gods that you worſhip,* 2. Theſſ. 2. 4.

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your ‖ devotions, I found an altar with this inſcription, TO THE VNKNOVVN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I unto you.

* Chap. 7. 48.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, ſeeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

* Pſal. 50. 8.

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things.

26 And hath made of one bloud, all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they ſhould ſeek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and finde him, though he be not farre from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain alſo of your own poets have ſaid, For we are alſo his offspring.

* Iſa. 40. 18.

29 Foraſmuch then as we are the offspring of God, * we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or ſilver, or ſtone graven by art and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

‖ Or, *offered faith.*

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will judge the world in righteouſneſſe, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath ‖ given aſſurance unto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, We will heare thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and beleeved: among the which was Dionyſius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, & preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a viſion. 12 He is accuſed before Gallio the deputy, but is diſmiſſed. 18 Afterwards paſſing from city to city, he ſtrengtheneth the diſciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly inſtructed by Aquila and Priſcilla, 28 preacheth Chriſt with great efficacy.

AFter theſe things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

* Rom. 16. 3.

2 And found a certain Jew named * Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers)

4 And he reaſoned in the ſynagogue every ſabbath, and perſwaded the Jews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Jews, that Jeſus was Chriſt.

* Matth. 10. 14.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelves, and blaſphemed, * he ſhook his raiment, and ſaid unto them, Your bloud be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certain mans houſe, named Juſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe joyned hard to the ſynagogue.

* 1. Cor. 1. 14.

8 * And Criſpus the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, beleeved on the Lord with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeved, and were baptized.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

† Gr. *ſat there.*

11 And he † continued there a yeare and ſix moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Jews made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the judgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Jews, reaſon would that I ſhould bear with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it, for I will be no judge of ſuch matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement ſeat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Soſthenes, the chief ruler of the ſynagogue, and beat him before the judgement ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this, tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila: having ſhorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And

Digitized by Google
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelf entred into the ſynagogue, and reaſoned with the Jews.

20 When they deſired him to tarrie longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bad them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all means keep this feaſt that cometh, in Jeruſalem; but I will return again unto you, *if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

*1. Cor. 4. 19 James 4. 15.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone up and ſaluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went over all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

24 ¶ * And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mightie in the ſcriptures, came to Epheſus.

*1. Cor. 1. 12.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of John.

26 And he began to ſpeak boldly in the ſynagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publickly, ſhewing by the ſcriptures, that Jeſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is given by Pauls hands. 9 The Jews blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewiſh exorciſts 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conjuring books are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for love of gain, raiſeth an uproar againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the town-clerk.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having paſſed through the upper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certain diſciples,

2 He ſaid unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeved? and they ſaid unto him, We have not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they ſaid, Unto Johns baptiſme.

4 Then ſaid Paul, * John verily baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying unto the people, That they ſhould beleeve on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Jeſus.

*Matt. 3. 11.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jeſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the ſynagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and beleeved not, but ſpake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the ſchool of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeares, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the word of the Lord Jeſus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul.

12 So that from his bodie were brought unto the ſick, handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the evil ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorciſts, took upon them to call over them which had evil ſpirits, the name of the Lord Jeſus, ſaying, We adjure you by Jeſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeven ſonnes of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the prieſts, which did ſo.

15 And the evil ſpirit anſwered and ſaid, Jeſus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil ſpirit was, leapt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jeſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved came, and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which uſed curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thouſand pieces of ſilver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jeruſalem, ſaying, After I have been there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So he ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred unto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but he himſelf ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

24 For

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1048

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen,

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

† Gr. *the temple-keeper.*

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‖ Or, *the court dayes are kept.*

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly.

‖ Or, *ordinary.*

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uprore, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia.* 7 *He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth.* 9 *Eutychus having fallen down dead,* 10 *is raised to life.* 17 *At Miletus he calleth the elders together,* 18 *telleth them what shall befall to himself,* 28 *committeth Gods flock to them,* 29 *warneth them of false teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

AND after the uprore was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus: and Gaius of Derbe and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together * to break bread, Paul preached unto them, readie to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech untill midnight.

* Chap. 2. 46.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

13 ¶ And we went before to ſhip, and ſailed unto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelf to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Aſſos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day over againſt Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſail by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Jeruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he ſaid unto them, Ye know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what manner I have been with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humilitie of minde, and with many tears, and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have ſhewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Jews, and alſo to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the ſpirit unto Jeruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in every city, ſaying, that bonds and afflictions

Or, *wait for* ‖ abide me.

24 But none of theſe things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my ſelf; ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with joy, and the miniſterie, which I have received of the Lord Jeſus, to teſtifie the goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdome of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the bloud of all men.

27 For I have not ſhunned to declare unto you all the counſel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your ſelves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you overſeers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchaſed with his own bloud.

29 For I know this, that after my departing ſhall grievous wolves enter in among you, not ſparing the flock.

30 Alſo of your own ſelves ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking perverſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three yeares, I ceaſed not to warn every one night and day with tears. 1049

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans ſilver, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your ſelves know, * that theſe hands have miniſtred unto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me. *1. Cor. 4. 12. 1. Theſſ. 2. 9. 2. Theſſ. 3. 8.

35 I have ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring, ye ought to ſupport the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jeſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to give then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kiſſed him.

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any means be diſſwaded from going to Jeruſalem. 9 Philips daughters propheteſſes. 17 Paul cometh to Jeruſalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is reſcued, and permitted to ſpeak to the people.

AND it came to paſſe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a ſtraight courſe unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and ſet forth.

3 Now when we had diſcovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, we tarried there ſeven dayes: who ſaid to Paul through the Spirit, that he ſhould not go up to Jeruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ſhip, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company departed, and came unto Ceſarea, and we entred into the houſe of Philip the evangeliſt, (*which was one of the ſeven) and abode with him. *Chap. 6. 5.

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1050 there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done

15 And after those dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministerie.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which beleeve, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have foure men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may
* Num. 6. 18. * shave their heads: and all may know that
Chap. 18. 18. those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve,
* Chap. 15. 20. * we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save onely that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from bloud, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entred into
* Num. 6. 13. the temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and farther, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uprore.

32 Who immediately took souldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neare and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was born of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which be- *Chap. 5.
fore these dayes madest an uprore, and leddest out into the wilderneſſe foure thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith,* 17 *and called to his apostleship.* 22 *At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him.* 24 *He should have been scourged,* 25 *but claiming the priviledge of a Romane he escapeth.*

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence, which I make now unto you.

2 (And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith)

ap.21. 3 *I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus *a citie* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this citie, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

hap.8.3. 4 *And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same houre I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just one, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that beleeved on thee.

20 * And when the bloud of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. 1051 * Chap. 7. 58.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou dost, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, & said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have ‖ examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and becaus he had bound him. ‖ Or, *tortured him.*

30 On the morrow, becaus he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their councel to appeare, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *As Paul pleadeth his cause,* 2 *Ananias commandeth them to smite him.* 7 *Dissension among his accusers.* 11 *God encourageth him.* 14 *The Jews laying wait for Paul* 20 *is declared unto the chief captain.* 27 *He sendeth him to Felix the governour.*

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councel, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God, untill this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was the high priest: For it is written, * Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people. * Exod. 22. 28.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1052

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharisees, he
* Phil. 3. 5. * Chap. 24. 21. cried out in the councel, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was divided.

* Matth. 22. 23. 8 * For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit; but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves ‖ under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

‖ Or, *with an oath of execration.*

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing untill we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councel, signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neare, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their lying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the councel, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner.

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an armie, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their councel:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the oratour, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the governour and his wife. 26 The governour hopeth for a bribe, but in vain. 27 At last going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in prison.

AND after five dayes, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain oratour named Tertullus, who enformed

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

enformed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it alwayes, & in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeares a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the prophets:

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just & unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self to have alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeares, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 * Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the councel,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day. 1053

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have libertie, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewesse, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeares, Portius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himself, 11 and appealeth unto Cesar. 14 Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews enformed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the judgement-seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove:

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against

‖ Or, as some copies reade, *no more then eight or ten dayes.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1054 the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars judgement-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the councel, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgement-seat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

‖Or, *I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.*

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

‖Or, *judgement.*

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also heare the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principall men of the citie, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 *Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood,* 12 *and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship.* 24 *Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly.* 28 *Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian.* 31 *The whole company pronounce him innocent.*

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself.

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, & am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers.

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 * Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death I gave my voice against them. * Chap. 8. 3.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme: and

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

chap. 9. 2. 12 *Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authoritie & commission from the chief priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightnesse of the sunne, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee,

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgivenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul thou art beside thy self, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am perswaded that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleevest thou the prophets? I know that thou beleevest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds. 1055

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul shipping toward Rome,* 10 *foretelleth of the danger of the voyage,* 11 *but is not beleeved.* 14 *They are tossed to and fro with tempest,* 41 *and suffer shipwrack,* 22, 34, 44 *yet all come safe to land.*

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we lanched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italie, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the winde not suffering us, we sailed under ‖ Crete, over against Salmone: ‖ Or, *Candy.*

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, & when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives. ‖ Or, *injury.*

11 Nevertheleſſe, the centurion beleeved the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west, and north-west.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1056

13 And when the south-winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Crete.

‖ Or, *beat.*

14 But not long after there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship;

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sunne, nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar; and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore sirs, be of good cheer: for I beleeve God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neare to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast foure anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ‖ taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and hoised up the main sail to the winde, and made toward shore.

‖ Or, *cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, &c.*

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: And so it came to passe that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwrack is kindly entertained of the barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the island. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Jews the cause of his coming. 24 After his preaching some were perswaded, and some beleeved not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeares.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire and received us every one because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

4 And when the barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath eſcaped the ſea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to live.

5 And he ſhook off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he ſhould have ſwollen, or fallen down dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid that he was a God.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chief man of the iſland, whoſe name was Publius, who received us and lodged us three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſick of a fever, and of a bloudy flix, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the iſland, came, and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the iſle, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the ſouth-winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tarry with them ſeven dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as farre as Appii-forum, and the Three taverns: whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the priſoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelf, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he ſaid unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing againſt the people or cuſtomes of our fathers, yet was I delivered priſoner from Jeruſalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Jews ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeal unto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore have I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeak with you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chain.

21 And they ſaid unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harm of thee.

22 But we deſire to heare of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, we know that every where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and teſtified the kingdome of God, perſwading them concerning Jeſus, both out of the law of Moſes, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And ſome beleeved the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeved not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelves, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Go unto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall heare, and ſhall not underſtand; and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they cloſed; leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and underſtand with their heart, and ſhould be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the ſalvation of God is ſent unto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had ſaid theſe words, the Jews departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeares in his own hired houſe, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching thoſe things which concern the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

* Iſa. 6. 9. Matt. 13. 14. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Rom. 11. 8.

THE

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling, to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 what his gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all manner of sinne. 21 what were the sinnes of the Gentiles.

1 PAul a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, *separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures)

3 Concerning his Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God with power, according to the spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serve ‖ with my spirit in the gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit ‖ among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greeks, & to the barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest ‖ in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleannesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like ‖ to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to ‖ a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers,

*Acts 13.2.

† Gr. *determined.*

‖ Or, *to the obedience of faith.*

‖ Or, *in my spirit.*

‖ Or, *in you.*

‖ Or, *in you.*

*Hab. 2. 4.

‖ Or, *to them.*

‖ Or, *that they may be.*

*Psal. 106. 20.

‖ Or, *to acknowledge.*

‖ Or, *a minde void of judgement.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

ers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull;

32 Who knowing the judgement of God, (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but ‖ have pleasure in them that do them.

‖ Or, *unsociable.*

‖ Or, *consent with them.*

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sinne, though they condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves, 6 and much lesse escape the judgement of God, 9 whether they be Jews or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Jews, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, *treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God:

6 *Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortalitie; eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse; indignation, and wrath;

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the † Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the † Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law,

13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, ‖ their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest his will, and ‖ approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darknesse,

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacriledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written.

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgresse the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh.

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men but of God.

1059

‖ Or, *between themselves.*

‖ Or, *trieth the things that differ.*

*Isa. 52. 5. Ezek. 36. 20, 23.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Jews prerogative: 3 which they have not lost. 9 Howbeit, the law conviceth them also of sinne. 20 Therefore no flesh is justified by the law, 28 but all without difference, by faith onely: 31 and yet the law is not abolished.*

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeve? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but eve-

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1060 ry man a liar, as it is written, * That thou
*Psal.51.4. mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glorie; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather*, as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No in
†Gr. charged. no wise: for we have before †proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sinne,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse.

15 Their feet are swift to shed bloud.

16 Destruction & misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all
‖Or, *subject to the judgement of God.* the world may become ‖guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets.

22 Even the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that beleeve: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

‖Or, *forewardained.* 25 Whom God hath ‖set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his bloud, to declare
‖Or, *passing over.* his righteousnesse for the ‖remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God.

26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which beleeveth in Jesus.

27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews onely? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith onely he and his seed received the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeve. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sinnes are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Cometh* this blessednesse then upon the circumcision *onely*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, * I have made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeved, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were:

18 Who against hope beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeare old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sara's wombe.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeve on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

* Gen. 17.5.
‖ Or, *like unto him.*
* Gen. 15.5.

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 and joy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his bloud, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saved being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Jesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 By whom also we have accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

‖ Or, *according to the time.*

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his bloud, we shal be saved from wrath through him

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, & death by sinne: and so death passed upon all men, ‖ for that all have sinned.

13 For untill the law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one, many be dead; much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one *judgement came* upon all men to condemnation: even so ‖ by the righteousnesse of one, *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reigne through righteousnesse unto eternall life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

‖ Or, *in whom.*
‖ Or, *by one offence.*
‖ Or, *by one offence.*
‖ Or, *by one righteousnesse.*

CHAP. VI.

1 we may not live in sinne, 2 for we are dead unto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptisme. 12 Let not sinne reigne any more, 18 because we have yeelded our selves to the service of righteousnesse, 23 and for that death is the wages of sinne.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sinne, live any longer therein?

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1062

3 Know ye not, that ſo many of us as ‖ were baptized into Jeſus Chriſt, were baptized into his death?

‖ Or, *are.*

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptiſme into death: that like as Chriſt was raiſed up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even ſo we alſo ſhould walk in newneſſe of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the *likeneſſe* of his death: we ſhall be alſo in the *likeneſſe* of his reſurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of ſinne might be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerve ſin.

† Gr. *juſtified.*

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from ſinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, we beleeve that we ſhall alſo live with him:

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto ſinne once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelves to be dead indeed unto ſinne: but alive unto God through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſinne therefore reigne in your mortall body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſts thereof.

† Gr. *arms or weapons.*

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † inſtruments of unrighteouſneſſe unto ſinne: but yeeld your ſelves unto God, as thoſe that are alive from the dead, and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe unto God.

14 For ſinne ſhall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? ſhall we ſinne, becauſe we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your ſelves ſervants to obey, his ſervants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of ſinne unto death, or of obedience unto righteouſneſſe?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the ſervants of ſinne, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine † which was delivered you.

† Gr. *whereto ye were delivered.*

18 Being then made free from ſinne, ye became the ſervants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeak after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmity of your fleſh: for as ye have yeelded your members ſervants to uncleanneſſe and to iniquity, unto iniquity, even ſo now yeeld your members ſervants to righteouſneſſe, unto holineſſe.

20 For when ye were the ſervants of ſinne, ye were free † from righteouſneſſe.

† Gr. *to righteouſneſſe.*

21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſinne, and become ſervants to God, ye have your fruit unto holineſſe, and the end everlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law ſinne, 12 but holy, juſt, good, 16 as I acknowledge who am grieved becauſe I cannot keep it.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I ſpeak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband ſo long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, ſhe be married to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſſe: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is free from that law; ſo that ſhe is no adultereſſe, though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the law by the body of Chriſt, that ye ſhould be married to another, even to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the † motions of ſinnes which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

† Gr. *paſſions*

6 But now we are delivered from the law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we ſhould ſerve in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

‖ Or, *being dead to that.*

7 What ſhall we ſay then? is the law ſinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not known ſinne, but by the law: for I had not known ‖ luſt, except the law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not covet.

‖ Or, *concupiſcence.*

8 But ſinne taking occaſion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiſcence. For without the law ſinne *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, ſinne revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was *ordained* to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For ſinne taking occaſion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and juſt, and good.

13 Was then that which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But ſinne that it might appeare ſinne, working death in me by that which is good: that ſinne by the commandment might become exceeding ſinfull.

14 For we know that the law is ſpirituall: but I am carnall, ſold under ſinne.

15 For that which I do, I † allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

† Gr. *know.*

16 If then I do that which I would not, I conſent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but *how* to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivitie to the law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from ‖ the body of this death!

‖ Or, *this body of death.*

25 I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit; are free from condemnation. 5,13 What harm cometh of the flesh, 6,14 and what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being Gods childe, 19 whose glorious deliverance all things long for, 29 was beforehand decreed from God. 38 What can sever us from his love?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Sonne, in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

‖ Or, *by a sacrifice for sinne.*

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

† Gr. *the minding of the flesh.*

6 For † to be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

† Gr. *the minding of the Spirit.*

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmitie against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

† Gr. *the minding of the flesh.*

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖ Or, *because of his Spirit.*

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the Sonnes of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we crie, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God, & joynt heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthie to be compared with the glorie which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

‖ Or, *every creature.*

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groneth, and travaileth in pain together untill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves grone within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

* Luke 21. 28.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with gronings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, ‖ because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

‖ Or, *that.*

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called,

them

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Sonne, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or peril, or sword?

* Psal.44.22. 36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter)

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerers, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Paul is sorie for the Jews.* 7 *All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise.* 18 *God hath mercy upon whom he will.* 21 *The potter may do with his clay what he list.* 25 *The calling of the Gentiles, and rejecting of the Jews were foretold.* 32 *The cause why so few Jews embraced the righteousnesse of faith.*

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnes in the holy Ghost

2 That I have great heavinesse and continuall sorrow in my heart.

‖ Or, *separated.* 3 For I could wish that my self were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according to the flesh:

‖ Or, *testaments.* 4 Who are Israelites: to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glorie, and the ‖ covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abra-

* Gen.21.12. ham, *are they* all children: but in * Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

* Gen.18.10. 9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a sonne.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The * ‖ elder shall serve the ‖ younger. * Gen.25.23. ‖ Or, *greater.* ‖ Or, *lesser.*

13 As it is written, * Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. * Mal.1.2,3.

14 What shall we say then? is there unrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. * Exod.33.19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, * Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. *Exod.9.16.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖ repliest against God? * shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? ‖ Or, *answerest again*, or *disputest with God.* * Isa.45.9.

21 Hath not the * potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? * Jer.18.6. Wisd.15.7.

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction: ‖ Or, *made up.*

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloved, which was not beloved. * Hos. 2.23 1.Pet. 2.10

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called, the children of the living God. * Hos.1.10

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, *Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved. * Isa.10.22. 23.

28 For he will finish ‖ the work, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth. ‖ Or, *the account.*

29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, & been made like unto Gomorra. * Isa.1.9.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, have

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

*Isa. 8. 14. and 28. 16. 1. Pet. 2. 6. || Or, confounded.

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be || ashamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the law, & this of faith, 11 and that all, both Jew and Gentile, that beleeve, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receive the word, and beleeve. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their own righteousnesse, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousnesse to every one that beleeveth.

*Levit. 18. 5. Ezek. 20. 11. Gal. 3. 12.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the law, that * the man which doth those things, shall live by them.

*Deut. 30. 12

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise, * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is to bring Christ down from above)

7 Or who shall descend into the deep? (that is to bring up Christ again from the dead)

*Deut. 30. 14

8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt beleeve in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

*Isa. 28. 16.

11 For the scripture saith, * Whosoever beleeveth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

*Joel 2. 32. Acts 2. 21.

13 * For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved:

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not beleeved? and how shall they beleeve in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! 1065

*Isa. 52. 7. Nahum 1. 15

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeved † our || report?

*Isa. 53. 1. John 12. 38. †Gr. *the hearing of us.* || Or, *preaching.*

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

*Psal. 19. 4.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, * I will provoke you to jealousie, by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

*Deut. 32. 21.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

*Isa. 65. 1.

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gain-saying people.

*Isa. 65. 2.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conversion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult upon them. 26 For there is a promise of their salvation. 33 Gods judgements are unsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

*1. Kings 19. 14.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? * I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

*1. Kings 19. 18.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were || blinded:

||Or, *hardened*

8 According as it is written, * God hath given them the spirit of || slumber, * eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare unto this day.

*Isa. 29. 10. ||Or, *remorse.* * Isa. 6. 9.

9 And David saith, * Let their table be made

*Psal. 69. 22.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1066 made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompense unto them.

*Psal.69.23. 10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bowe down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

‖Or, *decay*, or *losse*.

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation, them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first-fruit be holy, the lump is also *holy:* and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive-tree, wert grafted in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the olive-tree:

‖Or, *for them*

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou beares not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse, and severitie of God: on them which fell, severitie; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrarie to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mysterie (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, untill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

‖Or, *hardnes.*

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodlinesse from Jacob.

*Isa.59.20.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not ‖ beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercie through their unbelief:

‖Or, *obeyed*

31 Even so have these also now not ‖ beleeved, that through your mercie they also may obtain mercie.

‖Or, *obeyed*

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercie upon all.

‖Or, *shut them all up together.*

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdome and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counseller?

*Isa.40.13. Wisd.9.13. 1.Cor.2.16.

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must move us to please God. 3 No man must think too well of himself, 6 but attend every one on that calling, wherein he is placed. 9 Love, and many other duties are required of us. 19 Revenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which* is your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly then he ought to think, but to think † soberly according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

†Gr. *to sobrietie.*

4 For as we have many members in one bodie, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many are one bodie in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether propheſie, let us propheſie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministerie, *let us wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giveth, *let him do it* ‖ with simplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercie, with cheerfulnesse.

‖Or, *impart-eth.*

‖Or, *liberally*

9 Let

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

9 Let love be without diſſimulation: abhorre that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another, || with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.

|| Or, *in the love of the brethren.*

11 Not ſlothfull in buſineſſe: fervent in ſpirit, ſerving the Lord.

12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing inſtant in prayer.

13 Diſtributing to the neceſſitie of ſaints, given to hoſpitalitie.

14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe and curſe not.

15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the ſame minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but || condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Be not wiſe in your own conceits.

|| Or, *be contented with mean things.*

17 Recompenſe to no man evil for evil. Provide things honeſt in the ſight of all men.

18 If it be poſſible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your ſelves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

*Deut. 32. 35.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, give him drink: for in ſo doing thou ſhalt heap coals of fire on his head.

* Prov. 25. 21.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection, and many other duties we owe to the magiſtrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony and drunkenneſſe, and the works of darkneſſe, are out of ſeaſon in the time of the goſpel.

LEt every ſoul be ſubject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are || ordained of God.

|| Or, *ordered.*

2 Whoſoever therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receive to themſelves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good works, but to the evil: wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou ſhalt have praiſe of the ſame.

4 For he is the miniſter of God to thee for good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the ſword in vain: for he is the miniſter of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye muſt needs be ſubject, not onely for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, cuſtome to whom cuſtome, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour. 1067

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another, hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteal, Thou ſhalt not bear falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not covet: and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of ſleep: for now is our ſalvation nearer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is farre ſpent, the day is at hand: let us therefore caſt off the works of darkneſſe, and let us put on the armour of light

13 Let us walk || honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting & drunkenneſſe, not in chambering and wantonneſſe, not in ſtrife and envying.

|| Or, *decently.*

14 But put ye on the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and make not proviſion for the fleſh, to *fulfill* the luſts *thereof.*

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 but take heed that they give no offence in them: 15 For that the apoſtle proveth unlawfull by many reaſons.

HIm that is weak in the faith receive you, but || not to doubtfull diſputations.

|| Or, *not to judge his doubtfull thoughts.*

2 For one beleeveth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgeſt another mans ſervant? to his own maſter he ſtandeth or falleth. Yea, he ſhall be holden up: for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 One man eſteemeth one day above another: another eſteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be || fully perſwaded in his own minde.

|| Or, *fully aſſured.*

6 He that || regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

|| Or, *obſerveth.*

7 For none of us liveth to himſelf, and no man dieth to himſelf.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord: & whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lords.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

1068 9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why doest thou judge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? *2.Cor.5.10 * we shall all stand before the judgement-seat of Christ.

* Isa.45.23 11 For it is written, * As I live saith the Lord, every knee shall bowe to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God:

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

†Gr *common.* 14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord †Gr. *common.* Jesus, that there is nothing †unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be †unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* †Gr. *according to charitie.* meat, now walkest thou not †charitably. *Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ *1.Cor.8.11 died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drink, but righteousnesse and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. *Tit.1.15. * All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

*1.Cor.8.13 21 It is good neither to eat *flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in *that thing* which he alloweth.

‖ Or, *discerneth and putteth a difference between meats.* 23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The strong must bear with the weak. 2 we may not please our selves, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receive one the other, as Christ did us all, 8 both Jews, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.*

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as *Psal.69.9. it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Jesus: *1.Cor.1.10. ‖ Or, *after the example of.*

6 That ye may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I *Psal.18.49 will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, * Rejoyce ye Gen- *Deut.32.43 tiles with his people.

11 And again, *Praise the Lord all ye Gen- *Psal.117.1. tiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And again Esaias saith, * There shall be *Isa.11.10 a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reigne over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of God, that the ‖ offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost. ‖ Or, *sacrificing.*

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was *Isa.52.15 not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been ‖ much ‖ Or, *many wayes, or often times.* hindred from coming to you.

23 But

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeares to come unto you:

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your *company*.

† Gr. *with you*, vers. 32.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poore saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, & their debters they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that ‖ do not beleeve in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

‖ Or, *are disobedient.*

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and adviseth them to take heed of those which cause dissension and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thanks to God.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever businesse she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen & my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord. 1069

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ houshold.

‖ Or, *friends.*

11 Salute Herodian my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

‖ Or, *friends.*

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning evil.

‖ Or, *harmlesse.*

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

‖ Or, *tread.*

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius and Jason and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole church saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, (according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith)

27 To God onely wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

The first epistle of Paul the apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiving, 10 *he exhorteth them to unitie,* 12 *and reproveth their dissensions.* 18 *God destroyeth the wisdome of the wise* 21 *by the foolishnesse of preaching, and* 26 *calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but* 27, 28 *the foolish, weak, and men of no account.*

PAul called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which
* Acts 15. 9. * Rom. 1. 7. is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Jesus, * called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God alwayes on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ,

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting
† Gr. *revelation.* for the † coming of our Lord Jesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

* 1. Thess. 5. 24. 9 * God is faithfull, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Sonne Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all
† Gr. *schismes* speak the same thing, and that there be no † divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the same minde, and in the same judgement.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you
* Acts 18. 24. saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God, that I baptized none of
* Acts 18. 8. you, but * Crispus and Gaius.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: * not with wisdome of * 2. Pet. 1. 1
‖ words, lest the crosse of Christ should be ‖ Or, *speech* made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but unto us which are saved, it is the * power of God. * Rom. 1. 1

19 For it is written, * I will destroy the wis- * Isa. 29. 1
dome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the scribe? * Isa. 33. 1
where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdome of this world?

21 * For after that, in the wisdome of God, * Rom. 1 2
the world by wisdome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to save them that beleeve.

22 For the * Jews require a signe, and the * Matt. 12 38.
Greeks seek after wisdome.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks, foolishnesse:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ, the power of God, and the wisdome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea,* and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are;

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that * Jer. 9. 23; 24.
glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 *though it bring not excellency of speech, or of* 4 *humane wisdome: yet consisteth in the* 4, 5 *power of God: and so farre excelleth* 6 *the wisdome of this world, and* 9 *humane sense, as that* 14 *the naturall man cannot understand it.*

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or * Chap. 1.
of wisdome, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

2.Pet.1.16. 4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with ‖ entising words of mans wisdome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

‖ Or, *perswasible.*

Gr. *be.* 5 That your faith should not † stand in the wisdome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we speak the wisdome of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdome* which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

Isa.64.4. 9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seen, nor eare heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

2.Pet.1.16. 13 * Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

Prov.27.19. Or, *discerneth.*

15 * But he that is spirituall, ‖ judgeth all

Or, *discerned.* things, yet he himself is ‖ judged of no man.

Isa.40.13. Rom.11.34. Gr. *shall.* 16 * For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milk is fit for children. 3 Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The ministers are Gods fellow-workmen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, 17 which must be kept holy. 19 The wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it,* neither yet now are ye able. 1071

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and ‖ divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk † as men?

‖ Or, *factions.* † Gr. *according to man.*

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollo, but ministers by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

* Psal.62.12 Gal.6.5.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandrie, ye are Gods building.

‖ Or, *tillage.*

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it † shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall trie every mans work, of what sort it is.

† Gr. *is revealed.*

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himself shall be saved: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the temple of God; and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

* Chap.6.19

17 If any man ‖ defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

‖ Or, *destroy.*

18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse.

* Job 5.13.

20 And again, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

* Psal.94.11

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours:

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1072

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the ministers ought to be had. 7 we have nothing which we have not received. 9 The apostles spectacles to the world, angels and men, 13 the filth and offscouring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I † Gr. *day.* should be judged of you, or of mans † judgement: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

*Matth. 7. 1. Rom. 2. 1. 5 * Therefore judge nothing before the time, untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men*, above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

† Gr. *distinguisheth thee* 7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another?* And what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For † Gr *theatre.* we are made a † spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.

11 Even unto this present houre, we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place:

* Act. 20. 34. 1. Thess. 2. 9. 2. Thess. 3. 8. 12 * And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we blesse: being persecuted, we suffer it:

*Matt. 5. 44. 13 *Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sonnes I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructours in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, * if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power. * Acts 19. * James 4.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meeknesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame unto them, then of rejoycing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Hainous offenders are to be shunned and avoided.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 * For I verily as absent in bodie, but present in spirit, have ‖ judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed; * Col. 2. 5. ‖ Or, *determined.*

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 * To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. * 1. Tim. 1. 2

6 Your glorying is not good: *know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? * Gal. 5. 9.

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Christ our passeover ‖ is sacrificed for us. ‖ Or, *is slain*

8 Therefore let us keep ‖ the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickednesse: but with the unleavened bread of sincerities and truth. ‖ Or, *holy-day*

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelves that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Corinthians muſt not vex their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 eſpecially under infidels. 9 The unrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Chriſt, 19 and temples of the holy Ghoſt: 16, 17 they muſt not therefore be defiled.*

DAre any of you, having a matter againſt another, go to law before the unjuſt, and not before the ſaints?

2 Do ye not know that the ſaints ſhall judge the world? and if the world ſhall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to judge who are leaſt eſteemed in the church.

5 I ſpeak to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man amongſt you? no not one that ſhall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, becauſe ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather ſuffer your ſelves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelves with mankinde,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, ſhall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And ſuch were ſome of you: but ye are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are juſtified in the name of the Lord Jeſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

‖ Or, *profitable.*

13 Meats for the bellie, and the bellie for meats: but God ſhall deſtroy both it and them. Now the bodie *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the bodie.

14 And God hath both raiſed up the Lord, and will alſo raiſe up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? ſhall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one bodie? for two (ſaith he) ſhall be one fleſh. 1073

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every ſinne that a man doeth, is without the bodie: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his own bodie.

19 What, know ye not that your bodie is the temple of the holy Ghoſt *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your bodie, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 *He treateth of marriage, 4 ſhewing it to be a remedie againſt fornication:* 10 *and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be diſſolved.* 18, 20 *Every man muſt be content with his vocation.* 25 *Virginitie wherefore to be embraced.* 35 *And for what reſpects we may either marry, or abſtain from marrying.*

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheleſſe, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his own bodie, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with conſent for a time, that ye may give your ſelves to faſting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I ſpeak this by permiſſion, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my ſelf: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marrie: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1074 13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeveth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbeleeving wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children unclean, but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bon-
† Gr. *in peace* dage in such *cases*: but God hath called us † to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk: and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not become circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a
† Gr. *made free.* servant, is the Lords † freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement as one that hath obtained mercie of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for
‖ Or, *necessitie.* the present ‖ distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marrie, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulnesse. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessitie, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he that giveth her in marriage, doeth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement: and I think also that I have the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstain from meats offered to idols. 8,9 We must not abuse our Christian libertie, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must bridle our knowledge with charity.

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, ‖ Or, *for him* Rom. 11. 36. of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this houre, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worse.

‖ Or, *have we the more.*
‖ Or, *have we the lesse.*

9 But take heed lest by any means this ‖ libertie of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.

‖ Or, *power.*

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idols temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be † emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols:

† Gr. *edified.*

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his libertie, 7 and that the minister ought to live by the gospel: 15 yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained 18 to be either chargeable unto them, 22 or offensive unto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this,

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister a ‖ wife as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ Or, *woman.*

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

* Deut. 25. 4.

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we have sown unto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnall things?

* Rom. 15. 27.

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 * Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, ‖ live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

* Deut. 18. 1.
‖ Or, *feed.*

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, wo is unto me if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews, I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you.*

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the masterie, is temperate in all things: Now, they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

CHAP. X.

1 The sacraments of the Jews 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments 11 examples for us. 14 we must flee from idolatrie. 21 we must not make the Lords table the table of devils: 24 and in things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea:

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat,

4 And did all drink the same spirituall drink: (for they drank of that spirituall Rock that ‖ followed them: and that Rock was Christ)

‖ Or, *went with them.*

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

† Gr. *our figures.*

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things,

* Psal. 106. 14.

as * they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, * The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

* Exod. 32. 6.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

* Num. 25. 9.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

* Num. 21. 6.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

* Num. 14. 37.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

‖ Or, *types.*

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ‖ such as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

‖ Or, *moderate.*

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the bloud of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

* Deut. 32. 17. Psal. 106. 37.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but every man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

* Deut. 10. 14. Psal. 24. 1.

27 If any of them that beleeve not, bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

* Deut. 10. 14. Psal. 24. 1.

29 Conscience I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my libertie judged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that, for which I give thanks?

‖ Or, *thanksgiving.*

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

† Gr. *Greeks.*

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproveth them because in holy assemblies 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely, in profaning with their own feasts the Lords supper. 23 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ‖ ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

‖ Or, *traditions.*

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ: and the head of the woman, is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE. Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

4 Every man praying or propheſying, having his head covered, diſhonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or propheſieth with her head uncovered, diſhonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if ſhe were ſhaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her alſo be ſhorn: but if it be a ſhame for a woman to be ſhorn or ſhaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, for as much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cauſe ought the woman to have ‖ power on her head, becauſe of the angels.

‖ That is, *a covering, in ſigne that ſhe is under the power of her husband.*

11 Nevertheleſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, even ſo is the man alſo by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Judge in your ſelves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature it ſelf teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a ſhame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a ‖ covering.

‖ Or, *vail.*

16 But if any man ſeem to be contentious, we have no ſuch cuſtome, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praiſe you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all, when ye come together in the church, I heare that there be ‖ diviſions among you, and I partly beleeve it.

‖ Or, *ſchiſmes*

19 For there muſt be alſo ‖ hereſies among you, that they which are approved, may be made manifeſt among you.

‖ Or, *ſects.*

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, ‖ *this is* not to eat the Lords ſupper.

‖ Or, *ye can not eat.*

21 For in eating every one taketh before *other*, his own ſupper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, have ye not houſes to eat and to drink in? or, deſpiſe ye the church of God, and ſhame ‖ them that have not? what ſhall I ſay to you? ſhall I praiſe you in this? I praiſe ye not.

‖ Or, *them that are poore.*

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which alſo I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jeſus, the ſame night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

* Matth. 26. 26. Mark 14. 22. Luke 22. 19

24 * And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and ſaid, Take, eat, this is my body, which is broken for you: this do ‖ in remembrance of me.

‖ Or, *for a remembrance.*

25 After the ſame manner alſo *he took* the cup, when he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the new teſtament in my bloud: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. 1077

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ‖ ye do ſhew the Lords death till he come.

‖ Or, *ſhew ye.*

27 Wherefore, whoſoever ſhall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, ſhall be guilty of the body and bloud of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himſelf, and ſo let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himſelf, not diſcerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, *judgement.*

30 For this cauſe many are weak and ſickly among you, and many ſleep.

31 For if we would judge our ſelves, we ſhould not be judged.

32 But when we are judged we are chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto ‖ condemnation. And the reſt will I ſet in order when I come.

‖ Or, *judgement.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *Spirituall gifts* 4 *are divers,* 7 *yet all to profit withall.* 8 *And to that end are diverſly beſtowed.* 12 *That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the* 16 *mutuall decency,* 22 *ſervice, and* 26 *ſuccour of the ſame body:* 27 *ſo we ſhould do one for another, to make up the myſticall body of Chriſt.*

NOw concerning ſpirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto theſe dumbe idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to underſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jeſus ‖ accurſed: and that no man can ſay that Jeſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

‖ Or, *anathema.*

4 Now there are diverſities of gifts, but the ſame Spirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diverſities of operations, but it is the ſame God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the Spirit, is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit, the word of wiſdome, to another the word of knowledge by the ſame Spirit:

9 To another faith by the ſame Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the ſame Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

1078 another prophesie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *divers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or †Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

† Gr. *Greeks.*

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members, every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessarie.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be lesse honourable, upon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelinesse.

‖ Or, *put on.*

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

‖ Or, *division.*

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body: but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, ‖ diversities of tongues.

‖ Or, *kindes.*

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

‖ Or, *powers.*

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charitie. 4 The praises thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charitie, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophesie, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge: and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie suffereth long, and is kinde: charitie envieth not: charitie ‖ vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up,

‖ Or, *is not rash.*

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquitie, but rejoyceth ‖ in the truth:

‖ Or, *with the truth.*

7 Beareth all things, beleeveth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie never faileth: but whether there be prophesies, *they* shall fail; whether there be tongues, *they* shall cease; whether there be knowledge, *it* shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I understood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

‖ Or, *reasoned*

12 For now we see through a glasse, †darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am known

† Gr. *in a riddle.*

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three, but the greatest of these is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Prophesie is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison drawn from musicall instruments. 12 Both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true use of each is taught, 29 and the abuse taxed. 34 women are forbidden to speak in the church.*

FOllow after charitie, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man

INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

†Gr. *heareth.* man † understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

‖ Or, *tunes.*

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words † easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the aire.

† Gr. *significant.*

10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.

†Gr. *of spirits.*

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more then you all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be † men.

†Gr. *perfect, or of a ripe age.*

21 In the law it is* written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips, will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

* Isa. 28. 11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve:

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man speak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the authour* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

†Gr. *tumult, or unquietnes*

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the * law.

* Gen. 3. 16.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. XV.

1080 3 *By Christs resurrection* 12 *he proveth the necessitie of our resurrection, against all such as denie the resurrection of the bodie.* 21 *The fruit,* 35 *and manner thereof,* 51 *and of the changing of them that shall be found alive at the last day.*

MOreover brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye ‖ keep in memorie † what I preached unto you, unlesse ye have beleeved in vain.

‖ Or, *hold fast.* † Gr. *by what speech.*

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James, then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of ‖ one born out of due time.

‖ Or, *an abortive.*

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly then they all; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeved.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Yea and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first-fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order. Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdome to God even the Father, when he shall have put down all rule, and all authoritie, and power.

25 For he must reigne, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemie *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet; but when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Sonne also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardie every houre?

31 I protest by ‖ your rejoycing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

‖ Some reade *our.*

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

‖ Or, *to speak after the manner of men.*

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some have not the knowledge of God, I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what bodie do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that bodie that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain.*

38 But God giveth it a bodie as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own bodie.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glorie of the celestiall is one, and the glorie of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glorie of the sunne, and another glorie of the moon, and another glorie of the starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glorie.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glorie: it is sown in weaknesse, it is raised in power.

44 It

Digitized By INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

44 It is sown a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickning spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and bloud cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortall shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to passe
*Hos. 13. 14. the saying that is written, *Death is swallowed up in victorie.

‖Or, *hell.* 55 O death, where is thy sting? O ‖grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jerusalem: 10 commendeth Timothie: 13 and after friendly admonitions, 16 shutteth up his epistle with divers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to
†Gr. *gift.* bring your †liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me. 1081

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: (for I do passe through Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus untill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you, with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministery of the saints)

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema, Maran-atha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

The second epistle of Paul the apostle, to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 The apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia: 12 and calling both his own conscience, and theirs to witnesse of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel, 15 he excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenity towards them.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, & Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

‖Or, *is wrought.*

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble wᶜʰ came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

‖Or, *answer.*

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us:*

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdome, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second ‖ benefit:

‖Or, *grace.*

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay.

‖Or, *preaching.*

19 For the Sonne of God Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you, in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God.

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, 6 he requireth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him: 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gave to his preaching in all places.

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sory, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sory by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction & anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

5 But if any have cauſed grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

Or, *cenſure.* 6 Sufficient to ſuch a man is this ‖ puniſhment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwiſe, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, leſt perhaps ſuch a one ſhould be ſwallowed up with overmuch ſorrow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that ye would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end alſo did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* alſo: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your ſakes forgave I it, ‖ in the perſon of Chriſt;

Or, *in the ght.*

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Chriſts goſpel, and a doore was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God which alwayes cauſeth us to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſavour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a ſweet ſavour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaved, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one *we are* the ſavour of death unto death; and to the other, the ſavour of life unto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

Or, *deal ceitfully ith.*

17 For we are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God ſpeak we in Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

1 Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vain-glory, he ſheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians to be a ſufficient commendation of his miniſtery. 6 Whereupon entring a compariſon between the miniſters of the law, and of the goſpel, 12 he proveth that his miniſtery is ſo farre the more excellent, as the goſpel of life and liberty is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DO we begin again to commend our ſelves? or need we, as ſome *others*, epiſtles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epiſtle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *For as much as* ye are manifeſtly declared *to be* the epiſtle of Chriſt, miniſtred by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhly tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt have we through Chriſt to God-ward.

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelves to think any thing as of our ſelves: but our ſufficiency is of God. 1083

6 Who alſo hath made us able miniſters of the new teſtament, not of the letter, but of the ſpirit: for the letter killeth, but the ſpirit ‖ giveth life.

‖ Or, *quickneth.*

7 But if the miniſtration of death written, *and* ingraven in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect, by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have ſuch hope, we uſe great ‖ plainneſſe of ſpeech.

‖ Or, *boldneſſe.*

13 And not as Moſes which put a vail over his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly look to the end of that which is aboliſhed.

14 But their mindes were blinded: for untill this day remaineth the ſame vail untaken away, in the reading of the old teſtament: which vail is done away in Chriſt.

15 But even unto this day, when Moſes is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheleſſe when it ſhall turn to the Lord, the vail ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, even as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, *of the Lord the Spirit.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath uſed all ſincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the goſpel, 7 and how the troubles and perſecutions which he daily endured for the ſame, did redound to the praiſe of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the church, 16 and to the apoſtles own eternall glory.

THerefore ſeeing we have this miniſtery, as we have received mercy we faint not,

2 But have renounced the hidden things of †diſhoneſty, not walking in craftines, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the truth, commending our ſelves to every mans conſcience in the ſight of God.

† Gr *ſhame.*

3 But if our goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt.

4 In whom the god of this world hath blind-

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1084 ed the mindes of them which beleeve not, leſt the light of the glorious goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine unto them.

5 For we preach not our ſelves, but Chriſt Jeſus the Lord, and our ſelves your ſervants for Jeſus ſake.

6 For God who commanded the light to ſhine out of darkneſſe, hath ſhined in our hearts, *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jeſus Chriſt.

7 But we have this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every ſide, yet not diſtreſſed; we are perplexed, but ‖ not in deſpair;

‖Or, *not altogether without help or means.*

9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt down, but not deſtroyed;

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Jeſus, that the life alſo of Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jeſus ſake, that the life alſo of Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the ſame ſpirit of faith, according as it is written, *I beleeved, and therefore have I ſpoken: we alſo beleeve, and therefore ſpeak,

*Pſal. 116. 10.

14 Knowing, that he which raiſed up the Lord Jeſus, ſhall raiſe up us alſo by Jeſus, and ſhall preſent us with you.

15 For all things are for your ſakes, that the abundant grace, might through the thankſgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cauſe we faint not, but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are ſeen, but at the things which are not ſeen: for the things which are ſeen, are temporall; but the things which are not ſeen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his aſſured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall judgement, he laboureth to keep a good conſcience, 12 not that he may herein boaſt of himſelf, 14 but as one that having received life from Chriſt, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Chriſt onely, 18 and by his miniſtery of reconciliation to reconcile others alſo in Chriſt to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly houſe of this tabernacle were diſſolved, we have a building of God, an houſe not made with hands, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we grone earneſtly, deſiring to be clothed upon with our houſe which is from heaven.

3 If ſo be that being clothed, we ſhall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do grone, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be ſwallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the ſelf ſame thing, *is* God, who alſo hath given unto us the earneſt of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whileſt we are at home in the body, we are abſent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by ſight.)

8 We are confident, I ſay, and willing rather to be abſent from the body, and to be preſent with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether preſent or abſent we may be accepted of him.

‖Or, *endeavour.*

10 For we muſt all appear before the judgement-ſeat of Chriſt, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perſwade men; but we are made manifeſt unto God, and I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For we commend not our ſelves again unto you, but give you occaſion to glory on our behalf, that you may have ſomewhat *to anſwer* them which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

†Gr. *in the face.*

13 For whether we be beſides our ſelves, it is to God: or whether we be ſober, *it is* for your cauſe.

14 For the love of Chriſt conſtraineth us, becauſe we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, ſhould not henceforth live unto themſelves, but unto him which died for them, and roſe again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the fleſh: yea, though we have known Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Chriſt, ‖ *he is* a new creature: *old things are paſt away, behold, all things are become new.

‖Or, *let him be.*

*Iſa. 43. 19. Revel. 21. 5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himſelf by Jeſus Chriſt, and hath given to us the miniſtery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world unto himſelf, not imputing their treſpaſſes unto them, and hath † committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

†Gr. *put in us.*

20 Now then we are ambaſſadours for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by us; we pray you in Chriſts ſtead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be ſinne for us, who knew no ſinne; that we might be made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

CHAP.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approved himself a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the gospel. 10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them: 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again: 14 exhorting to flee the society and pollution of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.

WE then as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

*Isa. 49. 8. 2 (For he saith, *I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time: behold, now is the day of salvation)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

†Gr. commending. 4 But in all things †approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

‖Or, *in tossings to and fro.* 5 In stripes, in imprisonments, ‖in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, & yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbeleevers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, *Levit 26. 12. * I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

*Isa. 52. 11. 17 *Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,

*Jer. 31. 1. 18 * And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof lest he might seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their loving kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAving therefore these promises (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemne *you*: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming onely, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent minde toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sory with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle made you sory, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sory, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sory ‖after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

‖Or, *according to God.*

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge: in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more joyed

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

1086 we for the joy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if I have boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed; but as we ſpake all things to you in truth, even ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus is found a truth.

† Gr. *bowels.* 15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *He ſtirreth them up to a liberall contribution for the poore ſaints at Jeruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſſe, 9 by the example of Chriſt, 14 and by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelves thereby: 16 commending to them the integrity and willingneſſe of Titus, and thoſe other brethren, who upon his requeſt, exhortation, and commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.*

MOreover brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the churches of Macedonia:

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea & beyond their power *they were* willing of themſelves

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the ſaints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but firſt gave their own ſelves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch that we deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, in utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us; *ſee* that ye abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeak not by commandment, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to prove the ſincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poore, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not

† Gr. *willing.* onely to do, but alſo to be † forward a yeare ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that as *there was* a readineſſe to will, ſo there may be a performance alſo out of that which you have.

12 For if there be firſt a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eaſed, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be *a ſupply* for their want, that their abundance alſo may be *a ſupply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, He * that *had gathered* much, had nothing over, and he that *had gathered* little, had no lack. * Exod. 16. 18.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed, he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the goſpel, throughout all the churches:

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the churches to travell with us with this ‖ grace which is adminiſtred by us to the glory of the ſame Lord, and *declaration of* your ready minde. ‖ Or, *gift.*

20 Avoiding this, that no man ſhould blame us in this abundance which is adminiſtred by us

21 Providing for honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And we have ſent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which ‖ I have in you. ‖ Or, *he hath.*

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus; he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the meſſengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boaſting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He yeeldeth the reaſon why, though he knew their forwardneſſe, yet he ſent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in ſtirring them up to a bountifull almes, as being but a kinde of ſowing of ſeed, 10 which ſhall return a great increaſe to them, 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thanksgivings unto God.*

FOr as touching the miniſtring to the ſaints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardneſſe of your minde, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeare ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I ſent the brethren, leſt our boaſting of you ſhould be in vain in this behalf, that, as I ſaid, ye may be ready.

4 Leſt haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we ſay not, you) ſhould be aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you,

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

† Gr. *bleſsing.* you, and make up beforehand your † bounty, ‖ Or, *which hath been ſo much ſpoken of before.* ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the ſame might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of covetouſneſſe.

6 But this, *I ſay*, He which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reap ſparingly: and he which ſoweth bountifully, ſhall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purpoſeth in his heart, *ſo let him give*; not grudgingly, or of neceſſitie: for * God loveth a cheerfull giver.

*Prov. 11. 25 Rom. 12. 8. Ecclus 35. 9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes having all ſufficiencie in all things, may abound to every good work.

*Pſal. 112. 9.

9 (As it is written, * He hath diſperſed abroad: he hath given to the poore: his righteouſneſſe remaineth for ever.

* Iſa. 55. 10.

10 Now he that * miniſtreth ſeed to the ſower, both miniſter bread for your food, and multiply your ſeed ſown, and increaſe the fruits of your righteouſneſſe)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulneſſe, which cauſeth through us thankſgiving to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſervice, not onely ſupplieth the want of the ſaints, but is abundant alſo by many thankſgivings unto God.

13 Whiles by the experiment of this miniſtration they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubjection unto the goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberall diſtribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unſpeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Againſt the falſe apoſtles, who diſgraced the meakneſſe of his perſon and bodily preſence, he ſetteth out the ſpirituall might and authoritie, with which he is armed againſt all adverſarie powers, 7 aſſuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being abſent: 12 and withall taxing them for reaching out themſelves beyond their compaſſe, & vaunting themſelves into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my ſelf beſeech you, by the meekneſſe and gentleneſſe of Chriſt, who ‖ Or, *in outward appearance.* ‖ in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent am bold toward you.

2 But I beſeech you, that I may not be bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold againſt ſome which ‖ Or, *reckon.* ‖ think of us, as if we walked according to the fleſh.

3 For though we walk in the fleſh, we do not warre after the fleſh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty ‖ through God to the pulling down of ſtrong holds)

‖ Or, *to God.*

5 Caſting down ‖ imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it ſelf againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Chriſt: 1087

‖ Or, *reaſonings.*

6 And having in a readineſſe to revenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man truſt to himſelf, that he is Chriſts, let him of himſelf think this again, that as he is Chriſts, even ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authoritie, (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are weightie and powerfull, but *his* bodily preſence is weak, and his ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch an one think this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters, when we are abſent, ſuch *will we be alſo* in deed when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not make our ſelves of the number, or compare our ſelves with ſome that commend themſelves: but they meaſuring themſelves by themſelves, and comparing themſelves amongſt themſelves, ‖ are not wiſe.

‖ Or, *underſtand it not.*

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the ‖ rule, which God hath diſtributed to us, a meaſure to reach even unto you.

‖ Or, *line.*

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelves beyond our meaſure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as farre as to you alſo, in *preaching* the goſpel of Chriſt:

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhall be ‖ enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

‖ Or, *magnified in you.*

16 To preach the goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

‖ Or, *rule.*

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

* Jer. 9. 24. 1. Cor. 1. 31.

18 For not he that commendeth himſelf is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his jealouſie over the Corinthians, who ſeemed to make more account of the falſe apoſtles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himſelf, 5 of his equalitie with the chief apoſtles, 7 of his preaching the goſpel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 ſhewing that he was not inferiour to thoſe deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogative; 23 and in the ſervice of Chriſt, and in all kinde of ſufferings for his miniſterie, farre ſuperiour.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, & indeed ‖ bear with me

‖ Or, *you do bear with me.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1088

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie, for I have espoused you to one husband, that I my present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtiltie, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicitie that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jesus whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge, but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *my self*.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, †no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

†Gr. *this boasting shall not be stopped in me.*

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glorie, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool ‖ receive me, that I may boast my self a little.

‖Or, *suffer.*

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glorie after the flesh, I will glorie also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproch, as though we had been weak: howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold, I speak foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a fool, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I * fourtie *stripes* save one. *Deut. 25. 3.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwrack: a night and a day I have been in the deep.

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painfulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glorie, I will glorie of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governour under Aretas the king, kept the citie of the Damascens with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his apostleship, though he might glorie of his wonderfull revelations,* 9 *yet he rather chooseth to glorie of his infirmities,* 11 *blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting.* 14 *He promiseth to come to them again: but yet altogether in the affection of a father,* 20 *although he feareth he shall to his grief finde many offenders, and publick disorders there.*

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse to glorie, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen yeares ago (whether in the bodie, I cannot tell, or whether out of the bodie, I cannot tell, God knoweth) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the bodie, or out of the bodie, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to utter.

‖Or, *possible.*

5 Of

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

5 Of such an one will I glorie, yet of my self I will not glorie, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glorie, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth. But now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a * thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

* See Ezek. 28. 24.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes, and wonders, and mightie deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other churches, except *it be* that I my self was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am readie to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you; for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.

† Gr. *your souls.*

16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear lest when I come I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not; lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults;

21 And lest when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned alreadie, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threatneth severitie, and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners: 5 and advising them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to reformation of their sinnes before his coming, 11 he concludeth his epistle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.*

THis is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak ‖ in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

‖ Or, *with him.*

5 Examine your selves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil, not that we should appeare approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi *a citie* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

The epistle of Paul the apostle to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they have so soon left him and the gospel, 8 and accurseth those that preach any other gospel then he did. 11 He learned the gospel not of men, but of God: 13 & sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAul an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sinnes, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel, that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach *any other gospel* unto you, then that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you, then that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past, in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion, above many my † equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

† Gr. *equals in yeares.*

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Sonne in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and bloud:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to them which *were* apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeares I ‖ went up to Jerusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

‖ Or, *returned.*

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: 3 and that Titus was not circumcised: 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why he and other, being Jews, do beleeve in Christ to be justified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not in sinne, who are so justified.

THen fourteen yeares after, I went up again to Jerusalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should runne, or had runne in vain.

‖ Or, *severally.*

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spie out our libertie, which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same

was

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

was mighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have beleeved in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our selves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make my self a transgressour.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang upon the law. 6 They that beleeve are justified, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this he sheweth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered ‖ so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

‖ Or, *so great*

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse.

‖ Or, *imputed*

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, * In thee shall all nations be blessed.

* Gen. 18. 18

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

* Deut. 27. 26.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, * The just shall live by faith.

* Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17.

12 And the law is not of faith: but, * The man that doth them shall live in them.

* Levit. 18. 5

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, * Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

* Deut. 21. 23.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ: that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth, or addeth thereto.

‖ Or, *testament*.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was foure hundred and thirty yeares after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

given which could have given life, verily righteousnesse should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sinne, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew, nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye *be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his gardian till he be of age. 5 But Christ freed us from the law: 7 therefore we are servants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free-woman.

NOw I say, that the heir as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the ‖ elements of the world:

‖ Or, *rudiments.*

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye ‖ again to the weak and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

‖ Or, *back.*
‖ Or, *rudiments.*

10 Ye observe dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeares.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

‖ Or, *what was then.*

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

‖ Or, *us.*

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again untill Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, & to change my voice, for ‖ I stand in doubt of you.

‖ Or, *I am perplexed for you.*

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not heare the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory; for these are the two ‖ covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar

‖ Or, *testaments.*

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ Or, *is in the same rank with.*

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, * Rejoyce thou barren that beareſt not; break forth and cry, thou that travaileſt not: for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

* Isa. 54. 1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was *born* after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? * Cast out the bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the sonne of the free-woman.

* Gen. 21. 10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moveth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to observe circumcision: 13 but rather love, which is the summe of the law. 19 He reckoneth up the works of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not intangled

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

Or, who did drive you back. 7 Ye did run well, ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you, shall bear *his* judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; onely *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

Levit. 19. 18. Matth. 22. 39.

15 But if ye bite & devoure one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and Or, fulfill ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanesse, lasciviousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkennesse, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenes, goodnes, faith,

23 Meeknesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified Or, passions. the flesh, with the ‖ affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another. 1093

CHAP. VI.

1 He moveth them to deal mildely with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to bear one anothers burden, 6 to be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well-doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, save in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such an one in the spirit of meeknesse; considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted. ‖ Or, although

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man sowweth, that shal he also reap.

8 For he that sowweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that sowweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory save in the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. ‖ Or, whereby.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

THE

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

The epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After the ſalutation, 3 and thankſgiving for the Epheſians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of mans ſalvation. 13 And becauſe the height of this myſterie cannot eaſily be attained unto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 poſſeſſion thereof in Chriſt.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, to the ſaints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Jeſus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed us with all ſpirituall bleſſings in heavenly || places in Chriſt:

|| Or, *things.*

4 According as he hath choſen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we ſhould be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predeſtinated us unto the adoption of children by Jeſus Chriſt to himſelf, according to the good pleaſure of his will:

6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

7 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, the forgiveneſſe of ſinnes; according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wiſdome and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the myſterie of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which he hath purpoſed in himſelf.

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in † heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

† Gr. *the heavens.*

11 In whom alſo we have obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him who worketh all things after the counſel of his own will:

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt || truſted in Chriſt.

|| Or, *hoped.*

13 In whom ye alſo *truſted* after that ye heard the word of truth, the goſpel of your ſalvation: in whom alſo after that ye beleeved, ye were ſealed with that holy Spirit of promiſe,

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, untill the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, unto the praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jeſus, and love unto all the ſaints,

16 Ceaſe not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wiſdome and revelation, || in the knowledge of him:

|| Or, *for the acknowledgement.*

18 The eyes of your underſtanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the ſaints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to us-ward who beleeve, according to the working † of his mighty power:

† Gr. *of the might of his power.*

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Farre above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not onely in this world, but alſo in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his bodie, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace, 10 he declareth, that we are made for good works; and 13 being brought neare by Chriſt, ſhould not live as 11 Gentiles and 12 forreiners in time paſt, but as 19 citizens with the ſaints, and the family of God.

ANd you *hath he quickened* who were dead in treſpaſſes and ſinnes,

2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience.

3 Among whom alſo we all had our converſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling † the deſires of the fleſh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

† Gr. *the wills.*

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in ſinnes hath quickened us together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaved)

6 And hath raiſed *us* up together, & made *us* ſit together in heavenly places in Chriſt Jeſus.

7 That in the ages to come he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindneſſe towards us, through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 For

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith, and that not of your selves: *it is* the gift of God:
9 Not of works, lest any man should boast:
10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ‖ ordained that we should walk in them.

‖ *or, prepared*

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called uncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,
12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.
13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the bloud of Christ.
14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:
15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments, *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himself, of twain, one new man, so making peace.
16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the crosse, having slain the enmity ‖ thereby:

‖ *or, in him self.*

17 And came, and preached peace to you *which were* afarre off, and to them that were nigh.
18 For through him we both have an access by one Spirit unto the Father.
19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the houshold of God;
20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone,
21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:
22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mysterie, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved, 3 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,
2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward:
3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

‖ *or, a little before.*

4 Whereby when ye reade ye may understand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ)
5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sonnes of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; 1095
6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the gospel:
7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God, given unto me, by the effectuall working of his power.
8 Unto me, who am lesse then the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ,
9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:
10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places, might be known by the church the manifold wisdome of God,
11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:
12 In whom we have boldnesse and accesse with confidence by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bowe my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,
16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man:
17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,
18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:
19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.
20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,
21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to unity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified and 16 grown up in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to cast off lying and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner ‖ of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‖ *Or, in the Lord.*

2 With

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1096

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

*Psal.68.18 ‖Or, *a multitude of captives.*

8 Wherefore he saith, * When he ascended up on high, he led ‖ captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is the same also that ascended up farre above all heavens, that he might ‖ fill all things)

‖Or, *fulfill.*

*1.Cor.12.28

11 * And he gave some apostles: and some, prophets: and some, evangelists: and some, pastours and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

‖Or, *into the unitie.*

13 Till we all come ‖ in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the ‖ stature of the fulnesse of Christ:

‖Or, *age.*

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

‖Or, *being sincere.*

15 But ‖ speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ:

*Col.2.19.

16 * From whom the whole body fitly joyned together, and compacted by that which every joynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of it self in love.

17 This I say therefore and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk in the vanity of their minde,

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the

*Rom.1.21. ‖Or, *hardnesse*

* ‖ blindnesse of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousnesse, to work all uncleanneſse with greedinesse.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ:

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse, and ‖ true holinesse.

‖Or, *holinesse of truth.*

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sin not, let not the sunne go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have ‖ to give to him that needeth.

‖Or, *to distribute.*

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

‖Or, *to edifie profitably.*

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 * And be ye kinde one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

*2.Cor.2.1

CHAP. V.

2 *After generall exhortations to love,* 3 *to flee fornication,* 4 *and all uncleanneſse,* 7 *not to converse with the wicked,* 15 *to walk warily, and to be* 18 *filled with the Spirit,* 22 *he descendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands,* 25 *and husbands ought to love their wives,* 32 *even as Christ doth his church.*

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children,

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, & hath given himself for us, an offering, and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanneſse, or covetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh saints:

4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of ‖ disobedience.

‖Or, *unbelief*

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darknesse, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitfull works of darkneſſe, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a ſhame even to ſpeak of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.

‖Or, *diſcovered.*

13 But all things that are ‖reproved, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoever doth make manifeſt, is light.

Iſa. 60. 1.

14 Wherefore he ſaith, * Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall give thee light.

Col. 4. 5.

15 * See then that ye walk circumſpectly, not as fools, but as wiſe,

16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwiſe, but underſtanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your ſelves in pſalmes, and hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging and making melodie in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

21 Submitting your ſelves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Chriſt is the head of the church, and he is the Saviour of the bodie.

24 Therefore as the church is ſubject unto Chriſt, ſo *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Chriſt alſo loved the church, and gave himſelf for it:

26 That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe it with the waſhing of water, by the word,

27 That he might preſent it to himſelf a glorious church, not having ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy and without blemiſh.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himſelf.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own fleſh: but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his bodie, of his fleſh, and of his bones.

31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leave his father and mother, and ſhall be joyned unto his wife, and they two ſhall be one fleſh.

32 This is a great myſterie: but I ſpeak concerning Chriſt and the church.

33 Nevertheleſſe, let every one of you in particular, ſo love his wife, even as himſelf, and the wife *ſee* that ſhe reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The dutie of children toward their parents, 5 of ſervants toward their maſters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not onely againſt fleſh and bloud, but alſo ſpirituall enemies. 13 The compleat armour of a Chriſtian, 18 and how it ought to be uſed, 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the firſt commandment with promiſe)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayeſt live long on the earth.

4 And *ye* fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your maſters according to the fleſh, with fear and trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as unto Chriſt:

6 Not with eye-ſervice, as men-pleaſers, but as the ſervants of Chriſt, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing ſervice, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatſoever good thing any man doth, the ſame ſhall he receive of the Lord whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye maſters, do the ſame things unto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖ your maſter alſo is in heaven, neither is there reſpect of perſons with him.

‖Or, *moderating.*

‖ Some reade, *both your and their maſter.*

10 Finally, my brethren, be ſtrong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to ſtand againſt the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wreſtle not againſt fleſh and bloud, but againſt principalities, againſt powers, againſt the rulers of the darkneſſe of this world, againſt ‖ ſpirituall wickedneſſe in ‖ high places.

‖Or, *wicked ſpirits.*

‖Or, *heavenly*

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withſtand in the evil day, and ‖ having done all to ſtand.

‖Or, *having overcome all.*

14 Stand therefore, having your loyns girt about with truth, and having on the breaſtplate of righteouſneſſe:

15 And your feet ſhod with the preparation of the goſpel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the ſhield of faith, wherewith ye ſhall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of ſalvation, and the ſword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and ſupplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perſeverance, and ſupplication for all ſaints,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1098

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mysterie of the gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour ‖ in bonds: that ‖ therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

‖ Or, *in a chain.* ‖ Or, *thereof.*

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things,

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

‖ Or, *with incorruption.*

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankfulnesse to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how readie he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to unity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

‖ Or, *mention*

3 I thank my God upon every ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day untill now;

‖ Or, *will finish it.*

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, ‖ will perform it untill the day of Jesus Christ,

‖ Or, *you have me in your heart.* ‖ Or, *partakers with me of grace.*

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because ‖ I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ judgement:

‖ Or, *sense.* ‖ Or, *trie.* ‖ Or, *differ.*

10 That ye may ‖ approve things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ:

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel.

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ are manifest in all ‖ the palace, and ‖ in all other *places.*

‖ Or, *for Christ.* ‖ Or, *Cesars court.* ‖ Or, *to all others.*

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my bodie, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wot not

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better:

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith.

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Onely let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

with one minde, ſtriving together for the faith of the goſpel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adverſaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of ſalvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Chriſt, not onely to beleeve on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Having the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humbleneſſe of minde, by the example of Chriſts humility and exaltation: 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of ſalvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apoſtle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to ſend Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus alſo, whom he preſently ſendeth to them.

IF *there be* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of love, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the ſame love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through ſtrife, or vain glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteem other better then themſelves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Jeſus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelf of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a ſervant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men.

‖ Or, *habite.*

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelf, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jeſus every knee ſhould bowe, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Jeſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; work out your own ſalvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Do all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

Or, *ſincere.*

15 That ye may be blameleſſe and ‖ harmleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and perverſe nation, among whom ‖ ye ſhine as lights in the world: 1099

‖ Or, *ſhine yee*

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Chriſt, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered upon the ſacrifice and ſervice of your faith, I joy, and rejoyce with you all.

† Gr. *powred forth.*

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Jeſus, to ſend Timotheus ſhortly unto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

‖ Or, *moreover.*

20 For I have no man ‖ like-minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

‖ Or, *ſo deare unto me.*

21 For all ſeek their own, not the things which are Jeſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a ſonne with the father, he hath ſerved with me in the goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoon as I ſhall ſee how it will go with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelf ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary to ſend to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that he had been ſick.

27 For indeed he was ſick nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould have ſorrow upon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

‖ Or, *honour ſuch.*

30 Becauſe for the work of Chriſt he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to ſupply your lack of ſervice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 *He warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the circumciſion, 4 ſhewing that himſelf hath greater cauſe then they, to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the law: 7 which notwithſtanding he counteth as dung and loſſe, to gain Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.*

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

1100 God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more.

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews: as touching the law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly: and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *From particular admonitions* 4 *he proceedeth to generall exhortations,* 10 *shewing how he rejoyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them:* 19 *and so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.*

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoyce.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and mindes through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things *are* true, whatsoever things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. ‖ Or, *venerable.*

9 Those things which ye have both learned and received, and heard and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me ‖ hath flourished again, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity. ‖ Or, *is revived.*

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye onely.

16 For

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

16 For even in Theſſalonica ye ſent once and again unto my neceſſity.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

‖Or, *I have received all,*

18 But ‖ I have all, & abound, I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were ſent* from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Chriſt Jeſus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every ſaint in Chriſt Jeſus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the ſaints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

The epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 After ſalutation, he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increaſe in grace, 14 deſcribeth the true Chriſt, 21 encourageth them to receive Jeſus Chriſt; and commendeth his own miniſtery.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,

2 To the ſaints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe, grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Jeſus, and of the love which ye have to all the ſaints;

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the goſpel:

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth alſo in you, ſince the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth.

7 As ye alſo learned of Epaphras our deare fellow-ſervant, who is for you a faithfull miniſter of Chriſt:

8 Who alſo declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cauſe we alſo, ſince the day we heard it, do not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wiſdome and ſpirituall underſtanding.

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleaſing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increaſing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-ſuffering with joyfulneſſe:

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the ſaints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkneſſe, and hath tranſlated *us* into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne.

† Gr. *the Sonne of his love.*

14 In whom we have redemption through his bloud, *even* the forgiveneſſe of ſinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inviſible God, the firſt-born of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, viſible and inviſible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things conſiſt.

*1. Cor. 8. 6. John 1. 3.

18 And he is the head of the bodie, the church: who is the beginning, the firſt-born from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might have the preeminence.

‖Or, *among all.*

19 For it pleaſed *the Father*, that in him ſhould all fulneſſe dwell,

20 And (‖ having made peace through the bloud of his croſſe) by him to reconcile all things unto himſelf, by him, *I ſay*, whether they be things in earth or things in heaven.

‖Or, *making peace.*

21 And you that were ſometime alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

‖Or, *by your minde in wicked works.*

22 In the body of his fleſh through death, to preſent you holy and unblameable, and unreproveable in his ſight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and ſetled, and be not moved away from the hope of the goſpel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a miniſter.

24 Who now rejoyce in my ſufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1102 afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church.

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖ Or, *fully to preach the word of God.* Rom. 15. 19.

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints.

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory.

‖ Or, *amongst you.*

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, & teaching every man in all wisdome, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ,* 8 *to beware of philosophie, and vain traditions,* 18 *worshipping of angels,* 20 *and legall ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

‖ Or, *fear,* or, *care.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ:

‖ Or, *wherein.*

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdome and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ:

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖ Or, *elements*

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ.

12 Buried with him in baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses.

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ‖ in it.

‖ Or, *in himself.*

16 Let no man therefore judge you ‖ in meat or in drink, or ‖ in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *dayes:*

‖ Or, *for eating and drinking.*

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

‖ Or, *in part.*

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puft up by his fleshly minde:

‖ Or, *judge against you.* † Gr. *being a voluntary in humility.*

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

‖ Or, *elements*

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commandments & doctrines of men.

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdome in wil-worship and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, *punishing,* or *not sparing.*

CHAP. III.

1 *He sheweth where we should seek Christ.* 5 *He exhorteth to mortification,* 10 *to put off the old man, and to put on Christ;* 12 *exhorting to charity, humility, and other severall duties.*

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your ‖ affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

‖ Or, *minde.*

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanesse, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, Anger, wrath,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

wrath, malice, blaſphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, ſeeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumciſion nor uncircumciſion, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Chriſt is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindenes, humbleneſſe of minde, meekneſſe, long-ſuffering:

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ‖ quarrell againſt any; even as Chriſt forgave you, ſo alſo *do* ye.

‖ Or, *complaint.*

14 And above all theſe things, *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which alſo ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Chriſt dwell in you richly in all wiſdome, teaching and admoniſhing one another in pſalmes and hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatſoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jeſus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter againſt them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleaſing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, leſt they be diſcouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your maſters according to the fleſh: not with eye-ſervice, as men-pleaſers, but in ſingleneſſe of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatſoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye ſhall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye ſerve the Lord Chriſt.

25 But he that doth wrong, ſhall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no reſpect of perſons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wiſely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt. 10 He ſaluteth them, & wiſheth them all proſperity.

MAſters, give unto your ſervants that which is juſt and equall, knowing that ye alſo have a Maſter in heaven. 1103

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankſgiving.

3 Withall, praying alſo for us, that God would open unto us a doore of utterance, to ſpeak the myſterie of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds.

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeak.

5 Walk in wiſdome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeech be alway with grace, ſeaſoned with ſalt, that ye may know how ye ought to anſwer every man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithfull miniſter, and fellow-ſervant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have ſent unto you for the ſame purpoſe, that he might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull and beloved brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow-priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſonne to Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Jeſus, which is called Juſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow-workers unto the kingdome of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſervant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect, and ‖ compleat in all the will of God.

‖ Or, *ſtriving.*

‖ Or, *filled.*

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved Phyſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewiſe read the epiſtle from Laodicea,

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtery which thou haſt received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

The first epistle of Paul the apostle, to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are given to understand both how mindefull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thanksgiving, and prayer: 5 and also how well he was perswaded of the truth, and sincerity of their faith, and conversion to God.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father:

‖ Or, *beloved of God, your election.*

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word onely: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

1 In what manner the gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they received it. 18 A reason is rendred both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOr your selves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousnesse, God *is* witnesse.

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have ‖ been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

‖ Or, *used authority.*

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God onely, but also our own souls, because ye were deare unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travell: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved our selves among you that beleeve.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not *as* the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeve.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countreymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have ‖ persecuted us: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, *chased us out.*

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

that they might be saved, to fill up their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindered us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of ‖Or, *glorying* ‖ rejoycing? are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul testifieth his great love to the Thessalonians: partly by sending Timothy unto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by rejoycing in their wel doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe coming unto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distresse by your faith:

* Rom. 7. 9. 8 For now we * live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and ‖Or, *guide.* our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you:

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holinesse before God even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlinesse, 6 to live holily and justly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own businesse: 13 and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And unto this last exhortation is annexed a brief description of the resurrection, and second coming of Christ to judgement.

FUrthermore then we ‖beseech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how you ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more. ‖Or, *request.* ‖Or, *beseech.*

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you, by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possesse his vessel in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God.

6 That *no man* go beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, and testified. ‖Or, *oppresse, or overreach.* ‖Or, *in the matter.*

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanesse, but unto holinesse.

8 He therefore that ‖ despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit. ‖Or, *rejecteth.*

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your selves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own businesse, and to work with your own hands, (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack ‖ of nothing. ‖Or, *of no man.*

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we beleeve that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1106 heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are alive, and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

‖ Or, *exhort.* 18 Wherefore, ‖ comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 *He proceedeth in the former description of Christs coming to judgement,* 16 *and giveth divers precepts,* 23 *and so concludeth the epistle.*

BUt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with childe; and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep as *do* others: but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye do. ‖ Or, *exhort.*

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake. *And* be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warn ‖ Or, *beseech.* them that are ‖ unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men. ‖ Or, *disorderly.*

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren. ‖ Or, *adjure.*

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

The second epistle of Paul the apostle, to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience:* 11 *and therewithall useth divers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgement of God.*

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ;

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, & the charity of every one of you al towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience & faith in all your persecutions & tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you.

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us,

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with † his mighty angels,

† Gr. *the angels of his power.*

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

‖ Or, *yeelding.*

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeve (because our testimonie among you was beleeved) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the work of faith with power.

‖ Or, *vouchsafe.*

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth received, 3 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discovery of Antichrist, before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne be revealed, the sonne of perdition:

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

‖ Or, *holdeth.*

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, untill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his coming:

9 *Even him* whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiveableness of unrighteousnesse, in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeve a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who beleeved not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

He craveth their prayers for himself, 3 testifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh request to God in their behalf, 6 giveth them divers precepts, especially to shun idlenesse and ill company. 16 And last of all, concludeth with prayer and salutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* course, and be glorified euen as *it is* with you:

† Gr. *may run.*

2 And that we may be delivered from † unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

† Gr. *absurd.*

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Christ.

‖ Or, *the patience of Christ.*

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your selves know how ye ought to follow us, for we behaved not our selves disorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we heare that there are some which walk

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1108 walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietnesse they work, and eat their own bread.

‖ Or, *faint not.*

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well doing.

‖ Or, *signifie that man by an epistle.*

14 And if any man obey not our word ‖ by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace alwayes, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

The first epistle of Paul the apostle, to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

1 *Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was given unto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia.* 5 *Of the right use and end of the law.* 11 *Of saint Pauls calling to be an apostle,* 20 *and of Hymeneus and Alexander*

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope;

2 Unto Timothie, *my* own sonne in the faith: grace, mercy and peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying, which is in faith: *so do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

‖ Or, *not aiming at.*

6 From which some ‖ having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers & murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankinde, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercie, because I did it ignorantly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter beleeve on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternall, immortall, invisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the propheſies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare:

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 *That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reason why.* 9 *How women should be attired.* 12 *They are not permitted to teach.* 15 *They shall be saved notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath in childebirth, if they continue in faith.*

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

‖ Or, *desire.*

2 For kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honesty.

‖ Or, *eminent place.*

3 For

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Saviour:

4 Who will have all men to be ſaved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediatour between God and men, the man Chriſt Jeſus.

‖Or, *atteſtimonie.*

6 Who gave himſelf a ranſome for all, ‖ to be teſtified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apoſtle, (I ſpeak the truth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith & verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner alſo, that women adorn themſelves in modeſt apparell, with ſhamefaſtneſſe and ſobriety: not with

‖Or, *plaited.*

‖ broidred hair, or gold, or pearls, or coſtly aray;

10 But (which becometh women profeſſing godlineſſe) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in ſilence with all ſubjection.

12 But I ſuffer not a woman to teach, nor to uſurp authority over the man, but to be in ſilence.

13 For Adam was firſt formed, then Eve.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the tranſgreſſion.

15 Notwithſtanding ſhe ſhall be ſaved in childe-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holineſſe with ſobriety.

CHAP. III.

How biſhops, and deacons, and their wives ſhould be qualified, 14 *and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothy of theſe things.* 15 *Of the church, and the bleſſed truth therein taught and profeſſed.*

THis is a true ſaying, If a man deſire the office of a biſhop, he deſireth a good work.

2 A biſhop then muſt be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, vigilant, ſober, ‖ of good behaviour, given to hoſpitality, apt to teach;

‖Or, *modeſt.*

‖Or, *not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine.*

3 ‖ Not given to wine, no ſtriker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brauler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own houſe, having his children in ſubjection with all gravity.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own houſe, how ſhall he take care of the church of God?)

‖Or, *one newly come to the faith.*

6 Not ‖ a novice, leſt being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he muſt have a good report of them which are without, leſt he fall into reproch, and the ſnare of the devil.

8 Likewiſe muſt the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the myſtery of the faith in a pure conſcience.

10 And let theſe alſo firſt be proved; then let them uſe the office of a deacon, being *found* blameleſſe. 1109

11 Even ſo muſt their wives be grave, not ſlanderers, ſober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their own houſes well.

13 For they that have ‖ uſed the office of a deacon well, purchaſe to themſelves a good degree, and great boldneſſe in the faith, *which is* in Chriſt Jeſus.

‖Or, *miniſtred.*

14 Theſe things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee ſhortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayeſt know how thou oughteſt to behave thy ſelf in the houſe of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.

‖Or, *ſtaye.*

16 And without controverſie, great is the myſtery of godlineſſe: God was manifeſt in the fleſh, juſtified in the Spirit, ſeen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there ſhall be a departure from the faith. 6 *And to the end that Timothy might not fail in doing his duty, he furniſheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.*

NOw the Spirit ſpeaketh expreſſly, that in the latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giving heed to ſeducing ſpirits, and doctrines of devils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocriſie, having their conſcience ſeared with a hot iron:

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abſtain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thankſgiving of them which beleeve and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refuſed, if it be received with thankſgiving:

5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Jeſus Chriſt, nouriſhed up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou haſt attained.

7 But refuſe profane and old wives fables, and exerciſe thy ſelf *rather* unto godlineſſe.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth ‖ little, but godlineſſe is profitable unto all things, having promiſe of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

‖Or, *for a little time.*

9 This *is* a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour, and ſuffer reproch, becauſe we truſt in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeve.

11 Theſe

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1110

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleevers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophesie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things, give thy self wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare || to all.

|| Or, *in all things.*

16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto thy doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thy self, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be observed in reproving. 3 Of widows. 17 Of elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes go before unto judgement, and some mens do follow after.

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew || piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

|| Or, *kindnesse.*

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth || in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.

|| Or, *delicately.*

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own || house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

|| Or, *kindred.*

9 Let not a widow be || taken into the number, under threescore yeares old, having been the wife of one man,

|| Or, *chosen.*

10 Well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry:

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house; and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary † to speak reprochfully.

† Gr. *for their railing.*

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeveth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, * Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

* Deut. 25. 4.

* Mat. 10. 10.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but || before two or three witnesses.

|| Or, *under.*

20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things || without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

|| Or, *without prejudice.*

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sinnes, keep thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open beforehand, going before to judgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duty of servants. 3 Not to have fellowship with new-fangled teachers. 6 Godlinesse is great gain. 10 And love of money the root of all evil. 11 What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane janglings.

LEt as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour; that the name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have beleeving masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather do *them* service, because they are || faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

|| Or, *beleeving.*

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is || proud, knowing nothing, but || doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

|| Or, *a fool.* || Or, *sick.*

5 || Perverse disputings of men of corrupt mindes, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godlinesse: from such withdraw thy self.

|| Or, *gallings one of another.*

6 But

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certain we can carrie nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drown men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil, which while ſome coveted after, they have ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themſelves through with many ſorrows.

‖ Or, *been ſeduced.*

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things: and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, love, patience, meekneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I give thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Jeſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good ‖ confeſſion,

‖ Or, *profeſſion.*

14 That thou keep this commandment without ſpot, unrebukeable, untill the appearing of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light which no man can approch unto, whom no man hath ſeen, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power everlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor truſt in † uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

† Gr. *uncertaintie of riches.*

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, readie to diſtribute, ‖ willing to communicate:

‖ Or, *ſociable*

19 Laying up in ſtore for themſelves a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keep that which is committed to thy truſt, avoiding profane *and* vain bablings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſly ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt citie of Phrygia Pacatiana.

The ſecond epiſtle of Paul the apoſtle, to *TIMOTHIE.*

CHAP. I.

Pauls love to Timothie, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothie himſelf, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to ſtirre up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be ſtedfaſt and patient in perſecution, 13 and to perſiſt in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and ſuch like are noted, and Oneſiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Jeſus,

2 To Timothie *my* dearly beloved ſonne: grace, mercie, *and* peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Jeſus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I ſerve from *my* forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy:

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtirre up the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the ſpirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a ſound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimonie of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the goſpel, according to the power of God:

9 Who hath ſaved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpoſe and grace which was given us in Chriſt Jeſus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things; nevertheleſſe I am not aſhamed, for I know whom I have ‖ beleeved, and I am perſwaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him againſt that day.

‖ Or, *truſted.*

13 Hold

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1112

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus, and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercie unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may finde mercie of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministred unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted again to constancie and perseverance, and to do the dutie of a faithfull servant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, and staying profane and vain bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the servant of the Lord ought to behave himself.

THou therefore my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ‖ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

‖ Or, *by.*

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he strive lawfully.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

‖ Or, *the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.*

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my gospel.

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds, but the word of God is not bound

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying. For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*:

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne with *him*: if we denie him, he also wil denie us:

13 If we beleeve not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot denie himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they strive not about words, to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Studie to shew thy self approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shunne profane and vain bablings, for they will increase unto more ungodlinesse.

17 And their word will eat as doth a ‖ canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus:

‖ Or, *gangrene*

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already: and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth ‖ sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let everie one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquitie.

‖ Or, *steadie.*

20 But in a great house there are not onely vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified and meet for the masters use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charitie, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient:

‖ Or, *forbearing.*

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may † recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are † taken captive by him at his will.

† Gr. *awake.*

† Gr. *taken alive.*

CHAP. III.

1 He advertiseth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth unto him his own example, 16 and commendeth the holy scriptures.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

‖ Or, *makebates.*

4 Traitours, headie, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more then lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses; and lead captive silly women laden with sinnes, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

‖ Or, of no judgement.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But ‖ thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

‖ Or, thou hast been a diligent follower of.

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*:

15 And that from a childe thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ throughly furnished unto all good works.

‖ Or, perfected

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence: 6 certifieth him of the nearnesse of his death: 9 willeth him to come speedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for: 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the smith: 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering. 19 And soon after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching eares.

4 And they shall turn away their eares from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, ‖ make full proof of thy ministery. 1113

‖ Or, fulfill.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day: and not to me onely, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood ‖ our words.

‖ Or, our preachings.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me: but all men forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdome; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

The epistle of Paul to TITUS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of evil teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godlinesse:

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

‖ Or, *for.*

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own son after the common faith, grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

‖ Or, *left undone.*

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry, not * given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

* 1. Tim. 3. 3.

‖ Or, *good things.*

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of ‖ good men, sober, just, holy, temperate,

‖ Or, *in teaching.*

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers & deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, & commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled, and unbeleeving, is nothing pure: but even their minde and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work ‖ reprobate.

‖ Or, *void of judgement.*

CHAP. II.

1 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of servants, and in generall of all Christians.

BUt speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

‖ Or, *vigilant.*

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

‖ Or, *holy women.*

‖ Or, *makebates.*

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

‖ Or, *wise.*

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be ‖ soberminded.

‖ Or, *discreet.*

7 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptnesse, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖ answering again:

‖ Or, *gainsaying.*

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

‖ Or, *that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared.*

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world:

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, & purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed also to reject obstinate heretickes: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come unto him, and so concludeth.

PUt them in minde to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To

Digitized by Google Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

2 To ſpeak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, ſhewing all meekneſſe unto all men.

3 For we our ſelves alſo were ſometimes fooliſh, diſobedient, deceived, ſerving divers luſts and pleaſures, living in malice and envie, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and ‖ love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

‖ *pity.*

5 Not by works of righteouſneſſe, which we have done, but according to his mercie he ſaved us by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt:

6 Which he ſhed on us ‖ abundantly, through Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour.

‖ *richly.*

7 That being juſtified by his grace, we ſhould be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirm conſtantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be carefull to maintain good works: theſe things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid fooliſh queſtions and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtrivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. 1115

10 A man that is an heretick, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubverted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelf.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours alſo learn to ‖ maintain good works for neceſſary uſes, that they be not unfruitfull.

‖ *Or, profeſſe honeſt trades.*

15 All that are with me ſalute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the firſt biſhop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

The epiſtle of Paul to PHILEMON.

4 *He rejoyceth to heare of the faith and love of Philemon:* 9 *whom he deſireth to forgive his ſervant Oneſimus, and lovingly to receive him again.*

PAul a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Aphia, and Archippus our fellow-ſouldier, and to the church in thy houſe:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Jeſus, and toward all ſaints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Jeſus.

7 For we have great joy and conſolation in thy love, becauſe the bowels of the ſaints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Chriſt, to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds.

11 Which in time paſt was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me.

12 Whom I have ſent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might have miniſtred unto me in the bonds of the goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing: that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a ſervant, but above a ſervant, a brother beloved, ſpecially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my ſelf.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not ſay to thee how thou oweſt unto me even thine own ſelf beſides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1116 wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

The epistle of Paul the apostle, to the HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by *his* Sonne, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

*Wisd.7.26. 3 * Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, & upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sinnes, sat down on the right hand of the majestie on high:

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, & his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Sonne *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever, a sceptre of † righteousnesse *is* the sceptre of thy kingdome:

† Gr. *rightnesse*, or *straightnesse*.

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyl of gladnesse above thy fellows.

*Psal.102. 25,&c. 10 And, * Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

*Isa 34 4. 11 * They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeares shall not fail.

*Psal.110.1. Matth.22.44 13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

† Gr. *run out as leaking vessels.*

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward:

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and ‖ gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will?

‖ Or, *distributions.*

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, * What is man that thou art mindfull of him: or the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

*Psal.8.4.

7 Thou madest him ‖ a little lower then the angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

‖ Or, *a little while inferiour to.*

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

‖ Or, *by*

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

Psal. 18.2. 13 And again, * I will put my trust in him: Isa. 8.18. and again, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and bloud; he also himself likewise took part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage.

† Gr. *he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.*

16 For verily † he took not on him *the nature of* angels: but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people:

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 therefore if we beleeve not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment then hard-hearted Israel.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and high priest of our profession Christ Jesus,

* Gr. *made*, 1. Sam. 12.6. 2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house as a servant, for a testimonie of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Sonne over his own house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoycing of the hope firm unto the end.

* Psal. 95.7. 7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works fourty yeares.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

† Gr. *if they shall enter.* 11 So I sware in my wrath, † They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. 1117

13 But exhort one another daily while it is called, To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.

15 While it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeares? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high priest Jesus the Sonne of God, subject to infirmities, but not sinne, 16 we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt us therefore fear, lest a promise being left *us* of entring into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

† Gr. *the word of hearing.* ‖ Or, *because they were not united by faith to.*

3 For we which have beleeved do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, & they to whom ‖ it was first preached, entred not in because of unbelief:

‖ Or, *the gospel was first preached.*

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

‖ That is, *Joshuah.*

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

‖ Or, *keeping of a sabbath.*

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

1118

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ unbelief.

‖ Or, *disobedience.*

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Sonne of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

FOr every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

‖ Or, *can reasonably bear with.*

2 Who ‖ can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard,

‖ Or, *for his piety.*

‖ in that he feared:

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternall salvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, † is unskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

† Gr. *hath no experience.*

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *even* those who by reason ‖ of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

‖ Or, *perfect.*

‖ Or, *of an habit, or perfection.*

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth, not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be stedfast, 12 diligent and patient to wait upon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

THerefore leaving ‖ the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

‖ Or, *the word of the beginning of Christ.*

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselves the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

‖ Or, *for.*

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministred to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end.

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutabilitie of his counsel, † confirmed *it* by an oath.

Gr. *interposed himself by an oath.*

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

19 Which *hope* we have as an anker of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vail,

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entred, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 and so farre more excellent then the priests of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after that also, king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

† Gr. *without pedegree.*

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like unto the Sonne of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sonnes of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loyns of Abraham.

‖ Or, *pedegree*

6 But he whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loyns of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandment going before, for the weaknesse and unprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

‖ Or, *but it was the bringing in.*

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made priest*,

21 (For those *priests* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, * The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec)

‖ Or, *without swearing of an oath.*

* Psal. 110. 4.

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an ‖ unchangeable priesthood.

‖ Or, *which passeth not from one to another.*

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them ‖ to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

‖ Or, *evermore.*

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmitie, but the word of the oath which was since the law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † consecrated for evermore.

† Gr. *perfected.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall priesthood of Christ, the Leviticall priesthood of Aaron is abolished: 7 and the temporall covenant with the fathers, by the eternall covenant of the gospel.

NOw of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the summe: We have such an high

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the majestie in the heavens:

‖ Or, *of holy things.*

2 A minister ‖ of the sanctuarie, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie that this man have somewhat also to offer.

‖ Or, *they are priests.*

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ‖ there are priests that offer gifts according to the law.

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

‖ Or, *testament.*

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministerie, by how much also he is the mediatour of a better ‖ covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultlesse, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord, *I will †put my laws into their minde, and write them ‖in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

* Jer. 31. 33.
† Gr. *give.*
‖ Or, *upon.*

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloudy sacrifices of the law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the bloud and sacrifice of Christ.

‖ Or, *ceremonies.*

THen verily the first *covenant* had also ‖ ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuarie.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick and the table and the shewbread; which is called ‖ the sanctuarie.

‖ Or, *holy.*

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat: of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every yeare, not without bloud, which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *which stood* onely in meats and drinks, & divers washings, and carnall ‖ ordinances imposed on them untill the time of reformation.

‖ Or, *rites, or ceremonies.*

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the bloud of goats and calves: but by his own bloud he entred in once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us.*

13 For if the bloud of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the bloud of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himself without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

‖ Or, *fault.*

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessitie ‖ be the death of the testatour.

‖ Or, *be brought in.*

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first *testament* was ‖ dedicated without bloud.

‖ Or, *purified.*

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the bloud of calves and of goats, with water and ‖ scarlet wooll, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

‖ Or, *purple.*

20 Saying,

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

20 Saying, This is the bloud of the teſtament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he ſprinkled with bloud both the tabernacle, and all the veſſels of the miniſterie.

22 And almoſt all things are by the law purged with bloud: and without ſhedding of bloud is no remiſſion.

23 It was therefore neceſſarie that the patterns of things in the heavens ſhould be purified with theſe, but the heavenly things themſelves with better ſacrifices then theſe.

24 For Chriſt is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it ſelf, now to appeare in the preſence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he ſhould offer himſelf often, as the high prieſt entreth into the holy place, every yeare with bloud of others:

26 For then muſt he often have ſuffered ſince the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away ſinne by the ſacrifice of himſelf.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Chriſt was once offered to bear the ſinnes of many, and unto them that look for him ſhall he appeare the ſecond time, without ſinne, unto ſalvation.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakneſſe of the law-ſacrifices.* 10 *The ſacrifice of Chriſts body once offered,* 14 *for ever hath taken away ſinnes.* 19 *An exhortation to hold faſt the faith, with patience and thankſgiving.*

FOr the law having a ſhadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with thoſe ſacrifices which they offered yeare by yeare continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceaſed to be offered: becauſe that the worſhippers once purged, ſhould have had no more conſcience of ſinnes.

3 But in thoſe *ſacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of ſinnes every yeare.

4 For it is not poſſible that the bloud of bulls and of goats, ſhould take away ſinnes.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he ſaith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not, but a body ‖ haſt thou prepared me:

‖ Or, *thou haſt fitted me.*

6 In burnt-offerings, and ſacrifices for ſinne thou haſt had no pleaſure:

7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will O God.

8 Above, when he ſaid, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for ſinne thou wouldeſt not, neither hadſt pleaſure therein, which are offered by the law:

9 Then ſaid he, Lo, I come to do thy will, (O God) He taketh away the firſt, that he may eſtabliſh the ſecond.

10 By the which will we are ſanctified, through the offering of the body of Jeſus Chriſt once for all.

11 And every prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtring and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices which can never take away ſinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſinnes for ever, ſat down on the right hand of God:

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghoſt alſo is a witneſſe to us: for after that he had ſaid before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: I will *put my laws into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

* Jer. 31. 33.

17 And their ſinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remiſſion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſinne.

19 Having therefore, brethren, ‖ boldneſſe to enter into the holieſt by the bloud of Jeſus,

‖ Or, *liberty.*

20 By a new and living way which he hath ‖ conſecrated for us, through the vail, that is to ſay, his fleſh:

‖ Or, *new made.*

21 And *having* an high prieſt over the houſe of God:

22 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full aſſurance of faith, having our hearts ſprinkled from an evil conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let us hold faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wavering: (for he is faithfull that promiſed)

24 And let us conſider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works.

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelves together, as the manner of ſome is, but exhorting one another: and ſo much the more, as ye ſee the day approching.

26 For if we ſinne wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſinnes,

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement, and fierie indignation, which ſhall devoure the adverſaries.

28 He that deſpiſed Moſes law, died without mercy, under two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment, ſuppoſe ye, ſhall he be thought worthy, who hath troden under foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the bloud of the covenant wherewith he was ſanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done deſpite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, * Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompenſe, ſaith

* Deut. 32. 35. Rom. 12. 19.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

saith the Lord: and again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whileſt ye were made a gazing ſtock, both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whileſt ye became companions of them that were ſo uſed.

34 For ye had compaſſion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the ſpoyling of your goods, knowing in your ſelves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompenſe of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come will come, and will not tarrie.

38 Now the juſt ſhall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my ſoul ſhall have no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that beleeve, to the ſaving of the ſoul.

CHAP. XI.

1 what faith is. 6 without faith we cannot pleaſe God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

‖ Or, *ground, or confidence.*

NOw faith is the ‖ ſubſtance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not ſeen.

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we underſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeen were not made of things which do appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witneſſe, that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet ſpeaketh.

‖ Or, *is yet ſpoken of.*

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: for before his tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: for he that cometh to God muſt beleeve that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeek him.

‖ Or, *being warie.*

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not ſeen as yet, ‖ moved with fear, prepared an ark to the ſaving of his houſe, by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteouſneſſe which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to go out into a place which he ſhould after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whether he went.

9 By faith he ſojourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelf received ſtrength to conceive ſeed, and was delivered of a childe when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe judged him faithfull who had promiſed.

12 Therefore ſprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *ſo many* as the ſtarres of the skie in multitude, and as the ſand which is by the ſea-ſhore innumerable.

13 Theſe all died † in faith, not having received the promiſes, but having ſeen them afarre off, and were perſwaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.

† Gr. *according to faith.*

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainly that they ſeek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunitie to have returned:

16 But now they deſire a better *countrey*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered up Iſaac: and he that had received the promiſes, offered up his onely begotten ſonne.

18 ‖ Of whom it was ſaid, that in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

‖ Or, *to.*

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe *him* up, even from the dead: from whence alſo he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Jacob and Eſau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, bleſſed both the ſonnes of Joſeph, and worſhipped *leaning* upon the top of his ſtaffe.

22 By faith Joſeph when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael: and gave commandment concerning his bones.

‖ Or, *remembred.*

23 By faith Moſes when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moſes when he was come to yeares, refuſed to be called the ſonne of Pharaohs daughter:

25 Chooſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleaſures of ſinne for a ſeaſon:

26 Eſteeming the reproch ‖ of Chriſt greater

‖ Or, *for Chriſt.*

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king, for he endured as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeover, and the sprinkling of bloud, lest he that destroyed the first-born, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeved not, when she had received the spies with peace.

‖ Or, *that were disobedient.*

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae, of David also and Samuel, and of the prophets.

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.

* 2.Mac.7.7

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings, and scourgings, yea moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandred about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

‖ Or, *foreseen.*

40 God having ‖ provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new testament above the old.*

WHerefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

‖ Or, *beginner.*

2 Looking unto Jesus the ‖ authour and finisher of *our* faith, who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes. 1123

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto bloud, striving against sinne.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every sonne whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ‖ straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

‖ Or, *even.*

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ fail of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing up, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

‖ Or, *fall from.*

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

‖ Or, *way to change his minde.*

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, & that burned with fire, nor unto blackenesse, and darkenesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake)

22 But

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1124

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the citie of the living God, the heavenly Jeruſalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the generall aſſembly and church of the firſt-born, which are ‖ written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the ſpirits of juſt men, made perfect,

‖ Or, *enrolled.*

24 And to Jeſus the mediatour of the new ‖ covenant, and to the bloud of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

‖ Or, *teſtament.*

25 See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not who refuſed him, that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not we *eſcape*, if we turn away from him that *ſpeaketh* from heaven.

26 Whoſe voice then ſhook the earth, but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth onely, but alſo heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, ſignifieth the removing of thoſe things that ‖ are ſhaken, as of things that are made, that thoſe things which cannot be ſhaken may remain.

‖ Or, *may be ſhaken.*

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdome which cannot be moved, ‖ let us have grace, whereby we may ſerve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

‖ Or, *let us hold faſt.*

29 For our God is a conſuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Divers admonitions, as to charitie,* 4 *to honeſt life,* 5 *to avoid covetouſneſſe,* 7 *to regard Gods preachers,* 9 *to take heed of ſtrange doctrines,* 10 *to confeſſe Chriſt,* 16 *to give almes,* 17 *to obey governours,* 18 *to pray for the apoſtle.* 20 *The concluſion.*

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain ſtrangers, for thereby ſome have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which ſuffer adverſitie, as being your ſelves alſo in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your converſation be without covetouſneſſe: and be content with ſuch things as ye have. For he hath ſaid, * I will never leave thee, nor forſake thee.

* Joſh. 1. 5.

6 So that we may boldly ſay, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man ſhall do unto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ have the rule over you, who have ſpoken unto you the word of God: whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their converſation.

‖ Or, *are the guides.*

8 Jeſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which ſerve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſts, whoſe bloud is brought into the ſanctuary by the high prieſt for ſinne, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jeſus alſo, that he might ſanctifie the people with his own bloud, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproch.

14 * For here have we no continuing citie, but we ſeek one to come.

* Mic. 2. 10.

15 By him therefore let us offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giving thanks to his name.

† Gr. *confeſſing to.*

16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not, for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.

17 Obey them that ‖ have the rule over you, and ſubmit your ſelves: for they watch for your ſouls, as they that muſt give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

‖ Or, *guide.*

18 Pray for us: for we truſt we have a good conſcience, in all things willing to live honeſtly.

19 But I beſeech you the rather to do this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jeſus, that great ſhepherd of the ſheep, through the bloud of the everlaſting ‖ covenant,

‖ Or, *teſtament.*

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleaſing in his ſight, through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

‖ Or, *doing.*

22 And I beſeech you, brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is ſet at libertie, with whom if he come ſhortly, I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the ſaints. They of Italie ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italie, by Timothy.

The

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

The generall epistle of *JAMES*.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the crosse, 5 to ask patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weaknesse, or sinnes unto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter: 26 otherwise men may seem, but never be truly religious.

JAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdome, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not, and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man *is* unstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ rejoyce in that he is exalted: ‖ Or, *glory.*

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ evil, neither tempteth he any man. ‖ Or, *evils.*

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kinde of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to heare, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receive with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to save your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your owne selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse.

24 For he beholdeth himself and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of libertie, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deed. ‖ Or, *doing.*

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherlesse and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be loving and mercifull: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are; 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment: † Gr. *synagogue.*

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, & say unto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place; and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool: ‖ Or, *well, or seemly.*

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of ‖ the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that love him? ‖ Or, *that.*

6 But

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1126

6 But ye have despised the poore. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgement-seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sinne, *and* are convinced of the law as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

‖Or, *that law which said.*

11 For ‖ he that said, Do not commit adultery; said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *shall have* judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy ‖Or, *glorieth.* ‖ rejoyceth against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead being † alone.

†Gr. *by it self.*

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith ‖ without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works. ‖Some copies reade, *by thy works.*

19 Thou beleevest that there is one God, thou doest well: the devils also beleeve, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his sonne upon the altar?

‖Or, *thou seest.*

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

*Gen. 15. 6. Rom. 4. 3. Gal. 3. 6.

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, * Abraham beleeved God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

‖Or, *breath.*

26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 we are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harm. 13 They who be truly wise, be milde, and peaceable, without envying, and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater ‖condemnation. ‖Or, *judgement.*

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth. ‖Or, *wood.*

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every † kinde of beasts and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde, †Gr. *nature.* †Gr. *nature of man.*

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God, even the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same ‖ place sweet *water* and bitter? ‖Or, *hole.*

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekenesse of wisdome.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdome descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, ‖ sensuall, devilish. ‖Or, *natural.*

16 For where envying and strife is, there is † confusion, and every evil work. †Gr *tumult or unquietnesse.*

17 But the wisdome that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ‖ without partiality, and without hypocrisie. ‖Or, *without wrangling.*

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. IIII.

1 we are to strive against covetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash judgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull ever of the uncertaintie of this life, to commit our selves and all our affairs to Gods providence.

FRom whence *come* warres and ‖ fightings among you? *come they* not hence, even of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?

‖ Or, *brawlings.*

‖ Or, *pleasures.*

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and warre, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amisse, that ye may consume it upon your ‖ lusts.

‖ Or, *pleasures.*

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth ‖ to envie?

‖ Or, *enviously.*

6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

* Prov. 3 34. 1 Pet. 5. 5.

7 Submit your selves therefore to God: resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavinesse.

10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren: he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one law-giver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 * Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a yeare, and buy and sell, and get gain:

* Prov. 27. 1.

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? ‖ It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

‖ Or, *for it is.*

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to fear Gods vengeance. 7 we ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job: 12 to forbear swearing, 13 to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our severall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GO to now ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just, *and* he doth not resist you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and later rain.

‖ Or, *be long patient*, or *suffer with long patience.*

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the doore.

‖ Or, *grone*, or *grieve not.*

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalmes.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oyl in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sinnes, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

1128

the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubject to like paſſions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earneſtly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeares and ſix moneths.

‖ Or, *in his prayer.*

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the ſinner from the errour of his way, ſhall ſave a ſoul from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſinnes.

The firſt epiſtle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *He bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces,* 10 *ſhewing that the ſalvation in Chriſt is no news, but a thing propheſied of old:* 13 *and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly converſation, foraſmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.*

PEter an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit unto obedience, and ſprinkling of the bloud of Jeſus Chriſt: Grace unto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed be the God, and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the reſurrection of Jeſus Chriſt from the dead,

† Gr. *much.*

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerved in heaven ‖ for you,

‖ Or, *for us.*

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto ſalvation, ready to be revealed in the laſt time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if need be) ye are in heavineſſe through manifold temptations.

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that periſheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praiſe, and honour and glory at the appearing of Jeſus Chriſt.

8 Whom having not ſeen, ye love: in whom though now ye ſee *him* not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unſpeakable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the ſalvation of your ſouls.

10 Of which ſalvation the prophets have enquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace *that ſhould come* unto you.

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified beforehand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themſelves, but unto us they did miniſter the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the goſpel unto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent down from heaven, which things the angels deſire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loyns of your minde, be ſober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

† Gr. *perfectly.*

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelves according to the former luſts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of converſation;

16 Becauſe it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

* Lev. 11.44 and 19.2. and 20.7.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons judgeth according to every mans work, paſſe the time of your ſojourning here in fear:

18 Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſilver and gold, from your vain converſation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious bloud of Chriſt, as of a Lambe without blemiſh and without ſpot.

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you;

21 Who by him do beleeve in God that raiſed him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your ſouls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren: ſee that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 ‖ For all fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the glory of man, as the flower of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

‖ Or, *for that*

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the goſpel is preached unto you.

CHAP.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. II.

He deborteth them from the breach of charity: 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beſeecheth them alſo to abſtain from fleſhly luſts, 13 to be obedient to magiſtrates: 18 and teacheth ſervants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well doing, after the example of Chriſt.

WHerefore laying aſide all malice and all guile, and hypocriſies, and envies, and all evil-ſpeakings,

2 As new born babes deſire the ſincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If ſo be ye have taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming, *as* unto a living ſtone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God, and precious,

5 Ye alſo as lively ſtones, ‖are built up a ſpirituall houſe, an holy prieſthood to offer up ſpirituall ſacrifices, acceptable to God by Jeſus Chriſt.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the ſcripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-ſtone, elect, precious; and he that beleeveth on him ſhall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which beleeve he is ‖precious; but unto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

8 * And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

9 But ye are a choſen generation, a royall prieſthood, an holy nation, ‖a peculiar people, that ye ſhould ſhew forth the ‖praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkneſſe into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercie; but now have obtained mercie.

11 Dearly beloved, I beſeech you as ſtrangers and pilgrims, abſtain from fleſhly luſts, which warre againſt the ſoul:

12 Having your converſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that ‖whereas they ſpeak againſt you as evil doers, they may by *your* good works which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

13 Submit your ſelves to every ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it be to the king, as ſupreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are ſent by him for the puniſhment of evil doers, and for the praiſe of them that do well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.

16 As free, and not † uſing your liberty for a cloke of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſervants of God. 1129 † Gr. *having.*

17 ‖Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king. ‖Or, *eſteem.*

18 Servants be ſubject to your maſters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this *is* thank-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure grief, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently: this is ‖ acceptable with God. ‖Or, *thank.*

21 For even hereunto were ye called: becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered ‖for us, leaving us an example, that ye ſhould follow his ſteps. ‖Some reade *for you.*

22 Who did no ſinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again, when he ſuffered, he threatned not, but ‖committed *himſelf* to him that judgeth righteouſly. ‖Or, *committed* his cauſe

24 Who his own ſelf bare our ſinnes in his own body ‖on the tree, that we being dead to ſinne, ſhould live unto righteouſneſſe; by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed. ‖Or, *to.*

25 For ye were as ſheep going aſtray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Biſhop of your ſouls.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to unitie and love, 14 and to ſuffer perſecution. 19 He declareth alſo the benefits of Chriſt toward the old world.

LIkewiſe, ye wives, be in ſubjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word be wonne by the converſation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaſte converſation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelves, being in ſubjection unto their own husbands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whoſe † daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement. † Gr. *children*

7 Likewiſe ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker veſſel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life;

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

1130 life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having
‖Or, *loving to the brethren.* compassion one of another, ‖ love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous:

9 Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

*Psal.34. 12,&c. 10 For * he that will love life, and see good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile.

11 Let him eschew evil and do good, let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his eares *are open* unto their
†Gr. *upon.* prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse
*Isa.8.12,13 sake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope
‖Or, *reverence.* that is in you, with meekenesse and ‖ fear:

16 Having a good conscience, that whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the just for the unjust: (that he might bring us to God) being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is eight souls, were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptisme, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience towards God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to cease from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approcheth: 12 *and comforteth them against persecution.*

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm your selves likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking evil of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among your selves: for charity ‖ shall cover the ‖Or, *will* multitude of sinnes.

9 Use hospitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God: if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ; to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you.

13 But rejoyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproched for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*; for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by Google
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be ſober, watchfull and conſtant in the faith: 9 to reſiſt the cruel adverſary the devil.

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be revealed.

2 Feed the flock of God ‖ which is among you, taking the overſight *thereof*, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde.

3 Neither as ‖ being lords over *Gods* heritage: but being enſamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd ſhall appear, ye ſhall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye younger, ſubmit your ſelves unto the elder: yea, all *of you* be ſubject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Caſting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant: becauſe your adverſary the devil, as a roaring lion walketh about ſeeking whom he may devoure.

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called us into his eternall glory by Chriſt Jeſus, after that ye have ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Silvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I have written briefly, exhorting and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The *church that is* at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and *ſo doth* Marcus my ſonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſſe of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

The ſecond epiſtle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increaſe of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith and good works, to make their calling ſure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be conſtant in the faith of Chriſt, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witneſſe of the apoſtles beholding his majeſtie, and by the teſtimonie of the Father, and the prophets.

SImon Peter, a ſervant and an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteouſneſſe of God, and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jeſus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlineſſe, through the knowledge of him that hath called us ‖ to glorie and vertue;

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promiſes; that by theſe you might be partakers of the divine nature, having eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 And beſides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlineſſe;

7 And to godlineſſe, brotherly kindneſſe; and to brotherly kindneſſe, charity.

8 For if theſe things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye ſhall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

9 But he that lacketh theſe things, is blinde, and cannot ſee farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old ſinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election ſure: for if ye do theſe things, ye ſhall never fall:

11 For ſo an entrance ſhall be miniſtred unto you abundantly, into the everlaſting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you up, by putting you in remembrance.

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as * our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

* John 21. 18.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour, that you may be able after my decease, to have these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majestie.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophesie, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, untill the day dawn, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophesie of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

‖ Or, *at any time.*

21 For the prophesie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better known and avoided.

BUt there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

‖ Or, *lascivious wayes, as some copies reade.*

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousnesse shall they with fained words make merchandise of you; whose judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains of darknesse, to be reserved unto judgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noe the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the floud upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly:

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day, with *their* unlawfull deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanesse, and despise ‖ government, * presumptuous *are they*, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

‖ Or, *dominion.*

* Jude 8.

11 Whereas angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some reade, *against themselves.*

12 But these, as naturall brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, *and* shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 *And* shall receive the reward of unrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of † adultery and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling unstable souls, an heart they have exercised with covetous practises: cursed children.

† Gr. *an adulteresse.*

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousnesse:

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voice, forbad the madnesse of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ clean escaped from them who live in errour.

‖ Or, *for a little, or a while, as some reade.*

19 While they promise them libertie, they themselves are the servants of corruption:

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

tion: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again intangled therein, *and* overcome; the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have knowyn the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christs coming to judgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 and again, to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stirre up your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth ‡ standing out of the water, and in the water.

‡ Gr. *consisting.*

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men. 1133

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeares, and a thousand yeares as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackness) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for and ‖ hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

‖ Or, *hasting the coming.*

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdome given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

The first epistle generall of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ in whom we have eternall life by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adjoyn holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgivenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknesse, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the bloud of Jesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth us from all sinne.

8 If we say that we have no sinne, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull, and just to forgive us our sinnes, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keep his commandments, 9 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserved by perseverance in faith and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for *the sinnes of* the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none † occasion of stumbling in him.

† Gr. *scandal*

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darknesse, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiven you for his names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

17 And the world passeth away and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time, and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? he is antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoever denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning, shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternall life.

26 These things have I written unto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But, as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

‖ Or, *it.*

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ ye know that every one that doeth righteousnesse, is born of him.

‖ Or, *know ye.*

CHAP. III.

1 He declareth the singular love of God towards us, in making us his sonnes: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 as also brotherly to love one another.

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure. 1135

4 Whosoever committeth sinne, transgresseth also the law: for sinne is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the devil: for the devil sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the ‖ message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

‖ Or, *commandment.*

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

† Gr. *perswade.*

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1136 not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should beleeve on the name of his Sonne Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers who boast of the Spirit, but to trie them by the rules of the catholick faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

BEloved, beleeve not every spirit, but trie the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof you have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the Spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloved let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Jesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our love made perfect, that we may have boldnes in the day of judgement: because as he is, so are we in this world. † Gr. *love with us.*

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grievous. 9 Jesus is the Sonne of God, able to save us, 14 and to heare our prayers, which we make for our selves, and for others.

WHosoever beleeveth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victorie that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and bloud, even Jesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and bloud: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witnesse in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the bloud: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

10 He that beleeveth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himself: he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life: and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life; and he that hath not the Sonne of God, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that beleeve on the name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that ye have eternall life, and that ye may beleeve on the name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have ‖ in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

‖ Or, *concerning him.*

15 And if we know that he heare us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sinne not unto death. There is a sinne unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not, but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath given us an understanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Sonne Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

The second epistle of JOHN.

He exhorteth a certain honourable matrone with her children, to persevere in Christian love and belief, 8 *lest they lose the reward of their former profession:* 10 *and to have nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Jesus.*

THE elder unto the elect ladie, and her children whom I love in the truth: and not I onely, but also all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ the Sonne of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee ladie, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have ‖ wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

‖ Or, *gained.* Some copies reade, *which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.*

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I trust to come unto you, and speak † face to face, that our joy may be full.

† Gr. *mouth to mouth.*

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

The third epistle of JOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitality 7 to true preachers; 9 complaining of the unkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side, 11 whose evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth speciall testimonie to the good report of Demetrius.

THe elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love ‖ in the truth:

‖ Or, *truly.*

2 Beloved, I ‖ wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

‖ Or, *pray.*

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy then to heare that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which have born witnesse of thy charitie before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth evil, hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we *also* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

† Gr *mouth to mouth.*

The generall epistle of JUDE.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere, and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, & preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeved not.

6 And the angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darknesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

‖ Or, *principalitie.*

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffring the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Gr. *other.*

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

* Zech. 3. 2

10 But

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts; in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foming out their own shame; wandring starres, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage. 1139

17 But beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloved, building up your selves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

The Revelation of S. JOHN the divine.

CHAP. I.

4 *John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks.* 7 *The coming of Christ.* 14 *His glorious power and majestie.*

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to passe; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches in Asia, Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne:

Exod. 3. 14.

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the * first-begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: Unto him that loved us, * and washed us from our sinnes in his own bloud,

*1. Cor. 15. 20. Coloss. 1. 18 *Heb. 9. 14

6 And hath * made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

*1. Pet. 2. 5.

7 *Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so, Amen.

*Mat. 24. 30.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almightie.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia, unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1140

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, *one* like unto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his hairs were white like wooll as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like unto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven starres: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not, * I am the first and the last.

*Isa. 41. 4. and 44. 6.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mystery of the seven starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven starres are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the ministers of the churches of 1 *Ephesus,* 8 *Smyrna,* 12 *Pergamos,* 18 *Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.*

UNto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil, and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive,

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches, He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharp sword with two edges,

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

*Num. 25.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse,

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou suffereſt that woman * Jezebel, which calleth her self a propheteſſe, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

*1. Kings 16. 31.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her forni-

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (* And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning-starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he do not repent. 8 The angel of the church of Philadelphia, 10 is approved for his diligence and patience. 15 The angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write, These things saith he that hath the seven spirits of God, and the seven starres, I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God:

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. *If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the *book of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan (which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie) behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to trie them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church ‖ of the Loadiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God,

‖ Or, *in Laodicea.*

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knock: if any man heare my voice, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. IIII.

2 John seeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The foure and twenty elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worship him that sat on the throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat, was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were foure and twenty seats, and upon the seats I saw foure and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glasse like unto crystall: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and † they rest not day and night, saying, *Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† Gr. *they have no rest.*

*Isa. 6 3.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever, and ever,

10 The foure and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

*Chap. 5. 12.

11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The book sealed with seven seals: 9 which onely the Lambe that was slain is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his bloud.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, *the lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

*Gen. 49. 9.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the elders stood a Lambe as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty elders fell down before the Lambe, having every one of them, harps, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of saints.

‖ Or, *incense.*

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy bloud, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

*1. Pet. 2. 9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lambe for ever and ever.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a propheſie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come, and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

he that ſat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the ſecond ſeal, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was given to him that ſat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was given unto him a great ſword.

5 And when he had opened the third ſeal, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee. And I beheld, and lo, a black horſe, and he that ſat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midſt of the foure beaſts ſay, || A meaſure of wheat for a peny, and three meaſures of barley for a penie, and ſee thou hurt not the oyl and the wine.

|| *The word* chœnix *ſignifieth a meaſure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.*

7 And when he had opened the fourth ſeal, I heard the voice of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come, and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, and his name that ſat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given || unto them, over the fourth part of the earth to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

|| Or, *to him.*

9 And when he had opened the fifth ſeal, I ſaw under the altar the ſouls of them that were ſlain for the word of God, and for the teſtimonie which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doſt thou not judge and avenge our bloud on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was ſaid unto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, until their fellow-ſervants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled

12 And I beheld when he had opened the ſixth ſeal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the ſunne became black as ſackcloth of hair, and the moon became as bloud,

13 And the ſtarres of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree caſteth her || untimely figs when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty winde.

|| Or, *green figs.*

14 * And the heaven departed as a ſcrole when it is rolled together, and every mountain and iſland were moved out of their places:

* Iſa. 34. 4.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themſelves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains,

16 * And ſaid to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* Luke 23. 30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII. 1143

3 An angel ſealeth the ſervants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were ſealed: of the tribes of Iſrael a certain number, 9 of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which ſtand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were waſhed in the bloud of the Lambe.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure angels ſtanding on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another angel aſcending from the eaſt, having the ſeal of the living God: & he cried with a loud voice to the foure angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth & the ſea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we have ſealed the ſervants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed, an hundred and fourtie and foure thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelve thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelve thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Levi were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelve thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Joſeph were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were ſealed twelve thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voice, ſaying, Salvation to our God which ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lambe.

11 And all the angels ſtood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the foure beaſts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glory, and wiſdome, and thankſgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders anſwered, ſaying unto me, What are theſe which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And

Digitized by Google
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1144

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the bloud of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall *Chap.21.3. * dwell among them.

* I.49.10. 16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sunne light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead *Isa.25.8. them unto living fountains of waters: * and Chap.21.4 God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seventh seal, 2 seven angels had seven trumpets given them. 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an houre.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should ‖Or, *adde it to the prayers* ‖ offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with bloud, and they were cast upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became bloud:

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sunne was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel, a starre falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first wo past. 13 The sixth trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sunne and the aire were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth, & unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power:

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battel, and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battel.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails, and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in

Digitized by Google
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

12 One wo is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the foure horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the foure angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeare, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the armie of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails, for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, * and idols of gold and silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor heare, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there shall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another mightie angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, & a rainbow *was* upon his head, & his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven and the things that therein are, and the earth and the things that therein are, and the sea and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer: 1145

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mysterie of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, * Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as hony. * Ezek. 2. 8. and 3. 3.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as hony: and assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie: 6 they have power to shut heaven, that it rain not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie unburied, 11 and after three daies and an half rise again. 14 The second wo is past. 15 The seventh trumpet soundeth.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple † leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths. † Gr. *cast out.*

3 And ‖ I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth. ‖ Or, *I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesie.*

4 These are the * two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. * Zech. 4. 3, 11, 14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophesie: and have power over waters to turn them to bloud, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimonie, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1146 and ſhall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *ſhal lie* in the ſtreet of the great city, which ſpiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth ſhall rejoyce over them, & make merry, & ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they ſtood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, ſaying unto them, Come up hither. And they aſcended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earth-quake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earth quake were ſlain †of men ſeven thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

† Gr. *names of men.*

14 The ſecond wo is paſt, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the ſeventh angel ſounded, and there were great voices in heaven, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reigne for ever and ever.

16 And the foure and twenty elders which ſat before God on their ſeats, fell upon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be judged, and that thou ſhouldeſt give reward unto thy ſervants the prophets, and to the ſaints, and them that fear thy name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which ‖ deſtroy the earth.

‖ Or, *corrupt.*

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was ſeen in his temple the ark of his teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earth-quake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the ſunne travaileth. 4 The great red dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to devoure her childe: 6 when ſhe was delivered ſhe fleeth into the wildernes. 7 Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail. 13 The dragon being caſt down into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.

‖ Or, *ſigne.*

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the ſunne, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve ſtarres:

2 And ſhe being with childe, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having ſeven heads, and ten horns, and ſeven crowns upon his heads.

‖ Or, *ſigne.*

4 And his tail drew the third part of the ſtarres of heaven, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devoure her childe aſſoon as it was born.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man-childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heaven, Michael and his angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels:

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was caſt out into the earth, & his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice ſaying in heaven, Now is come ſalvation, and ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt down, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the bloud of the Lambe, and by the word of their teſtimonie, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt unto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man-childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that ſhe might flie into the wilderneſſe, into her place: where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a floud, after the woman: that he might cauſe her to be carried away of the floud.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed up the floud which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beaſt riſeth out of the ſea with ſeven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power. 11 Another beaſt cometh up out of the earth: 14 cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt, 15 and that men ſhould worſhip it, 16 and receive his mark.

AND I ſtood upon the ſand of the ſea, and ſaw a beaſt riſe up out of the ſea, having ſeven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ‖ name of blaſphemy.

‖ Or, *names.*

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his ſeat, and great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads, as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beaſt.

† Gr. *ſlain.*

4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gave power unto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like unto the beaſt? who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies; and power was given unto him ‖ to continue fourty and two moneths.

‖ Or, *to make warre.*

6 And he opened his mouth in blaſphemie againſt God, to blaſpheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make warre with the ſaints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the book of life of the Lambe ſlain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, ſhall go into captivity: * He that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the ſaints.

Matt. 26. 52

11 And I beheld another beaſt coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lambe, and he ſpake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by *the means of* thoſe miracles which he had power to do in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did live. 1147

15 And he had power to give † life unto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeak, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

† Gr. *breath.*

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

† Gr. *to give.*

17 And that no man might buy or ſell ſave he that had the mark, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſdome. Let him that hath underſtanding count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe ſtanding on mount Sion with his company: 6 an angel preacheth the goſpel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harveſt of the world, and putting in of the ſickle. 20 The vintage and wine-preſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lambe ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thouſand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the elders, and no man could learn that ſong, but the hundred and fourty and foure thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: theſe are they which follow the Lambe whitherſoever he goeth: theſe † were redeemed from among men, being the firſt-fruits unto God, and to the Lambe.

† Gr. *were bought.*

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another angel flie in the midſt of heaven, having the everlaſting goſpel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the houre of his judgement is come: * and worſhip him that made heaven and earth, and the ſea and the fountains of waters.

* Pſal. 146. 5, 6. Acts 14. 15.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93 Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1148

8 And there followed another angel, ſaying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, becauſe ſhe made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

*Iſa.21.9. Jer 51.8. Chap.18.2

9 And the third angel followed them ſaying with a loud voice, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation, and he ſhall be tormented with fire and brimſtone, in the preſence of the holy angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoke of their torment aſcendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the ſaints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jeſus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven ſaying unto me, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labours, and their works do follow them.

‖ Or, *from henceforth ſaith the Spirit, yea.*

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* ſat, like unto the Sonne of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a ſharp ſickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that ſat on the cloud, * Thruſt in thy ſickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harveſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

*Joel 3.13.

‖ Or, *dried.*

16 And he that ſat on the cloud, thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he alſo having a ſharp ſickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the ſharp ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharp ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thruſt in his ſickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caſt it into the great wine-preſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-preſſe was troden without the city, and bloud came out of the wine-preſſe, even unto the horſe-bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſix hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeven angels with the ſeven laſt plagues. 3 The ſong of them that overcome the beaſt. 7 The ſeven vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I ſaw another ſigne in heaven, great and marvellous, ſeven angels having the ſeven laſt plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a ſea of glaſſe, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beaſt, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, ſtand on the ſea of glaſſe, having the harps of God.

3 And they ſing * the ſong of Moſes the ſervant of God, and the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, * juſt and true are thy wayes, thou King of ſaints.

*Exod.15.1. *Pſal.145.17.

4 * Who ſhall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy judgements are made manifeſt.

*Jer.10.7.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the teſtimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the ſeven angels came out of the temple, having the ſeven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breaſts girded with golden girdles

7 And one of the foure beaſts gave unto the ſeven angels, ſeven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with ſmoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the ſeven plagues of the ſeven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The angels poure out of their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Chriſt cometh as a thief. Bleſſed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, ſaying to the ſeven angels, Go your wayes and poure out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noiſome and grievous ſore upon the men which had the mark of the beaſt, and upon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond angel poured out his vial upon the ſea, and it became as the bloud of a dead man: and every living ſoul died in the ſea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became bloud.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, & waſt, and ſhalt be, becauſe thou haſt judged thus:

6 For they have ſhed the bloud of ſaints and prophets, and thou haſt given them bloud to drink, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar ſay, Even ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE

upon the ſunne, and power was given unto him to ſcorch men with fire.

Or, *burned.* 9 And men were ‖ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the name of God, which hath power over theſe plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heaven becauſe of their pains and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three unclean ſpirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God Almighty.

Mat. 24. 43 15 * Behold, I come as a thief. Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walk naked and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddō.

17 And the ſeventh angel poured out his vial into the aire, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were upon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake *and* ſo great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

Jer. 25. 15.

20 And every iſland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every ſtone* about the weight of a talent: and men blaſphemed God becauſe of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3, 4 *A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth upon the beaſt,* 5 *which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations.* 9 *The interpretation of the ſeven heads,* 12 *and the ten horns.* 8 *The puniſhment of the whore.* 14 *The victory of the Lambe.*

AND there came one of the ſeven angels which had the ſeven vials, and talked with me, ſaying unto me, Come hither, I will ſhew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that ſitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit upon a ſcarlet-coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, having ſeven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple, and ſcarlet colour, and † decked with gold and precious ſtone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

† Gr. *gilded.*

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

‖Or, *fornications.*

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the bloud of the ſaints, and with the bloud of the martyrs of Jeſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the angel ſaid unto me, Wherefore didſt thou marvel? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman, and of the beaſt that carrieth her, which hath the ſeven heads and ten horns.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and go into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſdome. The ſeven heads are ſeven mountains, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the ſeven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which have received no kingdome as yet: but receive power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe have one minde, and ſhall give their power and ſtrength unto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall overcome them: *for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

* 1. Tim. 6. 15. Chap. 19. 16

15 And he ſaith unto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

16 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt upon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdome unto the beaſt, untill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners, lament over her. 20 The ſaints rejoyce for the judgements of God upon her.

AND after theſe things I ſaw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, *Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, *Chap. 14. 8 and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul ſpirit, and a cage of every unclean and hatefull bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies. ‖ Or, *power.*

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, ſaying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as ſhe rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelf, and lived deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow give her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a *Iſa. 47. 8. *queen, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and ſhe ſhall be utterly burnt with fire: for ſtrong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewail her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the fear of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth ſhall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth her merchandiſe any more.

12 The merchandiſe of gold and ſilver, and precious ſtones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and ſilk, and ſcarlet, and all ‖ thyine wood, and all manner veſſels of ivory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and iron, and marble, ‖ Or, *ſweet.*

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyl, and fine floure, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheep, and horſes, and chariots, and ‖ ſlaves, and ſouls of men. ‖ Or, *bodies.*

14 And the fruits that thy ſoul luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearls:

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And every ſhip-maſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoke of her burning, ſaying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe: for in one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apoſtles and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman, of whatſoever craft he be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee.

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the bloud of prophets, and of ſaints, and of all that were ſlain upon the earth.

CHAP.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praiſed in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the bloud of his ſaints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The angel will not be worſhipped. 17 The fowls called to the great ſlaughter.

AND after theſe things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, ſaying, Alleluia, ſalvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the bloud of his ſervants at her hand.

3 And again they ſaid, Alleluia: and her ſmoke roſe up for ever and ever.

4 And the foure and twenty elders, and the foure beaſts fell down and worſhipped God that ſat on the throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God, all ye his ſervants, and ye that fear him, both ſmall and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, ſaying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her ſelf ready.

8 And to her was granted, that ſhe ſhould be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteouſneſſe of ſaints.

Matth. 22. 2. 9 And he ſaith unto me, Write, *Bleſſed are they which are called unto the marriage-ſupper of the Lambe. And he ſaith unto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worſhip him: and
Chap 22. 9 he ſaid unto me, * See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-ſervant, and of thy brethren that have the teſtimonie of Jeſus, worſhip God: for the teſtimonie of Jeſus is the ſpirit of propheſie.

11 And I ſaw heaven opened, and behold, a white horſe, and he that ſat upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteouſneſſe he doth judge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written that no man knew but he himſelf.

Iſa. 63. 2. 13 * And he was clothed with a veſture dipt in bloud, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horſes, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharp ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the nations: and he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-preſſe of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. *Chap. 17. 14.

17 And I ſaw an angel ſtanding in the ſun, and he cried with a loud voice, ſaying to all the fowls that flie in the midſt of heaven, Come and gather your ſelves together unto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the fleſh of kings, and the fleſh of captains, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men, both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre againſt him that ſat on the horſe, and againſt his army.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him the falſe prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beaſt, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt alive into a lake of fire burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlain with the ſword of him that ſat upon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thouſand yeares. 6 The firſt reſurrection: they bleſſed that have part therein. 7 Satan let looſe again. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The devil caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone. 12 The laſt and generall reſurrection.

AND I ſaw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomleſſe pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old ſerpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thouſand yeares,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and ſhut him up, and ſet a ſeal upon him, that he ſhould deceive the nations no more, till the thouſand yeares ſhould be fulfilled: and after that, he muſt be looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I ſaw the ſouls of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Jeſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeares.

5 But the reſt of the dead lived not again untill the thouſand yeares were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is he that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhall be prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reigne with him a thouſand yeares.

7 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

1152

7 And when the thousand yeares are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battel: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

*Ezek. 38. 2. and 39. 1.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved citie: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened: and another * book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

*Chap. 3. 5.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and ‖hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

‖Or, *grave.*

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven and a new earth. 10 The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.

*Isa. 65. 17. 2. Pet. 3. 13.

AND * I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy citie, new Jerusalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

*Chap. 7. 17.

4 * And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne, said, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

*2. Cor. 5. 17

*Chap. 1. 8. and 22. 13.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, * I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

*Isa 55. 1.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great citie, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glorie of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystall;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, & names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the citie with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourtie and foure cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the citie was pure gold, like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second saphire, the third a chalcedonie, the fourth an emerald,

20 The fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryll, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a chrysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every severall gate was of one pearl, and the street of the citie was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

22 And I ſaw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the temple of it.

Iſa.60.19. 23 * And the city had no need of the ſunne, neither of the moon to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

Iſa.60.3. 24 * And the nations of them which are ſaved, ſhall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

Iſa.60.11. 25 * And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there.

26 And they ſhall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is himſelf. 9 The angel will not be worſhipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he ſhewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as cryſtall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreet of it, and of either ſide of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall be no more curſe, but the throne of God and of the Lambe ſhall be in it, and his ſervants ſhall ſerve him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his name *ſhall be* in their foreheads.

Chap.21.23 5 * And there ſhall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the ſunne; for the Lord God giveth them light, and they ſhall reigne for ever and ever.

6 And he ſaid unto me, Theſe ſayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets ſent his angel to ſhew unto his ſervants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: bleſſed is he that keepeth the ſayings of the propheſie of this book.

8 And I John ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeen, I fell down to worſhip before the feet of the angel, which ſhewed me theſe things. 1153

9 Then ſaith he unto me, * See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow-ſervant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the ſayings of this book: worſhip God. *Chap.19. 10.

10 And he ſaith unto me, Seal not the ſayings of the propheſie of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjuſt, let him be unjuſt ſtill: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to give every man according as his work ſhall be. *Rom.2.6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, *the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt. *Iſa.41.4. and 44.6.

14 Bleſſed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jeſus have ſent mine angel to teſtifie unto you theſe things in the churches. I am the root and the offſpring of David, and the bright and morning-ſtarre.

17 And the Spirit and the bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. * And let him that is athirſt, come. And whoſoever will, let him take the water of life freely. *Iſa.55.1.

18 For I teſtifie unto every man that heareth the words of the propheſie of this book, *If any man ſhall adde unto theſe things, God ſhall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book: *Deut.4.2. Prov.30.6.

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the words of the book of this propheſie, God ſhall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even ſo, Come Lord Jeſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

PRINTED BY THE PRINTERS TO
THE UNIVERSITIE OF *CAMBRIDGE*.
ANN. DOM. MDCXXXVIII.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

FINIS.

PRINTED BY THE PRINTERS TO
THE UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE.

Digitized by
INTERNET ARCHIVE

Original from
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

THE

WHOLE BOOK OF PSALMES:

Collected into English metre by T[illegible]

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Digitized by
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

THE WHOLE BOOK OF PSALMES:

Collected into Englisſh metre, by THOMAS STERNHOLD, JOHN HOPKINS, and others, conferred with the Hebrew, with apt notes to ſing them withall.

Set forth and allowed to be ſung in all churches, of all the people together, before and after morning and evening prayer, and alſo before and after ſermons: and moreover in private houſes, for their godly ſolace and comfort, laying apart all ungodly ſongs and ballads, which tend onely to the nouriſhing of vice, and corrupting of youth.

JAMES 5.

¶ *If any be afflicted, let him pray: and if any be merry, let him ſing pſalmes.*

COLOSSIANS 3.

¶ *Let the word of God dwell plenteouſly in you, in all wiſdome, teaching and exhorting one another in pſalmes, hymns, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging unto the Lord in your hearts.*

¶ Printed by *Thomas Buck*, and *Roger Daniel*, printers to the Univerſitie of CAMBRIDGE. 1638.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

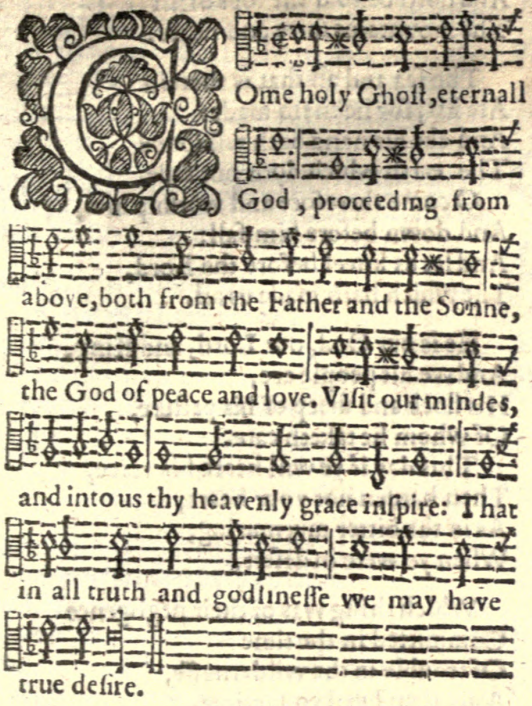
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

THE WHOLE BOOK OF PSALMES:

Collected into English meeter, by THOMAS STERNHOLD, JOHN HOPKINS, and others, conferred with the Hebrew, with apt notes to sing them withall.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

VENI CREATOR.



Thou art the very comforter
in all wo and diſtreſſe:
The heavenly gift of God moſt high,
which no tongue can expreſſe:
The fountain and the lively ſpring
of joy celeſtiall:
The fire ſo bright, the love ſo clear,
and unction ſpirituall.

Thou in thy gifts art manifold,
whereby Chriſts church doth ſtand:
In faithfull hearts writing thy law,
the finger of Gods hand.
According to thy promiſe made,
thou giveſt ſpeech of grace:
That through thy help the praiſe of God
may ſtand in every place.

O holy Ghoſt, into our wits
ſend down thy heavenly light:
Kindle our hearts with fervent love,
to ſerve God day and night.
Strength and ſtabliſh all our weakneſſe,
ſo feeble and ſo frail:
That neither fleſh, the world, nor devil,
againſt us do prevail.

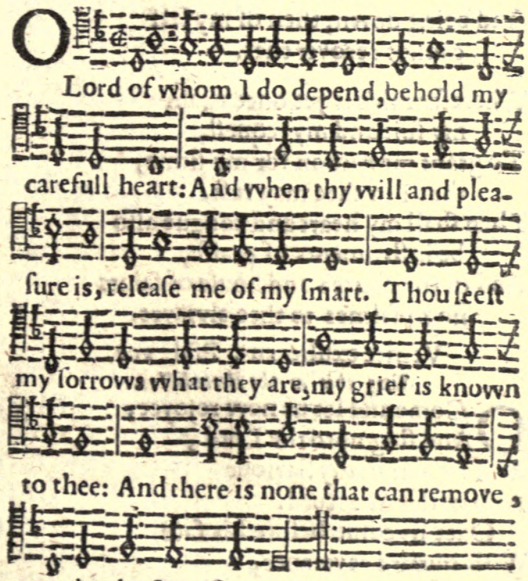
Put back our enemies farre from us,
and grant us to obtain
Peace in our hearts with God and man,
without grudge or diſdain.
And grant, O Lord, that thou being
our leader and our guide,
We may eſchew the ſnares of ſinne,
and from thee never ſlide.

To us ſuch plenty of thy grace
good Lord grant we thee pray,
That thou mayſt be our comforter
at the laſt dreadfull day.
Of all ſtrife and diſſenſion,
O Lord, diſſolve the bands;
And make the knots of peace and love
throughout all Chriſtian lands.

Grant us, O Lord, through thee to know
the Father moſt of might:
That of his deare beloved Sonne
we may attain the ſight.
And that with perfect faith alſo
we may acknowledge thee,
The Spirit of them both alway,
one God in perſons three.

Laud and praiſe be to the Father,
and to the Sonne equall,
And to the holy Spirit alſo,
one God coeternall.
And pray we that the onely Sonne
vouchſafe his Spirit to ſend
To all that do profeſſe his name,
unto the worlds end.

The humble ſuit of a ſinner. M.



But onely thou whoſe aid I crave,
whoſe mercy ſtill is preſt
To eaſe all thoſe that come to thee
for ſuccour and for reſt.
And ſith thou ſeeſt my reſtleſſe eyes,
my tears and grievous grone;
Attend unto my ſuit, O Lord,
mark well my plaint and mone.

For ſinne hath ſo encloſed me,
and compaſt me about,
That I am now remedileſſe,
if mercy help not out.
For mortall man cannot releaſe,
or mitigate this pain:

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

But even thy Chriſt, my Lord and God,
who for my ſinnes was ſlain.

Whoſe bloudie wounds are yet to ſee,
though not with mortall eye:
Yet do thy ſaints behold them all,
and ſo I truſt ſhall I.
Though ſinne doth hinder me a while,
when thou ſhalt ſee it good
I ſhall enjoy the ſight of him,
and ſee his wounds and bloud.

And as thine angels and thy ſaints
do now behold the ſame:
So truſt I to poſſeſſe that place,
with them to praiſe thy name.
But whilſt I live here in this vale
where ſinners do frequent,
Aſſiſt me ever with thy grace
my ſinnes ſtill to lament:

Leſt that I tread the ſinners trace,
and give them my conſent
To dwell with them in wickedneſſe,
whereto nature is bent.
Onely thy grace muſt be my ſtay,
leſt that I fall down flat:
And being down, then of my ſelf
cannot recover that.

Wherefore this is yet once again
my ſuit and my requeſt,
To grant me pardon for my ſinne,
that I in thee may reſt.
Then ſhall my heart and tongue alſo
be inſtruments of praiſe,
And in thy church and houſe of ſaints
ſing pſalmes to thee alwayes.

Venite exultemus. Pſal. xcv.

Sing this as the Benedictus.

O Come and let us now rejoyce,
And ſing unto the Lord,
And to our onely Saviour
Alſo with one accord.
O let us come before his face
With inward reverence,
Confeſſing all our former ſinnes,
And that with diligence.

To thank him for his benefits
Alwayes diſtributing:
Wherefore to him right joyfully
In pſalmes now let us ſing.
And that becauſe that God alone
Is Lord magnificent,
And eke above all other gods
A King omnipotent.

His people doth not he forſake
At any time or tide:
And in his hands are all the coaſts
Of all the world ſo wide.
And with his loving countenance
He looketh every where,

And doth behold the tops of all
The mountains farre and neare.

The ſea and all that is therein
Are his, for he them made:
And eke his hand hath faſhioned
The earth which doth not fade.
O come therefore and worſhip him,
And down before him fall:
And let us kneel before the Lord,
The which hath made us all.

He is our God, our Lord, and King,
And we his people are,
His flock and ſheep of his paſture,
Of whom he taketh care.
This day if ye will heare his voice,
Then harden not your heart,
As in the bitter murmuring,
When ye were in deſert.

Which thing was of their negligence
Committed in the time
Of trouble in the wilderneſſe,
A great and grievous crime.
Whereas your fathers tempted me
And tri'd me every way:
They proved me, and ſaw my works,
What I could do or ſay.

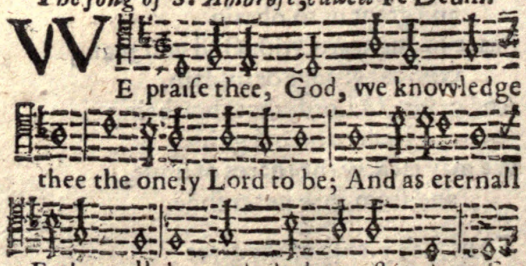
Theſe fourty yeares I have been griev'd
With this generation:
And evermore I ſaid, they err'd
In their imagination:
Wherewith their hearts were ſore cumbred
Long time and many dayes:
Wherefore I ſaid, Aſſuredly
They have not known my wayes.

To whom I in my anger ſwore,
That they ſhould not be bleſt,
Nor ſee my joy celeſtiall,
Nor enter in my reſt.

Gloria Patri.

All laud and praiſe be to thee, Lord,
O that of might art moſt,
To God the Father, and the Sonne,
and to the holy Ghoſt.
As it in the beginning was
for ever heretofore,
And is now at this preſent time,
and ſhall be evermore.

The ſong of S. Ambroſe, called Te Deum.



Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

thee all angels crie, the heavens and all the powers therein: To thee cherub and ſeraphin to cry they do not lin.

O holy, holy, holy Lord,
of ſabaoth Lord the God;
Through heaven & earth thy praiſe is ſpread,
and glory all abroad.
Th' apoſtles glorious companie
yeeld praiſes unto thee:
The prophets goodly fellowſhip
praiſe thee continually.

The noble and victorious hoſt
of martyrs ſound thy praiſe:
The holy church throughout the world
doth knowledge thee alwayes.
Father of endleſſe majeſtie
they do acknowledge thee:
Thy Chriſt thine honourable, true,
and onely Sonne to be:

The holy Ghoſt the comforter.
of glory thou art King,
O Chriſt, and of the Father art
the Sonne everlaſting.
When ſinfull mans decay in hand
thou tookeſt toreſtore,
To be inclos'd in virgins wombe
thou diddeſt not abhorre.

When thou hadſt overcome of death
the ſharp and cruel might,
Thou heavens kingdome didſt ſet ope
to each beleeving wight.
In glory of the Father thou
doſt ſit on Gods right hand:
We truſt that thou ſhalt come our judge
our cauſe to underſtand.

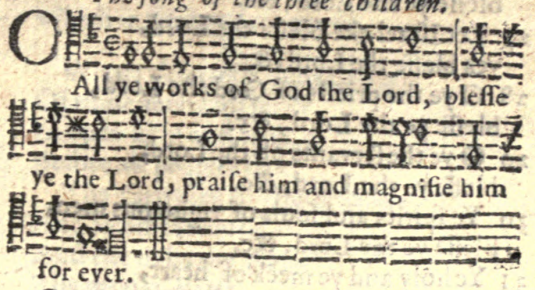
Lord help thy ſervants whom thou haſt
bought with thy precious bloud,
And in eternall glory ſet
them with thy ſaints ſo good.
O Lord do thou thy people ſave,
bleſſe thine inheritance:
Lord govern them, and Lord, do thou
for ever them advance.

We magnifie thee day by day,
and world without an end
Adore thy holy name: O Lord,
vouchſafe us to defend
From ſinne this day: have mercie, Lord,
have mercie on us all:
And on us, as we truſt in thee,
Lord let thy mercie fall.

The ſong of the three children.

O Lord I have repoſed all
my confidence in thee:
Put to confounding ſhame therefore
Lord let me never be.

The ſong of the three children.



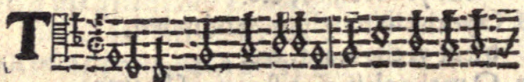
All ye works of God the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe him and magnifie him for ever.

2 O ye the angels of the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe him
and magnifie him for ever.
3 O ye the ſtarry heavens high,
bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe him
and magnifie him for ever.
4 O ye waters above the skie,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
5 O all ye powers of the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
6 O ye the ſhining ſunne and moon,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
7 O ye the gliſtering ſtarres of heaven,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
8 O ye the ſhowres and dropping dew,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
9 O ye the blowing windes of God,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
10 O ye the fire and warming heat,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
11 Ye winter and the ſummer-tide,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
12 O ye the dews and binding froſts,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
13 O ye the froſt and chilling cold,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
14 O ye congealed ice and ſnow,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
15 O ye the nights and lightſome dayes,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
16 O ye the darkneſſe and the light,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
17 O ye the lightnings and the clouds,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
18 O let the earth eke bleſſe the Lord,
yea bleſſe the Lord, &c.
19 O ye the mountains and the hills,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
20 O all ye green things on the earth,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
21 O ye the ever-ſpringing wells,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
22 O ye the ſeas and eke the flouds,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
23 Whales and all that in waters move,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

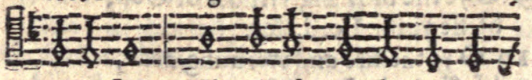
24 O all ye flying fowls of th' aire,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
25 O all ye beaſts and cattel eke,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
26 O ye the children of mankinde,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
27 Let Iſrael eke bleſſe the Lord,
yea bleſſe the Lord, &c.
28 O ye the prieſts of God the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
29 O ye the ſervants of the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
30 Ye ſpirits and ſouls of righteous men,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
31 Ye holy and ye meek of heart,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
32 O Ananias bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.
33 O Azarias bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.
34 And Miſael, eke bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.

The ſong of *Zacharias*, called *Benedictus*.

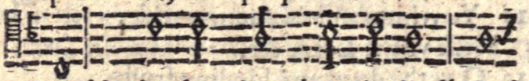


Hé onely Lord of Iſrael Be praiſed ever-

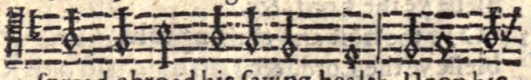
more: For through his viſitation And mercy



kept in ſtore, His people now he hath re-



deem'd, That long have been in thrall: And



ſpread abroad his ſaving health Upon his

ſervants all,

In Davids houſe his ſervant true,
According to his minde,
And alſo his anointed king,
As we in ſcripture finde.
As by his holy prophets all
Oft-times he did declare,
The which were ſince the world began,
His wayes for to prepare.

That we might be delivered
From thoſe that make debate,
Our enemies, and from the hands
Of allthat do us hate.
The mercie which he promiſed
Our fathers to fulfill,
And think upon his covenant made
According to his will.

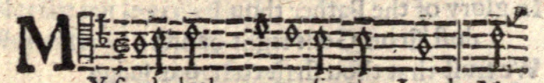
And alſo to perform the oath
Which he before had ſworn
To Abraham our father deare,
For us that were forlorn:
That he would give himſelf for us
And us from bondage bring
Out of the hands of all our foes,
To ſerve our heavenly King.

And that without all manner fear,
And eke in righteouſneſſe:
And alſo for to lead our lives
In ſtedfaſt holineſſe.
And thou, O childe, which now art born,
And of the Lord elect,
Shalt be the prophet of the High'ſt,
His wayes for to direct.

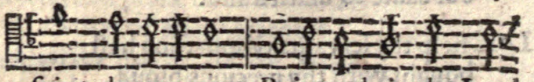
For thou ſhalt go before his face
For to prepare his wayes,
And alſo for to teach his will
And pleaſure all thy dayes.
To give them knowledge how that their
Salvation is neare:
And that remiſſion of their ſinnes
Is through his mercy meer.

Whereby the day-ſpring from on high
Is come us for to viſit,
And thoſe for to illuminate
Which do in darkneſſe ſit.
To lighten thoſe that ſhadowed be
With death, and eke oppreſt,
And alſo for to guide our feet
The way to peace and reſt.

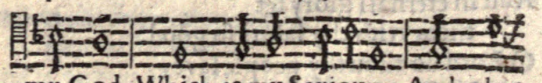
The ſong of bleſſed *Mary*, called *Magnificat*.



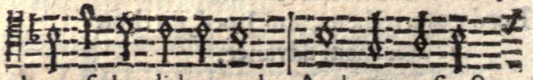
My ſoul doth magnifie the Lord, My



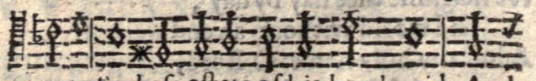
ſpirit eke evermore Rejoyceth in the Lord



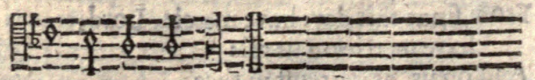
my God, Which is my Saviour. And why?



becauſe he did regard, And gave reſpect



unto So baſe eſtate of his handmaid. And



let the mighty go.

For

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

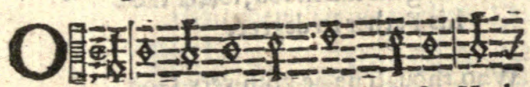
For now behold all nations
And generations all,
From this time forth for evermore
Shall me right bleſſed call:
Becauſe he hath me magnified,
Which is the Lord of might;
Whoſe name be ever ſanctified,
And praiſed day and night.

For with his mercy and his grace
All men he doth inflame,
Throughout all generations
To ſuch as fear his name.
He ſhewed ſtrength with his great arm,
And made the proud to ſtart,
With all imaginations
That they bear in their heart.

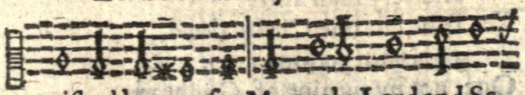
He hath put down the mightie ones
From their ſupernall ſeat,
And did exalt the meek in heart,
As he hath thought it meet.
The hungrie he repleniſhed
With all things that were good,
And through his power he made the rich
Oft-times to want their food.

And calling to remembrance
His mercie every deal,
Hath holpen up aſſiſtantly
His ſervant Iſrael.
According to his promiſe made
To Abraham before,
And to his ſeed ſucceſſively,
To ſtand for evermore.

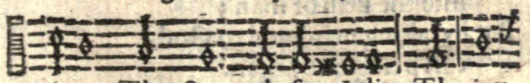
The ſong of *Simeon*, called *Nunc dimittis.*



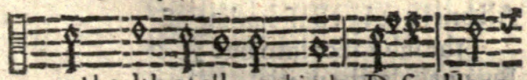
O Lord becauſe my hearts deſire Hath



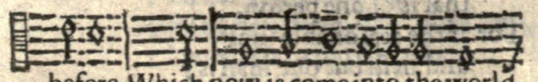
wiſhed long to ſee My onely Lord and Sa-



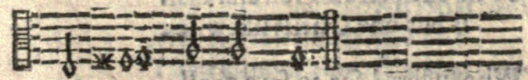
viour, Thy Sonne, before I die: The joy



and health of all mankinde, Deſired long



before, Which now is come into the world,

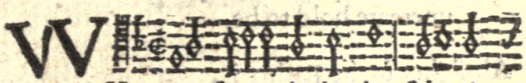


Of mercie bringing ſtore:

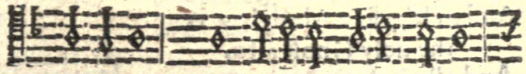
Thou ſuffereſt thy ſervant now
In peace for to depart,
According to thy holy word,
Which lighteneth my heart.
Becauſe mine eyes which thou haſt made
To give my bodie light,
Have now beheld thy ſaving health,
Which is the Lord of might.

Whom thou mercifully haſt ſet,
Of thine abundant grace,
In open ſight and viſible
Before all peoples face,
The Gentiles to illuminate,
And Satan overquell,
And eke to be the glorie of
Thy people Iſrael.

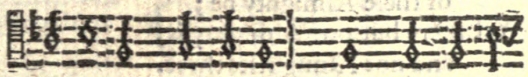
The ſymbol or creed of *Athanaſius*, called *Quicunque vult.*



WHat man ſoever he be that ſalvation

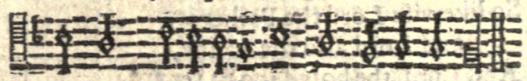


will attain, The catholick belief he muſt



before all things retain. Which faith unleſſe

he wholly keep, and undefiledly, Without



all doubt eternally he ſhall be ſure to die.

The catholick belief is this,
that God we worſhip one
In trinitie, and trinitie
in unitie alone:
So as we neither do confound
the perſons of the three,
Nor yet the ſubſtance whole of one
in ſunder parted be.

One perſon of the Father is,
another of the Sonne,
Another perſon proper of
the holy Ghoſt alone.
Of Father, Sonne, and holy Ghoſt,
but one the Godhead is:
Like glorie, coeternall eke
the majeſtie likewiſe.

Such as the Father is, ſuch is
the Sonne in each degree,
And ſuch alſo we do beleeve
the holy Ghoſt to be.
Uncreate is the Father, and
uncreate is the Sonne,

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

The holy Ghoſt uncreate, ſo
uncreate is each one.

Incomprehenſible Father is,
incomprehenſible Sonne,
And comprehenſible alſo is
the holy Ghoſt of none.
The Father is eternall, and
the Sonne eternall ſo,
And in like ſort eternall is
the holy Ghoſt alſo.

And yet though we beleeve that each
of theſe eternall be:
Yet there but one eternall is,
and not eternals three.
As ne incomprehenſible we,
ne yet uncreate three,
But one incomprehenſible, one
uncreate hold to be.

Almighty ſo the Father is,
the Sonne Almighty ſo,
And in like ſort Almighty is
the holy Ghoſt alſo.
And albeit that every one
of theſe Almighty be;
Yet there but one Almighty is,
and not Almighties three.

The Father God is, God the Sonne,
God holy Ghoſt alſo:
Yet are there not three Gods in all,
but one God, and no mo.
So likewiſe Lord the Father is,
and Lord alſo the Sonne,
And Lord the holy Ghoſt: yet are
there not three Lords, but one.

For as we are compell'd to grant
by Chriſtian veritie,
Each of the perſons by himſelf
both God and Lord to be:
So catholick religion
forbiddeth us alway,
That either Gods be three, or that
there Lords be three, to ſay.

Of none the Father is, ne made,
ne create, nor begot:
The Sonne is of the Father, not
create, ne made, but got:
The holy Ghoſt is of them both
the Father and the Sonne;
Ne made, ne create, nor begot,
but doth proceed alone.

So we one Father hold, not three,
one Sonne alſo, not three;
One holy Ghoſt alone, and not
three holy Ghoſts to be.
None in this trinitie before
nor after other is:
Ne greater any then the reſt,
ne leſſer be likewiſe.

But every one among themſelves
of all the perſons three,
Together coeternall all,
and all coequall be.
So unitie in trinitie,
as ſaid it is before,
And trinitie in unitie
in all things we adore.

Therefore what man ſoever that
ſalvation will attain,
This faith touching the trinitie
of force he muſt retain.
And needfull to eternall life
it is, that every wight
Of the incarnating of Chriſt
our Lord beleeve aright.

For this the right faith is, that we
beleeve and eke do know,
That Chriſt our Lord the Sonne of God
is God and man alſo:
God of his Fathers ſubſtance got
before the world began,
And of his mothers ſubſtance born
in world a very man.

Both perfect God and perfect man
in one, one Jeſus Chriſt:
That doth of reaſonable ſoul
and humane fleſh ſubſiſt.
Touching his Godhead, equall with
his Father God is he:
Touching his manhood, lower then
his Father in degree.

Who though he be both very God
and very man alſo:
Yet is he but one Chriſt alone,
and is not perſons two.
One, not by turning of Godhead
into the fleſh of man;
But by taking manhood to God,
this being one began.

All one, not by confounding of
the ſubſtance into one;
But onely by the unitie
that is of one perſon.
For as the reaſonable ſoul
and fleſh but one man is:
So in one perſon God and man
is but one Chriſt likewiſe.

Who ſuffered for to ſave us all,
to hell he did deſcend:
The third day roſe again from death,
to heaven he did aſcend.

He

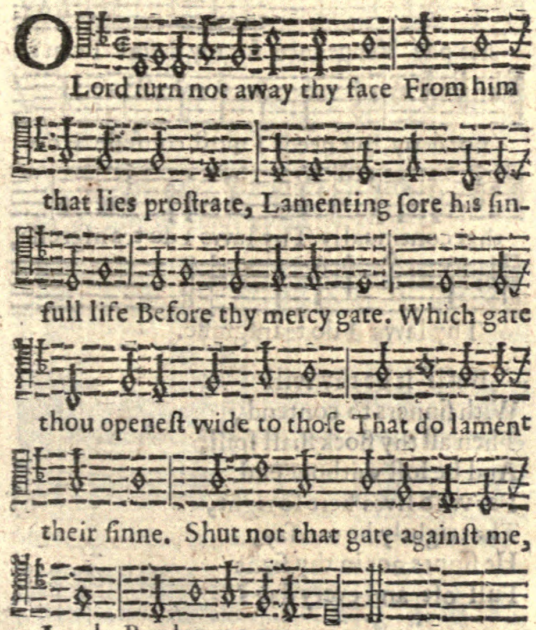
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

He ſits at the right hand of God
th' almighty Father there:
From thence to judge the quick and dead
again he ſhall appear.

At whoſe return all men ſhall riſe
with bodies new reſtor'd,
And of their own works they ſhall give
account unto the Lord.
And they into eternall life
ſhall go that have done well:
Who have done ill, ſhall go into
eternall fire to dwell.

This is the catholick belief:
who doth not faithfully
Beleeve the ſame, without all doubt
he ſaved cannot be.
To Father, Sonne, and holy Ghoſt,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and ſhall be evermore.

The Lamentation of a ſinner.



And call me not to mine account,
How I have lived here:
For then I know right well, O Lord,
How vile I ſhall appear.
I need not to confeſſe my life,
I am ſure thou canſt tell:
What I have been, and what I am,
I know thou knowſt it well.

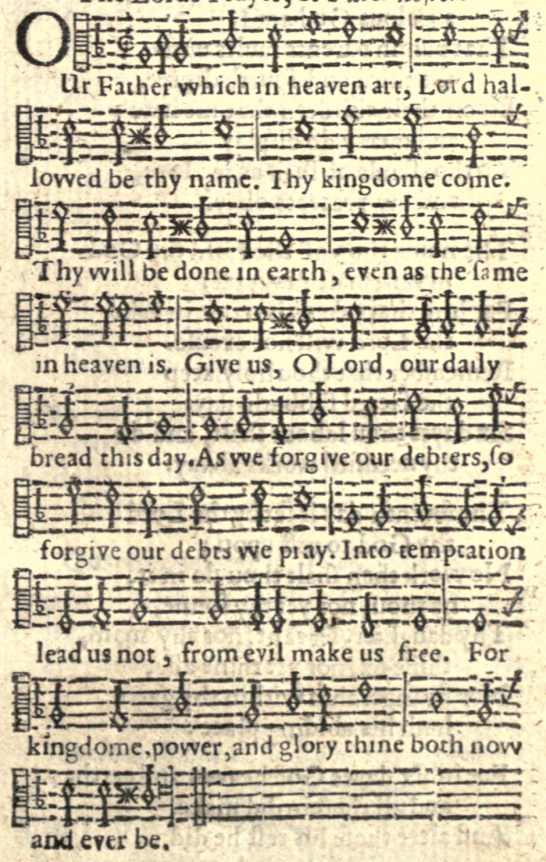
O Lord thou knowſt what things be paſt,
And eke the things that be:
Thou knowſt alſo what is to come,
Nothing is hid from thee.
Before the heavens and earth were made,
Thou knowſt what things were then,
As all things elſe that have been ſince
Among the ſonnes of men.

And can the things that I have done
Be hidden from thee then?
Nay, nay, thou knowſt them all, O Lord,
Where they were done, and when.
Wherefore with tears I come to thee
To beg and to intreat,
Even as the childe that hath done ill,
And feareth to be beat.

So come I to thy mercy gate,
Where mercy doth abound,
Requiring mercy for my ſinne,
To heal my deadly wound.
O Lord, I need not to repeat
What I do beg or crave:
Thou knowſt, O Lord, before I aſk,
The thing that I would have.

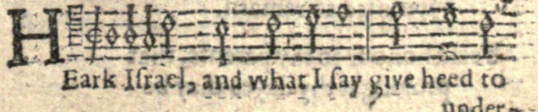
Mercy, good Lord, mercy I aſk,
This is the totall ſumme:
For mercy, Lord, is all my ſuit,
Lord let thy mercy come.

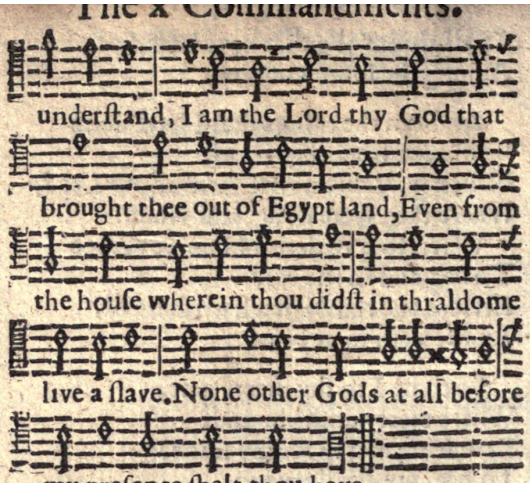
The Lords Prayer, or *Pater noſter.*



The x Commandments.

Audi Iſrael. Exod. xx.



Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

understand, I am the Lord thy God that
brought thee out of Egypt land, Even from
the house wherein thou didst in thraldome
live a slave. None other Gods at all before
my presence shalt thou have.

No manner graven image shalt
thou make at all to thee;
Nor any figure like by thee
shall counterfeited be,
Of any thing in heaven above,
nor in the earth below,
Nor in the waters beneath the earth:
to them thou shalt not bowe,

Nor shalt them serve: the Lord thy God,
a jealous God am I,
That punish parents faults unto
the third and fourth degree,
Upon their children that me hate:
and mercy do display
To thousands of such as me love,
and my precepts obey.

The name thou of the Lord thy God
in vain shalt never use:
For him that takes his name in vain
the Lord will not excuse.
Remember that thou holy keep
the sacred sabbath-day:
Six dayes thou labour shalt, and do
thy needfull works alway:

The seventh day is set by the Lord
thy God to rest upon;
No work then shalt thou do in it,
ne thou, nor yet thy sonne,
Thy daughter, servant, nor thy maid,
thine ox, nor yet thine asse,
Nor stranger that within thy gates
hath his abiding place:

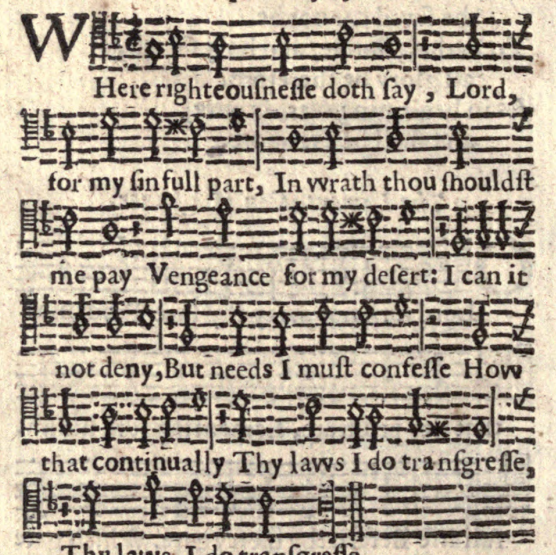
For in six dayes God heaven and earth,
and all therein did make,
And after those his rest he did
upon the seventh day take.
Wherefore he blest the day that he
for resting did ordain,
And sacred to himself alone
appointed to remain.

Yeeld honour to thy parents, that
prolong'd thy dayes may be

Upon the land the which the Lord
thy God hath given thee.
Thou shalt not murder. Thou shalt not
commit adultery.
Thou shalt not steal. Nor witnesse false
against thy neighbour be.

Thou shalt not covet house that to
thy neighbour doth belong:
Ne covet shalt in having of
his wife to do him wrong:
Nor his man-servant, nor his maid,
nor ox, nor asse of his,
Nor any other thing that to
thy neighbour proper is.

The complaint of a sinner.



Here righteousnesse doth say, Lord,
for my sinfull part, In wrath thou shouldst
me pay Vengeance for my desert: I can it
not deny, But needs I must confesse How
that continually Thy laws I do transgresse,
Thy laws I do transgresse.

But if it be thy will
With sinners to contend,
Then all thy flock shall spill,
And be lost without end.
For who lives here so right,
That rightly he can say,
He sinnes not in thy sight
Full oft and every day?

The scripture plain tells me,
The righteous man offendeth
Seven times a day to thee,
Whereon thy wrath dependeth:
So that the righteous man
Doth walk in no such path,
But he falls now and than
In danger of thy wrath.

Then sith the case so stands,
That even the man right wise
Falls oft in sinfull bands,
Whereby thy wrath may rise;
Lord, I that am unjust,
And righteousnesse none have,
Whereto then shall I trust
My sinfull soul to save,

But

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

But truly to that poſt
Whereto I cleave and ſhall,
Which is thy mercy moſt?
Lord, let thy mercy fall,
And mitigate thy mood,
Or elſe we periſh all,
The price of this thy bloud,
Wherein mercy I call.

The ſcripture doth declare
No drop of bloud in thee,
But that thou didſt not ſpare
To ſhed each drop for me.
Now let thoſe drops moſt ſweet
So moiſt my heart ſo dry,
That I with ſinne replete,
May live, and ſinne may die:

That being mortified
This ſinne of mine in me,
I may be ſanctified
By grace of thine in thee:
So that I never fall
Into ſuch mortall ſinne,
That my foes infernall
Rejoyce my death therein.

But vouchſafe me to keep
From thoſe infernall foes,
And from that lake ſo deep,
Whereas no mercy grows.
And I ſhall ſing the ſongs
Confirmed with the juſt,
That unto thee belongs,
Which art mine onely truſt.

The Pſalmes of *DAVID* in metre.

Beatus vir. Pſal. i. *T. S.*

This pſalme is ſet firſt as a preface, to exhort all godly men to ſtudie and meditate the heavenly wiſdome: for they be bleſſed that ſo do: but the wicked contemners thereof at length ſhall come to miſery.

THe man is bleſt that hath
not bent to wicked reade
his eare: Nor led his life as ſinners do, nor
ſat in ſcorners chair. 2 But in the lavv of
God the Lord doth ſet his vvhole delight:
And in that lavv doth exerciſe himſelf both
day and night.

3 He ſhall be like the tree that grows
faſt by the rivers ſide:
Which bringeth forth moſt pleaſant fruit
in his due time and tide.
Whoſe leaf ſhall never fade nor fall,
but flouriſh ſtill and ſtand:
Even ſo all things ſhall proſper well,
that this man takes in hand.

4 So ſhall not the ungodly men,
they ſhall be nothing ſo:
But as the duſt which from the earth
the winde drives to and fro.
5 Therefore ſhall not the wicked men
in judgement ſtand upright:
Nor yet the ſinners with the juſt
ſhall come in place or ſight.

6 For vvhy? the way of godly men
unto the Lord is knovvn:
And eke the way of wicked men
ſhall quite be overthrovvn.

Quare fremuerunt. Pſal. ii. *T. S.*

David rejoyceth, that albeit enemies and worldly power rage, God will advance his kingdome, even to the farthеſt end of the world: therefore he exhorteth princes humbly to ſubmit themſelves under the ſame. Herein is ſignified Chriſt and his kingdome.

Sing this as the firſt pſalme.

WHy did the Gentiles tumults raiſe,
what rage was in their brain?
Why did the Jewiſh people muſe,
ſeeing all is but vain?
2 The kings and rulers of the earth
conſpire and are all bent
Againſt the Lord and Chriſt his Sonne,
which he among us ſent.

3 Shall

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

3 Shall we be bound to them? ſay they;
let all their bonds be broke:
And of their doctrine and their law
let us reject the yoke.
4 But he that in the heaven dwells,
their doings will deride:
And make them all as mocking-ſtocks,
throughout the world ſo wide.

5 For in his wrath the Lord will ſay
to them upon a day:
And in his furie trouble them,
and then the Lord will ſay,
6 I have anointed him my king
upon my holy hill:
I will therefore, Lord, preach thy law,
and eke declare thy will.

7 For in this wiſe the Lord himſelf
did ſay to me I wot,
Thou art my deare and onely Sonne,
to day I thee begot.
8 All people I will give to thee,
as heirs at thy requeſt:
The ends and coaſts of all the earth
by thee ſhall be poſſeſt.

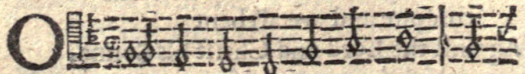
9 Thou ſhalt them bruiſe even with a mace,
as men under foot trod:
And as the potters ſherds, ſhalt break
them with an iron rod.
10 Now ye O kings and rulers all,
be wiſe therefore and learn'd,
By whom the matters of the world
be judged and diſcern'd.

11 See that ye ſerve the Lord above
in trembling and in fear:
See that with reverence ye rejoyce
to him in like manner.
12 See that ye kiſſe and eke embrace
his bleſſed Sonne, I ſay,
Leſt in his wrath ye ſuddenly
periſh in the mid-way.

13 If once his wrath never ſo ſmall
ſhall kindle in his breaſt:
O then all they that truſt in Chriſt
ſhall happie be and bleſt.

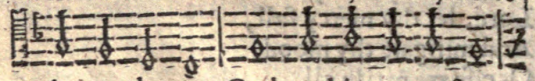
Domine quid. Pſal. III. T. S.

David driven out of his kingdome by his ſonne Abſalom, was greatly tormented in minde for his ſinne. Therefore he calleth upon God, and is bold in his promiſes againſt the terrour both of enemies & preſent death. Then he rejoyceth for the victorie given to him and the church, over their enemies.

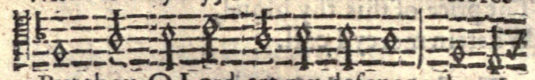


O Lord how are my foes increaſt, which

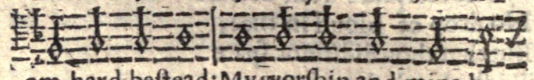
vex me more and more! They kill my heart



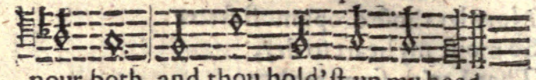
when as they ſay, God can him not reſtore.



But thou, O Lord, art my defence, when I



am hard beſtead: My worſhip and mine ho-



nour both, and thou hold'ſt up my head.

4 Then with my voice upon the Lord
I did both call and cry:
And he out of his holy hill
did heare me by and by.
5 I laid me down, and quietly
I ſlept and roſe again:
For why? I know aſſuredly
the Lord will me ſuſtain.

6 If ten thouſand had hemm'd me in,
I could not be afraid:
For thou art ſtill my Lord and God,
my Saviour and mine aid.
Riſe up therefore, ſave me, my God,
for now to thee I call:
7 For thou haſt broke the cheeks and teeth
of theſe wicked men all.

8 Salvation onely doth belong
to thee, O Lord above:
Thou doſt beſtow upon thy folk
thy bleſſing and thy love.

Cùm invocarem. Pſal. IIII. T. S.

David perſecuted by Saul, calleth upon God with aſſured truſt, reproveth his enemies for reſiſting his dominion, and preferreth the favour of God before all treaſure.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

O God that art my righteouſneſſe,
Lord heare me when I call:
Thou haſt ſet me at libertie,
when I was bound and thrall.
2 Have mercy, Lord, therefore on me,
and grant me my requeſt:
For unto thee unceſſantly
to cry I will not reſt.

3 O mortall men how long will ye
my glorie thus deſpiſe?
Why wander ye in vanitie,
and follow after lies?
4 Know ye that good and godly men
the Lord doth take and chuſe:
And when to him I make my plaint,
he doth me not refuſe.

5 Sinne

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

5 Sinne not but ſtand in aw therefore,
examine well your heart:
And in your chamber quietly
ſee you your ſelves convert.
6 Offer to God the ſacrifice
of righteouſneſſe, I ſay:
And look that in the liying Lord
you put your truſt alway.

7 The greater ſort crave worldly goods,
and riches do embrace:
But Lord grant us thy countenance,
thy favour and thy grace.
8 For thou thereby ſhalt make my heart
more joyfull and more glad,
Then they that of their corn and wine
full great increaſe have had.

9 In peace therefore lie down will I,
taking my reſt and ſleep:
For thou onely wilt me, O Lord,
alone in ſafety keep.

Verba mea auribus. Pſal. v. *T. S.*

David perſecuted by Doeg and Achitophel, Sauls flatterers, calleth upon God to puniſh their malice. Then aſſured of ſucceſſe, he conceived comfort.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

INcline thine eares unto my words,
O Lord my plaint conſider:
2 And heare my voice my King, my God,
to thee I make my prayer.
3 Heare me betime, Lord tarry not,
for I will have reſpect,
My prayer early in the morn
to thee for to direct.

4 And I will truſt through patience
in thee my God alone:
Thou art not pleas'd with wickedneſſe,
and ill with thee dwells none.
5 And in thy ſight ſhall never ſtand
theſe furious fools, O Lord:
Vain workers of iniquitie
thou haſt alwayes abhorr'd.

6 The liars and the flatterers,
thou ſhalt deſtroy them than:
And God will hate the bloud-thirſtie,
and the deceitfull man.
7 Therefore will I come to thine houſe,
truſting upon thy grace:
And reverently will worſhip thee
toward thine holy place.

8 Lord lead me in thy righteouſneſſe,
for to confound my foes:
And eke the way that I ſhall walk
before my face diſcloſe.
9 For in their mouthes there is no truth,
their heart is foul and vain:
Their throat an open ſepulchre,
their tongues do gloſe and fain.

10 Deſtroy their falſe conſpiracies,
that they may come to nought:
Subvert them in their heaps of ſinne,
which have rebellion wrought.
11 But thoſe that put their truſt in thee,
let them be glad alwayes:
And render thanks for thy defence,
and give thy name the praiſe.

12 For thou with favour wilt increaſe
the juſt and righteous ſtill:
And with thy grace, as with a ſhield,
defend him from all ill.

Domine nè in furore. Pſal. vi. *T. S.*

David for his ſinnes felt Gods hand, and conceived the horrour of everlaſting death. Therefore he deſireth forgiveneſſe, and not to die in Gods indignation. Then ſuddenly feeling Gods mercy, he rebuketh his enemies, who rejoyced at his affliction.

Sing this as the firſt pſalme.

LOrd in thy wrath reprove me not,
though I deſerve thine ire:
Ne yet correct me in thy rage,
O Lord, I thee deſire.
2 For I am weak, therefore O Lord,
of mercie me forbear:
And heal me, Lord, for why? thou knowſt
my bones do quake for fear.

3 My ſoul is troubled very ſore,
and vexed vehemently:
But Lord how long wilt thou delay
to cure my miſerie?
4 Lord turn thee to thy wonted grace,
my ſilly ſoul up take:
O ſave me, not for my deſerts,
but for thy mercies ſake.

5 For why? no man among the dead
remembreth thee one whit:
Or who ſhall worſhip thee, O Lord,
in the infernall pit?
6 So grievous is my plaint and mone,
that I wax wondrous faint:
All the night long I waſh my bed
with tears of my complaint.

7 My ſight is dimme, and waxeth old
with anguiſh of my heart,
For fear of thoſe that be my foes,
and would my ſoul ſubvert.
8 But now away from me all ye
that work iniquitie:
For why? the Lord hath heard the voice
of my complaint and crie.

9 He heard not onely the requeſt
and prayer of my heart;

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

But it received at my hands.
and took it in good part.
10 And now my foes that vexed me
the Lord will ſoon defame:
And ſuddenly confound them all,
to their rebuke and ſhame.

Domine Deus meus. Pſal. vii. *T.S.*

David falſly accuſed by Chus Sauls kinſman, calleth to God to be his defender. Firſt, for that his conſcience did not accuſe him of any evil toward Saul; next, that it touched Gods glory to award ſentence againſt the wicked: and ſo upon Gods mercies and promiſes he waxeth bold, threatning that it ſhall fall on their own necks, which his enemies purpoſed for others.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

O Lord my God, I put my truſt
and confidence in thee:
Save me from them that me purſue,
and eke deliver me.
2 Leſt like a lion he me tear
and rend in pieces ſmall,
While there is none to ſuccour me
and rid me out of thrall.

3 O Lord my God, if I have done
the thing that is not right,
Or elſe if I be found in fault,
or guilty in thy ſight:
4 Or to my friend rewarded ill,
or left him in diſtreſſe,
Which me purſu'd moſt cruelly,
and hated me cauſeleſſe:

5 Then let my foes purſue my ſoul,
and eke my life down thruſt
Unto the earth, and alſo lay
mine honour in the duſt.
6 Start up, O Lord, now in thy wrath,
and put my foes to pain:
Perform the kingdome promiſed
to me which wrong ſuſtain.

7 Then ſhall great nations come to thee,
and know thee by this thing,
If thou declare, for love of them,
thy ſelf as Lord and King.
8 And as thou art of all men judge,
O Lord now judge thou me
According to my righteouſneſſe,
and mine integritie.

The ſecond part.

9 Lord ceaſe the hate of wicked men,
and be the juſt mans guide:
10 By whom the ſecrets of all hearts
are ſearched and deſcri'd.
11 I take my help to come of God,
in all my pain and ſmart,
That doth preſerve all thoſe that be
of pure and perfect heart.
12 The juſt man and the wicked both
God judgeth by his power:
So that he feels his mighty hand
even every day and houre.
13 Except he change his minde, I die;
for even as he ſhould ſmite,
He whets his ſword, his bow he bends,
aiming where he may hit.

14 And doth prepare his mortall darts,
his arrows keen and ſharp,
For them that do me perſecute,
whiles he doth miſchief warp.
15 But lo, though he in travail be
of his deviliſh forecaſt,
And of his miſchief once conceiv'd,
yet brings forth nought at laſt.

16 He digs a ditch and delves it deep,
in hope to hurt his brother:
But he ſhall fall into the pit
that he digg'd up for other.
17 Thus wrong returneth to the hurt
of him in whom it bred,
And all the miſchief that he wrought
ſhall fall upon his head.

18 I will give thanks to God therefore
that judgeth righteouſly,
And with my ſong will praiſe the name
of him that is moſt high.

Domine Deus noſter. Pſal. viii. *T.S.*

The prophet conſidering the excellent liberality & fatherly providence of God towards man, whom he made as it were a God over all his works, giveth thanks, and is aſtonied with the admiration of the ſame.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

O God our Lord, how wonderfull
are thy works every where,
Whoſe fame ſurmounts in dignitie
above the heavens clear!
2 Even by the mouth of ſucking babes
thou wilt confound thy foes:
For in thoſe babes thy might is ſeen,
thy graces they diſcloſe.

3 And when I ſee the heavens high,
the works of thine own hand;
The ſunne, the moon, and all the ſtarres,
in order as they ſtand:
4 What thing is man, Lord, think I then,
that thou doſt him remember?
Or what is mans poſterity,
that thou doſt it conſider?

5 For thou haſt made him little leſſe
then angels in degree:
And thou haſt crowned him alſo
with glory and dignitie.
6 Thou haſt prefer'd him to be lord
of all thy works of wonder:

And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

And at his feet haſt ſet all things,
that he ſhould keep them under.

7 As ſheep, and neat, and all beaſts elſe,
that in the fields do feed:
8 Fowls of the aire, fiſh in the ſea,
and all that therein breed.
9 Therefore muſt I ſay once again,
O God that art our Lord,
How famous and how wonderfull
are thy works through the world!

Confitebor tibi Domine. Pſal. ix. *T. S.*

David giveth thanks for his manifold victories receiued, deſireth the ſame wonted help again, againſt his new enemies, and their malicious arrogancie to be deſtroyed.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

WIth heart and mouth unto the Lord
will I ſing laud and praiſe:
And ſpeak of all thy wondrous works,
and them declare alwayes.
2 I will be glad and much rejoyce
in thee, O God moſt high:
And make my ſongs extoll thy name
above the ſtarrie skie.

3 For that my foes are driven back
and turned unto flight:
They fall down flat and are deſtroy'd
by thy great power and might.
4 Thou haſt revenged all my wrong,
my grief and all my grudge:
Thou doſt with juſtice heare my cauſe,
moſt like a righteous judge.

5 Thou doſt rebuke the heathen folk,
and wicked ſo confound,
That afterward the memory
of them cannot be found.
6 My foes thou haſt made good diſpatch,
and all their towns deſtroy'd:
Thou haſt their fame with them defac'd,
through all the world ſo wide.

7 Know thou, that he which is above
for evermore ſhall reigne,
And in the ſeat of equity
true judgement will maintain.
8 With juſtice he will keep and guide
the world and every wight:
And ſo will yeeld with equity
to every man his right.

9 He is protectour of the poore
what time they be oppreſt:
He is in all adverſity
their refuge and their reſt.
10 And they that know thy holy name,
therefore ſhall truſt in thee:
For thou forſakeſt not their ſuit
in their neceſſitie.

The ſecond part.

11 Sing pſalmes therefore unto the Lord
that dwells in Sion hill:
Publiſh among all nations
his noble acts and will.
12 For he is mindfull of the bloud
of thoſe that be oppreſt:
Forgetting not th' afflicted heart
that ſeeks to him for reſt.

13 Have mercy, Lord, on me poore wretch,
whoſe enemies ſtill remain,
Which from the gates of death are wont
to raiſe me up again.
14 In Sion that I might ſet forth
thy praiſe with heart and voice,
And that in thy ſalvation, Lord,
my ſoul might ſtill rejoyce.

15 The heathen ſtick faſt in the pit
that they themſelves prepar'd,
And in the net that they did ſet
their own feet faſt are ſnar'd.
16 God ſhews his judgements, which were good
for every man to mark,
When as ye ſee the wicked man
lie trapt in his own wark.

17 The wicked and deceitfull men
go down to hell for ever,
And all the people of the world,
that will not God remember.
18 But ſure the Lord will not forget
the poore mans grief and pain:
The patient people never look
for help of God in vain.

19 O Lord ariſe, leſt men prevail
that be of worldly might:
And let the heathen folk receive
their judgement in thy ſight.
20 Lord ſtrike ſuch terrour, fear, and dread,
into the hearts of them,
That they may know aſſuredly
they be but mortall men.

Ut quid Domine. Pſal. x. *T. S.*

He complaineth of all the wrongs which worldly men uſe, becauſe of their proſperity; who therefore without all fear of God think they may do all things uncontrolled. He calleth for remedy againſt ſuch, and is comforted with the hope thereof.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

WHat is the cauſe that thou, O Lord,
art now ſo farre from thine,
And keepeſt cloſe thy countenance
from us this troublous time?
2 The poore do periſh by the proud
and wicked mens deſire:
Let them be taken in the craft
that they themſelves conſpire.

3 For

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

3 For in the lust of his own heart
th' ungodly doth delight:
So doth the wicked praise himself,
and doth the Lord despight.
4 He is so proud that right and wrong
he setteth all apart:
Nay, nay, there is no God, saith he,
for thus he thinks in heart.

5 Because his wayes do prosper still,
he doth thy laws neglect,
And with a blast doth puff against
such as would him correct.
6 Tush, tush, saith he, I have no dread,
lest mine estate should change:
And why? for all adversitie
to him is very strange.

7 His mouth is full of cursednesse,
of fraud, deceit, and guile:
Under his tongue doth mischief sit,
and travail all the while.
8 He lieth hid in wayes and holes
to slay the innocent:
Against the poore that passe him by
his cruel eyes are bent.

9 And like a lion privily
lies lurking in his den,
If he may snare them in his net,
to spoil poore simple men.
10 And for the nonce full craftily
he croucheth down, I say:
11 So are great heaps of poore men made
by his strong power, his prey.

The second part.

12 Tush, God forgetteth this, saith he,
therefore I may be bold:
His countenance is cast aside,
he doth it not behold.
13 Arise, O Lord, O God, in whom
the poore mans hope doth rest:
Lift up thy hand, forget not, Lord,
the poore that be oppresst.

14 What blasphemie is this to thee,
Lord, dost thou not abhorre it,
To heare the wicked in their heart
say, Tush, thou car'st not for it?
15 But thou seest all their wickednesse,
and well dost understand
16 That friendlesse and poore fatherlesse
are left into thy hand.

17 Of wicked and malicious men
then break the power for ever,
That they with their iniquitie
may perish altogether.
18 The Lord shall reigne for evermore
as King and God alone,
And he will chase the heathen folk
out of the land each one.

19 Thou hear'st, O Lord, the poor mens plaint
their prayers and request:
Their hearts thou wilt confirm, untill
thine eares to heare be prest:
20 To judge the poore and fatherlesse,
and help them to their right;
That they may be no more oppresst
by men of worldly might.

In Domino confido. Psal. xi. *T. S.*

This psalme sheweth, first, what assaults of temptation, and anguish of minde he sustained in persecution. Next, he rejoyceth that God sent him succour in necessity, declaring his justice, as well in governing the good and wicked men, as the whole world.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

I Trust in God, how dare ye then
say thus my soul untill,
Flie hence as fast as any fowl,
and hide you in your hill?
2 Behold, the wicked bend their bows,
and make their arrows prest
To shoot in secret, and to hurt
the sound and harmlesse breast.

3 Of worldly hope all stayes were shrunk,
and clearly brought to nought;
Alas, the just and righteous man,
what evil hath he wrought?
4 But he that in his temple is
most holy and most high,
And in the heavens hath his seat
of royall majestie,

The poore and simple mans estate
considereth in his minde,
And searcheth out full narrowly
the manners of mankinde.
5 And with a cheerfull countenance
the righteous man will use:
But in his heart he doth abhorre
all such as mischief muse.

6 And on the sinners casteth snares
as thick as any rain,
Fire and brimstone, and whirlwindes thick,
appointed for their pain.
7 Ye see then how a righteous God
doth righteousnesse embrace,
And to the just and upright men
shews forth his pleasant face.

Salvum me fac. Psal. xii. *T. S.*

The prophet seeing the miserable decay of all good order, desireth God speedily to send reformation. Then comforted with the assurance of Gods help and promises, concludeth that when all orders are most corrupted, then God will deliver his.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

HElp, Lord, for good and godly men
do perish and decay:
And faith and truth from worldly men
is parted clean away. 2 Whose

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

2 Whoso doth with his neighbour talk,
his talk is all but vain:
For every man bethinketh how
to flatter, lie, and feigne.

3 But flattering and deceitfull lips,
and tongues that be so stout
To speak proud words and make great brags,
the Lord soon cuts them out.

4 For they say still, We will prevail,
our tongues shall us extoll:
Our tongues are ours, we ought to speak;
what Lord shall us controll?

5 But for the great complaint and crie
of poore and men oppreſt,
Arise will I now, saith the Lord,
and them restore to rest.

6 Gods word is like to silver pure,
that from the earth is tri'd,
And hath no lesse then seven times
in fire been purifi'd.

7 Now sith thy promise is to help,
Lord, keep thy promise then:
And save us now and evermore
from this ill kinde of men.

8 For now the wicked world is full
of mischiefs manifold,
When vanitie with worldly men
so highly is extold.

Usquequo Domine. Psal. xiii. *T. S.*

David as it were overcome with afflictions, flieth to God his onely refuge; and encouraged through Gods promises, he conceiveth confidence against the extreme horrours of death.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

HOw long wilt thou forget me, Lord,
shall I ne're be remembred?
How long wilt thou thy visage hide,
as though thou wert offended?

2 In heart and minde how long shall I
with care tormented be?
How long eke shall my deadly foe
thus triumph over me?

3 Behold me now, my Lord my God,
and heare me sore oppreſt,
Lighten mine eyes, lest that I sleep
as one by death possest:

4 Lest that mine enemie say to me,
behold, I do prevail:
Lest they also that hate my soul,
rejoyce to see me quail.

5 But from thy mercie and goodnesse
my hope shall never start:
In thy relief and saving health
right glad shall be my heart.

6 I will give thanks unto the Lord,
and praises to him sing:
Because he hath heard my request,
and granted my wishing.

Dixit insipiens. Psal. xiiii. *T. S.*

He describeth the wickednesse of men grown to such licentiousnesse, that God was brought to utter contempt: for which, albeit he was greatly grieved, yet perswaded that God would redresse it, he is comforted.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

THere is no God, as fooliſh men
affirm in their mad mood:
Their drifts are all corrupt and vain,
not one of them doth good.

2 The Lord beheld from heaven high
the whole race of mankinde,
And saw not one that sought indeed
the living God to finde.

3 They went all wide and were corrupt,
and truly there was none
That in the world did any good,
I say there was not one.

4 Is all their judgement so farre loſt,
that all work mischief still,
Eating my people even as bread,
not one to seek Gods will?

5 When they thus rage, then suddenly
great fear on them shall fall:
For God doth love the righteous men,
and will maintain them all.

6 Ye mock the doings of the poore,
to their reproch and shame:
Because they put their trust in God,
and call upon his name.

7 But who shall give thy people health,
and when wilt thou fulfill
Thy promise made to Israel
from out of Sion hill?

8 Even when thou shalt restore again
such as were captive led,
Then Jacob shall therein rejoyce,
and Israel shall be glad.

Domine quis. Psal. xv. *T. S.*

Here is taught why God chose the Jews to be his peculiar people, and placed his temple among them; which was that they by living uprightly, might witnesse that they were his speciall and holy people.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

O Lord within thy tabernacle
who shall inhabit still?
Or whom wilt thou receive to dwell
in thy most holy hill?

2 The man whose life is uncorrupt,
whose works are just and straight:
Whose heart doth think the very truth,
whose tongue speaks no deceit.

3 Nor to his neighbour doth none ill
in bodie, goods, or name,
Nor willingly doth move false tales,
which might empair the same.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Digitized from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

4 That in his heart regardeth not
malicious wicked men:
But those that love and fear the Lord
he maketh much of them.

5 His oath and all his promises
that keepeth faithfully,
Although he make his covenant so
that he doth lose thereby.
6 That putteth not to usurie
his money and his coyn,
Ne for to hurt the innocent
doth bribe or else purloyn.

7 Whoso doth all things as you see
that here is to be done,
Shall never perish in this world,
nor in the world to come.

Conserva me. Psal. xvi. *T.S.*

David prayeth to God for succour, not for his works, but for his faiths sake, protesting that he hateth all idolatrie, taking God onely for his comfort and felicitie, who suffereth his to lack nothing.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

LOrd keep me; for I trust in thee,
and do confesse indeed
Thou art my God, and of my goods
O Lord thou hast no need.
2 I give my goods unto the saints
that in the world do dwell,
And namely to the faithfull flock
in vertue that excell.

3 They shall heap sorrows on their heads,
which run as they were mad,
To offer to the idol gods,
alas it is too bad.
4 As for their bloudie sacrifice
and offerings of that sort,
I will not touch, nor yet thereof
my lips shall make report.

5 For why? the Lord the portion is
of mine inheritance:
And thou art he that dost maintain
my rent, my lot, my chance.
6 The place wherein my lot did fall,
in beautie did excell:
Mine heritage assign'd to me
doth please me wondrous well.

7 I thank the Lord that caused me
to understand the right:
For by his means my secret thoughts
do teach me every night.
8 I set the Lord still in my sight,
and trust him over all:
For he doth stand on my right hand,
therefore I shall not fall.

9 Wherefore my heart and tongue also
do both rejoyce together:
My flesh and bodie rest in hope,
when I this thing consider.
10 Thou wilt not leave my soul in grave,
for Lord thou lovest me:
Nor yet wilt give thy holy one
corruption for to see.

11 But wilt me teach the way to life;
for all treasure and store
Of perfect joy are in thy face,
and power for evermore.

Exaudi Domine. Psal. xvii. *T.S.*

Here he complaineth to God of the cruel pride and arrogancie of Saul, who raged without any cause: therefore he desireth God to revenge his innocencie and deliver him.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

OLord give eare to my just cause,
attend when I complain:
And heare the prayer that I put forth
with lips that do not feigne.
2 And let the judgement of my cause
proceed alwayes from thee:
And let thine eyes behold and clear
this my simplicitie.

3 Thou hast well tri'd me in the night,
and yet couldst nothing finde
That I have spoken with my tongue
that was not in my minde.
4 As for the works of wicked men
and paths perverse and ill,
For love of thy most holy name,
I have refrained still.

5 Then in thy paths that be most pure
stay me, Lord, and preserve:
That from the way wherein I walk
my steps may never swerve.
6 For I do call to thee, O Lord,
surely thou wilt me aid:
Then heare my prayer, and weigh right well
the words that I have said.

7 O thou the Saviour of all them
that put their trust in thee,
Declare thy strength on them that spurn
against thy majestie.
8 O keep me as thou wouldest keep
the apple of thine eye:
And under covert of thy wings
defend me secretly

The second part.

9 From wicked men that trouble me
and daily me annoy,
And from my foes that go about
my soul for to destroy:
10 Which wallow in their worldly wealth,
so full and eke so fat,
That in their pride they do not spare
to speak they care not what.

11 They

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

11 They lie in wait where I ſhould paſſe,
with craft me to confound:
And muſing miſchief in their mindes,
to caſt me to the ground.
12 Much like a lion greedily
that would his prey embrace;
Or lurking like a lions whelp
within ſome ſecret place.

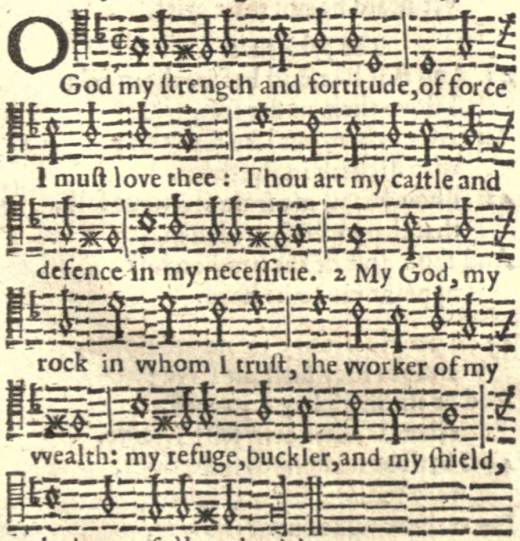
13 Up Lord in haſte, prevent my foe,
and caſt him at thy feet:
Save thou my ſoul from the ill man,
and with the ſword him ſmite.
14 Deliver me, Lord, by thy power
out of theſe tyrants hands:
Which now ſo long time reigned have,
and kept us in their bands.

15 I mean from worldly men, to whom
all worldly goods are rife,
That have no hope nor part of joy
but in this preſent life.
16 Thou of thy ſtore their bellies fill'ſt
with pleaſure to their minde:
Their children have enough, and leave
to theirs the reſt behinde.

17 But I ſhall with pure conſcience
behold thy gracious face:
So when I wake I ſhall be full
of thine image and grace.

Diligam te Dom. Pſal. xviii. *T. S.*

David giveth thanks entring into his kingdome, extolling the marvellous graces of God in his preſervation: herein is the image of Chriſts kingdome, which ſhall conquer through Chriſt, by the unſpeakable love of God, though all the world reſiſt.



3 When I ſing laud unto the Lord
moſt worthy to be ſerved,
Then from my foes I am right ſure
that I ſhall be preſerved.

4 The pangs of death did compaſſe me,
and bound me every where:
The flowing waves of wickedneſſe
did put me in great fear.

5 The ſlie and ſubtile ſnares of hell
were round about me ſet:
And for my death there was prepar'd
a deadly trapping net.
6 I thus beſet with pain and grief,
did pray to God for grace:
And he forthwith did heare my plaint
out of his holy place.

7 Such is his power that in his wrath
he made the earth to quake,
Yea the foundation of the mount
of Baſan for to ſhake.
8 And from his noſtrils came a ſmoke
when kindled was his ire:
And from his mouth came kindled coals
of hot conſuming fire.

9 The Lord deſcended from above,
and bow'd the heavens high;
And underneath his feet he caſt
the darkneſſe of the skie.
10 On cherubs and on cherubims
full royally he rode:
And on the wings of all the windes
came flying all abroad.

The ſecond part.

11 And like a den moſt dark he made
his hid and ſecret place:
With waters black and airie clouds
environed he was.
12 But when the preſence of his face
in brightneſſe ſhall appear,
Then clouds conſume, and in their ſtead
come hail and coals of fire.

13 The fiery darts and thunder-bolts
diſperſe them here and there:
And with his often lightenings
he puts them in great fear.
14 Lord, at thy lawe and threatenings,
and at thy chiding chear,
The ſprings and the foundations
of all the world appear.

15 And from above the Lord ſent down
to fetch me from below,
And pluckt me out of waters great,
that would me overflow.
16 And me delivered from my foes
that would have made me thrall:
Yea from ſuch foes as were too ſtrong
for me to deal withall.

17 They did prevent me to oppreſſe
in time of my great grief:
But yet the Lord was my defence,
my ſuccour and relief.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE. Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

18 He brought me forth in open place,
whereas I might be free,
And kept me ſafe, becauſe he had
a favour unto me.

19 And as I was an innocent,
ſo did he me regard,
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands
he gave me my reward:
20 For that I walked in his wayes,
and in his paths have trod,
And have not wavered wickedly
againſt my Lord and God.

The third part.

21 But evermore I have reſpect
to his law and decree:
His ſtatutes and commandements
I caſt not out from me.
22 But pure and clean, and uncorrupt
appear'd before his face,
And did refrain from wickedneſſe
and ſinne in any caſe.

23 The Lord therefore will me reward,
as I have done aright:
And to the cleanneſſe of my hands,
appearing in his ſight.
24 For, Lord, with him that holy is
wilt thou be holy too,
And with the good and vertuous men
right vertuouſly wilt do.

25 And to the loving and elect
thy love thou wilt reſerve:
And thou wilt uſe the wicked men
as wicked men deſerve.
26 For thou doſt ſave the ſimple folk
in trouble when they lie,
And doſt bring down the countenance
of them that look full high.

27 The Lord will light my candle ſo
that it ſhall ſhine full bright:
The Lord my God will make alſo
my darkneſſe to be light.
28 For by thy help an hoſt of men
diſcomfit, Lord, I ſhall:
By thee I ſcale and overleap
the ſtrength of any wall.

29 Unſpotted are the wayes of God,
his word is purely tri'd:
He is a ſure defence to ſuch
as in his faith abide.
30 For who is God except the Lord?
for other there is none:
Or elſe who is omnipotent,
ſaving our God alone?

The fourth part.

31 The God that girdeth me with ſtrength,
is he that I do mean,
That all the wayes wherein I walk
did evermore keep clean.

32 That made my feet like to the harts
in ſwifneſſe of my pace,
And for my ſurety brought me forth
into an open place.

33 He did in order put my hands
to battel and to fight:
To break in ſunder barres of braſſe
he gave mine arms the might.
34 Thou teacheſt me thy ſaving health,
thy right hand is my tower:
Thy love and familiaritie
doth ſtill increaſe my power.

35 And under me thou makeſt plain
the way where I ſhould walk,
So that my feet ſhall never ſlip,
nor ſtumble at a balk.
36 And fiercely I purſue and take
my foes that me annoy'd:
And from the field do not return
till they be all deſtroy'd.

37 So I ſuppreſſe and wound my foes,
that they can riſe no more:
For at my feet they fall down flat,
I ſtrike them all ſo ſore.
38 For thou doſt gird me with thy ſtrength
to warre in ſuch a wiſe,
That they be all ſcattred abroad
that up againſt me riſe.

39 Lord thou haſt put into my hands
my mortall enemies yoke:
And all my foes thou doſt divide
in ſunder with thy ſtroke.
40 They call'd for help, but none gave eare,
nor holp them with relief:
Yea to the Lord they call'd for help,
yet heard he not their grief.

The fifth part.

41 And ſtill like duſt before the winde
I drive them under feet,
And ſweep them out like filthy clay
that ſticketh in the ſtreet.
42 Thou keepſt me from ſeditious folk,
that ſtill in ſtrife are led:
And thou doſt of the heathen folk
appoint me to be head.

43 A people ſtrange to me unknown,
and yet they ſhall me ſerve:
And at the firſt obey my word,
whereas mine own will ſwerve.
44 I ſhall be irkſome to mine own,
they will not ſee my light:
But wander wide out of the way,
and hide them out of ſight.

45 But bleſſed be the living Lord,
moſt worthy of all praiſe,
That is my rock and ſaving health,
praiſed be he alwayes.

Digitized by Google Original from
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

46 For God it is that gave me power
revenged for to be:
And with his holy word subdu'd
the people unto me.

47 And from my foe delivered me,
and set me higher then those
That cruel and ungodly were,
and up against me rose.
48 And for this cause, O Lord my God,
to thee give thanks I shall,
And sing out praises to thy name
among the Gentiles all.

49 That gavest great prosperity
unto the king, I say,
To David thine anointed king,
and to his seed for ay.

Cœli enarrant. Psal. xix. *T.S.*

He moveth the faithfull to glorifie God by the workmanship, proportion, and ornaments of the heavens, and by the law wherein God is revealed familiarly to his chosen people.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

THe heavens and the firmament
do wondrously declare
The glory of God omnipotent,
his works and what they are.
2 The wondrous works of God appear
by every dayes successe:
The nights likewise which their race runne,
the self-same thing expresse.

3 There is no language, tongue, or speech,
where their sound is not heard:
In all the earth and coasts thereof
their knowledge is confer'd.
4 In them the Lord made for the sunne
a place of great renown,
Who like a bridegroom ready trimm'd
doth from his chamber come.

5 And as a valiant champion,
who for to get a prise,
With joy doth haste to take in hand
some noble enterprise.
6 And all the skie from end to end
he compasseth about:
Nothing can hide it from his heat,
but he will finde it out.

7 How perfect is the law of God,
how is his covenant sure,
Converting souls, and making wise
the simple and obscure!
8 Just are the Lords commandements,
and glad both heart and minde;
His precept's pure, and giveth light
to eyes that be full blinde.

9 The fear of God is excellent,
and doth endure for ever:
The judgements of the Lord are true
and righteous altogether.

10 And more to be embrac'd alway
then fined gold, I say:
The hony and the hony-combe
are not so sweet as they.

11 By them thy servant is forewarn'd
to have God in regard:
And in performance of the same
there shall be great reward.
12 But Lord, what earthly man doth know
the errours of his life?
Then cleanse me from my secret sinnes,
which are in me most rife.

13 And keep me that presumptuous sinnes
prevail not over me,
And so shall I be innocent,
and great offences flee.
14 Accept my mouth and eke my heart,
my words and thoughts each one:
For my redeemer and my strength
O Lord thou art alone.

Exaudiat te Dom. Psal. xx. *T.S.*

The people pray to God to heare their king, and receive his sacrifice which he offered before he went to battel against the Ammonites; declaring that the heathen put their trust in horses, but they trust onely in his name: wherefore the other shall fall, but the king and his people shall stand.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

IN trouble and adversitie
the Lord God heare thee still,
The majestie of Jacobs God
defend thee from all ill;
2 And send thee from his holy place
his help at every need,
And so in Sion stablish thee
and make thee strong indeed.

3 Remembring well the sacrifice
that now to him is done:
And so receive right thankfully
thy burnt-offerings each one.
4 According to thy hearts desire
the Lord grant unto thee,
And all thy counsel and device
full well perform may he.

5 We shall rejoyce when thou us sav'd,
and our banners display
Unto the Lord, which thy requests
fulfilled hath alway.
6 The Lord will his anointed save,
I know well by his grace,
And send him help by his right hand
out of his holy place.

7 In chariots some put confidence,
and some in horses trust:
But we remember God our Lord,
that keepeth promise just.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

8 They fall down flat, but we do rise
and stand up stedfastly.
9 Now save and help us, Lord and King,
on thee when we do cry.

Domine in virtute. Psal. xxi. T. S.

David in the person of the people praiseth God for the victory given them against the Syrians and Ammonites, 2. Sam. 10. wherein he was crowned with the crown of the king of Ammon, 2. Sam. 12. and endued with the manifold blessings of GOD.

Sing this as the 18 psalme.

O Lord how joyfull is the king
in thy strength and thy power!
How vehemently doth he rejoyce
in thee his Saviour!
2 For thou hast given unto him
his godly hearts desire:
To him nothing thou hast deni'd
of that he did require.
3 Thou didst prevent him with thy gifts
and blessings manifold,
And thou hast set upon his head
a crown of perfect gold.
4 And when he asked life of thee,
thereof thou mad'st him sure,
To have long life, yea such a life
as ever shall endure.
5 Great is his glory by thy help,
thy benefit and aid:
Great worship and great honour both
thou hast upon him laid.
6 Thou wilt give him felicitie
that never shall decay,
And with thy cheerfull countenance
wilt comfort him alway.
7 For why? the king doth strongly trust
in God for to prevail:
Wherefore his goodnesse and his grace
will not that he shall quail.
8 But let thine enemies feel thy force,
and those that thee withstand:
Finde out thy foes, and let them feel
the power of thy right hand.
9 And like an oven burn them, Lord,
in fierie flame and fume:
Thine anger shall destroy them all,
and fire shall them consume.
10 And thou shalt root out of the earth
their fruit that should increase:
And from the number of thy folk
their seed shall end and cease.
11 For why? much mischief did they muse
against thy holy name:
Yet did they fail, and had no power
for to perform the same.
12 But as a mark thou shalt them set
in a most open place,
And charge thy bow-strings readily
against thine enemies face.
13 Be thou exalted, Lord, therefore
in thy strength every houre:
So shall we sing right solemnly,
praising thy might and power.

Deus, Deus meus. Psal. xxii. T. S.

David complaineth of his desperate extremities, and declareth whereby he recovereth himself from temptation. Under his person is figured Christ.

Sing this as the 18 psalme.

O God my God, wherefore dost thou
forsake me utterly,
And helpest not when I do make
my great complaint and crie?
2 To thee my God even all day long
I do both crie and call:
I cease not all the night, and yet
thou heerest not at all.
3 Even thou that in thy sanctuary
and holy place dost dwell,
Thou art the comfort and the joy,
and glory of Israel:
4 And he in whom our fathers old
had all their hope for ever:
And when they put their trust in thee,
thou didst them ay deliver.
5 They were delivered ever when
they called on thy name:
And for the faith they had in thee
they were not put to shame.
6 But I am now become a worm
more like then any man:
An outcast whom the people scorn
with all the spite they can.
7 All men despise as they behold
me walking on the way:
They grin, they mow, they nod their heads,
and on this wise they say,
8 This man did glory in the Lord,
his favour and his love,
Let him redeem and help him now,
his power if he will prove.
9 But Lord out of my mothers wombe
I came by thy request:
Thou didst preserve me still in hope
while I did suck her breast.
10 I was committed from my birth
with thee to have abode:
Since I was in my mothers wombe,
thou hast been e're my God.

The second part.

11 Then Lord depart not now from me
in this my present grief,
Since I have none to be my help,
my succour and relief.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

12 So many bulls do compaſſe me
that be full ſtrong of head:
Yea bulls ſo fat as though they had
in Baſan field been fed.

13 They gape upon me greedily,
as though they would me ſlay:
Much like a lion roaring out
and ramping for his prey.
14 But I drop down like water ſhed,
my joynts in ſunder break,
My heart doth in my body melt
like wax againſt the heat.

15 And like a potſherd drieth my ſtrength,
my tongue it cleaveth faſt
Unto my jawes, and I am brought
to duſt of death at laſt.
16 And many dogs do compaſſe me,
and wicked counſel eke
Conſpire againſt me curſedly,
they pierce my hands and feet.

17 I was tormented, ſo that I
might all my bones have told:
Yet ſtill upon me they do look,
and ſtill they me behold.
18 My garments they divided eke
in parts among them all:
And for my coat they did caſt lots
to whom it might befall.

19 Therefore, I pray thee, be not farre
from me at my great need:
But rather, ſith thou art my ſtrength,
to help me, Lord, make ſpeed.
20 And from the ſword, Lord, ſave my ſoul
by thy might and thy power:
And keep my ſoul thy darling deare,
from dogs that would devoure.

21 And from the lions mouth, that would
me all in ſunder ſhiver,
And from the horns of unicorns
Lord ſafely me deliver.
22 Then ſhall I to my brethren all
thy majeſtie record:
And in thy church ſhall praiſe the name
of thee the living Lord.

The third part.

23 All ye that fear him praiſe the Lord,
thou Jacob honour him:
And all ye ſeed of Iſrael
with reverence worſhip him.
24 For he deſpiſeth not the poore,
he turneth not awry
His countenance when they do call,
but granteth to their crie.

25 Among the folk that fear the Lord
I will therefore proclaim
Thy praiſe, and keep my promiſe made
for ſetting forth thy name.

26 The poore ſhall eat and be ſuffic'd,
and thoſe that do their dever
To know the Lord, ſhall praiſe his name,
their hearts ſhall live for ever.

27 All coaſts of th' earth ſhall praiſe the Lord
and turn to him for grace:
The heathen folk ſhall worſhip him
before his bleſſed face.
28 The kingdome of the heathen folk
the Lord ſhall have therefore:
And he ſhall be their governour
and king for evermore.

29 The rich men of his goodly gifts
ſhall feed and taſte alſo:
And in his preſence worſhip him
and bowe their knees full low.
30 And all that ſhall go down to duſt,
of life by him ſhall taſte:
My ſeed ſhall ſerve and praiſe the Lord
while any world ſhall laſt.

31 My ſeed ſhall plainly ſhew to them
that ſhall be born hereafter,
His juſtice and his righteouſneſſe,
and all his works of wonder.

Dominus regit me. Pſal. xxiii. *w. w.*

David having tried Gods manifold mercies divers wayes, gathereth the aſſurance that God will continue his goodneſſe for ever.

Sing this as the 18 pſalme.

THe Lord is onely my ſupport,
and he that doth me feed:
How can I then lack any thing
whereof I ſtand in need?
2 He doth me fold in cotes moſt ſafe
the tender graſſe faſt by:
And after drives me to the ſtreams
which run moſt pleaſantly.

3 And when I feel my ſelf neare loſt,
then doth he me home take,
Conducting me in his right paths
even for his own names ſake.
4 And though I were even at deaths doore,
yet would I fear none ill:
For with thy rod and ſhepherds crook
I am comforted ſtill.

5 Thou haſt my table richly deckt
in deſpite of my foe:
Thou haſt my head with balm refreſht,
my cup doth overflow.
6 And finally while breath doth laſt,
thy grace ſhall me defend:
And in the houſe of God will I
my life for ever ſpend.

Another of the ſame, by T. S.

Sing this as the 18 pſalme.

MY ſhepherd is the living Lord,
nothing therefore I need;

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

In pastures fair with waters calm
he sets me forth to feed.
2 He did convert and glad my soul,
and brought my minde in frame
To walk in paths of righteousnesse,
for his most holy name.

3 Yea, though I walk in vale of death,
yet will I fear none ill:
Thy rod, thy staff doth comfort me,
and thou art with me still.
4 And in the presence of my foes
my table thou shalt spread:
Thou shalt, O Lord, fill full my cup,
and eke anoint my head.

5 Through all my life thy favour is
so frankly shew'd to me;
That in thy house for evermore
my dwelling-place shall be.

Domini est terra. Psal. xxiiii. *I. H.*

The grace of God being now uttered in the temple, more glorious then before in the tabernacle, David with exclamation setteth forth the honour thereof, moving the consideration of the eternall mansions prepared in heaven, whereof this was a figure.

Sing this as the 18 *psalme.*

THe earth is all the Lords, with all
her store and furniture:
Yea, his is all the world, and all
that therein doth endure.
2 For he hath fastly founded it
above the seas to stand,
And laid alow the liquid flouds,
to flow beneath the land.

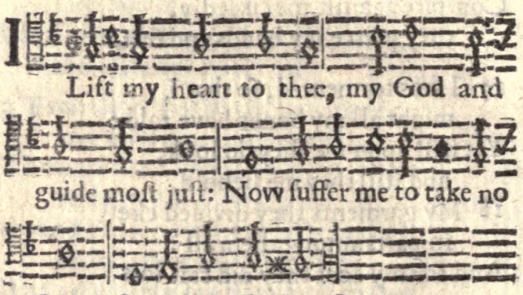
3 For who is he, O Lord, that shall
ascend into thy hill,
Or passe into thy holy place,
there to continue still?
4 Whose hands are harmlesse, & whose heart
no spot there doth defile:
His soul not set on vanitie,
who hath not sworn to guile.

5 Him that is such a one, the Lord
shall place in blissefull plight,
And God his God and Saviour
shall yeeld to him his right.
6 This is the brood of travellers,
in seeking of his grace:
As Jacob did the Israelite,
in that time of his race.

7 Ye princes ope your gates, stand ope
the everlasting gate:
For there shall enter in thereby
the King of glorious state.
8 Who is the king of glorious state?
the strong and mighty Lord,
The mighty Lord in battel stout,
and triall of the sword.

9 Ye princes ope your gates, stand ope
the everlasting gate:
For there shall enter in thereby
the king of glorious state.
10 Who is the king of glorious state?
the Lord of hosts it is:
The kingdome and the royaltie
of glorious state is his.

Ad te Domine. Psal. xxv. *T. S.*

David grieved at his sinnes and malicious enemies, most fervently prayeth for forgivenesse, especially of such sinnes as he committed in his youth.

2 Let not my foes rejoyce,
nor make a scorn of me:
And let them not be overthrown
that put their trust in thee.

3 But shame shall them befall
which harm them wrongfully:
Therefore thy paths and thy right wayes
unto me, Lord, descry.
4 Direct me in thy truth,
and teach me I thee pray:
Thou art my God and Saviour,
on thee I wait alway.

5 Thy mercies manifold
I pray thee Lord remember,
And eke thy pitie plentifull,
for they have been for ever.
6 Remember not the faults
and frailtie of my youth:
Remember not how ignorant
I have been of thy truth.

Nor after my deserts
let me thy mercy finde:
But of thine own benignity
Lord have me in thy minde.
7 His mercy is full sweet,
his truth a perfect guide:
Therefore the Lord will sinners teach,
and such as go aside.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

8 The humble he will teach
his precepts for to keep:
He will direct in all his wayes
the lowly and the meek.
9 For all the wayes of God
are truth and mercy both,
To them that keep his teſtament
the witneſſe of his troth.

The ſecond part.

10 Now for thy holy name,
O Lord, I thee intreat
To grant me pardon for my ſinne,
for it is wondrous great.
11 Whoſo doth fear the Lord,
the Lord will him direct
To lead his life in ſuch a way
as he doth beſt accept.

12 His ſoul ſhall evermore
in goodneſſe dwell and ſtand,
His ſeed and his poſterity
inherit ſhall the land.
13 All thoſe that fear the Lord
know his ſecret intent:
And unto them he doth declare
his will and teſtament.

14 Mine eyes and eke my heart
to him I will advance,
That pluckt my feet out of the ſnare
of ſinne and ignorance.
15 With mercie me behold,
to thee I make my mone:
For I am poore and deſolate,
and comfortleſſe alone.

16 The troubles of my heart
are multipli'd indeed:
Bring me out of this miſery,
neceſſitie and need.
17 Behold my povertie,
mine anguiſh and my pain:
Remit my ſinne and mine offence,
and make me clean again.

18 O Lord behold my foes,
how they do ſtill increaſe,
Purſuing me with deadly hate,
that fain would live in peace.
19 Preſerve and keep my ſoul,
and eke deliver me:
And let me not be overthrowa
becauſe I truſt in thee.

20 Let my ſimple pureneſſe
me from mine enemies ſhend:
Becauſe I look as one of thine,
that thou ſhouldſt me defend.
21 Deliver, Lord, thy folk,
and ſend them ſome relief,
I mean thy choſen Iſrael,
from all their pain and grief.

Judica me Domine. Pſal. xxvi. T.S.

David injuriouſly oppreſſed, and helpleſſe, yet aſſured of his integritie to Saul, calleth to God to defend him being cauſeſſe afflicted. Then he deſireth to be in the company of the faithfull in the congregation of God, whence he was baniſhed by Saul, promiſing godly life, open praiſes, thanksgiving, and ſacrifice for his deliverance.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

LOrd be my judge, and thou ſhalt ſee
my paths be right and plain:
I truſt in God, and hope that he
will ſtrength me to remain.
2 Prove me my God, I thee deſire
my wayes to ſearch and trie:
As men do prove their gold with fire,
my reins and heart eſpie.

3 Thy goodneſſe laid before my face
I durſt behold alwayes:
For of thy truth I tread the trace,
and will do all my dayes.
4 I do not luſt to haunt or uſe
with men whoſe deeds are vain:
To come in houſe I do refuſe
with the deceitfull train.

5 I much abhorre the wicked ſort,
their deeds I do deſpiſe:
I do not once to them reſort
that hurtfull things deviſe.
6 My hands I waſh, and do proceed
in works to walk upright:
Then to thine altar I make ſpeed,
to offer there in ſight.

7 That I may ſpeak and preach the praiſe
that doth belong to thee,
And ſo declare how wondrous wayes
thou haſt been good to me.
8 O God thy houſe I love moſt dear,
to me it doth excell:
I have delight and would be near
whereas thy grace doth dwell.

9 O ſhut not up my ſoul with them
in ſinne that take their fill;
Nor yet my life among thoſe men
that ſeek much bloud to ſpill.
10 Whoſe hands are heapt with craft & guile,
their lives thereof are full:
And their right hand with wrench and wile
for bribes doth pluck and pull.

11 But I in righteouſneſſe intend
my time and dayes to ſerve:
Have mercy, Lord, and me defend,
ſo that I do not ſwerve.
12 My foot is ſtay'd for all aſſayes,
it ſtandeth well and right:
Wherefore to God will I give praiſe
in all the peoples ſight.

Dominus

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Dominus illuminatio. Pſal. xxvii. *F.H.*

David delivered from great perils, giveth thanks; wherein we ſee his conſtant faith againſt the aſſaults of all enemies, and the end why he deſireth to live and to be delivered: then he exhorteth to faith, and to attend upon God.

Sing this as the 3 pſalme.

THe Lord is both my health and light,
ſhall man make me diſmaid?
Sith God doth give me ſtrength and might,
why ſhould I be afraid?

2 While that my foes with all their ſtrength
begin with me to brall,
And think to eat me up, at length
themſelves have caught the fall.

3 Though they in camp againſt me lie,
my heart is not afraid:
In battel pight if they will trie,
I truſt in God for aid.

4 One thing of God I do require,
that he will not denie:
For which I pray, and will deſire
till he to me applie:

5 That I within his holy place
my life throughout may dwell,
To ſee the beauty of his face,
and view his temple well.

6 In time of dread he ſhall me hide
within his place moſt pure,
And keep me ſecret by his ſide,
as on a rock moſt ſure.

7 At length I know the Lords good grace
ſhall make me ſtrong and ſtout,
My foes to foil and clean deface,
that compaſſe me about.

8 Therefore within his houſe will I
give ſacrifice of praiſe:
With pſalmes and ſongs I will applie
to laud the Lord alwayes.

The ſecond part.

9 Lord heare the voice of my requeſt,
for which to thee I call:
Have mercie, Lord, on me oppreſt,
and ſend me help withall.

10 My heart doth knowledge unto thee,
I ſue to have thy grace:
Then ſeek my face, ſay'ſt thou to me;
Lord, I will ſeek thy face.

11 In wrath turn not thy face away,
nor ſuffer me to ſlide:
Thou art my help ſtill to this day,
be ſtill my God and guide.

12 My parents both their ſonne forſook,
and caſt me off at large:
And then the Lord himſelf yet took
of me the care and charge.

13 Teach me, O Lord, the way to thee,
and lead me on forth right,
For fear of ſuch as watch for me,
to trap me if they might.

14 Do not betake me to the will
of them that be my foes:
For they ſurmiſe againſt me ſtill
falſe witneſſe to depoſe.

15 My heart would faint but that in me
this hope is fixed faſt,
The Lord Gods good grace ſhall I ſee
in life that ay ſhall laſt.

16 Truſt ſtill in God whoſe whole thou art,
his will abide thou muſt,
And he ſhall eaſe and ſtrength thy heart,
if thou in him do truſt.

Ad te Dom. clamabo. Pſal. xxviii. *T. S.*

Being in fear and penſiveneſſe to ſee God diſhonoured by wicked men, he cryeth for vengeance againſt them, and being aſſured that God hath heard him, he commendeth all the faithfull to his tuition.

Sing this as the 18 pſalme.

THou art, O Lord, my ſtrength and ſtay,
the ſuccour which I crave:
Neglect me not, leſt I be like
to them that go to grave.

2 The voice of thy ſuppliant heare,
that unto thee doth crie:
When I lift up my hands unto
thy holy ark moſt high.

3 Repute me not among the ſort
of wicked and pervert,
That ſpeak right fair unto their friends,
and think full ill in heart.

4 According to their handie-work,
as they deſerve indeed,
And after their inventions
let them receive their meed.

5 For they regard nothing Gods works,
his law ne yet his lore:
Therefore will he them and their ſeed
deſtroy for evermore.

6 To render thanks unto the Lord
how great a cauſe have I,
My voice, my prayer, and my complaint
that heard ſo willingly!

7 He is my ſhield and fortitude,
my buckler in diſtreſſe:
My hope, my help, my hearts relief,
my ſong ſhall him confeſſe.

8 He is our ſtrength and our defence,
our enemies to reſiſt:
The health and the ſalvation
of his elect by Chriſt.

9 Thy people and thine heritage
Lord bleſſe, guide, and preſerve:
Increaſe them, Lord, and rule their hearts,
that they may never ſwerve.

Aſſerte

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Afferte Domino. Psal. xxix. *T. S.*

David exhorteth princes, who for the most part think there is no God, at the least to fear him for the thunders and tempests, for fear whereof all creatures tremble. And albeit it threatneth sinners, yet it moveth his to praise his name.

Sing this as the 18 psalme.

GIve to the Lord, ye potentates,
ye rulers of the world,
Give ye all praise, honour and strength
unto the living Lord.
2 Give glory to his holy name,
and honour him alone:
Worship him in his majestie
within his holy throne.

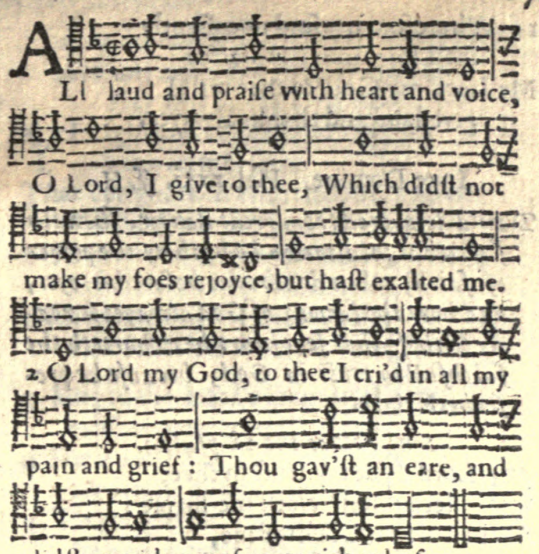
3 His voice doth rule the waters all,
even as himself doth please:
He doth prepare the thunder-claps,
and governs all the seas.
4 The voice of God is of great force,
and wondrous excellent:
It is most mighty in effect,
and most magnificent.

5 The voice of God doth rend and break
the cedar-trees so long:
The cedar-trees of Lebanon,
which are most high and strong:
6 And makes them leap like as a calf,
or else the unicorn,
Not onely trees but mountains great,
whereon the trees are born.

7 His voice divides the flames of fire,
and shakes the wilderness:
8 It makes the desert quake for fear,
that called is Cades.
9 It makes the hindes for fear to calve,
and makes the coverts plain:
Then in his temple every man
his glory doth proclaim.

10 The Lord was set above the flouds,
ruling the raging sea:
So shall he reigne as Lord and King
for ever and for ay.
11 The Lord will give his people power
in vertue to increase:
The Lord will blesse his chosen flock
with everlasting peace.

Exaltabo te Domine. Psal. xxx. *F. H.*

When David should dedicate his house to the Lord, he fell extreme sick without all hope of life; and therefore after recoverie he thanketh God, exhorting others to do the like, and to learn by him that God is rather mercifull then severe towards his: also that adversity is sudden: then he prayeth, and promiseth to praise God for ever.

3 Of thy good will thou hast call'd back
my soul from hell to save:
Thou didst revive when strength did lack,
and keptst me from the grave.
4 Sing praise, ye saints, that prove and see
the goodnesse of the Lord:
In memory of his majestie
rejoyce with one accord.

5 For why? his anger but a space
doth last and slack again:
But in his favour and his grace
alwayes doth life remain.
Though gripes of grief and pangs full sore
shall lodge with us all night,
The Lord to joy shall us restore
before the day be light.

6 When I enjoy'd the world at will,
thus would I boast and say,
Tush, I am sure to feel none ill,
this wealth shall not decay.
7 For thou, O Lord, of thy good grace
hadst sent me strength and aid:
But when thou turn'dst away thy face,
my minde was sore dismaid.

8 Wherefore again yet did I crie
to thee, O Lord of might:
My God with plaints I did apply,
and pray'd both day and night.
9 What gain is in my bloud, said I,
if death destroy my dayes?
Doth dust declare thy majestie,
or yet thy truth doth praise?

10 Wherefore my God some pitie take,
O Lord I thee desire:
Do not this simple soul forsake,
of help I thee require.
11 Then didst thou turn my grief and wo
into a cheerfull voice:
The mourning-weed thou tookst me fro,
and mad'st me to rejoyce.

12 Where-

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

12 Wherefore my ſoul unceſſantly
ſhall ſing unto thy praiſe:
My Lord my God, to thee will I
give laud and thanks alwayes.

In te Domine. Pſal. xxxi. *J. H.*

David delivered from great danger, ſheweth firſt what meditation he hath by the power of faith, when death was before his eyes, and how the favour of God alwayes is ready to thoſe that fear him: he exhorteth the faithfull to truſt in God, becauſe he preſerveth them.

Sing this as the 18 pſalme.

O Lord I put my truſt in thee,
let nothing work me ſhame:
As thou art juſt, deliver me,
and ſet me quite from blame.
2 Heare me, O Lord, and that anon,
to help me make good ſpeed:
Be thou my rock and houſe of ſtone,
my fence in time of need.

3 For why? as ſtones thy ſtrength is tri'd,
thou art my fort and tower:
For thy names ſake be thou my guide,
and lead me in thy power.
4 Pluck thou my feet out of the ſnare
which they for me have laid:
Thou art my ſtrength, and all my care
is for thy might and aid.

5 Into thy hands, Lord, I commit
my ſpirit which is thy due:
For why? thou haſt redeemed it,
O Lord my God moſt true.
6 I hate ſuch folk as will not part
from things to be abhorr'd:
When they on trifles ſet their heart,
my truſt is in the Lord.

7 For I will in thy mercy joy,
I ſee it doth excell:
Thou ſeeſt when ought would me annoy,
and know'ſt my ſoul full well.
8 Thou haſt not left me in their hand
that would me overcharge:
But thou haſt ſet me out of band,
to walk abroad at large.

The ſecond part.

9 Great grief, O Lord, doth me aſſail,
ſome pity on me take:
Mine eyes wax dimme, my ſight doth fail,
my wombe for wo doth ake.
10 My life is worn with grief and pain,
my yeares in wo are paſt,
My ſtrength is gone, and through diſdain
my bones corrupt and waſte.
11 Among my foes I am a ſcorn,
my friends are all diſmaid:
My neighbours and my kinſmen born
to ſee me are afraid.
12 As men once dead are out of minde,
ſo am I now forgot:
As ſmall effect in me they finde
as in a broken pot.

13 I heard the brags of all the rout,
their threats my minde did fray,
How they conſpir'd, and went about
to take my life away.
14 But, Lord, I truſt in thee for aid,
not to be overtrod:
For I confeſſe and ſtill have ſaid,
thou art my Lord and God.

15 The length of all my life and age
O Lord is in thy hand:
Defend me from the wrath and rage
of them that me withſtand.
16 To me thy ſervant, Lord, expreſſe
and ſhew thy joyfull face:
And ſave me, Lord, for thy goodneſſe,
thy mercy and thy grace.

The third part.

17 Lord let me not be put to blame,
for that on thee I call:
But let the wicked bear the ſhame,
and in the grave to fall.
18 O Lord make dumbe their lips outright,
which are addict to lies,
And cruelly with pride and ſpight
againſt the juſt deviſe.

19 O how great good haſt thou in ſtore
laid up full ſafe for them
That fear and truſt in thee therefore,
before the ſonnes of men!
20 Thy preſence ſhall them fence and guide
from all proud brags and wrongs:
Within thy place thou ſhalt them hide
from all the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Thanks to the Lord that hath declar'd
on me his grace ſo farre,
Me to defend with watch and ward,
as in a town of warre.
22 Thus did I ſay both day and night,
when I was ſore oppreſt,
Lo, I was clean caſt out of ſight,
yet heard'ſt thou my requeſt.

23 Ye ſaints love ye the Lord, I ſay,
the faithfull he doth guide:
And to the proud he doth repay
according to their pride.
24 Be ſtrong, and God ſhall ſtay your heart,
be bold and have a luſt:
For ſure the Lord will take your part,
ſith ye on him do truſt.

Beati

Digitized by Google Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Beati quorum. Pſal. xxxii. *T. S.*

David puniſhed with grievous ſickneſſe for his ſinnes, counteth all them happy to whom God doth not impute their tranſgreſſions. And after that he had confeſſed his ſinnes & obtained pardon, he exhorteth the wicked men to live godly, & the good men to rejoyce

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

THe man is bleſt whoſe wickedneſſe
the Lord hath clean remitted:
And he whoſe ſinne and wickedneſſe
is hid and alſo covered.
2 And bleſt is he to whom the Lord
imputeth not his ſinne:
Which in his heart hath hid no guile,
nor fraud is found therein.

3 For whileſt that I kept cloſe my ſinne
in ſilence and conſtraint,
My bones did wear and waſte away
with daily mone and plaint.
4 For night and day thy hand on me
ſo grievous was and ſmart,
That all my bloud and humours moiſt
to drineſſe did convert.

5 I did therefore confeſſe my fault,
and all my ſinnes diſcover:
Then thou, O Lord, didſt me forgive,
and all my ſinnes paſſe over.
6 The humble man ſhall pray therefore,
and ſeek thee in due time:
So that the flouds of waters great
ſhall have no power on him.

7 When trouble and adverſitie
do compaſſe me about,
Thou art my refuge and my joy,
and thou doſt rid me out.
8 Come hither and I will thee teach
how thou ſhalt walk aright:
I will thee guide as I my ſelf
have learn'd by proof and ſight.

9 Be not ſo rude and ignorant
as is the horſe and mule,
Whoſe mouth without a rein or bit
from harm thou canſt not rule.
10 The wicked man ſhall manifold
ſorrows and griefs ſuſtain:
But unto him that truſts in God
his goodneſſe ſhall remain.

11 Be merry therefore in the Lord,
ye juſt lift up your voice:
And ye of pure and perfect heart,
be glad and eke rejoyce.

Exultate juſti. Pſal. xxxiii. *J. H.*

He exhorteth good men to praiſe God for creating and governing all things, for his faithfull promiſe for ſcattering the counſel of the wicked, teaching that no creature preſerveth any man, but onely his mercie.

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

YE righteous in the Lord rejoyce;
it is a ſeemly ſight
That upright men with thankfull voice
ſhould praiſe the Lord of might.
2 Praiſe ye the Lord with harp and ſong,
in pſalmes and pleaſant things;
With lute and inſtrument among
that ſoundeth with ten ſtrings.

3 Sing to the Lord a ſong moſt new,
with courage give him praiſe:
4 For why? his word is ever true,
his works and all his wayes.
5 To judgement, equity, and right
he hath a great good will:
And with his gifts he doth delight
the earth throughout to fill.

6 For by the word of God alone
the heavens all were wrought:
Their hoſts and powers every one
his breath to paſſe hath brought.
7 The waters great gathered hath he
on heaps within the ſhore:
And hid them in the depth to be,
as in an houſe of ſtore.

8 All men on earth both leaſt and moſt,
fear God and keep his law:
Ye that inhabit in each coaſt,
dread him and ſtand in aw.
9 What he commanded wrought it was
at once with preſent ſpeed:
What he doth will is brought to paſſe
with full effect indeed.

10 The counſels of the nations rude
the Lord doth bring to nought:
He doth defeat the multitude
of their device and thought.
11 But his decrees continue ſtill,
they never ſlack nor ſwage:
The motions of his minde and will
take place in every age.

The ſecond part.

12 And bleſt are they to whom the Lord
as God and guide is known:
Whom he doth chooſe of meer accord
to take them as his own.
13 The Lord from heaven caſt his ſight
on men mortall by birth:
14 Conſidering from his ſeat of might
the dwellers of the earth.

15 The Lord, I ſay, whoſe hand hath wrought
mans heart, and doth it frame:
For he alone doth know the thought
and working of the ſame.
16 A king that truſteth in his hoſt
ſhall nought prevail at length:

The

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

The man that of his might doth boast
shall fall for all his strength.

17 The troups of horsemen eke shall fail,
their sturdie steeds shall sterve:
The strength of horse shall not prevail
the rider to preserve.
18 But lo, the eyes of God intend
and watch to aid the just:
With such as fear him to offend,
and on his goodnesse trust.

19 That he of death and great distresse
may set their souls from dread:
And if that dearth their land oppresse,
in hunger them to feed.
20 Wherefore our soul doth whole depend
on God our strength and stay:
He is our shield us to defend,
and drive all darts away.

21 Our soul in God hath joy and game,
rejoycing in his might:
For why? in his most holy name
we hope and much delight.
22 Therefore let thy goodnesse, O Lord,
still present with us be:
As we alwayes with one accord
do onely trust in thee.

Benedicam Dom. Psal. xxxiiii. T. S.

David having escaped Achish, (1. Sam. 22.) praiseth God for his deliverance, giving others example to trust in God, to fear and serve him who defendeth the godly with his angels, and utterly destroyeth the wicked in their sinnes.

Sing this as the 30 psalme.

I Will give laud and honour both
unto the Lord alwayes,
And eke my mouth for evermore
shall speak unto his praise.
2 I do delight to laud the Lord
in soul and eke in voice:
That humble men and mortifi'd
may heare and so rejoyce.

3 Therefore see that ye magnifie
with me the living Lord,
And let us now exalt his name
together with one accord.
4 For I my self besought the Lord,
he answered me again,
And me delivered incontinent
from all my fear and pain.

5 Whoso they be that him behold,
shall see his light most clear:
Their countenance shall not be dasht,
they need it not to fear.
6 This silly wretch for some relief
unto the Lord did call;
Who did him heare without delay,
and rid him out of thrall.

7 The angel of the Lord doth pitch
his tents in every place,
To save all such as fear the Lord,
that nothing them deface.
8 Taste and consider well therefore
that God is good and just:
O happy man that maketh him
his onely stay and trust!

9 Fear ye the Lord, ye holy ones,
above all earthly thing:
For they that fear the living Lord
are sure to lack nothing.
10 The lions shall be hungerbit,
and pin'd with famine much:
But as for them that fear the Lord,
no lack shall be to such.

The second part.

11 Come neare therefore my children deare,
and to my words give eare:
I shall you teach the perfect way,
how ye the Lord should fear.
12 Who is the man that would live long,
and lead a blessed life?
13 See thou refrain thy tongue and lips
from all deceit and strife.

14 Turn back thy face from doing ill,
and do the godly deed:
Enquire for peace and quietnesse,
and follow it with speed.
15 For why? the eyes of God above
upon the just are bent:
His eares likewise do heare the plaint
of the poore innocent.

16 But he doth frown and bend his brows
upon the wicked train:
And cuts away the memorie
that should of them remain.
17 But when the just do call and crie,
the Lord doth heare them so,
That out of pain and miserie
forthwith he lets them go.

18 The Lord is kinde and straight at hand
to such as be contrite:
He saves also the sorrowfull,
the poore and meek in sprite.
19 Full many be the miseries
that righteous men do suffer:
But out of all adversities
the Lord doth them deliver.

20 The Lord doth so preserve and keep
his very bones alway,
That not so much as one of them
doth perish or decay.
21 The sinne shall slay the wicked man,
which he himself hath wrought:

And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

And ſuch as hate the righteous man,
ſhall ſoon be brought to nought.

22 But they that fear the living Lord,
the Lord doth ſave them ſound:
And who that put their truſt in him,
nothing ſhall them confound.

Judica me Domine. Pſal. xxxv. *J. H.*

Sauls flatterers perſecuted David, who prayeth for revenge, that his innocencie may be declared, and that ſuch as take his part may rejoyce, for which he promiſeth to magnifie Gods name all the dayes of his life. Sing this as the humble ſuit of a ſinner.

LOrd plead my cauſe againſt my foes,
confound their force and might:
Fight on my part againſt all thoſe
that ſeek with me to fight.
2 Lay hand upon the ſpear and ſhield,
thy ſelf in armour dreſſe:
Stand up for me and fight the field,
to help me from diſtreſſe.

3 Gird on thy ſword, and ſtop the way,
mine enemies to withſtand:
That thou unto my ſoul mayſt ſay,
lo I thy help at hand.
4 Confound them with rebuke and blame,
that ſeek my ſoul to ſpill:
Let them turn back, and flee with ſhame,
that think to work me ill.

5 Let them diſperſe and flee abroad,
as winde doth drive the duſt:
And that the angel of our God
their might away may thruſt.
6 Let all their wayes be void of light,
and ſlipperie like to fall:
And ſend thine angel with thy might,
to perſecute them all.

7 For why? without my fault they have
in ſecret ſet their grin:
And for no cauſe have digg'd a cave
to take my ſoul therein.
8 When they think leaſt and have no care
O Lord deſtroy them all:
Let them be trapt in their own ſnare,
and in their miſchief fall.

9 And let my ſoul, my heart and voice,
in God have joy and wealth:
That in the Lord I may rejoyce,
and in his ſaving health.
10 And then my bones ſhall ſpeak and ſay,
my parts ſhall all agree:
O Lord though they do ſeem full gay,
what man is like to thee?

The ſecond part.

11 Thou doſt defend the weak from them
that are both ſtout and ſtrong:
And rid the poore from wicked men,
that ſpoil and do them wrong.
12 My cruel foes againſt me riſe
to witneſſe things untrue:
And to accuſe me they deviſe
of things I never knew.

13 Where I to them did ow good will,
they quit me with diſdain:
That they ſhould pay my good with ill
my ſoul doth ſore complain.
14 When they were ſick I mourn'd therefore,
and clad my ſelf in ſack:
With faſting I did faint full ſore,
to pray I was not ſlack:

15 As they had been my brethren deare,
I did my ſelf behave:
As one that maketh wofull cheare
about his mothers grave.
16 But they at my diſeaſe did joy,
and gather on a rout:
Yea abject ſlaves at me did toy,
with mocks and checks full ſtout.

17 The belly-gods and flattering train,
that all good things deride,
At me do grin with great diſdain,
and pluck their mouthes aſide.
18 Lord when wilt thou amend this gear?
why doſt thou ſtay and pauſe?
O rid my ſoul mine onely deare,
out of theſe lions clawes.

19 And then will I give thanks to thee
before the church alwayes:
And where moſt of the people be,
there will I ſhew thy praiſe.
20 Let not my foes prevail on me,
which hate me for no fault:
Nor yet to wink or turn their eye,
that cauſeleſſe me aſſault.

The third part.

21 Of peace no word they think or ſay,
their talk is all untrue:
They ſtill conſult and would betray
all thoſe that peace enſue.
22 With open mouth they run at me,
they gape, they laugh, they fleer:
Well, well, ſay they, our eye doth ſee
the thing that we deſire.

23 But Lord thou ſeeſt what wayes they take,
ceaſe not this gear to mend:
Be not farre off, nor me forſake,
as men that fail their friend.
24 Awake, ariſe, and ſtirre abroad,
defend me in my right:
Revenge my cauſe, my Lord, my God,
and aid me with thy might.

25 According to thy righteouſneſſe,
my Lord God, ſet me free:

And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

And let them not their pride expreſſe,
nor triumph over me.
26 Let not their hearts rejoyce and cry,
there, there, this gear goes trim:
Nor give them cauſe to ſay on high,
we have our will on him.

27 Confound them with rebuke and ſhame,
that joy when I do mourn:
And pay them home with ſpite and blame,
that brag at me with ſcorn.
28 Let them be glad and eke rejoyce,
which love mine upright way:
And they all times with heart and voice
ſhall praiſe the Lord, and ſay,

29 Great is the Lord, and doth excell,
for why? he doth delight
To ſee his ſervants proſper well,
that is his pleaſant ſight.
30 Wherefore my tongue I will apply
thy righteouſneſſe to praiſe:
Unto the Lord my God will I
ſing laud and praiſe alwayes.

Dixit injuſtus. Pſal. XXXVI. *J. H.*

David vexed by the wicked, complaineth of their malice; but conſidering Gods great mercy to all creatures, eſpecially towards his children, by faith therefore he is comforted and aſſured of his deliverance.

Sing this as the humble ſuit of a ſinner.

THe wicked with his works unjuſt
doth thus perſwade his heart,
That of the Lord he hath no truſt,
his fear is ſet apart.
2 Yet doth he joy in his eſtate,
to walk as he began,
So long till he deſerve the hate
of God and eke of man.

3 His words are wicked, vile, and naught,
his tongue no truth doth tell:
Yet at no hand will he be taught
which way he may do well.
4 When he ſhould ſleep, then doth he muſe
his miſchiefs to fulfill:
No wicked wayes doth he refuſe,
nor nothing that is ill.

5 But Lord thy goodneſſe doth aſcend
above the heavens high:
So doth thy truth it ſelf extend
unto the cloudy skie.
6 Much more then hills ſo high and ſteep,
thy juſtice is expreſt:
Thy judgements like to ſeas moſt deep,
thou ſav'ſt both man and beaſt.

7 Thy mercy is above all things,
O God it doth excell:
In truſt whereof, as in thy wings,
the ſonnes of men ſhall dwell.
8 Within thy houſe they ſhall be fed
with plenty at their will:
Of all delights they ſhall be ſped,
and take thereof their fill.

9 For why? the well of life ſo pure
doth ever flow from thee,
And in thy light we are full ſure
the laſting light to ſee.
10 From ſuch as thee deſire to know
let not thy grace depart:
Thy righteouſneſſe declare and ſhow
to men of upright heart.

11 Let not the proud on me prevail,
O Lord, of thy good grace:
Nor let the wicked me aſſail,
to throw me out of place.
12 But they in their device ſhall fall
that wicked works maintain:
They ſhall be overthrown withall,
and never riſe again.

Noli æmulari. Pſal. XXXVII. *W. W.*

Becauſe the godly ſhould not be daunted to ſee wicked men proſper, David ſheweth that all things ſhall be granted even with hearts deſire to them that love and fear God: but the wicked, albeit they flouriſh for a time, ſhall at length periſh.

Sing this as the humble ſuit of a ſinner.

GRudge not to ſee the wicked men
in wealth to flouriſh ſtill:
Nor yet envie ſuch as to ill
have bent and ſet their will.
2 For as green graſſe and flouriſhing herbs
are cut, and wither away:
So ſhall their great proſperitie
ſoon paſſe, fade, and decay.

3 Truſt thou therefore in God alone,
to do well give thy minde:
So ſhalt thou have the land as thine,
and there ſure food ſhalt finde.
4 In God ſet all thy hearts delight,
and look what thou wouldſt have,
Or elſe canſt wiſh in all the world,
thou need'ſt it not to crave.

5 Caſt both thy ſelf and thine affairs
on God with perfect truſt,
And thou ſhalt ſee with patience
th'effect both ſure and juſt.
6 Thy perfect life and godly name
he will clear as the light:
So that the ſunne even at noon-day
ſhall not ſhine half ſo bright.

7 Be ſtill therefore, and ſtedfaſtly
on God ſee thou wait then,
Not ſhrinking for the proſperous ſtate
of lewd and wicked men.
8 Shake off deſpite, envy, and hate,
at leaſt in any wiſe:

Their

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Their wicked steps avoid and flee,
and follow not their guise.

9 For every wicked man will God
destroy, both more and lesse:
But such as trust in him are sure
the land for to possesse.
10 Watch but a while, and thou shalt see
no more the wicked train,
No not so much as house or place
where once he did remain.

The second part.

11 But mercifull and humble men
enjoy shall sea and land:
In rest and peace they shall rejoyce,
for nought shall them withstand.
12 The lewd men and malicious
against the just conspire:
They gnash their teeth at him, as men
which do his bane desire.

13 But while that lewd men thus do think,
the Lord laughs them to scorn:
For why? he sees their term approch,
when they shall sigh and mourn.
14 The wicked have their sword out drawn,
their bow eke have they bent,
To overthrow and kill the poore,
as he the right way went.

15 But the same sword shall pierce their heart,
which was to kill the just:
Likewise the bow shall break to shivers,
wherein they put their trust.
16 Doubtlesse the just mans poore estate
is better a great deal more
Then all these lewd and wicked mens
rich pomp and heaped store.

17 For be their power never so strong,
God will it overthrow:
Where contrary he doth preserve
the humble men and low.
18 He sees by his great providence
the good mens trade and way:
And will give them inheritance
which never shall decay.

19 They shall not be discouraged,
when some are hard bested:
When others shall be hunger-bit,
they shall be clad and fed.
20 For whosoever wicked is,
and enemie to the Lord,
Shall quail, yea melt even as lambes grease,
or smoke that flies abroad.

The third part.

21 Behold the wicked borrows much,
and never payes again:
Whereas the just by liberall gifts
makes many glad and fain.
22 For they whom God doth blesse, shall have
the land for heritage,
And they whom he doth curse, likwise
shall perish in his rage.

23 The Lord the just mans wayes doth guide,
and gives him good successe;
To every thing he takes in hand
he sendeth good addresse.
24 Though that he fall, yet is he sure
not utterly to quail:
Because the Lord stretcheth out his hand
at need, and doth not fail.

25 I have been young and now am old,
yet did I never see
The just man left, nor yet his seed
to beg for miserie.
26 But gives alwayes most liberally,
and lends whereas is need:
His children and posteritie
receive of God their meed.

27 Flee vice therefore and wickednesse,
and vertue do embrace:
So God shall grant thee long to have
on earth a dwelling-place.
28 For God so loveth equitie,
and shews to his such grace,
That he preserveth them alway,
but stroyes the wicked race.

29 Whereas the good and godly men
inherit shall the land,
Having as lords all things therein
in their own power and hand.
30 The just mans mouth shall ever speak
of matters wise and high:
His tongue doth talk to edifie,
with truth and equitie.

31 For in his heart the law of God
his Lord doth still abide:
So that where ever he goes or walks,
his foot can never slide.
32 The wicked like a ravining wolf
the just man doth beset,
By all means seeking him to kill,
if he fall in his net.

The fourth part.

33 Though he should fall into his hands,
yet God would succour send:
Though men against him sentence give,
God would him yet defend.
34 Wait thou on God and keep his way,
he shall preserve thee then
The earth to rule, and thou shalt see
destroy'd these wicked men.

35 The wicked have I seen most strong,
and plac'd in high degree,
Flourishing in all wealth and store,
as doth the laurel-tree.
36 But suddenly he past away,
and lo he was quite gone:

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Then I him ſought, but could not finde
the place where dwelt ſuch one.

37 Mark and behold the perfect man,
how God doth him increaſe:
For the juſt man ſhall have at length
great joy with reſt and peace.
38 As for tranſgreſſours, wo to them,
deſtroy'd they ſhall all be:
God will cut off their budding race,
and rich poſteritie.

39 But the ſalvation of the juſt
doth come from God above,
Who in their trouble ſends them aid,
of his meere grace and love.
40 God doth them help, ſave, and deliver
from lewd men and unjuſt:
And ſtill will ſave them whil'ſt that they
in him do put their truſt.

Domine né. Pſal. xxxviii. *F. H.*

David ſick of ſome grievous diſeaſe, acknowledgeth himſelf to be chaſtiſed of the Lord for his ſinnes, and therefore prayeth to God to turn away his wrath: but in the end, with firm confidence, and commending his cauſe to God, hopeth for ſpeedy help at his hand.

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

PUt me not to rebuke, O Lord,
in thy provoked ire:
Ne in thy heavy wrath, O Lord,
correct me I deſire.
2 Thine arrows do ſtick faſt in me,
thy hand doth preſſe me ſore:
And in my fleſh no health at all
appeareth any more.

3 And all this is by reaſon of
thy wrath that I am in:
Nor any reſt is in my bones
by reaſon of my ſinne.
4 For lo my wicked doings, Lord,
above my head are gone:
A greater load then I can bear,
they lie me ſore upon.

5 My wounds ſtink and are feſtred ſo,
as lothſome is to ſee:
Which all through mine own fooliſhneſſe
betideth unto me.
6 And I in carefull wiſe am brought
in trouble and diſtreſſe:
That I go wailing all the day
in dolefull heavineſſe.

7 My loyns are fill'd with ſore diſeaſe,
my fleſh hath no whole part.
8 I feeble am and broken ſore,
I roar for grief of heart.
9 Thou know'ſt, Lord, my deſire, my grones
are open in thy ſight.
10 My heart doth pant, my ſtrength doth fail,
mine eyes have loſt their light.
11 My lovers and my wonted friends
ſtand looking on my wo:
And eke my kinſmen farre away
are me departed fro.
12 They that did ſeek my life, laid ſnares,
and they that ſought the way
To do me hurt, ſpake lies, and thought
on miſchief all the day.

The ſecond part.

13 But as a deaf man I became,
that cannot heare at all:
14 And as one dumbe, that opens not
his mouth to ſpeak withall.
15 For all my confidence, O Lord,
is wholly ſet on thee:
O Lord thou Lord that art my God,
thou ſhalt give eare to me.
16 This did I crave, that they my foes
triumph not over me:
For when my foot did ſlip, then they
did joy my fall to ſee.
17 And truly I poore wretch am ſet
in place, a wofull wight:
And eke my grievous heavineſſe
is ever in my ſight.
18 For while that I my wickedneſſe
in humble wiſe confeſſe:
And while I for my ſinfull deeds
my ſorrows do expreſſe:
19 My foes do ſtill remain alive,
and mighty are alſo:
And they that hate me wrongfully,
in number hugely grow.
20 They ſtand againſt me that my good
with evil do repay:
Becauſe that good and honeſt things
I do enſue alway.
21 Forſake me not, O Lord my God,
be thou not farre away:
22 Haſte me to help, my Lord my God,
my ſafety and my ſtay.

Dixi, Cuſtodiam. Pſal. xxxix. *F. H.*

David having determined ſilence, yet burſt forth into words that he would not, through his bitter grief: for he maketh certain requeſts, which taſte of mans infirmitie, yet mixed with many prayers, and all to ſhew a minde wonderfully troubled, that it may appear how he did ſtrive mightily againſt death and deſperation.

Sing this as the humble ſuit of a ſinner.

I Said, I will look to my wayes,
for fear I ſhould go wrong:
I will take heed all times that I
offend not with my tongue.
2 As with a bit I will keep faſt
my mouth with force and might,
Not once to whiſper all the while
the wicked are in ſight.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

3 I held my tongue and ſpake no word,
but kept me cloſe and ſtill:
Yea from good talk I did refrain,
but ſore againſt my will.
4 My heart waxt hot within my breaſt,
with muſing, thought, and doubt:
Which did increaſe and ſtirre the fire,
at laſt theſe words burſt out;
5 Lord number out my life and dayes
which yet I have not paſt,
So that I may be certifi'd
how long my life ſhall laſt.
6 Lord thou haſt pointed out my life
in length much like a ſpan:
Mine age is nothing unto thee,
ſo vain is every man.
7 Man walketh like a ſhade, and doth
in vain himſelf annoy
In getting goods, and cannot tell
who ſhall the ſame enjoy.
8 Now Lord, ſith things this wiſe do frame,
what help do I deſire?
Of truth my help doth hang on thee,
I nothing elſe require.

The ſecond part.

9 From all the ſinnes that I have done
Lord quit me out of hand,
And make me not a ſcorn to fools
that nothing underſtand.
10 I was as dumbe, and to complain
no trouble might me move:
Becauſe I knew it was thy work,
my patience for to prove.
11 Lord take from me thy ſcourge and plague,
I can them not withſtand:
I faint and pine away for fear
of thy moſt heavy hand.
12 When thou for ſinne doſt man rebuke,
he waxeth wo and wan,
As doth a cloth that moths have fret,
ſo vain a thing is man.
13 Lord heare my ſuit and give good heed,
regard my tears that fall:
I ſojourn like a ſtranger here,
as did my fathers all.
14 O ſpare a little, give me ſpace
my ſtrength for to reſtore,
Before I go away from hence,
and ſhall be ſeen no more.

Expectans expectavi. Pſal. xl. *F. H.*

David delivered from great danger, doth magnifie God therefore, and commendeth his providence towards all mankinde: then he promiſeth to give himſelf wholly to Gods ſervice, and declareth how God is truly worſhipped: afterward he giveth thanks, and having complained of his enemies, he calleth for aid and ſuccour.

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

I Waited long and ſought the Lord,
and patiently did bear:
At length to me he did accord
my voice and cry to heare.
2 He pluckt me from the lake ſo deep
out of the mire and clay:
And on a rock he ſet my feet,
and he did guide my way.
3 To me he taught a pſalme of praiſe,
which I muſt ſhew abroad,
And ſing new ſongs of thanks alwayes
unto the Lord our God.
4 When all the folk theſe things ſhall ſee,
as people much afraid,
Then they unto the Lord will flee,
and truſt upon his aid.
5 O bleſt is he whoſe hope and heart
doth in the Lord remain,
That with the proud doth take no part,
nor ſuch as lie and feigne.
6 For Lord my God, thy wondrous deeds
in greatneſſe farre do paſſe,
Thy favour towards us exceeds
all things that ever was.
7 When I intend and do deviſe
thy works abroad to ſhow,
To ſuch a reckoning they do riſe,
thereof no end I know.
8 Burnt-offerings thou delight'ſt not in,
I know thy whole deſire:
With ſacrifice to purge his ſinne
thou doſt no man require.
9 Meat-offerings and ſacrifice
thou wouldſt not have at all:
But thou, O Lord, haſt open made
mine eares to heare withall.
10 But then ſaid I, Behold and look,
I come a mean to be:
For in the volume of thy book
thus is it ſaid of me,
11 That I, O God, ſhould do thy minde,
which thing doth like me well:
For in my heart thy law I finde
faſt placed there to dwell.
12 Thy juſtice and thy righteouſneſſe
in great reſorts I tell:
Behold, my tongue no time doth ceaſe,
O Lord thou knowſt full well.

The ſecond part.

13 I have not hid within my breaſt
thy goodneſſe as by ſtealth:
But I declare and have expreſt
thy truth and ſaving health.
14 I kept not cloſe thy loving minde,
that no man ſhould it know:
The truſt that in thy truth I finde,
to all the church I ſhow.
15 Thy tender mercy, Lord, from me
withdraw thou not away:

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

But let thy love and veritie
preserve me still for ay.
16 For I with mischiefs many a one
am sore beset about:
My sinnes increase, and so come on,
I cannot spie them out.

17 For why? in number they exceed
the hairs upon my head:
My heart doth faint for very dread,
that I am almost dead.
18 With speed send help and set me free,
O Lord, I thee require:
Make haste with aid to succour me,
O Lord, at my desire.

19 Let them sustain rebuke and shame
that seek my soul to spill:
Drive back my foes, and them defame
that wish and would me ill.
20 For their ill feats do them descry,
that would deface my name:
Alwayes at me they rail and crie,
fie on him, fie for shame.

21 Let them in thee have joy and wealth
that seek to thee alwayes:
That those that love thy saving health
may say, To God be praise.
22 But as for me, I am but poore,
oppress and brought full low:
Yet thou, O Lord, wilt me restore
to health, full well I know.

23 For why? thou art my hope and trust,
my refuge, help and stay:
Wherefore my God, as thou art just,
with me no time delay.

Beatus qui intelligit. Psal. xli. *T. S.*

David grievously afflicted, blesseth them that pitie his case, complaining on his faithlesse friends, such as Judas, John 13. *Then he giveth thanks for Gods mercy in chastising him gently, and not suffering his enemies to triumph.*

Sing this as the 30 psalme.

THe man is blest that carefull is
the needie to consider:
For in the season perilous
the Lord will him deliver.
2 The Lord will make him safe and sound,
and happy in the land:
And he will not deliver him
into his enemies hand.

3 And in his bed when he lies sick,
the Lord will him restore:
And thou, O Lord, wilt turn to health
his sickness and his sore.
4 Then in my sickness thus said I,
have mercy Lord on me,
And heal my soul which is full wo
that I offended thee.

5 Mine enemies wisht me ill in heart,
and thus of me did say,
When shall he die, that all his name
may vanish quite away?
6 And when they come to visit me,
they ask if I do well:
But in their hearts mischief they hatch,
and to their mates it tell.

7 They bite their lips and whisper so,
as though they would me charm,
And cast their fetches how to trap
me with some mortall harm.
8 Some grievous sinne hath brought him to
this sickness, say thy plain:
He is so low that without doubt
rise can he not again.

9 The man also that I did trust,
with me did use deceit:
Who at my table ate my bread,
the same for me laid wait.
10 Have mercy Lord on me therefore,
and let me be preserved:
That I may render unto them
the things they have deserved.

11 By this I know assuredly
to be belov'd of thee,
When that mine enemies have no cause
to triumph over me.
12 But in my right thou hast me kept,
and maintained alway:
And in thy presence place assign'd
where I shall dwell for ay.

13 The Lord the God of Israel
be praised evermore:
Even so be it, Lord, will I say,
even so be it therefore.

Quemadmodum. Psal. xlii. *J. H.*

David is grieved, that through persecutours he could not be present in the congregation, protesting his presence in heart, albeit in body separate. At last he sheweth, that notwithstanding these sorrows and thoughts, yet he continually putteth his trust in the Lord.

Sing this as the humble suit of a sinner.

LIke as the hart doth breathe and bray
the well-springs to obtain;
So doth my soul desire alway
with thee, Lord, to remain.
2 My soul doth thirst, and would draw neare
the living God of might:
Oh when shall I come and appear
in presence of his sight!

3 The tears all times are my repast,
which from mine eyes do slide:
When wicked men cry out so fast,
where now is God thy guide?
4 Alas, what grief is it to think
what freedome once I had!

Therefore

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Therefore my soul as at pits brink
most heavy is and sad.

When I did march in good aray,
furnished with my train,
Unto the temple was our way,
with songs and hearts most fain.
5 My soul, why art thou sad alwayes,
and fretst thus in my breast?
Trust still in God; for him to praise
I hold it ever best.

By him I have succour at need
against all pain and grief:
He is my God, which with all speed
will haste to send relief.
6 And thus my soul within me, Lord,
doth faint to think upon
The land of Jordan, and record
the little hill Hermon.

The second part.

7 One grief another in doth call,
as clouds burst out their voice:
The flouds of evil that do fall
runne over me with noise.
8 Yet I by day felt his goodnesse
and help at all assaies:
Likewise by night I did not cease
the living God to praise.

9 I am perswaded thus to say
to him with pure pretence,
O Lord thou art my guide and stay,
my rock and sure defence.
Why do I then in pensiveneſſe
hanging the head thus walk,
While that mine enemies me oppresse,
and vex me with their talk?

10 For why? they pierce my inward parts
with pangs to be abhorr'd,
When they crie out with stubborn hearts,
where is thy God thy Lord?
11 So soon why dost thou faint and quail,
my soul with pain oppreſt?
With thoughts why dost thy self assail
so sore within my breast?

12 Trust in the Lord thy God alwayes,
and thou the time shalt see
To give him thanks with laud and praise,
for health restor'd to thee.

Judica me Domine. Psal. xliii. *T. S.*

He prayeth to be delivered from them which conspire with Absalom, to the end that he might joyfully praise God in his holy congregation.

Sing this as the 30 psalme.

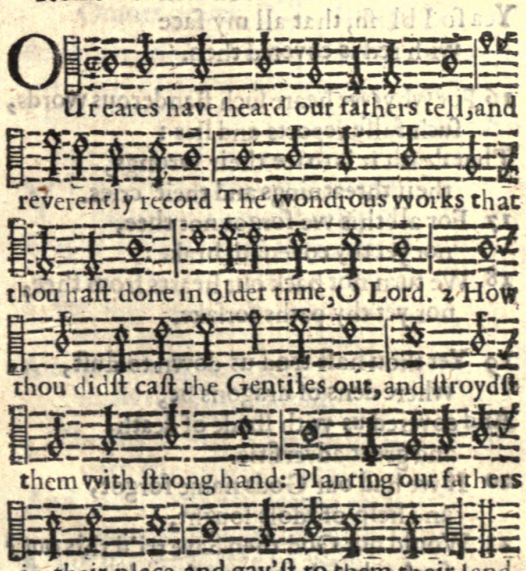
JUdge and revenge my cause, O Lord,
from them that evil be:
From wicked and deceitfull men
O Lord deliver me.

2 For of my strength thou art the God,
why putst thou me thee fro?
And why walk I so heavily
oppressed with my foe?

3 Send out thy light, and eke thy truth,
and lead me with thy grace,
Which may conduct me to thy hill,
and to thy dwelling-place.
4 Then shall I to the altar go
of God my joy and cheare:
And on my harp give thanks to thee,
O God my God most deare.

5 Why art thou then so sad my soul,
and fretst thus in my breast?
Still trust in God; for him to praise
I hold it alwayes best.
6 By him I have deliverance
against all pain and grief:
He is my God which doth alway
at need send me relief.

Deus auribus. Psal. xliiii. *T. S.*

A most earnest prayer made in the name of the faithfull in persecution, for sustaining the quarrel of Gods word, as in S. Paul, Rom. 8.:

3 They conquered not by sword nor strength
the land of thy behest:
But by thy hand, thy arm, and grace;
because thou lov'dst them best.
4 Thou art my King O God, that holp
Jacob in sundrie wise.
5 Led with thy power, we threw down such
as did against us rise.

6 I trusted not in bow nor sword,
they could not save me sound:
7 Thou keptst us from our enemies rage,
thou didst our foes confound.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

8 And ſtill we boaſt of thee our God,
and praiſe thy holy name:
9 Yet now thou goeſt not with our hoſt,
but leaveſt us to ſhame.

10 Thou mad'ſt us flee before our foes,
and ſo were overtrod:
Our enemies robb'd and ſpoil'd our goods,
when we were ſperſt abroad.
11 Thou haſt us given to our foes,
as ſheep for to be ſlain:
Amongſt the heathen every where
ſcattered we do remain.

12 Thy people thou haſt ſold like ſlaves,
and as a thing of nought:
For profit none thou hadſt thereby,
no gain at all was ſought.
13 And to our neighbours thou haſt made
of us a laughing-ſtock:
And thoſe that round about us dwell,
at us do grin and mock.

The ſecond part.

14 Thus we ſerve for none other uſe,
but for a common talk:
They mock, they ſcorn, they nod their heads
where ere they go or walk.
15 I am aſham'd continually,
to heare theſe wicked men:
Yea ſo I bluſh, that all my face
with red is covered then.

16 For why? we heare ſuch ſlanderous words,
ſuch falſe reports and lies:
That death it is to ſee their wrongs,
their threatnings and their cries.
17 For all this we forgot not thee,
nor yet thy covenant brake:
18 We turn not back our hearts from thee,
nor yet thy paths forſake.

19 Yet thou haſt trod us down to duſt,
where dens of dragons be,
And covered us with ſhade of death,
and great adverſitie.
20 If we had our Gods name forgot,
and help of idols ſought,
21 Would not God then have tri'd this out?
for he doth know our thought.

22 Nay, nay, for thy names ſake, O Lord,
alwayes are we ſlain thus:
As ſheep unto the ſhambles ſent,
right ſo they deal with us.
23 Up Lord, why ſleepeſt thou? awake,
and leave us not for all:
24 Why hideſt thou thy countenance,
and doſt forget our thrall?

25 For down to duſt our ſoul is brought,
and we now at laſt caſt:
Our belly, like as it were glu'd,
unto the ground cleaves faſt.

26 Riſe up therefore for our defence,
and help us, Lord, at need:
We thee beſeech for thy goodneſſe,
to reſcue us with ſpeed.

Eructavit. Pſal. xlv. *J. H.*

Solomon his majeſtie, honour, ſtrength, beauty, riches, and power are praiſed: his marriage with the Egyptian an heathen woman is bleſſed, if that ſhe renounce her people and countrey, & give her ſelf wholly to her huſband. Here is figured the wonderfull majeſty and increaſe of Chriſts kingdome, and the church his ſpouſe now taken of the Gentiles

Sing this as the 25 pſalme.

MY heart doth take in hand
ſome godly ſong to ſing:
The praiſe that I ſhall ſhew therein
pertaineth to the king.
2 My tongue ſhall be as quick
his honour to indite,
As is the pen of any ſcribe,
that uſeth faſt to write.

3 O faireſt of all men,
thy ſpeech is pleaſant pure:
For God hath bleſſed thee with gifts
for ever to endure.
4 About thee gird thy ſword,
O prince of might elect:
With honour glorie and renown,
thy perſon pure is deckt.

5 Go forth with godly ſpeed,
with meekneſſe, truth and right:
And thy right hand ſhall thee inſtruct
in works of dreadfull might.
6 Thine arrows ſharp and keen
their hearts ſo ſore ſhall ſting:
That folk ſhall fall and kneel to thee,
yea all thy foes, O king.

7 Thy royall ſeat, O Lord,
for ever ſhall remain:
Becauſe the ſceptre of thy realm
doth righteouſneſſe maintain.
8 Becauſe thou lov'ſt the right,
and doſt the ill deteſt,
God, even thy God hath nointed thee
with joy above the reſt.

9 With myrrhe and ſavours ſweet
thy clothes are all beſpread:
When thou doſt from thy palace paſſe,
therein to make thee glad.
10 Kings daughters do attend
in fine and rich aray:
At thy right hand the queen doth ſtand
in gold and garments gay.

The ſecond part.

11 O daughter take good heed,
incline and give good eare:
Thou muſt forget thy kindred all,
and fathers houſe moſt deare.

12 Then

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

12 Then shall the king desire
thy beauty fair and trim:
For why? he is the Lord thy God,
and thou must worship him.

13 The daughters then of Tyre,
with gifts full rich to see,
And all the wealthy of the land
shall make their suit to thee.

14 The daughter of the king
is glorious to behold:
Within her closet she doth sit
all deckt in beaten gold.

15 In robes well wrought with needle,
and many a pleasant thing:
With virgins fair on her to wait,
she cometh to the king.

16 Thus are they brought with joy
and mirth on every side,
Into the palace of the king,
and there they do abide.

17 In stead of parents left,
(O queen the case so stands)
Thou shalt have sonnes whom thou maist set
as princes in all lands.

18 Wherefore thy holy name
all ages shall record:
The people shall give thanks to thee
for evermore, O Lord.

Deus noster. Psal xlvi. *J. H.*

A song of thanksgiving for the deliverance of Jerusalem, after Senacherib with his armie was driven away, or some other like sudden and marvellous deliverance by the mighty hand of God: whereby the prophet commending his great benefits, doth exhort the faithfull to give themselves wholly into the hand of God, doubting nothing but that under his protection they shall be safe against all the assaults of their enemies.

Sing this as the humble suit of a sinner.

THe Lord is our defence and aid,
the strength whereby we stand:
When we with wo are much dismaid,
he is our help at hand.

2 Though th'earth remove, we will not fear,
though hills so high and steep
Be thrust and hurled here and there,
within the sea so deep.

3 No, though the waves do rage so sore
that all the banks it spills:
And though it overflow the shore,
and beat down mightie hills.

4 For one fair floud doth send abroad
his pleasant streams apace,
To fresh the citie of our God,
and wash his holy place.

5 In midst of her the Lord doth dwell,
she can no whit decay;
All things against her that rebell
the Lord will truly slay.

6 The heathen folk, the kingdomes fear,
the people make a noise:
The earth doth melt and not appear,
when God puts forth his voice.

7 The Lord of hosts doth take our part,
to us he hath an eye:
Our hope of health with all our heart
on Jacobs God doth lie.

8 Come here and see with minde and thought
the working of our God:
What wonders he himself hath wrought
in all the world abroad.

9 By him all warres are husht and gone,
which countreys did conspire:
Their bows he brake and spears each one,
their chariots burnt with fire.

10 Leave off therefore (saith he) and know
I am a God most stout,
Among the heathen high and low,
and all the earth throughout.

11 The Lord of hosts doth us defend,
he is our strength and tower:
On Jacobs God we do depend,
and on his might and power.

Omnes gentes. Psal. xlvii. *J. H.*

An exhortation to worship God for his mercies to Jacobs posteritie. Herein is propheſied the kingdome of Christ in the time of the gospel.

Sing this as the humble suit of a sinner.

YE people all with one accord
clap hands and eke rejoyce:
Be glad and sing unto the Lord
with sweet and pleasant voice.

2 For high the Lord and dreadfull is,
with wonders manifold:
A mightie king he is truly,
in all the earth extold.

3 The people shall he make to be
unto our bondage thrall:
And underneath our feet he shall
the nations make to fall.

4 For us the heritage he chose
which we possesse alone,
The flourishing worship of Jacob
his welbeloved one.

5 Our God ascended up on high
with joy and pleasant noise:
The Lord goes up above the skie
with trumpets royall voice.

6 Sing praises to our God, sing praise,
sing praises to our King:

7 For God is King of all the earth,
all skilfull praises sing.

8 God on the heathen reignes, and sits
upon his holy throne:

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

The princes of the people have
them joyned every one
To Abrahams people: for our God,
which is exalted high,
As with a buckler doth defend
the earth continually.

Magnus Dominus. Psal. xlviii. *J. H.*

Thanks is given to God for the notable deliverance of Jerusalem from the hands of many kings: the estate whereof is praised, for that God is present at all times to defend it. This psalme seemeth to be made in the time of Ahaz, Jehoshaphat, Asa, *or* Hezekiah; *for then chiefly was the city by forrein princes assaulted.*

Sing this as the 18 *psalme.*

GReat is the Lord, and with great praise
to be advanced still
Within the city of our God,
upon his holy hill.
2 Mount Sion is a pleasant place,
it gladdeth all the land:
The city of the mighty King
on her north-side doth stand.

3 Within the palaces thereof
God is a refuge known:
For lo, the kings are gathered, and
together they are gone.
4 But when they did behold it so,
they wondred, and they were
Astonied much, and suddenly
were driven back with fear.

5 Great terrour there on them did fall,
for very woe they cry,
As doth a woman when she shall
go travail by and by.
6 As thou with eastern winde the ships
upon the sea dost break,
So they were stroy'd: and even as
we heard our fathers speak,

7 So in the city of the Lord
we saw as it was told,
Yea in the city which our God
for ever will uphold.
8 O Lord we wait and do attend
on thy good help and grace:
For which we do all times attend
within thy holy place.

9 O Lord according to thy name
for ever is thy praise:
And thy right hand, O Lord, is full
of righteousnesse alwayes.
10 Let, for thy judgements, Sion mount
fulfilled be with joyes:
And eke of Judah, grant O Lord,
the daughters to rejoyce.

11 Go walk about all Sion hill,
yea round about her go:
And tell the towers that thereupon
are builded on a row.

12 And mark ye well her bulwarks all,
behold her towers there:
That ye may tell thereof to them
that after shall be here.
13 For this God is our God, our God
for evermore is he:
Yea and unto the death also
our guider shall he be.

Audite hæc omnes. Psal. xlix. *J. H.*

Gods spirit moveth the consideration of mans life, shewing that the wealthiest are not happiest, but noteth how all things are ruled by Gods providence: who as he judgeth these worldly misers to everlasting torments; so doth he preserve his, & will reward them in the day of the resurrection. 2. Thess. 1.

Sing this as the 30 *psalme.*

ALl people hearken and give eare
to that that I shall tell,
2 Both high and low, both rich and poore
that in the world do dwell.
3 For why? my mouth shall make discourse
of many things right wise:
In understanding shall mine heart
his studie exercise.

4 I will encline mine eare to know
the parable so dark:
And open all my doubtfull speech
in metre on my harp.
5 Why should I fear affliction,
or any carefull toyl:
Or else my foes which at my heels
are prest my life to spoil?

6 For as for such as riches have,
wherein their trust is most;
And they which of their treasures great
themselves do brag and boast;
7 There is not one of them that can
his brothers death redeem,
Or that can give a price to God
sufficient for him.

8 It is too great a price to pay,
none can thereto attain:
Or that he might his life prolong,
or not in grave remain.
9 They see wise men as well as fools,
subject unto deaths bands:
And being dead, strangers possesse
their goods, their rents, their lands.

10 Their care is to build houses fair,
and so determine sure
To make their name right great on earth
for ever to endure.
11 Yet shall no man alwayes enjoy
high honour, wealth, and rest;
12 But shall at length taste of deaths cup,
as well as the brute beast.

The

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

13 And though they try their fooliſh thoughts
to be moſt lewd and vain:
Their children yet approve their talk,
and in like ſinne remain.
14 As ſheep into the fold are brought,
ſo ſhall they into grave:
Death ſhall them eat, and in that day
the juſt ſhall lordſhip have.

15 Their image and their royall port
ſhall fade and quite decay,
When as from houſe to pit they paſſe
with two and wel-away.
16 But God will ſurely preſerve me
from death and endleſſe pain:
Becauſe he will of his good grace
my ſoul receive again.

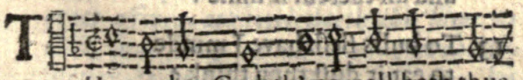
17 If any man wax wondrous rich,
fear not I ſay therefore:
Although the glorie of his houſe
increaſeth more and more.
18 For when he dies, of all theſe things
nothing ſhall he receive:
His glory will not follow him,
his pomp will take her leave.

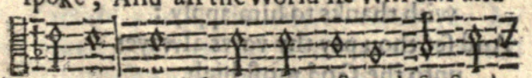
19 Yet in this life he takes himſelf
the happieſt under ſunne:
And others likewiſe flatter him,
ſaying, All is well done.
20 And preſuppoſe he live as long
as did his fathers old;
Yet muſt he needs at length give place,
and be brought to deaths fold.

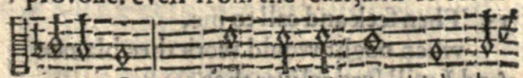
21 Thus man to honour God hath brought,
yet doth he not conſider:
But like brute beaſts ſo doth he live,
which turn to duſt and powder.

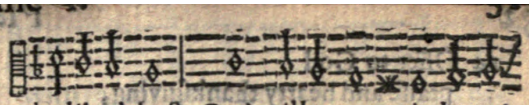
Deus deorum. Pſal. l. *W.W.*

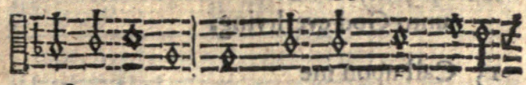
He propheſieth how God will call all nations by the goſpel, and require no other ſacrifice of his people, but the confeſſion of his benefits and thanksgiving: and how he deteſteth all ſuch as ſeem zealous of ceremonies, and not of the power of the word.

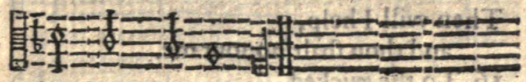












3 Devouring fire
ſhall go before his face;
A great tempeſt
ſhall round about him trace.
4 Then ſhall he call
the earth and heavens bright,
To judge his folk
with equitie and right:
5 Saying, Go to,
and now my ſaints aſſemble:
My pact they keep,
their gifts do not diſſemble.

6 The heavens ſhall
declare his righteouſneſſe:
For God is judge
of all things more and leſſe.
7 Heare, my people,
for I will now reveal;
Liſt Iſrael,
I will thee nought conceal.
Thy God, thy God
am I, and will not blame thee
8 For giving not
all manner offerings to me.

9 I have no need
to take of thee at all
Goats of thy fold,
or calf out of thy ſtall:
10 For all the beaſts
are mine within the woods:
On thouſand hills
cattel are mine own goods:
11 I know for mine
all birds that are on mountains:
All beaſts are mine
which haunt the fields and fountains.

12 Hungry if I were,
I would not thee it tell;
For all is mine
that in the world doth dwell.
13 Eat I the fleſh
of great bulls or bullocks?
Or drink the bloud
of goats, or of the flocks?

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

14 Offer to God
praise and hearty thanksgiving,
And pay thy vows
unto God everliving.

15 Call upon me
when troubled thou shalt be:
Then will I help,
and thou shalt honour me.
16 To the wicked
thus saith th'eternall God,
Why dost thou preach
my laws and hests abroad:
17 Seeing thou hast
them with thy mouth abused,
And hat'st to be
by discipline reformed?

My words I say
thou dost reject and hate:
18 If that thou see
a thief, as with thy mate,
Thou runn'st with him,
and so your prey do seek,
And art all one
with bauds and ruffians eke.
19 Thou giv'st thy self
to backbite and to slander:
And how thy tongue
deceives it is a wonder.

20 Thou sitteſt musing
thy brother how to blame,
And how to put
thy mothers sonne to shame.
21 These things thou didst,
and whilst I held my tongue,
Thou didst me judge,
because I staid so long,
Like to thy self:
yet though I keep long silence,
Once shalt thou feel
of thy wrongs just recompense.
22 Consider this
ye that forget the Lord,
And fear not when
he threatneth with his word:
Left without help
I spoil you as a prey.
23 But he that thanks
offereth, praiseth me ay,
Saith the Lord God:
and he that walketh this trace,
I will him teach
Gods saving health to embrace.

Another of the same, by J. H.

Sing this as the 25 *psalme.*

THe God of gods, the Lord,
hath call'd the earth by name:
From whence the sunne doth rise, unto
the setting of the same.
2 From Sion his fair place,
his glory bright and clear,
The perfect beauty of his grace,
from thence it did appear.

3 Our God shall come in haste,
to speak he shall not doubt:
Before him shall the fire waste,
and tempest round about.
4 The heavens from on high,
the earth below likewise
He will call forth to judge and trie,
his folk he doth devise.

5 Bring forth my saints, saith he,
my faithfull flock so deare:
Which are in band and league with me,
my law to love and fear.
6 And when these things are tri'd,
the heavens shall record,
That God is just; and all must bide
the judgement of the Lord.

7 My people, O give heed,
Israel to thee I cry:
I am thy God, thy help at need,
thou canst it not deny.
8 I do not say to thee
thy sacrifice is slack:
Thou offerest daily unto me
much more then I do lack.

9 Think'st thou that I do need
thy cattel young or old?
Or else so much desire to feed
on goats out of thy fold?
10 Nay; all the beasts are mine,
in woods that eat their fills:
And thousands more of neat and kine,
that run wilde on the hills.

The second part.

11 The birds that build on high,
in hills and out of sight:
And beasts that in the fields do lie,
are subject to my might.
12 Then though I hungred sore,
what need I ought of thine,
Sith that the earth with her great store,
and all therein is mine?

13 To bulls flesh have I minde
to eat it dost thou think?
Or such a sweetnesse do I finde
the bloud of goats to drink?
14 Give to the Lord his praise,
with thanks to him apply:
And see thou pay thy vows alwayes
unto the God most high.

15 Then seek and call to me,
when ought would work thee blame:
And I will sure deliver thee,
that thou mayst praise my name.

Digitized by Google Original from INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

16 But to the wicked train,
which talk of God each day,
And yet their works are foul and vain,
to them the Lord will ſay,

17 With what a face dar'ſt thou
my word once ſpeak or name?
Why doth thy talk my law allow,
thy deeds deny the ſame?

18 Whereas for to amend
thy life thou art ſo ſlack:
My word the which thou doſt pretend,
is caſt behinde thy back.

The third part.

19 When thou a thief doſt ſee
by theft to live in wealth,
With him thou runn'ſt and doſt agree
likewiſe to thrive by ſtealth.

20 When thou doſt them behold
that wives and maids defile,
Thou lik'ſt it well, and waxeſt bold
to uſe that life moſt vile.

21 Thy lips thou doſt apply
to ſlander and defame:
Thy tongue is taught to craft and lie,
and ſtill doth uſe the ſame.

22 Thou ſtudieſt to revile
thy friends to thee ſo neare:
With ſlander thou wouldſt needs defile
thy mothers ſonne moſt deare.

23 Hereat while I do wink,
as though I did not ſee,
Thou goeſt on ſtill, and ſo doſt think
that I am like to thee.

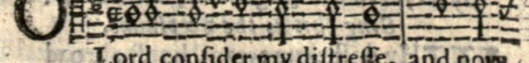
24 But ſure I will not let
to ſtrike, when I begin:
Thy faults in order I will ſet,
and open all thy ſinne.

25 Mark this I you require,
that have not God in minde:
Leſt when I plague you in mine ire,
your help be farre to finde.

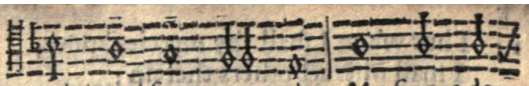
26 He that doth give to me
the ſacrifice of praiſe,
Doth pleaſe me well, and he ſhall ſee
to walk in godly wayes.

Miſerere mei. Pſal. li. *w. w.*

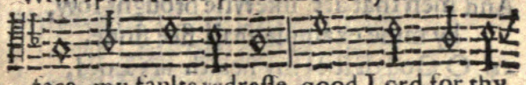
David rebuked by the prophet Nathan for his great offence, acknowledgeth the ſame to God, proteſting his naturall corruption. Wherefore he prayeth God to forgive his ſinnes, and renew in him his holy ſpirit, promiſing that he will not be unmindfull of theſe great graces. Finally, fearing leſt God would puniſh the whole church for his fault, he requireth that he rather would increaſe his grace towards the ſame.



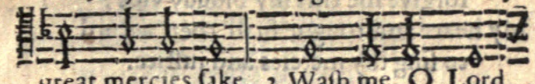
O Lord conſider my diſtreſſe, and now



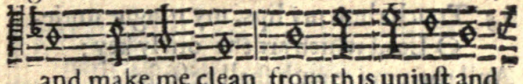
with ſpeed ſome pitie take: My ſinnes de-



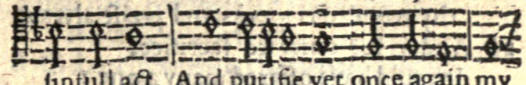
face, my faults redreſſe, good Lord for thy



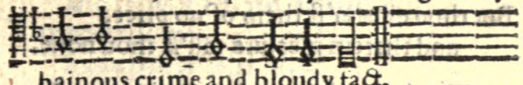
great mercies ſake. 2 Waſh me, O Lord,



and make me clean from this unjuſt and



ſinfull act, And purifie yet once again my



hainous crime and bloudy fact.

3 Remorſe and ſorrow do conſtrain
me to acknowledge mine exceſſe:
My ſinne alas doth ſtill remain
before my face without releaſe.

4 For thee alone I have offended,
committing evil in thy ſight:
And if I were therefore condemned,
yet were thy judgements juſt and right.

5 It is too manifeſt alas
that firſt I was conceiv'd in ſinne:
Yea of my mother ſo born was,
and yet vile wretch remain therein.

6 Alſo behold, Lord, thou doſt love
the inward truth of a pure heart:
Therefore thy wiſdome from above
thou haſt reveal'd me to convert.

7 If thou with hyſſope purge this blot,
I ſhall be cleaner then the glaſſe:
And if thou waſh away my ſpot,
the ſnow in whiteneſſe ſhall I paſſe.

8 Therefore O Lord ſuch joy me ſend,
that inwardly I may finde grace,
And that my ſtrength may now amend,
which thou haſt ſwag'd for my treſpaſſe.

9 Turn back thy face and frowning ire,
for I have felt enough thy hand:
And purge my ſinnes, I thee deſire,
which do in number paſſe the ſand.

10 Make new my heart within my breaſt,
and frame it to thy holy will:
Thy conſtant ſpirit in me let reſt,
which may theſe raging enemies kill.

The ſecond part.

11 Caſt me not, Lord, out from thy face,
but ſpeedily my torments end:
Take not from me thy ſpirit of grace,
which may from dangers me defend.

12 Reſtore me to thoſe joyes again
which I was wont in thee to finde:
And let me thy free ſpirit retain,
which unto thee may ſtirre my minde.

13 Thus

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

13 Thus when I ſhall thy mercies know,
I ſhall inſtruct others therein:
And men that are likewiſe brought low,
by mine example ſhall flee ſinne.
14 O God that of my health art Lord,
forgive me this my bloudy vice:
My heart and tongue ſhall then accord
to ſing thy mercies and juſtice.

15 Touch thou my lips, my tongue untie,
O Lord which art the onely key:
And then my mouth ſhall teſtifie
thy wondrous works and praiſe alway.
16 And as for outward ſacrifice,
I would have offered many a one:
But thou eſteem'ſt them of no price,
and therein pleaſure tak'ſt thou none.

17 The heavie heart, the minde oppreſt
O Lord thou never doſt reject:
And, to ſpeak truth, it is the beſt,
and of all ſacrifice th'effect.
18 Lord unto Sion turn thy face,
poure out thy mercies on thy hill,
And on Jeruſalem thy grace,
build up the walls, and love it ſtill.

19 Thou ſhalt accept then our offrings
of peace and righteouſneſſe, I ſay:
Yea calves and many other things
upon thine altar will we lay.

Another of the ſame, by J. H.
Sing this as the Lamentation.

HAve mercie on me, Lord, after
thy great abounding grace:
After thy mercies multitude,
do thou my ſinnes deface.
2 Yea waſh me more from mine offence,
and cleanſe me from my ſinne:
For I do know my faults, and ſtill
my ſinne is in mine eyn.

3 Againſt thee, thee alone I have
offended in this caſe:
And evil have I done before
the preſence of thy face:
4 That in the things that thou haſt done
upright thou mayſt be tri'd,
And eke in judging, that the doom
may paſſe upon thy ſide.

5 Behold, in wickedneſſe my kinde
and ſhape I did receive:
And lo my ſinfull mother eke
in ſinne did me conceive.
6 But lo, the truth in inward parts
is pleaſant unto thee;
And ſecrets of thy wiſdome thou
revealed haſt to me.

7 With hyſſope Lord beſprinkle me,
I ſhall be cleanſed ſo:
Yea waſh thou me, and ſo I ſhall
be whiter then the ſnow.
8 Of joy and gladneſſe make thou me
to heare the pleaſant voice:
That ſo the bruiſed bones which thou
haſt broken may rejoyce.

9 From the beholding of my ſinnes,
Lord turn away thy face:
And all my deeds of wickedneſſe
do utterly deface.
10 O God create in me a heart
unſpotted in thy ſight:
And eke within my bowels, Lord,
renew a ſtable ſprite.

11 Ne caſt me from thy ſight, nor take
thy holy Spirit away:
The comfort of thy ſaving health
give me again I pray.
12 With thy free Spirit eſtabliſh me,
and I will teach therefore
Sinners thy wayes, and wicked ſhall
be turned to thy lore.

The ſecond part.

13 O God that art God of my health,
from bloud deliver me:
That praiſes of thy righteouſneſſe
my tongue may ſing to thee.
14 My lips that yet faſt cloſed be,
do thou O Lord unlooſe:
The praiſes of thy majeſtie
my mouth ſhall ſo diſcloſe.

15 I would have offered ſacrifice,
if that had pleaſed thee:
But pleaſed with burnt-offerings
I know thou wilt not be.
16 A troubled ſpirit is ſacrifice
delightfull in Gods eyes:
A broken and an humble heart
God thou wilt not deſpiſe.

17 In thy good will deal gently, Lord,
to Sion, and withall
Grant that of thy Jeruſalem
uprear'd may be the wall.
18 Burnt-offerings, gifts, and ſacrifice
of juſtice in that day
Thou ſhalt accept, and calves they ſhall
upon thine altar lay.

Quid gloriaris. Pſal. lii. *J. H.*

David deſcribeth the arrogant tyrannie of Doeg Sauls chief ſhepherd, who by falſe ſurmiſes cauſed Ahimelech and the prieſts to be ſlain: he propheſieth deſtruction, encourageth the faithfull to truſt in God, who moſt ſharply revengeth his, and rendereth thanks for his deliverance. Herein is lively ſet forth the kingdome of Antichriſt.

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

WHy doſt thou tyrant boaſt abroad
thy wicked works to praiſe?

Doſt

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Doſt thou not know there is a God,
whoſe mercies laſt alwayes?
2 Why doth thy minde yet ſtill deviſe
ſuch wicked wiles to warp?
Thy tongue untrue in forging lies,
is like a raſour ſharp.

3 On miſchief why ſetſt thou thy minde,
and wilt not walk upright?
Thou haſt more luſt falſe tales to finde
then bring the truth to light.
4 Thou doſt delight in fraud and guile,
in miſchief, bloud, and wrong:
Thy lips have learn'd the flattering ſtyle,
O falſe deceitfull tongue.

5 Therefore ſhall God for ay confound
and pluck thee from thy place,
Thy ſeed root out from off the ground,
and ſo ſhall thee deface.
6 The juſt when they behold thy fall,
with fear will praiſe the Lord,
And in reproch of thee withall
cri'd out with one accord,

7 Behold the man that would not take
the Lord for his defence:
But of his goods his god did make,
and truſt his corrupt ſenſe.
8 But I as olive freſh and green
ſhall ſpring and ſpread abroad:
For why? my truſt all times hath been
upon the living God.

9 For this therefore will I give praiſe
to thee with heart and voice:
I will ſet forth thy name alwayes,
wherein thy ſaints rejoyce.

Dixit inſipiens. Pſal. liii. *T. S.*

David deſcribeth the crooked nature, cruelty, and puniſhment of the wicked, when they look not for it, & deſireth the deliverance of the godly, that they may rejoyce together.

Sing this as the humble ſuit of a ſinner.

THe fooliſh man in that which he
within his heart hath ſaid,
That there is any God at all
hath utterly denaid.
2 They are corrupt, and they alſo
a hainous work have wrought:
Among them all there is not one
of good that worketh ought.

3 The Lord lookt down on ſonnes of men,
from heaven all abroad:
To ſee if any were that would
be wiſe and ſeek for God.
4 They are all gone out of the way,
they are corrupted all:
There is not one doth any good,
there is not one at all.

5 Do not all wicked workers know
that they do feed upon
My people, as they feed on bread?
the Lord they call not on.
6 Even there they were afraid, and ſtood
with trembling all diſmaid,
Whereas there was no cauſe at all
why they ſhould be afraid.

7 For God his bones that thee beſieg'd
hath ſcattered all abroad:
Thou haſt confounded them, for they
rejected are of God.
8 O Lord give thou thy people health,
and thou, O Lord, fulfill
Thy promiſe made to Iſrael,
from out of Sion hill.

9 When God his people ſhall reſtore
that erſt was captive led,
Then Jacob ſhall therein rejoyce,
and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

Deus in nomine. Pſal. liiii. *J. H.*

David in great danger through Ziphims, calleth upon God to deſtroy his enemies, promiſing ſacrifice for his deliverance.

Sing this as the 44 pſalme.

GOd ſave me for thy holy name,
and for thy goodneſſe ſake:
Unto the ſtrength, Lord, of the ſame
I do my cauſe betake.
2 Regard, O Lord, and give an eare
to me when I do pray:
Bowe down thy ſelf to me, and heare
the words that I do ſay.

3 For ſtrangers up againſt me riſe,
and tyrants vex me ſtill,
Which have not God before their eyes:
they ſeek my ſoul to ſpill.
4 But lo, my God doth give me aid,
the Lord is ſtraight at hand:
With them by whom my ſoul is ſtaid
the Lord doth ever ſtand.

5 With plagues repay again all thoſe
for me that lie in wait:
And in thy truth deſtroy my foes
with their own ſnare and bait.
6 An offering of free heart and will
then I to thee ſhall make,
And praiſe thy name; for therein ſtill
great comfort I do take.

7 O Lord at length do ſet me free
from them that craft conſpire:
And now mine eye with joy doth ſee
on them my hearts deſire.

Exaudi

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. lv. *J. H.*

David in great diſtreſſe, complaineth of Sauls cruelty, & falſhood of his familiar acquaintance, effectuouſly moving the Lord to pitie him: then aſſured of his deliverance, he ſetteth forth the grace of God, as if he had already obtained his requeſt.

Sing this as the humble ſuit of a ſinner.

O God give eare and do apply
to heare me when I pray:
And when to thee I call and cry,
hide not thy ſelf away.
2 Take heed to me, grant my requeſt,
and anſwer me again:
With plaints I pray full ſore oppreſt,
great grief doth me conſtrain.

3 Becauſe my foes with threats and cries
oppreſſe me through deſpight:
And ſo the wicked ſort likewiſe
to vex me have delight.
4 For they in counſel do conſpire
to charge me with ſome ill:
So in their haſty wrath and ire
they do purſue me ſtill.

5 My heart doth faint for want of breath,
it panteth in my breaſt:
The terrours and the dread of death
do work me much unreſt.
6 Such dreadfull fear on me doth fall,
that I therewith do quake:
Such horrour whelmeth me withall,
that I no ſhift can make.

7 But I did ſay, Who will giv̄e me
the ſwift and pleaſant wings
Of ſome fair dove, that I may flie,
and reſt me from theſe things?
8 Lo then I would go farre away,
to flie I would not ceaſe:
And I would hide my ſelf, and ſtay
in ſome great wilderneſſe.

9 I would be gone in all the haſte,
and not abide behinde:
That I were quit and overpaſt
theſe blaſts of boiſtrous winde.
10 Divide them, Lord, and from them pull
their deviliſh double tongue:
For I have ſpi'd their citie full
of rapine, ſtrife, and wrong.

11 Which things both night & day through-out,
do cloſe her as a wall:
In midſt of her is miſchief ſtout,
and ſorrow eke withall.
12 Her inward parts are wicked plain,
her deeds are much too vile:
And in her ſtreets there doth remain
all craftie fraud and guile.

The ſecond part.

13 If that my foes did ſeek my ſhame,
I might it well abide:
From open enemies check and blame
ſome where I could me hide:
14 But thou it was my fellow deare,
which friendſhip didſt pretend,
And didſt my ſecret counſel heare,
as my familiar friend.

15 With whom I had delight to talk
in ſecret and abroad,
And we together oft did walk
within the houſe of God.
16 Let death in haſte upon them fall,
and ſend them quick to hell:
For miſchief reigneth in the hall
and parlour where they dwell.

17 But I unto my God will cry,
to him for help I flee:
The Lord will help me by and by,
and he will ſuccour me.
18 At morning, noon, and evening-tide,
unto the Lord I pray:
When I ſo inſtantly have cri'd,
he doth not ſay me nay.

19 To peace he ſhall reſtore me yet,
though warre be now at hand:
Although the number be full great
that would againſt me ſtand.
20 The Lord that firſt and laſt doth reigne,
both now and evermore,
Will heare when I to him complain,
and puniſh them full ſore.

21 For ſure there is no hope that they
to turn will once accord:
For why? they will not God obey,
nor yet do fear the Lord.
22 Upon their friends they laid their hands
which were in covenant knit:
Of friendſhip to neglect the bands
they paſſe or care no whit.

23 While they have warre within their hearts,
as butter are their words:
Although their words were ſmooth as oyl,
they cut as ſharp as ſwords.
24 Caſt thou thy care upon the Lord,
and he ſhall nouriſh thee:
For in no wiſe will he accord
the juſt in thrall to ſee.

25 But God ſhall caſt them deep in pit
that thirſt for bloud alwayes:
He will no guilefull man permit
to live out half his dayes.
26 Though ſuch be quite deſtroy'd and gone,
in thee O Lord I truſt:
I ſhall depend thy grace upon,
with all my heart and luſt.

Miſerere

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

David being brought to Achiſh the king of Gath, 1. Sam. 21. 10. complaineth of his enemies, demandeth ſuccour, truſteth in God, and promiſeth to perform his vow, which was to praiſe God in his church.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

HAve mercie Lord on me I pray,
for man would me devoure:
He fighteth with me day by day,
and troubleth me each houre.

2 Mine enemies daily enterpriſe
to ſwallow me outright:
To fight againſt me many riſe,
O thou moſt high of might.

3 When they would make me moſt afraid
with boaſts and brags of pride:
I truſt in thee alone for aid,
by thee I will abide.

4 Gods promiſe I do minde and praiſe,
O Lord I ſtick to thee:
I do not care at all aſſaies
what fleſh can do to me.

5 What things I either did or ſpake,
they wreſt them at their will:
And all the counſel that they take
is how to work me ill.

6 They all conſent themſelves to hide,
cloſe watch for me to lay:
They ſpie my paths, and ſnares have ti'd
to take my life away.

7 Shall they thus ſcape on miſchief ſet?
thou God on them wilt frown:
For in his wrath he doth not let
to throw whole kingdomes down.

8 Thou ſeeſt how oft they made me flee,
and on my tears doſt look:
Reſerve them in a glaſſe by thee,
and write them in thy book.

9 When I do call upon thy name,
my foes away do ſtart:
I well perceive it by the ſame,
that God doth take my part.

10 I glorie in the word of God,
to praiſe it I accord:
With joy I will declare abroad
the promiſe of the Lord.

11 I truſt in God, and yet I ſay,
as I before began,
The Lord he is my help and ſtay,
I do not care for man.

12 I will perform with heart ſo free,
to God my vows alwayes:
And I O Lord all times to thee
will offer thanks and praiſe.

13 My ſoul from death thou doſt defend,
and keep'ſt my feet upright;
That I before thee may aſcend
with ſuch as live in light.

David in the deſert of Ziph, betrayed by the inhabitants, and in the ſame cave with Saul, calleth unto God, with full confidence that he will perform his promiſe, and ſhew his glorie in heaven and earth, againſt his cruel enemies. Therefore he rendreth laud and praiſe.

Sing this as the 44 pſalme.

TAke pitie for thy promiſe ſake,
have mercie Lord on me:
For why? my ſoul doth her betake
unto the help of thee.

2 Within the ſhadow of thy wings
I ſet my ſelf full faſt,
Till miſchief, malice, and like things
be gone and overpaſt.

3 I call upon the God moſt high,
to whom I ſtick and ſtand:
I mean the God that will ſtand by
the cauſe I have in hand.

4 From heaven he hath ſent his aid,
to ſave me from their ſpight,
That to devoure me have aſſaid,
his mercie, truth, and might.

5 I lead my life with lions fell,
all ſet on wrath and ire:
And with ſuch wicked men I dwell,
that fret like flames of fire.

6 Their teeth are ſpears and arrows long
as ſharp as I have ſeen:
They wound and cut with their quick tongue
like ſwords and weapons keen.

7 Set up and ſhew thy ſelf, O God,
above the heavens bright:
Exalt thy praiſe on earth abroad,
thy majeſtie and might.

8 They lay their net and do prepare
a privie cave and pit:
Wherein they think my ſoul to ſnare,
but they are fall'n in it.

9 My heart is ſet to laud the Lord,
in him to joy alwayes:
My heart, I ſay, doth well accord
to ſing his laud and praiſe.

10 Awake, my joy, awake, I ſay,
my lute, my harp, and ſtring:
For I my ſelf before the day
will riſe, rejoyce, and ſing.

11 Among the people I will tell
the goodneſſe of my God,
And ſhew his praiſe that doth excell,
in heathen lands abroad.

12 His mercie doth extend as farre
as heavens all are high:
His truth as high as any ſtarre
that ſhineth in skie.

13 See

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

13 Set forth and shew thy self, O God,
above the heavens bright:
Extoll thy praise on earth abroad,
thy majesty and might.

Si verè utique. Psal. lviii. *J. H.*

He describeth his malicious enemies, Sauls flatterers, who secretly and openly sought his destruction; from whom he appealeth to Gods judgement, shewing that the just shall rejoyce at the punishment of the wicked, to Gods glory.

Sing this as the 18 psalme.

YE rulers that are put in trust
to judge of wrong and right,
Be all your judgements true and just,
not knowing meed or might?
2 Nay, in your hearts ye mark and muse
in mischief to consent,
And where ye should true justice use,
your hands to bribes are bent.

3 The wicked sort from their birth-day
have erred on this wise:
And from their mothers wombe alway
have used craft and lies.
4 In them the poyson and the breath
of serpents do appear:
Yea like the adder that is deaf,
and fast doth stop her eare,

5 Because she will not heare the voice
of one that charmeth well:
No though he were the chief of choice,
and did therein excell.
6 O God break thou their teeth at once
within their mouthes throughout:
The tusks that in their great jaw-bones
like lions whelps hang out.

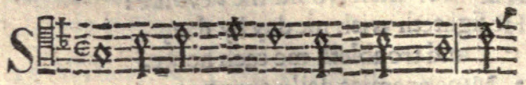
7 Let them consume away and waste,
as water runs forth right:
The shafts that they do shoot in haste,
let them be broke in flight.
8 As snails do waste within the shell,
and unto slime do run:
As one before his time that fell,
and never saw the sunne.

9 Before the thorns that now are young,
to bushes big shall grow:
The storms of anger waxing strong
shall take them ere they know.
10 The just shall joy, it doth them good
that God doth vengeance take:
And they shall wash their feet in bloud
of them that him forsake.

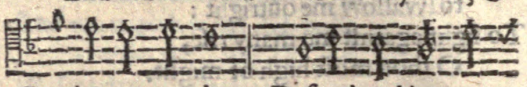
11 Then shall the world shew forth and tell,
that good men have reward:
And that a God on earth doth dwell,
that justice doth regard.

Eripe me. Psal. lix. *J. H.*

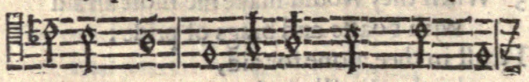
David in great danger of Saul, who sent to slay him in his bed, declareth his innocencie and their fury, praying God to destroy all malicious sinners, who live for a time to exercise his people, but in the end consume in his wrath, to Gods glorie. For this he singeth praise to God, assured of his mercies.



End aid and save me from my foes, O



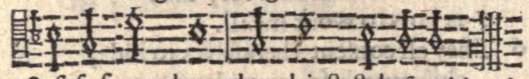
Lord, I pray to thee: Defend and keep me



from all those that rise and strive with me.

2 O Lord preserve me from those men,

whose doings are not good: And set me sure



& safe from them that thirst stil after bloud.

3 For lo, they wait my soul to take,
they rage against me still:
Yea for no fault that I did make,
I never did them ill.
4 They run and do themselves prepare,
when I no whit offend:
Arise and save me from their snare,
and see what they intend.

5 O Lord of hosts of Israel,
arise and strike all lands:
And pity none that do rebell,
and in their mischiefs stands.
6 At night they stirre and seek about,
as hounds they howl and grin:
And all the city clean throughout,
from place to place they run.

7 They speak of me with mouth alway,
but in their lips are swords:
They greed my death, and then would say,
what? none doth heare our words.
8 But Lord thou hast their wayes espi'd,
and laught thereat apace:
The heathen folk thou dost deride,
and mock them to their face.

9 The strength that doth our foes withstand,
O Lord, doth come from thee:
My God he is my help at hand,
a fort of fence to me.

10 The

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

10 The Lord to me doth shew his grace
in great abundance still:
That I may see my foes in case
such as my heart doth will.

The second part.

11 Destroy them not at once, O Lord,
lest it from minde do fall:
But with thy strength drive them abroad,
and so consume them all.

12 For their ill words and truthlesse tongue
confound them in their pride:
Their wicked oathes with lies and wrong
let all the world deride.

13 Consume them in thy wrath, O Lord,
that nought of them remain:
That men may know throughout the world
that Jacobs God doth reigne.

14 At evening they return apace,
as dogs they grin and crie:
Throughout the streets in every place
they run about and spie.

15 They seek about for meat, I say,
but let them not be fed:
Nor finde a house wherein they may
be bold to put their head.

16 But I will shew thy strength abroad,
thy goodnesse I will praise:
For thou art my defence and God
at need in all assaies.

17 Thou art my strength, thou hast me staid;
O Lord I sing to thee:
Thou art my fort, my fence, and aid,
a loving God to me.

Deus repulisti. Psal. lx. *J. H.*

David now king over Judah, after many victories, sheweth by evident signes that God elected him king, assuring the people, that God will prosper them if they approve the same. After he prayeth unto God, to finish that that he had begun.

Sing this as the humble suit of a sinner.

O Lord thou dist us clean forsake,
and scatteredst us abroad:
Such great displeasure thou didst take;
return to us O God.

2 Thy might did move the land so sore,
that it in sunder brake:
The hurt thereof O Lord restore,
for it doth bowe and quake.

3 With heavie chance thou plaguest thus
the people that are thine:
And thou hast given unto us
a drink of deadly wine.

4 But yet to such as fear thy name
a banner thou didst shew:
That they may triumph in the same,
because thy word is true.

5 So that thy might may keep and save
thy folk that favour thee:
That they thy help at hand may have,
O Lord grant this to me.

6 The Lord did speak from his own place,
this was his joyfull tale,
I will divide Sichem by pace,
and mete out Succoths vale.

7 Gilead is given to my hand,
Manasses mine beside:
Ephraim the strength of all my land,
my law doth Judah guide.

8 In Moab I will wash my feet,
over Edom throw my shoe:
And thou Palestine ought'st to seek
for favour me unto.

9 But who will bring me at this tide
unto the citie strong?
Or who to Edom will me guide,
so that I go not wrong?

10 Wilt thou not God, which didst forsake
thy folk, their land, and coasts?
Our warres in hand thou wouldst not take,
nor walk among our hosts.

11 Give aid, O Lord, and us relieve
from them that us disdain:
The help that hosts of men can give,
it is but all in vain.

12 But through our God we shall have might
to take great things in hand:
He will tread down and put to flight
all those that us withstand.

Exaudi Deus. Psal lxi. *J. H.*

Whether he were in danger of the Ammonites, or pursued of Absalom, here he crieth to be delivered, and confirmed in his kingdome, promising perpetuall praises.

Sing this as the 59 psalme.

Regard O Lord, for I complain,
and make my suit to thee:
Let not my words return in vain,
but give an eare to me.

2 From out the coasts and utmost parts
of all the earth abroad,
In grief and anguish of my heart
I crie to thee O God.

3 Upon the rock of thy great power
my wofull minde repose:
Thou art my hope, my fort and tower,
my fence against my foes.

4 Within thy tent I lust to dwell,
for ever to endure:
Under thy wings I know right well
I shall be safe and sure.

5 The Lord doth my desire regard,
and doth fulfill the same:
With godly gifts will he reward
all those that fear his name.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

6 The king shall he in health maintain,
and so prolong his dayes:
That he from age to age shall reigne,
for evermore alwayes.

7 That he may have a dwelling-place
before the Lord for ay;
O let thy mercie, truth, and grace,
defend him from decay.

8 Then shall I sing for ever still
with praise unto thy name:
That all my vows I may fulfill,
and daily pay the same.

Nonne Deo. Psal. lxii. *J. H.*

David declareth by his example, and the nature of God, that he and all people must trust in God alone, seeing that all without God goeth to nought, who onely is of power to save, and that he rewardeth man according to his works.

Sing this as the 3 psalme.

MY soul to God shall give good heed,
and him alone attend:
For why? my health and hope to speed
doth whole on him depend.

2 For he alone is my defence,
my rock, my health, and aid:
He is my stay, that no pretence
shall make me much dismaid.

3 O wicked folk, how long will ye
use craft? sure ye must fall:
For as a rotten hedge ye be,
and like a tottering wall.

4 Whom God doth love, ye seek alwayes
to put him to the worse:
Ye love to lie, with mouth ye praise,
and yet your heart doth curse.

5 Yet still my soul doth whole depend
on God my chief desire:
From all ill feats me to defend,
none but him I require.

6 He is my rock, my fort and tower,
my health is of his grace:
He doth support me, that no power
can move me out of place.

7 God is my glorie and my health,
my souls desire and lust:
My fort, my strength, my stay, my wealth,
God is my onely trust.

8 Oh have your trust in him alway,
ye folk with one accord:
Poure out your hearts to him, and say,
our trust is in the Lord.

9 The sonnes of men deceitfull are,
on balance but a sleight:
With things most vain do them compare,
for they can keep no weight.

10 Trust not in wrong, robberie, nor stealth,
let vain delights be gone:
Though goods well got flow in wealth,
set not your hearts thereon.

11 The Lord long since one thing did tell,
which here to minde I call:
He spake it oft, I heard it well,
that God alone doth all.

12 And that thou, Lord, art good and kinde,
thy mercy doth exceed:
So that all sorts with thee shall finde
according to their deed.

Deus, Deus meus. Psal. lxiii. *T. S.*

David after his danger in Ziph, giveth thanks to God for his wonderfull deliverance, in whose mercie he trusteth, even in the midst of miserie: propheſying the destruction of Gods enemies; and contrariwise, happinesse to all them that trust in the Lord. 1. Sam. 23.

Sing this as the 44 psalme.

O God my God, I watch betime
to come to thee in haste:
For why? my soul and bodie both
do thirst of thee to taste.
And in this barren wilderneſſe
where waters there are none,
My flesh is parcht for thought of thee,
for thee I wish alone.

2 That I might see yet once again
thy glorie, strength, and might,
As I was wont it to behold
within thy temple bright.

3 For why? thy mercies farre surmount
this life and wretched dayes:
My lips therefore shall give to thee
due honour, laud and praise.

4 And whil'st I live, I will not fail
to worship thee alway:
And in thy name I shall lift up
my hands when I do pray.

5 My soul is fill'd as with marrow,
which is both fat and sweet:
My mouth therefore shall sing such songs
as are for thee most meet,

6 When as in bed I think on thee,
and eke all the night tide.

7 For under covert of thy wings,
thou art my joyfull guide.

8 My soul doth surely stick to thee,
thy right hand is my power:

9 And those that seek my soul to stroy,
them death shall soon devoure.

10 The sword shall them devoure each one,
their carcases shall feed
The hungrie foxes which do run
their prey to seek at need.

11 The king and all men shall rejoyce,
that do professe Gods word:
For liars mouthes shall then be stopt,
which have the truth disturb'd.

Exaudi

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Exaudi Deus. Pſal. lxiiii. *F. H.*

David prayeth againſt the falſe reporters and ſlanderers: he declareth their puniſhment and deſtruction, to the comfort of the juſt and the glory of God.

Sing this as the 59 pſalme.

O Lord unto my voice give eare,
with plaint when I do pray:
And rid my life and ſoul from fear
of foes that threat to ſlay.

2 Defend me from that ſort of men
which in deceit do lurk:
And from the frowning face of them
that all ill feats do work.

3 Who whet their tongues as we have ſeen
men whet and ſharp their ſwords:
They ſhoot abroad their arrows keen,
I mean moſt bitter words.

4 With privy ſleights ſhoot they their ſhaft,
the upright man to hit:
The juſt unwares to ſtrike by craft,
they care or fear no whit.

5 A wicked work they have decreed,
in counſel thus they cry,
To uſe deceit let us not dread,
what? who can it eſpy?

6 What way to hurt they talk and muſe
all times within their heart:
They all conſult what feats to uſe,
each doth invent his part.

7 But yet all this ſhall not prevail;
when they think leaſt upon,
God with his dart ſhall ſure aſſail
and wound them every one.

8 Their crafts and their ill tongues withall
ſhall work themſelves ſuch blame,
That they which then behold their fall,
ſhall wonder at the ſame.

9 Then all that ſee ſhall know right well
that God the thing hath wrought,
And praiſe his witty works, and tell
what he to paſſe hath brought.

10 Yet ſhall the juſt in God rejoyce,
ſtill truſting in his might:
So ſhall they joy with minde and voice,
whoſe hearts are pure and right.

Te decet hymnus. Pſal. lxv. *F. H.*

A thanksgiving unto God by the faithfull, who are ſignified by Sion and Jeruſalem, for the chooſing, preſervation, and governance of them, and for the plentifull bleſſings poured forth upon all the earth.

Sing this as the 30 pſalme.

THy praiſe alone, O Lord, doth reigne
in Sion thine own hill:
Their vows to thee they do maintain,
and their beheſts fulfill.

2 For that thou doſt their prayers heare,
and doſt thereto agree:
The people all both farre and neare
with truſt ſhall come to thee.

3 Our wicked life ſo farre exceeds,
that we ſhall fall therein:
But Lord forgive our great miſdeeds,
and purge us from our ſinne.

4 The man is bleſt whom thou doſt chooſe
within thy courts to dwell:
Thy houſe and temple he ſhall uſe,
with pleaſures that excell.

5 Of thy great juſtice heare us God,
our health of thee doth riſe:
The hope of all the earth abroad,
and the ſea-coaſts likewiſe.

6 With ſtrength thou art beſet about,
and compaſt with thy power:
Thou mak'ſt the mountains ſtrong & ſtout,
to ſtand in every ſhowre.

7 The ſwelling ſeas thou doſt aſſwage,
and make their ſtreams full ſtill:
Thou doſt reſtrain the peoples rage,
and rule them at thy will.

8 The folk that dwell full farre on earth
ſhall dread thy ſignes to ſee,
Which morn and even in great mirth
do paſſe with praiſe to thee.

9 When that the earth is chapt and dry,
and thirſteth more and more,
Then with thy drops thou doſt apply,
and much increaſe her ſtore.

10 The floud of God doth overflow,
and ſo doth cauſe to ſpring
The ſeed and corn which men do ſow,
for he doth guide the thing.

11 With wet thou doſt her furrows fill,
whereby her clods do fall:
Thy drops on her thou doſt diſtill,
and bleſſe her fruit withall.

12 Thou deck'ſt the earth of thy good grace,
with fair and pleaſant crop:
Thy clouds diſtill their dew apace,
great plenty they do drop:

13 Whereby the deſert ſhall begin
full great increaſe to bring:
The little hills ſhall joy therein,
much fruit in them ſhall ſpring.

14 In places plain the flock ſhall feed,
and cover all the earth:
The vales with corn ſhall ſo exceed,
that men ſhall ſing for mirth.

Jubilate Deo. Pſal. lxvi. *T. S.*

He exhorteth to praiſe the Lord in his wonderfull works: he ſetteth forth the power of God to affray rebells, and ſheweth Gods mercy to Iſrael, and to provoke all men to heare and praiſe his name.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Sing this as the 18 *pſalme.*

YE men on earth in God rejoyce,
with praiſe ſet forth his name:
Extoll his might with heart and voice,
give glorie to the ſame.
2 How wonderfull, O Lord, ſay ye,
in all thy works thou art!
Thy foes for fear ſhall ſeek to thee
full ſore againſt their heart.
3 All men that dwell the earth throughout,
ſhall praiſe the name of God:
The laud thereof the world about
is ſhew'd and ſet abroad.
4 All folk come forth, behold and ſee
what things the Lord hath wrought:
Mark well the wondrous works that he
for man to paſſe hath brought.
5 He laid the ſea like heaps on high,
therein a way they had
On foot to paſſe both fair and drie,
whereof their hearts were glad.
6 His might doth rule the world alway,
his eyes all things behold:
All ſuch as would him diſobey,
by him ſhall be controld.
7 Ye people give unto our God
due laud and thanks alwayes:
With joyfull voice declare abroad,
and ſing unto his praiſe:
8 Which doth endue our ſoul with life,
and it preſerve withall:
He ſtayes our feet, ſo that no ſtrife
can make us ſlip or fall.
9 The Lord doth prove our deeds with fire
if that they will abide:
As workmen do when they deſire
to have their metalls tri'd.
10 Although thou ſuffer us ſo long
in priſon to be caſt,
And there with chains and fetters ſtrong
to lie in bondage faſt:

The ſecond part.

11 Although, I ſay, thou ſuffer men
on us to ride and reigne:
Though we through fire and water runne,
of very grief and pain:
12 Yet ſure thou doſt of thy good grace
diſpoſe it to the beſt,
And bring us out into a place,
to live in wealth and reſt.
13 Unto thy houſe reſort will I
to offer and to pray,
And there I will my ſelf apply
my vows to thee to pay.
14 The vows that with my mouth I ſpake
in all my grief and ſmart:
The vows, I ſay, which I did make
in dolour of my heart.
15 Burnt-offerings I will give to thee
of oxen fat and rams:
Yea this my ſacrifice ſhall be
of bullocks, goats, and lambes.
16 Come forth and hearken here full ſoon,
all ye that fear the Lord:
What he for my poore ſoul hath done
to you I will record.
17 Full oft I call to minde his grace,
this mouth to him doth cry:
And thou my tongue make ſpeed apace
to praiſe him by and by.
18 But if I feel my heart within
in wicked works rejoyce:
Or if I have delight to ſinne,
God will not heare my voice.
19 But ſurely God my voice hath heard,
and what I do require:
My prayer he doth well regard,
and granteth my deſire.
20 All praiſe to him that hath not put
nor caſt me out of minde:
Nor yet his mercie from me ſhut,
which I do ever finde.

Deus miſereatur. Pſal. lxvii. *J. H.*

A ſweet prayer for all the faithfull to obtain the favour of God, and to be lightened with his countenance; to the end, that his way and judgements may be known throughout the earth. Rejoycing that God is the governour of all nations.

Sing this as the 25 *pſalme.*

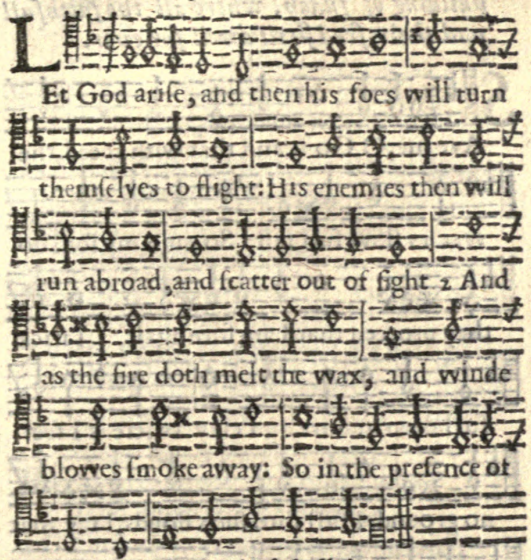
HAve mercy on us Lord,
and grant to us thy grace:
To ſhew to us do thou accord
the brightneſſe of thy face;
2 That all the earth may know
the way to godly wealth:
And all the nations on a row
may ſee thy ſaving health.
3 Let all the world, O God,
give praiſe unto thy name:
O let the people all abroad
extoll and laud the ſame.
4 Throughout the world ſo wide
let all rejoyce with mirth:
For thou with truth and right doſt guide
the nations of the earth.
5 Let all the world, O God,
give praiſe unto thy name:
O let the people all abroad
extoll and laud the ſame.
6 Then ſhall the earth increaſe,
great ſtore of fruit ſhall fall,
And then our God the God of peace
ſhall bleſſe us eke withall.
7 God ſhall us bleſſe, I ſay,
and then both farre and neare,

The

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

The folk throughout the earth alway
of him shall stand in fear.

Exurgat Deus. Psal. lxviii. T. S.

David expresseth the wonderfull mercies of God towards his people, who by all means and most strange sorts, declareth himself to them. Gods church therefore by reason of his promises, graces, and victories, doth excell all worldly things. Wherefore all men are moved to praise God for ever.

LEt God arise, and then his foes will turn
themselves to flight: His enemies then will
run abroad, and scatter out of sight. 2 And
as the fire doth melt the wax, and winde
blowes smoke away: So in the presence of
the Lord, the wicked shall decay.

3 But righteous men before the Lord
shall heartily rejoyce:
They shall be glad and merrie all,
and chearfull in their voice.
4 Sing praise, sing praise unto the Lord,
who rideth on the skie:
Extoll the name of Jah our God,
and him do magnifie.

5 The same is he that is above
within his holy place,
That father is of fatherlesse,
and judge of widows case.
6 Houses he gives and issue both
unto the comfortlesse:
He bringeth bondmen out of thrall,
and rebels to distresse.

7 When thou didst march before thy folk
th' Egyptians from among,
And brought'st them through the wilderneſſe
which was both wide and long:
8 The earth did quake, the rain pour'd down,
heard were great claps of thunder;
The mount Sinai shook in such sort,
as it would break in sunder.

9 Thine heritage with drops of rain
abundantly was washt:
And if so be it barren waxt,
by thee it was refresht.

10 Thy chosen flock doth there remain,
thou hast prepar'd that place:
And for the poore thou dost provide
of thine especiall grace.

The second part.

11 God will give women causes just
to magnifie his name,
When as his people triumphs make,
and purchase bruit and fame.
12 For puissant kings for all their power,
shall flee and take the foil,
And women which remain at home
shall help to part the spoil.

13 And though ye were as black as pots,
your hue shall passe the dove,
Whose wings and feathers seem to have
silver and gold above.
14 When in this land God shall triumph
o're kings both high and low:
Then shall it be like Salmon hill,
as white as any snow.

15 Though Basan be a fruitfull hill,
and in height others passe:
Yet Sion Gods most holy hill
doth farre excell in grace.
16 Why brag ye thus ye hills most high,
and leap for pride together?
The hill of Sion God doth love,
and there will dwell for ever.

17 Gods armie is two millions
of warriours good and strong:
The Lord also in Sinai
is present them among.
18 Thou didst, O Lord, ascend on high,
and captives ledst them all,
Which in times past thy chosen flock
in bondage kept and thrall.

Thou mad'st them tribute for to pay;
and such as did repine
Thou didst subdue, that they might dwell
in thy temple divine.
19 Now praised be the Lord, for that
he poures on us such grace:
From day to day he is the God
of our health and solace.

The third part.

20 He is the God from whom alone
salvation cometh plain:
He is the God by whom we scape
all dangers, death, and pain.
21 Thus God will wound his enemies head,
and break the hairie scalp
Of those that in their wickednesse
continually do walk.

22 From Basan will I bring, said he,
my people and my sheep:
And all mine own as I have done,
from dangers of the deep.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

23 And make them dip their feet in bloud
of thoſe that hate my name:
And dogs ſhall have their tongues embrew'd
with licking of the ſame.

24 All men may ſee how thou, O God,
thine enemies doſt deface:
And how thou goeſt as God and King
into thine holy place.
25 The ſingers go before with joy,
the minſtrels follow after:
And in the midſt the damſels play
with timbrel and with taber.

26 Now in the congregation,
O Iſrael, praiſe the Lord:
And Jacobs whole poſteritie,
give thanks with one accord.
27 Their chief was little Benjamin,
but Judah made their hoſt,
With Zabulon and Nephthalim,
which dwelt about their coaſt.

28 As God hath given power to thee,
ſo Lord make firm and ſure
The thing that thou haſt wrought in us,
for ever to endure.
29 And in thy temple gifts will we
give unto thee, O Lord,
For thine unto Jeruſalem
ſure promiſe made by word.

The fourth part.

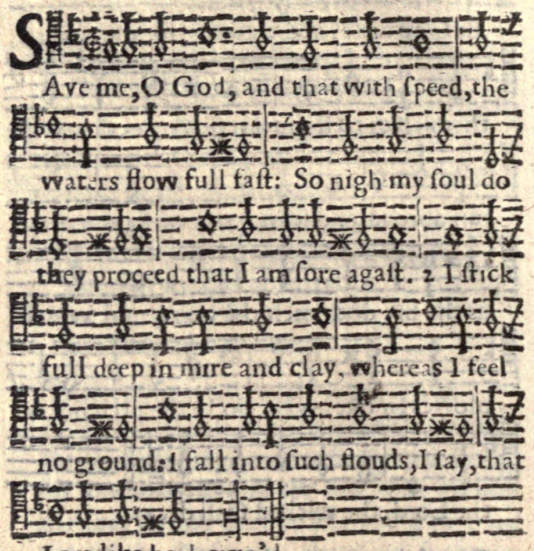
Yea, and ſtrange kings to us ſubdu'd
ſhall do like in thoſe dayes:
I mean to thee they ſhall preſent
their gifts of laud and praiſe.
30 He ſhall deſtroy the ſpear-mens ranks,
the calves and bulls of might:
And cauſe them tribute pay, and daunt
all ſuch as love to fight.

31 Then ſhall the lords of Egypt come,
and preſents with them bring:
The Moors moſt black ſhall ſtretch their hands
unto their Lord and King.
32 Therefore ye kingdomes of the earth,
give praiſe unto the Lord:
Sing pſalmes to God with one conſent,
thereto let all accord.

33 Who though he ride and ever hath
above the heavens bright:
Yet by the fearfull thunderclaps
men may well know his might.
34 Therefore the ſtrength of Iſrael
aſcribe to God on high,
Whoſe might and power doth farre extend
above the cloudie skie.

35 O God, thy holineſſe and power
is dread for evermore:
The God of Iſrael gives us ſtrength,
praiſed be God therefore.

Salvum me fac. Pſal. lxix. *J. H.*

Chriſt and his elect are figured in Davids zeal and anguiſh: the malicious crueltie of whoſe enemies, and their puniſhments, Judas and ſuch traitours noteth, who are accurſed. Then gathereth he courage in afflictions, and offereth praiſes to God, being more acceptable then all ſacrifices. Finally, he doth provoke all creatures to praiſes, propheſying of the kingdome of Chriſt, and building of Judah, where all the faithfull and their ſeed ſhall dwell for ever.

3 With crying oft I faint and quail,
my throat is hoarſe and drie:
With looking up my ſight doth fail,
for help to God on high.
4 My foes that guiltleſſe do oppreſſe
my ſoul, with hate are led:
In number ſure they are no leſſe
then hairs are on my head.

5 Though for no cauſe they vex me ſore,
they proſper and are glad:
They do compell me to reſtore
the things I never had.
6 What I have done for want of wit,
thou, Lord, all times canſt tell:
And all the faults that I commit
to thee are known full well.

7 O God of hoſts defend and ſtay
all thoſe that truſt in thee:
Let no man doubt or ſhrink away
for ought that chanceth me.
8 It is for thee and for thy ſake
that I do bear this blame:
In ſpite of thee they would me make
to hide my face for ſhame.

9 My mothers ſonnes, my brethren all
forſake me on a row:

And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

And as a ſtranger they me call,
my face they will not know.
10 Unto thy houſe ſuch zeal I bear,
that it doth pine me much:
Their checks and taunts at thee to heare,
my very heart doth grutch.

The ſecond part.

11 Though I do faſt, my fleſh to chaſt,
yea, if I weep and mone:
Yet in my teeth this gear is caſt,
they paſſe not thereupon.
12 If I for grief and pain of heart
in ſackcloth uſe to walk,
Then they anon will it pervert,
thereof they jeſt and talk.

13 Both high and low, and all the throng
that ſit within the gate,
They have me ever in their tongue,
of me they talk and prate.
14 The drunkards which in wine delight,
it is their chief paſtime
To ſeek which way to work me ſpite;
of me they ſing and rime.

15 But thee the while, O Lord, I pray,
that when it pleaſeth thee,
For thy great truth thou wilt alway
ſend down thine aid to me.
16 Pluck thou my feet out of the mire,
from drowning do me keep:
From ſuch as ow me wrath and ire,
and from the waters deep.

17 Leſt with the waves I ſhould be drown'd,
and depth my ſoul devoure,
And that the pit ſhould me confound,
and ſhut me in her power.
18 O Lord of hoſts to me give eare,
as thou art good and kinde:
And as thy mercy is moſt deare,
Lord have me in thy minde.

19 And do not from thy ſervant hide
nor turn thy face away:
I am oppreſt on every ſide,
in haſte give eare, I ſay.
20 O Lord unto my ſoul draw nigh,
the ſame with aid repoſe:
Becauſe of their great tyrannie,
acquit me from my foes.

The third part.

21 That I abide rebuke and ſhame
thou know'ſt and thou canſt tell:
For thoſe that ſeek and work the ſame,
thou ſeeſt them all full well.
22 When they with brags do break my heart,
I ſeek for help anon:
But finde no friends to eaſe my ſmart,
to comfort me not one.

23 But in my meat they gave me gall,
too cruel for to think:
And gave me in my thirſt withall
ſtrong vineger to drink.
24 Lord turn their table to a ſnare
to take themſelves therein:
And when they think full well to fare,
then trap them in the gin.

25 And let their eyes be dark and blinde,
that they may nothing ſee:
Bowe down their backs, and do them binde,
in thraldome for to be.
26 Poure out thy wrath as hot as fire,
that it on them may fall:
Let thy diſpleaſure in thine ire
take hold upon them all.

27 As deſerts drie their houſe diſgrace,
their offſpring eke expell:
That none thereof poſſeſſe their place,
nor in their tents do dwell.
28 If thou doſt ſtrike the man to tame,
on him they lay full ſore:
And if that thou do wound the ſame,
they ſeek to hurt him more.

29 Then let them heap up miſchief ſtill,
(ſith they are all pervert)
That of thy favour and good will
they never have a part.
30 And raſe them clean out of thy book
of life, of hope, of truſt:
That for their names they never look
in number of the juſt.

The fourth part.

31 Though I, O Lord, with wo and grief
have been full ſore oppreſt:
Thy help ſhall give me ſuch relief,
that all ſhall be redreſt.
32 That I may give thy name the praiſe,
and ſhew it with a ſong:
I will extoll the ſame alwayes
with heartie thanks among.

33 Which is more pleaſant unto thee,
(ſuch minde thy grace hath born)
Then either ox or calf can be,
that hath both hoof and horn.
34 When ſimple folk do this behold,
it ſhall rejoyce them ſure:
All ye that ſeek the Lord, behold,
your life for ay ſhall dure.

35 For why? the Lord of hoſts doth heare
the poore when they complain:
His priſoners are to him full deare,
he doth them not diſdain.
36 Wherefore the skie and earth below,
the ſea, with floud and ſtream;
His praiſe they ſhall declare and ſhow,
with all that live in them.

37 For ſure our God will Sion ſave,
and Juda's cities build:

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

38 Much folk poſſeſſion there ſhall have,
her ſtreets ſhall all be fill'd.
His ſervants ſeed ſhall keep the ſame
all ages out of minde:
39 And there all they that love his name,
a dwelling-place ſhall finde.

Deus in adjutorium. Pſal. lxx. *J. H.*

He prayeth to be right ſpeedily delivered, his enemies to be aſhamed, and all that ſeek the Lord to be comforted.

Sing this as the 25 pſalme.

O God to me take heed,
of help I thee require:
O Lord of hoſts, with haſte and ſpeed
help, help, I thee deſire.
2 With ſhame confound them all
that ſeek my ſoul to ſpill:
Rebuke them back with blame to fall
that think and wiſh me ill.
3 Confound them that apply
and ſeek to work me ſhame:
And at my harm do laugh, and crie,
ſo, ſo, there goes the game?
4 But let them joyfull be
in thee with joy and wealth,
Which onely truſt and ſeek to thee,
and to thy ſaving health.
5 That they may ſay alwayes
in mirth and one accord,
All glory, honour, laud and praiſe
be given to thee, O Lord.
6 But I am weak and poore,
come Lord, thine aid I lack:
Thou art my ſtay and help, therefore
make ſpeed and be not ſlack.

In te Domine. Pſal. lxxi. *J. H.*

He prayeth in faith, eſtabliſhed by promiſe, and confirmed by the works of God from his youth, to be delivered from his wicked and cruel ſonne Abſalom, with his confederacie, promiſing to be thankfull therefore.

Sing this as the 29 pſalme.

MY Lord my God, in all diſtreſſe
my hope is whole in thee:
Then let no ſhame my ſoul oppreſſe,
nor once take hold on me.
2 As thou art juſt, defend me Lord,
and rid me out of dread:
Give eare and to my ſuit accord,
and ſend me help at need.
3 Be thou my rock, to whom I may
for aid all times reſort:
Thy promiſe is to help alway,
thou art my fence and fort.
4 Save me, my God, from wicked men,
and from their ſtrength and power:
From folk unjuſt, and eke from them
that cruelly devoure.
5 Thou art the ſtay wherein I truſt,
thou Lord of hoſts art he:
Yea from my youth I had a luſt
ſtill to depend on thee.
6 Thou haſt me kept even from my birth,
and I through thee was born:
Wherefore I will thee praiſe with mirth,
both evening and at morn.
7 As to a monſter ſeldome ſeen,
much folk about me throng:
But thou art now, and ſtill haſt been
my fence and aid ſo ſtrong.
8 Wherefore my mouth no time ſhall lack
thy glory and thy praiſe:
And eke my tongue ſhall not be ſlack
to honour thee alwayes.
9 Refuſe me not, O Lord, I ſay,
when age my limbes doth take:
And when my ſtrength doth waſte away,
do not my ſoul forſake.
10 Among themſelves my foes enquire
to take me through deceit:
And they againſt me do conſpire,
that for my ſoul laid wait.

The ſecond part.

11 Lay hand and take him now, they ſaid,
for God from him is gone:
Diſpatch him quite, for to his aid
(I wis) there cometh none.
12 Do not abſent thy ſelf away,
O Lord, when need ſhall be:
But that in time of grief thou may
in haſte give help to me.
13 With ſhame confound and overthrow
all thoſe that ſeek my life:
Oppreſſe them with rebuke alſo,
that fain would work me ſtrife.
14 But I will patiently abide
thy help at all aſſaies:
Still more and more, each time and tide,
I will ſet forth thy praiſe.
15 My mouth thy juſtice ſhall record,
that daily help doth ſend:
But of thy benefits, O Lord,
I know no count nor end.
16 Yet will I go and ſeek forth one,
with thy good help, O God,
The ſaving health of thee alone
to ſhew and ſet abroad.
17 For of my youth thou took'ſt the care,
and doſt inſtruct me ſtill:
Therefore thy wonders to declare
I have great minde and will.
18 And as in youth from wanton rage
thou didſt me keep and ſtay:
Forſake me not unto mine age,
and till my head be gray.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

The third part.

19 That I thy ſtrength and might may ſhow
to them that now be here:
And that our ſeed thy power may know
hereafter many a yeare.
20 O Lord thy juſtice doth exceed
thy doings all may ſee:
Thy works are wonderfull indeed,
oh who is like to thee!

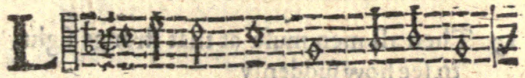
21 Thou mad'ſt me feel affliction ſore,
and yet thou didſt me ſave:
Yea thou didſt help and me reſtore,
and took'ſt me from the grave.
22 And thou mine honour doſt increaſe,
my dignitie maintain:
Yea thou doſt make all griefe to ceaſe,
and comfort'ſt me again.

23 Therefore thy faithfulneſſe to praiſe
I will with viol ſing:
My harp ſhall ſound thy praiſe alwayes,
O Iſraels holy King.
24 My mouth will joy with pleaſant voice
when I ſhall ſing to thee:
And eke my ſoul will much rejoyce,
for thou haſt made me free.

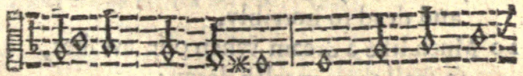
25 My tongue thy uprightneſſe ſhall ſound,
and ſpeak it daily ſtill:
For grief and ſhame do them confound
that ſeek to work me ill.

Deus judicium. Pſal. lxxii. *J. H.*

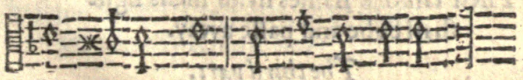
Gods kingdome by Chriſt is repreſented by Solomon, under whom ſhall be righteouſneſſe, peace, and felicitie, unto whom all kings and nations ſhall do homage, whoſe name and power ſhall endure for ever.



Ord give thy judgements to the king,



therein inſtruct him well: And with his ſonne



that princely thing, Lord let thy juſtice dwell

2 That he may govern uprightly
and rule thy folk aright:
And ſo defend through equitie
the poore that have no might.

3 And let the mountains that are high
unto thy folk give peace:
And eke let little hills apply,
in juſtice to increaſe.
4 That he may help the weak and poore
with aid, and make them ſtrong:
And eke deſtroy for evermore
all thoſe that do them wrong.

5 And then from age to age ſhall they
regard and fear thy might:
So long as ſunne doth ſhine by day,
or elſe the moon by night.
6 Lord make the king unto the juſt
like rain to fields new mown:
And like to drops that lay the duſt,
and freſh the land new ſown.

7 The juſt ſhall flouriſh in his time,
and all ſhall be at peace,
Untill the moon ſhall leave to prime,
waſte, change, and to increaſe.
8 He ſhall be lord of ſea and land,
from ſhore to ſhore throughout:
And from the flouds within the land,
through all the earth about.

9 The people that in deſerts dwell
ſhall kneel to him full thick:
And all his enemies that rebell
the earth and duſt ſhall lick.
10 The lords of all the iſles thereby
great gifts to him ſhall bring:
The kings of Saba and Arabie
give many a coſtly thing.

The ſecond part.

11 All kings ſhall ſeek with one accord
in his good grace to ſtand:
And all the people of the world
ſhall ſerve him at his hand.
12 For he the needie ſort doth ſave
that unto him do call:
And eke the ſimple folk that have
no help of man at all.

13 He taketh pitie on the poore
that are with need oppreſt:
He doth preſerve them evermore,
and bring their ſouls to reſt.
14 He ſhall redeem their lives from dread,
from fraud, from wrong, from might:
And eke the bloud that they ſhall bleed
is precious in his ſight.

15 But he ſhall live, and they ſhall bring
to him of Saba's gold:
He ſhall be honoured as a king,
and daily be extold.
16 The mightie mountains of his land
of corn ſhall bear ſuch throng,
That it like cedar trees ſhall ſtand
in Libanus full long.

17 Their cities eke full well ſhall ſpeed,
the fruits thereof ſhall paſſe:
In plentie it ſhall farre exceed,
and ſpring as green as graſſe.
18 For ever they ſhall praiſe his name,
while that the ſunne is light:

And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

And think them happie through the ſame,
all folk ſhall bleſſe his might.

19 Praiſe ye the Lord of hoſts, and ſing
to Iſraels God each one:
For he doth every wondrous thing,
yea he himſelf alone.
20 And bleſſed be his holy name
all times eternally:
That all the earth may praiſe the ſame,
amen, amen, ſay I.

Quàm bonus Deus. Pſal. lxxiii. *T. S.*

David teacheth, that neither the proſperitie of the ungodly, nor the afflictions of the good, ought to diſcourage Gods children, but rather move them to conſider Gods providence, and to reverence his judgements; for that the wicked vaniſh away like ſmoke, and the godly enter into life everlaſting: in hope whereof, he reſigneth himſelf into Gods hands.

Sing this as the 24 pſalme.

HOw ever it be, yet God is good
and kinde to Iſrael:
And to all ſuch as ſafely keep
their conſcience pure and well.
2 Yet like a fool I almoſt ſlipt,
my feet began to ſlide:
And ere I wiſt even at a pinch
my ſteps awrie gan glide.

3 For when I ſaw ſuch fooliſh men,
I grudg'd and did diſdain
That wicked men all things ſhould have
without turmoil or pain.
4 They never ſuffer pangs nor grief,
as if death ſhould them ſmite:
Their bodies are both ſtout and ſtrong,
and ever in good plight.

5 And free from all adverſitie
when other men be ſhent:
And with the reſt they take no part
of plague or puniſhment.
6 Therefore preſumption doth embrace
their necks as doth a chain:
And are even wrapt as in a robe,
with rapine and diſdain.

7 They are ſo fed that even for fat
their eyes oft-times out ſtart:
And as for worldly goods, they have
more then can wiſh their heart.
8 Their life is moſt licentious,
boaſting much of the wrong
Which they have done to ſimple men,
and ever pride among.

9 The heavens and the living Lord
they ſpare not to blaſpheme:
And prate they do of worldly things,
no wight they do eſteem.

10 The people of God oft-times turn back
to ſee their proſperous ſtate:
And almoſt drink the ſelf-ſame cup,
and follow the ſame rate.

The ſecond part.

11 How can it be that God, ſay they,
ſhould know or underſtand
Theſe worldly things, ſith wicked men
be lords of ſea and land?
12 For we may ſee how wicked men
in riches ſtill increaſe,
Rewarded well with worldly goods,
and live in reſt and peace.

13 Then why do I from wickedneſſe
my fantaſie refrain,
And waſh my hands with innocents,
and cleanſe my heart in vain?
14 And ſuffer ſcourges every day,
as ſubject to all blame:
And every morning from my youth
ſuſtain rebuke and ſhame?

15 And I had almoſt ſaid as they,
miſliking mine eſtate:
But that I ſhould thy children judge
as folk unfortunate.
16 Then I bethought me how I might
this matter underſtand:
But yet the labour was too great
for me to take in hand:

17 Untill the time I went into
thine holy place, and then
I underſtood right perfectly
the end of all theſe men.
18 And namely, how thou ſetteſt them
upon a ſlipperie place:
And at thy pleaſure and thy will
thou doſt them all deface.

19 Then all men muſe at that ſtrange ſight,
to ſee how ſuddenly
They are deſtroy'd, diſpatcht, conſum'd,
and dead ſo horribly.
20 Much like a dream when one awakes,
ſo ſhall their wealth decay:
Their famous names in all mens ſight
ſhall ebbe and paſſe away.

The third part.

21 Yet thus my heart was grieved then,
my minde was much oppreſt:
22 So fond was I and ignorant,
and in this point a beaſt.
23 Yet nevertheleſſe by my right hand
thou hold'ſt me alwayes faſt:
24 And with thy counſel doſt me guide
to glorie at the laſt.

25 What thing is there that I can wiſh
but thee in heaven above?
And in the earth there is nothing
like thee that I can love.

26 My

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

26 My fleſh and eke my heart doth fail,
but God doth fail me never:
For of my health God is the ſtrength,
my portion eke for ever.

27 And lo, all ſuch as thee forſake
thou ſhalt deſtroy each one:
And thoſe that truſt in any thing
ſaving in thee alone.

28 Therefore will I draw neare to God,
and ever with him dwell:
In God alone I put my truſt,
thy wonders I will tell.

Utquid Deus. Pſal. lxxiiii. *J. H.*

A complaint of the deſtruction of the church and true religion, under the name of Sion, and the altars deſtroyed. But truſting in the might and free mercies of God by his covenant, he requireth help and ſuccour, to the glorie of his name, the ſalvation of his poore afflicted ſervants, and the confuſion of his proud enemies.

Sing this as the 72 pſalme.

WHy art thou, Lord, ſo long from us
in all this danger deep?
Why doth thine anger kindle thus
at thine own paſture-ſheep?

2 Lord call the people to thy thought
which have been thine ſo long,
The which thou haſt redeem'd and brought
from bondage ſore and ſtrong.

3 Have minde therefore and think upon,
remember it full well,
Thy pleaſant place, thy mount Sion,
where thou waſt wont to dwell.

4 Lift up thy feet and come in haſte,
and all thy foes deface:
Which now at pleaſure rob and waſte
within thy holy place.

5 Amid thy congregations all,
thine enemies roar, O God:
They ſet as ſignes on every wall
their banners ſplaid abroad.

6 As men with axes hew down trees
that on the hills do grow:
So ſhine the bills and ſwords of theſe
within thy temple now.

7 The cieling ſaw'd, the carved boards,
the goodly graven ſtones,
With axes, hammers, bills, and ſwords
they beat them down at once.

8 Thy places they conſume with flame,
and eke in all this toil
The houſe appointed to thy name
they raſe down to the ſoil.

9 And thus they ſay within their heart,
diſpatch them out of hand:
Then burnt they up in every part
Gods houſes through the land.

10 Yet thou no ſigne of help doſt ſend,
our prophets all are gone:
To tell when this our plague ſhall end
among us there is none.

11 When wilt thou Lord, once end this ſhame
and ceaſe thine enemies ſtrong?
Shall they alwayes blaſpheme thy name,
and rail on thee ſo long?

12 Why doſt thou draw thy hand aback,
and hide it in thy lap?
Oh pluck it out, and be not ſlack
to give thy foes a rap.

The ſecond part.

13 O God, thou art our King and Lord,
and evermore haſt been:
Yea, thy good grace throughout the world
for our good help hath ſeen.

14 The ſeas that are ſo deep and dead,
thy might did make them drie:
And thou didſt break the ſerpents head,
that he therein did die.

15 Yea, thou didſt break the heads ſo great
of whales that are ſo fell:
And gav'ſt them to the folk to eat
that in the deſerts dwell.

16 Thou mad'ſt a ſpring with ſtreams to riſe
from rock both hard and high:
And eke thy hand hath made likewiſe
deep rivers to be drie.

17 Both day and eke the night are thine,
by thee they were begun:
Thou ſetſt to ſerve us with their ſhine,
the light, and eke the ſunne.

18 Thou didſt appoint the ends and coaſts
of all the earth about:
Both ſummer-heats, and winter-froſts,
thy hand hath found them out.

19 Think on, O Lord, no time forget
thy foes that thee defame:
And how the fooliſh folk are ſet
to rail upon thy name.

20 O let no cruel beaſts devoure
thy turtle that is true:
Forget not alwayes in thy power
the poore that much do rue.

21 Regard thy covenant, and behold,
thy foes poſſeſſe the land:
All ſad and dark, forworn and old
our realm as now doth ſtand.

22 Let not the ſimple go away,
nor yet return with ſhame:
But let the poore and needie ay
give praiſe unto thy name.

23 Riſe, Lord, let be by thee maintain'd
the cauſe that is thine own:

Remember:

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Remember how that thou blasphem'd
art by the foolish one.
24 The voice forget not of thy foes,
for the presumption high
Is more and more increast of those
that hate thee spightfully.

Confitebimur tibi. Psal. lxxv. *J. H.*

The faithfull praise the Lord, who shall come to judge at his time, when the wicked shall drink the cup of his wrath; but the righteous shall be exalted to honour.

Sing this as the 44 psalme.

UNto thee, God, will we give thanks,
we will give thanks to thee:
Sith thy name is so neare, declare
thy wondrous works will we.
2 I will uprightly judge when get
convenient time I may:
The earth is weak and all therein,
but I her pillars stay.

3 I did to the mad people say,
deal not so furiously:
And unto the ungodly ones,
set not your horns on high:
4 I said unto them, Set not up
your raised horns on high:
And see that you do with stiff neck
not speak presumptuously.

5 For neither from the eastern parts,
nor from the western side,
Nor from forsaken wilderness,
promotion doth proceed.
6 For why? the Lord our God he is
the righteous judge alone:
He putteth down the one, and sets
another in the throne.

7 For why? a cup of mighty wine
is in the hand of God:
And all the mightie wine therein
himself doth poure abroad.
8 As for the lees and filthy dregs
that do remain of it,
The wicked of the earth shall drink
and suck them every whit.

9 But I will talk of God I say,
of Jacobs God therefore:
And will not cease to celebrate
his praise for evermore.
10 In sunder break the horns of all
ungodly men will I:
But then the horns of righteous men
shall be exalted high.

Gloria Patri.

To Father, Sonne, and holy Ghost,
all glorie be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and shall be evermore.

In Judæa. Psal. lxxvi. *J. H.*

Here is described the power of God, and care for the defence of his people, by the destruction of Sennacheribs armie, for which the faithfull are exhorted to be thankfull.

Sing this as the 69 psalme.

TO all that now in Jewrie dwell
the Lord is clearly known;
His name is great in Israel,
a people of his own.
2 At Salem he his tents hath pight,
to tarrie there a space:
In Sion eke he hath delight
to make his dwelling-place.

3 And there he brake both shaft and bow,
the sword, the spear, and shield:
And brake the ray to overthrow
in battel on the field.
4 Thou art more worthy honour Lord,
more might in thee doth lie,
Then in the strongest of the world,
that rob on mountains high.

5 But now the proud are spoil'd through thee,
and they are fall'n on sleep:
Through men of warre no help can be,
themselves they could not keep.
6 At thy rebuke, O Jacobs God,
when thou didst them reprove:
As half on sleep their chariots stood,
no horsemen once did move.

7 For thou art dreadfull, Lord, indeed,
what man the courage hath
To bide thy sight, and doth not dread
when thou art in thy wrath?
8 When thou dost make thy judgements heard
from heaven through the ground:
Then all the earth full sore afraid,
in silence shall be found.

9 And that when thou, O God, dost stand
in judgement for to speak,
To save th' afflicted of the land,
on earth that are full weak.
10 The furie that in man doth reigne
shall turn unto thy praise:
Hereafter, Lord, do thou restrain
their wrath and threats alwayes.

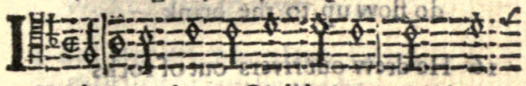
11 Make vows and pay them to our God,
ye folk that nigh him be:
Bring gifts all ye that dwell abroad,
for dreadfull sure is he.
12 For he doth take both life and might
from princes great of birth:
And full of terrour is his sight
to all the kings on earth.

Vece

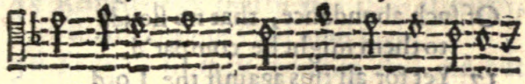
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Voce meâ. Psal. lxxvii. *J. H.*

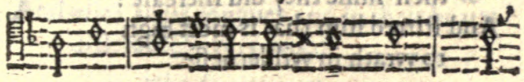
David rehearseth his great afflictions, and grievous temptations, whereby he is driven to consider his former conversation, and the course of Gods works, in the preservation of his servants, and so he confirmeth his faith against these temptations.



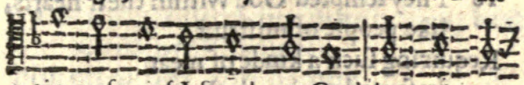
With my voice to God do crie, with heart



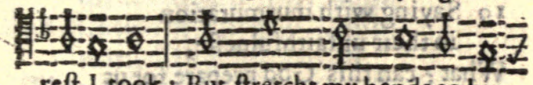
and heartie cheer: My voice to God I lift



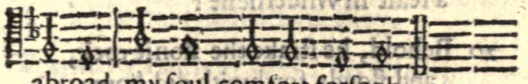
on high, and he my suit doth heare. 2 In



time of grief I sought to God, by night no



rest I took: But stretcht my hands to him



abroad, my soul comfort forsook.

3 When I to think on God intend,
my trouble then is more:
I spake, but could not make an end,
my breath was stopt so sore.
4 Thou holdst mine eyes alwayes from rest,
that I alwayes awake:
With fear I am so sore oppreſt,
my speech doth me forsake.

5 The dayes of old in minde I cast,
and oft did think upon
The times and ages that are past
full many yeares agone.
6 By night my songs I call to minde,
once made thy praise to show:
And with my heart much talk I finde,
my spirits do search to know:

7 Will God, said I, at once for all
cast of his people thus,
So that henceforth no time he shall
be friendly unto us?
8 What? is his goodnesse clean decay'd
for ever and a day?
Or is his promise now delay'd,
and doth his truth decay?

9 And will the Lord our God forget
his mercies manifold?
Or shall his wrath increase so hot,
his mercies to withhold?
10 At last I said, My weakneſſe is
the cause of this mistrust:
Gods mighty hand can help all this,
and change it when he lust.

The second part.

11 I will regard and think upon
the working of the Lord:
Of all his wonders past and gone
I gladly will record.
12 Yea all his works I will declare,
and what he did devise:
To tell his facts I will not spare,
and eke his counsel wise.

13 Thy works, O Lord, are all upright,
and holy all abroad:
What one hath strength to match the might
of thee O Lord our God?
14 Thou art a God that dost forth show
thy wonders every houre:
And so dost make the people know
thy vertue and thy power.

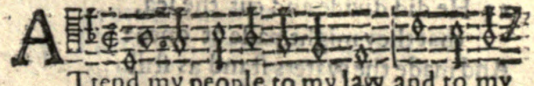
15 And thine own folk thou dost defend
with strength and stretched arm:
The sonnes of Jacob that descend,
and Josephs seed from harm.
16 The waters Lord perceived thee,
the waters saw thee well:
And they for fear away did flee,
the depths on trembling fell.

17 The clouds that were both thick & black,
did rain full plenteously:
The thunder in the aire did crack,
thy shafts abroad did flie.
18 Thy thunder in the aire was heard,
thy lightnings from above
With flashes great made men afraid,
the earth did quake and move.

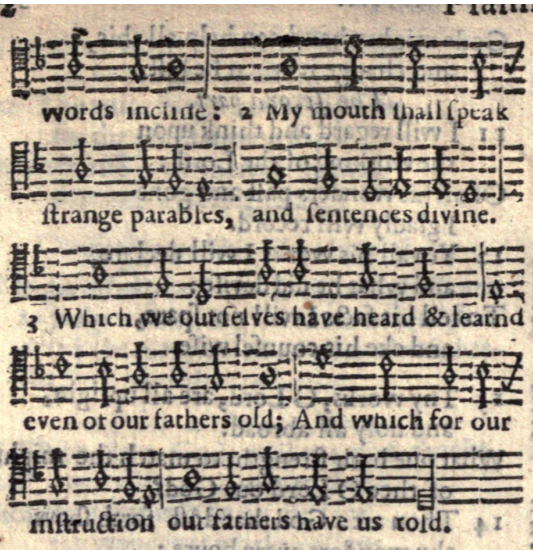
19 Thy wayes within the sea do lie,
thy paths in waters deep:
Yet none can there thy steps espie,
nor know thy paths to keep.
20 Thou ledst thy folk upon the land
as sheep on every side:
Through Moses and through Aarons hand
thou didst them safely guide.

Attendite populi. Psal. lxxviii. *J. H.*

He sheweth how God of his mercie chose his church of the posterity of Abraham, casting in their teeth the rebellion of their fathers, that their children might acknowledge Gods free mercies, and be ashamed of their perverse ancestours. The holy Ghost hath comprehended, as it were, the summe of all Gods benefits, that the grosse people might see in few words the effect of the whole historie.



Attend my people to my law, and to my
words

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

words incline: 2 My mouth shall speak
strange parables, and sentences divine.
3 Which we our selves have heard & learnd
even of our fathers old; And which for our
instruction our fathers have us told.

4 Because we should not keep it close
from them that should come after:
Who should Gods power to their race praise,
and all his works of wonder.
5 To Jacob he commandment gave
how Israel should live,
Willing our fathers should the same
unto their children give.

6 That they and their posteritie
that were not sprung up tho,
Should have the knowledge of the law,
and teach their seed also.
7 That they might have the better hope
in God that is above:
And not forget to keep his laws
and his precepts in love.

8 Not being as their fathers were,
rebelling in Gods sight:
And would not frame their wicked hearts
to know their God aright.
9 How went the people of Ephraim
their neighbours for to spoil:
Shooting their darts the day of warre,
and yet they took the foil?

10 For why? they did not keep with God
the covenant that was made,
Nor yet would walk or lead their lives
according to his trade:
11 But put into oblivion
his counsel and his will,
And all his works most magnifick,
which he declared still.

The second part.

12 What wonders to our forefathers
did he himself disclose
In Egypt land within the field
that call'd is Thaneos?
13 He did divide and cut the sea,
that they might passe at once:
And made the waters stand as still
as doth an heap of stones.
14 He led them secret in a cloud
by day when it was bright:
And in the night when dark it was,
with fire he gave them light.
15 He brake the rocks in wilderneſſe,
and gave the people drink:
As plentifull as when the deeps
do flow up to the brink.
16 He drew out rivers out of rocks
that were both drie and hard,
Of such abundance, that no flouds
to them might be compar'd.
17 Yet for all this against the Lord
their sinne they did increase:
And stirred him that is most high
to wrath in wilderneſſe.

18 They tempted God within their hearts,
like people of mistrust:
Requiring such a kinde of meat
as served to their lust.
19 Saying with murmuration
in their unfaithfulneſſe,
What? can this God prepare for us
a feast in wilderneſſe?

20 Behold, he strake the stonie rock,
and flouds forthwith did flow:
But can he now give to his folk
both bread and flesh also?
21 When God heard this, he waxed wroth
with Jacob and his seed:
So did his indignation
on Israel proceed.

The third part.

22 Because they did not faithfully
beleeve, and hope that he
Could alwayes help and succour them
in their necessitie.
23 Wherefore he did command the clouds,
forthwith they brake in sunder,
24 And rain'd down manna for them to eat,
a food of mickle wonder.

25 When earthly men with angels food
were fed at their request,
26 He bade the east-winde blow away,
and brought in the south-west.
27 He rain'd down flesh as thick as dust,
and fowl as thick as sand,
28 Which he did cast amid the place
where all their tents did stand.

29 Then did they eat exceedingly,
and all men had their fills:
Yet more and more they did desire
to serve their lusts and wills.
30 But as the meat was in their mouthes,
his wrath upon them fell,
31 And slew the flower of all their youth,
and choice of Israel.

32 Yet

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

32 Yet fell they to their wonted ſinne,
and ſtill they did him grieve:
For all the wonders that he wrought,
they would him not beleeve.
33 Their dayes therefore he ſhortened,
and made their honour vain:
Their yeares did waſte and paſſe away
with terrour and with pain.

34 But ever when he plagued them,
they ſought him by and by,
35 Remembring that he was their ſtrength,
their help and God moſt high.
36 Though in their mouthes they did but
and flatter with the Lord: (gloſe
And with their tongues and in their hearts
diſſembled every word.

The fourth part.

37 For why? their hearts were nothing bent
to him nor to his trade:
Nor yet to keep or to perform
the covenant that was made.
38 Yet was he ſtill ſo mercifull,
when they deſerv'd to die,
That he forgave them their miſdeeds,
and would not them deſtroy.

Yea, many a time he turn'd his wrath,
and did himſelf adviſe:
And would not ſuffer all his whole
diſpleaſure to ariſe.
39 Conſidering that they were but fleſh,
and even as a winde
That paſſeth away, and cannot well
return by his own kinde.

40 How oftentimes in wilderneſſe
did they the Lord provoke!
How did they move and ſtirre the Lord
to plague them with his ſtroke!
41 Yet did they turn again to ſinne,
and tempted God eftſoon,
Preſcribing to the holy Lord
what things they would have done.

42 Not thinking of his hand and power,
nor of the day when he
Delivered them out of the hands
of the fierce enemie.
43 Nor how he wrought his miracles
(as they themſelves beheld)
In Egypt, and the wonders that
he did in Zoan field.

44 Nor how he turned by his power
their waters into bloud:
That no man might receive his drink
at river nor at floud.
45 Nor how he ſent them ſwarms of flies,
which did them ſore annoy:
And fill'd their countrey full of frogs,
which did their land deſtroy.

The fifth part.

46 Nor how he did commit their fruits
unto the caterpiller:
And all the labour of their hands
he gave to the graſhopper.
47 With hailſtones he deſtroyd their vines,
ſo that they were all loſt:
And not ſo much as wilde fig-trees,
but he conſum'd with froſt.

48 And yet with hailſtones once again
the Lord their cattel ſmote,
And all their flocks and herds likewiſe
with thunder-bolts full hot.
49 He caſt upon them in his ire
and in his furie ſtrong,
Diſpleaſure, wrath, and evil ſpirits,
to trouble them among.

50 Then to his wrath he made a way,
and ſpared not the leaſt:
But gave unto the peſtilence
the man and eke the beaſt.
51 He ſtrake alſo the firſt-born all
that up in Egypt came:
And all the chief of men and beaſts
within the tents of Ham.

52 But as for all his own deare folk,
he did preſerve and keep:
And carried them through wilderneſſe,
even like a flock of ſheep.
53 Without all fear both ſafe and ſound
he brought them out of thrall:
Whereas their foes with rage of ſeas
were overwhelmed all.

54 And brought them out into the coaſts
of his own holy land,
Even to the mount which he had got,
by his ſtrong arm and hand.
55 And there caſt out the heathen folk,
and did their land divide:
And in their tents he ſet the tribes
of Iſrael to abide.

56 Yet for all this, their God moſt high
they ſtirr'd and tempted ſtill,
And would not keep his teſtament,
nor yet obey his will.
57 But as their fathers turned back,
even ſo they went aſtray,
Much like a bow that would not bend,
but ſlip and ſtart away,

The ſixth part.

58 And griev'd him with their hill altars,
with offerings and with fire:
And with their idols vehemently
provoked him to ire.
59 Therewith his wrath began again
to kindle in his breaſt:

The

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

The naughtineſſe of Iſrael
he did ſo much deteſt.

60 Then he forſook the tabernacle
of Silo, where he was
Right converſant with earthly men,
even as his dwelling-place.
61 Then ſuffered he his might and power
in bondage for to ſtand,
And gave the honour of his ark
into his enemies hand.

62 And did commit them to the ſword,
wroth with his heritage:
63 Their young men were devour'd with fire,
maids had no marriage.
64 And with the ſword the prieſts alſo
did periſh every one:
And not a widow left alive
their death for to bemone.

65 And then the Lord began to wake
like one that ſlept a time,
And like a valiant man of warre
refreſhed after wine.
66 With emerods in the hinder patts
he ſtrake his enemies all:
And put them then unto a ſhame
that was perpetuall.

67 Then he the tent and tabernacle
of Joſeph did refuſe:
As for the tribe of Ephraim,
he would in no wiſe chooſe:
68 But choſe the tribe of Jehuda,
whereas he thought to dwell:
Even the noble mount Sion,
which he did love ſo well.

69 Whereas he did his temple build
both ſumptuouſly and ſure,
Like as the earth which he hath made
for ever to endure.
70 Then choſe he David him to ſerve,
his people for to keep;
Whom he took up and brought away
even from the folds of ſheep.

71 As he did follow th'ewes with young,
the Lord did him advance,
To feed his people Iſrael
and his inheritance.
72 Thus David with a faithfull heart
his flock and charge did feed,
And prudently with all his power
did govern them indeed.

Deus, venerunt. Pſal. lxxix. *J. H.*

The Iſraelites complain to God for the calamities that they ſuffered, when Antiochus deſtroyed their temple and citie, deſiring aid againſt his tyrannie, leſt God and religion ſhould be contemned by the heathen, who ſhould ſee them forſaken and periſh.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

O God the Gentiles do invade
thine heritage to ſpoil:
Jeruſalem an heap is made,
thy temple they defile.
2 The bodies of thy ſaints moſt deare
abroad to birds they caſt:
The fleſh of them that do thee fear,
the beaſts devoure and waſte.

3 Their bloud throughout Jeruſalem
as water ſpilt they have:
So that there is not one of them
to lay their dead in grave.
4 Thus are we made a laughing-ſtock
almoſt the world throughout:
The enemies at us jeſt and mock
which dwell our coaſts about.

5 Wilt thou, O Lord, thus in thine ire
againſt us ever fume,
And ſhew thy wrath as hot as fire,
thy folk for to conſume?
6 Upon thoſe people poure the ſame,
which did thee never know:
All realms which call not on thy name,
conſume and overthrow.

7 For they have got the upper hand,
and Jacobs ſeed deſtroy'd:
His habitation and his land
they have left waſte and void.
8 Bear not in minde our former faults,
with ſpeed ſome pitie ſhow:
And aid us, Lord, in all aſſaults,
for we are weak and low.

The ſecond part.

9 O God that giv'ſt all health and grace,
on us declare the ſame:
Weigh not our works, our ſinnes deface,
for honour of thy name.
10 Why ſhall the wicked ſtill alway,
to us as people dumbe,
In thy reproch rejoyce, and ſay,
where is their God become?

Require, O Lord, as thou ſeeſt good,
before our eyes in ſight,
Of all theſe folk thy ſervants bloud
which they ſpilt in deſpight.
11 Receive into thy ſight in haſte
the clamours, grief, and wrong
Of ſuch as are in priſon caſt,
ſuſtaining irons ſtrong.

Thy force and ſtrength to celebrate,
Lord, ſet them out of band
Which unto death are deſtinate,
and in their enemies hand.
12 The nations which have been ſo bold
as to blaſpheme thy name,

Into

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Into their laps with seven-fold
repay again the same.

13 So we thy flock and pasture sheep
will praise thee evermore,
And teach all ages for to keep
for thee like praise in store.
Qui regis Israel. Psal. lxxx. *J. H.*

A lamentable prayer to God, to help the miseries of the church, desiring him to consider the first estate, when his favour shined towards them, that he might finish that work which he began.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

THou Herd that Israel dost keep,
give eare and take good heed:
Which leadest Joseph like a sheep,
and dost him watch and feed.

2 Thou Lord, I say, whose seat is set
on cherubims most bright,
Shew forth thy self and do not let,
send down thy beams of light.

3 Before Ephraim and Benjamin,
Manasses eke likewise,
To shew thy power do thou begin;
come help us Lord, arise.

4 Direct our hearts unto thy grace,
convert us, Lord, to thee:
Shew us the brightnesse of thy face,
and then full safe are we.

5 Lord God of hosts of Israel,
how long wilt thou (I say)
Against thy folk in anger swell,
and wilt not heare them pray?

6 Thou dost them feed with sorrows deep,
their bread with tears they eat,
And drink the tears that they do weep,
in measure full and great.

7 Thou hast us made a very strife
to those that dwell about:
And that our foes do love a life,
they laugh and jest it out.

8 O take us Lord unto thy grace,
convert our hearts to thee:
Shew forth to us thy joyfull face,
and we full safe shall be.

9 From Egypt where it grew not well
thou brought'st a vine full deare:
The heathen folk thou didst expell,
and thou didst plant it there.

10 Thou didst prepare for it a place,
and set her roots full fast:
That it did grow and spring apace
and fill'd the land at last.

The second part.

11 The hills were covered round about
with shade that from it came,
And eke the cedars strong and stout,
with branches of the same.

12 Why then didst thou her walls destroy?
her hedge pluckt up thou hast:
That all the folk that passe thereby
thy vine may spoil and waste.

13 The boar out of the wood so wilde
doth dig and root it out:
The furious beasts out of the field
devoure it all about.

14 O Lord of hosts return again,
from heaven look betime:
Behold, and with thy help sustain
this poore vineyard of thine.

15 Thy plant, I say, thine Israel,
whom thy right hand hath set:
The same which thou didst love so well,
O Lord, do not forget.

16 They lop and cut it down apace,
they burn it eke with fire:
And through the frowning of thy face
we perish in thine ire.

17 Let thy right hand be with them now
whom thou hast kept so long:
And with the sonne of man whom thou
to thee hast made so strong.

18 And so when thou hast set us free,
and saved us from shame:
Then will we never fall from thee,
but call upon thy name.

19 O Lord of hosts, through thy good grace
convert us unto thee:
Behold us with a pleasant face,
and then full safe are we.
Deo exultate. Psal. lxxxi. *J. H.*

An exhortation to praise God both in heart and voice for his benefits, and to worship him onely. God condemneth their ingratitude, and sheweth what great benefit they have lost through their malice.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

BE light and glad, in God rejoyce,
which is our strength and stay:
Be joyfull and lift up your voice
to Jacobs God, I say.

2 Prepare your instruments most meet,
some joyfull psalme to sing:
Strike up with harp and lute so sweet,
on every pleasant string.

3 Blow as it were in the new moon,
with trumpets of the best:
As it is used to be done
at any solemn feast.

4 For this is unto Israel
a statute and a trade:
A law that must be kept full well,
which Jacobs God hath made.

5 This clause with Joseph was decreed
when he from Egypt came,
That as a witnesse all his seed
should still observe the same.

6 When God, I say, had so prepar'd
to bring him from that land:

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Whereas the speech which he had heard
he did not understand.

7 I from his shoulders took (saith he)
the burden clean away:
And from the fornace quit him free
from burning brick of clay.

8 When thou in grief didst cry and call,
I holp thee by and by:
And I did answer thee withall
in thunder secretly.

9 Yea at the waters of discord
I did thee tempt and prove:
Whereas the goodnesse of the Lord,
with muttering thou didst move.

10 Heare O my folk, O Israel,
and I assure it thee:
Regard and mark my words full well,
if thou wilt cleave to me.

The second part.

11 Thou shalt no god in thee reserve
of any land abroad:
Nor in no wise to bowe or serve
a strange or forrein god.

12 I am the Lord thy God, and I
from Egypt set thee free:
Then ask of me abundantly,
and I will give it thee.

13 And yet my people would not heare
my voice when that I spake:
Nor Israel would not obey,
but did me quite forsake.

14 Then did I leave them to their will,
in hardnesse of their heart:
To walk in their own counsels still,
themselves they might pervert.

15 O that my people would have heard
the words that I did say:
And eke that Israel would regard
to walk within my way!

16 How soon would I confound their foes
and bring them down full low:
And turn my hand upon all those
that would them overthrow!

17 And they that at the Lord do rage,
as slaves should seek him tilt:
But of his folk the time and age
should flourish ever still.

18 I would have fed them with the crop
and finest of the wheat:
And made the rock with hony drop,
that they their fills should eat.

Deus stetit. Psal. lxxxii. *J. H.*

David declaring God to be present with judges and magistrates, reproveth their partiality and unrighteousnesse, and exhorteth them to do justice: but seeing no amendment, he desireth God to do justice himself.

AMid the preasse with men of might
the Lord himself doth stand,
To plead the cause of truth and right
with judges of the land.

2 How long (said he) will you proceed
false judgement to award,
And have respect for love of meed
the wicked to regard?

3 Whereas of due you should defend
the fatherlesse and weak,
And when the poore man doth contend,
in judgement justly speak.

4 If ye be wise, defend the cause
of poore men in their right:
And rid the needy from the clawes
of tyrants force and might.

5 But nothing will they know or learn,
in vain to them I talk:
They will not see or ought discern,
but still in darknesse walk.

6 For lo, even now the time is come
that all things fall to nought:
And likewise laws both all and some
for gain are sold and bought.

I had decreed it in my sight
as gods to take you all:
And children to the most of might,
for love I did you call.

7 But notwithstanding ye shall die
as men, and so decay:
O tyrants, I shall you destroy,
and pluck you quite away.

8 Up Lord, and let thy strength be known,
and judge the world with might:
For why? all nations are thine own,
to take them as thy right.

Deus quid. Psal. lxxxiii. *J. H.*

The Israelites pray the Lord to deliver them from their enemies, both at home, and farre off: also that all such wicked people be stricken with his stormy tempests, that they may know his power.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

DO not, O God, refrain thy tongue,
in silence do not stay:
Withhold not Lord thy self so long,
and make no more delay.

2 For why? behold thy foes, and see
how they do rage and crie:
And those that bear an hate to thee
hold up their heads on high.

3 Against thy folk they use deceit,
and craftly they enquire:
For thine elect to lie in wait
their counsel doth conspire.

4 Come on, say they, let us expell
and pluck these folk away:

Digitized by
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

So that the name of Israel
may utterly decay.

5 They all conspire within their heart
how they may thee withstand:
Against the Lord to take a part
they are in league and band.
6 The tents of all the Edomites,
the Ismaelites also:
The Hagarenes and Moabites,
with divers other mo.

7 Gebal with Ammon, and likewise
doth Amalek conspire:
The Philistines against thee rise,
with them that dwell at Tyre.
8 And Assur eke is well appaid
with them in league to be:
And doth become a fence and aid
to Lots posteritie.

9 As thou didst to the Midianites,
so serve them Lord each one:
As to Siser, and to Jabin,
beside the brook Kison.
10 Whom thou in Endor didst destroy,
and waste them through thy might:
That they like dung on earth did lie,
and that in open sight.

The second part.

11 Make them now and their lords appear
like Zeb and Oreb than:
As Zebah and Zalmana were,
the kings of Midian.
12 Which said, Let us throughout the land
in all the coasts abroad,
Possesse and take into our hand
the fair houses of God.

13 Turn them, O God, with storms as fast
as wheels that have no stay:
Or like the chaff, which men do cast,
with windes to flie away.
14 Like as the fire with rage and fume
the mighty forrests spills:
And as the flame doth quite consume
the mountains and the hills:

15 So let the tempest of thy wrath
upon their necks be laid:
And of thy stormy winde and showre
Lord make them all afraid.
16 Lord bring them all, I thee desire,
to such rebuke and shame,
That it may cause them to enquire,
and learn to seek thy name.

17 And let them evermore daily
to shame and slander fall:
And in rebuke and obloquie
to perish eke withall.
18 That they may know and feel full well
that thou art called Lord:
And that alone thou dost excell,
and reigne throughout the world.

Quàm dilecta. Psal. lxxxiiii. *J. H.*

David exiled his countrey, desireth ardently to return to Gods tabernacle, and assembly of the saints, to praise God: then he praiseth the courage of the people, that passe through the wilderneſſe to assemble themselves in Sion.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

HOw pleasant is thy dwelling-place,
O Lord of hosts to me!
The tabernacles of thy grace
how pleasant, Lord, they be!
2 My soul doth long full sore to go
into thy courts abroad:
My heart doth lust, my flesh also,
in thee the living God.

3 The sparrows finde a room to rest
and save themselves from wrong,
And eke the swallow hath a nest
wherein to keep her young.
4 These birds full nigh thine altar may
have place to sit and sing:
O Lord of hosts thou art, I say,
my God and eke my King.

5 O they be blessed that may dwell
within thy house alwayes:
For they all times thy facts do tell,
and ever give thee praise.
6 Yea, happy sure likewise are they,
whose stay and strength thou art:
Which to thy house do minde the way,
and seek it in their heart.

As they go through the vale of tears,
they dig up fountains still:
That as a spring it all appears,
and thou their pits dost fill.
7 From strength to strength they walk full fast,
no faintnesse there shall be:
And so the God of gods at last
in Sion they do see.

8 O Lord of hosts to me give heed,
and heare when I do pray:
And let it through thine eares proceed,
O Jacobs God, I say.
9 O Lord our shield, of thy good grace
regard, and so draw neare:
Regard, I say, behold the face
of thine anointed deare.

10 For why? within thy courts one day
is better to abide,
Then other where to keep or stay
a thousand dayes beside.
Much rather would I keep a doore
within the house of God,
Then in the tents of wickednesse
to settle mine abode.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

11 For God the Lord, light and defence,
will grace and worship give:
And no good thing will he withhold
from them that purely live.
12 O Lord of hosts, that man is blest
and happy sure is he,
That is perswaded in his breast
to trust all times in thee.

Benedixisti. Psal. lxxxv. *J. H.*

Because God withdrew not his rod from his church after the return from Babylon, first, they put him in minde that he should not leave the work of his grace unperfect, and complain of their long affliction. Then they rejoyce in hope of promised deliverance, which was a figure of Christs kingdome, under which should be perfect felicitie.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

THou hast been mercifull indeed,
O Lord, unto thy land:
For thou restoredst Jacobs seed
from thraldome out of band.
2 The wicked wayes that they were in,
thou didst them clean remit:
And thou didst hide thy peoples sinne,
full close thou coveredst it.

3 Thine anger eke thou didst asswage,
that all thy wrath was gone:
And so didst turn thee from thy rage,
with them to be at one.
4 O God our health, do now convert
thy people unto thee:
Put all thy wrath from us apart,
and angry cease to be.

5 Why, shall thine anger never end,
but still proceed on us?
And shall thy wrath it self extend
upon all ages thus?
6 Wilt thou not rather turn therefore
and quicken us, that we
And all thy folk may evermore
be glad and joy in thee?

7 O Lord on us do thou declare
thy goodnesse to our wealth:
Shew forth to us, and do not spare,
thine aid and saving health.
8 I will heark what God saith, for he
speaks to his people peace,
And to his saints, that never they
return to foolishnesse.

9 For why? his help is still at hand
to such as do him fear:
Whereby great glorie in our land
shall dwell and flourish there.
10 For truth and mercie there shall meet,
in one to take their place:
And peace shall justice with kisse greet,
and there they shall embrace.
11 As truth from earth shall spring apace,
and flourish pleasantly:
So righteousnesse shall shew her face,
and look from heaven high.
12 Yea, God himself doth take in hand
to give us each good thing:
And through the coasts of all the land
the earth her fruit shall bring.

13 Before his face shall justice go
much like a guide or stay:
He shall direct his steps also,
and keep them in the way.

Inclina, Domine. Psal. lxxxvi. *J. H.*

David sore afflicted, prayeth fervently for deliverance, sometime rehearsing his miseries and mercies received, desiring also to be instructed of the Lord, that he may fear and glorifie his name: he complaineth also of his adversaries, and requireth to be delivered from them.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

LOrd bowe thine eare to my request,
and heare me by and by:
With grievous pain and grief oppresst,
full poore and weak am I.
2 Preserve my soul, because my wayes
and doings holy be:
And save thy servant, O my Lord,
that puts his trust in thee.

3 Thy mercy, Lord, on me expresse,
defend me eke withall:
For through the day I do not cease
on thee to cry and call.
4 Comfort, O Lord, thy servants soul
that now with pain is pin'd:
For unto thee, Lord, I extoll
and lift my soul and minde.

5 For thou art good and bountifull,
thy gifts of grace are free:
And eke thy mercie plentifull
to all that call on thee.
6 O Lord likewise when I do pray,
regard and give an eare:
Mark well the words that I do say,
and all my prayers heare.

7 In time when trouble doth me move,
to thee I do complain:
For why? I know and well do prove
thou answerest me again.
8 Among the gods, O Lord, is none
with thee to be compar'd:
And none can do as thou alone,
the like hath not been heard.

The second part.

9 The Gentiles and the people all
which thou didst make and frame,
Before thy face on knees shall fall
and glorifie thy name.

10 For

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

10 For why? thou art so much of might,
all power is thine own:
Thou workest wonders still in sight,
for thou art God alone.

11 O teach me, Lord, thy way, and I
shall in thy truth proceed:
O joyn my heart to thee so nigh
that I thy name may dread.
12 To thee my God will I give praise
with all my heart, O Lord:
And glorifie thy name alwayes
for ever through the world.

13 For why? thy mercie shew'd to me
is great, and doth excell:
Thou setst my soul at libertie
out from the lower hell.
14 O Lord, the proud against me rise,
and heaps of men of might:
They seek my soul, and in no wise
will have thee in their sight.

15 Thou Lord art mercifull and meek,
full slack and slow to wrath:
Thy goodnesse is full great, and eke
thy truth no measure hath.
16 O turn to me, and mercie grant,
thy strength to me apply:
O help and save thine own servant,
thy handmaids sonne am I.

17 On me some signe of favour show,
that all my foes may see
And be asham'd, because, Lord, thou
dost help and comfort me.

Fundamenta. Psal. lxxxvii. *J. H.*

The holy Ghost promiseth, that the church, as yet in misery, after the captivity of Babylon, should be restored to great excellency, so that nothing should be more comfortable, then to be numbred among the members thereof.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

THat citie shall full well endure,
her ground-work still doth stay
Upon the holy hills full sure,
it can no time decay.
2 God loves the gates of Sion best,
his grace doth there abide:
He loves them more then all the rest
of Jacobs tents beside.

3 Full glorious things reported be
in Sion, and abroad:
Great things, I say, are said of thee,
thou citie of our God.
4 On Rahab I will cast an eye,
and bear in minde the same:
And Babylon shall eke apply
and learn to know my name.

5 Lo, Palestine and Tyre also,
with Ethiope likewise,
A people old, full long ago
were born and there did rise.
6 Of Sion they shall say abroad,
that divers men of fame
Have there sprung up, and the high God
hath founded fast the same.

7 In their records to them it shall
through Gods device appear,
Of Sion, that the chief of all
had his beginning there.
8 The trumpeters with such as sing,
there in great plenty be:
My fountains and my pleasant springs
are compast all in thee.

Domine Deus Psal. lxxxviii. *J. H.*

The faithfull sore afflicted by sickneſſe, perſecution, adverſitie, and as it were left of God without any conſolation; yet calleth on God by faith, and ſtriveth againſt deſperation.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

LOrd God of health, the hope and stay
thou art alone to me:
I call and cry throughout the day
and all the night to thee.
2 O let my prayer soon ascend
unto thy sight on high:
Incline thine eare, O Lord, attend
and hearken to my crie.

3 For why? with wo my heart is fill'd,
and doth in trouble dwell:
My life and breath almost doth yeeld,
and draweth nigh to hell.
4 I am esteem'd as one of them
that in the pit do fall:
And made as one among those men
that have no strength at all.

5 As one among the dead, and free
from things that here remain:
It were more ease for me to be
with them the which are slain.
6 As those that lie in grave, I say,
whom thou hast clean forgot:
The which thy hand hath cut away,
and thou regard'st them not.

7 Yea, like to one shut up full sure
within the lower pit,
In places dark and all obscure,
and in the depth of it.
8 Thine anger and thy wrath lik-wise
full sore on me doth lie:
And all thy storms against me rise,
my soul to vex and trie.

9 Thou putt'st my friends farre off from me,
and mak'st them hate me sore:
I am shut up in prison fast,
and can come forth no more.
10 My sight doth fail through grief and wo,
I call to thee, O God:

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Throughout the day my hands alſo
to thee I ſtretch abroad.

The ſecond part.

11 Doſt thou unto the dead declare
thy wondrous works of fame?
Shall dead to life again repair,
and praiſe thee for the ſame?
12 Or ſhall thy loving kindneſſe, Lord,
be preached in the grave?
Or ſhall with them that are deſtroy'd
thy truth her honour have?
13 Shall they that lie in dark full low
of all thy wonders wot?
Or there ſhall they thy juſtice know
where all things are forgot?
14 But I, O Lord, to thee alwayes
do cry and call apace:
My prayer eke ere it be day
ſhall come before thy face.

15 Why doſt thou, Lord, abhorre my ſoul,
in grief that ſeeketh thee?
And now, O Lord, why doſt thou hide
thy face away from me?
16 I am afflict, as dying ſtill
from youth this many a yeare:
The terrours which do vex me ill
with troubled minde I bear.

17 The furies of thy wrathfull rage
full ſore upon me fall:
Thy terrours eke do not aſſwage,
but me oppreſſe withall.
18 All day they compaſſe me about,
as water at the tide:
And all at once with ſtreams full ſtout
beſet me on each ſide.

19 Thou ſetteſt farre from me my friends
and lovers every one:
Yea, and mine old acquaintance all
out of my ſight are gone.

Miſericordias. Pſal. lxxxix. *J. H.*

David praiſeth God for his covenant made betweene him and his eleƈt by Jeſus Chriſt: then he complaineth of the deſolation of his kingdome, ſo that the promiſe ſeemed to be broken. Finally, he prayeth to be delivered from afflictions, mentioning the ſhorteneſſe of mans life, & confirming himſelf by Gods promiſes.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

TO ſing the mercies of the Lord
my tongue ſhall never ſpare:
And with my mouth from age to age
thy truth I will declare.
2 For I have ſaid, that mercie ſhall
for evermore remain:
In that thou doſt the heavens ſtay,
thy truth appeareth plain.
3 To mine eleƈt, ſaith God, I made
a covenant and beheſt:
My ſervant David to perſwade,
I ſwore and did proteſt:
4 Thy ſeed for ever I will ſtay,
and ſtabliſh it full faſt:
And ſtill uphold thy throne alway
from age to age to laſt.

5 The heavens ſhew with joy and mirth
thy wondrous works, O Lord:
Thy ſaints within thy church on earth
thy faith and truth record.
6 Who with the Lord is equall then
in all the clouds abroad?
Among the ſonnes of all the gods,
what one is like our God?

7 God in aſſembly of the ſaints
is greatly to be dread:
And over all that dwell about
in terrour to be had.
8 Lord God of hoſts, in all the world
what one is like to thee?
On every ſide, moſt mighty Lord,
thy truth is ſeen to be.

9 The raging ſea by thine advice
thou ruleſt at thy will:
And when the waves thereof ariſe,
thou mak'ſt them calm and ſtill.
10 And Egypt, Lord, thou haſt ſubdu'd,
and thou haſt it deſtroy'd:
Yea, thou thy foes with mighty arm
haſt ſcattered all abroad.

The ſecond part.

11 The heavens are thine and ſtill have been,
likewiſe the earth and land:
The world and all that is therein
thou foundedſt with thy hand.
12 Both north and ſouth, with eaſt and weſt
thy ſelf didſt make and frame:
Both Tabor mount, and eke Hermon,
rejoyce and praiſe thy name.

13 Thine arm is ſtrong and full of power,
all might therein doth lie:
The ſtrength of thy right hand each houre
thou lifteſt up on high.
14 In righteouſneſſe and equitie
thou haſt thy ſeat and place:
Mercie and truth are ſtill with thee,
and go before thy face.

15 That folk is bleſt that knows aright
thy preſent power, O God:
For in the favour of thy ſight
they walk full ſafe abroad.
16 For in thy name throughout the day
they joy and much rejoyce:
And through thy righteouſneſſe have they
a pleaſant fame and noiſe.

17 For why? their glorie, ſtrength, and aid,
in thee alone doth lie:

Thy

Digitized by Google
INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Thy goodneſſe eke that hath us ſtaid,
ſhall lift our horn on high.
18 Our ſtrength that doth defend us well
the Lord to us doth bring:
The holy one of Iſrael
he is our guide and King.

19 Sometimes thy will unto thy ſaints
in viſions thou didſt ſhow:
And thus then didſt thou ſay to them,
thy minde to make them know:
20 A man of might I have erect
your king and guide to be:
And ſet him up whom I elect
among the folk to me.

The third part.

21 My ſervant David I appoint,
whom I have ſearched out:
And with mine holy oyl anoint
him king of all the rout.
22 For why? my hand is readie ſtill
with him for to remain:
And with mine arm alſo I will
him ſtrengthen and ſuſtain.

23 The enemies ſhall not him oppreſſe,
they ſhall him not devoure:
Ne yet the ſonnes of wickedneſſe
on him ſhall have no power:
24 His foes likewiſe I will deſtroy
before his face in ſight:
And thoſe that hate him I will plague,
and ſtrike them with my might.

25 My truth and mercie eke withall
ſhall ſtill upon him lie:
And in my name his horn eke ſhall
be lifted up on high.
26 His kingdome I will ſet to be
upon the ſea and land:
And eke the running flouds ſhall he
embrace with his right hand.

27 He ſhall depend with all his heart
on me, and thus ſhall ſay,
My Father and my God thou art,
my rock of health and ſtay.
28 As my firſt-born I will him take
of all on earth that ſprings:
His might and honour I will make
above all earthly kings.

29 My mercie ſhall be with him ſtill,
as I my ſelf have told:
My faithfull covenant to fulfill
my mercie I will hold.
30 And eke his ſeed I will ſuſtain
for ever ſtrong and ſure:
So that his ſeat ſhall ſtill remain
while heaven doth endure.

The fourth part.

31 If that his ſonnes forſake my law,
and ſo begin to ſwerve:
And of my judgements have none aw,
nor will not them obſerve:
32 Or if they do not uſe aright
my ſtatutes to them made,
And ſet all my commandments light,
and will not keep my trade:

33 Then with the rod will I begin
their doings to amend:
And ſo with ſcourging for their ſinne,
if that they do offend.
34 My mercie yet and my goodneſſe
I will not take him fro:
Nor handle him with craftineſſe,
and ſo my truth forgo.

35 But ſure my covenant I will hold,
with all that I have ſpoke:
No word the which my lips have told
ſhall alter or be broke.
36 Once ſware I by my holineſſe,
and that perform will I:
With David I ſhall keep promiſe,
to him I will not lie.

37 His ſeed for evermore ſhall reigne,
and eke his throne of might:
As doth the ſunne, it ſhall remain
for ever in my ſight.
38 And as the moon within the skie
for ever ſtandeth faſt
A faithfull witneſſe from on high,
ſo ſhall his kingdome laſt.

39 But now, O Lord, thou doſt reject,
and now thou changeſt cheer:
Yea, thou art wroth with thine elect,
thine own anointed deare.
40 The covenant with thy ſervant made,
Lord, thou haſt quite undone:
And down upon the ground alſo
haſt caſt his royall crown.

The fifth part.

41 Thou pluck'ſt his hedges up with might,
his walls thou doſt confound:
Thou beateſt eke his bulwarks down,
and break'ſt them to the ground.
42 That he is ſore deſtroy'd and torn
of comers by throughout:
And ſo is made a mock and ſcorn
to all that dwell about.

43 Thou their right hand haſt lifted up
that him ſo ſore annoy:
And all his foes that him devoure
lo thou haſt made to joy.
44 His ſwords edge thou doſt take away,
that ſhould his foes withſtand:
To him in warre no victorie
thou giv'ſt, nor upper hand.

45 His glorie thou doſt alſo waſte,
his throne, his joy, his mirth,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

By thee is overthrown, and caſt
full low upon the earth.
46 Thou haſt cut off and made full ſhort
his youth and luſty daies:
And rais'd of him an ill report
with ſhame and great diſpraiſe.

47 How long away from me, O Lord,
for ever wilt thou turn?
And ſhall thine anger ſtill alway
as fire conſume and burn?
48 O call to minde, remember then,
my time conſumeth faſt:
Why haſt thou made the ſonnes of men
as things in vain to waſte?

49 What man is he that liveth here,
and death ſhall never ſee?
Or from the hand of hell his ſoul
ſhall he deliver free?
50 Where is, O Lord, thine own goodneſſe
ſo oft declar'd beforn,
Which by thy truth and uprightneſſe
to David thou haſt ſworn?

51 The great rebukes to minde I call
that on thy ſervants lie:
The railings of the people all
born in my breaſt have I,
52 Wherewith, O Lord, thine enemies
blaſphemed have thy name:
The ſteps of thine anointed one
they ceaſe not to defame.

53 All praiſe to thee, O Lord of hoſts,
both now and eke for ay:
Through skie and earth, and all the coaſts,
amen, amen, I ſay.

Domine refugium. Pſal. xc. *J. H.*

Moſes ſeeing the people neither admoniſhed by the brevitie of their life, nor by plagues, to be thankfull, prayeth God to turn their hearts, and continue his mercies towards them and their poſteritie for ever.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

THou Lord haſt been our ſure defence,
our place of eaſe and reſt
In all times paſt, yea ſo long ſince
as cannot be expreſt.
2 Ere there was made mountain or hill,
the earth and world abroad:
From age to age and alwayes ſtill
for ever thou art God.

3 Thou grindeſt man through grief and pain
to duſt or clay, and then,
And then thou ſay'ſt again, Return
again ye ſonnes of men.
4 The laſting of a thouſand yeares,
what is it in thy ſight?
As yeſterday it doth appear,
or as a watch by night.

5 So ſoon as thou doſt ſcatter them,
then is their life and trade
All as a ſleep, and like the graſſe
whoſe beauty ſoon doth fade.
6 Which in the morning ſhines full bright,
but fadeth by and by:
And is cut down ere it be night,
all withered, dead, and drie.

7 For through thine anger we conſume,
our might is much decaid:
And of thy fervent wrath and fume
we are full ſore afraid.
8 The wicked works that we have wrought
thou ſetſt before thine eye:
Our privie faults, yea eke our thoughts
thy countenance doth ſpie.

9 For through thy wrath our daies do waſte,
thereof doth nought remain:
Our yeares conſume as words or blaſts,
and are not call'd again.
10 Our time is threeſcore yeares and ten
that we do live on mold:
If one ſee foureſcore, ſurely then
we count him wondrous old.

The ſecond part.

11 Yet of this time the ſtrength and chief
the which we count upon,
Is nothing els but painfull grief,
and we as blaſts are gone.
12 Who once doth know what ſtrength is there,
what might thine anger hath?
Or in his heart who doth thee fear
according to thy wrath?

13 Inſtruct us, Lord, to know and trie
how long our dayes remain:
That then we may our hearts apply
true wiſdome to attain.
14 Return, O Lord, how long wilt thou
forth on in wrath proceed?
Shew favour to thy ſervants now,
and help them at their need.

15 Refreſh us with thy mercie ſoon,
and then our joy ſhall be
All times ſo long as life doth laſt,
in heart rejoyce will we.
16 As thou haſt plagued us before,
now alſo make us glad:
And for the yeares wherein full ſore
affliction we have had.

17 O let thy work and power appear,
and on thy ſervants light:
And ſhew unto thy children deare
thy glorie and thy might.
18 Lord let thy grace and glorie ſtand
on us thy ſervants thus:
Confirm the works we take in hand,
Lord, proſper them to us.

Qui

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Qui habitat. Pſal. xci. *J. H.*

Here is deſcribed the aſſurance he liveth in, that committeth himſelf wholly to Gods protection in all temptations. A promiſe of God to thoſe that love him, know him, and truſt in him, to deliver them, and give them immortall glorie.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

HE that within the ſecret place
of God moſt high doth dwell:
In ſhadow of the mightieſt grace
at reſt ſhall keep him well.
2 Thou art my hope and my ſtrong hold,
I to the Lord will ſay,
My God is he, in him will I
my whole affiance ſtay.

3 He ſhall defend thee from the ſnare
the which the hunter laid:
And from the deadly plague and care
whereof thou art afraid.
4 And with his wings ſhall cover thee
and keep thee ſafely there:
His faith and truth thy fence ſhall be,
as ſure as ſhield and ſpear.

5 So that thou ſhalt not need, I ſay,
to fear or be affright
Of all the ſhafts that flie by day,
nor terrours of the night:
6 Nor of the plague that privily
doth walk in dark ſo faſt:
Nor yet of that which doth deſtroy,
and at noon-day doth waſte.

7 Yea, at thy ſide as thou doſt ſtand
a thouſand dead ſhall be:
Ten thouſand eke at thy right hand,
and yet ſhalt thou be free.
8 But thou ſhalt ſee it for thy part,
thine eyes ſhall well regard,
That even like to their deſert
the wicked have reward.

9 For why? O Lord, I onely luſt
to ſtay my hope on thee:
And in the high'ſt I put my truſt,
my ſure defence is he.
10 Thou ſhalt not need none ill to fear,
with thee it ſhall not mell:
Nor yet the plague ſhall once come neare
the houſe where thou doſt dwell.

11 For why? unto his angels all
with charge commanded he,
That ſtill in all thy wayes they ſhall
preſerve and proſper thee.
12 And in their hands ſhall bear thee up,
ſtill waiting thee upon:
So that thy foot ſhall never chance
to ſpurn at any ſtone.

13 Upon the lions thou ſhalt go,
the adder fell and long:
And tread upon the lions young,
with dragons ſtout and ſtrong.
14 For he that truſteth unto me
I will diſpatch him quite:
And him defend, becauſe that he
doth know my name aright.

15 When he for help on me doth crie,
an anſwer I will give:
And from his grief take him will I
in glorie for to live.
16 With length of yeares and dayes of wealth
I will fulfill his time:
The goodneſſe of my ſaving health
I will declare to him.

Bonum eſt. Pſal. xcii. *J. H.*

A pſalme for the ſabbath, to ſtirre up the people to acknowledge and praiſe God in his works. David rejoyceth therein; but the wicked conſider not that the ungodly, when he is moſt flouriſhing, ſhall moſt ſpeedily periſh. In the end is deſcribed the felicitie of the juſt, planted in the houſe of God, to praiſe the Lord.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

IT is a thing both good and meet
to praiſe the higheſt Lord:
And to thy name, O thou moſt high,
to ſing with one accord:
2 To ſhew the kindneſſe of the Lord,
betime ere day be light:
And eke declare his truth abroad
when it doth draw to night.

3 Upon ten ſtringed inſtruments,
on lute and harp ſo ſweet:
With all the mirth you can invent
of inſtruments moſt meet.
4 For thou haſt made me to rejoyce
in things ſo wrought by thee:
And I have joy in heart and voice
thy handy works to ſee.

5 O Lord how glorious and how great
are all thy works ſo ſtout!
So deeply are thy counſels ſet
that none can trie them out.
6 The man unwiſe hath not the wit
this gear to paſſe to bring:
And all ſuch fools are nothing fit
to underſtand this thing.

7 When ſo the wicked at their will
as graſſe do ſpring full faſt,
They when they flouriſh in their ill
for ever ſhall be waſte.
8 But thou art mightie, Lord moſt high,
yea thou doſt reigne therefore
In every time eternally
both now and evermore.

9 For why? O Lord, behold and ſee,
behold thy foes, I ſay,

How

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

How all that work iniquitie
shall perish and decay.
10 But thou, like as an unicorn,
shalt lift mine horn on high:
With fresh and new prepared oyl
thine ointed king am I:

11 And of my foes before mine eyes
shall see the fall and shame:
Of all that up against me rise,
mine eares shall heare the same.
12 The just shall flourish up on high
as date-trees bud and blow:
And as the cedars multiply
in Libanus that grow.

13 For they are planted in the place
and dwelling of our God:
Within his courts they spring apace,
and flourish all abroad.
14 And in their age much fruit shall bring
both fat and well beseen:
And pleasantly both bud and spring
with boughs and branches green.

15 To shew that God is good and just,
and upright in his will:
He is my rock, my hope, and trust,
in him there is none ill.

Dominus regnavit. Psal. xciii. *J. H.*

He praiseth the power of God in the creation of the world, and beateth down all people which lifted themselves up against his majesty: and provoketh to consider his promises.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

THe Lord as king aloft doth reigne,
with glory goodly dight:
And he to shew his strength and main,
hath girt himself with might.
2 The Lord likewise the earth hath made
and shaped it so sure,
No might can make it move or fade,
at stay it doth endure.

3 Ere that the world was made or wrought,
thy seat was set before:
Beyond all time that can be thought,
thou hast been evermore.
4 The flouds, O Lord, the flouds do rise,
they roar and make a noise:
The flouds (I say) did enterprise,
and lifted up their voice.

5 Yea, though the storms arise in sight,
though seas do rage and swell:
The Lord is strong and more of might,
for he on high doth dwell.
6 And look what promise he doth make
his household to defend:
For just and true they shall it take,
all times without an end.

Deus ultionum. Psal. xciiii. *J. H.*

He prayeth to God against the violence of tyrants, and comforteth the afflicted by the good issue of their afflictions, and by the ruine of the wicked.

Sing this as the 68 psalme.

O Lord thou dost revenge all wrong,
that office longs to thee:
Sith vengeance doth to thee belong,
declare that all may see.
2 Set forth thy self, for thou of right
the earth dost judge and guide:
Reward the proud and men of might
according to their pride.

3 How long shall wicked men bear sway
with lifting up their voice?
How long shall wicked men, I say,
thus triumph and rejoyce?
4 How long shall they with brags burst out
and proudly prate their fill?
Shall they rejoyce that be so stout,
whose works are ever ill?

5 Thy flock, O Lord, thine heritage
they spoil and vex full sore:
Against thy people they do rage
still daily more and more.
6 The widows which are comfortlesse,
and strangers they destroy:
They slay the children fatherlesse,
and none doth put them by.

7 And when they take these things in hand,
this talk they have of thee,
Can Jacobs God this understand
tush no, he cannot see.
8 O folk unwise and people rude,
some knowledge now discern:
Ye fools among the multitude,
at length begin to learn.

9 The Lord which made the eare of man
he needs of right must heare:
He made the eye, all things must then
before his sight appear.
10 The Lord doth all the world correct
and make them understand:
Shall he not then your deeds detect?
how can ye scape his hand?

The second part.

11 The Lord doth know the thoughts of man,
his heart he seeth full plain:
The Lord (I say) mans thoughts doth scan
and findeth them but vain.
12 But Lord, that man is happy sure
whom thou dost keep in awe,
And through correction dost procure
to teach him in thy law.

13 Whereby he shall in quiet rest
in time of trouble sit:

When

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

When wicked men shall be suppreſt,
and fall into the pit.
14 For sure the Lord will not refuse
his people for to take:
His heritage whom he did choose
he will no time forsake.

15 Untill that judgement be decreed
to justice to convert:
That all may follow her with speed
that are of upright heart.
16 But who upon my part shall stand
against the cursed train?
Or who shall rid me from their hand
that wicked works maintain?

17 Except the Lord had been mine aid,
mine enemies to repell:
My soul and life had now been laid
almost as low as hell.
18 When I did say, my foot did slide,
I now am like to fall:
Thy goodnesse, Lord, did so provide
to stay me up withall.

19 When with my self I mused much,
and could no comfort finde:
Then Lord thy goodnesse did me touch,
and that did ease my minde.
20 Wilt thou inhaunt thy self and draw
with wicked men to sit:
Which with pretence in stead of law
much mischief do commit?

21 For they consult against the life
of righteous men and good:
And in their counsels they are rife
to shed the guiltlesse bloud.
22 But yet the Lord he is to me
a strong defence, or lock:
He is my God, to him I flee,
he is my strength and rock.

23 And he shall cause their mischiefs all
themselves for to annoy:
And in their malice they shall fall,
our God shall them destroy.

Venite exultemus. Psal. xcv. *J. H.*

An earnest exhortation to praise God for the government of the world, and election of his church, and to eschew the rebellion of the old fathers, who tempted God in the wildernesse, and therefore entred not into the land of promise.

Sing this as the 69 psalme.

O Come let us lift up our voice
and sing unto the Lord:
In him our rock of health rejoyce
let us with one accord.
2 Yea, let us come before his face
to give him thanks and praise:
In singing psalmes unto his grace
let us be glad alwayes.

3 For why? the Lord he is no doubt
a great and mighty God,
A King above all gods throughout,
in all the world abroad.
4 The secrets of the earth so deep,
and corners of the land,
The top of hills that are so steep,
he hath them in his hand.

5 The sea and waters all are his,
for he the same hath wrought.
The earth and all that therein is
his hand hath made of nought.
6 Come let us bowe and praise the Lord,
before him let us fall:
And kneel to him with one accord
the which hath made us all.

7 For why? he is the Lord our God,
for us he doth provide:
We are his flock, he doth us feed;
his sheep, and he our guide.
8 To day if ye his voice will heare,
then harden not your heart:
As ye with grudging many a yeare
provokt me in desert.

9 Whereas your fathers tempted me,
my power for to prove:
My wondrous works when they did see,
yet still they would me move.
10 Twice twenty yeares they did me grieve,
and I to them did say,
They erre in heart, and not beleeve,
they have not known my way.

11 Wherefore I sware when that my wrath
was kindled in my breast,
That they should never tread the path
to enter in my rest

Cantate Dom. Psal. xcvi. *J. H.*

An exhortation both to the Jews and Gentiles to praise God for his mercie: and this especially ought to be referred to the kingdome of Christ.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

SIng ye with praise unto the Lord
new songs with joy and mirth:
Sing unto him with one accord,
all people on the earth.
2 Yea, sing unto the Lord, I say,
praise ye his holy name:
Declare and shew from day to day
salvation by the same.

3 Among the heathen eke declare
his honour round about:
To shew his wonders do not spare
in all the world throughout.
4 For why? the Lord is much of might,
and worthy praise alway:
And he is to be dread of right
above all gods, I say.

5 For

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

5 For all the gods of heathen folk
are idols that will fade:
But yet our God he is the Lord
that hath the heavens made.
6 All praise and honour eke do dwell
for ay before his face:
Both power and might likewise excell
within his holy place.

7 Ascribe unto the Lord alway,
ye people of the world,
All might and worship eke, I say,
ascribe unto the Lord.
8 Ascribe unto the Lord also
the glorie of his name:
And eke unto his courts do go
with gifts unto the same.

The second part.

9 Fall down and worship ye the Lord
within his temple bright:
Let all the people of the world
be fearfull at his sight.
10 Tell all the world, be not agast,
the Lord doth reigne above:
Yea, he hath set the earth so fast,
that it can never move:

11 And that it is the Lord alone
that rules with princely might,
To judge the nations every one
with equitie and right.
12 The heavens shall great joy begin,
the earth eke shall rejoyce:
The sea with all that is therein
shall shout and make a noise.

13 The field shall joy, and every thing
that springeth on the earth:
The wood and every tree shall sing
with gladnesse and with mirth,
14 Before the presence of the Lord,
and coming of his might:
When he shall justly judge the world,
and rule his folk with right.

Dominus regnavit. Psal. xcvii. *J. H.*

David exhorteth all to rejoyce for the coming of the kingdome of Christ, dreadfull to the rebels and idolaters, and joyfull to the just, whom he exhorteth to innocency, to rejoycing and thanksgiving.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

THe Lord doth reigne, whereat the earth
may joy with pleasant voice:
And eke the isles with joyfull mirth
may triumph and rejoyce.
2 Both clouds and darknesse eke do swell,
and round about him beat:
Yea, right and justice ever dwell
and bide about his seat.

3 Yea, fire and heat at once do run,
and go before his face:
Which shall his foes and enemies burn
abroad in every place.
4 His lightnings eke full bright did blaze,
and to the world appear:
Whereat the earth did look and gaze
with dread and deadly fear.

5 The hills like wax did melt in sight
and presence of the Lord:
They fled before that rulers might,
which guideth all the world.
6 The heavens eke declare and show
his justice forth abroad,
That all the world may see and know
the glorie of our God.

7 Confusion sure shall come to such
as worship idols vain:
And eke to those that glorie much
dumbe pictures to maintain.
8 For all the idols of the world,
which they as gods do call,
Shall feel the power of the Lord,
and down to him shall fall.

9 With joy shall Sion heare this thing,
and Juda shall rejoyce:
For at thy judgements they shall sing,
and make a pleasant noise.
10 That thou, O Lord, art set on high
in all the earth abroad:
And art exalted wondrously
above each other god.

11 All ye that love the Lord do this,
hate all things that are ill:
For he doth keep the souls of his
from such as would them spill.
12 And light doth spring up to the just,
with pleasure for his part:
Great joy with gladnesse, mirth and lust,
to them of upright heart.

13 Ye righteous in the Lord rejoyce,
his holinesse proclaim:
Be thankfull eke with heart and voice,
and mindfull of the same.

Cantate Domino. Psal. xcviii. *J. H.*

An earnest exhortation to all creatures to praise the Lord for his power, mercy, and fidelity in his promise by Christ, by whom he hath communicated his salvation to all nations.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

OSing ye now unto the Lord
a new and pleasant song:
For he hath wrought throughout the world
his wonders great and strong.
2 With his right hand full worthily
he doth his foes devoure,
And get himself the victorie
with his own arm and power.

3 The

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

3 The Lord doth make the people know
his ſaving health and might:
The Lord doth eke his juſtice ſhow
in all the heathens ſight.
4 His grace and truth to Iſrael
in minde he doth record:
That all the earth hath ſeen right well
the goodneſſe of the Lord.

5 Be glad in him with joyfull voice,
all people of the earth:
Give thanks to God, ſing and rejoyce
to him with joy and mirth.
6 Upon the harp unto him ſing,
give thanks to him with pſalmes:
Rejoyce before the Lord our King
with trumpets and with ſhalmes.

7 Yea, let the ſea with all therein
for joy both roar and ſwell:
The earth likewiſe let it begin,
with all that therein dwell.
8 And let the flouds rejoyce their fills,
and clap their hands apace:
And eke the mountains and the hills,
before the Lord his face.

9 For he ſhall come to judge and trie
the world and every wight:
And rule the people mightily
with juſtice and with right.

Dominus regnavit. Pſal. xcix. *I. H.*

He commendeth the power, equitie, and excellencie of the kingdome of God, by Chriſt, over the Jews & Gentiles, provoking them to magnifie the ſame, and to ſerve the Lord, as the ancient fathers, Moſes, Aaron, and Samuel, who calling upon God, were heard in their prayers.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

THe Lord doth reigne, although at it
the people rage full ſore:
Yea, he on cherubims doth ſit,
though all the world do roar.
2 The Lord that doth in Sion dwell
is high and wondrous great:
Above all folk he doth excell,
and he aloft is ſet.

3 Let all men praiſe thy mighty name,
for it is fearfull ſure:
And let them magnifie the ſame,
that holy is and pure.
4 The princely power of our King
doth love judgement and right:
Thou rightly ruleſt every thing
in Jacob, through thy might.

5 To praiſe the Lord our God deviſe,
all honour to him do:
Before his footſtool worſhip him,
for he is holy too.

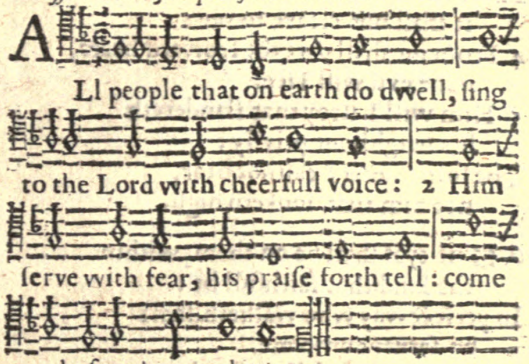
6 Moſes, Aaron and Samuel,
as prieſts on him did call:
When they did pray he heard them well,
and gave them anſwer all.

7 Within the cloud to them he ſpake,
then did they labour ſtill
To keep ſuch laws as he did make,
and pointed them untill.
8 O Lord our God, thou didſt them heare,
and anſweredſt them again:
Thy mercy did on them appear,
their deeds didſt not maintain.

9 O laud and praiſe our God and Lord
within his holy hill:
For why? our God throughout the world
is holy ever ſtill.

Jubilate Deo. Pſal. c. *I. H.*

He exhorteth all men to ſerve the Lord, who hath made us to enter into his courts and aſſemblies, to praiſe his name.



3 The Lord ye know is God indeed,
without our aid he did us make:
We are his flock, he doth us feed;
and for his ſheep he doth us take.

4 O enter then his gates with praiſe,
approch with joy his courts unto:
Praiſe, laud, and bleſſe his name alwayes;
for it is ſeemly ſo to do.

5 For why? the Lord our God is good,
his mercy is for ever ſure:
His truth at all times firmly ſtood,
and ſhall from age to age endure.

Another of the ſame, by I. H.

Sing this as the 68 pſalme.

IN God the Lord be glad and light,
praiſe him throughout the earth:
Serve him, and come before his ſight
with ſinging and with mirth.
2 Know that the Lord our God he is,
he did us make and keep,
Not we our ſelves: for we are his
own flock and paſture-ſheep.

3 O go into his gates alwayes,
give thanks within the ſame:

Within

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Within his courts set forth his praise,
and laud his holy name.
4 For why? the goodnesse of the Lord
for evermore doth reigne:
From age to age throughout the world
his truth doth still remain.

Misericordiam. Psal. ci. N.

David describeth what government he will observe in his house and kingdome, by rooting out the wicked, and cherishing the godly persons.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

I Mercie will and judgement sing,
O Lord God, unto thee:
2 And wisely do in perfect way
untill thou come to me.
And in the midst of my house walk
in pureness of my sprite:
3 And I no kinde of wicked thing
will set before my sight.

I hate their works that fall away,
it shall not cleave to me:
4 From me shall part the froward heart,
none evil will I see.
5 Him will I stroy that slandereth
his neighbour privily:
The loftie heart I cannot bear,
nor him that looketh high.

6 Mine eyes shall be on them, within
the land that faithfull be:
In perfect way who walketh, shall
be servant unto me.
7 I will no guilefull person have
within my house to dwell:
And in my presence he shall not
remain that lies doth tell.

8 Betimes I will destroy even all
the wicked of the land:
That I may from Gods citie cut
the wicked workers hand.

Domine exaudi. Psal. cii. N.

It seemeth that this prayer was appointed to the faithfull, to pray in the captivitie of Babylon. A consolation for the building of the church, whereof followeth the praise of God, to be published unto all posterities. The conversion of the Gentiles, and the stabilitie of the church.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

O Heare my prayer, Lord, and let
my crie come unto thee:
2 In time of trouble do not hide
thy face away from me.
3 Incline thine eare to me, make haste
to heare me when I call:
For as the smoke doth fade, so do
my dayes consume and fall.

4 And as an hearth my bones are burnt,
my heart is smitten dead,
And withers like the grasse, that I
forget to eat my bread.
5 By reason of my groning voice
my bones cleave to my skin:
6 As pelican in wildernesse,
such case now am I in.

And as an owl in desert is,
lo, I am such an one:
7 I watch, and as a sparrow on
the house-top am alone.
8 Lo, daily in reprochfull wise
mine enemies do me scorn:
And they that do against me rage,
against me they have sworn.

9 Surely with ashes as with bread,
my hunger I have fill'd:
And mingled have my drink with teares
that from mine eyes have still'd.
10 Because of thy displeasure, Lord,
thy wrath and thy disdain:
For thou hast lifted me aloft,
and cast me down again.

11 The dayes wherein I passe my life,
are like the fleeting shade:
And I am withered like the grasse
that soon away doth fade.
12 But thou, O Lord, for ever dost
remain in steady place:
And thy remembrance ever doth
abide from race to race.

The second part.

13 Thou wilt arise, and mercie thou
to Sion wilt extend:
The time of mercie, now the time
foreset is come to end.
14 For even in the stones thereof
thy servants do delight:
And on the dust thereof they have
compassion in their sprite.

15 Then shall the heathen people fear
the Lords most holy name:
And all the kings on earth shall dread
thy glorie and thy fame.
16 Then when the Lord the mightie God
again shall Sion rear:
And then when he most nobly in
his glorie shall appear:

17 To prayer of the desolate
when he himself shall bend:
When he shall not disdain unto
their prayers to attend.
18 This shall be written for the age
that after shall succeed:
The people yet uncreated
the Lords renown shall spread.

19 For he from his high sanctuarie
hath looked down below:

And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

And out of heaven hath the Lord
beheld the earth also.
20 That of the mourning captive he
might heare the wofull crie:
And that he might deliver those
that damned are to die.

21 That they in Sion may declare
the Lords most holy name:
And in Jerusalem set forth
the praises of the same:
22 Then when the people of the land
and kingdomes with accord
Shall be assembled for to do
their service to the Lord.

The third part.

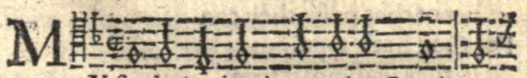
23 My former force of strength he hath
abated in the way:
And shorter he did cut my dayes,
thus I therefore did say,
24 My God, in midst of all my dayes
now take me not away:
Thy yeares endure eternally,
from age to age for ay.

25 Thou the foundations of the earth
before all times hast laid:
And Lord, the heavens are the work
which thine own hands have made.
26 Yea, they shall perish and decay,
but thou shalt tarry still:
And they shall all in time wax old
even as a garment will.

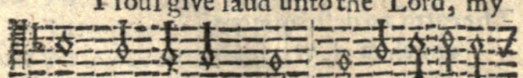
27 Thou as a garment shalt them change,
and changed shall they be:
But thou dost still abide the same,
thy yeares do never flee.
28 The children of thy servants shall
continually endure:
And in thy sight their happy seed
for ever shall stand sure.

Benedic anima. Psal. ciii. T. S.

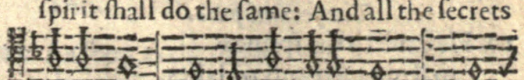
The prophet provoketh men and angels, and all creatures to praise the Lord for his fatherly mercies in deliverance of his people from evils, in his providence over all things, and in preservation of the faithfull.



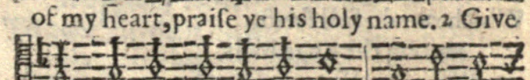
My soul give laud unto the Lord, my



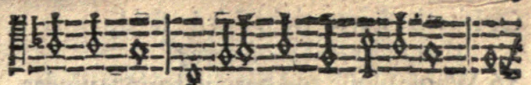
spirit shall do the same: And all the secrets



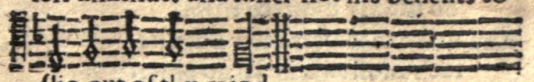
of my heart, praise ye his holy name. 2 Give



thanks to God for all his gifts, shew not thy



self unkinde: and suffer not his benefits to



slip out of thy minde.

3 That gave thee pardon for thy faults,
and thee restor'd again,
For all thy weak and frail disease,
and heal'd thee of thy pain.
4 That did redeem thy life from death,
from which thou could'st not flee:
His mercie and compassion both
he did extend to thee.

5 That fill'd with goodnesse thy desire,
and did prolong thy youth:
Like as the eagle casts her bill,
whereby her age renew'th.
6 The Lord with justice doth repay
all such as be oppress:
So that their sufferings and their wrongs
are turned to the best.

7 His wayes and his commandements
to Moses he did show:
His counsels and his valiant acts
the Israelites did know.
8 The Lord is kinde and mercifull
when sinners do him grieve:
The slowest to conceive a wrath,
and readiest to forgive.

9 He chides not us continually,
though we be full of strife:
Nor keeps our faults in memorie,
for all our sinfull life.
10 Nor yet according to our sinnes
the Lord doth us regard:
Nor after our iniquities
he doth us not reward.

11 But as the space is wondrous great
'twixt earth and heaven above:
So is his goodnesse much more large
to them that do him love.
12 God doth remove our sinnes from us,
and our offences all,
As farre as is the sun-rising
full distant from his fall.

The second part.

13 And look what pitie parents deare
unto their children bear:
Like pitie beareth God to such
as worship him in fear.
14 The Lord that made us knows our shape,
our mould and fashion just:
How weak and frail our nature is,
and how we be but dust.

15 And how the time of mortall men
is like the withering hay:

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

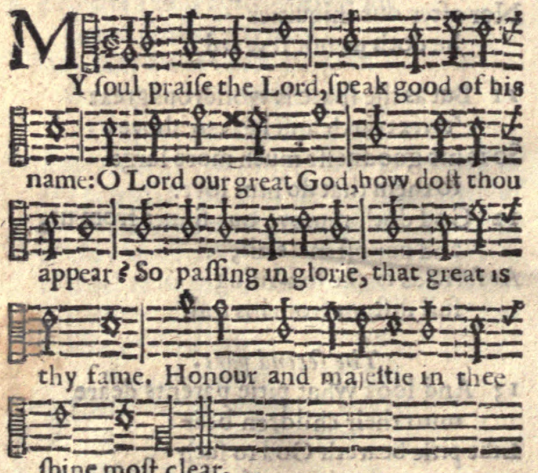
Or like the flower right fair in field,
that fades full soon away.
16 Whose glosse and beauty stormy windes
do utterly disgrace:
And make that after their assaults
such blossoms have no place.

17 But yet the goodnesse of the Lord
with his shall ever stand:
Their childrens children do receive
his righteousnesse at hand.
18 I mean, which keep his covenant
with all their whole desire:
And not forget to do the thing
that he doth them require.

19 The heavens high are made the seat
and footstool of the Lord:
And by his power imperiall
he governs all the world.
20 Ye angels which are great in power,
praise ye and blesse the Lord:
Which to obey and do his will
immediately accord.

21 Ye noble hosts and ministers,
cease not to laud him still:
Which ready are to execute
his pleasure and his will.
22 Yea, all his works in every place,
praise ye his holy name:
My heart, my minde, and eke my soul,
praise ye also the same.

Benedic anima mea. Psal. ciiii. *W. K.*

A thanksgiving for the creation of the world, and governance of the same, by Gods marvellous providence: also a prayer against the wicked, who are occasions that God diminisheth his blessings.

2 With light, as a robe,
thou hast thee beclad,
Whereby all the earth
thy greatnesse may see:
The heavens in such sort
thou also hast spread,
That it to a curtain
compared may be.

3 His chamber-beams lie
in the clouds full sure,
Which as his chariots,
are made him to bear:
And there with much swiftnesse
his course doth endure,
Upon the wings riding
of windes in the aire.

4 He maketh his spirits
as heralds to go:
And lightnings to serve
we see also prest:
His will to accomplish
they run to and fro,
To save or consume things,
as seemeth him best.

5 He groundeth the earth
so firmly and fast,
That it once to move
none shall have such power.
6 The deep a fair covering
for it made thou hast:
Which by his own nature
the hills would devoure.

7 But at thy rebuke
the waters do flee:
And so give due place
thy word to obey.
At thy voice of thunder
so fearfull they be,
That in their great raging
they haste soon away.

8 The mountains full high
they then up ascend:
If thou do but speak,
thy word they fulfill.
So likewise the valleys
most quickly descend,
Where thou them appointest
remain they do still.

9 Their bounds thou hast set
how farre they shall run:
So that in their rage
not that passe they can
For God hath appointed
they shall not return
The earth to destroy more,
which made was for man.

The second part.

10 He sendeth the springs
to strong streams or lakes,
Which run do full swift
among the huge hills,
11 Where both the wilde asses
their thirst oft-times slakes,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

And beasts of the mountains
thereof drink their fills.

12 By these pleasant springs
of fountains full fair,
The fowls of the aire
abide shall and dwell:
Who moved by nature
to hop here and there,
Among the green branches
their songs shall excell.

13 The mountains to moist,
the clouds he doth use:
The earth with his works
is wholly replete.
14 So as the brute cattel
he doth not refuse:
But grasse doth provide them,
and herb for mans meat.

15 Yea, bread, wine, and oyl,
he made for mans sake,
His face to refresh
and heart to make strong.
16 The cedars of Liban
this great Lord did make:
Which trees he doth nourish
that grow up so long:

17 In these may birds build
and make there their nests:
In firre-trees the storks
remain and abide.
18 The high hills are succours
for wilde goats to rest;
And eke the rock stonie
for conies to hide.

19 The moon then is set
her seasons to runne:
The dayes from the nights
thereby to discern.
And by the descending
also of the sunne,
The cold from heat alway
thereby we do learn.

20 When darkenesse doth come
by Gods will and power,
Then creep forth do all
the beasts of the wood.
21 The lions range roaring
their prey to devoure:
But yet it is thou, Lord,
which givest them food.

22 As soon as the sunne
is up, they retire:
To couch in their dens
then are they full fain:
23 That man to his work may,
as right doth require,
Till night come and call him
to take rest again.

The third part.

24 How sundrie, O Lord,
are all thy works found!
With wisdome full great
they are indeed wrought:
So that the whole world
of thy praise doth sound:
And as for thy riches,
they passe all mens thought.

25 So is the great sea,
which large is and broad,
Where things that creep swarm,
and beasts of each sort.
26 There both mightie ships sail,
and some lie at rode:
The whale huge and monstrous
there also doth sport.

27 All things on thee wait,
thou dost them relieve:
And thou in due time
full well dost them feed.
28 Now when it doth please thee
the same for to give,
They gather full gladly
those things which they need.

Thou openest thy hand,
and they finde such grace,
That they with good things
are filled we see.
29 But sore are they troubled
if thou turn thy face:
For if thou their breath take,
vile dust then they be.

30 Again, when thy spirit
from thee doth proceed
All things to appoint,
and what shall ensue:
Then are they created
as thou hast decreed:
And dost by thy goodnesse
the drie earth renew.

31 The praise of the Lord
for ever shall last,
Who may in his works
by right well rejoyce.
32 His look can the earth make
to tremble full fast,
And likewise the mountains
to smoke at his voice.

33 To this Lord and God
sing will I alwayes:
So long as I live,
my God praise will I.
34 Then am I most certain
my words shall him please:

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

I will rejoyce in him,
to him will I crie.

35 The sinners, O Lord,
consume in thine ire:
And eke the perverse
them root out with shame:
But as for my soul now,
let it still desire,
And say with the faithfull,
praise ye the Lords name.

Confitemini Dom. Psal. cv. N.

He praiseth the singular goodnesse of God for choosing a peculiar people to himself, never ceasing to do them good even for his promise sake.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

GIve praises unto God the Lord,
and call upon his name:
Among the people eke declare
his works to spread his fame.
2 Sing ye unto the Lord, I say,
and sing unto him praise:
And talk of all his wondrous works
that he hath wrought alwayes.

3 In honour of his holy name
rejoyce with one accord:
And let the heart also rejoyce
of them that seek the Lord.
4 Seek ye the Lord, and seek the strength
of his eternall might:
And seek his face continually,
and presence of his sight.

5 The wondrous works which he hath done
keep still in mindfull heart:
Ne let the judgements of his mouth
out of your minde depart.
6 Ye that of faithfull Abraham
his servant are the seed:
Ye his elect, the children that
of Jacob do proceed.

7 For he, he onely is, I say,
the mightie Lord our God:
And his most rightfull judgements are
through all the earth abroad.
8 His promise and his covenant
which he hath made to his,
He hath remembred evermore
to thousands of degrees.

The second part.

9 The covenant which he hath made
with Abraham long ago,
And faithfull oath which he hath sworn
to Isaac also.
10 And did confirm the same for law,
that Jacob should obey:
And for eternall covenant
to Israel for ay.

11 When thus he said, Lo, I to you
all Canaan land will give,
The lot of your inheritance,
wherein your seed shall live.
12 Although the number at that time
did very small appear:
Yea, very small, and in the land
they then but strangers were.

13 While yet they walkt from land to land
without a sure abode:
And while from sundrie kingdomes they
did wander all abroad.
14 And wrong at no oppressours hands
he suffered them to take:
But even the great and mightie kings
reproved for their sake.

15 And thus he said, Touch ye not those
that mine anointed be:
Ne do the prophets any harm
that do pertain to me.
16 He call'd a dearth upon the land,
of bread he stroy'd the store:
But he against the time of need
had sent a man before:

The third part.

17 Even Joseph which had once been sold
to live a slave in wo:
Whose feet they hurt in stocks, whose soul
the irons pierc'd also.
18 Untill the time came when his cause
was known apparently,
The mightie word of God the Lord
his faultlesse truth did trie.

19 The king sent and delivered him
from prison where he was:
20 The ruler of the people then
did freely let him passe:
21 And over all his house he made
him lord to bear the sway:
And of his substance made him have
the rule and all the stay.

22 That he might to his will instruct
the princes of the land:
And wisdomes lore his ancient men
might cause to understand.
23 Then into the Egyptian land
came Israel also:
And Jacob in the land of Ham
did live a stranger tho.

24 His people he exceedingly
in number made to flow:
And over all their enemies
in strength he made them grow.
25 Whose heart he turn'd, that they with hate
his people did entreat:
And did his servants wrongfully
abuse with false deceit.

The

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

The fourth part.

26 His faith full ſervant Moſes then,
and Aaron whom he choſe,
He did command to go to them,
his meſſage to diſcloſe.
27 The wondrous meſſage of his ſignes
among them he did ſhow:
And wonders in the land of Ham
then did they work alſo.

28 Darkneſſe he ſent and made it dark
in ſtead of brighter day:
And unto his commiſſion
they did not diſobey.
29 He turn'd their waters into bloud,
he did their fiſhes ſlay:
30 Their land brought frogs even in the place
where their king Pharaoh lay.

31 He ſpake, and at his voice there came
great ſwarms of noyſome flies:
And all the quarters of the land
were fill'd with crawling lice.
32 He gave them cold and ſtonie hail
in ſtead of milder rain:
And fiery flames within their land
he ſent unto their pain.

33 He ſmote their vines and all their trees
whereon their figs did grow:
And all the trees within their coaſts
down did he overthrow.
34 He ſpake, then caterpillers did,
and graſhoppers abound:
35 Which ate the graſſe in all their land,
and fruit of all their ground.

The fifth part.

36 The firſt-begotten in their land
eke deadly did he ſmite:
Yea, the beginning and firſt-fruit
of all their ſtrength and might.
37 With gold and ſilver he them brought
from Egypt land to paſſe:
And in the number of their tribes
no feeble one there was.

38 Egypt was glad and joyfull then
when they did thence depart:
For terrour and the fear of them
was fall'n upon their heart.
39 To ſhroud them from the parching heat,
a cloud he did diſplay:
And fire he ſent to give them light
when night had hid the day.

40 They asked, and he cauſed quails
to rain at their requeſt:
And fully with the bread of heaven
their hunger he repreſt.
41 He opened the ſtony rock,
and waters guſhed out:
And eke the dry and parched ground
like rivers ran about.

42 For of his holy covenant
ay mindfull was he tho:
Which to his ſervant Abraham
he plighted long ago.
43 He brought his people forth with mirth,
and his elect with joy
Out of the cruel land where they
had liv'd in great annoy.

44 And of the heathen men he gave
to them the fruitfull lands:
The labours of the people eke
they took into their hands.
45 That they his holy ſtatutes might
obſerve for evermore,
And faithfully obey his lawes:
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Domino. Pſal. Cvi. *N.*

The people diſperſed under Antiochus, do magnifie the goodnes of God among the repentant, and pray to be gathered from among the heathen, that they may praiſe his name.

Sing this as the 103 *pſalme.*

PRaiſe ye the Lord, for he is good,
his mercy dures for ay:
2 Who can expreſſe his noble acts,
or all his praiſe diſplay?
3 They bleſſed are that judgement keep,
and juſtly do alway:
With favour of thy people, Lord,
remember me I pray.

4 And with thy ſaving health, O Lord,
vouchſafe to viſit me:
5 That I the great felicity
of thine elect may ſee:
And with thy peoples joy I may
a joyfull minde poſſeſſe:
And may with thine inheritance
a glorying heart expreſſe.

6 Both we and eke our fathers all
have ſinned every one:
We have committed wickedneſſe,
and lewdly we have done.
7 The wonders great which thou, O Lord,
haſt done in Egypt land,
Our fathers though they ſaw them all,
yet did not underſtand.

Nor they thy mercies multitude
did keep in thankfull minde:
But at the ſea, yea the Red ſea,
rebelled moſt unkinde.
8 Nevertheleſſe he ſaved them
for honour of his name:
That he might make his power known,
and ſpread abroad his fame.

9 The Red ſea he did then rebuke,
and forthwith it was dri'd:
And as in wilderneſſe, ſo through
the deep he did them guide.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

10 He sav'd them from the cruel hand
of their despitefull foe,
And from the enemies hand he did
deliver them also.

The second part.

11 The waters their oppressours whelm'd,
not one was left alive:
12 Then they beleev'd his word, and praise
in song they did him give.
13 But by and by unthankfully
his works they clean forgat:
And for his counsel and his will
they did neglect to wait:

14 But lusted in the wilderneſſe
with fond and greedie lust:
And in the desert tempted God,
the stay of all their trust.
15 And then their wanton mindes desire
he suffered them to have:
But wasting leanneſſe therewithall
into their souls he gave.

16 Then when they lodged in their tents,
at Moses they did grutch:
Aaron the holy of the Lord
so did they envie much.
17 Therefore the earth did open wide,
and Dathan did devoure:
And all Abirams companie
did cover in that houre.

18 In their assembly kindled was
the hot consuming fire:
And wasting flame did then burn up
the wicked in his ire.
19 Upon the hill of Horeb they
an idol calf did frame:
And there the molten image they
did worship of the same.

20 Into the likeneſſe of a calf
which feedeth on the grasse:
Thus they their glorie turn'd, and all
their honour did deface.
21 And God their onely Saviour
unkindly they forgot;
Which many great and mighty things
in Egypt land had wrought:

The third part.

22 And in the land of Ham for them
most wondrous works had done:
And by the Red sea dreadfull things
performed long agone.
23 Therefore for their so shewing them
forgetfull and unkinde,
To bring destruction on them all
he purpos'd in his minde:

Had not his chosen Moses stood
before him in the break,
To turn his wrath, leſt he on them
with slaughter should him wreak.

24 They did despise the pleasant land
that he behight to give:
Yea, and the words that he had spoke
they did no whit beleeve.

25 But in their tents with grudging heart
they wickedly repin'd,
Nor to the voice of God the Lord
they gave an hearkning minde.
26 Therefore against them lifted he
his strong revenging hand,
Them to destroy in wilderneſſe
ere they should see the land:

27 And to destroy their seed among
the nations with his rod:
And through the countreys of the world
to scatter them abroad.
28 To Baal Peor then they did
adjoyn themselves also:
And eat the offrings of the dead,
so they forsook him tho.

29 Thus with their own inventions
his wrath they did provoke:
And in his sore enkindled wrath
the plague upon them broke.
30 But Phinehas stood up with zeal
the sinners vile to slay:
And judgement he did execute,
and then the plague did stay.

The fourth part.

31 It was imputed unto him
for righteousneſſe that day:
And from thenceforth so counted is
from race to race, I say.
32 At waters eke of Meribah
they did him angrie make:
Yea, so farre forth, that Moses was
then punisht for their sake:

33 Becauſe they vext his spirit so sore,
that in impatient heat
His lips spake unadvisedly,
his fervour was so great.
34 Nor as the Lord commanded them,
they slew the people tho:
35 But were among the heathen mixt,
and learn'd their works also.

36 And did their idols serve, which were
their ruine and decay:
37 To fiends their sonnes and daughters they
did offer up and slay.
38 Yea, with unkindly murdering knife
the guiltleſſe bloud they spilt:
Yea, their own sonnes and daughters bloud
without all cause of guilt.

Whom they to Canaan idols then
offered with wicked hand:
And so with bloud of innocents
defiled was the land.

39 Thus

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

39 Thus were they ſtained with the works
of their own filthie way:
And with their own inventions
a whoring they did ſtray.

40 Therefore againſt his people was
the Lords wrath kindled ſore;
And even his own inheritance
therefore he did abhorre.
41 Into the hands of heathen men
he gave them for a prey,
And made their foes their lords, whom they
were forced to obey.

The fifth part.

42 Yea, and their hatefull enemies
oppreſt them in the land:
And they were humbly made to ſtoop
as ſubjects to their hand.
43 Full oftentimes from thrall had he
delivered them before:
But with their counſels they to wrath
provokt him evermore.

Therefore they by their wickedneſſe
were brought full low to lie:
44 Yet when he ſaw them in diſtreſſe,
he hearkened to their crie.
45 He call'd to minde his covenant
which he to them had ſwore:
And by his mercies multitude
repented him therefore.

46 And favour he them made to finde
before the ſight of thoſe
That led them captive from their land,
when erſt they were their foes.
47 Save us, O Lord, that art our God,
ſave us, O Lord, we pray:
And from among the heathen folk
Lord gather us away.

48 That we may ſpread the noble praiſe
of thy moſt holy name:
That we may glorie in thy praiſe
and ſounding of thy fame.
49 The Lord the God of Iſrael
be bleſt for evermore:
Let all the people ſay, Amen,
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Confitemini Dom. Pſal. cvii. *W. K.*

David exhorteth all that are redeemed by the Lord, and gathered unto him, to give thanks therefore, who by ſending proſperitie and adverſitie, bringeth men unto him. Therefore as the righteous thereat rejoyce, ſo ſhall the wicked have their mouthes ſtopped.

Sing this as the 77 pſalme.

GIve thanks unto the Lord our God,
for gracious is he:
And that his mercie hath no end
all mortall men may ſee.

2 Such as the Lord redeemed hath
with thanks ſhall praiſe his name:
And ſhew how they from foes were freed,
and how he wrought the ſame.

3 He gathered them forth of the lands
that lay ſo farre about:
From eaſt to weſt, from north to ſouth
his hand did finde them out.
4 They wandred in the wilderneſſe
and ſtrayed from the way:
And found no citie where to dwell,
that ſerve might for their ſtay.

5 Whoſe thirſt and hunger was ſo great
in theſe deſerts ſo void:
That faintneſſe did them ſore aſſault,
and eke their ſouls annoy'd.
6 Then did they cry in their diſtreſſe
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous ſtate,
according as they pray'd.

7 And by that way which was moſt right
he led them like a guide:
That they might to a citie go,
and there alſo abide.
8 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his goodneſſe then:
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.

9 For he the emptie ſoul ſuſtain'd,
whom thirſt had made to faint:
The hungry ſoul with goodneſſe fed,
and did them eke acquaint.
10 Such as do dwell in darkneſſe deep,
where they on death do wait:
Faſt bound to taſte ſuch troublous ſtorms
as iron chains do threat.

The ſecond part.

11 For that againſt the Lords own words
they ſought ſo to rebell:
Eſteeming light his counſels high,
which do ſo farre excell.
12 But when he humbled them full low,
they then fell down with grief:
And none was found ſo much to help,
whereby to get relief.

13 Then did they crie in their diſtreſſe
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous ſtate,
according as they pray'd.
14 For he from darkneſſe out them brought,
and from deaths dreadfull ſhade:
Burſting with force the iron bands
which them before did lade.

15 Let men therefore before the Lord
confeſſe his kindneſſe then,
And ſhew the wonders that he doth
before the ſonnes of men.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

16 For he threw down the gates of brasse,
and brake them with strong hand:
The iron barres he smote in two,
nothing could him withstand.

17 The foolish folk great plagues do feel,
and cannot from them wend:
But heap on more to those they have,
because they do offend.
18 Their soul so much did lothe all meat,
that none they could abide:
Whereby death had them almost caught,
as they full truly tri'd.

19 Then did they crie in their distresse
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous state,
according as they pray'd.
20 For then he sent to them his word,
which health did soon restore:
And brought them from those dangers deep
wherein they were before.

The third part.

21 Let men therefore before the Lord
confesse his kindnesse then:
And shew the wonders that he doth
before the sonnes of men.
22 And let them offer sacrifice
with thanks, and also fear:
And speak of all his wondrous works
with glad and joyfull cheer.

23 Such as in ships and brittle barks
into the seas descend,
Their merchandise through fearfull flouds
to compasse and to end:
24 Those men are forced to behold
the Lords works what they be:
And in the dangerous deep, the same
most marvellous they see.

25 For at his word the stormie winde
ariseth in a rage,
And stirreth up the surges so,
as nought can them asswage.
26 Then are they lifted up so high,
the clouds they seem to gain:
And plunging down the depth untill,
their souls consume with pain.

27 And like a drunkard, to and fro
now here now there they reel,
As men with fear of wit bereft,
or had of sense no feel.
28 Then did they crie in their distresse
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous state,
according as they pray'd.

29 For with his word the Lord doth make
the sturdie storms to cease:
So that the great waves from their rage
are brought to rest and peace.
30 Then are men glad when rest is come,
which they so much did crave:
And are by him in haven brought,
which they so fain would have.

The fourth part.

31 Let men therefore before the Lord
confesse his kindnesse then:
And shew the wonders that he doth
before the sonnes of men.
32 Let them in presence of the folk
with praise extoll his name:
And where the elders do convent,
there let them do the same.

33 For running flouds to drie deserts
he doth oft change and turn:
And drieth up as it were dust
the springing well and bourn.
34 A fruitfull land with pleasures deckt
full barren doth he make:
When on their sinnes that dwell therein
he doth just vengeance take.

35 Again the wilderneſſe full rude
he maketh fruit to bear:
With pleasant springs of waters clear,
though none before were there.
36 Wherein such hungry souls are set
as he doth freely choose:
That they a citie may them build
to dwell in for their use.

37 That they may sow their pleasant land,
and vineyards also plant,
To yeeld them fruits of such increase,
as none may seem to want.
38 They multiply exceedingly,
the Lord doth blesse them so:
Who doth also the brute beasts make
by numbers great to grow.

39 But when the faithfull are low brought
by the oppressours stout,
And minish do through many plagues
that compasse them about:
40 Then doth he princes bring to shame
which did them sore oppresse,
And likewise caused them to erre
within the wilderneſſe.

41 But yet the poore he raiseth up
out of his troubles deep:
And oft-times doth his train augment,
much like a flock of sheep.
42 The righteous shall behold this sight,
and also much rejoyce:
Whereas the wicked and perverse
with grief shall stop their voice.

43 But who is wise, that now full well
he may these things record?
For certainly such shall perceive
the kindnesse of the Lord.

Paratum

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Paratum cor. Psal. cviii. *F. H.*

David with heart and voice praiseth the Lord, and assureth himself of the promises of God, concerning his kingdome over Israel, and his power against other nations; who though he seem to forsake us for a time, yet he alone in the end will cast down our enemies.

Sing this as the 69 psalme.

O God my heart prepared is,
and eke my tongue is so:
I will advance my voice in song,
and giving praise also.
2 Awake my viol and my harp
sweet melodie to make:
And in the morning I my self
right early will awake.

3 By me among the people, Lord,
still praised shalt thou be:
And I among the heathen folk
will sing, O Lord, to thee.
4 Because thy mercie Lord is great
above the heavens high:
And eke thy truth doth reach the clouds
within the loftie skie.

5 Above the starrie heavens high
exalt thy self, O God:
And, Lord, display upon the earth
thy glorie all abroad.
6 That thy dearly beloved may
be set at libertie:
Help, O my God, with thy right hand,
and hearken unto me.

7 God in his holinesse hath spoke,
wherefore my joyes abound:
Sichem I will divide, and mete
the vale of Succoth ground.
8 And Gilead shall be mine own,
Manasses mine shall be:
My head strength, Ephraim; and law
shall Judah give for me.

9 Moab my washpot, and my shoe
on Edom will I throw:
Upon the land of Palestine
in triumph will I go.
10 Who shall into the citie strong
be guide to conduct me?
Or how, by whom to Edom land
conveyed shall I be?

11 Is it not thou, O Lord, which late
hadst us forsaken quite?
And thou, O Lord, which with our hosts
didst not go forth to fight?
12 Give us, O Lord, thy saving aid
when troubles do assail:
For all the help of man is vain,
and can no whit avail.

13 Through God we shall do valiant acts
and worthy of renown,
He shall subdue our enemies,
yea, he shall tread them down.

Deus laudem tuam. Psal. cix. *N.*

David being falsly accused by Sauls flatterers, prayeth God to help him to destroy his enemies, who represent Judas the traitour unto Jesus Christ, and all like enemies of the children of God.

Sing this as the 69 psalme.

IN speechlesse silence do not hold,
O God, thy tongue alwaies:
O God, even thou, I say, that art
the God of all my praise.
2 The wicked and the guilefull mouth
on me disclosed be:
And they with false and lying tongues
have spoken unto me.

3 They did beset me round about
with words of hatefull spite:
Without all cause of my desert
against me they did fight.
4 For my good will they were my foes,
but then gan I to pray:
5 My good with ill, my friendlinesse
with hate they did repay.

6 Set thou the wicked over him,
to have the upper hand:
At his right hand eke suffer thou
his hatefull foe to stand.
7 When he is judged, let him then
condemned be therein:
And let the prayer that he makes
be turned into sinne.

8 Few be his dayes, his charge also
let thou another take:
9 His children let be fatherlesse,
his wife a widow make.
10 Let his offspring be vagabonds,
to beg and seek their bread:
Wandring out of the wasted place
where erst they have been fed.

11 Let covetous extortioners
catch all his goods and store:
And let the stranger spoil the fruit
of all his toil before.
12 Let there be none to pitie him,
let there be none at all
That on his children fatherlesse
will let their mercie fall.

The second part.

13 And so let his posteritie
for ever be destroy'd:
Their name out blotted in the age
that after shall succeed.
14 Let not his fathers wickednesse
from Gods remembrance fall:

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

And let not thou his mothers sinne
be done away at all.

15 But in the presence of the Lord
let them remain for ay:
That from the earth their memorie
he may cut clean away.

16 Sith mercy he forgot to shew,
but did pursue with spite
The troubled man, and sought to slay
the wofull-hearted wight.

17 As he did cursing love, it shall
betide unto him so:
And as he did not blessing love,
it shall be farre him fro.

18 As he with cursing clad himself,
so it like water shall
Into his bowels, and like oyl
into his bones befall.

19 As garment let it be to him,
to cover him for ay:
And as a girdle wherewith he
shall girded be alway.

20 Lo, let the same be from the Lord
the guerdon of my foe:
Yea, and of those that evil speak
against my soul also.

21 But thou, O Lord, that art my God,
deal thou, I say, with me
After thy name, deliver me;
for good thy mercies be.

22 Because in depth of great distresse
I needie am and poore:
And eke within my pained breast
my heart is wounded sore.

The third part.

23 Even so do I depart away
as doth declining shade:
And as the grashopper, so I
am shaken off and fade.

24 With fasting long from needfull food
enfeebled are my knees:
And all her fatnesse hath my flesh
enforced been to leese.

25 And I also a vile reproch
to them am made to be:
And they that did upon me look
did shake their heads at me.

26 But thou, O Lord, that art my God,
mine aid and succour be:
According to thy mercie, Lord,
save and deliver me.

27 And they shall know thereby, that this
(Lord) is thy mightie hand:
And that thou, thou hast done it Lord,
so shall they understand.

28 Although they curse with spite, yet thou
shalt blesse with loving voice:
They shall arise and come to shame,
thy servant shall rejoyce.

29 Let them be clothed all with shame
that enemies are to me:
And with confusion as a cloke
eke covered let them be.

30 But greatly I will with my mouth
give thanks unto the Lord:
And I among the multitude
his praises will record.

31 For he with help at his right hand
will stand the poore man by,
To save him from the man that would
condemn his soul to die.

Dixit Dominus. Psal. cx. N.

David propheseth of the power and everlasting kingdome of Christ, and of the priesthood, which should put an end to the priesthood of Levi.

Sing this as the 77 psalme.

THe Lord did say unto my Lord,
sit thou on my right hand,
Till I have made thy foes a stool,
whereon thy feet shall stand.

2 The Lord shall out of Sion send
the sceptre of thy might:
Amid thy mortall foes be thou
the ruler in their sight.

3 And in the day on which thy reigne
and power they shall see:
Then hereby free-will-offerings shall
the people offer thee.
Yea, with an holy worshipping
then shall they offer all:
Thy births dew is the dew that doth
from wombe of morning fall.

4 The Lord hath sworn, and never will
repent what he doth say:
By th'order of Melchisedech
thou art a priest for ay.

5 The Lord thy God, on thy right hand
that standeth for thy stay,
Shall wound for thee the stately kings
upon his wrathfull day.

6 The heathen he shall judge, and fill
the place with bodies dead:
And over divers countreys shall
in sunder smite the head.

7 And he shall drink out of the brook
that runneth in the way:
Wherefore he shall lift up on high
his royall head that day.

Confitebor tibi. Psal. cxi. N.

He giveth thanks to the Lord for his mercifull works towards his church, and declareth wherein true wisdome and right knowledge consisteth.

Sing this as the 104 psalme.

WIth heart I do accord
To praise and laud the Lord,
In presence of the just.

2 For

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

2 For great his works are found
To ſearch them ſuch are bound
As do him love and truſt.
3 His works are glorious,
Alſo his righteouſneſſe
It doth endure for ever.
4 His wondrous works he would
We ſtill remember ſhould,
His mercie faileth never.

5 Such as to him love bear,
A portion full fair
He hath up for them laid:
For this they ſhall well finde,
He will them have in minde,
And keep them as he ſaid.
6 For he did not diſdain
His works to ſhew them plain,
By lightnings and by thunders:
When he the heathens land
Did give into their hand,
Where they beheld his wonders.

7 Of all his works enſu'th
Both judgement, right, and truth,
Whereto his ſtatutes tend:
8 They are decreed ſure
For ever to endure,
Which equitie doth end.
Redemption he gave
His people for to ſave:
9 And hath alſo required,
His promiſe not to fail,
But alwayes to prevail:
His holy name be feared.

10 Who ſo with heart full fain
True wiſdome would attain,
The Lord fear and obey:
Such as his lawes do keep
Shall knowledge have full deep,
His praiſe ſhall laſt for ay.

Beatus vir. Pſal. cxii. *w. K.*

He praiſeth the felicitie of them that feare God, and condemneth the curſed ſtate of the contemners of God.

Sing this as the Lords prayer.

THe man is bleſt that God doth fear,
And that his law doth love indeed.
2 His ſeed on earth God will uprear,
And bleſſe ſuch as from him proceed.
3 His houſe with good he will fulfill,
His righteouſneſſe endure ſhall ſtill.

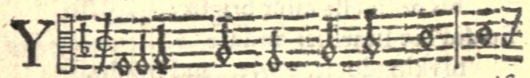
4 Unto the righteous doth ariſe
In trouble joy, in darkneſſe light.
Compaſſion is in his eyes,
And mercy alwayes in his ſight.
5 Yea pitie moveth ſuch to lend,
He doth by judgement things expend.

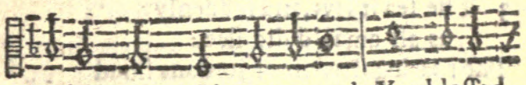
6 And ſurely ſuch ſhall never fail,
For in remembrance had is he:
7 No tidings ill can make him quail
Who in the Lord ſure hope doth ſee.
8 His heart is firm, his fear is paſt,
For he ſhall ſee his foes down caſt.

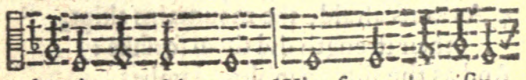
9 He did well for the poore provide,
His righteouſneſſe ſhall ſtill remain:
And his eſtate with praiſe abide,
Though that the wicked man diſdain.
10 Yea, gnaſh his teeth thereat ſhall he,
And ſo conſume his ſtate to ſee.

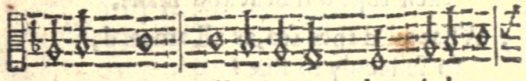
Laudate pueri. Pſal. cxiii. *w. K.*

An exhortation to praiſe the Lord for his providence, in that contrary to the courſe of nature he worketh in his church.

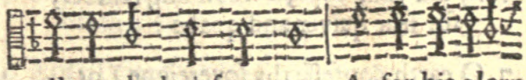

YE children which do ſerve the Lord, praiſe

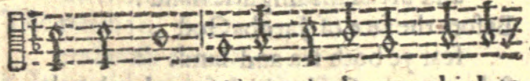

ye his name with one accord: Yea bleſſed

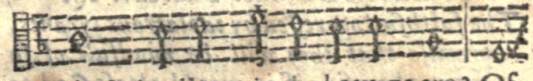

be alwayes his name, Who from the riſing

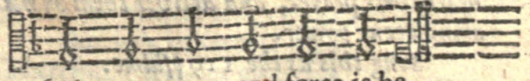

of the ſunne, Till it return where it begun,

Is to be praiſed with great fame. The Lord


all people doth ſurmount; As for his glory


we may count, Above the heavens high to

be. With God the Lord who may compare,

Whoſe dwellings in the heavens are? Of


ſuch great power and force is he.

6 He doth abaſe himſelf, we know,
Things to behold both here below,
And alſo in heaven above.
7 The needie out of duſt to draw,
And eke the poore which help none ſaw,
His onely mercie did him move.

8 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

8 And ſo him ſet in high degree
With princes of great dignitie,
That rule his people with great fame.
9 The barren he doth make to bear,
And with great joy her fruit to rear:
Therefore praiſe ye his holy name.

In exitu Iſrael. Pſal. cxiiii. *W.W.*

Iſraels deliverie out of Egypt, putteth us in remembrance of Gods great mercies towards his children, and of our unthankfulneſſe for the ſame.

Sing this as the 44 pſalme.

WHen Iſrael by Gods addreſſe
from Pharaohs land was bent:
And Jacobs houſe the ſtrangers left,
and in the ſame train went:
2 In Judah God his glorie ſhew'd,
his holineſſe moſt bright:
So did the Iſraelites declare
his kingdome, power, and might.

3 The ſea it ſaw, and ſuddenly
as all amaz'd did flee:
The roaring ſtreams of Jordans floud
recoyled backwardly.
4 As rams afraid, the mountains skipt,
their ſtrength did them forſake:
And as the ſilly trembling lambes,
their tops did beat and ſhake.

5 What ail'd thee ſea, as all amaz'd,
ſo ſuddenly to flee?
Ye rolling waves of Jordans floud,
why ran ye backwardly?
6 Why ſhook ye hills, as rams afraid?
why did your ſtrength ſo ſhake?
Why did your tops, as trembling lambes,
for fear quiver and quake?

7 O earth, confeſſe thy ſovereigne Lor
and dread his mightie hand:
Before the face of Jacobs God
fear ye both ſea and land.
8 I mean the God, which from hard rocks
doth cauſe main flouds appear:
And from the ſtonie flint doth cauſe
guſh out the fountains clear.

Non nobis Domine. Pſal. cxv. *N.*

The faithfull oppreſſed by idolatrous tyrants, promiſe that they will be mindfull of ſo great a benefit, if it would pleaſe God to heare their prayer, and deliver them by his omnipotent power.

Sing this as the 119 pſalme.

NOt unto us, Lord, not to us,
but to thy name give praiſe,
Both for thy mercie and thy truth
that are in thee alwayes.
2 Why ſhall the heathen ſcorners ſay,
where is their God become?
3 Our God in heaven is, and what
he will, that hath he done.

4 Their idols ſilver are and gold,
works of mens hands they be:
5 They have a mouth, and do not ſpeak
and eyes, and do not ſee:
6 And they have eares joyn'd to their heads,
and do not heare at all:
And noſes eke they formed have,
and do not ſmell withall:

7 And hands they have, and handle not;
and feet, and do not go:
A throat they have, yet through the ſame
they make no ſound to blow.
8 Thoſe that make them are like to them,
and thoſe whoſe truſt they be:
9 O Iſrael truſt in the Lord,
their help and ſhield is he.

10 O Aarons houſe truſt in the Lord,
their help and ſhield is he:
11 Truſt ye the Lord that fear the Lord,
their help and ſhield is he.
12 The Lord hath mindfull been of us,
and will us bleſſe alſo:
On Iſrael and on Aarons houſe
his bleſſings he will ſhow.

13 Them that be fearers of the Lord,
the Lord will bleſſe them all:
Even he will bleſſe them every one,
the great and eke the ſmall.
14 To you (I ſay) the loving Lord
will multiply his grace:
To you and to the children that
ſhall follow of your race.

15 Ye are the bleſſed of the Lord,
even of the Lord, I ſay:
Which both the heaven and the earth
hath made and ſet in ſtay.
16 The heavens, yea the heavens high
belong unto the Lord:
The earth unto the ſonnes of men
he gave of free accord.

17 They that be dead do not with praiſe
ſet forth the Lords renown:
Nor any that into the place
of ſilence do go down.
18 But we will praiſe the Lord our God
from henceforth and for ay:
Sound ye the praiſes of the Lord,
praiſe ye the Lord, I ſay.

Dilexi quoniam. Pſal. cxvi. *N.*

David being in great danger of Saul in the deſert of Maon, perceiving the great and ineſtimable love of God toward him, magnifieth ſuch great mercies, and proteſteth that he will be thankfull for the ſame.

Sing this as the 103 pſalme.

I Love the Lord, becauſe my voice
and prayer heard hath he:

2 When

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

2 When in my dayes I call'd on him,
he bow'd his eare to me.
3 Even when the snares of cruel death
about beset me round:
When pains of hell me caught, and when
I wo and sorrow found.

4 Upon the name of God my Lord
then did I call, and say,
Deliver thou my soul, O Lord,
I do thee humbly pray.
5 The Lord is very mercifull,
and just he is also:
And in our God compassion
doth plentifully flow.

6 The Lord in safetie doth preserve
all those that simple be:
I was in wofull miserie,
and he delivered me.
7 And now my soul, sith thou art safe,
return unto thy rest:
For largely, lo, the Lord to thee
his bountie hath expresst.

8 Because thou hast delivered
my soul from deadly thrall:
My moistened eyes from mournfull tears,
my sliding feet from fall:
9 Before the Lord I in the land
of life will walk therefore:
10 I did beleeve, therefore I spake,
for I was troubled sore.

The second part.

11 I said in my distresse and fear,
that all men liars be:
12 What shall I pay the Lord for all
his benefits to me?
13 The wholesome cup of saving health
I thankfully will take:
And on the Lords name I will call
when I my prayer make.

14 I to the Lord will pay the vows
that I to him behight:
Yea, even at this present time
in all his peoples sight.
15 Right deare and precious in his sight
the Lord doth ay esteem
The death of all his holy ones,
what ever men do deem.

16 Thy servant, Lord, thy servant, lo,
I do my self confesse,
Sonne of thy handmaid: thou hast broke
the bonds of my distresse.
17 And I will offer up to thee
a sacrifice of praise:
And I will call upon the name
of God the Lord alwayes.

18 I to the Lord will pay the vows
that I have him behight,
Yea, even at this present time
in all his peoples sight.
19 Yea in the courts of Gods own house,
and in the midst of thee
O thou Jerusalem, I say,
wherefore the Lord praise ye.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. cxvii. *N.*

He exhorteth the Gentiles to praise God, because he hath accomplished as well to them, as to the Jews, the promise of life everlasting by Jesus Christ.

Sing this as the 69 psalme.

O All ye nations of the world,
praise ye the Lord alwayes:
And all ye people every where
set forth his noble praise.
2 For great his kindnesse is to us,
his truth endures for ay:
Wherefore praise ye the Lord our God,
praise ye the Lord, I say.

Confitemini. Psal. cxviii. *N.*

David rejected of Saul and of the people, at the time appointed obtained the kingdome, for the which he biddeth all men that fear the Lord to be thankfull: under whose person Christ is lively set forth, who should be of his people rejected.

Sing this as the 69 psalme.

O Give ye thanks unto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Because his mercie doth endure
for ever towards thee.
2 Let Israel confesse and say,
his mercie dures for ay:
3 Now let the house of Aaron say,
his mercie dures for ay.

4 Let all that fear the Lord our God
even now confesse and say,
The mercie of the Lord our God
endureth still for ay.
5 In trouble and in heavinesse
unto the Lord I cri'd:
Which lovingly heard me at large,
my suit was not deni'd.

6 The Lord himself is on my side,
I will not stand in doubt,
Nor fear what man can do to me,
when God stands me about.
7 The Lord doth take my part with them
that help to succour me:
Therefore I shall see my desire
upon mine enemie.

8 Better it is to trust in God
then in mans mortall seed:
9 Or to put confidence in kings
or princes in our need.
10 All nations have enclosed me,
and compassed me round:

But

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

But in the name of God shall I
mine enemies confound.

11 They kept me in on every side,
they kept me in, I say:
But in the Lords most mightie name
I shall work their decay.

12 They came about me all like bees,
but yet in the Lords name
I quencht their thorns that were on fire,
and will destroy the same.

The second part.

13 Thou hast with force thrust sore at me
that I indeed might fall:
But through the Lord I found such help
that they were vanquisht all.

14 The Lord is my defence and strength,
my joy, my mirth, my song:
He is become for me indeed
a Saviour most strong.

15 The right hand of the Lord our God
doth bring to passe great things:
He causeth voice of joy and health
in righteous mens dwellings.

16 The right hand of the Lord doth bring
most mightie things to passe:
His hand hath the preeminence,
his force is as it was.

17 I shall not die, but ever live
to utter and declare
The Lord his might and wondrous power,
his works, and what they are.

18 The Lord himself hath chastened
and hath corrected me:
But hath not given me over yet
to death, as ye may see.

19 Set open unto me the gates
of truth and righteousnesse:
That I may enter into them
the Lords praise to expresse.

20 This is the gate even of the Lord,
which shall not so be shut
But good and righteous men alway
shall enter into it.

The third part.

21 I will give thanks to thee, O Lord,
because thou hast heard me,
And art become most lovingly
a Saviour unto me.

22 The stone which ere this time among
the builders was refused,
Is now become the corner-stone,
and chiefly to be used.

23 This was the mightie work of God,
this was the Lords own fact:
And it is marvellous to behold
with eyes that noble act.

24 This is the joyfull day indeed
which God himself hath wrought:
Let us be glad and joy therein
in heart, in minde, in thought.

25 Now help us, Lord, and prosper us
we wish with one accord:

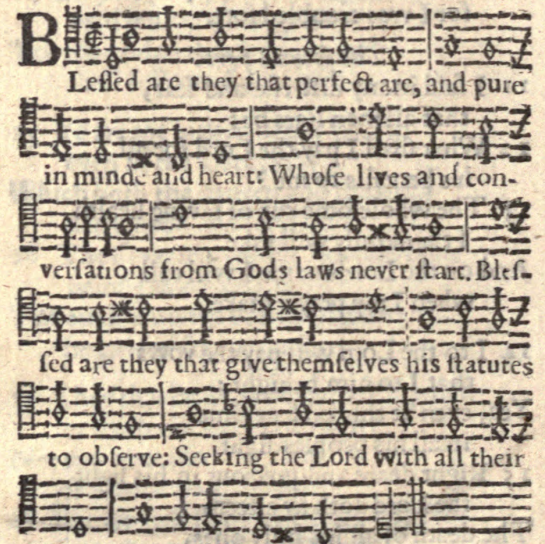
26 Blessed is he that comes to us
in the name of the Lord.

27 God is the Lord that shews us light,
binde ye therefore with cord
Your sacrifice to the altar,
and give thanks to the Lord.

28 Thou art my God, I will confesse,
and render thanks to thee:
Thou art my God, and I will praise
thy mercie towards me.

29 O give ye thanks unto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Because his mercie doth endure
for ever towards me.

Beati immaculati. Psal. cxix. *w. w.*

The prophet wonderfully commendeth Gods law, wherein he cannot satisfie himself, nor expresse sufficiently his affection, thereunto adding notable complaints and consolations meet for the faithfull to have both in heart and voice. And in the Hebrew, every eight verses begin with one letter of the alphabet.

3 Doubtlesse such men go not astray
nor do no wicked thing,
Which stedfastly walk in his way
without any wandring.

4 It is thy will and commandment,
that with attentive heed
Thy noble and divine precepts
we learn and keep indeed.

5 O would to God it might thee please
my wayes so to addresse,

That

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

That I might both in heart and voice
thy lawes keep and confesse!
6 So should no shame my life attaint,
whil'st I thus set mine eyes,
And bend my minde alwayes to muse
on thy sacred decrees.

7 Then will I praise with upright heart,
and magnifie thy name,
When I shall learn thy judgements just,
and likewise prove the same.
8 And wholly will I give my self
to keep thy lawes most right:
Forsake me not for ever, Lord,
but shew thy grace and might.

BETH. The second part.

9 By what means may a young man best
his life learn to amend?
If that he mark and keep thy word,
and therein his time spend.
10 Unfeignedly I have thee sought,
and thus seeking abide:
O never suffer me, O Lord,
from thy precepts to slide.

11 Within my heart and secret thoughts
thy words I have hid still:
That I might not at any time
offend thy godly will.
12 We magnifie thy name, O Lord,
and praise thee evermore:
Thy statutes of most worthy fame
O Lord teach me therefore.

13 My lips have never ceast to preach
and publish day and night
The judgements all which did proceed
from thy mouth full of might.
14 Thy testimonies and thy wayes
please me no lesse indeed
Then all the treasures of the earth,
which worldlings make their meed.

15 Of thy precepts I will still muse,
and thereto frame my talk:
As at a mark, so will I aim
thy wayes how I may walk.
16 My onely joy shall be so fixt,
and on thy lawes so set:
That nothing can me so farre blinde,
that I thy words forget.

GIMEL. The third part.

17 Grant to thy servant now such grace
as may my life prolong:
Thy holy word then will I keep
both in my heart and tongue.
18 Mine eyes which were dimme & shut up
so open and make bright:
That of thy law and marvellous works
I may have the clear sight.

19 I am a stranger in this earth,
wandring now here now there:
Thy word therefore to me disclose
my footsteps for to clear.
20 My soul is ravisht with desire,
and never is at rest:
But seeks to know thy judgements high,
and what may please thee best.

21 The proud men and malicious
thou hast destroy'd each one:
And cursed are such as do not
thy hests attend upon.
22 Lord turn from me rebuke and shame
which wicked men conspire:
For I have kept thy covenants
with zeal as hot as fire.

23 The princes great in counsel sat,
and did against me speak:
But then thy servant thought how he
thy statutes might not break.
24 For why? thy covenants are my joy,
and my hearts great solace:
They serve in stead of counsellers,
my matters for to passe.

DALETH. The fourth part.

25 I am, alas, as brought to grave,
and almost turn'd to dust:
Restore therefore my life again,
as thy promise is just.
26 My wayes when I acknowledged,
with mercy thou didst heare:
Heare now eftsoon, and me instruct
thy lawes to love and fear.

27 Teach me once throughly for to know
thy precepts and thy lore:
Thy works then will I meditate,
and lay them up in store.
28 My soul I feel so sore oppress,
that it melteth for grief:
According to thy word therefore
haste Lord to send relief.

29 From lying and deceitfull lips
let thy grace me defend:
And that I may learn thee to love,
thy holy law me send.
30 The way of truth both straight and sure
I have chosen and found:
I set thy judgements me before,
which keep me safe and sound.

31 Since then, O Lord, I forc'd my self
thy covenants to embrace:
Let me therefore have no rebuke
nor check in any case.
32 Then will I runne with joyfull cheer
where thy word doth me call:

When

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

When thou hast set my heart at large,
and rid me out of thrall.

HE. The fifth part.

33 Instruct me, Lord, in the right trade
of thy statutes divine:
And it to keep even to the end
my heart will I incline.
34 Grant me the knowledge of thy law,
and I shall it obey:
With heart and minde and all my might
I will it keep, I say.

35 In the right paths of thy precepts
guide me, Lord, I require:
None other pleasure do I wish,
nor greater thing desire.
36 Incline my heart thy laws to keep,
and covenants to embrace:
And from all filthy avarice
Lord shield me with thy grace.

37 From vain desires and worldly lusts
turn back mine eyes and sight:
Give me the spirit of life and power
to walk thy wayes aright.
38 Confirm thy gracious promise, Lord,
which thou hast made to me,
Which am thy servant, and do love
and fear nothing but thee.

39 Reproch and shame which I so fear,
from me, O Lord, expell:
For thou dost judge with equitie,
and therein dost excell.
40 Behold, my hearts desire is bent
thy laws to keep for ay:
Lord strengthen me so with thy grace
that it perform I may.

VAU. The sixth part.

41 Thy mercies great and manifold
let me obtain, O Lord:
Thy saving health let me enjoy,
according to thy word.
42 So shall I stop the slanderous mouthes
of lewd men and unjust:
For in thy faithfull promises
stands my comfort and trust.

43 The word of truth within my mouth
let ever still be prest:
For in thy judgements wonderfull
my hope doth stand and rest.
44 And whil'st that breath within my breast
doth naturall life preserve:
Yea, till this world shall be dissolv'd,
thy law will I observe.

45 So walk will I as set at large,
and made free from all dread:
Because I sought how for to keep
thy precepts and thy read.

46 Thy noble acts I will describe,
as things of most great fame:
Even before kings I will them blaze,
and shrink no whit for shame.

47 I will rejoyce then to obey
thy worthy hests and will:
Which evermore I have lov'd best,
and so will love them still.
48 My hands I will lift to thy laws
which I have dearly sought:
And practise thy commandements
in will, in deed, in thought.

ZAIN. The seventh part.

49 Thy promise which thou mad'st to me
thy servant, Lord, remember:
For therein have I put my trust
and confidence for ever.
50 It is my comfort and my joy
when troubles me assail:
For were my life not by thy word,
my life would soon me fail.

51 The proud and such as God contemn
still made of me a scorn:
Yet would I not thy law forsake,
as he that were forlorn.
52 But call'd to minde, Lord, thy great works
shew'd to our fathers old:
Whereby I felt the joy surmount
my grief an hundred fold.

53 But yet alas for fear I quake,
seeing how wicked men
Thy law forsook, and did procure
thy judgements who knows when?
54 And as for me, I fram'd my songs
thy statutes to exalt,
When I among the strangers dwelt,
and thoughts gan me assault.

55 I thought upon thy name, O Lord,
by night when others sleep:
As for thy law also I kept,
and ever will it keep.
56 This grace I did obtain, because
thy covenants sweet and deare
I did embrace, and also keep
with reverence and with fear.

HETH. The eighth part.

57 O God which art my part and lot,
my comfort and my stay,
I have decreed and promised
thy laws to keep alway.
58 Mine earnest heart did humbly sue
in presence of thy face:
As thou therefore hast promised,
Lord grant me of thy grace.

59 My life I have examined,
and tri'd my secret heart:

Which

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Which to thy ſtatutes cauſed me
my feet ſtraight to convert.
60 I did not ſtay nor linger long,
as they that ſlothfull are:
But haſtily thy lawes to keep
I did my ſelf prepare.

61 The cruel bands of wicked men
have made of me their prey:
Yet would I not thy law forget,
nor from thee go aſtray.
62 Thy righteous judgements towards me
ſo great are and ſo high:
That even at midnight will I riſe
thy name to magnifie.

63 Companion am I to all them
which fear thee in their heart:
And never will for love nor dread
from thy commandments ſtart.
64 Thy mercies, Lord, moſt plenteouſly
do all the world fulfill:
O teach me how I may obey
thy ſtatutes and thy will.

TETH. The ninth part.

65 According to thy promiſe, Lord,
ſo haſt thou with me dealt:
For of thy grace in ſundrie ſorts
have I thy ſervant felt.
66 Teach me to judge alwayes aright,
and give me knowledge ſure:
For certainly beleeve I do
that thy precepts are pure.

67 Ere thou didſt touch me with thy rod,
I err'd and went aſtray:
But now I keep thy holy word,
and make it all my ſtay.
68 Thou art both good and gracious,
and giv'ſt moſt liberally:
Thy ordinances how to keep,
therefore O Lord teach me.

69 The proud and wicked men have forg'd
againſt me many a lie:
Yet thy commandments ſtill obſerve
with all my heart will I.
70 Their hearts are ſwoln with worldly wealth,
as greaſe ſo are they fat:
But in thy law do I delight,
and nothing ſeek but that.

71 O happie time, may I well ſay,
when thou didſt me correct:
For as a guide to learn thy lawes
thy rod did me direct.
72 So that to me thy word and law
is dearer manifold
Then thouſands great of ſilver and gold,
or ought that can be told.

JOD. The tenth part.

73 Seeing thy hands have made me, Lord,
to be thy creature:
Grant knowledge likewiſe how to learn
to put thy lawes in ure:
74 So they that fear thee ſhall rejoyce
when ever they me ſee:
Becauſe I have learn'd by thy word
to put my truſt in thee.

75 When with thy rods the world is plagu'd,
I know the cauſe is juſt:
So when thou doſt correct me, Lord,
the cauſe juſt needs be muſt.
76 Now of thy goodneſſe I thee pray
ſome comfort to me ſend:
As thou to me thy ſervant hetſt,
ſo from all ill me ſhend.

77 Thy tender mercies poure on me,
and I ſhall ſurely live:
For joy and conſolation both
thy law to me doth give.
78 Confound the proud whoſe falſe pretence
is me for to deſtroy:
But as for me, thy hests to know
I will my ſelf employ.

79 Whoſo with reverence do thee fear,
to me let them retire:
And ſuch as do thy covenants know,
and them alone deſire.
80 My heart without all wavering
let on thy lawes be bent:
That no confuſion come to me,
whereby I ſhould be ſhent.

CAPH. The xi part.

81 My ſoul doth faint and ceaſeth not
thy ſaving health to crave:
And for thy words ſake ſtill I truſt
my hearts deſire to have.
82 Mine eyes do fail with looking for
thy word, and thus I ſay,
Oh when wilt thou me comfort, Lord?
why doſt thou thus delay?

83 As a skin-bottle in the ſmoke,
ſo am I parcht and dri'd:
Yet will I not out of my heart
let thy commandments ſlide.
84 Alas how long ſhall I yet live
before I ſee the houre,
That on my foes which me torment,
thy vengeance thou wilt poure?

85 Preſumptuous men have digged pits,
thinking to make me ſure:
Thus contrarie againſt thy law,
my hurt they do procure.
86 But thy commandments are all true,
and cauſeleſſe they me grieve:
To thee therefore I do complain,
that thou mightſt me relieve.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

87 Almoſt they had me clean deſtroy'd,
and brought me quite to ground:
Yet by thy ſtatutes I abode,
and therein ſuccour found.
88 Reſtore me Lord again to life,
for thy mercies excell:
And ſo ſhall I thy covenants keep
till death my life expell.

LAMED. The xii part.

89 In heaven Lord, where thou doſt dwell,
thy word is ſtabliſht ſure:
And ſhall for all eternitie
faſt graven there endure.
90 From age to age thy truth abides,
as doth the earth witneſſe:
Whoſe ground-work thou haſt laid ſo ſure
as no tongue can expreſſe.

91 Even to this day we may well ſee
how all things perſevere
According to thine ordinance,
for all things thee revere.
92 Had it not been that in thy law
my ſoul had comfort ſought,
Long time ere now in my diſtreſſe
I had been brought to nought.

93 Therefore will I thy precepts ay
in memorie keep faſt:
By them thou haſt my life reſtor'd
when I was at laſt caſt.
94 No wight to me can title make,
for I am onely thine:
Save me therefore, for to thy lawes
mine eares and heart incline.

95 The wicked men do ſeek my bane,
and thereto lie in wait:
But I the while conſidered
thy noble works and great.
96 I ſee nothing in this wide world
at length which hath not end:
But thy commandments and thy word
beyond all end extend.

MEM. The xiii part.

97 What great deſire and fervent love
do I bear to thy law!
All the day long my whole device
is onely on thy law.
98 Thy word hath taught me farre to paſſe
my foes in policie:
For ſtill I hold it as a thing
of moſt excellencie.

99 My teachers which did me inſtruct,
in knowledge I excell:
Becauſe I do thy covenants keep,
and them to others tell.
100 In wiſdome I do paſſe alſo
the ancient men indeed:
And all becauſe to keep thy laws
I held it aye beſt reed.

101 My feet I have refrained eke
from every evil way,
Becauſe that I continually
thy word might keep, I ſay.
102 I have not ſwerv'd from thy judgements,
nor yet ſhrunk any dell:
For why? thou haſt me taught thereby
to live godly and well.

103 O Lord, how ſweet unto my taſte
finde I thy words alway!
Doubtleſſe no honie in my mouth
feel ought ſo ſweet I may.
104 Thy laws haue me ſuch wiſdome learn'd,
that utterly I hate
All wicked and ungodly wayes,
in every kinde or rate.

NUN. The xiiii part.

105 Even as a lantern to my feet,
ſo doth thy word ſhine bright:
And to my paths where ever I go
it is a flaming light.
106 I have both ſworn and will perform
moſt certainly doubtleſſe
That I will keep thy judgements juſt,
and them in life expreſſe.

107 Affliction hath me ſore oppreſt,
and brought me to deaths doore:
O Lord, as thou haſt promiſed,
ſo me to life reſtore.
108 The offerings which with heart and voice
moſt frankly I thee give
Accept, and teach me how I may
after thy judgements live.

109 My ſoul is ay ſo in my hand,
that dangers me aſſail:
Yet do I not thy law forget,
nor it to keep will fail.
110 Although the wicked laid their nets
to catch me at a bay,
Yet did I not from thy precepts
once ſwerve or go aſtray,

111 Thy law I have ſo claim'd alway
as mine own heritage:
And why? for therein I delight,
and ſet my whole courage.
112 For evermore I have been bent
thy ſtatutes to fulfill:
Even ſo likewiſe unto the end
I will continue ſtill.

SAMECH. The xv part.

113 The craftie thoughts and double hearts
I do alwayes deteſt:
But as for thy law and precepts,
I love them ever beſt.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

114 Thou art my hid and ſecret place,
my ſhield of ſtrong defence:
Therefore have I thy promiſes
lookt for with patience.

115 Go to therefore ye wicked men,
depart from me anon:
For the commandments will I keep
of God my Lord alone.

116 As thou haſt promiſed ſo perform,
that death me not aſſail:
Nor let my hope abuſe me ſo,
that through diſtruſt I quail.

117 Uphold me, and I ſhall be ſafe
for ought they do or ſay:
And in thy ſtatutes pleaſure take
will I both night and day.

118 Thou haſt trod ſuch under thy feet
as do thy ſtatutes break:
For nought avails their ſubtiltie,
their counſel is but weak.

119 Like droſſe thou caſts the wicked out
where ere they go or dwell:
Therefore can I as thy ſtatutes
love nothing half ſo well.

120 My fleſh (alas) is taken with fear,
as though it were benumm'd:
For when I ſee thy judgements, ſtraight
I am as one aſton'd.

AIN. The xvi part.

121 I do the thing that lawfull is,
and give to all men right:
Reſigne me not to them that would
oppreſſe me with their might.

122 But for thy ſervant ſuretie be
in that thing that is good:
That proud men give me not the foil,
which rage as they were wood.

123 Mine eyes with waiting are now blinde,
thy health ſo much I crave:
And eke thy righteous promiſe, Lord,
whereby thou wilt me ſave.

124 Entreat thy ſervant lovingly,
and favour to him ſhow:
Thy ſtatutes of moſt excellencie
teach me alſo to know.

125 Thy humble ſervant, Lord, I am,
grant me to underſtand
How by thy ſtatutes I may know
beſt what to take in hand.

126 It is now time, Lord, to begin,
for truth is quite decaid:
Thy law likewiſe they have tranſgreſt,
and none againſt them ſaid.

127 This is the cauſe wherefore I love
thy laws better then gold,
Or jewels fine which are eſteem'd
moſt coſtly to be ſold.

128 I thought thy precepts all moſt juſt,
and ſo them laid in ſtore:
All craftie and malicious wayes
I do abhorre therefore.

PE. The xvii part.

129 Thy covenants are moſt wonderfull,
and full of things profound:
My ſoul therefore doth keep them ſure,
when they are tri'd and found.

130 When men firſt enter into thy word
they finde a light moſt clear:
And very idiots underſtand
when they it reade or heare.

132 For joy I have both gap'd and breath'd
to know thy commandment:
That I might guide my ſelf thereby
I ſought what thing it meant.

132 With mercie and compaſſion, Lord,
behold me from above,
As thou art wont to behold ſuch
as thy name fear and love.

133 Direct my footſteps by thy word,
that I thy will may know:
And never let iniquitie
thy ſervant overthrow.

134 From ſlanderous tongues and deadly harms
preſerve and keep me ſure:
Thy precepts then will I obſerve,
and put them eke in ure.

135 Thy countenance which doth ſurmount
the ſunne in his bright hue,
Let ſhine on me, and by thy law
teach me what to eſchew.

136 Out of mine eyes great flouds guſh out
of drearie tears and fell,
When I behold how wicked men
thy laws keep never a dell.

ZADE. The xviii part.

137 In every point, Lord, thou art juſt,
the wicked though they grudge:
And when thou doſt ſentence pronounce,
thou art a righteous judge.

138 To render right, and flee from guile,
are two chief points moſt high:
And ſuch as thou haſt in thy law
commanded us ſtraitly.

139 With zeal and wrath I am conſum'd
and even pin'd away,
To ſee my foes thy word forget,
for ought that I do may.

140 So pure and perfect is thy word,
as any heart can deem:
And I thy ſervant nothing more
do love or yet eſteem.

141 And though I be nothing ſet by,
as one of baſe degree:
Yet do I not thy laws forget,
nor ſhrink away from thee.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

142 Thy righteousnesse, Lord, is most just,
for ever to endure:
Also thy law is truth it self,
most constant and most pure.

143 Trouble and grief have seiz'd on me,
and brought me wondrous low:
Yet do I still of thy precepts
delight to heare and know.

144 The righteousnesse of thy judgements
doth last for evermore:
Then teach them me, for even in them
my life lies up in store.

KOPH. The xix part.

145 With fervent heart I call'd and cri'd,
now answer me, O Lord:
That thy commandments to observe
I may fully accord.

146 To thee my God I make my suit
with most humble request:
Save me therefore and I will keep
thy precepts and thy hest.

147 To thee I crie even in the morn
before the day wax light:
Because that I have in thy word
my confidence whole plight.

148 Mine eyes prevent the watch by night,
and ere they call I wake:
That by devising on thy word
I might some comfort take.

149 Incline thine eares to heare my voice,
and pitie on me take:
As thou wast wont, so judge me Lord,
lest life should me forsake.

150 My foes draw neare, and do procure
my death maliciously,
Which from thy law are farre gone back,
and stray'd from it lewdly.

151 Therefore O Lord approch thou neare,
for need doth so require:
For all thy precepts true they are,
then help I thee desire.

152 But thy commandments have I learn'd
not now but long ago,
That they remain for evermore,
thou hast them grounded so.

RESH. The xx part.

153 My trouble and affliction
consider and behold:
Deliver me, for of thy law
I ever take fast hold.

154 Defend my good and righteous cause,
with speed some succour send:
From death, as thou hast promised,
Lord keep me and defend.

155 As for the wicked, farre they are
from having health and grace:
Whereby they might thy statutes know
they enter not the trace.

156 Great are thy mercies Lord I grant,
what tongue can them attain?
And as thou hast me judg'd ere now,
so let me life obtain.

157 Though many men did trouble me,
and persecute me sore:
Yet from thy lawes I never shrunk,
nor went awry therefore.

158 And truth it is, for grief I die
when I these traitours see:
Because they keep no whit thy word,
nor yet seek to know thee.

159 Behold, for I do love thy lawes
with heart most glad and fain:
As thou art good and gracious, Lord,
restore my life again.

160 What thy word doth decree must be,
and so it hath been ever:
Thy righteous judgements are also
most true and decay never.

SCHIN. The xxi part.

161 Princes have sought by crueltie
causelesse to make me crouch:
But all in vain; for of thy word
the fear did my heart touch:

162 And certainly even of thy word
I was more merrie and glad,
Then he that of rich spoils and prey
great store and plentie had.

163 As for all lies and falsities,
I hate most and detest:
For why? thy holy law do I
above all things love best.

164 Seven times a day I praise the Lord,
singing with heart and voice:
Thy righteous acts and wonderfull
so cause me to rejoyce.

165 Great peace and rest shall all such have
as do thy statutes love:
No danger shall their quiet state
empair, or once remove.

166 My onely health and comfort, Lord,
I look for at thy hand:
And therefore have I done those things
which thou didst me command.

167 Thy lawes have been mine exercise,
which my soul most desired:
So much to them my love was bent,
that nought else I required.

168 Thy statutes and commandements
I kept (thou knowst) aright:
For all the things that I have done
are present in thy sight.

TAU. The xxii part.

169 O Lord, let my complaint and cry
before thy face appear:

Digitized by Original from And
INTERNET ARCHIVE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

And as thou haſt me promiſe made,
ſo teach me thee to fear.
170 Mine humble ſupplication
toward thee let finde acceſſe:
And grant me, Lord, deliverance,
for ſo is thy promiſe.

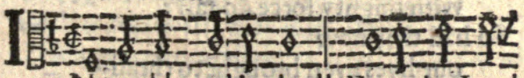
171 Then ſhall my lips thy praiſes ſpeak
after moſt ample ſort:
When thou thy ſtatutes haſt me taught,
wherein ſtands my comfort.
172 My tongue ſhall ſing & preach thy word,
and on this wiſe ſay ſhall,
Gods famous acts and noble laws
are juſt and perfect all.

173 Stretch out thy hand I thee beſeech,
and ſpeedily me ſave:
For thy commandments to obſerve
choſen, O Lord, I have.
174 Of thee alone, Lord, I crave health,
for other I know none:
And in thy law and nothing elſe
I do delight alone.

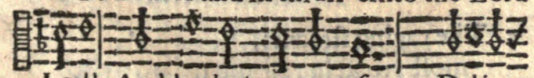
175 Grant me therefore long dayes to live
thy name to magnifie:
And of thy judgements mercifull
let me the favour trie.
176 For I was loſt and went aſtray
much like a wandring ſheep:
Oh ſeek me, for I have not fail'd
thy commandments to keep.

Ad Dominum. Pſal. cxx. *T.S.*

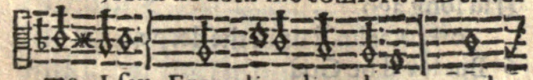
David baniſhed among the barbarous Arabians, through falſe reports of envious flatterers, lamenteth his long abode among ſuch infidels given to all kinde of wickedneſſe and contention.



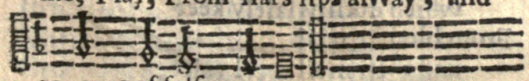
N trouble and in thrall Unto the Lord



I call, And he doth me comfort. 2 Deliver



me, I ſay, From liars lips alway, and



tongues of falſe report.

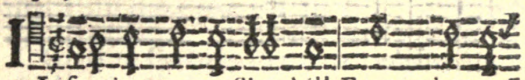
3 What vantage, or what thing
Gett'ſt thou thus for to ſting,
Thou falſe and flattering liar?
4 Thy tongue doth hurt I ween,
No leſſe then arrows keen,
Or hot conſuming fire.

5 Alas, too long I ſlack
Within theſe tents ſo black,
Which Kedars are by name,
By whom the flock elect
And all of Iſaacs ſect
Are put to open ſhame.

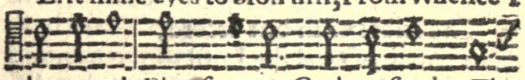
6 With them that peace did hate
I came a peace to make
And ſet a quiet life:
But when my tale was told,
Cauſeleſſe I was controld
By them that would have ſtrife.

Levavi oculos. Pſal. cxxi. *w. w.*

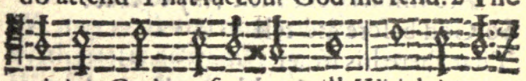
The prophet ſheweth by his own example, that the faithfull ought to look for all their ſuccour of God alone, who will govern and give good ſucceſſe to all their godly enterpriſes.



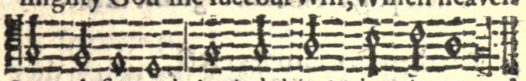
Lift mine eyes to Sion hill, From whence I



do attend That ſuccour God me ſend. 2 The



mighty God me ſuccour will, Which heaven



& earth framed, And al things therein named

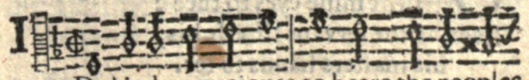
3 Thy foot from ſlip he will preſerve,
And will thee ſafely keep,
For he will never ſleep.
4 Lo he that doth Iſrael conſerve
No ſleep at all can him catch,
But his eyes ſhall ever watch.

5 The Lord is thy warrant alway,
The Lord eke doth thee cover
As at thy right hand ever:
6 The ſunne ſhall not thee parch by day,
Nor the moon not half ſo bright
Shall with cold thee hurt by night.

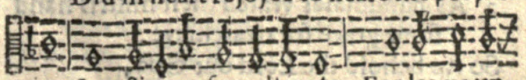
7 The Lord will keep thee from diſtreſſe,
And will thy life ſure ſave:
And thou ſhalt alſo have
8 In all thy buſineſſe good ſucceſſe.
Where ever thou goeſt in or out,
God will thy things bring about.

Lætatus ſum. Pſal. cxxii. *w. K.*

David rejoyceth that God accompliſheth his promiſe, and placed his ark in Sion, giving thanks, and praying for the proſperity of the Church.

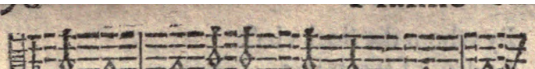


Did in heart rejoyce to heare the peoples

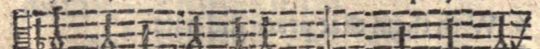


voice, In offering ſo willingly: For let us up

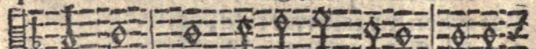
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd



ſay they, And in the Lords houſe pray: Thus

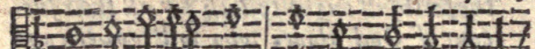


ſpake the folk full lovingly. Our feet that wan-

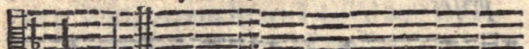


dred wide Shall in thy gates abide, O thou

Jeruſalem full fair, Which art ſo ſeemly ſet,



Much like a city neat, The like whereof is not



elſewhere.

4 The tribes with one accord,
The tribes of God the Lord
Are thither bent their way to take:
So God before did tell
That there his Iſrael
Their prayers ſhould together make.

5 For there are thrones erect,
And that for this reſpect,
To ſet forth juſtice orderly:
Which thrones right to maintain
To Davids houſe pertain,
His folk to judge accordingly.

6 To pray let us not ceaſe
For Jeruſalems peace,
Thy friends God proſper mightily:
7 Peace be thy walls about,
And proſper thee throughout
Thy palaces continually.

8 I wiſh thy proſperous ſtate
For my poore brethrens ſake,
That comfort have by means of thee.
9 Gods houſe doth me allure
Thy wealth for to procure
So much alwayes as lies in me.

Ad te levavi. Pſal. cxxiii. *T. S.*

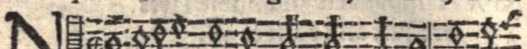
A prayer of the faithfull, which are afflicted by the wicked worldlings and contemners of God.

Sing this as the 44 pſalme.

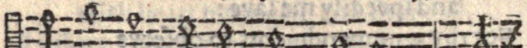
O Lord that heaven doſt poſſeſſe,
I lift mine eyes to thee:
Even as the ſervant lifteth his,
his maſters hands to ſee.
2 As handmaids watch their miſtris hand
ſome grace for to atchieve:
So we behold the Lord our God,
till he do us forgive.
3 Lord grant us thy compaſſion,
and mercy in thy ſight:
For we are fill'd and overcome
with hatred and deſpite.
4 Our mindes be ſtuft with great rebuke,
the rich and wordly wiſe
Do make of us their mocking-ſtocks,
the proud do us deſpiſe.

Niſi quia Dom. Pſal. cxxiiii. *w. w.*

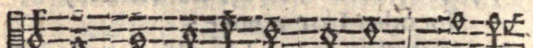
The faithfull delivered out of great danger, acknowledge not to have eſcaped by their own power, but through the favour of God.



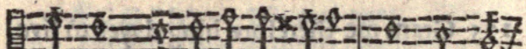
Now Iſrael may ſay & that truly, If that



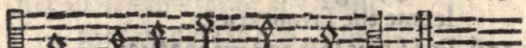
the Lord had not our cauſe maintain'd: If that



the Lord had not our right ſuſtain'd, When all



the world againſt us furiouſly Made their up-



roars, and ſaid we ſhould all die:

3 Now long ago
they had devour'd us all,
And ſwallow'd quick,
for ought that we could deem:
Such was their rage,
as we might well eſteem.
4 And as the flouds
with mighty force do fall:
So had they now
our lives even brought to thrall.

5 The raging ſtreams,
moſt proud in roaring noiſe,
Had long ago
overwhelm'd us in the deep:
6 But lov'd be God
which doth us ſafely keep
From bloudie teeth,
and their moſt cruel voice,
Which as a prey,
to eat us would rejoyce.

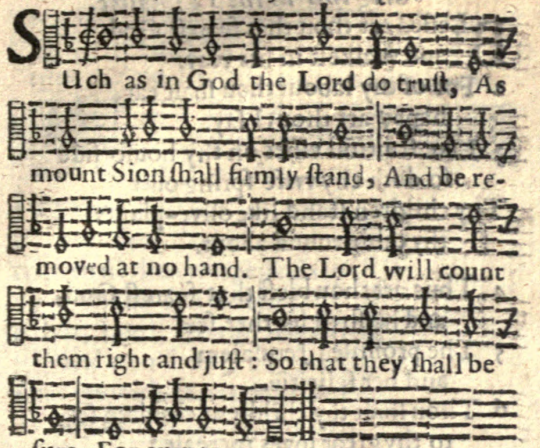
7 Even as a bird
out of the fowlers grin
Eſcapes away,
right ſo it fares with us:
Broke are their nets,
and we have ſcaped thus.
8 God that made heaven
and earth is our help then:

His

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

His name hath sav'd
us from these wicked men.

Qui confidunt. Psal. cxxv. *W. K.*

He describeth the assurance of the faithfull in their afflictions, and desireth their wealth, and the destruction of the wicked.

Uch as in God the Lord do trust, As
mount Sion shall firmly stand, And be re-
moved at no hand. The Lord will count
them right and just: So that they shall be
sure For ever to endure.

2 As mighty mountains huge and great
Jerusalem about do close:
So will the Lord do unto those
Who on his godly will do wait:
Such are to him so deare,
They never need to fear.

3 For though the righteous trie doth he
By making wicked men his rod,
Lest they through grief forsake their God,
It shall not as their lot still be.
4 Give Lord to us thy light,
Whose hearts are true and right.

5 But as for such as turn aside
By crooked wayes which they out sought,
The Lord will surely bring to nought:
With workers vile they shall abide:
But peace with Israel
For evermore shall dwell.

Another of the same, by R. W.

Sing this as the ten commandments.

THose that do put their confidence
Upon the Lord our God onely,
And flee to him for their defence
In all their need and misery:
Their faith is sure still to endure,
Grounded on Christ the corner-stone,
Mov'd with none ill, but standeth still
Stedfast like to the mount Sion.

And as about Jerusalem
The mighty hills do it compasse,
So that no enemies come to them
To hurt that town in any case:
So God indeed in every need
His faithfull people doth defend,
Standing them by assuredly
From this time forth world without end.

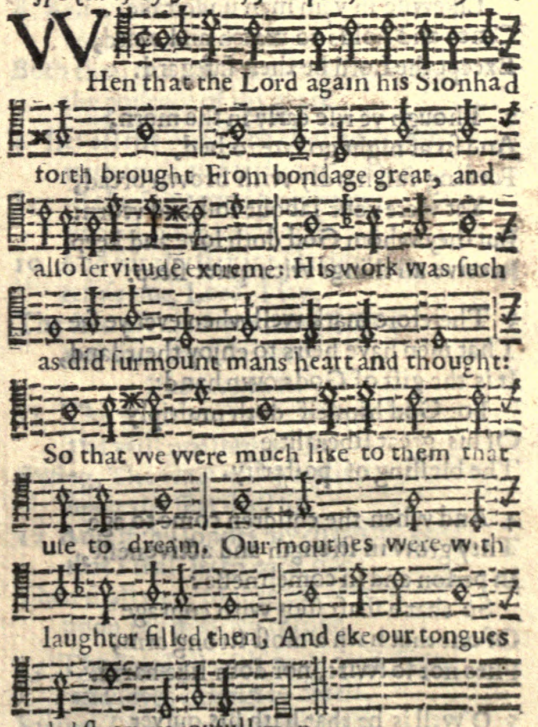
Right wise and good is our Lord God,
And will not suffer certainly
The sinners and ungodlies rod
To tarry upon his family:
Lest they also from God should go,
Falling to sinne and wickednesse.
O Lord defend world without end
Thy Christian flock through thy goodnesse.

O Lord do good to Christians all
That stedfast in thy word abide:
Such as willingly from God fall,
And to false doctrine daily slide,
Such will the Lord scatter abroad
With hypocrites thrown down to hell,
God will them send pains without end:
But Lord grant peace to Israel.

Glory to God the Father of might,
And to the Sonne our Saviour,
And to the holy Ghost, whose light
Shine in our hearts, and us succour:
That the right way from day to day
We may walk and him glorifie:
With hearts desire all that are here
Worship the Lord, and say, Amen.

In convertendo. Psal. cxxvi. *w. w.*

This psalme was made after the return of the people from Babylon, and sheweth that the means of their deliverance was wonderfull after the seventy yeares of captivity, foretspoken of by Jeremy, chap. 25. 12. & 29. 10.



WHen that the Lord again his Sion had
forth brought From bondage great, and
also servitude extreme: His work was such
as did surmount mans heart and thought:
So that we were much like to them that
use to dream. Our mouthes were with
laughter filled then, And eke our tongues
did shew us joyfull men.

2 The heathen folk
were forced then this to confesse,
How that the Lord
for them also great things had done.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

3 But much more we,
and therefore can confesse no lesse:
Wherefore to joy
we have good cause as we begun.
4 O Lord go forth,
thou canst our bondage end:
As to deserts
the flowing rivers send.

5 Full true it is
that they which sow in tears indeed,
A time will come
when they shall reap in mirth and joy.
6 They went and wept
in bearing of their precious seed:
For that their foes
full oftentimes did them annoy:
But their return
with joy they shall sure see,
Their sheaves home bring,
and not empaired be.

Nisi Dom. Psal. cxxvii. *W. W.*

It is not mans wit, power, or labour, but the free goodnes of God that giveth riches, preserveth towns and countreys, granteth nourishment and children.

Sing this as the Lords prayer.

EXcept the Lord the house doth make,
And thereunto doth set his hand:
What men do build it cannot stand.
Likewise in vain men undertake
Cities and holds to watch and ward,
Except the Lord be their safegard.

2 Though ye rise early in the morn,
And so at night go late to bed,
Feeding full hardly with brown bread,
Yet were your labour lost and worn:
But they whom God doth love and keep
Receive all things with quiet sleep.

3 Therefore mark well when ever ye see
That men have heirs to enjoy their land,
It is the gift of Gods own hand:
For God himself doth multiply
Of his great liberalitie
The blessing of posterity.

4 And when the children come to age
They grow in strength and activenesse,
In person and in comelinesse:
So that a shaft shot with courage
Of one that hath a most strong arm,
Flies not so swift, nor doth like harm.

5 O well is he that hath his quiver
Furnisht with such artillerie:
For when in peril he shall be,
Such one shall never shake nor shiver,
When that he pleads before the judge
Against his foes that bear him grudge.

Beati omnes. Psal. cxxviii. *T. S.*

Herein he describeth the prosperous estate of persons married in the fear of God, and the promises of Gods blessings to all them that live in this honourable estate according to Gods commandments.

Sing this as the 137 psalme.

BLesséd art thou that feareſt God
and walkest in his way:
2 For of thy labour thou shalt eat,
happy art thou, I say.
3 Like fruitfull vines on thy house-side
so doth thy wife spring out:
Thy children stand like olive-plants
thy table round about.

4 Thus art thou blest that feareſt God,
and he shall let thee see
5 The promised Jerusalem
and her felicitie.
6 Thou shalt thy childrens children see,
to thy great joyes increase:
And likewise grace on Israel,
prosperity and peace.

Sæpe expugnaverunt. Psal. cxxix. *N.*

He admonisheth the church to rejoyce, though afflicted in all ages: for God will deliver it, and suddenly destroy the enemies thereof.

Sing this as the 137 psalme.

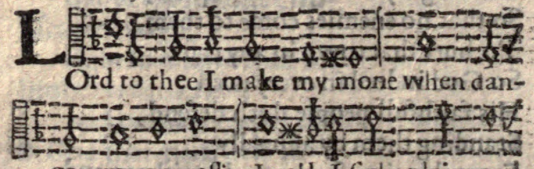
OFt they (now Israel may say)
me from my youth assail'd:
2 Oft they assail'd me from my youth,
yet never they prevail'd.
3 Upon my back the plowers plow'd,
and furrows long did cast:
4 The righteous Lord hath cut the cords
of wicked foes at last.

5 They that hate me shall be asham'd,
and turned back also:
6 And made as grasse upon the house,
which withereth ere it grow:
7 Whereof the mower cannot finde
enough to fill his hand:
Nor can he fill his lap, that goeth
to glean upon the land.

8 Nor passers by pray God on them
to let his blessing fall:
Nor say, We blesse you in the name
of God the Lord at all.

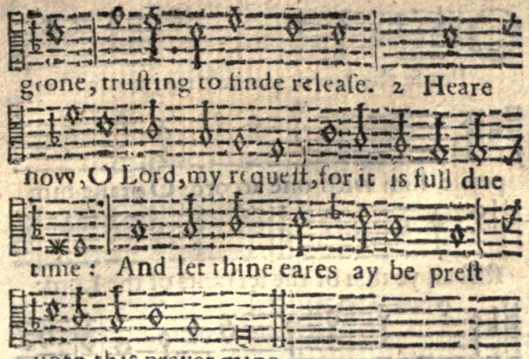
De profundis. Psal. cxxx. *W. W.*

An effectuall prayer to obtain mercy and forgiveneſse of his sinnes, and at length deliverance from all evils.



LOrd to thee I make my mone when dan-

gers me oppresse: I call, I sigh, plain, and
grone,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

grone, trusting to finde release. 2 Heare
now, O Lord, my request, for it is full due
time: And let thine eares ay be prest
unto this prayer mine.

3 O Lord our God, if thou weigh
our sinnes and them peruse:
Who shall then escape, and say,
I can my self excuse?
4 But, Lord, thou art mercifull,
and turn'st to us thy grace,
That we with hearts most carefull
should fear before thy face.

5 In God I put my whole trust,
my soul waits on his will:
For his promise is most just,
and I hope therein still.
6 My soul to God hath regard,
wishing for him alway
More then they that watch and ward
to see the dawning day.

7 Let Israel then boldly
in the Lord put his trust:
He is that God of mercy
that his deliver must.
8 For he it is that must save
Israel from his sinne,
And all such as surely have
their confidence in him.

Domine non est. Psal. cxxxi. *M.*

David charged with ambition, protesteth his humility before God.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

O Lord I am not puft in minde,
I have no scornfull eye:
I do not exercise my self
in things that be too high.
2 But as the childe that weaned is
even from his mothers breast:
So have I, Lord, behav'd my self
in silence and in rest.

3 O Israel trust in the Lord,
let him be all thy stay
From this time forth for evermore,
from age to age, I say.

Memento Dom. Psal. cxxxii. *M.*

The faithfull grounded on Gods promise made unto David, desireth that he would establish the same, both as touching his posterity, and the building of the temple, to pray there as it was foretspoken.

Remember Davids troubles, Lord, how
to the Lord he swore, And vow'd a vow to
Jacobs God, to keep for evermore: I will
not come within my house, nor climbe up
to my bed, Nor let my temples take their
rest, nor the eyes in my head,

5 Till I have found out for the Lord
a place to sit thereon:
An house for Jacobs God to be
an habitation.
6 We heard of it at Ephrata,
there did we heare this sound:
And in the fields and forrests there
these voices first were found.

7 We will assay, and go in now
his tabernacle there,
Before his footstool to fall down,
and worship him in fear.
8 Arise, O Lord, arise I say,
into thy resting-place:
Both thou and the ark of thy strength,
the presence of thy grace.
9 Let all thy priests be clothed, Lord,
with truth and righteousnesse:
Let all thy saints and holy men
sing all with joyfulnesse.
10 And for thy servant Davids sake,
refuse not, Lord, I say,
The face of thine anointed, Lord,
nor turn thy face away.

The second part.

11 The Lord to David swore in truth,
and will not shrink from it,
Saying, The fruit of thy bodie
upon thy seat shall sit.
12 And if thy sonnes my covenant keep
that I shall learn each one:
Then shall their sonnes for ever sit
upon thy princely throne.

13 The Lord himself hath chose Sion,
and loves therein to dwell,
Saying, This is my resting-place,
I love and like it well.
14 And I will blesse with great increase
her victuals every where:
And I will satisfie with bread
the needy that be there.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

15 Yea, I will deck and clothe her priests
with my salvation:
And all her saints shall sing for joy
of my protection.
16 There will I surely make the horn
of David for to bud:
For there I have ordain'd for mine
a lantern bright and good.
17 As for his enemies, I will clothe
with shame for evermore:
But I will cause his crown to shine
more fresh then heretofore.

Ecce quàm. Psal. cxxxiii. *W. W.*

The commendation of godly & brotherly amitie, compared to the most precious oyl, mentioned Exod. 30.

Sing this as the 137 *psalme.*

O How happie a thing it is,
and joyfull for to see,
Brethren together fast to hold
the band of amitie!
2 It calls to minde that sweet perfume,
and that costly ointment
Which on the sacrificers head
by Gods precept was spent.
It wet not Aarons head alone,
but drencht his beard throughout,
And finally it did runne down
his rich attire about.
3 And as the lower ground doth drink
the dew of Hermon hill,
And Sion with his silver drops
the fields with fruit doth fill:
4 Even so the Lord doth poure on them
his blessings manifold,
Whose hearts and mindes without all guile
this knot do keep and hold.

Ecce nunc. Psal. cxxxiiii. *W. W.*

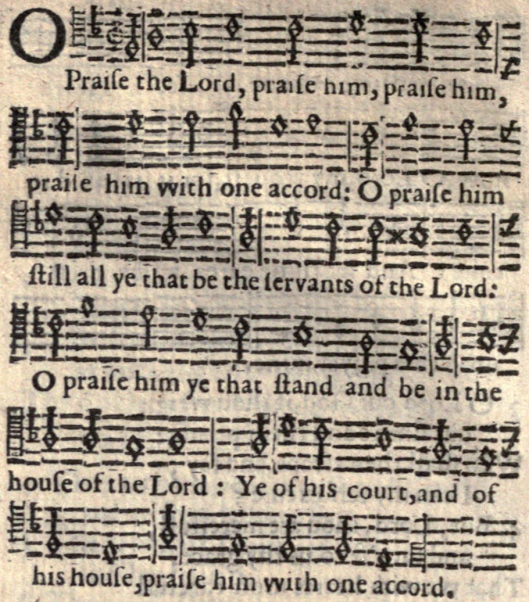
He exhorteth the Levites that watch in the temple, to praise the Lord.

Sing this as the 25 *psalme.*

BEhold and have regard,
ye servants of the Lord,
Which in his house by night do watch:
praise him with one accord.
2 Lift up your hands on high
unto his holy place,
And give the Lord his praises due,
his benefits embrace.
3 For why? the Lord who did
both earth and heaven frame,
Doth Sion blesse and will conserve
for evermore the same.

Laudate nomen. Psal. cxxxv. *N.*

He exhorteth all the faithfull to praise God for his marvellous works and graces, wherein he hath declared his majestie, to the confusion of all idolatrie.



3 Praise ye the Lord for he is good,
sing praises to his name:
It is a comely and good thing
alwayes to do the same.
4 For why? the Lord hath chose Jacob
his very own ye see:
So hath he chosen Israel
his treasure for to be.
5 For this I know and am right sure
the Lord is very great:
He is indeed above all gods
most easie to intreat.
6 For whatsoever pleased him
all that full well he wrought:
In heaven, in earth, and in the sea,
which he hath made of nought.
7 He lifts up clouds even from the earth,
he makes lightnings and rain,
He bringeth forth the windes also,
he made nothing in vain.
8 He smote the first-born of each thing
in Egypt that took rest:
He spared there no living thing,
the man nor yet the beast.
9 He hath in thee shew'd wonders great,
O Egypt void of vaunts,
On Pharaoh thy cursed king,
and his severe servants.
10 He smote then many nations,
and did great acts and things:
He slew the great and mightiest
and chiefest of their kings.
11 Sehon king of the Amorites,
and Og king of Basan:
He slew also the kingdomes all
that were of Canaan:
12 And gave their land to Israel,
an heritage we see,
To Israel his own people,
an heritage to be.

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

The

The second part.

13 Thy name, O Lord, shall still endure,
and thy memoriall
Throughout all generations
that are or ever shall.
14 The Lord will surely now avenge
his people all indeed:
And to his servants he will shew
favour in time of need.

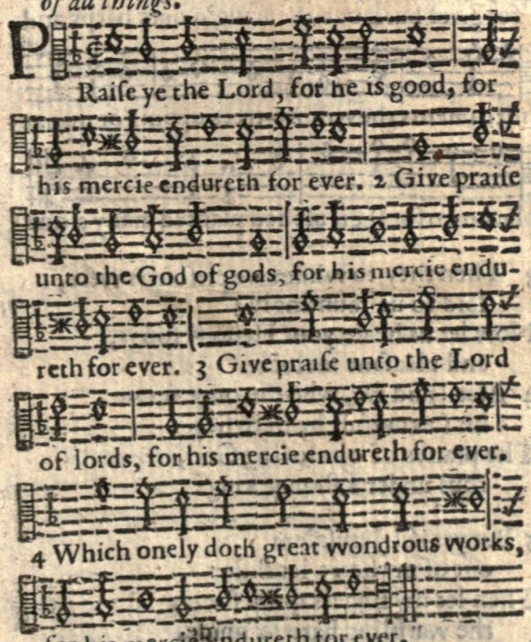
15 The idols of the heathen are made
in all the coasts and lands;
Of silver and of gold they be,
the work even of mens hands.
16 They have their mouthes, & cannot speak,
and eyes that have no sight:
17 They have eke eares, and heare nothing,
their mouthes be breathlesse quite.

18 Wherefore all they are like to them
that so do set them forth:
And likewise those that trust in them,
or think they be ought worth.
19 O all ye house of Israel,
see that ye praise the Lord:
And ye that be of Aarons house,
praise him with one accord.

20 And ye that be of Levi's house,
praise ye likewise the Lord:
And ye that stand in aw of him,
praise him with one accord.
21 And out of Sion sound his praise,
the great praise of the Lord
Which dwelleth in Jerusalem:
praise him with one accord.

Confitemini Dom. Psal. cxxxvi. N.

A most earnest exhortation to give thanks unto God for the creation and governance of all things.



5 Which by his wisdome made the heavens,
for his mercie endureth for ever.
6 Which on the waters stretcht the earth,
for his mercie endureth for ever.
7 Which made great lights to shine abroad,
for his mercie, &c.
8 As sunne to rule the lightsome day,
for his mercie, &c.

9 The moon and starres to guide the night,
for his mercie, &c.
10 Which smote Egypt with their first-born,
for his mercie, &c.
11 And Israel brought out from thence,
for his mercie, &c.
12 With mightie hand and stretched arm,
for his mercie, &c.

13 Which cut the Red sea in two parts,
for his mercie, &c.
14 And Israel made passe there through,
for his mercie, &c.
15 And drowned Pharaoh and his host,
for his mercie, &c.
16 Through wilderneſſe his people led,
for his mercie, &c.

17 He which did smite great noble kings,
for his mercie, &c.
18 And which hath slain the mightie kings,
for his mercie, &c.
19 As Sehon king of Amorites,
for his mercie, &c.
20 And Og the king of Basan land,
for his mercie, &c.

21 And gave their land for heritage,
for his mercie, &c.
22 Even to his servant Israel,
for his mercie, &c.
23 Remembring us in base estate,
for his mercie, &c.
24 And from oppressours rescued us,
for his mercy, &c.

25 Which giveth food unto all flesh,
for his mercie, &c.
26 Praise ye the Lord of heaven above,
for his mercie endureth for ever.
27 Give thanks unto the Lord of lords,
for his mercie endureth for ever.

Another of the same, by T. C.

Sing this as the 148 psalme.

O Laud the Lord benigne,
Whose mercies last for ay:
Give thanks and praises sing
To God of gods, I say.
2 For certainly
His mercies dure
Both firm and sure
Eternally.

3 The

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

3 The Lord of lords praiſe ye,
Whoſe mercies ay do dure:
4 Great wonders onely he
Doth work by his great power.
For certainly, &c.

5 Which God omnipotent
By his great wiſdome high
The heavenly firmament
Did frame as we may ſee.
For certainly, &c.

6 Yea, he the heavie charge
Of all the earth did ſtretch:
And on the waters large
The ſame he did out-reach.
For certainly, &c.

7 Great lights he made to be;
For why? his love is ay:
8 Such as the ſunne we ſee,
To rule the lightſome day.
For certainly, &c.

9 And eke the moon ſo clear
Which ſhineth in our ſight,
And ſtarres that do appear,
To guide the darkſome night.
For certainly, &c.

10 With grievous plagues and ſore
All Egypt ſmote he than:
Their firſt-born leſſe and more
He ſlew of beaſt and man.
For certainly, &c.

11 And from amidſt their land
His Iſrael forth brought:
12 Which he with mighty hand
And ſtretched arm hath wrought.
For certainly, &c.

13 The ſea he cut in two
Which ſtood up like a wall:
14 And made through it to go
His choſen children all.
For certainly, &c.

15 But there he whelmed then
The proud king Pharaoh
With his huge hoſt of men,
And chariots eke alſo.
For certainly, &c.

16 Who led through wilderneſſe
His people ſafe and ſound:
And for his love endleſſe
17 Great kings he brought to ground.
For certainly, &c.

18 And ſlew with puiſſant hand
Kings mightie and of fame,
19 As of Amorites land
Sehon the king by name.
For certainly, &c.

20 And Og (the giant large)
Of Baſan king alſo:
21 Whoſe land for heritage
He gave his people tho.
For certainly, &c.

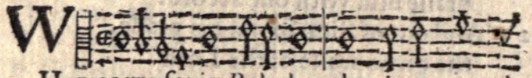
22 Even unto Iſrael
His ſervant deare, I ſay,
He gave the ſame to dwell,
And there abide for ay.
For certainly, &c.

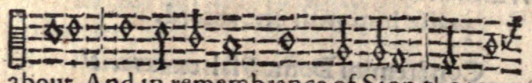
23 To minde he did us call
In our moſt baſe degree:
24 And from oppreſſours all
In ſafetie ſet us free.
For certainly, &c.

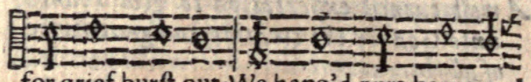
25 All fleſh in earth abroad
With food he doth fulfill:
26 Wherefore of heaven the God
To laud be it your will.
For certainly, &c.

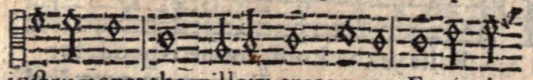
Super flumina. Pſal. cxxxvii. *W. W.*

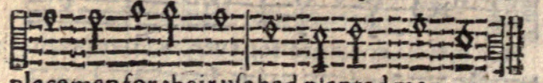
The Iſraelites in their captivitie hearing the Caldeans reproch and blaſpheme God and his religion, deſire God to puniſh the Edomites, who provoked the Babylonians againſt them, and propheſied the deſtruction of Babylon.











3 Then they to whom we priſoners were,
ſaid to us tauntingly;
Now let us heare your Hebrew ſongs,
and pleaſant melodie.
4 Alas I ſaid we, who can once frame
his ſorrowfull heart to ſing
The praiſes of our loving God,
thus under a ſtrange king?

5 But yet if I Jeruſalem
out of my heart let ſlide:
Then let my fingers quite forget
the warbling harp to guide.

6 And

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

6 And let my tongue within my mouth
be ty'd for ever faſt,
If that I joy before I ſee
thy full deliverance paſt.

7 Therefore, O Lord, remember now
the curſed noiſe and crie
That Edoms ſonnes againſt us made,
when they ras'd our city.
Remember Lord their cruel words,
when as with one accord
They cry'd, On, ſack, and raſe their walls,
in deſpite of their Lord.

8 Even ſo ſhalt thou, O Babylon,
at length to duſt be brought:
And happie ſhall that man be call'd,
that our revenge hath wrought.
9 Yea bleſſed ſhall that man be call'd,
that takes thy children young
To daſh their bones againſt hard ſtones
that lie the ſtreets among.

Confitebor tibi. Pſal. cxxxviii. *N.*

David praiſeth the goodneſſe of God towards him, for which even forrein princes ſhall praiſe the Lord together with him, and he is aſſured to have like comfort of God hereafter, as heretofore,

Sing this as the 111 *pſalme.*

THee will I praiſe with my whole heart,
my Lord my God alwayes:
Even in the preſence of the gods
I will advance thy praiſe.
2 Toward thy holy temple I
will look and worſhip thee:
And praiſed in my thankfull mouth
thy holy name ſhall be.

Even for thy loving kindneſſe ſake,
and for thy truth withall:
For thou thy name haſt by thy word
advanced over all.
3 When I did call thou heardeſt me,
and thou haſt made alſo
The power of increaſed ſtrength
within my ſoul to grow.

4 Yea all the kings on earth they ſhall
give praiſe to thee, O Lord:
For they of thy moſt holy mouth
have heard the mighty word.
5 They of the wayes of God the Lord
in ſinging ſhall entreat:
Becauſe the glorie of the Lord
it is exceeding great.

6 The Lord is high and yet he doth
behold the lowly ſprite:
But he (contemning) knows afarre
the proud and loftie wight.
7 Although in midſt of trouble I
do walk, yet ſhall I ſtand
Renewed by thee: O my Lord,
thou wilt ſtretch out thy hand
Upon the wrath of all my foes,
and ſaved ſhall I be
By thy right hand: the Lord God will
perform his work to me.
8 Thy mercie Lord endures for ay,
Lord do me not forſake:
Forſake me not that am the work
which thine own hand did make.

Dómine probaſti. Pſal. cxxxix. *N.*

David, to cleanſe his heart from all hypocriſie, ſheweth that nothing is ſo ſecret which God ſeeth not. After declaring his zeal and fear of God, he proteſteth to be an enemie to all them that contemn God.

Sing this as the 137 *pſalme.*

O Lord thou haſt me try'd and known,
my ſitting thou doſt know
2 And riſing eke, my thoughts afarre
thou underſtand'ſt alſo.
3 My paths, yea, and my lying down
thou compaſſeſt alwayes:
And by familiar cuſtome art
acquainted with my wayes.

4 No word is in my tongue, O Lord,
but known it is to thee:
5 Thou me behinde hold'ſt and before,
thou lay'ſt thine hand on me.
6 Too wonderfull above my reach,
Lord, is thy cunning skill:
It is ſo high, that I the ſame
cannot attain untill.

7 From ſight of thy all-ſeeing ſpirit
Lord whither ſhall I go?
Or whither ſhall I flie away
thy preſence to ſcape fro?
8 To heaven if I mount aloft,
lo thou art preſent there:
In hell if I lie down below,
even there thou doſt appear.

9 Yea, let me take the morning wings,
and let me go and bide
Even there where are the fartheſt parts,
where flowing ſea doth ſlide:
10 Yea, even thither alſo ſhall
thy reaching hand me guide:
And thy right hand ſhall hold me faſt,
and make me to abide.

11 Yea, if I ſay, the darkneſſe ſhall
yet ſhroud me from thy ſight:
Lo, even alſo the darkeſt night
about me ſhall be light.
12 Yea, darkneſſe hideth not from thee,
but night doth ſhine as day:
To thee the darkneſſe and the light
are both alike alway.

The ſecond part.

13 For thou poſſeſſed haſt my reins,
and thou haſt covered me,
When I within my mothers wombe
encloſed was by thee.

14 Thee

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

14 Thee will I praiſe, made fearfully
and wondrouſly I am:
Thy works are marvellous, right well
my ſoul doth know the ſame.

15 My bones they are not hid from thee,
although in ſecret place
I have been made, and in the earth
beneath I ſhaped was.
16 When I was formleſſe, then thine eye
ſaw me: for in thy book
Were written all, nought was before
that after faſhion took.

17 The thoughts therefore of thee, O God,
how deare are they to me!
And of them all how paſſing great
the endleſſe number be!
18 If I ſhould count them, lo their ſumme
more then the ſand I ſee:
And whenſoever I awake
yet am I ſtill with thee.

19 The wicked and the bloudie men
O that thou wouldeſt ſlay!
Even thoſe O God, to whom, depart,
depart from me, I ſay.
20 Even thoſe of thee, O Lord my God,
that ſpeak full wickedly:
Thoſe that are lifted up in vain,
being enemies to thee.

21 Hate I not them that hate thee, Lord,
and that in earneſt wiſe?
Contend I not againſt them all
againſt thee that ariſe?
22 I hate them with unfeigned hate,
even as my utter foes.
23 Trie me, O God, and know my heart,
my thoughts prove and diſcloſe.

24 Conſider Lord if wickedneſſe
in me there any be:
And in thy way, O God my guide,
for ever lead thou me.

Eripe me. Pſal. cxl. N.

David prayeth unto the Lord, againſt the crueltie, falſhood, and injuries of his enemies, aſſuring himſelf of his ſuccour. Wherefore he provoketh the juſt to praiſe the Lord, and to aſſure themſelves of his tuition.

Sing this as the Lamentation.

LOrd ſave me from the evil man,
and from the cruel wight:
And from all thoſe which evil do
imagine in their ſprite.
2 Which make on me continuall warre,
their tongues lo they have whet
3 Like ſerpents; underneath their lips
is adders poiſon ſet.

4 Keep me, O Lord, from wicked hands,
preſerve me to abide
Free from the cruel man, that means
to cauſe my ſteps to ſlide.
5 The proud have laid a ſnare for me,
and they have ſpread a net
With cords in my path-way, and grins
for me eke have they ſet.

6 Therefore I ſaid unto the Lord,
thou art my God alone:
Heare me, O Lord, O heare the voice
wherewith I pray and mone.
7 O Lord my God, thou onely art
the ſtrength that ſaveth me:
My head in day of battel hath
been covered ſtill by thee.

8 Let not, O Lord, the wicked have
the end of his deſire:
Perform not his ill thoughts, leſt he
with pride be ſet on fire.
9 Of them that compaſſe me about,
the chiefeſt of them all,
Lord let the miſchief of their lips
upon themſelves befall.

10 Let coals fall on them, let him caſt
them in conſuming flame,
And in deep pits; ſo as they may
not riſe out of the ſame.
11 For no backbiter ſhall on earth
be ſet in ſtable plight:
And evil to deſtruction ſtill
ſhall haunt the cruel wight.

12 I know the Lord th'afflicted will
revenge, and judge the poore:
13 The juſt ſhall praiſe thy name: juſt ſhall
dwell with thee evermore.

Domine clamavi. Pſal. cxli. N.

David being grievouſly perſecuted under Saul, deſireth ſuccour and patience till God take vengeance on his enemies.

Sing this as the 145 pſalme.

O Lord upon thee do I call,
Lord haſte thee unto me:
And hearken Lord unto my voice
when I do crie to thee.
2 As incenſe, let my prayers be
directed in thine eyes:
And the uplifting of mine hands
as evening ſacrifice.

3 My Lord, for guiding of my mouth
ſet thou a watch before:
And alſo of my moving lips
O Lord keep thou the doore.
4 That I ſhould wicked works commit
incline thou not my heart:
With ill men of their delicates
Lord let me eat no part.

5 But let the righteous ſmite me, Lord,
for that is good for me:

Let

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Let him reprove me, and the ſame
a precious oyl ſhall be.
Such ſmiting ſhall not break my head,
the time ſhall ſhortly fall
When I ſhall in their miſery
make prayers for them all.

6 Then when in ſtony places down
their judges ſhall be caſt:
Then ſhall they heare my words, for then
they have a pleaſant taſte.
7 Our bones about the graves mouth
lo ſcattered are they found:
As he that hewveth wood, or he
that diggeth up the ground.

8 But, O my Lord my God, mine eyes
do look up unto thee:
In thee is all my truſt, let not
my ſoul forſaken be.
9 Which they have laid to catch me in
Lord keep me from the ſnare,
And from the ſubtil grins of them
that wicked workers are.

10 The wicked into their own nets
together let them fall:
While I do by thy help eſcape
the danger of them all.

Voce meâ. Pſal. cxlii. *N.*

David neither for fear nor anger would kill Saul, but with a quiet minde prayed unto God, who preſerved him.

Sing this as the 145 *pſalme.*

BEfore the Lord God with my voice
I did ſend out my crie:
And with my ſtrained voice unto
the Lord God prayed I.
2 My meditation in his ſight
to poure I did not ſpare:
And in the preſence of the Lord
my trouble did declare.

3 Although perplexed was my ſpirit,
my path was known to thee:
In way where I did walk a ſnare
they ſlily laid for me.
4 I lookt and view'd on my right hand
but none there would me know:
All refuge failed me, and for
my ſoul none cared tho.

5 Then cry'd I, Lord, to thee, and ſaid,
my hope thou onely art:
Thou in the land of living art
my portion and my part.
6 Heark to my crie, for I am brought
full low, deliver me
From them that do me perſecute,
for me too ſtrong they be.

7 That I may praiſe thy name, my ſoul
from priſon, Lord, bring out:
When thou art good to me, the juſt
ſhall preſſe me round about.

Domine exaudi. Pſal. cxliii. *N.*

An earneſt prayer for remiſſion of ſinnes, acknowledging that the enemies did cruelly perſecute him by Gods juſt judgement. He deſireth to be reſtored to grace, to be governed by his holy ſpirit, that he may ſpend the reſt of his life in the true fear and ſervice of God.

Sing this as the 145 *pſalme.*

LOrd heare my prayer, heark the plaint
that I do make to thee:
Lord in thy native truth and in
thy juſtice anſwer me.
2 In judgement with thy ſervant, Lord,
O enter not at all:
For juſtifi'd be in thy ſight
not one that liveth ſhall.

3 The enemie hath purſu'd my ſoul,
my life to ground hath thrown:
And laid me in the dark, like them
that dead are long agone.
4 Within me in perplexitie
was mine accumbred ſprite:
And in me was my troubled heart
amazed and affright.

5 Yet I record time paſt, in all
thy works I meditate:
Yea, in thy works I meditate
that thy hands have create.
6 To thee, O Lord my God, lo I
do ſtretch my craving hands:
My ſoul deſireth after thee,
as do the thirſtie lands.

7 Heare me with ſpeed, my ſpirit doth fail,
hide not thy face me fro:
Elſe ſhall I be like them that down
into the pit do go.
8 Let me thy loving kindneſſe in
the morning heare and know:
For in thee is my truſt, ſhew me
the way where I ſhall go.

9 For I lift up my ſoul to thee,
O Lord, deliver me
From all mine enemies: for I
have hidden me with thee.
10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou,
thou art my God, I ſay,
Let thy good Spirit unto the land
of mercy me convey.

11 For thy names ſake with quickning grace
alive do thou me make:
And out of trouble bring my ſoul
even for thy juſtice ſake.
12 And for thy mercy ſlay my foes,
O Lord, deſtroy them all
That do oppreſſe my ſoul, for I
thy ſervant am and ſhall.

Bene-

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Benedictus Dom. Pſal. cxliiii. *N.*

David praiſeth the Lord for his victories and kingdome reſtored, yet calling for the deſtruction of the wicked: and declareth wherein the felicitie of any people conſiſteth.

Sing this as the 145 pſalme.

BLeſt be the Lord my ſtrength, that doth
inſtruct my hands to fight:
The Lord that doth my fingers frame
to battel by his might.
2 He is my goodneſſe, fort, and tower,
deliverer and ſhield:
In him I truſt; my people he
ſubdues to me to yeeld.

3 O Lord, what thing is man, that him
thou holdeſt ſo in price?
Or ſonne of man, that upon him
thou thinkeſt in ſuch wiſe?
4 Man is but like to vanitie,
ſo paſſe his dayes to end
5 As fleeting ſhade. Bowe down, O Lord,
the heavens and deſcend.

6 The mountains touch, & they ſhall ſmoke,
caſt forth thy lightning flame
And ſcatter them: thine arrows ſhoot,
conſume them with the ſame.
7 Send down thine hand even from above,
O Lord deliver me:
Take me from waters great, from hand
of ſtrangers make me free.

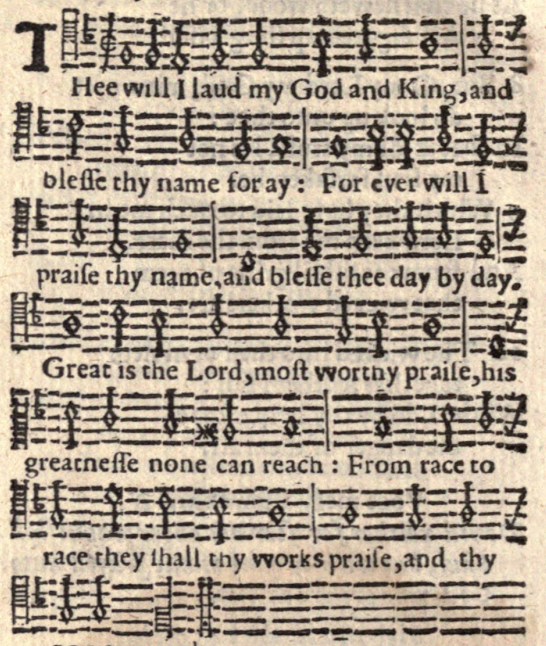
8 Whoſe ſubtil mouth of vanitie
and fondneſſe doth entreat:
And their right hand is a right hand
of falſhood and deceit.
9 A new ſong will I ſing, O God,
and ſinging will I be
On viol and on inſtrument
ten-ſtringed unto thee.

10 Even he it is that onely gives
deliverance to kings:
Unto his ſervant David help
from hurtfull ſword he brings.
11 From ſtrangers hand me ſave and ſhield,
whoſe mouth talks vanitie:
And their right hand is a right hand
of guile and ſubtiltie.

12 That our ſonnes may be as the plants
whom growing youth doth rear:
Our daughters as carv'd corner-ſtones,
like to a palace fair:
13 Our garners full, and plentie may
with ſundrie ſorts be found:
Our ſheep bring thouſands, in our ſtreets
ten thouſands may abound.

14 Our oxen be to labour ſtrong,
that none do us invade:
There be no goings out, nor cries
within our ſtreets be made.
15 The people bleſſed are that with
ſuch bleſſings are ſo ſtor'd:
Yea, bleſſed all the people are
whoſe God is God the Lord.

Exaltabo te. Pſal. cxlv. *N.*

David deſcribeth the wonderfull providence of God, in governing and preſerving all the other creatures. He praiſeth God for his juſtice, mercie, and ſpeciall loving kindneſſe towards all thoſe that call upon him, that fear him, and love him.

5 I of thy glorious majeſtie
the beautie will record:
And meditate upon thy works
moſt wonderfull, O Lord.
6 And they ſhall of thy power, and of
thy fearfull acts declare:
And I to publiſh all abroad
thy greatneſſe will not ſpare.

7 And they into the mention ſhall
break of thy goodneſſe great:
And I aloud thy righteouſneſſe
in ſinging ſhall repeat.
8 The Lord our God is gracious,
and mercifull alſo:
Of great abounding mercie, and
to anger he is ſlow.

9 Yea good to all, and all his works
his mercie doth exceed:
10 Lo, all thy works do praiſe thee, Lord,
and do thy honour ſpread.
11 Thy ſaints do bleſſe thee, and they do
thy kingdomes glorie ſhow:
12 And blaze thy power, to cauſe the ſonnes
of men thy power to know.

The

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

The second part.

13 And of his mightie kingdome eke
to spread the glorious praise:
Thy kingdome, Lord, a kingdome is
that doth endure alwayes:
And thy dominion through each age
endures without decay.
14 The Lord upholdeth them that fall,
their sliding he doth stay.

15 The eyes of all do wait on thee:
thou dost them all relieve:
And thou to each sufficing food
in season due dost give.
16 Thou openest thy plenteous hand,
and bounteously dost fill
All things whatsoever do live
with gifts of thy good will.

17 The Lord is just in all his wayes,
his works are holy all.
18 Neare all he is that call on him,
in truth that on him call.
19 He the desires which they require
that fear him will fulfill:
And he will heare them when they crie,
and save them all he will.

20 The Lord preserves all those, to him
that bear a loving heart:
But he them all that wicked are
will utterly subvert.
21 My thankfull mouth shall gladly speak
the praises of the Lord:
All flesh to praise his holy name
for ever shall accord.

Lauda anima. Psal. cxlvi. *I. H.*

David teacheth that none should put their trust in men, but in God alone, who is Almightie, and delivereth the afflicted, nourisheth the poore, setteth prisoners at libertie, comforteth the fatherlesse, strangers, & widows, and is king for ever.

Sing this as the 137 psalme.

MY soul praise thou the Lord alwayes,
my God I will confesse:
2 While breath and life prolong my dayes,
my tongue no time shall cease.
3 Trust not in worldly princes then,
though they abound in wealth:
Nor in the sonnes of mortall men,
in whom there is no health.

4 For why? their breath doth soon depart,
to earth anon they fall:
And then the counsels of their heart
decay and perish all.
5 O happie is that man, I say,
whom Jacobs God doth aid,
And he whose hope doth not decay,
but on the Lord is staid.

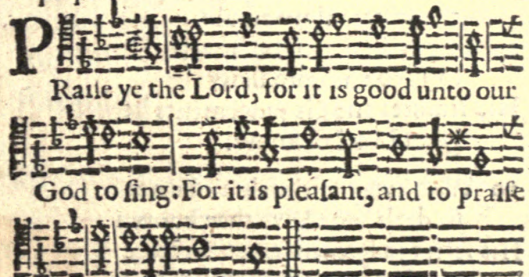
6 Which made the earth and waters deep,
the heavens high withall:
Which doth his word and promise keep
in truth, and ever shall.
7 With right alwayes doth he proceed
for such as suffer wrong:
The poore and hungrie he doth feed,
and loose the fetters strong.

8 The Lord doth send the blinde their sight,
the lame to limbes restore:
The Lord, I say, doth love the right
and just man evermore.
9 He doth defend the fatherlesse,
and stranger sad in heart,
And quit the widow from distresse,
and ill mens wayes subvert.

10 Thy Lord and God eternally
O Sion still shall reigne,
In time of all posteritie
for ever to remain.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. cxlvii. *N.*

The prophet praiseth the bountie, wisdome, power, justice, and providence of God upon all creatures, but especially upon his church, which he gathered together after their dispersion, declaring his word and judgement so unto them, as he hath done to no other people.



2 The Lord his own Jerusalem
he buildeth up alone:
And the dispersed of Israel
doth gather into one.

3 He heals the broken in their heart,
their sores up doth he binde:
4 He counts the number of the starres,
and names them in their kinde.
5 Great is the Lord, great is his power,
his wisdome infinite.
6 The Lord relieves the meek, and throws
to ground the wicked wight.

7 Sing unto God the Lord with praise,
unto the Lord rejoyce:
And to our God upon the harp
advance your singing voice.
8 He covers heaven with clouds, and for
the earth prepareth rain:
And on the mountains he doth make
the grasse to grow again.

9 He

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

9 He gives to beasts their food, and to
young ravens when they crie.
10 His pleasure not in strength of horse
nor in mans legs doth lie:
11 But in all those that fear the Lord
the Lord hath his delight,
And such as do attend upon
his mercies shining light.

The second part.

12 O praise the Lord, Jerusalem,
thy God, O Sion, praise:
13 For he the barres hath forged strong,
wherewith thy gates he stayes.
14 Thy children he hath blest in thee,
and in thy borders he
Doth settle peace, and with the floure
of wheat he filleth thee.

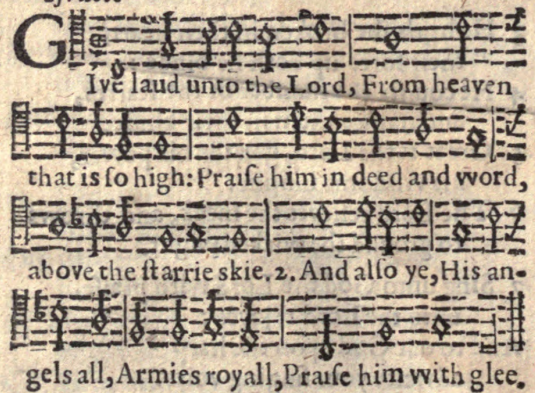
15 And his commandement upon
the earth he sendeth out:
And eke his word with speedie course
doth swiftly run about.
16 He giveth snow like wool, hoar-frost
like ashes he doth spread:
17 Like morsels casts his ice, thereof
the cold who can abide?

18 He sendeth forth his mighty word,
and melteth them again:
His winde he makes to blow, and then
the waters flow amain.
19 The doctrine of his holy word
to Jacob he doth show:
His statutes and his judgements he
gives Israel to know.

20 With every nation hath he not
so dealt, nor have they known
His secret judgements, ye therefore
praise ye the Lord alone.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. cxlviii. *J. H.*

He provoketh all creatures to praise the Lord in heaven, and in all places, specially for the power that he hath given to his people Israel.



3 Praise him both moon and sunne,
Which are so clear and bright:
The same of you be done,
Ye glistring starres of light:
4 And eke no lesse,
Ye heavens fair,
5 And clouds of the aire,
His laud expresse.

6 For at his word they were
All formed as we see:
At his voice did appear
All things in their degree,
Which he set fast:
To them he made
A law and trade
For ay to last.

7 Extoll and praise Gods name
On earth ye dragons fell:
All deeps do ye the same,
For it becomes ye well.
8 Him magnifie,
Fire, hail, ice, snow,
And storms that blow
At his decree.

9 The hills and mountains all,
And trees that fruitfull are,
The cedars great and tall
His worthy praise declare.
10 Beasts and cattel,
Yea birds flying,
And worms creeping,
That on earth dwell.

11 All kings both more and lesse
With all their pompous train,
Princes and all judges
That in the world remain,
Exalt his name.
12 Young men and maids,
Old men and babes,
Do ye the same.

13 For his name shall we prove
To be most excellent,
Whose praise is farre above
The earth and firmament.
14 For sure he shall
Exalt with blisse
The horn of his,
And help them all.

15 His saints all shall forth tell
His praise and worthinesse,
The children of Israel
Each one both more and lesse:
16 And also they
That with good will
His words fulfill,
And him obey.

Cantate Domino. Psal. cxlix. *N.*

An exhortation to the church, to praise the Lord for his victorie and conquest that he giveth his saints against all mans power.

Sing

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Sing this as the 145 psalme.

SIng ye unto the Lord our God
a new rejoycing song:
And let the praise of him be heard
his holy saints among.
7 Let Israel rejoyce in him
that made him of nothing:
And let the seed of Sion eke
be joyfull in their king.

3 Let them sound praise with voice of lute
unto his holy name:
And with the timbrel and the harp
sing praises of the same.
4 For why? the Lord his pleasure all
hath in his people set:
And by deliverance he will raise
the meek to glory great.

5 With glorie and with honour now
let all his saints rejoyce:
And now aloud upon their beds
advance their singing voice.
6 And in their mouths let be the acts
of God the mighty Lord:
And in their hands eke let them bear
a double-edged sword:

7 To plague the heathen, and correct
the people with their hands:
8 To binde their stately kings in chains,
their lords in iron bands:
9 To execute on them the doom
that written is before.
This honour all his saints shall have,
praise ye the Lord therefore.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. C L. V.

An exhortation to praise the Lord without ceasing, by all manner of wayes, for all his mighty and wonderfull works.

Sing this as the 147 psalme.

YEeld unto God the mighty Lord
praise in his sanctuarie:
And praise him in the firmament,
that shews his power on high.
2 Advance his name, and praise him in
his mighty acts alwayes:
According to his excellencie
of greatnesse give him praise.

3 His praises with the princely noise
of sounding trumpets blow:
Praise him upon the viol and
upon the harp also.
4 Praise him with timbrel and with flute,
organs and virginals:
5 With sounding cymbals praise ye him,
praise him with loud cymbals.

6 What ever hath the benefit
of breathing, praise the Lord:
To praise the name of God the Lord
agree with one accord.

The end of the Psalmes.

A song to be sung before morning prayer. T.B.

Sing this as the 100 psalme.

PRaise ye the Lord ye Gentiles all,
which hath brought you into his light:
O praise him all people mortall,
as it is most worthy and right.
For he is full determined
on us to poure out his mercie:
And the Lords truth be ye assured
abideth perpetually.

Glory be to God the Father,
and to Jesus Christ his true Sonne,
With the holy Ghost in like manner
now and at every season.

A song to be sung before evening prayer.

Sing this as the 100 psalme.

BEhold now give heed, such as be
the Lords servants faithfull and true:
Come praise the Lord every degree,
with such songs as to him are due.

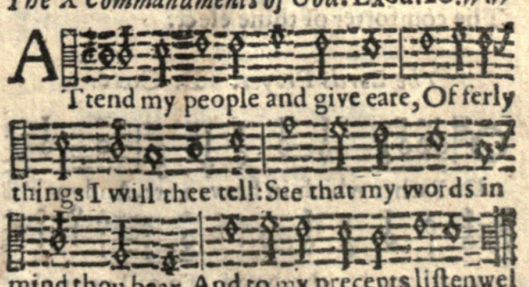
O ye that stand in the Lords house,
even in our own Gods mansion,
Praise ye the Lord so bounteous,
which worketh our salvation.

Lift up your hands in his holy place,
yea and that in the time of night:
Praise ye the Lord which gives all grace,
for he is a Lord of great might.

Then shall the Lord out of Sion,
which made heaven & earth by his power
Give to you and your nation
his blessing mercy and favour.

Glory be to God the Father, &c.

The X Commandments of God. Exod. 20. *W.W*



Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

The ten commandments.

1 I am thy ſovereigne Lord and God,
Which have thee brought from carefull thral,
And eke reclaim'd from Pharaohs rod:
Make thee no gods on them to call:

2 Nor faſhioned form of any thing
In heaven or earth to worſhip it:
For I thy God by revenging
With grievous plagues this ſinne will ſmite.

3 Take not in vain his holy name,
Abuſe it not after thy will:
For ſo thou might'ſt ſoon purchaſe blame,
And in his wrath he would thee ſpill.

4 The Lord from work the ſeventh day ceaſt,
And brought all things to perfect end:
So thou and thine that day take reſt,
That to Gods heſts ye may attend.

5 Unto thy parents honour give,
As Gods commandments do intend:
That thou long dayes and good mayſt live
In earth where God a place doth lend.

6 Beware of murder and cruel hate.
7 All filthy fornication fear.
8 See thou ſteal not in any rate.
9 Falſe witneſſe againſt no man bear.

10 Thy neighbours houſe wiſh not to have,
His wife, or ought that he calls mine:
His field, his ox, his aſſe, his ſlave,
Or any thing which is not thine.

A prayer.

The ſpirit of grace grant us, O Lord,
To keep theſe laws our hearts reſtore:
And cauſe us all with one accord
To magnifie thy name therefore.

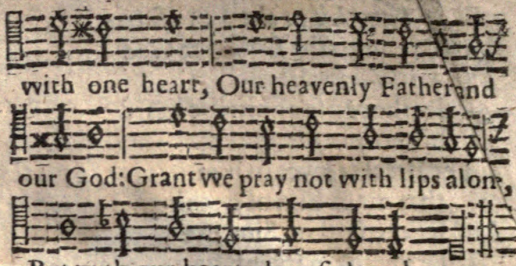
For of our ſelves no ſtrength we have
To keep theſe lawes after thy will:
Thy might therefore, O Chriſt, we crave,
That we in thee may them fulfill.

Lord, for thy names ſake grant us this,
Thou art our ſtrength, O Saviour Chriſt:
Of thee to ſpeed how ſhould we miſſe,
In whom our treaſure doth conſiſt?

To thee for evermore be praiſe,
With the Father in each reſpect,
And with the holy Spirit alwayes,
The comforter of thine elect.

The Lords Prayer. D. Coxe.

O Ur Father which in heaven art, And mak'ſt us all one brotherhood, To call upon thee

The Lords prayer.

with one heart, Our heavenly Father and our God: Grant we pray not with lips alone, But with our hearts deep ſigh and grone.

Thy bleſſed name be ſanctifi'd,
Thy holy Word might us inflame,
In holy life for to abide
To magnifie thy holy Name.
From all errours defend and keep
The little flock of thy poore ſheep.

Thy kingdome come even at this houre,
And henceforth everlaſtingly:
Thine holy Ghoſt into us poure,
With all his gifts moſt plenteouſly.
From Satans rage and filthy band
Defend us with thy mighty hand.

Thy will be done with diligence,
Like as in heaven in earth alſo:
In trouble grant us patience,
Thee to obey in wealth and wo.
Let not fleſh, bloud, or any ill,
Prevail againſt thy holy will.

Give us this day our daily bread,
And all other good gifts of thine:
Keep us from warre, and from bloudſhed,
Alſo from ſickneſſe, dearth, and pine:
That we may live in quietneſſe,
Without all greedy carefulneſſe.

Forgive us our offences all,
Relieve our carefull conſcience;
As we forgive both great and ſmall
Which unto us have done offence.
Prepare us, Lord, for to ſerve thee
In perfect love and unitie.

O Lord, into temptation
Lead us not; when the fiend doth rage,
To withſtand his invaſion
Give power and ſtrength to every age.
Arm and make ſtrong thy feeble hoſt
With faith, and with the holy Ghoſt.

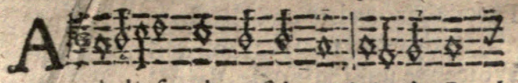
O Lord, from evil deliver us,
The dayes and times are dangerous:
From everlaſting death ſave us,
And in our laſt need comfort us.
A bleſſed end to us bequeath,
Into thy hands our ſouls receive.

For thou, O Lord, art King of kings,
And thou haſt power over all:
Thy glory ſhineth in all things,
In the wide world univerſall.
Amen, let it be done, O Lord,
That we have pray'd with one accord.

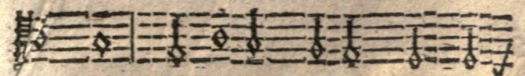
The

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

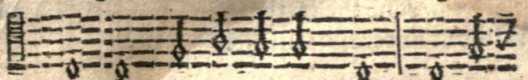
The twelve articles of the Christian faith.

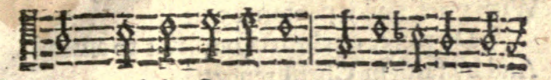


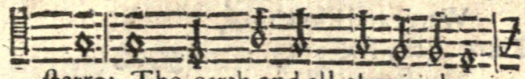
All my belief and confidence is in the Lord



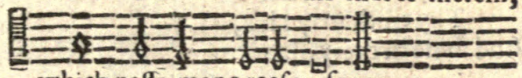
of might; The Father which all things hath



made, the day and eke the night: The hea-

vens and the firmament, and also many a



starre: The earth and all that is therein,



which passe mans reason farre.

And in like manner I beleeve
in Christ our Lord his Sonne,
Coequall with the Deitie,
and man in flesh and bone:
Conceived by the holy Ghost,
his word doth me assure:
And of his mother Mary born,
yet she a virgin pure.

Because mankinde to Satan was
for sinne in bond and thrall:
He came and offered up himself
to death, to save us all.
And suffering most grievous pain,
then Pilate being judge,
Was crucified on the crosse,
and thereat did not grudge.

And so he died in the flesh,
but quickned in the sprite:
His bodie then was buried,
as is our use and rite.
His soul did after this descend
into the lower parts:
A dread unto the wicked sprites
but joy to faithfull hearts.

And in the third day of his death
he rose to life again,
To th' end he might be glorifi'd,
out of all grief and pain.
Ascending to the heavens high,
to sit in glorie still
On Gods right hand his Father deare,
according to his will;

Untill the day of judgement come,
when he shall come again,
With angels power (yet of that day
we all be uncertain)
To judge all people righteously,
whom he hath dearly bought:
The living and the dead also
which he hath made of nought.

And in the holy Spirit of God
my faith to satisfie,
The third person in Trinitie
beleeve I stedfastly:
The holy and catholick Church
that Gods word doth maintain,
And holy scripture doth allow,
which Satan doth disdain.

And also I do trust to have
by Jesus Christ his death
Release and pardon of my sinnes,
and that onely by faith:
What time all flesh shall rise again
before the Lord of might;
And see him with their bodily eyes,
which now do give them light.

And then shall Christ our Saviour
the sheep and goats divide,
And give life everlastingly
to those whom he hath tri'd:
Within his realm celestiall
in glorie for to rest,
With all his holy company
of saints and angels blest;

Which serve the Lord omnipotent
obediently each houre:
To whom be all dominion
and praise for evermore.

A prayer to the holy Ghost, to be sung before the sermon.

Sing this as the 119 *psalme.*

COme holy Spirit the God of might,
comforter of us all:
Teach us to know thy word aright,
that we do never fall.
O holy Ghost, visit our coast,
defend us with thy shield:
Against all sinne and wickednesse
Lord help us winne the field.

Lord keep our king and his counsel,
and give them will and might
To persevere in thy gospel,
which can put sinne to flight.
O Lord that giv'st thy holy word,
send preachers plenteously:
That in the same we may accord,
and therein live and die.

O holy Spirit, direct aright
the preachers of thy word,

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

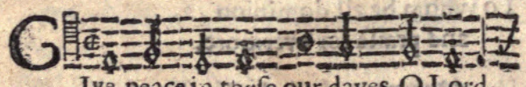
That thou by them mayſt cut down ſinne
as it were with a ſword.
Depart not from thy paſtours pure,
but aid them at their need:
Which break to us the bread of life,
whereon our ſouls do feed.

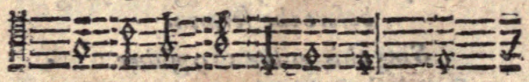
O bleſſed Spirit of truth keep us
in peace and unitie,
Keep us from ſects and errours all,
and from all papiſtrie.
Convert all thoſe that are our foes,
and bring them to thy light:
That they and we may well agree,
and praiſe thee day and night.

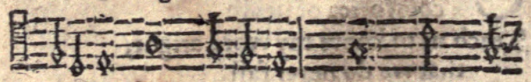
O Lord increaſe our faith in us,
and love ſo to abound;
That man and wife be void of ſtrife,
and neighbours about us round.
In our time give thy peace, O Lord,
to nations farre and nigh:
And teach them all thy holy word,
that we may ſing to thee.

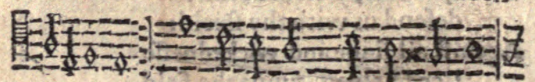
All glory to the Trinitie
that is of mighties moſt:
The living Father, and the Sonne,
and eke the holy Ghoſt.
As it hath been in all the time
that hath been heretofore:
As it is now, and ſo ſhall be
henceforth for evermore.

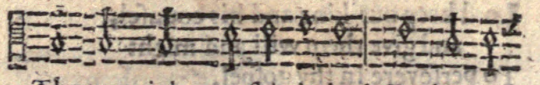
Da pacem, Domine.

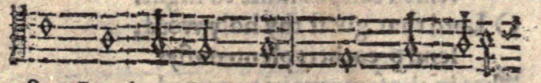

Give peace in theſe our dayes, O Lord,

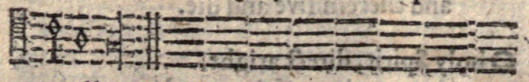

Great dangers are now at hand: Thine


enemies with one accord Chriſts name in


every land Seek to deface, root out and race


Thy true right worſhip indeed. Be thou the

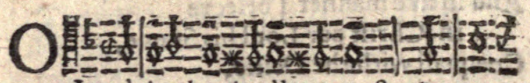

ſtay, Lord, we thee pray, Thou help'ſt alone

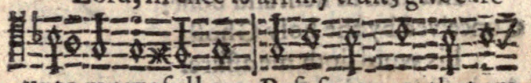

in all need.

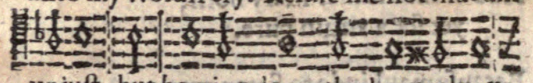
Give us that peace that we do lack
Through misbelief and ill life:
Thy word to offer thou doſt not ſlack,
Which we unkindly gain-ſtrive,
With fire and ſword
This healthfull word
Some perſecute and oppreſſe:
Some with the mouth
Confeſſe the truth
Without ſincere godlineſſe.

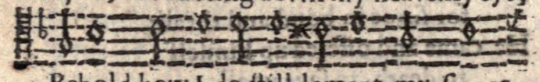
Give peace and us thy Spirit down ſend,
With grief and repentance true
Do pierce our hearts, our lives to amend
And by faith in Chriſt renew:
That fear and dread,
Warre and bloudſhed,
Through thy ſweet mercie and grace,
May from us ſlide:
Thy truth may bide,
And ſhine in every place.

The Lamentation.

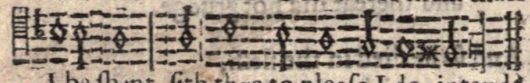

O Lord, in thee is all my truſt, give eare


unto my wofull cry: Refuſe me not that am


unjuſt, but bowing down thy heavenly eye,


Behold how I do ſtill lament my ſinnes

wherein I do offend: O Lord for them ſhall


I be ſhent, ſith thee to pleaſe I do intend?

No, no; not ſo thy will is bent
to deal with ſinners in thine ire:
But when in heart they ſhall repent,
thou grant'ſt with ſpeed their juſt deſire.
To thee therefore ſtill ſhall I cry
to waſh away my ſinfull crime:
Thy bloud, O Lord, is not yet drie
but that it may help me in time.

Haſte thee, O Lord, haſte thee, I ſay,
to poure on me thy gifts of grace,
That when this life ſhall flit away
in heaven with thee I may have place:
Where thou doſt reigne eternally (ſend,
with God which once did down thee
Where angels ſing continually:
to thee be praiſe world without end.

A

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

A thanksgiving after the receiving of the Lords supper.

Sing this as the 137 psalme.

THe Lord be thanked for his gifts
and mercies evermore
That he doth shew unto his saints:
to him be laud therefore.
Our tongues cannot so praise the Lord
as he doth right deserve:
Our hearts cannot of him so think
as he doth us preserve.

His benefits they be so great
to us that be but sinne,
That at our hands for recompense
there is no hope to winne.
O sinfull flesh, that thou shouldst have
such mercies of the Lord!
Thou dost deserve more worthily
of him to be abhorr'd.

Nought else but sinne and wretchednesse
doth rest within our hearts:
And stubbornly against the Lord
we daily play our parts.
The sunne above in firmament
that is to us a light.
Doth shew it self more clear and pure
then we be in his sight.

The heavens above and all therein
more holy are then we:
They serve the Lord in their estate,
each one in his degree.
They do not strive for mastership,
nor slack their office set:
But serve the Lord and do his will,
hate is to them no let.

Also the earth and all therein
of God it is in awe,
It doth observe the formers will,
by skilfull natures law.
The sea and all that is therein
doth bend when God doth beck:
The spirits beneath do tremble all,
and fear his wrathfull check.

But we (alas!) for whom all these
were made them for to rule,
Do not so know or love the Lord
as doth the ox or mule.
A law he gave for us to know,
what was his holy will:
He would us good, but we would not
avoid the thing is ill.

Not one of us that seeketh out
the Lord of life to please:
Nor doth the thing that might us lead
to Christ and quiet ease.
Thus are we all his enemies,
we can it not denie:
And he again of his good will
would not that we should die.

Therefore when remedie was none
to bring us unto life,
The Sonne of God our flesh he took
to end our mortall strife.
And all the law of God the Lord
he did it full obey;
And for our sinnes upon the crosse
his bloud our debts did pay.

And that we should not yet forget
what good he to us wrought,
A signe he left our eyes to tell
that he our bodies bought.
In bread and wine here visible
unto thine eyes and taste,
His mercies great thou mayest record
if that his Spirit thou hast.

As once the corn did live and grow,
and was cut down with sithe,
And threshed out with many stripes,
out from his husk to drive;
And as the mill with violence
did tear it out so small,
And made it like to earthly dust,
not sparing it at all:

And as the oven with fire hot
did close it up with heat,
And all this done that I have said,
that it should be our meat:
So was the Lord in his ripe age
cut down by cruel death:
His soul he gave in torments great,
and yeelded up his breath.

Because that he to us might be
an everlasting bread,
With much reproch and troubles great
on earth his life he led.
And as the grapes in pleasant time
are pressed very sore,
And plucked down when they be ripe,
and let to grow no more:

Because the juyce that in them is
as comfortable drink
We might receive, and joyfull be
when sorrows make us shrink:

So

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

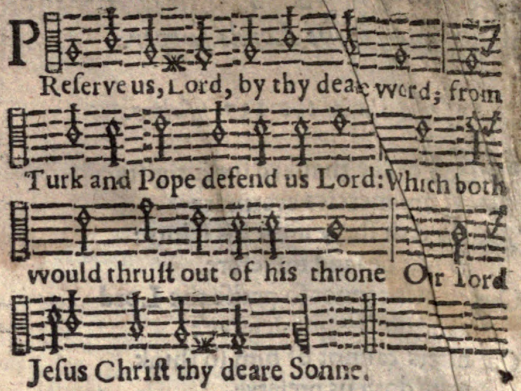
So Christ his bloud out presſed was
with nails and eke with ſpear:
The juyce thereof doth ſave all thoſe
that rightly do him fear.

And as the corns by unitie
into one loaf are knit:
So is the Lord and his whole church,
though he in heaven ſit.
As many grapes make but one wine,
ſo ſhould we be but one
In faith and love in Chriſt above,
and unto Chriſt alone:

Leading a life without all ſtrife
in quiet reſt and peace:
From envie and from malice both
our hearts and tongues to ceaſe.
Which if we do, then ſhall we ſhew
that we his choſen be:
By faith in him to lead a life
as alwayes willed he.

And that we may to do indeed,
God ſend us all his grace:
Then after death we ſhall be ſure
with him to have a place.

R. W.



Lord Jeſus Chriſt, ſhew forth thy might,
That thou art Lord of lords by right:
Thy poore afflicted flock defend,
That we may praiſe thee without end.

God holy Ghoſt our comforter,
Be our patrone, help, and ſuccour:
Give us one minde and perfect peace,
All gifts of grace in us increaſe.

Thou living God in perſons three,
Thy name be prais'd in unitie:
In all our need ſo us defend,
That we may praiſe thee without end.

FINIS.

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd
Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Digitized by
INTERNET ARCHIVE

Original from
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

UNIV. OF CALIF. LIBRARY, LOS ANGELES

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

REC'D LD-URL
MAR 2 1975
OL SEP 29 1975
OL JAN 18 1976
REC'D LD-URL
DEC 22 1975
LD URL FEB 2 1976
REC'D LD-URL
FEB 19 1976
LD URL MAR 9 76
REC'D LD-URL
MAR 08 1976
REC'D LD-URL
JUL 577
JUL 18 1977
9—Series 4939

OL OCT 1 1979
DISCHARGE-URL
AUG 18 1979
DISCHARGE-URL
DEC 1979
DEC 15 1979
REC'D LD-URL
APR 12 1980
DISCHARGE-URL
JUN 1 1981
MAY 28 1981

REC'D LD-URL
REC'D LD-URL
OCT 08 1986
APR 01 1987
REC'D LD-URL
OL OCT 05 1987
MAY 20 1987

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Digitized by INTERNET ARCHIVE

Original from UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
A 000 000 927 4

Digitized by
INTERNET ARCHIVE

Original from
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd

Digitized by
INTERNET ARCHIVE
Original from
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
Generated on 2016-06-29 18:01 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/uc2.ark:/13960/t91835v93
Public Domain / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd